THE WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

PREPARED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR, BY BVT. LIEUT. COL. ROBERT N. SCOTT, THIRD U. S. ARTILLERY,

AND

PUBLISHED PURSUANT TO ACT OF CONGRESS APPROVED JUNE 16, 1880.

SERIES I—VOLUME VIII

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1883.
PREFACE.

By an act approved June 23, 1874, Congress made an appropriation "to enable the Secretary of War to begin the publication of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, both of the Union and Confederate Armies," and directed him "to have copied for the Public Printer all reports, letters, telegrams, and general orders not heretofore copied or printed, and properly arranged in chronological order."

Appropriations for continuing such preparation have been made from time to time, and the act approved June 16, 1880, has provided "for the printing and binding, under direction of the Secretary of War, of 10,000 copies of a compilation of the Official Records (Union and Confederate) of the War of the Rebellion, so far as the same may be ready for publication, during the fiscal year"; and that "of said number, 7,000 copies shall be for the use of the House of Representatives, 2,000 copies for the use of the Senate, and 1,000 copies for the use of the Executive Departments."

This compilation will be the first general publication of the military records of the war, and will embrace all official documents that can be obtained by the compiler, and that appear to be of any historical value.

*Volume I to V distributed under act approved June 16, 1880. The act approved August 7, 1882, provides that—

"The volumes of the official records of the war of the rebellion shall be distributed as follows: One thousand copies to the executive departments, as now provided by law. One thousand copies for distribution by the Secretary of War among officers of the Army and contributors to the work. Eight thousand three hundred copies shall be sent by the Secretary of War to such libraries, organizations, and individuals as may be designated by the Senators, Representatives, and Delegates of the Forty-seventh Congress. Each Senator shall designate not exceeding twenty-six, and each Representative and Delegate not exceeding twenty-one of such addresses, and the volumes shall be sent thereto from time to time as they are published, until the publication is completed. Senators, Representatives, and Delegates shall inform the Secretary of War in each case how many volumes of those heretofore published they have forwarded to such addresses. The remaining copies of the eleven thousand to be published, and all sets that may not be ordered to be distributed as provided herein, shall be sold by the Secretary of War for cost of publication with ten per cent. added thereto, and the proceeds of such sale shall be covered into the Treasury. If two or more sets of said volumes are ordered to the same address the Secretary of War shall inform the Senators, Representatives or Delegates, who have designated the same, who thereupon may designate other libraries, organizations, or individuals. The Secretary of War shall report to the first session of the Forty-eighth Congress what volumes of the series heretofore published have not been furnished to such libraries, organizations, and individuals. He shall also inform distributcees at whose instance the volumes are sent."
The publication will present the records in the following order of arrangement:

The 1st Series will embrace the formal reports, both Union and Confederate, of the first seizures of United States property in the Southern States, and of all military operations in the field, with the correspondence, orders, and returns relating specially thereto, and, as proposed, is to be accompanied by an Atlas.

In this series the reports will be arranged according to the campaigns and several theaters of operations (in the chronological order of the events), and the Union reports of any event will, as a rule, be immediately followed by the Confederate accounts. The correspondence, &c., not embraced in the "reports" proper will follow (first Union and next Confederate) in chronological order.

The 2d Series will contain the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns, Union and Confederate, relating to prisoners of war, and (so far as the military authorities were concerned) to State or political prisoners.

The 3d Series will contain the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns of the Union authorities (embracing their correspondence with the Confederate officials) not relating specially to the subjects of the first and second series. It will set forth the annual and special reports of the Secretary of War, of the General-in-Chief, and of the chiefs of the several staff corps and departments; the calls for troops, and the correspondence between the National and the several State authorities.

The 4th Series will exhibit the correspondence, orders, reports, and returns of the Confederate authorities, similar to that indicated for the Union officials, as of the third series, but excluding the correspondence between the Union and Confederate authorities given in that series.

ROBERT N. SCOTT,

WAR DEPARTMENT, August 23, 1880.

Approved:

ALEX. RAMSEY,
Secretary of War.
CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XVIII.
Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and the Indian Territory. November 19, 1861-April 10, 1862
Page 1-834
# CONTENTS OF PRECEDING VOLUMES.

## VOLUME I.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter I</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Chapter V</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina, December 20, 1860-April 14, 1861</td>
<td>1-317</td>
<td>The secession of North Carolina, January 9-May 30, 1861</td>
<td>474-488</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter II</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Chapter VI</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The secession of Georgia, January 3-25, 1861</td>
<td>318-325</td>
<td>The secession of Louisiana, January 10-February 19, 1861</td>
<td>489-501</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter III</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Chapter VII</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The secession of Alabama and Mississippi, January 4-20, 1861</td>
<td>326-330</td>
<td>Operations in Texas and New Mexico, February 1-June 11, 1861</td>
<td>502-536</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter IV</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Chapter VIII</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in Florida, January 6-August 31, 1861</td>
<td>331-473</td>
<td>Operations in Arkansas, the Indian Territory, and Missouri, February 7-May 9, 1861</td>
<td>587-601</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## VOLUME II.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter IX</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in Maryland, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and West Virginia, April 16-July 31, 1861</td>
<td>1-1012</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## VOLUME III.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter X</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in Missouri, Arkansas, Kansas, and Indian Territory, May 10-November 19, 1861</td>
<td>1-749</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## VOLUME IV.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter XI</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, June 11, 1861-February 1, 1862</td>
<td>1-174</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter XII</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in Kentucky and Tennessee, July 1-November 19, 1861</td>
<td>175-565</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## VOLUME V.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter XIV</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in Maryland, Northern Virginia, and West Virginia, August 1, 1861-March 17, 1862</td>
<td>1-1106</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## VOLUME VI.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter XV</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations on the coasts of South Carolina, Georgia, and Middle and East Florida, August 23, 1861-April 11, 1862</td>
<td>1-435</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter XVI</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in West Florida, Southern Alabama, Southern Mississippi, and Louisiana, September 1, 1861-May 12, 1862</td>
<td>436-894</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## VOLUME VII.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter XVII</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, N. Alabama, and S. W. Virginia, Nov. 19, 1861-Mar. 4, 1862</td>
<td>1-946</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CHAPTER XVIII.
OPERATIONS IN MISSOURI, ARKANSAS, KANSAS, AND THE INDIAN TERRITORY.

November 19, 1861—April 10, 1862.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.*

19, 1861—Jan. 4, 1862.—Operations in the Indian Territory.
Skirmish at Butler, Mo.
Skirmish at Little Santa Fé, Mo.
21, 1861.—Destruction of United States stores at Warsaw, Mo.
22, 1861.—Department of the Indian Territory established, under the command of Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, C. S. Army.
24, 1861.—Skirmish at Lancaster, Mo.
Skirmish at Johnstown, Mo.
26, 1861.—Skirmish at Independence, Mo.
28, 1861.—Missouri admitted as a member of the Confederate States of America.
30, 1861.—Skirmish at Grand River, Mo.
Dec. 1, 1861.—Skirmish at Shanghai, Mo.
2, 1861.—Brig. Gen. James W. Denver, U. S. Army, assigned to the command of all the troops in the State of Kansas.
3, 1861.—Brig. Gen. John Pepe, U. S. Army, assumes command of all the forces between the Missouri and Osage Rivers.
Action at Salem, Mo.
3–12, 1861.—Scout through Saline County, Mo.
5–9, 1861.—Expedition through the Current Hills, Mo.
9, 1861.—Skirmish at Union Mills, Mo.
11, 1861.—Skirmish near Bertrand, Mo.
12, 1861.—Skirmish at Charleston, Mo.
18, 1861.—Skirmish at Blackwater Creek, or Milford, Mo.
Scout from Rolla towards Houston, Mo.
23, 1861.—Expedition to Lexington, Mo.
Skirmish at Dayton, Mo.
24, 1861.—Skirmish at Wadesburg, Mo.

* Of some of the minor conflicts noted in this "Summary" no circumstantial reports are on file.

Expedition to Danville, Mo.

26, 1861.—Martial law proclaimed in Saint Louis, Mo., and in and about all railroads in the State of Missouri.

27, 1861.—Skirmish near Hallsville, Mo.

28, 1861.—Action at Mount Zion Church, Mo.

29, 1861.—Descent upon Commerce, Mo., and attack on steamer City of Alton.

Jan. 1–3, 1862.—Expedition from Morristown to Dayton and Rose Hill, Mo., skirmish en route, and destruction of Dayton.

3, 1862.—Skirmish at Hunnewell, Mo.

5–12, 1862.—Operations in Johnson and La Fayette Counties, Mo., and skirmish at Columbus, Mo.


8, 1862.—Skirmish at Charleston, Mo.

Action at Roan's Tan-Yard, Silver Creek, Mo.

9, 1862.—Skirmish at Columbus, Mo.

10, 1862.—The Trans-Mississippi District of Department No. 2 organized, under command of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, C. S. Army.

15–17, 1862.—Expeditions to Benton, Bloomfield, and Dallas, Mo.

20–24, 1862.—Operations in and about Atchison, Kans.

22, 1862.—Skirmish at Knobnoster, Mo.

Occupation of Lebanon, Mo.

29, 1862.—Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, C. S. Army, assumes command of the Trans-Mississippi District.

Feb. 29-Feb. 3, 1862.—Expedition to Blue Springs, Mo.

3, 1862.—Call for 71,000 men from the State of Missouri for Confederate service.

8, 1862.—Affair at Bolivar, Mo.

Martial law declared throughout the State of Kansas.

9, 1862.—Skirmish at Marshfield, Mo.

12, 1862.—Skirmish at Springfield, Mo.

14, 1862.—Skirmish at Crane Creek, Mo.

15, 1862.—Skirmish near Flat Creek, Mo.


16, 1862.—Action at Potts' Hill, Sugar Creek, Ark.

17, 1862.—Action at Sugar Creek, Ark.

18, 1862.—Action at Bentonville, Ark.

18–19, 1862.—Expedition to Mount Vernon, Mo.

19, 1862.—Skirmish at West Plains, Mo.

22, 1862.—Skirmish at Independence, Mo.

23, 1862.—Fayetteville, Ark., occupied by Union forces.


23–24, 1862.—Reconnaissance to Pea Ridge Prairie, Mo., and skirmish.

23–25, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Greenville, Mo., and skirmish.

24, 1862.—Skirmish at Mingo Creek, near Saint Francisville, Mo.

Skirmish at New Madrid, Mo.

25, 1862.—Skirmish at Keetsville, Barry County, Mo.


28, 1862.—Affair at Osage Springs, Ark.

28–April 8, 1862.—Operations at New Madrid, Mo., and Island No. 10, and descent upon Union City, Tenn.

Mar. 3–7, 1862.—Reconnaissance to Berryville, Ark.
Mar. 4-11, 1862.— Scout through La Cede, Wright, and Douglas Counties, Mo.
6-8, 1862.— Battle of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn Tavern, Ark.
7, 1862.— Skirmish at Fox Creek, Mo.
Skirmish at Bob's Creek, Mo.
7-10, 1862.— Operations in Saline County, Mo.
8-9, 1862.— Operations about Rolla, Mo.
9, 1862.— Skirmish on Big Creek, Mo.
Skirmish at Mountain Grove, Mo.
10, 1862.— Skirmish in La Fayette County, Mo.

7, 1862.— Skirmish at Fox Creek, Mo.
Skirmish at Bob’s Creek, Mo.
7-10, 1862.— Operations in Saline County, Mo.
8-9, 1862.— Operations about Rolla, Mo.
9, 1862.— Skirmish on Big Creek, Mo.
Skirmish at Mountain Grove, Mo.
10, 1862.— Skirmish in La Fayette County, Mo.

11, 1862.— The Departments of Kansas, of the Missouri, and in part of the Ohio, merged into the Department of the Mississippi, under Major-General Halleck, U. S. Army.

12, 1862.— Skirmish near Aubrey, Kans.
13, 1862.— Action at Spring River, Ark.
14, 1862.— Capture of New Madrid, Mo.
15, 1862.— Skirmish near Marshall, Mo.
16, 1862.— Skirmish near Marshall, Mo.

18-30, 1862.— Operations in Johnson, Saint Clair, and Henry Counties, Mo., including skirmish near Leesville, (19th)

19-20, 1862.— Expedition to Carthage, Mo.
19-23, 1862.— Operations in Johnson County, Mo.
21, 1862.— Affair at McKay's Farm, Mo.
22, 1862.— Skirmish on the Post Oak, Mo.
Skirmish at Little Santa Fe, Mo.
23, 1862.— Expedition to Little River, Mo.
24, 1862.— Scout in Saint Clair and Henry Counties, Mo.
25, 1862.— Skirmish at Monagau Springs, Mo.

25-28, 1862.— Expedition in Moniteau County, Mo., and skirmish en route.

26, 1862.— Action on the Post Oak, at mouth of the Brier, Mo.
Action at Humansville, Mo.
Skirmish near Gouge's Mill, Mo.

29, 1862.— Skirmish on the Blackwater, near Warrensburg, Mo.
30, 1862.— Skirmish near Clinton, Mo.
31, 1862.— Skirmish at Pink Hill, Mo.

April 1, 1862.— Skirmish on the Little Sni, Mo.
Skirmish at Doniphan, Mo.
2, 1862.— Skirmish near Walkersville, Mo.

2-4, 1862.— Reconnaissance from Cape Girardeau to Jackson, Whitewater, and Dallas, Mo.
8, 1862.— Skirmish near Warrensburg, Mo.
Skirmish near Warsaw, Mo.
Scout through Gadfly, Newtonia, Granby, Neosho, and the valley of Indian Creek, Mo., and skirmishes.
Skirmish at Medicine Creek, Mo.

9, 1862.— Skirmish at Jackson Mo.
Brig. Gen. Mosby M. Parsons, Mo. S. G., assumes command of Missouri State Guard (Confederate).

9-16, 1862.— Scout to Shiloh Camp, on Hoyle's Run, near Quincy, Mo., and skirmishes; scout to Little Niangua, Hickory County, Mo.; and scout from Humansville to Montevallo, Vernon County, Mo.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

Nov. 19, 1861.—Engagement at Round Mountain.

Dec. 9, 1861.—Engagement at Chusto-Talasah (Bird Creek or High Shoal).

26, 1861.—Engagement at Chustenahlah.

27, 1861.—Skirmish with Creeks and Seminoles.

29, 1861—Jan. 4, 1862.—Scout after Hopoeithleyohola.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 1.—Col. Douglas H. Cooper, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, commanding Indian Department, of operations November 19, 1861—January 4, 1862.

No. 2.—Capt. M. J. Brinson, Ninth Texas Cavalry, of engagement at Round Mountain.

No. 3.—Capt. R. A. Young, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, of engagement at Round Mountain.

No. 4.—Col. D. N. McIntosh, First Creek Regiment, of engagement at Chusto-Talasah.

No. 5.—Col. John Drew, First Cherokee Mounted Rifles, of engagement at Chusto-Talasah.

No. 6.—Col. William B. Sims, Ninth Texas Cavalry, of engagement at Chusto-Talasah.

No. 7.—Capt. Joseph R. Hall, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, of engagement at Chusto-Talasah.

No. 8.—Capt. Jackson McCurtain, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, of engagement at Chusto-Talasah.

No. 9.—Capt. William B. Pitchlynn, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, of engagement at Chusto-Talasah.

No. 10.—Col. James McIntosh, Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, commanding division, of engagement at Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation, with letters found in Hopoeithleyohola's camp.

No. 11.—Col. W. C. Young, Eleventh Texas Cavalry, of engagement at Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation.

No. 12.—Lieu. Col. John S. Griffith, Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry, of engagement at Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation.

No. 13.—Lieu. Col. Walter P. Lane, Third Texas (South Kansas-Texas) Cavalry, of engagement at Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation.

No. 14.—Capt. William Gipson, Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, of engagement at Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation.

No. 15.—Capt. H. S. Bennett, Lamar Cavalry Company, of engagement at Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation.

No. 16.—Col. James McIntosh, Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, commanding division, of skirmish with Creeks and Seminoles.

No. 17.—Col. Stand Watie, Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles, of skirmish with Creeks and Seminoles.

No. 18.—Maj. E. C. Boudinot, Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles, of skirmish with Creeks and Seminoles.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN DEPARTMENT,
Fort Gibson, Cherokee Nation, January 20, 1862.

SIR: Having exhausted every means in my power to procure an interview with Hopoeithleyohola, for the purpose of effecting a peaceful settlement of the difficulties existing between his party and the constituted authorities of the Creek Nation, finding that my written overtures, made through several of the leading captains, were treated with silence, if not contempt, by him, and having received positive evidence that he had been for a considerable length of time in correspondence, if not alliance, with the Federal authorities in Kansas, I resolved to advance upon him with the forces under my command, and either compel submission to the authorities of the nation or drive him and his party from the country.

Accordingly, on the 15th day of November last, the troops, consisting of six companies of the First Regiment Choctaw and Chickasaw Mounted Rifles; a detachment from the Fourth [Ninth] Regiment Texas Cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle; the Creek regiment, under Col. D. N. McIntosh, and the Creek and Seminole battalion, under Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh (the Creek war chief), and Maj. John Jumper (Chief of Seminoles), in all about 1,400 men, were moved up the Deep Fork of the Canadian towards the supposed camp of Hopoeithleyohola's forces. The camp, which had been abandoned, was found, and the trail from it followed, with varied prospects of success, until the 19th of the month named, on which day some of the disaffected party were seen and a few prisoners taken. From those prisoners information was obtained that a portion of Hopoeithleyohola's party were near the Red Fork of the Arkansas River, on their route towards Walnut Creek, where a fort was being erected, and which had for some time been their intended destination in the event of not receiving promised aid from Kansas before being menaced or attacked.

After crossing the Red Fork it became evident that the party was near and the command was pushed rapidly forward. About 4 o'clock p. m. some camp smokes were discovered in front a short distance and the enemy's scouts seen at various points. A charge was ordered to be made by the detachment of Texas cavalry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle, upon the camp, which, however, was found to have been recently deserted. Other scouts, being discovered beyond the camp, were pursued by the Texas troops about 4 miles, when they disappeared in the timber skirting a creek, upon which it was afterwards ascertained the forces of Hopoeithleyohola were then encamped. While searching for the fugitives the troops were fired upon by the concealed enemy, and 1 man was killed. The enemy immediately appeared in large force, and our troops, rallying and forming, succeeded in making a stand for a short time, when the efforts of the vastly superior force of the enemy to outflank and inclose them caused them to retire.

During the retreat towards the main body of our forces a constant fire was kept up on both sides. Many of the enemy were killed, and on our part 1 officer and 4 men and 1 man wounded. So soon as the
firing was heard at the position of the main body the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment was formed and advanced towards the enemy.

The exceeding darkness of the night rendered the relative position of our friends and foes uncertain and restrained the firing on our part until the enemy was within 60 yards of our line. Even then the order to fire was withheld until Col. James Bourland, of Texas (my volunteer aide on the occasion), and myself rode to the front, and the former called to those approaching, asking if any Texans were there, which was answered by the crack of the enemy’s rifles. A brisk fire was then opened by companies I and K, under Captains Welch and Young, and by companies D, E, and G, under Captains Hall, Reynolds, and McCurtain, as they successively took position. After a short but sharp conflict the firing of the enemy ceased, and under cover of the darkness he made good his retreat. About 50 Choctaws and Texans were then sent out, under Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. W. Lee, to examine the ravine in front and on the flanks, when it was found that the enemy had left the field and retreated in the direction of their camps.

During the action the line was re-enforced by portions of Captains Brinson’s, T. G. Berry’s, J. E. McCool’s, and Stewart’s companies, of the Texas regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle, and by a few Creeks, under Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh, Captain Severs, and Lieutenant Berryhill. In the last encounter we had 2 men severely wounded and 1 slightly. Many horses were shot. Our men escaped mainly in consequence of being dismounted and by firing either kneeling or lying down. Our entire loss in the engagement was 1 captain and 5 men killed, 3 severely and 1 slightly wounded, and 1 missing. Prisoners taken since the battle concur in stating the loss of the enemy to have been about 110 killed and wounded.

Soon after daylight on the 20th the main camp of the enemy was entered, and it was found that they had precipitately abandoned it, leaving behind the chief’s buggy, 12 wagons, flour, sugar, coffee, salt, &c., besides many cattle and ponies. Hopeithleyohola’s force in this engagement has been variously estimated at from 800 to 1,200 Creeks and Seminoles and 200 to 300 negroes.

The conduct of both officers and men within the scope of my observation was marked by great coolness and courage. I would particularize as worthy of high commendation the conduct of Col. James Bourland (who kindly volunteered his valuable services on this occasion and at other times); Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. W. Lee; Maj. Mitchell Laflore; Lieut. Joseph A. Carroll, acting adjutant Choctaw and Chickasaw Mounted Rifles; Capts. O. G. Welch, R. A. Young, and Lem. M. Reynolds, commanding Chickasaw companies, and Capts. Joseph R. Hall and Jackson McCurtain, commanding Choctaw companies, of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Mounted Rifles; Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle and Captains Brinson and McCool, of the Texas regiment; Captain Severs, of the Creek regiment; Lieut. Col. Chilly McIntosh, Creek battalion; Lieut. Samuel Berryhill, of the Creek regiment, and Maj. J. Jumper, Seminole battalion.

The promptness with which the Choctaws and Chickasaws came into line and the steadiness with which they maintained their position during the entire action merit unqualified praise, especially when it is considered that the night was extremely dark, the number and position of the enemy uncertain, and that they stood for the first time under an enemy’s fire.

The following is a list of the killed and wounded: W. J. Lyttle, Captain Welch’s squadron Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, severely
wounded; Daniel Cox, Captain Welch's squadron Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, slightly wounded; Capt. C. S. Stewart, Texas regiment, killed; John H. Crow, Texas regiment, killed; —— Reed, Texas regiment, killed; —— Jackson, Texas regiment, killed; John Friend, Texas regiment, severely wounded; —— Smith, Creek regiment, killed; —— Smith, Creek regiment, severely wounded; one killed, name not reported.

In consequence of notice received from General McCulloch that Frémont was at Springfield with a very large force; that his advance guard had marched, and that probably his main body would move South the next day; that he (General McCulloch) would obstruct the roads and fight from the line down, but might be obliged to fall back to Boston Mountains, and he having directed me to take position near the Arkansas line, so as to co-operate with him, in connection with the fact that the forage of the country had been destroyed by the enemy and the horses of my command worn down by rapid marches, it was considered improper to pursue the enemy farther, and I returned with the troops to my train at Concharta, which was reached on the 24th of November, 1861.

Information being received at this time that the anticipated attack upon General McCulloch had been averted by Frémont's retreat, and that Hopoeithleyohola, with his forces, had taken refuge in the Cherokee country by invitation of a leading disaffected Cherokee, it was considered unnecessary to take post near the Arkansas line (as directed by General McCulloch), but proper to prosecute the operations against Hopoeithleyohola without delay and with the utmost energy, which I accordingly proceeded to do.

After a few days' rest and preparation the forces under my command at Spring Hill, near Concharta, consisting of 430 rank and file of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment Mounted Rifles, under Maj. Mitchell Lahlore; 50 men, under Capt. Alfred Wade, Choctaw battalion; 285 men of the First Creek Regiment, commanded by Col. D. N. McIntosh, and 15 Creeks, under Capt. James M. C. Smith—in all 780 men—were put in motion on the 29th of November in the direction of Tulsey Town, and Colonel Sims, who had gone with the sick of his regiment to Talla-hassa, Mo., with all the available force of the Fourth Texas Cavalry, was ordered to move up Verdigris River in the direction of Coody's settlement, where Col. John Drew, with a detachment of his regiment about 500 strong, was then posted.

At Tulsey Town information was received from a prisoner escaped from Hopoeithleyohola's camp that an immediate attack was intended by the enemy, 2,000 strong. Colonel Drew was ordered to march from Coody's and form a junction with my command somewhere on the road to James McDaniels'. Colonel Sims, then at Mrs. McNair's, on Verdigris, was ordered to join me at David Van's. From some misunderstanding Colonel Drew marched direct to Melton's, 6 miles northeast from Hopoeithleyohola. While following the direction contained in his reply I marched north from Van's to Musgrove's, on Caney. Thus he arrived in the immediate vicinity of the enemy twenty-four hours or more in advance of the main body. On the 8th of December, about 12 o'clock, I found him encamped on Bird's Creek. After a brief interview, in which he informed me that Hopoeithleyohola had sent a message expressing a desire to make peace, I authorized him to send in return to Hopoeithleyohola the assurance that we did not desire the shedding of blood among the Indians, and proposed a conference next day. Major Pegg, of the Cherokee regiment, was sent, and I
proceeded to encamp about 2 miles below Colonel Drew, on the same
creek. Much to my surprise, about 7 o'clock at night several mem-
bers of Colonel Drew's regiment came to my camp with the informa-
tion that Major Pegg had returned without being able to reach Hopo-
eithleyohola, who was surrounded by his warriors, several thousand in
number, all painted for the fight, and that an attack would be made
upon me that night; that the Cherokee regiment, panic-stricken, had
dispersed, leaving their tents standing, and in many instances even
their horses and guns. Soon afterwards the wagon-master of the Cher-
okee regiment and his teamsters, true to their duty, brought down a
portion of their trains and provisions. Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle,
with a squadron of the Fourth [Ninth] Texas Cavalry, was then sent to
Colonel Drew's relief and to report the condition of his camp. Colonel
Drew and 28 members of his regiment soon afterwards came into my
camp and fully confirmed the statements made by the first party and
declared their intention to assist in its defense.

My whole command had been, on the first alarm, formed and so dis-
posed as to protect and defend our camp on all sides and remained
under arms all night, quietly awaiting the enemy.

No attack was made, however, and soon after daylight Actg. Asst.
Adjt. Gen. R. W. Lee, with a small party, went up to Colonel Drew's
deserted camp and found all standing and apparently untouched. Col-
onel Drew, with the Cherokees, a portion of the Texas cavalry, and
some Choctaws, went up and brought away the camp equipage and
other property found there. About 11 o'clock I recrossed the creek and
proceeded down on the east side, with a view of taking a position which
would enable me to keep open communication with the depot at Coweta
Mission and with re-enforcements of Creeks, Seminoles, and Choctaws
who were expected at Tuley Town.

Captain Foster, of the Creek regiment, was sent with two companies
of that regiment again across towards Parks' Store, on Shoal Creek, to
ascertain whether the enemy had come down from the mountains, and
also to look after Captain Parks and his men, who had gone on a scout
the night before to the rear of Hopoithleyohola's camp.

After proceeding down Bird Creek about 5 miles two runners from
Captain Foster reached me at the head of the column, stating he had
found the enemy in large force below. Parks had exchanged a few
shots with them, taken 6 prisoners, and was retreating, hotly pursued.
Scarceley had this intelligence reached me before shots were heard in
the rear. Hastily directing the Cherokee train to be parked on the
prairie and a sufficient guard placed over it, the forces were formed in
three columns, the Choctaws and Chickasaws on the right, the Texans
and Cherokees in the center, and the Creeks on the left, and the whole
advanced at quick gallop upon the enemy, who had by this time shown
himself in large force above us, along the timber skirting the main
creek for over 2 miles, as well as a ravine extending far out into the
prairie. A party of about 200 having attacked our rearguard, Captain
Young, in command of a squadron of the Choctaw and Chickasaw
regiment, being in rear of the main column, perceiving the encounter,
wheeled his squadron and advanced rapidly towards the enemy. Upon
his approach the party retreated towards the timber on Bird Creek.

The leading companies of the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment,
commanded by Captains Jones and McCurtain, were directed to the
right, so as to form a junction with the squadron under Captain Young.
Col. D. N. McIntosh, with his Creek regiment, was ordered to turn the
right of the enemy on the creek. That portion of the enemy on the
ravine in the prairie were driven by the Choctaws and Texans across the open ground intervening between it and timber on the creek. The position then taken up by the enemy at Chusto-Talasah, or the Caving Banks (the Creeks call the place Fonta-hulwache, Little High Shoals), presented almost insurmountable obstacles to our troops.

The creek made up to the prairie on the side of our approach in an abrupt, precipitous bank, some 30 feet in height, at places cut into steps, reaching near the top and forming a complete parapet, while the creek, being deep, was fordable but at certain points known only to the enemy. The opposite side, which was occupied by the hostile forces, was densely covered with heavy timber, matted undergrowth, and thickets, and fortified additionally by prostrate logs. Near the center of the enemy's line was a dwelling-house, a small corn-crib, and rail fence, situated in a recess of the prairie, at the gorge of a bend of the creek, of horseshoe form, about 400 or 500 yards in length. This bend was thickly wooded, and covered in front, near the house, with large interwoven weeds and grass, extending to a bench, behind which the enemy could lie and pour upon the advancing line his deadly fire in comparative safety, while the creek banks on either side covered the house by flank and reverse.

The Creeks, commanded by Col. D. N. McIntosh, on the left came soon into action, and, charging the enemy with great impetuosity, met them in hand-to-hand encounter, drove them from the timber, and dispersed them in every direction. On the right the Choctaws and Chickasaws boldly charged on horse to the bank of a ravine near the creek under a heavy fire, and, dismounting, drove back the enemy, who disputed every step of their advance with the greatest obstinacy and bravery. Major Laflore, Captains Jones, McCurtain, and Reynolds were particularly conspicuous in this part of the engagement; also Colonel Drew and his men, who acted with the Choctaws and Texans. Almost simultaneously with these movements on the right and left a detachment of the Texas cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle, made a charge to the left of the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment and routed the enemy in that quarter; then, changing position to the right of the line, warmly engaged the Indians concealed about the creek and ravines. Another detachment of the Texas cavalry, under Colonel Sims, after making a demonstration to the right of the Creek regiment, moved up the creek about 1 mile, joined Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle, and assisted him in completing the rout of the enemy in that direction. In the mean time the enemy appeared in large force about the house at the bend, and Captain Young, of the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, was ordered with his squadron, about 100 strong, to attack them. The charge of the squadron was made in gallant style to the timber below the house, and, there dismounting, moved up under cover of the fence.

The enemy were driven from their stronghold and pursued far into the bend, where, receiving on the flank an unexpected fire, the squadron took position at the house. Being then re-enforced by some men from Captains Reynolds', McCurtain's, and Hall's companies, of the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, the conflict with the persistent foe was renewed with increased vigor, and after a fierce struggle the enemy was forced, with heavy loss, through the bend and across the creek.

Our troops, changing position at this juncture to meet a flank fire again on the right, the enemy in front rallied, and by their direct firing from the creek and on the right and rear compelled a retreat again to the house. At this time the force of the enemy at this point was not
less than 500, and at no time during the conflict here did our force
equal one-half that number. The combat now was at close quarters,
and raged with great fury on both sides for some half hour, the enemy
alternately yielding and advancing and pouring upon our troops a
galling fire. While thus engaged the horses of our men were menaced
in rear, and, the alarm being given, caused a movement in that direc-
tion. The horses being secured, the troops formed again in line at
some distance in front of the house.

I would particularly notice here the conspicuous conduct of Asst.
Adjt. Gen. R. W. Lee, who fought on foot with the men, cheering and
encouraging them during the conflict at this point, and who here re-
ceived a contusion, his life probably being saved by his pistol-belt
turning the ball.

A few minutes afterwards a detachment of Creeks, under Col. D. N.
McIntosh, opportunely came up to the relief of the exhausted men of
the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, and, throwing themselves upon
the enemy, closed the battle.

The firing now entirely silenced, the enemy disappeared from our
entire front, and the sun having set, the troops were withdrawn and
marched to camp. The battle lasted over four hours.

On the next morning the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment, the Creek
regiment, Colonel Drew and his Cherokees, and a portion of the Texas
regiment returned to the battle ground. The enemy had retreated to
the mountains.

After burying our dead we followed the train, which had been sent
with the wounded, under Colonel Sims, to Van's, and encamped again
for the night within a few miles of the battle-field.

The force of the enemy in the engagement at Chusto-Talasah was
certainly over 2,500. Several Cherokee prisoners stated it at 4,000.
This was also Major Pegg's estimate after his visits to Hopoeithleyo-
hola's camp. Their loss, as admitted by prisoners taken in our last
scout, was 412. It probably was 500 in killed and wounded.

The force on our side actually engaged did not exceed 1,100, a strong
guard being necessary at the Cherokee train. Our loss was 15 killed
and 37 wounded.

The officers and men under my command behaved throughout the en-
gagement at Chusto-Talasah on the 9th of December in such manner as
to meet unqualified approbation, and coming under my personal observ-
ation I would mention as worthy of especial notice and commendation
the conduct of the following:

Col. D. N. McIntosh, Creek regiment; Lieut. Col. William Quayle, Texas
regiment; Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen. R. W. Lee; Maj. Mitchell Laflore,
Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; Actg. Adjt. Joseph
A. Carroll, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; Capts.
R. A. Young, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; Lem.
M. Reynolds, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; Joseph
R. Hall, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; Willis
Jones, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; Jackson McCu-
rrant, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; W. B. Pitch-
lyun, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; Lieuts. J. W.
Wells, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles; James F.
Baker, Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment Mounted Rifles.

First Serg. Samuel P. C. Patten particularly distinguished; Capt.
Alfred Wade, Choctaw battalion, and my young bugler, Nathaniel J.
O. Quine.

The actual loss of the enemy in this engagement far exceeded our first
estimate, and, although calculated to dishearten them, was of less importance than the moral effect produced. They had learned that their superior numbers could not compensate for the determined valor of our troops and that they could not successfully meet them in combat; that whenever we could find them we could defeat them, and that without material aid from abroad Hopoeithleyohola's party must be entirely destroyed. Impressed with this conviction, the main body of Hopoeithleyohola's army retired hastily towards Kansas, where an asylum had been offered them. This statement is made by intelligent prisoners, confirmed by the appearance of the trails leading towards Kansas seen on our scout two weeks afterwards.

My supply of ammunition being nearly exhausted, and having on my arrival at Van's, the night of December 10, learned that a body of Cherokees from Fort Gibson, about 100, who passed up the previous evening, had put on the shuck badge (Hopoeithleyohola's) and gone direct to his camp at Shoal Creek, I was impressed with the necessity of placing the force under my command as soon as possible in position to counteract any movement among the people in aid of Hopoeithleyohola and his Northern allies. Colonel Drew, with his train, and Colonel Sims, with the Fourth Texas Cavalry, were ordered on the 11th direct to Fort Gibson, and with the Creek and Choctaw regiment I moved by way of Tulsy Town down the Arkansas. An express was at the same time sent to Col. James McIntosh, at Van Buren, with an account of the battle at Chusto-Talasah, with a request that he would send some white troops into the Cherokee country, in order that the moral effect of their presence might repress any outbreak. We arrived at Choska, in the Creek Nation, 20 miles above Fort Gibson, on the 13th. Leaving the main body of the command there, I hastened with Welch's squadron (Companies I and K, of the Choctaw and Chickasaw regiment) and encamped on Grand River, opposite Fort Gibson. Colonel Sims had already arrived, and was encamped at Fort Gibson.

The arrival of Colonel Drew with the account of our victory over Hopoeithleyohola, the presence of Colonel Sims' regiment, and the knowledge of the proximity of the forces at Choska had already suppressed outward show of sympathy with the enemy. The next day I received a letter from Col. James McIntosh, dated Van Buren, December 14, 1861, in which he advised that he had just ordered Colonel Young's regiment, Whitfield's battalion, and five companies of Greer's regiment to report to me at Fort Gibson or wherever I might be found; that he had ordered Capt. Con. Rea, ordnance officer at Fort Smith, to honor my requisition for ammunition, and Major Clark to furnish supplies immediately, and that he hoped with this additional force I would be able to march against Hopoeithleyohola with certainty of success, &c. An express was immediately started back to Fort Smith with a requisition for ammunition. I remained still at Fort Gibson to see the Principal Chief of the Cherokees, Hon. John Ross, and confer with him on the state of affairs among the Cherokees.

On the 19th a letter was received from Lieutenant-Colonel Diamond, commanding Colonel Young's regiment, reporting that he would reach Fort Gibson on the 20th. On the evening of that day I crossed over to Fort Gibson, for the purpose of addressing the Cherokees, in conjunction with the chief, on the existing state of affairs among them, and greatly to my surprise found Col. James McIntosh, who announced his intention of taking the field with some 2,000 troops against Hopoeithleyohola. Major Whitfield, with his battalion, crossed Grand River early next morning and reported to me. Neither Colonel Young's regi-
ment nor any companies from Colonel Green's regiment ever did so (I presume the order previously given was received), but formed part of the separate column Colonel McIntosh had determined to put in motion. No objection was made by me to the change in Colonel McIntosh's intentions. On the contrary, I afforded all the information in my possession as to the situation of Hopoeithleyohola's camp and the surrounding country, and it was understood we were to co-operate, moving the one up the Arkansas and the other up the Verdigris. Colonel McIntosh also promised me a supply of ammunition from what he had brought along. On the 20th, with Major Whitfield's battalion and Captain Welch's squadron, I returned to Choska, after entering into a satisfactory arrangement with Colonel Drew and the chief in regard to the reorganization of Colonel Drew's regiment.

Colonel Drew's regiment, when reorganized, was ordered to join me at Choska, and also the available force of Colonel Sims' regiment. December 21 I wrote to Col. James McIntosh, to know when he would be ready and for ammunition; in answer to which, on the same day, he fixed upon the next at 12 o'clock for the commencement of his march with the largest part of his forces, and the next morning, the 23d, for the departure of the rest; their destination Mrs. McNair's, on the Verdigris, distance from Hopoeithleyohola's camp about 25 miles, stating that he would reach Mrs. McNair's on the morning of the 24th, expressing the opinion that it would not be well to remain at Mrs. McNair's more than one day, and that he would like to see and concert measures with me on the evening of the 24th, and proposing to meet me at any point I might designate; that it was his design to co-operate with me in any measure for the welfare of the country, &c. This I was then satisfied his precipitancy would render impracticable; nevertheless, having on the night of the 23d received at Choska the promised ammunition, I marched the next day for Tulsey Town, and informed Colonel McIntosh by letter that it would be impossible to reach that place before the 26th; that Col. Stand Watie was ordered to be at Mrs. McNair's, on the Verdigris, December 25; that his (Colonel McIntosh's) well-appointed command was too fast for mine, but if Col. Stand Watie joined him I supposed he would have force enough.

On my arrival at Tulsey Town on the evening of the 26th a letter reached me by express from Col. Stand Watie, dated December 25, at Mingo Creek (which is some 12 miles west of Mrs. McNair's, in the direction of Hopoeithleyohola's camp), informing me that Colonel McIntosh had gone on, but as he was only 6 miles in advance he hoped to overtake him. Colonel McIntosh pushed on without waiting even for Col. Stand Watie, and attacked Hopoeithleyohola. Col. Stand Watie, however, followed the enemy the next day, overtook him, some 300 strong, had a running fight, and killed 15 of the enemy, without the loss of a man. Hopoeithleyohola, it is said, had gone on with about 200 warriors and made his escape. I also heard on the morning of the 27th that Colonel McIntosh had attacked and dispersed the Indians. It was therefore useless for me to attempt to reach the rear of the enemy by way of the Cherokee settlement in the Big Bend of the Arkansas. The only chance to effect any good was to pursue the enemy by the nearest route. Accordingly I marched for Parks', on Shoal Creek, and there, on the 28th, met Colonel McIntosh returning to winter quarters. On the 29th I moved up Bird Creek and camped on the Osage trail to the Big Bend, having discovered during the day foot-prints and other evidences that the enemy had gone up Bird Creek.

The next morning early we struck a plain trail, and followed it a lit-
tli the west of north for two days. On the second day (the 31st) a party of Cherokees, consisting of 3 men and 2 women, were intercepted on the road from Key's settlement, on Caney, to the Big Bend, 1 of whom was killed in single combat by Capt. W. R. McIntosh, of the Creek regiment; 2 made their escape; the women were taken prisoners.

Again following the trail, we overtook several Seminole women and children, from whom we learned that Hopoeithleyohola had gone on two days in advance. Having followed the trail nearly if not quite to the Kansas line, we turned across towards the Arkansas, and intercepted several parties of Creeks, Osages, and Cherokees on their way to Walnut Creek, Kansas. After an exciting chase by the advance guard, under Maj. N. W. Townes, of the Fourth [Ninth] Texas Cavalry, and Major Whitfield's battalion, several of the enemy were killed and a large number of prisoners taken, mostly women and children. A few cattle were also captured by the Creeks.

The weather was exceedingly cold; sleet fell in considerable quantities during the day, and there being every appearance of a snow-storm, we pushed for the timber. Several new trails were discovered during the evening, all leading in the direction of Walnut Creek. The next morning, finding the earth covered with sleet, I resolved to return to my train, and marched the main body of my command down the Arkansas. Sending Colonel Drew with his regiment to examine a wagon-trail we had discovered the evening previous, he found a small camp of Cherokees, which he broke up, wounding 1 man and taking several prisoners. Late in the evening of the same day the advance guard discovered an encampment of Creeks directly under a rocky, precipitous bluff which overhung the Arkansas River, and by rapidly pushing down the bluff and into the river we were enabled to charge the camp and break it up, killing 1 man and taking 21 prisoners, women and children. Several men made their escape across the river. Turning to the top of the bluff we encamped for the night, without food for ourselves or horses. The next day we reached Skia Tooka's settlement, in the Big Bend, where an abundance of meat and some corn was obtained. Next day reached Tulsey Town, by a forced march, where we found our train.

This fatiguing scout of seven days, embracing the entire country lately occupied by Hopoeithleyohola's forces, accomplished over an exceedingly rough and bleak country, half the time without provisions, the weather very cold (during which 1 man was frozen to death), was endured with great fortitude by the officers and men under my command. Its results were 6 of the enemy killed and 150 prisoners taken, mostly women and children, the total dispersing in the direction of Walnut Creek, Kansas, of Hopoeithleyohola's forces and people, thus securing the repose of the frontier for the winter. It also demonstrated that the capture of the whole of those who remained on Shoal Creek up to the 26th of December, including Hopoeithleyohola himself, could have been easily effected had Col. James McIntosh waited until the forces under my command reached a position in the rear of the enemy, or even if Col. Stand Watie had been sent up Delaware Creek or up Bird Creek and thence to the rear of Hopoeithleyohola's position, the same result would have been attained and the machinations of the arch old traitor forever ended.

The trails on Bird Creek and on the Arkansas also showed that large numbers of Indians had descended to Hopoeithleyohola's camp before the battle on Bird Creek of December 9, and that still larger numbers had returned up those two streams before the battle on Shoal Creek of December 26. It was also apparent that not more than 1,000 had gone
of immediately after that fight. Prisoners of intelligence put the num-
ber at 500 warriors.

This report has been long delayed, but the apparent neglect will, it is
hoped, be justified when it is considered by the Department that we
have been constantly in the field on active service since the events
reported until within the past two weeks, during which the placing of
the troops in winter quarters has engaged my time and attention.

I have the honor, sir, to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Colonel, C. S. Army, Commanding Indian Department.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.

No. 2.

Report of Capt. M. J. Brinson, Ninth Texas Cavalry, of engagement
at Round Mountain.

CAMP WILSON,
Creek Nation, November 25, 1861.

SIR: I hereby transmit to you an account of the battle fought on the
19th instant:

The attack was brought on by the second squadron about sunset,
composed of about 70 men. I was promptly aided on my right by Cap-
tain Berry and on my left by Captain McCool, who formed in my own,
or second squadron. After firing from three to five rounds I perceived
the enemy in strong position and force, numbering some 1,500 Indians,
and flanking my small force upon the right and left, I had necessarily
to fall back to the main command, some 2½ miles, under a heavy retreat-
ing fire. The whole command—in which I fought my own squadron,
Captain Berry's company, a part of McCool's, and a part of Captain
Williams' company—I am confident did not amount to exceeding 150
men.

In my own company I regret to have to report the loss of John H.
Crow, a private, killed. None wounded. One horse, 1 gun, and 5 pow-
der-flasks losts.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
M. J. BRINSON,
Commanding.

Lieut. Col. WILLIAM QUAYLE.

No. 3.

Reports of Capt R. A. Young, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment,
of engagement at Round Mountain.

SPRINGFIELD CAMP,
Cherokee Nation, November 30, 1861.

COLONEL: On the 19th instant, a little after night-fall, we were
ordered to saddle up and mount our horses, and the order was given
to march. After marching about 200 or 300 yards we were ordered to
halt and form, which we did, and then advanced [to with]in about 150 yards of the enemy and dismounted. While dismounting we were fired on and 2 of our horses shot. My men dismounted in good order, and I ordered them to advance and fire. We advanced 8 or 10 paces from our horses and fired, the enemy keeping up a constant fire on us. We loaded and fired the third time and silenced the enemy's guns.

The prairie was on fire on my right, and as we advanced to the attack I could see very distinctly the enemy passing the fire, and I supposed a large body of men (200 or 300), but they were about 300 yards from me and the prairie was burning very rapidly, and I may have taken the motion of the grass for men.

I lost 6 horses in the fight; those that were not mortally wounded stampeded, and we could not find them next morning. I suppose the engagement lasted fifteen minutes.

I am, colonel, respectfully, yours,

R. A. YOUNG,

Col. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding Indian Department.

--- ---, 1861.

COLONEL: On the morning of December [November] 19 I was ordered to bring up the rear with my squadron, and about 6 miles from camp the rear guard sent me a message that they were attacked by the enemy. I immediately wheeled the squadron and went back to their assistance and got about half a mile, [when] I discovered the enemy retreating towards the creek. I formed, and Colonel Cooper rode up and ordered me to charge. After pursuing about 2 miles we came to the creek and I dismounted my men and advanced into the swamp, but not finding the enemy, I ordered the men to return to their horses and mount. My squadron was on the right of our command, and after I had mounted the squadron I received orders from Colonel Cooper to form on the left of the Texas regiment, and in order to get to the left of the Texas regiment I had to pass down the creek, and discovered the regiment coming up to my right, and about the same time discovered the enemy to my right in a bend of the creek, formed around a house. I formed and charged. We routed them from this position and followed them into the swamp 200 yards. They flanked us, and I fell back to the house in order to prevent them from surrounding us. We advanced on them a second time, and were compelled to fall back to the house in consequence of their flanking around. We had only 80 men in the squadron, while the enemy had 400 or 500, fighting us with all the advantages of the creek on us and a complete natural ambuscade to protect them.

I have to report the death of Private F. T. Rhodes and 9 others wounded in the squadron.

We fought them between three and five hours.

I am, colonel, respectfully, yours,

R. A. YOUNG,
Captain, Choctaw and Chickasaw Mounted Rifles, C. S. Army.

Col. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding Indian Department.
Report of Col. D. N. McIntosh, First Creek Regiment, of engagement at Chusto-Talasah.

Camp Pleasant,
Cherokee Nation, December 16, 1861.

Sir: According to your request I will hereby give you a brief account of the battle at High Shoal, Cherokee Nation, on the 9th instant:

The engagement took place about 2 p.m., and continued for [the] space of three and a half or four hours. Without any doubt our enemies had the following advantages over us:

1st. From all appearances it was a premeditated affair by them. They had placed their forces in a large creek, knowing by marching across the prairie that we would be likely to pass in reach of the place.

2d. The grounds they had selected were extremely difficult to pass, and in fact most of the banks on the creek were bluff and deep waters, so that no forces could pass across only at some particular points, which were only known to them.

3d. This place was fortified also with large timber on the side they occupied, and on our side [the] prairie extended to the creek, where the enemies were bedded, lying in wait for our approach.

Having completed the above plan, they sent out to us a small portion of their forces to make the attack, in order to draw us down to their desired and selected place, which was done on our rear guard, and immediately we marched on to our enemies, taking the left division, while your command on the right and Texas regiment occupied the middle division. Thus the engagement was generally commenced. Our men, without any exception, fought bravely, and finally the Creek regiment, under my command, charged upon the enemy and chased them out from their strong fortified place and took the creek from them, after which I ordered my regiment to march out upon the prairie, and about that time a rumor came to me that you were still engaged in fighting on [the] right, and I ordered my regiment to your relief.

Our loss in the battle was 2, and from best information I have heard [the] Choctaw regiment lost 3 on the battle-field and 2 died since from wounds; and [the] Texas regiment 2 and 1 from [the] Cherokee regiment, making our total loss [in killed] 10 and about 21 wounded.

The enemy's loss, from the best information I can gather, was 27 killed and seen on the battle-field, and from the signs a great many dead were concealed or carried off during the night, and [the] wounded could not have been less than 200 or 300.

[D. N. McIntosh, Colonel, &c.]

Col. D. H. Cooper,
Commanding Indian Brigade.


Fort Gibson,
Cherokee Nation, December 18, 1861.

Sir: I have the honor to report to you that the First Regiment Cherokee Mounted Riflemen, under my command, reached Bird Creek in the
forenoon of Saturday, the 7th instant. It consisted the evening of that
day of about 450 men, rank and file. The hostile Creeks were encamped
from 6 to 8 miles distant.

The day following, under your instructions and with the concurrence
of Colonel McIntosh, commanding the Creek regiment, I authorized
Major Pegg to assure Hopoeithleyohola and party of your desire for a
peaceable settlement of the difficulty with the Creeks, and that you had
no wish to prosecute a war against them. Major Pegg was accompanied
to the Creek camps by Capts. George W. Scraper and J. P. Davis and
Rev. Lewis Downing. Before they returned and late that evening I
found that there were only about 60 men in camp, and that a report
was circulating that we were to be attacked by an overwhelming force
then at hand. I ordered my horse to be saddled, and while in the act
of [throwing] a blanket on my saddle Captain Benge came up and said
we had better be off, as the enemy were upon us. After proceeding a
part of the way to your camp the party returned to secure the ammuni-
tion. Major Pegg was then in camp, and reported that he had seen a
large number of warriors painted for battle, who would be down upon
us that night, and that he had been allowed to return only on the plea
of removing some women and children from danger. This renewed
the excitement, and as it [was] now quite dark, the party dispersed in
squads. Information had been conveyed to you of the dispersion of the
regiment, and while myself, Captain Fields, and a few others were mak-
ing our way to your camp the squadron of Texas cavalry, which had
been instructed to secure the public property in our camp, was fallen in
with. This prompt movement saved my train, tents, &c.

Major Pegg, Adjt. James S. Vann, Capts. Davis and J. D. Hicks,
Lieuts. S. H. Smith, Jesse Henry, Anderson Benge, Trotting Wolf, and
several privates pursued their way to Fort Gibson.

Captains Vann, Pike, and Scraper, and Lieutenants White-Catcher,
Eli Smith, Foster, Bearmeat, and N. Fish, with parts of their com-
panies, were missing, and doubtless were in the camp of Hopoeithleyo-
hola or made their way there.

Capt. James McDaniel and Lieuts. Wat Stop, N. D. Bear, and Skiey-
alooka were absent, but were almost certainly at the same place.

The unarmed portion of the regiment—which consisted in the aggre-
gate of about 1,200 in number—were left at this place in camp, with
the following officers: Lieut. Col. William P. Ross, commanding; Capt.
N. B. Sanders and Lieutenants Sanders, Hawkins, Ahmer-cher-ner,
Crab-grass Smith, Fogg, Little Bird, Young, Webber, Downing, Drew,
Ulteesky, and Deer-in-Water, and a surgeon—Corden.

The following-named officers and privates were with me in your camp
and present at the battle of Bird Creek on the 9th instant: Company
F: Capt. Richard Fields, whose horse was shot; Lieut. Broom Bal-
ridge, killed; Sergt. Dempsey Handle, and Privates Creek McCoy,
Situwakee, and Tracker. Company D: Capt. J. N. Hildebrand and
Lieuts. George Springston and Ezekiel Russell, Private Nelson Hog-
shooter. Company H: Capt. E. R. Hicks, Lieut. George W. Ross,
 Sergts. William Hewbanks, Allan Ross, and Peter; Privates Henry
Company K: Capt. Pickens M. Benge, Lieut. George Benge, Privates
Oliver Ross, Thomas Ross, Broad Christy, Thomas Yah-hoo-lar, and
Adam (a Creek); Surg. James P. Evans, and Expressman William S.
Coodey.

The deportment of these few officers and men, under the peculiar

2 R B—VOL VIII
circumstances of their situation, was highly honorable to them. The teamsters present also deported themselves in a creditable manner throughout.

The causes which led to the dispersion of the regiment arose from a misconception of the character of the conflict between the Creeks, from an indisposition on their part to engage in strife with their immediate neighbors, and from the panic gotten up by the threatened attack upon us. The regiment will be promptly filled and ready for service.

For the very kind manner in which you were pleased to speak of myself and those who adhered to their obligations in your note calling for this report I beg you to accept my grateful acknowledgments.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN DREW,

Col., Comdg. First Regiment Cherokee Mounted Riflemen.

Col. D. H. Cooper,
Commanding Indian Department.

No. 6.


REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Gibson, Ind. T., December 15, 1861.

SIR: At the commencement of the engagement on the 9th instant with Hopoeithleyohola's forces on Bird Creek, Cherokee Nation, in obedience to your commands I proceeded to divide the detachment of my regiment, amounting to about 260 men, into two divisions, sending Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle, with about 50 of Captain Berry's company, commanded by himself, and small detachments from the following companies: Captain McCool's, under Lieutenant Brown; Captain Hart's, under Lieutenant Black; Captain Williams', under Lieutenant Bowen; and Captain Brinson's, under Lieutenant Utley; amounting in all to about 100 men. He advanced with his command on to the creek, to the left of the Choctaw regiment. Not finding the enemy there, he returned and charged a ravine on the right of the Choctaws, which he succeeded in taking, under a heavy fire from the enemy. Driving them from their position, he marched on and charged another ravine still farther on the right, but when he got into the ravine the Indians, who had possession of its mouth, opened a raking fire upon his men. He ordered them to charge down the ravine, which they did, and put the enemy to rout.

A party of Indians still kept up a heavy fire upon them from the right, who were at first supposed to be Choctaws, as they were wearing our badges, but they were deserted Cherokees and Creeks. In the last charge with Colonel Quayle there were about 20 Choctaws, who acted with the greatest bravery.

With the men under my command, to wit, parts of four companies, under command of Captains Duncan, English, Wright, and Smith, after having dismounted I charged to the right of Colonel McIntosh's command and put the Indians to flight without firing a gun. I then ordered my men to mount their horses and moved down, with the Creeks still remaining on their right, about half a mile, where we dismounted, charged into the creek bottom, and put the Indians to flight.
We then mounted our horses; it was then reported that the enemy was again advancing. We again dismounted and charged down the creek, putting the Indians completely to rout. We then mounted our horses and advanced up the creek about 1 mile, dismounted, and joined the remainder of my command on the right, who were then fighting on foot in a ravine. We there withstood a heavy fire from the enemy for some time, which finally abated. The Creeks then withdrew, followed by the Choctaws. I ordered my men to fall back [and] mount their horses, after which we made a charge, and succeeded in getting our wounded men off the field. I then formed a line to your left on the prairie.

The following is a list of the killed and wounded of my command.*

The forces of the enemy, I think, would have amounted to about 2,500 or 3,000 men. From the best information I can get I would suppose their loss to be about 150 men. The number wounded on their side not ascertained, as they were borne from the field.

All the officers and soldiers under my command conducted themselves during the engagement with great decision and bravery.

W. B. SIMS,
Col., Comdy. Fourth Regiment Texas Cavalry, C. S. Army.

Col. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding Indian Department.

No. 7.


It being requested of me to make a report of the incidents of December 9, 1861, on which [day] we were attacked by the Hopoeithleyohola band, on Bird Creek, Cherokee Nation, I do respectfully submit the following, as it came to my observation during the engagement:

My attention was first directed to the advance of the enemy by some Creeks, who, upon the discovery of the enemy, wheeled their horses and with a whoop charged in direction of the enemy. This attracted the attention of all and gave us a view of a good body of men advancing on our rear. Each commander immediately engaged himself, forming his company into a line facing the enemy, no sooner than which was done we were ordered to march on the enemy, when they began to fall back into a creek bottom and waited our approach. The great hurry in which they marched made it impossible to keep the companies together, on account of the great difference in their horses and ponies; some were not able to keep up and those on the best horses would not halt. The distance being near 2 miles from where they started to the place of engagement, my company being in rear of Captain Reynolds, I dismounted with him on the prairie a half mile above the house in the bend. At this time I do not think I had over 25 men. We marched in the brush on the creek as far as the creek banks. Not finding anything there we fell back to our horses and hurried down to the house, where there was at that time very heavy firing. On moving down I noticed more of my men who had dismounted above the house and were watching their chance for a shot. I dismounted my men a little below

* Nominal list omitted shows killed, 2; wounded, 9.
the house, about a field, and there I found it impossible to hold some 
back, for others had not yet secured their horses.

They had not been there a great while before the firing ceased for a 
while from the enemy's side, when it was again renewed, but not so 
heavy. I remained about the house about an hour, when I walked out 
to where I could see my horse. I met Colonel Cooper, who ordered me 
to get my men together and cross the creek below the house. Some of 
my men were then with Lieutenants Thompson and Krebs, on the creek 
above the house, mingled with men of different companies, while others 
were scattered around and below the house in the same manner with 
Lieutenant Tobly. Having secured me a good rifle and six-shooter from 
one of Captain Welch's wounded men, I mounted my horse and got a 
fever of my men together, which enabled me in getting together more 
of my men. Some of them were without caps and bullets. It being 
then quite late, I ordered the balance with me to save what ammunition 
they had until it was necessary for them to use it.

By this time I had 3 men wounded. The companies were then all 
forming on the prairie, and the enemy commenced showing themselves 
about the house and field below it, when the Creeks gave them a round.

Orders being given to march, we left behind 2 ponies which had fallen 
into the hands of the enemy.

I had about 45 men under my command, 40 of whom were engaged 
in the fight; the rest were with the train.

Respectfully, yours,

JOS. R. HALL,
Commanding Company D.

Col. D. H. COOPER.

No. 8.

**Report of Capt. Jackson McCurtain, First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regi-
ment, of engagement at Chusto-Talasah.**

FORT DERDANE,
Cherokee Nation, January 18, 1862.

Being your guest, I will try to give you a full report of High Shoal 
battle, on December 9, A. D. 1861:

On our marching, the alarm apprehended [being given] from the 
rear guard that they [were] attacked by the enemy, [the] regiment was 
immediately ordered to turn to the right and form into line instantly. 
Then the enemy was falling back to the creek. Then order was given 
again to march by twos. Thence we were on rapid march in following 
the enemy for a mile and a half; crossed a prairie. Then I halted my 
men about 100 paces from bank of creek on the left of Captain Jones, 
dismounted from our horses, then ran down to the bank of creek and 
commenced firing on the enemy. I did [not] occupy the position but 
[a] short time, and was about crossing the creek, when I was ordered 
to go down farther, left of my first position. I then took my men and 
went down near where a house was. When we came to near a house 
the front of the house was crowded by the enemy. Then we commenced 
firing on them. We took possession of the house soon after we com-
enced. Then my men were fighting all along on the creek. I have 
no idea of what length of time we were engaged in fighting at that 
place. I was ordered to take my men out of that place; I did so.
Then I was ordered again to go down to assist Captain Jones’ company. I went where Captain Jones’ company was in the ravine. While I was down there assisting Captain Jones [the] sun set, and [an] order was given to fall back to the regiment. My men and everybody else heard an order and left the place; but Lieutenant Riley and I, not hearing an order, remained until Lieutenant Riley told me we were left alone and was to be surrounded by the enemy. We were the very last men [to come] out [of] the ravine.

Lieutenant James Riley was [the] only lieutenant that [came] along with me, and in fighting he encouraged our men along and he stood and fought manfully with them through [the] whole fight.

I venture to say that all my men have bravely fought through during [the] whole battle; also I am confident the battle lasted fully four hours from the commencement to the end.*

* * * * * * * * *

It was late in the evening when we left the battle-field.

Yours, respectfully,

JACKSON McCURTAIN,
Captain.

No. 9.


FORT DERDANE,
Cherokee Nation, January 18, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit a brief report of the engagement in which the company [of which] I am honored to be captain fought so successfully on Bird Creek, Cherokee Nation, December 9, 1861:

When orders were given to make a charge our point of attack was made a distance near half a mile above the old cabin, at the mouth of a certain ravine, and there we remained and fought desperately nearly an hour, when the firing of the enemy partially ceased. At this time we had orders to move and attack in the direction of the old cabin, where we remained the balance of the day.

The mode of warfare adopted by the enemy compelled us, as you are aware, to abandon strict military discipline and make use of somewhat similar movements in order to be successful.

At the close of the battle we took our proper place in the regiment, according to orders, and found one of my company fatally wounded, who expired on the second night after the battle. Two horses and equipments were lost in the engagement.

I will merely state that my men fought bravely and gallantly.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

WM. B. PITCHLYNN,


* Nominal list of casualties omitted shows 5 men wounded, 10 horses and equipments and 3 guns lost.
No. 10.

Report of Col. James McIntosh, Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles, commanding division, of engagement at Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation, with letters found in Hopoeithleyohola's camp.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Van Buren, Ark., January 1, 1862.

General: I have the honor to submit the following report of the battle of Chustenahlah, which took place in the Cherokee Nation on the 26th of December, 1861:

Before entering upon the details of the battle it is necessary for me to state that I entered the Cherokee Nation with a portion of my division upon the representation of Colonel Cooper, commanding the Indian Department, calling upon me for additional force. This call was based upon the hostile stand taken by the Creek chief Hopoeithleyohola and the disaffection which has sprung up in one of the Cherokee regiments. I hastened to Fort Gibson, with 1,000 men, and had an interview with Colonel Cooper, and entered into arrangements for mutual co-operation. The plan proposed was that Colonel Cooper, with his force strengthened by Major Whitfield's battalion, should move up the Arkansas River and endeavor to get in the rear of Hopoeithleyohola's position on one of the tributaries of the Verdigris River, near the Big Bend of the Arkansas, while my forces should march up the Verdigris River opposite the position held by the enemy, and then move directly upon him. On account of the scarcity of forage it was mutually determined that either force should attack the enemy on sight.

I left Fort Gibson at 12 m. on the 22d ultimo with the following force: Five companies of the South Kansas-Texas Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Lane; the available strength of the Sixth Regiment of Texas Cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Griffith; seven companies of the Third [Eleventh] Regiment of Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel Young; four companies of my own regiment, Second Arkansas Mounted Riflemen, under Captain Gipson; and Captain Bennett's company of Texans attached to the headquarters of the division. This force amounted to 1,380 men.

On the evening of the 25th ultimo a part of the enemy's force appeared in sight immediately after our arrival in camp. A regiment was sent to observe them. I soon became satisfied that this party was endeavoring to lead us on a fruitless chase. I therefore restrained my impatient men and ordered them back to camp. During the evening an express reached me from Colonel Cooper, with the intelligence that it would probably be two or three days before he could make the preconcerted movement, on account of the desertion of his teamsters, and generously stated that if I found it necessary to advance he would give me all the assistance in his power. From this point, knowing it was impossible to move my train farther, I ordered it to remain in charge of Captain Elstner, acting brigade quartermaster, with a guard of 100 men.

On the evening of the 25th ultimo a part of the enemy's force appeared in sight immediately after our arrival in camp. A regiment was sent to observe them. I soon became satisfied that this party was endeavoring to lead us on a fruitless chase. I therefore restrained my impatient men and ordered them back to camp. During the evening an express reached me from Colonel Cooper, with the intelligence that it would probably be two or three days before he could make the preconcerted movement, on account of the desertion of his teamsters, and generously stated that if I found it necessary to advance he would give me all the assistance in his power. From this point, knowing it was impossible to move my train farther, I ordered it to remain in charge of Captain Elstner, acting brigade quartermaster, with a guard of 100 men.

With four days' cooked rations I left camp early on the morning of the 26th, and moved cautiously toward the stronghold of the enemy among the mountains running back into the Big Bend of the Arkansas. Lieutenant-Colonel Lane, with his regiment, moved in advance. A company of his regiment, under Captain Short, was thrown forward as an advance guard, with orders to throw out flankers well to the right and left. Toward 12 m. we approached Shoal Creek, a tributary of the Verdigris.
As soon as Captain Short had crossed the stream a heavy and continuous firing was opened upon him. The company gallantly maintained its position. I immediately ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Griffith, with his regiment, to move up on the right, and Colonel Young on the left. The center, composed of Lieutenant-Colonel Lane's regiment, Captain Bennett's company, and the detachment of the Second Regiment of Arkansas Mounted Riflemen, then moved forward and crossed the stream in the face of the enemy in large numbers posted to the right on a high and rugged hill, with its side covered with oak trees. The enemy continued their fire upon us. Colonel Young promptly crossed the stream and formed upon the left of the center, which was already in line of battle. Lieutenant-Colonel Griffith, with his regiment, was ordered to march up the stream, which flowed at the base of the hill on which the enemy was posted, and, after coming opposite their left flank to dismount, cross the stream, and attack him in the flank. All these orders were promptly and efficiently executed, and the whole force ready for action. The enemy was in a very strong position, and from it observed our actions, in happy innocence of the gallant resolve which animated the hearts of those in the valley below them. The Seminoles, under the celebrated chief Halek Tustenuggee, were in front on foot, posted behind the trees and rocks, while others were in line near the summit of the hill.

Hopeithleyohola's Creeks were beyond, on horseback. A few representatives of other tribes were also in the battle. The whole force was estimated at 1,700. Between the rough and rugged side of the hill a space of 200 or 300 yards intervened of open ground. Each tree on the hill-side screened a stalwart warrior. It seemed a desperate undertaking to charge a position which appeared almost inaccessible, but the order to charge to the top of the hill met a responsive feeling from each gallant heart in the line, and at 12 m. the charge was sounded, one wild yell from a thousand throats burst upon the air, and the living mass hurled itself upon the foe. The sharp report of the rifle came from every tree and rock, but on our brave men rushed, nor stopped until the summit of the hill was gained and we were mingled with the enemy. The South Kansas-Texas regiment, led by those gallant officers Colonel Lane and Major Chilton, breasted itself for the highest point of the hill, and rushed over its rugged side with the irresistible force of a tornado, and swept everything before it. The brave Major Chilton, while approaching the summit of the hill, received a severe wound in the head, but with unabated vigor continued in the fight. Captain Bennett, with his company and the detachment of the Second Regiment Arkansas Mounted Riflemen, under Captain Gipson, gallantly charged side by side. Captain Gipson was ordered to dismount his command and move into a thicket into which he had driven a portion of the enemy, which he did promptly and with great execution.

After charging some distance on the extreme left, the gallant Colonel Young, observing that the enemy were moving to the more rugged part of the field of battle on the right, with ready foresight rapidly moved his regiment to that portion of the field, and succeeded in cutting off many of the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonel Griffith, having obeyed the first order given him, observing the enemy flying from the hill, rapidly mounted his command, and moved forward up the stream, crossed it some distance above, and gallantly encountered the enemy, who had made a stand near their principal encampment. The enemy by this time were much scattered and had retreated to the rocky gorges amid the deep recesses of the mountains, where they were pursued by our
victorious troops and routed in every instance with great loss. They endeavored to make a stand at their encampment, but their efforts were ineffectual, and we were soon in the midst of it. Property of every description was scattered around. The battle lasted until 4 o'clock, when the firing gradually ceased, and we remained victors in the center of Hopoeithleyohola's camp.

The loss sustained by the enemy was very severe. Their killed amounted to upwards of 250. Our loss was 8 killed and 32 wounded. The brave and gallant Lieutenant Fitzhue was shot in the head, and fell while gallantly leading his company. Capt. J. D. Young, of Young's regiment, and Lieutenant Durham, of the South Kansas-Texas Regiment, were both wounded while in the thick of the battle. We captured 160 women and children, 20 negroes, 30 wagons, 70 yoke of oxen, about 500 Indian horses, several hundred head of cattle, 100 sheep, and a great quantity of property of much value to the enemy. The stronghold of Hopoeithleyohola was completely broken up, and his force scattered in every direction, destitute of the simplest elements of subsistence.

At 4 o'clock the rally was sounded, and the different commands went into camp on the battle-field. The dead and wounded were collected and cared for. The officers of the medical department of the different regiments deserve much credit for their promptness in attending to the wounded.

A party of Stand Watie's regiment of Cherokees, numbering 300, under the command of the colonel, although under my orders, came up just as the battle terminated. This regiment had been ordered to join me from its station on Grand River. It was no fault of its commander that it did not reach us sooner. Every effort on his part was made in order to reach us in time.

At early dawn on the day after the battle I again left camp in pursuit of the flying enemy. After a hot pursuit of 25 miles we overtook 2 wagons, which were captured and burned. At this moment sharp firing was heard upon the left, and a messenger came from Col. Stand Watie with the report that he was engaged with the enemy. I immediately moved in the direction, and upon our arrival I ascertained that Colonel Watie had overtaken a number of the enemy and had gallantly charged them. Major Boudinot, commanding the left flank of the regiment, had rushed into a deep ravine and driven the enemy from it. In the skirmish 15 men of the enemy were killed and a number of women and children taken.

Throughout our rapid march—sometimes on ground covered with snow and at others facing the chilly blasts from the north—the greatest enthusiasm prevailed in anticipation of the coming struggle, and at all times during the march and on the battle field every officer and soldier of the brigade nobly did his duty, and it is with heartfelt pride that I bring them to the notice of the Department. The charge at the commencement of the battle was splendid; none more gallant was ever made. Individual acts of daring and hand-to-hand encounters were of frequent occurrence during the day, but it would be impossible to enumerate them. I therefore refer the Department to the reports of regimental and detachment commanders, herewith transmitted.

To Captain Elstner, of the Second Regiment Arkansas Mounted Riflemen, who acted as brigade quartermaster and commissary, my thanks are due for the efficient and able manner in which he conducted the affairs of his department. To my personal staff I am indebted for much valuable service. Both Mr. Frank C. Armstrong and Mr. James S.
Vann, my volunteer aides-de-camp, went gallantly into the fight, and bore themselves with great coolness and courage. Lieut. G. A. Thornton, the acting assistant adjutant-general, was also active and efficient in carrying various orders, and deserves great credit for his coolness during the battle.

Casualties.—Killed, 9; wounded, 40.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES McINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

Letter of Col. James McIntosh, transmitting reports of subordinate commanders of the battle of Chustenahlah, December 26, 1861.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 4, 1862.

General: I have the honor to transmit the inclosed reports of regimental and detachment commanders of the battle of Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation, fought on the 26th ultimo; also copies of letters from Kansas to the Indians. These letters were found in Hopoeithleyohola's camp.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

JAMES McINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding.

General S. Cooper,
Adjutant-General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.

[Inclosures.]

Copies of letters taken in Hopoeithleyohola's camp.

BARNVILLE, September 10, 1861.

Hopoeithleyohola, Hok-tar-hah-sas-Harjo:

Brother: Your letter by Micco Hutka is received. You will send a delegation of your best men to meet the commissioner of the United States Government in Kansas. I am authorized to inform you that the President will not forget you. Our Army will soon go South, and those of your people who are true and loyal to the Government will be treated as friends. Your rights to property will be respected. The commissioners from the Confederate States have deceived you. They have two tongues. They wanted to get the Indians to fight, and they would rob and plunder you if they can get you into trouble. But the President is still alive. His soldiers will soon drive these men who have violated your homes from the land they have treacherously entered. When your delegates return to you they will be able to inform you when and where your moneys will be paid. Those who stole your orphan funds will be punished, and you will learn that the people who are true to the Government which so long protected you are your friends.

Your friend and brother,

E. H. CARRUTH,
Commissioner of U. S. Government.
The Chickasaws and Choctaws

Who are loyal to the U. S. Government:

Friends and Brothers: The commissioners of the United States would like to meet delegations from your nations at the headquarters of the Kansas brigade, where they will confer with you. The Indians who are true to the Government will always and everywhere be treated as friends by her armies. Your rights will be held sacred; you will be protected in person and property. It is only over the enemies of government and law that an avenging hand will be raised.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

E. H. CARRUTH,
Commissioner of U. S. Government.

HEADQUARTERS KANSAS BRIGADE,
Barnsville, September 11, 1861.

Tusaquach, Chief of the Wichitas:

Friend and Brother: It is the wish of the commissioner of the United States Government that you either come to Kansas with your friends the Seminoles or send two or three of your best braves. We also want the Keechies, Ionies, Cadoes, and the Comanches to send some of their men to meet and have a talk with the commissioners of your Great Father at Washington. His soldiers are as swift as the antelope and brave as the mountain bear, and they are your friends and brothers. They will give you powder and lead. They will fight by your sides. Your friend Black Beaver will meet you here, and we will drive away the bad men who entered your company last spring. The Texans have killed the Wichitas; we will punish the Texans.

Come with your friends the Seminoles.

Your brother,

E. H. CARRUTH,
Commissioner for the U. S. Government.

No. 11.


Sir: I have the honor to report the action of my regiment in the engagement of the 26th December. I took up my position on the left, according to your instructions, at the commencement of the action. I remained there until the woods were on fire, and being satisfied that the enemy did not intend an attack on our left, I moved my regiment in the direction of the mountains, on the right. On moving up the first mountain I passed Major Chilton, of Colonel Greer's regiment, who was wounded in the head, and learning from him the direction the enemy had taken, I moved my regiment in an oblique direction through the mountains, where, after going some 2 miles, we came up with the enemy, strongly posted among the rocks and timber. We immediately charged them, carrying everything before us. After this the enemy, being completely routed, ran in different directions. My regiment then pursued them in detachment of companies, keeping up a running fight until 4 o'clock in the afternoon. The regiment was then rallied,
and we proceeded to gather up the killed and wounded, which we succeeded in doing, and reached camp a little after dark.

My regiment killed 211, viz: By the staff, 3; a detachment of 36 men from the companies of Captains Twitty, Reeves, and Young, commanded by Capt. J. D. Young, killed 34; Captain Harman's company killed 16; Captain Burk's company killed 30; Captain Nicholson's company killed 16; Captain Bound's company killed 26; Captain Featherston's company killed 10; Captain Hill's company killed 26; Captain Wallace's company, 50. Total killed, 211.

Our loss killed on the field was 1 private, William Franklin, Captain Harman's company; mortally wounded, Sergt. W. H. H. Addington, of Captain Young's detachment, and W. S. Proctor, of Captain Wallis' company; and J. N. Robinson, of Captain Wallis' company, severely wounded, left arm broken; slightly wounded, Capt. J. D. Young, in the thigh, and Benjamin Clark, private in Captain Featherston's company, wounded in the leg. Total killed and wounded, 6. In Captain Nicholson's company 3 horses shot, and in Captain Harman's company 3 horses shot. Captain Featherston's company lost — ; Captain Hill's, 1 killed. In Captain Wallis' company 1 horse killed and 1 disabled. In Captain Burk's company 1 horse lost.

We took a great many women, children, and negroes prisoners; also a number of horses and cattle, which were turned over, by your order, to Captain Gipson, of the Arkansas regiment.

In conclusion, I am proud to say that both officers and men of my regiment behaved throughout the engagement as became soldiers and Texans.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. C. YOUNG,
Colonel, Commanding Texas Cavalry.

No. 12.


HEADQUARTERS SIXTH TEXAS REGIMENT,
Camp Hominy Creek, Cherokee Nation, December 27, 1861.

COLONEL: On the 26th instant, at 12 m., I was ordered by you to move my command up on the right of and parallel with Colonel Lane's command. This executed brought me to Hominy Creek, when I was further ordered to dismount my men and form a line. When Colonel Lane made his gallant charge on the enemy I ordered my men to their horses, formed, and rapidly advanced in a flanking movement you intended for me to make up the valley for half a mile, crossed over to the west, or battle side of the creek, proceeded a short distance up, and discovered the enemy upon the opposite bank. I charged across the creek, put the enemy to rout, continued up the valley something like a half mile farther, cutting off all the straggling and then flying Indians in that direction. I then turned to the left in a northwestward direction over the rocky hills and gorges that made into the larger gorge that was then in between Colonel Lane's command and mine. Continuing this course, I crossed over five or six rocky hills, on three of which, behind the rocks, the enemy were in position in considerable numbers. My men gallantly charged in succession, putting them completely to rout. It was during these charges that the brave and gallant Lieutenant Fitzhune and Thomas Arnold fell among the foremost in the fight.
After going about 3 miles in this direction I came to the Cross Hollows. There the enemy were collected in large numbers. Dismounting my men, we poured a galling fire on them at about 125 yards distance, which finally dislodged them. From thence I proceeded in a westward direction, cutting off occasionally straggling Indians, until 3.30 o'clock p.m. The loss of the enemy by my command, as near as can be estimated by myself and officers, is 70 killed; that of my own men, 15 killed and wounded, as follows, to wit: Company C, Lieutenant Smith commanding, E. V. Howell, mortally wounded in the head; John R. West, wounded in the wrist. Company D, Lieutenant Kelly commanding, Bugler J. B. Harris, killed; G. W. Coffman, wounded in breast. Company E, Captain Wharton commanding, William Spencer, wounded in breast; W. P. Wright, wounded in breast and arm. Company F, Sergeant Young commanding, James Green, mortally wounded, shoulder and wrist; Henry Ellis, wounded in leg; George W. Wilson, wounded in chest and arm; Leonard Sheffield, wounded in breast. Company G, Captain Ross commanding, Thomas T. Arnold, killed; J. H. Whittington, wounded in groin. Company H, Lieutenant Whittington commanding, First Sergt. R. H. Baker, wounded slightly in shoulder; A. M. Keller, wounded slightly in hand. Company K, Captain Throckmorton commanding, First Lieut. G. S. Fitzhume, killed.

At 3.30 o'clock I started back to where the battle commenced, where I arrived at dark, bringing in 75 women and children as prisoners and 3 negroes and 80 horses, which are herewith turned over to you. To the brave and gallant Captains Ross, Hardin, Wharton, and Throckmorton, and Lieutenants Scott, Cummings, Kelley, Smith, and Whittington, and Sergeant Young I am much indebted for the success we had by their fearless charges in the front of their respective commands, which so signally routed the enemy from every point. I am indebted to Adjutant Gurley and Sergeant-Major Porter for their efficiency in transmitting orders, as well as for good fighting. Lieutenants Truitt, Vance, and Cannon, and every non-commissioned officer and private, for so nobly sustaining their officers, not only deserve my thanks, but the applause of their countrymen. Assistant Surgeon Bradford did good duty as a soldier in the ranks until his presence was required with the wounded, whom he has since constantly and skillfully attended.

Before closing I must return my sincere thanks to Captains Ross, Wharton, and Throckmorton, and Adjutant Gurley for timely assistance when I was in imminent personal peril, and my gratitude to Providence for crowning our arms with victory.

With respect, I am, your obedient servant,

JOHN S. GRIFFITH,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry.

Col. JAMES MCINTOSH, Commanding.

---

No. 13.

Report of Lieut. Col. Walter P. Lane, Third Texas (South Kansas-Texas) Cavalry, of engagement at Chustenahlah, Cherokee Nation.

REGIMENTAL ENCAMPMENT,
South Kansas-Texas Cavalry, December 26, 1861.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of my command in the battle of Chustenahlah, on the 26th instant:

I had with me the greater portion of five companies, to wit, Companies
A, B, E, F, and G. To these were attached a few from other companies in the regiment, in all about 350 men. Company A was commanded by Sergt. R. B. Gause, Company B by Lieut. M. D. Ector, Company E by Capt. D. M. Short, Company F by Capt. Isham Chisuin, and Company G by Lieut. O. A. Durrum. Our advance guard, in command of Captain Short, being fired upon by the enemy, stood firm until our force came up. It was at once evident that the enemy were in force and had taken a very strong position, protected and sheltered to a great extent by trees and rocks, with an open prairie in front of them. I was ordered to charge the strongest point of the enemy. When the regiments had taken the different positions assigned them the bugle sounded the charge. As we approached the foot of the hill the enemy opened a heavy fire upon us. No confusion was created by it in our advancing columns. Many of the enemy made for their stronghold on the top of the hill, where there was a natural breastwork of rocks, and fired over the rocks at us. Many of my men, without making any halt, gained the heights by the few narrow entrances on the side where it was alone accessible, while others dismounted and scaled the rock, and here for a short time a desperate struggle ensued. Many shots were fired when the contending parties were only in a few steps of each other, and in some instances they were engaged in a hand-to-hand struggle. Soon the point was cleared by us, and the enemy retreated in great confusion, some of them making a stand for a short time in the deep gorges and rocky defiles of the mountains. When we had completely scattered and routed those who had made a stand against us, hearing a heavy firing northeast, I obliquted with my command in that direction, and joined Colonel Stone’s regiment, with which I co-operated during the remainder of the battle, going where, from the firing, we would be most likely to come up with the largest bodies of the enemy. We continued in the pursuit until one hour by sun in the evening.

It is due to all those in command of companies to say that they deserve great credit for the manner they led their companies into the charge and for their conduct throughout the battle. The truth is, every officer and private in my command acted gallantly and to my entire satisfaction during the engagement. I am proud indeed that at such a time it was my fortune to command such men. When I consider the position occupied by the enemy, I deem it nothing but due to you to state that the battle was admirably planned, and was executed by the different commands in a manner calculated to reflect great credit on our arms.

Yours, very respectfully,

W. P. LANE,

Lieut. Col., Comdg. South Kansas-Texas Cavalry.

JAMES MCINTOSH,

Colonel, Commanding, and Acting Brigadier-General.

No. 14.


DECEMBER 28, 1861.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken in the battle of Chustenahlah by the battalion of your regiment.
under my command, composed of the following companies: My own, commanded by Lieutenant Scott; Captain Parker's, commanded by Lieutenant Caldwell; Captain King's, commanded in person; and Captain Flannagan's, commanded by Lieutenant Callaway. In consequence of the companies being reduced by sickness and leave of absence, the whole number under my command amounted to only 130 men.

On the morning of the 26th December, after marching 10 miles, we came in sight of the encampment of the enemy, between whom and our advance guard an animated fire soon ensued. In obedience to your order I took position in the center, Colonels Greer and Stone's regiment on my right and Colonel Young's regiment and Captain Bennett's company on my left. At the command we charged the enemy, who were positioned at a distance of 200 yards in the timber, and firing upon us from the points of the hills and valleys between. After our first fire they fell back among cliffs of rocks. We then dismounted, again attacked them, and again routed them. Finding that we could not overtake them on foot, we returned to our horses and followed up the retreat for 2 miles. Coming in sight of them, we again charged and routed them. We followed up the retreat for 3 miles, shooting and cutting the enemy down all along the route. I estimate that we killed from 80 to 100. I had none killed.

The following is a list of the wounded, viz:

My own company: Private J. G. Humphrey, dangerously; Private W. C. Eppler, dangerously; Private M. G. Blaylock, wounded in the arm; Private Riley Nicholson, slightly.

Captain Parker's company: William McCarty, wounded in the head.

Captain King's company: Joseph H. Bradford, wounded slightly; Robert D. Bolton, wounded slightly.

Officers and men under my command fought bravely and did their whole duty.

WM. GIPSON,


Colonel McINTOSH, Commanding.

No. 15.


I beg leave to state that on the day of the battle I had in my command 40 men, and that we formed in line for battle about 12 noon, and in a very short time made a charge on the enemy, then stationed about 300 yards distant, who instantly upon the charge being made fell back upon the opposite side of a ravine, covered with bush and vine, and on our approach to that point we received orders to dismount; but finding the enemy at such a distance, retreating and firing, I immediately ordered my company to remount and charge; but before reaching the base of the mountain the enemy had ascended its top and made a stand, and as we charged to the top of a steep and rocky mountain we encountered a very heavy fire from the enemy, about 100 strong. We ascended the mountain in good order, and made a desperate charge and at once put the enemy to flight. The enemy retreated in disorder. Occasionally from ambush or the cover of trees and rocks we received their deadly shots, and in this manner the conflict continued until we
had completely routed them from the mountain, and then the first struggle ended, the company killing some 20 of the enemy and wounding some 9 or 10. The number killed in my company was 2—Privates F. Lane and H. E. Wilson. One slightly wounded.

A portion of my command, under Lieut. I. H. Wright—whose gallantry on the occasion deserves praise—continued the pursuit some 7 or 8 miles, killing and wounding several more. It gives me pleasure to state that my small command did battle with a courage and heroism scarcely equaled.

The engagement on the 26th continued some three or four hours. For such a signal and glorious victory the highest praise is due our gallant commander.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

H. S. BENNETT,
Captain, Lamar Cavalry.

Colonel McINTOSH, Commanding Forces.

No. 16.


HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 10, 1862.

GENERAL: In my report to you in regard to the captured property taken at Chustenahlah I should have stated that 190 sheep were turned over to the commissary, Captain Lanigan, at Fort Gibson.

Since writing that communication I have received a report from Colonel Watie, commanding Cherokee regiment (who I left behind to collect the stock taken from the Indians), stating that he brought back with him between 800 and 900 head of cattle and 250 Indian ponies. Colonel Cooper, who marched with his command of Indians over the ground two or three days after the battle, also found a number of cattle, which were secured. All this property is in addition to what I have hitherto reported.

Colonel Watie also reports that on his return to Grand River from the battle-field, he having ascertained that a company of Cherokees numbering 50 or 60 were near his camp, making their way northward, with arms in their hands, sent two companies to arrest them. In endeavoring to accomplish this 1 Cherokee was killed and 7 made prisoners. Their wagons and some of their arms fell into the hands of Colonel Watie. From an officer just in from Colonel Cooper's command I ascertain that Hopeithleyoholah has gone to Kansas, and has not more than 400 or 500 Creeks with him. Many of the Indians who espoused his cause have left him since the battle, and are now anxious to come in and make a treaty. As we have made them entirely destitute, I think all but Hopeithleyoholah's immediate followers will come in.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

JAMES McINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Forces, Richmond, Va.
No. 17.

Report of Col. Stand Watie, Second Cherokee Mounted Rifles, of skirmish with Creeks and Seminoles.

HEADQUARTERS,
On Shoal Creek, December 28, 1861.

Colonel: In the march upon the enemy yesterday the force under my command had proceeded some 20 or 25 miles when my scouts, under Captain Coody, reported the enemy in considerable force on the hills to my left. I immediately left the route you were pursuing and took my command to the place where the enemy had been seen. They had discovered my approach and retreated to strong positions among the hills and mountain gorges. I placed about half of the command under Major Boudinot, directing him to go to the left, while I took command of the rest to the right. The enemy was scattered over a large scope of country, much of it inaccessible to horses, but my men attacked the enemy wherever found, never failing to route them from their strongholds. The fight continued with intervals for two hours or more. What is quite remarkable, none of my men were either killed or wounded. According to the best estimates I can make of the loss of the enemy, it could not be less that 9 or 10 killed. I cannot tell the number of wounded, but I have reason to think it quite small. This estimate does not include the killed of the enemy by the force under Major Boudinot, whose report of the doings of his command is here-with respectfully submitted. Captain Jumen and Capt. Joe Thompson commanded the part of the force which I took charge of. The officers and men of their companies behaved with signal gallantry.

I have the honor to be, colonel, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Commanding Cherokee Regiment.

Colonel McIntosh, Commanding.

No. 18.


HEADQUARTERS,
Shoal Creek, December 28, 1861.

Colonel: In obedience to your order I took charge of the left division of the force under your command in the attack made upon the enemy yesterday. The enemy were seen upon every hill and in every valley, and according to the best estimate we could make of their strength they must have numbered from 500 to 600 warriors. They made no determined stand, but were driven by our soldiers from point to point. Every man seemed anxious to be foremost, and the charges made upon the enemy over rocks, mountains, and valleys—the roughest country I ever saw—were made with the utmost enthusiasm, and with irresistible impetuosity. Although the firing was brisk and rapid for an hour and a half, with intervals of following the enemy from one position to another, none of the men in my division were killed or wounded.
The killed of the enemy it is impossible to estimate accurately, as the skirmishing was over so much ground, so I give only the number which I am sure were counted, which is 11 killed; the wounded unknown.

The companies in the left division were commanded by Captains Bell, Mayes, Parks, and Coody, who all distinguished themselves by their daring and gallantry, as did also every officer and soldier in the command. You yourself had charge of the remainder of the force. We took some 75 prisoners, together with 25 or 30 pack horses, which afterwards were released by your order. It is due Colonel Taylor to state that when you gave me the command of the left division he was thought to be in your division, and after I discovered him in mine I yielded to his superior rank, and gave no orders but what were concurred in or first given by him.

E. C. BOUDINOT,
Major, Cherokee Regiment.

Col. STAND WATIE, Cherokee Regiment.

DECEMBER 3, 1861.—Action at Salem, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. John B. Wyman, Thirteenth Illinois Infantry.
No. 2.—Maj. William D. Bowen, First Battalion Missouri Cavalry.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS, Rolla, December 4, 1861.

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that on Thursday last Colonel Dodge requested me to send a small party to Salem and vicinity, to bring in some witnesses in the case of some prisoners he has now in the fort. I made the arrangement for 40 men to go the next morning. In the mean time one of my scouts came in from Salem and below there, and reported that Freeman, with 80 or 100 men, was in the vicinity. I therefore increased the detachment to 120 men, with proper officers, all under command of Major Bowen. He left Friday, at 9 a.m., and reached Salem same afternoon (25 miles). Saturday and Sunday he devoted to scouring the country. Did not find Freeman, but took 8 prisoners, all of whom have been in the rebel army.

On Monday morning at 4 o'clock Freeman approached Salem with over 300 men, and when within 2 miles dismounted his men and made his way through the brush and woods (thus avoiding the pickets), and got to the inside picket line before any one was aware of his approach. Driving in these pickets, they proceeded to the quarters of Company A and commenced their attack. How bravely and gloriously they were repulsed I leave you to judge from reading the report of the major, which I have this moment received.

I beg also to inform you that upon the receipt of the news yesterday at 12 o'clock I ordered a re-enforcement sent Major Bowen, and at 1 p.m. 130 chosen men left this post and at 6 p.m. had joined the major at Salem, who was at that hour in peaceable possession of the town,
although anticipating another attack last night, but feeling fully confident he could cope with them successfully if they dared to do so.

I should be glad to receive orders from you to take or send such a force as would either exterminate or drive them out of the State. I am informed by reliable parties that Freeman and Turner both intend to winter in Dent County, and have laid in stores and forage for that purpose. In fact, the prisoners inform me they swear they "will do so or die."

Awaiting your orders, I am, general, respectfully and obediently,
yours,

J. B. WYMAN,
Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General.

No. 2.


HEADQUARTERS, Salem, December 3, 1861.

DEAR SIR: I was attacked this morning at 4 o'clock by 300 rebels, under command of Colonels Freeman and Turner. They dismounted some 2 miles from town, and by coming through the woods they got inside of my outer pickets. They first commenced firing on Company A's quarters, killing 1 and wounding others. Companies B and C, being quartered some 500 yards from them, rallied on foot to the rescue of Company A. After a hard fight of twenty minutes Company D came up mounted. I ordered Captain Williams to charge on the rebels, who were then retreating, which was promptly done, dispersing them in every direction. My officers and men proved themselves to be soldiers, and I feel I have just reason to be proud of them. My force consisted of 30 from each company—120 in all.

Our loss is 2 men killed, 2 mortally wounded (1 since dead), and 8 slightly wounded. The rebel loss was 6 killed, 10 mortally wounded, 20 slightly wounded. We also took several guns.

I am, general, respectfully and truly, yours,

W. D. BOWEN,
Acting Brigadier-General Wyman.

DECEMBER 3-12, 1861.—Scout through Saline County, Mo.


HDQRS. FIRST BATTALION, REGIMENT MERRILL'S HORSE,
Sedalia, Mo., December 14, 1861.

Official report of a scout of Maj. George C. Marshall's command, composed of 300 men of regiment Merrill's Horse and three companies of regular cavalry, through Saline County.

December 3, marched northeast through Richard Gentry's farm and encamped at Union Church, on Dr. Cartwright's farm; took several prisoners.
December 4, marched northeast 15 miles. Our advance guard, of 12 of Company C of the Regulars, was fired upon by a portion of a company of 60 rebels, who then retreated into the brush. This occurred in front of Belwood's farm, their rendezvous. Upon searching his house 2 kegs of powder and a quantity of parts of cavalry equipments were found. We encamped on Mrs. Wingfield's farm.

December 5, marched about 15 miles; took several prisoners, some horses and mules, and encamped on the farm of the notorious Claiborn F. Jackson, and raised the Stars and Stripes over the traitor's house.

December 6, marched north about 18 miles through Arrow Rock, where we found several kegs of powder concealed in warehouses; destroyed the ferry-boat, and while doing it our men were fired upon by a few men from across the river; the fire having been returned, the enemy ran. Leaving Arrow Rock, we marched north through Saline City, where we captured some arms and powder; encamped on Judge Robert Field's farm.

December 7, marched north about 18 miles, and captured Captains Weed and Simmons, of General Clark's staff. The column was halted at 8 a.m. about 2 miles from Glasgow, and left in command of Major Hunt.

Major Marshall, with a detachment of about 25 men, proceeded to Roper's Mill, opposite Glasgow, where he had learned a portion of Capt. Robert W. Swynne's company were encamped. They took the four pikeets he had out prisoners, after giving one of them a hard chase, thus enabling him to surprise all there. Lieutenant Elwell took the left, with 16 men; Sergeant Bradshaw the right, with 5 men; and the major the center, with 3 men. A portion of the enemy were caught playing cards and others getting breakfast. Another portion, which had just crossed the river with the captain, well armed and mounted, started to run, but were soon halted by a few prompt shots. It was a finely-conducted surprise, completely bagging the whole of them, 28 in number, and getting their arms, ammunition, teams, cooking utensils, &c. The column then moved north through Cambridge and encamped on William T. Gilham's farm.

December 8, marched west about 21 miles. Nothing of interest occurred, and encamped on Mr. Softly's farm.

December 9, marched 15 miles west; found Government wagons, 5 of which we brought with us and destroyed 3, being unable to get mules or harness to bring them with us. Encamped on Mr. McReynolds' farm, 2 miles from Waverly. Joseph Shelby brought his company down that night to try to annoy us by firing at our pickets and to try to scare us by bombarding us with a 10-inch mortar loaded with mud. Lieutenants Kelly's and Gordon's companies were called out, and soon scattered them and silenced their formidable battery.

December 10, marched into Waverly without any resistance. Learning there was powder concealed there, we proceeded to search some of the stores, and found 9 kegs of powder concealed under a platform in Shelby's store. The celebrated mortar was found and taken. A 6-pounder gun-carriage was destroyed, the gun having been bursted a few days before we arrived there. Shelby stopped with his company on a high bluff across a deep ravine, watching our movements, the enemy amusing themselves by shooting at our men, when Lieutenant Kelly was ordered to charge on them, but they fled in perfect security on their swift steeds.

We only had to lament one of the regulars breaking his leg in the charge by his saddle turning, and the sad accident of Samuel Jones,
corporal Company E, in accidentally shooting himself, causing his instant death.

Leaving Waverly, we marched back 5 miles and encamped on Mrs. Murphy's farm.

December 11, marched east through Marshall, about 27 miles, and encamped on Mrs. Wingfield's farm.

December 12, marched to Sedalia through Georgetown, about 23 miles.

G. C. MARSHALL,  
Major, Commanding.

DECEMBER 5-9, 1861.—Expedition through the Current Hills, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. John B. Wyman, Thirteenth Illinois Infantry.
No. 2.—Maj. William D. Bowen, First Battalion Missouri Cavalry.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS, Rolla, December 10, 1861.

CAPTAIN: I inclose copies of dispatches received from Major Bowen at 1 o'clock this morning. By them you will see that the major has fallen back to Salem, which place he will hold until further orders. My opinion is that a force sufficient to hold that place should be placed there permanently, say four companies cavalry and one battery artillery. I feel confident it would have the effect to keep McBride and Freeman at a proper distance. I submit this for the consideration of our general and await orders.

Very truly, yours,

J. B. WYMAN,  
Acting Brigadier-General.

Capt. J. C. KELTON, Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.


HEADQUARTERS, Salem, December 9, 1861.

DEAR SIR: On the 5th we advanced in pursuit of the enemy. Finding they had retreated to the Current Hills, we pursued them four days through one of the roughest countries I have ever been in. We were two nights and two days in the saddle, stopping only a half hour at a time to feed. I followed them from Jack's Forks to Spring Valley, scouring the country in every direction as we advanced. We have been sometimes within 4 miles of him, but he has always managed to escape us, he having the advantage of knowing the by-paths. Captain Montgomery, being the advance guard of our column, on the 7th ran into a party of the enemy, but they discovered him and fled to the hills. He fired several shots at him without effect. It being a very rough country, heavy timber, and dark, it was impossible to follow
them. My command being out of provisions and scarcity of forage, I have had to fall back to Salem.

Freeman has retreated to McBride's command at Thomasville and is again advancing on the Currents. I shall be pleased, with your permission, to have another turn with him in the Current Hills; also to be furnished with two weeks' rations, as the country is entirely destitute of everything in the provision line. I have taken 20 prisoners and some 35 horses. I think it is very necessary for the service to keep a force in Salem, and also to meet them on the Current Hills. Scouts sent out by Captain Stevens have not yet returned.

I await your further orders, and remain, your humble servant,

W. D. BOWEN,
Major.

Acting Brigadier-General Wyman.

P. S.—

GENERAL: Will you please inform me what I will do with the prisoners? A portion was taken with arms. I am satisfied they are all Freeman's men. I think if half of them were kicked and let go it would be the best thing we could do with them, for they are already near scared to death.

Your humble servant,

W. D. BOWEN.

DECEMBER 18, 1861.—Skirmish at Blackwater Creek, or Milford, Mo.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 3.—Lieut. Copley Amory, Fourth U. S. Cavalry.
No. 4.—Letter from Col. Fred. Steele, Eighth Iowa Infantry.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 20, 1861.

A part of General Pope's forces, under Col. J. C. Davis and Major Marshall, surprised another camp of the enemy, on the afternoon of the 18th, at Milford, a little north of Warrensburg. A brisk skirmish ensued, when the enemy, finding himself surrounded, surrendered at discretion. We took 1,300 prisoners, including 3 colonels and 17 captains, and 1,000 stand of arms, 1,000 horses, 65 wagons, and a large quantity of tents, baggage, supplies. Our loss 2 killed and 8 wounded. Enemy's loss not yet known. Information received last night from Glasgow that our troops at that place had taken about 2 tons powder in kegs buried on Jackson's farm. This effectually cuts off their supply of ammunition.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General, Commanding Army.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Otterville, December 23, 1861.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, having replaced by troops from La Mine the garrison of Sedalia, I marched from that place on Sunday, the 15th inst., with a column of infantry, cavalry, and artillery, numbering about 4,000 men. The First Brigade was commanded by Col. J. C. Davis, Indiana Volunteers; the second by Col. F. Steele, Eighth Iowa Regiment. The object of the movement was to interpose between Price's army, on the Osage, and the recruits, escorts, and supplies on their way south from the Missouri River. This body of the enemy was represented to be between 4,000 and 6,000 strong, with a large train of supplies.

I encamped on the 15th 11 miles southwest of Sedalia. That the enemy might be thoroughly misled as to the destination of the expedition, it was given out that the movement was upon Warsaw, and the troops pursued the road to that place, several miles beyond Sedalia. I threw forward on Clinton four companies of the First Missouri Cavalry, under Major Hubbard, with orders to watch any movements from Osceola, to prevent any reconnaissance of our main column, and to intercept any messengers to the enemy at Osceola.

On the 16th I pushed forward by forced marches 27 miles, and with my whole force occupied at sunset a position between the direct road from Warrensburg to Clinton and the road by Chilhowee, which latter is the route heretofore pursued by returning soldiers and by recruits. Shortly after sunset the advance, consisting of four companies of Iowa cavalry, under Major Torrence, captured the enemy's pickets at Chilhowee, and learned that he was encamped in force (about 2,200) 6 miles north of that town. After resting the horses and men for a couple of hours I threw forward ten companies of cavalry and a section of artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, Seventh Missouri Regiment, in pursuit, and followed with my whole force, posting the main body between Warrensburg and Rose Hill to support the pursuing column. I at the same time re-enforced Major Hubbard with two companies of Merrill's Horse, and directed him, in order to secure our flank in the pursuit, to push forward as far as possible towards Osceola. This officer executed his duty with distinguished ability and vigor, driving back and capturing the pickets and one entire company of the enemy's cavalry, with tents, baggage, and wagons. One of the pickets and two wagons were captured within the lines of Rains' division, encamped north of Osage River.

The column under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown continued the pursuit vigorously all night of the 16th, all day of the 17th, and part of the night of the same day, his advance guard, consisting of Foster's company of Ohio cavalry and a detachment of 30 men of the Fourth Regular Cavalry occupying Johnstown in the course of the night. The enemy began to scatter as soon as the pursuit grew close, disappearing in every direction in the bushes and by every by-path, driving their wagons into farm-yards remote from the road and throwing out the loads. As these wagons were all two-horse wagons of the country, and had been in fact taken by force from the farm-houses, it was impossible to identify them.

When our pursuit reached Johnstown, about midnight on the 17th,
the enemy, reduced to about 500, scattered completely, one portion fleeing precipitately towards Butler and the other towards Papinsville. The main body of my command moved slowly towards Warrensburg, awaiting the return of the force under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, which proceeded from Johnstown to scour the country south of Grand River to the neighborhood of Clinton. In these operations 16 wagons, loaded with tents and supplies, and 150 prisoners were captured. The enemy’s force was thoroughly dispersed.

On the morning of the 18th Lieutenant-Colonel Brown’s forces rejoined the command. Knowing that there must still be a large force of the enemy north of us, I moved slowly on the 18th towards Warrensburg, and when near that town the spies and scouts I had sent before, marching from Sedalia in the direction of Lexington, Waverly, and Arrow Rock, reported to me that a large force was marching from the two latter places, and would encamp that night at the mouth of Clear Creek, just south of Milford. I posted the main body of my command near Warrensburg and Knobnoster, to close all outlet to the south between those two points, and dispatched seven companies of cavalry, five of the First Iowa and two of the Fourth Regular Cavalry, afterwards re-enforced by another company of regular cavalry and a section of artillery, all under command of Col. J. C. Davis, Indiana Volunteers, to march on the town of Milford, so as to turn the enemy’s left and rear and intercept his retreat to the southeast, at the same time directing Major Marshall, with Merrill’s regiment of horse, to march from Warrensburg on the same point, turning the enemy’s right and rear and forming a junction with Colonel Davis. The main body of my command occupied a point 4 miles south, and ready to advance at a moment’s notice or to intercept the enemy’s retreat south.

Colonel Davis marched promptly and vigorously with the forces under his command, and at a late hour in the afternoon came upon the enemy encamped in the wooded bottom-land on the west side of Blackwater, opposite the mouth of Clear Creek. His pickets were immediately driven in across the stream, which was deep, miry, and impassable, except by a long narrow bridge, which the enemy occupied in force—as is believed, under Colonel Magoffin. Colonel Davis brought forward his force, and directed that the bridge be carried by assault. The two companies of the Fourth Regular Cavalry being in advance, under the command respectively of Lieutenant Gordon and Lieutenant Amory, were designated for that service, and were supported by the five companies of the First Iowa. Lieutenant Gordon, of the Fourth Cavalry, led the charge in person with the utmost gallantry and vigor, carried the bridge in fine style, and immediately formed his company on the opposite side. He was promptly followed by the other companies. The force of the enemy posted at the bridge retreated precipitately over a narrow open space into the woods, where his whole force was posted. The two companies of the Fourth Cavalry formed in line at once, advanced upon the enemy, and were received with a heavy volley of small arms, muskets, rifles, and shot-guns. One man was killed and 8 wounded by this discharge, with one exception all belonging to Company D, Fourth Cavalry, Lieutenant Gordon. Lieutenant Gordon himself received several balls through his cap. Our forces still continuing to press forward, and the enemy finding his retreat south and west cut off, and that he was in presence of a large force, and at best could only prolong the contest a short time, surrendered at discretion. His force, reported by the colonel commanding, consisted of parts of two regiments of infantry and three companies of cavalry, numbering in all 1,300 men,
among whom there were three colonels (Robinson, Alexander, and Magoffin), one lieutenant-colonel (Robinson), and one major (Harris), and 51 commissioned company officers. About 500 horses and mules, 73 wagons heavily loaded with powder, lead, tents, subsistence stores, and supplies of various kinds, fell into our hands, as also 1,000 stand of arms.

The whole force captured, with their train, were marched into the camp of the main body, reaching there about midnight. Many arms were thrown away by the enemy in the bushes or creek when he surrendered and have not yet been found. It was impossible to furnish any accurate account of the number of prisoners, arms, or horses when I telegraphed, as they surrendered just at dark and were brought into camp at a late hour of night. The weather was bitterly cold, and the troops marched as early as possible the next morning for Sedalia and Otterville. As the prisoners and arms were at once sent down to Saint Louis, I have not yet had the opportunity of making any accurate count of them. The numbers as stated were reported to me by Colonel Robinson, their commander; by Col. J. C. Davis; and by Major Torrence, First Iowa Cavalry.

The forces under Colonel Davis behaved with great gallantry, and the conduct of Colonel Davis himself was distinguished. I desire to present to your special notice Col. J. C. Davis, Indiana Volunteers; Major Hubbard, First Missouri Cavalry; and Lieutenant Gordon, Fourth Regular Cavalry. Both officers and men behaved well throughout.

Within five days the infantry forces comprising this expedition have marched 100 miles, the cavalry more than double that distance; have swept the whole country of the enemy west of Sedalia as far as Rose Hill to a line within 15 miles of the Osage; have captured nearly 1,500 prisoners, 1,200 stand of arms, nearly 100 wagons, and a large quantity of supplies. The march alone would do credit to old soldiers, and it gives me pleasure to state that it has been performed with cheerfulness and alacrity. The troops reoccupied their camps at Sedalia and Otterville just one week after they marched out of them. A list of our killed and wounded will be transmitted as soon as possible. The enemy's loss is not known and cannot yet be ascertained. Some of his dead were found on the field.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

[JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Missouri.

No. 3.


HDQRS. SQUADRON FOURTH U. S. CAVALRY,
Camp near Sedalia, Mo., December 29, 1861.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by Companies B, C, D, of the Fourth Regular Cavalry, under my command, at the action on the Blackwater River, at Milford, on the 19th December. I had reported with my three companies to General Jeff. C. Davis, and had left the town of Knobnoster some 3 miles behind
us, when I heard the advance guard driving in the enemy’s pickets about 1 mile from Blackwater River towards Knobnoster. My command had the head of the column, and, ordering it to take the gallop, we soon came up with General Davis, who gave the following order: “There they are; give it to them, boys.” Immediately forming fours and then platoons, we charged across the prairie towards the timber, supposing the enemy to be there encamped, but observing no signs of them I broke by fours, and riding at a sharp gallop soon passed through the mile of woods intervening between the prairie and the bridge. On arriving at the open space before the river we observed a body of men on the opposite side. Having satisfied myself that they were the enemy defending the bridge, I sheltered my men as much as possible and ordered them to dismount. At this time and until after the crossing of the bridge the three companies were in the following order: 1st, my own, B; 2d, Lieutenant Gordon’s, D; 3d, Company C, under Sergeant Neff. After giving them two volleys the enemy showed signs of confusion, and I gave the order to charge. My company (B), closely followed by the other two companies (D and C), gallantly dashed across the bridge. The enemy, terrified by the suddenness and boldness of the charge, broke and fled in two directions, one party taking the road to the right, closely pursued by my company (B), and the other party by the road to the left, followed by Lieutenant Gordon with D and C companies.

The party followed by Lieutenant Gordon led him directly to their camp, which neither of us had before seen. Immediately upon observing the enemy Lieutenant Gordon dismounted his men and delivered two volleys, which the enemy returned, wounding 8 men of Company D and one of Company C. And here I would state that the coolness and intrepidity of Lieutenant Gordon, whose courage was the theme of all present, were closely imitated by the two companies with him. Before this, having concluded it useless to keep up the pursuit, and having discovered the whereabouts of the main body of the enemy, I had wheeled my company to go to the assistance of Lieutenant Gordon. On arriving on the ground I found that one of the companies of the First Iowa Cavalry had broken and were in confusion. I ordered them to halt, but could not stop them. Having extricated the companies I turned to find General Davis, but could not see him anywhere. Meeting with Major Torrence, of the Iowa cavalry, I asked where General Davis was to be found, but he could give me no information. I then said, “You are next in rank; why don’t you take command and do something?” His reply was, “I am,” but I received no order from him.

I then withdrew the three companies and formed them in line of battle opposite the enemy’s camp, the five companies of Iowa cavalry forming on our left and about 200 yards in rear. At this point a flag of truce appeared, and setting out again in search of General Davis I found him on the left of our line. Pointing out to him the flag, I asked permission to go and meet it. He ordered me to do so. On coming up with the bearer of the flag I inquired of him what he desired. He informed me that he belonged to the Confederate Army, and wished to know what flag we fought under. Having given him the desired information he returned to his camp, while I reported to General Davis. The general then asked my opinion as to the feasibility of charging on the enemy’s camp, and I gave it as my opinion that it would be madness to charge them through prairie-grass breast-high to a horse and then through thick timber, the enemy being posted behind trees, and evidently outnumbering us four to one, but that if he would order us to
dismount and fight on foot something might be done. At any rate we were willing and ready to make the trial. After a few moments I received an order to take position half a mile on our right, for the purpose of intercepting the retreat of the enemy. We did so, and remained there until the surrender, which soon followed.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COPLEY AMORY,
Col. J. C. KELTON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.

No. 4.

Letter from Col. Fred. Steele, Eighth Iowa Infantry.

SEDALIA, January 2, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith copy of a report addressed to your headquarters by Lieutenant Amory.* The original report I forwarded through General Pope's headquarters. I have no doubt but that this is a correct report of the affair. Lieutenant Amory thinks that justice was not done him in General Pope's report. Lieutenant Amory's account is corroborated by Dr. Brodie and Lieutenant Gordon. If the matter were investigated I think it would be found that there are other inaccuracies in the official report of the expedition and affair near Milford.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel Eighth Iowa Infantry, commanding at Sedalia.

DECEMBER 18, 1861.—Scout from Rolla towards Houston, Mo.


SAINT LOUIS, Mo., December 20, 1861.

Captain Wood's scouting party has returned to Rolla. It pursued the enemy south of Houston; killed 1 captain and brought in 1 major prisoner of war. About 100 of Price's men were captured and released on parol, not being able to bring them in.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN.

DECEMBER 23, 1861.—Expedition to Lexington, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 24, 1861.

General Pope's cavalry, sent to Lexington, has captured 2 captains and 1 lieutenant and 4 men, with horses, &c. They destroyed the

* See No. 3.
foundry and ferry-boats at that place. Colonel Bishop's detachment overtook a party of bridge-burners yesterday, killed 10, took 17 prisoners, and 30 horses. All damage on railroad will be repaired in three days.

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

DECEMBER 25, 1861.—Expedition to Danville, Mo.


Hdqrs. Tenth Regiment Missouri Vols., U. S. A.,  
In the Field, Danville, Mo., December 25, 1861.

SIR: In obedience to your order I crossed the river, having with me a part of the Eighty-first Ohio Volunteers, under Colonel Morton, and a part of my own regiment, leaving the balance of each under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hundhausen, at Hermann. The only practicable route for us was to High Hill, 10 miles east of this place. On arriving there we found that all the secessionists under arms had passed westward and were occupying this point. To-day at noon our pickets drove in those of the enemy and we immediately followed, and the enemy having abandoned the place we took possession without fighting. We have captured several of their men and a number of horses, but as yet cannot report definitely.

On the 23d instant I telegraphed from Hermann to General McKean, at Jefferson City, that there was a force of 200 to 500 secessionists passing through this point westward. He answered that he would send over a force to intercept their passage westward. If he has done so, and their passage northward is cut off, I think about 1,000 of them can be taken, which will include all the Warrenton bridge-burners.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
  GEO. R. TODD,
  Colonel, Commanding.

Major-General HALLECK,  
Commanding Department of the Missouri.

DECEMBER 27-28, 1861.—Skirmish near Hallsville, Mo., and action at Mount Zion Church, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF NORTHERN MISSOURI,  
Palmyra, Mo., January 4, 1862.

In pursuance of general orders, received on the evening of the 23d day of December, 1861, I proceeded from Palmyra for Sturgeon, on the morning of the 24th day of December, with five troops of Third Missouri Cavalry, Col. John M. Glover commanding. I arrived at Sturgeon on the evening of the 26th. During the following day, having learned that there was a concentration of rebels near the village of Hallsville, in Boone County, I sent forward one troop of cavalry, commanded by
Captain Howland, to reconnoiter in that vicinity. Captain Howland proceeded to Hallsville, but found no rebels. After proceeding about 2 miles beyond his advance guard encountered the rebels in force, commanded by Colonel Dorsey. Captain Howland endeavored to draw off his company, having taken 9 prisoners, but was overpowered. Being wounded and having lost his horse, he was taken prisoner, with 1 private of his company. The remainder of his men made good their retreat, arriving at Sturgeon at 6 o'clock p. m. Having learned the position of the enemy, I immediately ordered five troops of cavalry, Col. John M. Glover commanding, and five companies of Sharpshooters, Colonel Birge commanding, numbering in all 470, to march at 2 o'clock a. m., at which hour I started, and after marching a distance of 16 miles, at 8 o'clock a. m. of the 28th instant found one company of rebels, commanded by Captain Johnson, in position to the left of the road leading from Hallsville to Mount Zion. I ordered two companies of Sharpshooters to pass to the rear of the enemy and one of cavalry to dismount and engage them in front. It being difficult for the Sharpshooters to attain their position unperceived, the enemy manifesting a disposition to retire, Colonel Glover opened fire and succeeded in killing 5 and capturing 7 prisoners, from whom I learned the number and position of the main force. The enemy being posted at a church and place known as Mount Zion, in Boone County, and one mile and a half in advance, numbering near 900 men, I ordered the cavalry under Colonel Glover forward, accompanied by two companies of Birge's Sharpshooters, Colonel Birge with them.

Arriving near the encampment, one troop of the cavalry were ordered to dismount and engage the enemy. The Sharpshooters were afterwards ordered through a field on our right to skirmish with the enemy's left, and, if possible, drive them from the woods. The firing being heavy, these three companies not being able to drive the enemy from his cover, Colonel Glover, with his available force, moved in double-quick to the aid of the three companies engaged, and for half an hour longer the battle raged and became a hand-to-hand fight. Captain Boyd's company of Sharpshooters were in the midst of the rebel camp, also Major Carrick, with Company C, Third Missouri Cavalry, when Colonel Glover arrived. The rebels could not stand the fire of our rifles and retreated, leaving in our hands 90 horses and 105 stand of arms. The battle was brought to a close about 11 a. m.

The reserve of two companies coming into action at the moment the enemy gave way, our victory was complete. After collecting our own wounded we proceeded to collect that of the enemy, placed them in the church, and sent for farmers and friends in the vicinity to render assistance. I collected wagons, made our own wounded as comfortable as possible, and at 4 p. m. started for Sturgeon, where we arrived at 9 p. m.

Our loss in the battle of Mount Zion and in the engagement of the evening previous is as follows: Killed, 3; severely wounded, 17; slightly wounded, 46. Rebel loss: Killed, 25; wounded, 150.

I have not been able to get a correct report of rebels missing, but, having taken 30 prisoners from them, learn that their punishment is a severe one. Sixty of the rebels, with Captain Howland and 4 of our men as prisoners, arrived at the camp at night, 20 miles distant from the field of battle.

Permit me to mention that our entire force behaved gallantly. I make special mention of the following officers: Col. John M. Glover, Major Carrick, Lieutenant Yates, and Lieutenant Kirkpatrick, of the
Third Missouri Cavalry; Colonel Birge, Captain Boyd, and Adjutant Temple, of Birge's Sharpshooters; and Lieut. Edwin Moore, my aide. I also assure you that the men behaved with coolness and daring during the engagement.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. M. PRENTISS,
Brigadier-General.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Missouri.

DECEMBER 29, 1861.—Descent upon Commerce, Mo., and attack on steamer City of Alton.


HQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
New Madrid, Mo., December 30, 1861.

DEAR GENERAL: I left here on Saturday evening, at 9 o'clock, with 40 men, one 6-pounder, and one of my little rifled cannon. I proceeded up the road through Sikeston, but before reaching Hunter’s the little cannon was by accident rendered unfit for service, and the team attached to the 6-pounder gave out. I sent the little gun back to this place, and planted the 6-pounder to command Jones’ Ford. I then, with 27 men (I making 28), proceeded, by the Hunter’s Ford and Sandy Ridge road, to Commerce, which place we dashed into about 10 p. m. The town was completely surprised, and I soon had all the male inhabitants assembled and guarded. I then had the stores of two Federals opened, and allowed my men to select such wearing apparel as they were in need of. About 2.30 o’clock the steamer City of Alton came in sight. I made arrangements to surprise her, not having cannon, but was defeated in my plan by the women of Commerce, whom I could not prevent from giving the alarm. She approached the shore, however, near enough to get a good peppering, and she backed down the river several miles, and had not attempted to pass up when I left, which was nearly sundown. I got muskets, 2 rifles, 6 horses, 15 or 20 suits of clothes, and returned (after stampeding the Union men of Scott County) safely to this post, having marched 106 miles in forty hours.

Yours, respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.


JANUARY 1–3, 1862.—Expedition from Morristown to Dayton and Rose Hill, Mo., skirmish en route, and destruction of Dayton.


HEADQUARTERS FIRST KANSAS CAVALRY,
Camp Johnson, Morristown, Mo., January 4, 1862.

SIR: Information having been received by me on the evening of the 31st ultimo that Captains Fulkerson, Scott, and Brity, with from 150
to 300 men, were at Dayton, Mo., making preparations, recruiting, and outfitting for Price's army, at midnight I took 200 men, with the 12-pounder howitzer, and arrived at Dayton about daylight; but the enemy had run, two companies of Colonel Newgent's command having encamped at Austin the night before, a place only 6 miles distant. The main body of the rebels had returned to the junction of Walnut Creek and Grand River. Small parties were seen of 20 or 30 men each in the woods and on the prairie hills; detachments were sent out after them. Captain Gregory, of Company E, had an engagement with one party of 25 men; killed 1 man. The captain's horse was shot and 1 horse wounded. None of our men were hurt. Some 15 Union families moved into Kansas. We captured a lot of stock belonging to rebels, 6 tents, and company utensils.

On the 2d we moved to Rose Hill, and the next day returned to Camp Johnson.

The scouting party which went to Walnut Creek found that Captain Scott had left for the south. Dayton having been used voluntarily by its inhabitants as a depot for recruiting and supplying the rebels, and there being only one Union house in town, and all the Union men there desiring its destruction, it was burned, except the one belonging to the Union man. Although there were 46 buildings in the town, we found only two men to represent the whole population.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. R. ANTHONY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Brigadier-General DENVER,
Commanding Troops in Kansas.

JANUARY 5-12, 1862.—Operations in Johnson and Lafayette Counties, Mo., and skirmish (January 9) at Columbus, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Johnson, Morristown, Mo., January 13, 1862.

SIR: On the 5th instant a party of twelve Union citizens of Johnson County, Missouri, mounted on horses and armed with shot-guns, came into camp and informed me that a force of 300 rebels, under command of Colonel Elliott, were committing depredations upon Union men, and asking assistance from me to aid or protect them in moving their families to Kansas. I ordered Major Herrick, with 200 men, to proceed to Holden, Johnson County, and capture Colonel Elliott, and also to put down all rebel bands he met on the way and protect Union men. Major Herrick took four days' rations; found no enemy in force on the route—indeed, the country seemed desolate and deserted by the men.

On the 9th Captain Merriman was sent with 50 men to Columbus. The people of Columbus informed him there was no enemy in that vicinity; but on his return, about half a mile south of the town, was fired on from ambush by Colonel Elliott, who had secreted his men in the bush, and 5 of our men were killed. Captain Merriman was forced to retreat. He was soon joined by Captain Utt, of Company A, with 50 more men. They then scoured the bush for miles around, but found no enemy, they having that day deserted their camp, which was found by our men located in a rocky ravine.
The next day Captain Swoyer, of Company B, left camp at Holden and searched the country of the Blackwater as far north as Chapel Hill, and learned that Colonel Elliott had reached a point within 10 miles of Lexington. Captain Swoyer returned next day to camp at Holden.

Captain Merriman, on the day of the attack on him, burned the town of Columbus, having learned it was the rendezvous of Colonel Elliott, and the people of the town having decoyed him into the ambush. Major Herrick remained at Holden until the 12th, and then returned to Camp Johnson. Fifty or sixty Union families availed themselves of the opportunity to move out with him. Major Herrick also captured 60 head of horses, mules, and cattle, and young stock belonging to men who fired upon Major Hough and those who were with Colonel Elliott, and brought them to camp.

Respectfully, yours,

D. R. ANTHONY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding First Kansas Cavalry.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding Department of Kansas.

JANUARY 8, 1862.—Skirmish at Charleston, Mo.


HDQRS. TENTH REGIMENT IOWA VOLUNTEERS,
Bird's Point, Mo., January 8, 1862.

Sir: In pursuance of your orders, on the 7th instant I took the cars with my command at 9 o'clock p. m. We left the cars at 11 p. m., joined the cavalry attached to my command, and proceeded towards Prairie road, on which, at one Swank's house, a body of Tennessee cavalry, numbering about 1,000 men, were supposed to be encamped. I formed my line as follows: Guide and two troops at the head of the column; Company A, Tenth Regiment Iowa Volunteers, as advance guards; then formed the detachment of the same regiment and that of the Twentieth Illinois, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Small, of the Tenth Iowa, the cavalry in the center; then the detachment from the Eleventh and Twenty-second Illinois Regiments, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Ransom, the Twenty-second bringing up the rear. We proceeded in the greatest and perfect stillness, my instructions being to surprise and fight the rebel forces. The night was cloudy and rainy. Our guide several times lost his way, which delayed our progress considerably. At last, at 4 o'clock in the morning, we heard the distant and faint sound of a bugle. Marching on, we emerged into a more open country and a better-beaten road, but our guide having lost all calculation he did not know which side to take, and was obliged to awake the inmates of a farm-house and led us in the direction indicated by them. We passed seven farm-houses without molestation.

Towards 5 o'clock we found ourselves on the back track to Charleston. Here only was I informed by the guide that we had passed the pretended camp of the rebels. I think he did not know it himself. We marched a short distance in this direction, till we reached a farm-house
with the door open and fire and light in the room. As it looked to me a little suspicious, I detailed Captain Stoddard, with a squad of men, to visit it. He entered it, and found the owner, Mr. Rodan, washing himself, and the different members of his family at household work. When asked whether he had seen any rebel soldiers, he replied that he had seen but one soldier during the last two weeks. Nothing extraordinary having been discovered, Captain Stoddard returned to his post, and we resumed our march. We had not proceeded more than 150 yards when, as soon as the guide and advance guards passed, a body of rebels, almost 75 or 80 men, ambuscaded on the right of the road behind a rail fence, opened upon the detachment of the Tenth Iowa a deadly fire, covering almost all its length. I was at the head of this detachment, with Lieutenant-Colonel Small, commanding. The men were thrown into confusion, returned the fire at random, and probably without effect, but by our united efforts they were rallied in less than two minutes. Captains Randleman and Lusby, having been ordered to cross the fence and pursue the rebels, did it with spirit and promptitude, but the rebels, as usual, disappeared. Not knowing the force of the rebels, I thought it prudent to reform our line to the rear in the woods on our left, and began the painful duty of collecting our sick and wounded. Assistant Surgeon Dr. Willey, and his aid, Ephraim R. Davis, steward, took with considerable zeal and activity to their work, and a little later were ably assisted by Dr. Bailey, of the Twentieth Illinois. Short as the fire was, the Tenth Iowa had 5 killed, 2 mortally wounded, and 15 more or less severely. The line of ambush did not reach the other detachment. I must remark that even towards dawn the darkness was so intense that I did not dare to push my advance guard forward. I followed it closely for fear that we might lose each other. I could not throw out any flanks, because, even at the shortest distance, the connection must have to be kept up by hailing, which would have frustrated all attempts to surprise the rebels, by giving them early and continued warning. Deplorable as the result has been, I have to congratulate the promptitude with which every officer and man, notwithstanding the effect of first surprise, obeyed every order. Lieutenant-Colonel Small and all the officers have done their duty. On the 8th instant, in the morning, we put our sick on the cars and returned to our quarters.

The man Rodan having willfully and damnably denied all knowledge of the presence of the rebels, while in all probability the ambush proceeded from his house, I arrested and had him turned over to the officer of the post guard. He is at all events guilty of a capital crime, having misled us by his feigned ignorance and caused by this our severe loss. The charges against him will be made out and forwarded to the proper place.

Finally let me add the acknowledgment of prompt obedience and strict preservation of order to all officers and men of the other detachments composing my command.

I have the honor to be, yours, respectfully,

N. PERCZEL,
Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Brig. Gen. E. A. PAINE,
Commanding Bird's Point.
JANUARY 8, 1862.—Action at Roan's Tan-Yard, Silver Creek, Mo.

REPORTS.


No. 2.—Col. Thomas J. Turner, Fifteenth Illinois Infantry.

No. 3.—Maj. W. M. G. Torrence, First Iowa Cavalry.

No. 4.—Col. Lewis Merrill, Second Missouri Cavalry.

No. 1.


Otterville, January 10, 1862.

On the 8th, at 4 o'clock p. m., Majors Torrence and Hubbard, with 450 men, attacked Poindexter, with from 1,000 to 1,300 men, on Silver Creek. The enemy were totally routed, with heavy loss. Seven left dead on the field; many carried off. From 50 to 75 wounded. Our loss reported at 4 killed. The rebel camp was destroyed, and a large number of horses and arms taken. A heavy fog alone saved them from complete destruction. The number of prisoners is reported at 30.

JOHN M. PALMER,
Brigadier-General.

Major-General HALLECK.

No. 2.


HEADQUARTERS LA MINE CANTONMENT,
Otterville, Mo., January 14, 1862.

Captain: Major Hubbard, of the First Missouri Cavalry, returned to this place last night. He left his command on the north side of the river, opposite Booneville. Ice in the river prevented his crossing. He reports that on the 8th instant, at Silver Creek, in Howard County, he attacked the rebels, 900 strong, under command of Colonel Poindexter. After a brisk engagement, which lasted forty minutes, he completely routed the enemy. The enemy's loss was 40 killed and 60 wounded. His loss 6 killed and 19 wounded. He captured 160 horses, 60 wagons, 105 tents, 80 kegs powder, about 200 rifles and shot-guns, and a large quantity of clothing, blankets, and bed-quilts. He has in his possession 160 captured horses and 28 prisoners. The wagons, powder, and other property captured he was compelled to destroy for want of help to remove them. I directed him to bring the prisoners and horses here, unless he received orders to take them to some other point.

Major Hubbard is greatly in need of ammunition, as is also all the cavalry at this post. I have been informed that requisitions have been forwarded to Saint Louis for a supply, but they have not been attended to.

I would respectfully suggest that an ordnance officer be appointed for the post.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. J. TURNER,
Colonel, Commanding Cantonment.

Capt. J. C. Kelton, Assistant Adjutant-General.
No. 3.

Report of Maj. W. M. G. Torrence, First Iowa Cavalry.

Camp near Fayette, Mo.,
January 10, 1862.

General: I have the honor to report that in compliance with your order I marched my command to Booneville, and was there joined by three companies of Merrill's Horse, under Major Hunt, and at the earliest day possible crossed the Missouri River, and reached camp near Fayette on the evening of the 5th instant, when I was there joined by four companies of the First Missouri, under command of Major Hubbard, and one company of the Fourth Ohio, Captain Foster. We proceeded at once to gather information of the enemy's movements by sending scouts through different portions of this and adjoining counties.

On the 7th instant reconnaissances in force were made to Glasgow, Roanoke, and surrounding country, and information received that one Colonel Poindexter was recruiting in this and other counties, and that he had his principal camp somewhere on the headwaters of Silver Creek, with a force of regularly enlisted men from 600 to 800 strong, together with an equal number of aiders and abettors of rebellion. Early upon the morning of the 8th instant we moved out of camp with 500 mounted men in search of their camp, and marched to Roanoke, 15 miles distant, and then in the direction of Silver Creek. When within 4 miles of where the camp was reported to be the column was halted, and the following disposition made of our forces: To Major Hunt was assigned the command of that portion of his forces armed with carbines, and with Major Hubbard's command and Captain Foster's company to form the advance of the column, to attack the camp, draw their fire, and reply with carbines, when the First Iowa and a portion of Merrill's Horse were to charge upon the camp, mounted, if possible, and if not practicable charge with revolver and saber on foot. To Lieutenant Dustin, of Company F, First Iowa, was assigned the advance guard, supported by Lieutenant Burrows, First Missouri.

All being in readiness the column moved forward rapidly, the advance guard driving the enemy's pickets and rushing to the entrance of the camp. The column followed soon after, dismounted, and drew the enemy's fire. They were in a strong position, being protected by ravines, thick underbrush, and timber. Their volley was promptly answered by our forces pouring in a galling fire. Three companies of the First Iowa and a part of a company of Merrill's Horse were then ordered forward to charge the camp, which was promptly done. The enemy were now thrown into confusion and soon began to retreat, leaving horses, guns, together with camp and garrison equipage. It was a complete rout, as the appearance of the camp fully attested. Two companies from the rear were ordered to cut off their retreat, but the darkness and heavy fog, together with the thick underbrush, rendered it impossible.

To avoid surprise and to be able to move all our forces forward an order was given to destroy the camp and look up dead and wounded. This was soon accomplished, and the darkness forbidding further pursuit, the whole command was then moved to camp, 23 miles distant. The prompt action of the troops throughout is worthy of the highest praise. Lieutenant Dustin is worthy of honorable mention for his gallant conduct in leading the advance guard; also Major Hunt, of Mer-
rill’s Horse; Captains Clinton and Mondell, of the First Missouri, for their gallant and cool bearing during the entire action.

The loss of the enemy cannot be actually ascertained, but from the most reliable information their loss in killed and wounded cannot be less than 80 to 100.

Yours, most obediently,

W. M. G. TORRENCE,
Major, First Battalion, First Iowa Cavalry.

Brigadier-General POPE, Otterville, Mo.

No. 4.

Report of Col. Lewis Merrill, Second Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS MERRILL’S HORSE,
Columbia, Mo., January 10, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that on the night of Sunday, the 5th, nearly at daylight, I received a dispatch from Colonel Birge (at Sturgeon), stating that a party of some 300 or 400 rebels had camped that night at Renick, and were to move next morning to Roanoke, some 12 or 15 miles from there, with the object of crossing the river at Arrow Rock or Brunswick, and stating that he would attempt to overtake them by daylight of the 6th, and requesting me to co-operate. Not approving the plan proposed for me by Colonel Birge, I sent Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer, with all the men I could spare, to go by way of Fayette and thence north towards Roanoke and cut off the retreat of the enemy, should Colonel Birge’s command not succeed in overtaking him at Renick. Colonel Birge, I understand, went to Renick, and not finding the enemy, returned to Sturgeon the same day. Lieutenant-Colonel Shaffer reached Fayette late the night of the 6th, and there found a large cavalry force, consisting of detachments from the First Missouri Cavalry, under command of Major Hubbard, First Iowa Cavalry, under Major Torrence, and Merrill’s Horse, under Major Hunt. He then learned during the night that the enemy, variously estimated at from 1,300 to 2,500, were encamped on Smith’s farm, about 5 miles from Roanoke. At the same time he received information that the remains of the command of Colonel Dorsey, which had been engaged in the Mount Zion fight, was then marching to attack me at Columbia. I had only part of one company left when Colonel Shaffer left me, and he knew that part of that would be sent to Jefferson City to escort the provision train. Early next morning he sent the command of Major Hubbard, which he had found at Fayette, re-enforced by one company of his own command, to find the enemy’s camp, and returned at once to Columbia with the rest of his command.

Major Hubbard found the enemy’s camp about 14 miles northwest of Fayette about 3 o’clock p. m., and immediately attacked them, routing them completely and taking possession of their camp, which he entirely destroyed. I have no official reports of the engagement from the part of my regiment engaged, and I presume before this Major Hubbard’s reports have been received. The loss of my regiment was 2 killed and 3 wounded. The enemy’s loss is not positively reported, but 5 are known to have been killed and 14 taken prisoners. This is only what is certainly known.
Capt. J. B. Watson, of the rebel army (and believed to have been concerned in the Magi burning), now on recruiting service near here, was captured, with two of his men, to-day by a part of my command.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding Merrill's Horse.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JANUARY 15–17, 1862.—Expeditions to Benton, Bloomfield, and Dallas, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS,
Cape Girardeau, Mo., January 19, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report:

Having learned from reliable sources that the citizens of Stoddard, Scott, and Bollinger Counties, under the lead of Captains Bowles and Kitchen, of General Thompson’s division, Confederate Army, were organizing for the purpose of joining the rebel forces at New Madrid, on the 15th instant I ordered Maj. Francis M. Smith, of the Seventeenth Illinois Volunteers, with five companies of infantry, one company of cavalry, under command of Captain Graham, Seventh Illinois Cavalry, and one piece of artillery, under command of Sergeant Dyer, Campbell’s battery light artillery, to proceed to Benton, Scott County, Missouri, and there attack and disperse any organization that might be found, capturing such persons as had been in the rebel army who had not subsequently surrendered themselves and taken the oath. At the same time I ordered Captain Murdoch, of the Missouri State Militia, to take charge of an expedition to Bloomfield, Stoddard County, Missouri, consisting of 50 of his own company (mounted) and a portion of Company H, Seventh Illinois Cavalry, Capt. Milton L. Webster commanding, with similar instructions; also an expedition to Dallas, Bollinger County, Missouri, under command of Maj. Jonas Eawalt, Seventh Cavalry, consisting of 100 mounted men, with the same instructions, designing to surprise and capture all persons in rebellion against the United States Government, as also their property which might be of use in conducting the present rebellion. In accordance with such instructions the several expeditions moved simultaneously from this post on the evening of the 15th instant for their respective destinations, all of which resulted as satisfactorily as the circumstances and surroundings indicated. On the 17th instant the various expeditions returned, bringing with them the following prisoners: From Dallas, Major Eawalt, with 18 prisoners formerly of Thompson’s command, but who had been discharged from further service.

The expedition under Captain Murdoch was the more successful, inasmuch as many of the discharged officers of Thompson’s command were attending a ball in Bloomfield preparatory to their re-enlisting, and were probably not anticipating an attack until they found themselves surrounded. Thirty-nine prisoners were captured. Among them were Lieutenant-Colonel Farmer, Second Regiment Missouri State Guard; Captain Cole, Company A, Second Regiment Missouri State Guard, and some 10 other officers, all of whom were discharged by virtue of expiration of term of enlistment. The expedition to Benton
arrested and brought in some five persons charged with aiding and abetting the rebels, as also having been in the service of the Confederate Government. A number of guns were also destroyed, the intensity of the cold making the carrying of the same very troublesome. Considerable property, consisting of stock, horses, saddles, bridles, &c., was brought into the post by the expeditions, and by my order was turned over to the quartermaster of the post.

I cannot speak too highly of the promptness of both officers and men in the several expeditions above reported. The weather was cold and disagreeable, and they were to a considerable extent unacquainted with the general character of the service upon which they were ordered; yet they responded with a promptness and alacrity that ultimately insured the success of the same. I desire further to state that in this instance I have the satisfaction of knowing that the news of the expedition did not, as usual, precede the march of the troops, but that, on the contrary, the knowledge of the same was kept within the limits of this post, owing to the thoroughness of the officers in charge of the pickets. I have, in accordance with my best judgment, looking at the matter in the light of all the facts that I can gather, released several of the prominent parties upon their parol of honor; a copy of which I inclose herewith. I regarded this as the best method to pursue, hoping by so doing to establish a more perfect understanding of the object and aim of the Government among those whose enmity arises unquestionably from (as I have previously intimated) perverted statements on the part of our enemies. These men have pledged their return upon honor at such time as you may indicate through this post, and I am fully satisfied of their honesty of purpose, feeling, as they expressed themselves, a desire to be, after their observation and limited acquaintance here, permanently out of the service.

I desire further to state in this connection that much remains undone yet in these localities which I hope to effect as soon as I can procure arms for the cavalry now located at this point. Many are returning and will yet return from the rebel army who fear to come voluntarily and take the oath because of an expressed determination on the part of General Thompson to hang such persons, but who, if taken by force, will be, I am satisfied, hereafter loyal citizens. I do not desire to intrude my opinion, but I am satisfied that the best policy to pursue towards the remainder of the prisoners is as pursued towards those above indicated. I shall, however, wait for approval before doing so.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

L. F. BOSS,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CAIRO,
Cairo, January 23, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded to headquarters Department of the Missouri. I disapprove the plan of paroling prisoners of Thompson's army, as suggested by Colonel Ross, but refer the matter to the general commanding department for his order in the matter.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General.
HEADQUARTERS, CAPE GIRARDEAU,
January 21, 1862.

GENERAL: In addition to the report of yesterday I desire to add that the expedition to Bloomfield was originally assigned to Major Livingston, Eleventh Missouri Volunteer Infantry, designing to give a command to each of the majors at this post. Before the expedition started, however, Major L. was taken sick, and the command was turned over to Captin Murdoch. In order to properly arm the cavalry that was sent I had to obtain the temporary loan of some rifles from the Eleventh Missouri Volunteers, leaving a portion of that regiment for the time unarmed. I earnestly hope that the cavalry regiment at this post will be armed as early as practicable, as we must rely almost wholly upon them to hold in check the roving bands of robbers and plunderers infesting Southeast Missouri. I would like to take a regiment of infantry, some artillery, and cavalry, and hold Bloomfield for a few days, until those men could be driven from the State. The roads are so heavy below that there is no danger of re-enforcements being sent from New Madrid or Columbus. There are reports of Price moving eastward near Arkansas line. I have heard nothing, however, reliable. Have you any such information?

Your obedient servant,

L. F. ROSS, Colonel.

Brig. Gen. U. S. GRANT, Cairo, Ill.

JANUARY 20-24, 1862.—Operations in and about Atchison, Kans.

Report of Capt. Irving W. Fuller, First Missouri Cavalry.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, KANS.,
January 28, 1862.

Abridged report of Capt. I. W. Fuller, First Missouri Cavalry, in command of a detachment of First Missouri Cavalry detached from this post by virtue of the following order, viz:

Special Orders, No. 57. Headquarter Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, Kans., January 20, 1862.

Captain Fuller, Company E, First Missouri Cavalry, will proceed with his command to Atchison, and there report to Hon. J. H. Fairchild, mayor of Atchison City, with whom he will confer and co-operate in all measures necessary to maintain the peace of Atchison City and County and arresting any irregular bands or bodies of armed men who may be deprecatng on the public or contravening the provisions of General Orders, No. 5, issued from these headquarters, bearing date January 7, 1862. He will remain at Atchison until further orders.

By order of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE, Major, and Assistant Adjutant-General.

And in pursuance of the following order, to wit:

Special Orders, No. 58. Headquarter Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, January 20, 1862.

I. So much of Special Orders, No. 57, from these headquarters, of this day's date, as orders Captain Fuller, Company E, First Missouri Cavalry, to report to Mayor Fairchild at Atchison City, is hereby revoked. Captain Fuller, with his entire command, will report to Deputy United States Marshal Hook, but in all other respects will carry out the provisions of Special Orders, No. 57.
In pursuance of the above order I left Fort Leavenworth with my command at 2 o'clock p.m. of the 20th January, 1862, and proceeded to Atchison, where I arrived at 8 o'clock p.m. of the same day. I reported immediately upon my arrival to Mayor Fairchild (Special Orders, No. 58, revoking that part of Orders No. 57, not having reached me yet). Mayor Fairchild informed me that the citizens had driven the principal jayhawkers (depredators) out of town, but at the same time requested me to arrest certain parties who were suspected to be in league with these depredators and as having the keeping of stolen horses and cattle. In conformity with his request I arrested several of such persons as he pointed out to me and charged with the above crime, but who from want of evidence and with his concurrence were discharged.

On the next morning, January 21, 1862, at 4 o'clock a.m., Lieutenant Sprague joined my command with 20 men and reported for duty. At 8 a.m. of the same day I sent out Lieutenant Sprague with 25 men in search of horse-thieves and depredators and stolen property, who succeeded in capturing 5 of the stolen horses and 2 jayhawkers, and returned at 2 p.m. of the same day. I then proceeded with the balance of my command to the farm of Sueter Dixon, a noted jayhawker, and took from his farm 20 horses and 2 shot-guns, the property of citizens of Kansas and Missouri, to whom I restored their property upon their bringing satisfactory proof of ownership.

January 22, Mayor Fairchild delivered to me 8 horses taken from the jayhawkers by the Home Guards of Atchison previous to my arrival, which were all claimed by citizens of Kansas and delivered to them as above.

January 23, made several scouts and searches in the neighborhood of town. I was informed by Messrs. Brown, Dunlap, and Sumers that several horses were brought to their farms by parties unknown for safe-keeping, but that they supposed them to be jayhawked horses, and would like to have an investigation of the matter. I proceeded to the farms of the above-named men, seized the horses, and brought them into town, when they were immediately claimed by their proper owners and delivered to them.

January 24, I was notified by Mr. Irving, of Missouri, at 3 o'clock a.m., that 15 jayhawkers had robbed his farm in Missouri and taken therefrom 40 horses and mules and 6 negroes; that they dragged his family, among whom there are several females, out of bed, insulting them in the most revolting manner, robbed them of their jewelry, and finally left and proceeded in the direction of Elwood. I immediately concluded to go in search of this party, and Mr. Irving offering himself and a few neighbors as guides, I consented thereto, but dispatched him in advance. I overtook him at Geary City, where I found that his party had caught 2 and killed the captain (by name Chandler) of jayhawkers, and wounded another. The rest had escaped, 11 in number, and had gone in the direction of Elwood. I then told Mr. Irving that I thought best for him and his party to go home, as I had a force sufficient to answer all purposes. Accordingly Mr. Irving and his party went home. I took the 2 prisoners in my charge and gave chase to the
I followed them closely. When I came within 8 miles of Elwood I ascertained that the party I was in pursuit of had divided. Five had gone west of Elwood, in the direction of White Cloud, and 6 had gone to Elwood. Accordingly I divided my command. I sent Lieutenant Sprague in pursuit of the party of 5 en route to White Cloud, and proceeded myself in pursuit of the other party en route to Elwood, where I captured them. Two hours after Lieutenant Sprague joined me, having been successful in the capture of the party sent after, with all the stolen property in their possession—5 horses, saddles, bridles, &c. The party I captured had in their possession 12 horses, 3 mules, and 4 wagons, all these the property of Mr. Irving.

These are the most material points of my proceedings.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

I. W. FULLER,
Captain, First Missouri Cavalry.

Lieutenant SACHS,
Post Adjutant, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

JANUARY 22, 1862.—Occupation of Lebanon, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. Clark Wright, Wright's Battalion Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS, POST LEBANON,
January 22, 1862.

MAJOR: I arrived at this place at 1.30 o'clock p. m. and took formal possession of the town. I sent forward two companies, however, in advance, who arrived about daylight, but found no one here, although there were 20 rebels here yesterday. At this writing I have a number of scouting parties out in various directions, and by next will be able to tell you what is going on in this vicinity. Some days ago, from the Gasconade, I dispatched scouts to turn the rear of the enemy and learn if possible what was going on in the Southwest. One of these has returned, and reports the enemy all quiet about Springfield, and the rebels all believe that we have gone back to Rolla; they have no idea of our making a forward movement; that quite all of Rains' men have gone home, and say they will remain through the winter. Rains, on last Thursday, with 400 men—all he had left—went to Granby, it is said, to run the lead furnaces. On Friday last another squadron of 200 passed Miller's, on the head of Spring River, going south. He says there are none other than Missouri troops in Springfield, and that Price has not over 10,000 troops.

I also learn that since I retired from this post some considerable amount of supplies has been run off to the rebels. I will stop that arrangement, however.

At this moment the scouting party sent out under Lieut. Valentine Preuitt, First Missouri, have returned, bringing in 1 prisoner, and report having killed Capt. Tom Craig, of this place, in a running fight. He was thought to be Federal-proof, and his lady friend (secesh) was exulting at the time the news arrived over the matter and how nicely he had escaped us, and that we would never get him; but the scene is changed. At the request of his wife I have sent an escort and wagon to bring in the body. We have also found a cache of cut pork, said to belong to him. I have sent out the quartermaster to estimate and
bring it in. I think by to-morrow I will have the machine fairly in motion, after which the atmosphere in this vicinity will be very unhealthy for rebels. I captured also a lot of papers belonging to the rebels, but have not had time to examine them. My next will give some light on the subject. I am still more convinced of the importance of holding this post than ever. It will require, however, an energetic commander. I also think it very important to attack Springfield at once. That I will leave, however, for wiser heads and larger forces.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, major, your most obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post Lebanon, Mo.

Maj. N. P. CHIPMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Rolla, Mo.

JANUARY 29–FEBRUARY 3, 1862.—Expedition to Blue Springs, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS CAMP STEVENSON,
Independence, February 3, 1862.

GENERAL: I have just returned from an expedition which I was compelled to undertake in search of the notorious Quantrill and his gang of robbers in the vicinity of Blue Springs. Without mounted men at my disposal, despite numerous applications to various points, I have seen this infamous scoundrel rob mails, steal the coaches and horses, and commit other similar outrages upon society even within sight of this city. Mounted on the best horses of the country, he has defied pursuit, making his camp in the bottoms of the and Blue, and roving over a circuit of 30 miles. I mounted a company of my command and went to Blue Springs. The first night there myself, with 5 men, were ambushed by him and fired upon. We killed 2 of his men (of which he had 18 or 20) and wounded a third. The next day we killed 4 more of the worst of the gang, and before we left succeeded in dispersing them. I obtained 6 or 7 wagon loads of pork and a quantity of tobacco, hidden and preserved for the use of the Southern Army, and recovered also the valuable stage-coach, with 2 of their horses. I was absent a week, and can say that no men were ever more earnest or subject to greater privations and hardships than both the mounted men and the infantry I employed on this expedition.

Quantrill will not leave this section unless he is chastised and driven from it. I hear of him to-night 15 miles from here, with new recruits, committing outrages on Union men, a large body of whom have come in to-night, driven out by him. Families of Union men are coming into the city to-night asking of me escorts to bring in their goods and chattels, which I duly furnished.

The duplicate orders from you to move I received the same day, while absent on this expedition. I returned to this place at once, but find it utterly impossible in the present condition of the command to start at once. My men are without boots and shoes, and the long march in the snow and cold from Morristown and this last severe expedition has filled the hospital, as you are aware from the report of the
post surgeon, heretofore transmitted. Three are confined to their beds with broken limbs and two with small-pox. They cannot be removed in my wagons. Others may come down in a few days.

I applied to General Hunter for shoes, &c. He replied that all my supplies of that sort must be obtained through you. Saying nothing, general, about the deplorable condition which the withdrawal of my force will leave this people in, is it not pertinent for me to ask how I can move my command in its present condition on this frozen ground and snow? I assure you, sir, nothing do I more desire than to rejoin my regiment, but if I go now my men must travel with frozen feet, and my sick I must leave behind for aught I see. I am not insensible, and cannot be, to the appeals which pour in upon me from the many Union men of this vicinity to remain, but I have no duties to discharge transcending your command, and do not ask for delay on that account.

The duties of the officers of the battalion are rendered onerous and burdensome on account of the absence of three lieutenants and a captain belonging to the Seventh Missouri, now at Sedalia; besides which one lieutenant is confined to his bed sick.

For the last two weeks I have been without any sugar, there being none to be had. I send to-morrow to Kansas City to endeavor to obtain supplies; still I have a plenty of pork, confiscated flour, and secesh forage and wood.

Hoping this presentation of facts will excuse me from moving until at least I obtain further commands from you, and awaiting your further orders, I remain, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. S. OLIVER,
Captain, Comdg. Detached Battalion Seventh Mo. Vols.

P. S.—I omitted to say I find that I had 1 man killed and 2 wounded during the expedition referred to.

Brigadier-General POPE,
Commanding, Otterville, Mo.

FEBRUARY 9, 1862—Skirmish at Marshfield, Mo.


HQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
CAMP AT COPEY, 18 MILES IN ADVANCE OF LEBANON,
February 10, 1862—5 p. m.

CAPTAIN: I should have reported that a party of my cavalry, under Lieut. Col. F. W. Lewis, First Missouri Cavalry, made a descent on Bolivar last Saturday morning, taking 1 or 2 straggling rebel soldiers and carrying terror and astonishment due north of Springfield. On their way back they captured 125 head of cattle, which had been collected for the rebel army.

Yesterday at 4 o'clock a cavalry battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel Wright, entered Marshfield, routing and pursuing a small party of the enemy's force that was running the mill. Pursuit was made, and Captain Montgomery overtook them, killing 2, wounding 3, taking 3 prisoners, several slaves, 3 Government mule teams, 2 common teams, all loaded with wheat designed for the enemy. None of our men were
hurt. My march to-day has been very satisfactory. Latest news from Springfield: Price was still there. General Frost arrived Friday or Saturday with a few men, and his battery, with about 400 men, was expected within four days. Firing heard to-day from that direction. Probably that re-enforcement has arrived.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

FEBRUARY 12, 1862.—Skirmish at Springfield, Mo.


HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., February 13, 1862.

CAPTAIN: The flag of the Union floats over the court-house of Springfield, Mo. The enemy attacked us with small parties at 10.30 o'clock 12 miles out, and my front guards had a running fire with them most of the afternoon. At dusk a regiment of the Confederate cavalry attacked the outer picket, but did not move it. A few shots from a howitzer killed 2 and wounded several. The regiment retreated to this place, and the enemy immediately commenced the evacuation of the city. I entered the city at 10 a. m. My cavalry is in full pursuit. They say the enemy is making a stand at Wilson's Creek. Forage, flour, and other stores in large quantities taken. Shall pursue as fast as the strength of the men will allow.

Very respectfully, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

FEBRUARY 14, 1862.—Skirmish at Crane Creek, Mo.


HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
McCullah's Store, February 14, 1862—7 p. m.

GENERAL: The enemy was attacked by my cavalry about half an hour since; he was then at Crane Creek.* Whether he will stand there or not is very uncertain, but I think it will be hard for his train and heavy artillery. He will probably move on through. I will try to attack him in rear to-morrow, but will delay if he stops until you can reach him. I regret that I can get no report from you, but hope you got my reply to yours this morning. I find one or two companies of Benton Hussars here, and will take them with me, as the nearest and best way for them to rejoin you. I hope you are able to reach the enemy or

* See Bowen's report, Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn, Ark.
strike his flank at McDowell's, since he is now probably passing Crane Creek.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL,
Commanding Division.

FEBRUARY 15, 1862.—Skirmish near Flat Creek, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
CAMP NEAR FLAT CREEK, 2 MILES WEST OF CHRISTIAN'S,
February 15, 1862—7 p. m.

General: I moved slowly till I had passed Crane Creek. There the precipitate flight of the enemy induced me to order forward the cavalry, with instructions to overtake and charge the enemy. When they arrived here they were fired on by artillery, and therefore made a stand until other forces came up. The little howitzers returned the fire of the enemy, and kept them at bay till I got heavier batteries in position and drove the enemy forward. The valley is very strong for the enemy, and I wonder he did not make a better stand. I am taking the straggling cattle for rations to-night, and will move on to Cassville at 4.

I hope the force of your command is near me to-night. My men are living on meat, and have hardly time to cook it; but they seem eager to push forward, either to take Price or drive him out of the State.

I am, general, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

Brigadier-General SIGEL, en route.

FEBRUARY 16, 1862.—Action at Potts' Hill, Sugar Creek, Ark.

Report of Lieut. Col. Clark Wright, Wright's Battalion Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS WRIGHT'S BATTALION,
Camp Carr, Big Sugar Creek, Ark., February 17, 1862.

Colonel: I desire to submit through you to the general commanding a brief report of the charge made upon the rebels on yesterday. When my command was ordered forward, we came up, as you are aware, and formed on the rear of Major McConnell's battalion, Third Illinois Cavalry. The major and myself held a brief consultation, and mutually agreed that, if permitted, and a charge was made, to go in together, and at his suggestion I followed Colonel Ellis, being supported by the major. Thus we were formed at the creek when the charge was sounded. Colonel Ellis, leading the charge, took the road and received a heavy cross-fire from the enemy. As I approached I discovered a heavy column of the enemy on either side of the road. I at once deployed my battalion to the right and charged their lines. Major McConnell
went to the left. For a few minutes the fight was well contested on the
ground, the heavy timber and dense underbrush affording good cover-
ing for the enemy. I ordered a saber charge after firing our carbines
and pistols, but soon found that the brush was too dense to make it
rapid enough. Consequently we returned sabers and fought our way
through with carbines. My battalion moved steadily forward, routing
the enemy, driving him beyond the brush into the open ground beyond,
at which point I received an order to fall back. I dropped back some
200 yards and formed. Our loss is 1 killed (private, Company C);
Captain Switzler, Company A, severely wounded; 2 privates, Company
C, slightly wounded. Loss of the enemy unknown. My officers and
men all acted with great bravery and coolness, and kept in as good
order as the circumstances would admit of; and, so far as my observa-
tion extended, Colonel Ellis' command, First Missouri, Major McCon-
nell's battalion, Third Illinois, and Major Bowen's battery all deserve
credit for their bravery and energy in repulsing and routing the enemy
from such an ambush. All acted nobly under the circumstances.*

I am, very respectfully, colonel, your most obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Wright's Battalion Cavalry.

Col. E. A. CARR,
Acting Major-General, Commanding Fourth Division.

FEBRUARY 17, 1862.—Action at Sugar Creek, Ark.


Hdqrs. Southwestern District of Missouri,
Sugar Creek Crossing, 6 miles from line in Arkansas,
February 18, 1862.

CAPTAIN: The general's dispatch of the 14th is received. We rejoice
again at the success of our comrades in the East.

The enemy was re-enforced yesterday by the troops of McCulloch and
made another stand at this place. His batteries opened on us and were
very soon replied to by mine. After a few rounds of shot and shell I
ordered a cavalry charge, which drove them from the high grounds they
occupy, with the loss of many killed, wounded, and scattered. My loss
is 13 killed and 15 or 20 wounded.* Among the latter are Major Bowen,
of my escort, in the wrist; my assistant adjutant-general, Captain
McKenny, severely cut, but not dangerously; Captain Switzler, not
dangerously.

My advance encamped on the battle ground. General Sigel's com-
mand is 4 miles back and will reach me this morning. Have sent cav-
alty forward to annoy and explore. Cross Hollow is their next point,
12 miles ahead. I shall also await the arrival of the First and Second
Divisions, as this is their great boasted trap for the Federal Army.
Hope also the Third Iowa will arrive to-day.

Very respectfully, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. N. H. MCLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

*See Bowen's report of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn, Ark.
FEBRUARY 18, 1862.—Action at Bentonville, Ark.

REPORTS.

No. 2.—Maj. C. Schaeffer Boernstein, Chief of Staff.
No. 3.—Brigadier-General A. Asboth, U. S. Army.

No. 1.


[Received SAINT LOUIS, February 21, 1862.]

I sent a cavalry force under Brigadier-General Asboth yesterday to take Bentonville. A small force was routed; their equipments taken; a large flag, arms, and teams were brought in. It is difficult to procure information of the topography of the country. Cross Hollow is a deep ravine, in thick brush, flanked by the White River Mountains. General Sigel's force and five companies of the Third Iowa have arrived, so my force is again united. I want to take Cross Hollow and Fayetteville, but see nothing else this side of the Arkansas River worth going after, and I have no means of crossing that river. Forage and meat are found in abundance, but the taking of it is attended with considerable labor, and tends to demoralize my troops and draw after me a horde of camp followers, who commit many outrages.

The scattered blankets and coats on the field show that the enemy had made a more extensive arrangement for battle than I supposed. Their rout was complete, but they keep their artillery so far back in defiles I have not yet been able to secure it. I shall make a reconnaissance in force to-day, and have private scouts also busy feeling the enemy in his brushy cavern.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. C. Schaeffer Boernstein, Chief of Staff.

SAINT LOUIS, March 4, 1862.

CAPTAIN: The rebel flag which I had the honor to deliver to headquarters by order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis, commanding Southwestern District, Western Department, was taken at Bentonville, Ark., the 19th [18th] of February.

The day after the engagement at Sugar Creek Brigadier-General Asboth was ordered by the commanding general to march towards Bentonville. His force consisted of parts of the Benton and Frémont Hussars and one battery commanded by Captain Elbert. Bentonville was occupied by a part of Colonel Rector's regiment of Arkansas infantry. After a short engagement the rebels were driven to flight, leaving behind a large amount of provisions, arms, wagons, and horses. Besides that, our forces captured a number of prisoners, and took pos-
session of their regimental flag, which they found hoisted at the court-house.

Your most obedient servant,

C. SCHAEFFER BOERNSTEIN,
Major and Chief of Staff.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 3.

Reports of Brigadier-General A. Asboth, U. S. Army.

BENTONVILLE, Ark., February 18, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that I entered this place with my command at 20 minutes past 12 o'clock, taking down the secession flag floating from the court-house, and securing a number of prisoners and arms. I hold now quiet possession of the surrounded town, and, searching all the houses, will collect further arms and ammunition.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
Camp at Sugar Creek Crossing, Benton Co., Ark., Feb. 19, 1862.

GENERAL: By your order of yesterday I was directed to set out with a portion of my cavalry and two pieces of artillery upon a reconnoitering expedition on the road to Bentonville, under instructions to take possession of that town if possible. In obedience to and in furtherance of this order I issued the Special Order, No. 30, herewith inclosed, * and with the force therein designated started upon the reconnaissances at 9.30 o'clock A. M. Following Sugar Creek 4½ miles, I struck the Cassville and Springfield road (which leaves the Wire road at a point 6 miles behind Sugar Creek Crossing, where the First and Second Divisions were last encamped), and after surprising a dismounted rebel cavalry picket 4 miles this side of Bentonville and taking some of their horses and all their saddles and bridles, I occupied Bentonville at 20 minutes past 12 o'clock. The accompanying topographical sketch, * with notes of explanation, gives a full description of the road, together with the character of the country, its resources, camping sites, &c.

The deserted rebel camp exhibited vestiges of a late encampment of about 5,000 men, the larger part of whom, according to information received, has departed on the road to Smith's Mill, towards Blooming-ton, or Mud Town. Bentonville was entirely deserted upon our taking possession of it. In a short time, however, we collected from the bushes in its vicinity about 60 men, 32 of whom, being rebel soldiers or taken with arms, I brought in as prisoners. A list of their names is herewith inclosed. * To the others, sick and wounded and non-combatant inhabitants of the town, I administered the oath of allegiance.

* Omitted as of no present importance.
The rebel post quartermaster escaped from his office, but his horse and equipments were taken, together with his office papers and accounts, as were also the mail-bag and letters from the post-office, besides those found in the barracks and hospitals. Four teams, all that were in the town, were loaded with provisions, arms, accouterments, clothing, &c., which were placed in charge of my acting division quartermaster, Captain Bensberg, together with 7 horses in teams and $475.75 in Confederate bills dropped by a flying rebel. Twenty-nine other horses taken are in possession of the respective cavalry companies, and will be immediately collected for the use of the artillery.

The last rebel troops left Bentonville on Sunday—some of their baggage trains not until Monday forenoon—all in the direction of Mud Town, to re-enforce, as is stated, the enemy's position at Cross Hollow. No troops have come from or left for Maysville.

On my return I took another road, represented to be good, without any creek crossings, joining the Fayetteville road 4 miles south of Sugar Creek Crossing, but as it was already sunset, and my cavalry, besides the 2 pieces of artillery, embarrassed with 32 prisoners and laden wagons, and not knowing with certainty the position of the enemy on the Fayetteville road, from where cannonading was heard the whole afternoon, I resumed the Smith Mill road again to Sugar Creek Valley and arriving at our encampment with my whole command at about 7.30 o'clock in the evening, presented the secession flag to General Curtis, commanding.

The provisions and clothing taken will be distributed among the men of the command. One of the wagons, however, having been overturned near the camp of the First Division, its 2 horses, together with the provisions it contained, were appropriated by the troops.

It was impossible for me to explore the section of country lying between the Fayetteville road, the Sugar Creek road to Bentonville, and the road from that place by Osage Springs to Mud Town, but from information received it is intersected by by-roads in all directions, adapted to cavalry maneuvers in flank of the rebel position at Cross Hollow. It however lacks water. A closer examination is required.

With regard to the 32 prisoners and 34 muskets and rifles, as well as to the disposition of the before-mentioned money, I would ask for orders.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

General FRANZ SIGEL,
Commanding First and Second Divisions.

FEBRUARY 18-19, 1862.—Expedition to Mount Vernon, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS POST OF SPRINGFIELD, MO.,
February 20, 1862.

GENERAL: Learning that the secession flag was in Mount Vernon, and that a small party of Price's soldiers (cut off by your advance to the southward) had entered the place, I dispatched Captain Mudgett, of the Third Iowa Cavalry, with 30 men of his command, to capture them. They left here on the 18th and returned on the evening of the
19th, having been perfectly successful. They took the flag and 5 prisoners, and once more raised the Stars and Stripes over the courthouse.

I have discovered the whereabouts of some 125 rebels some 28 miles from here, who were cut off from joining Price, and are reported to have a train with them. I have organized a sufficient force, and as soon as my spies return shall send after them.

Respectfully, yours,

JAMES K. MILLS,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post.

Brigadier-General CURTIS,
Commanding Army of Southwest.

FEBRUARY 19, 1862.—Skirmish at West Plains, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Lieut. Col. S. N. Wood, Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

No. 2.—Maj. William C. Drake, Third Iowa Cavalry.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS WOOD'S BATTALION,
SIXTH MISSOURI VOLUNTEER CAVALRY,
Rolla, February 26, 1862.

COLONEL: According to your order of February 15 I left camp Sunday, February 16, 1862, with all my available force, consisting of Company A, Capt. S. A. Breese, 42 men; Company B, Captain Hackney, 25 men; Company C, Lieutenants Martin and Hawkins, 27 men; Company D, Capt. E. M. Morris, 29 men; Company E, Captain De Gress and Lieutenant Cole, 29 men; total, 152; arrived at Salem, Mo., the same evening, and reported to Major Drake, Third Iowa Cavalry; got what information I could, and we mutually agreed upon an expedition south, and both went to work to get our commands ready to move. Major Drake's command consisted of Captain Miller and Lieutenant Cherrie and 60 men, Lieutenant McDannal and 50 men; total, 110 men; making a total force of 262 men; Company A, of my battalion, taking along their mountain howitzer. We camped Monday night 8 miles south of Salem. Tuesday we traveled 30 miles, to Roark's store, in Spring Valley. Wednesday morning at 1 o'clock we were in our saddles and on our way to either Thomasville or West Plains. Eight miles brought us to Harlow's Mill, a notorious rebel rendezvous, and 30 miles from either Thomasville or West Plains. A cold sleet had fallen all the morning. My men were completely saturated and almost frozen. We were compelled to halt and build fires to keep from freezing.

Here I learned that Coleman's infantry was at West Plains, but no troops in Thomasville. Where Coleman himself was I could not learn. I immediately detailed a small wagon guard, and with the balance of command, including our mountain howitzer, pushed on 30 miles to West Plains. I sent Major Drake with the Third Iowa Battalion to take
position on the south and east of the town. I sent Companies D, E, and C to the west, and prepared to enter the town on the north with Company A and the howitzer, supported on our left by Company B. At 3 p.m. we thus had the town completely surrounded. We advanced and entered the place, a brisk firing having commenced on our part. Not over half a dozen shots were fired by the rebels, they breaking and running in every direction. Supposing them posted in force in the court-house, Sergeant Moody opened fire upon the building with the howitzer. One shot with canister covered the entire front with bullet-holes. A shell passed through both walls and three partitions and then exploded.

The contest was brief. None killed or wounded on our side. Their loss was 5 killed, 1 mortally wounded (died before leaving the place), 8 slightly wounded, and 60 taken prisoners. We remained in town (which is only 10 miles from the Arkansas line) until the next day (20th) at 2 p.m. Of the prisoners taken about 20 were released, as there was no evidence connecting them with the rebel army. We also captured about 40 horses and 60 stand of arms, together with several wagons. I append a list of prisoners and captured property.*

At 2 p.m. Tuesday (20th), learning that Colonel Coleman and 30 men were in Texas County, we marched north 20 miles to Hulton Valley, made one or two arrests, sending scouts in all directions to ascertain Coleman's position. We remained in Hulton Valley until noon (21st), but hearing nothing of Coleman we marched 20 miles north to Elk Creek. Saturday I marched the main command to Houston, sending Captain De Gress and 20 men to Smiley's Mill for flour. Captain De Gress fell in with a party of 11 rebels, killed 2 and took 1 prisoner, arriving at camp at 9 o'clock p.m. Believing that other parties of rebels were in the county, I determined to scout the whole county.

I immediately prepared orders, and from 2 to 4 a.m. Sunday morning had sent out seven scouting parties of from 15 to 20 each. Hearing that Coleman had a fort near Smiley's Mill, I sent Captain Breese and 20 men to ascertain the fact, and if true to destroy it. The captain found a large frame house, the property of Dick Smiley. The inside partitions had been removed. Logs had been put up as high as a man's breast all around the house. Outside of this a ditch had been dug, the dirt being thrown between the logs and the building. A door had been heavily planked and port-holes cut just above the logs, making a position, if occupied by a few men, hard to take without artillery. Captain Breese set fire to it and burned it down. Lieutenant Cherrie returned before night, having found 10 armed rebels at Judge Gilmore's, and captured the entire party. Three or four other prisoners were taken.

Monday morning, being satisfied Colonel Coleman and party had escaped south, and no further work left for us to do, and being out of provisions, I directed Major Drake to return with his command to Salem, taking my own command, prisoners, and horses, and returning to Rolla, arriving here at 1 o'clock this day. The total number of prisoners is 60.

In conclusion I must bear testimony to the gallantry of the officers and soldiers constituting the command. We started with but five days' rations of sugar and coffee and but two of other articles, depending upon what the country afforded for subsistence. Without tents, traveling 225 miles in ten days, sleeping on the ground, half of the com-

* Omitted.
mand constantly on guard, yet both officers and men endured it all without a murmur.

I have the honor, colonel, to be, your obedient servant,

S. N. WOOD,

Lieut. Col., Commanding Wood's Battalion, Sixth Mo. Vols.

Col. J. B. Wyman,

Commanding Post, Rolla, Mo.

---

No. 2.


HEADQUARTERS POST AT SALEM, MO.,

March 4, 1862.

I have been unable to make regular reports of my command, owing to absence on sundry and divers scouts, &c. At the time our last report should have been made we were out on a scout in force.

On February 17, 120 of my command were attached to Lieut. Col. S. N. Wood's battalion of 120 men, under orders to scout through Dent, Shannon, Howell, and Texas Counties. We returned, bringing with us 100 prisoners, 80 horses, mules, &c., 80 rifles and shot-guns, 2 kegs of powder, a large lot of commissary stores, and other contraband articles, including wagons, ambulance, buggy, &c., most of which were captured at West Plains, the county seat of Howell County, and the balance at Houston, the county seat of Texas.

West Plains was the headquarters of Colonel Coleman, the guerrilla chief of this country. He had there at the time of our descent about 40 infantry, forming a nucleus for a regiment of Price's army. Himself and his cavalry force were absent on a scout. At about a mile and a half before reaching the town Colonel Wood's battalion and ours separated, to enter the town from different sides. Our boys got there first and made the attack, resulting in 6 killed and 10 wounded of the enemy and the rest prisoners. After the fight was all over Wood's men came up.

Our boys behaved like veterans and did credit to your command.

We expected to find Coleman and his mounted men there and looked for quite a brush, but we were disappointed. At Houston we expected a fight, but found no one there to oppose our entry. Took possession of the town; remained there over Sunday, and returned on Monday to Salem. Colonel Wood took prisoners and property to Rolla. General Halleck telegraphed to General McClellan that Colonel Wood had driven the rebels from Dent, Shannon, Howell, and Texas Counties.

The Third Iowa Cavalry was not mentioned, at which the boys feel highly indignant after doing all the work.

For state of my command would refer you to accompanying report.*

With great respect, I am, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM C. DRAKE,

Major, Commanding.

Col. CYRUS BUSSEY.

---

*Not found.
FEBRUARY 23, 1862.—Occupation of Fayetteville, Ark.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 3.—Brig. Gen. A. Asboth, U. S. Army.
No. 4.—Proclamation of General Asboth to the citizens of Fayetteville, Ark.

No. 1.


HDQRS. DEPT. OF MO., Saint Louis, February 27, 1862.

General Curtis has taken possession of Fayetteville, Ark., capturing a number of prisoners, stores, baggage, &c. The enemy burned a part of the town before they left. They have crossed the Boston Mountains in great confusion. We are now in possession of all their strongholds. Forty-two officers and men of the Fifth Missouri Cavalry were poisoned at Mud Town by eating poisoned food which the rebels left behind them. The gallant Captain Dülfer died, and Lieutenant-Colonel Von Deutsch and Captain Lehmann have suffered much, but are recovering. The indignation of our soldiers is very great, but they have been restrained from retaliating upon the prisoners of war.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.

Major-General McClellan.

No. 2.


HDQRS. SW. DIST. OF MO., Camp Halleck, Feb. 24, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Our flag was raised on the court-house of Fayetteville yesterday at 11 o'clock. The picket of the rebels fled, losing several, who were taken prisoners, among them two officers. Principal buildings around the square were still burning, having been fired by the rebels to destroy those stores which they had no time to carry away. The main force of the enemy has fled beyond the mountain ranges that divide the waters of White River and Arkansas. I am now master of all their strongholds and larger cities of Western Arkansas, and hold a check on the rebels in the Indian country, being south of the Cherokees and east of the Choctaws. I am told the enemy is blockading the mountain passes by felling trees and otherwise obstructing the way, as McCulloch did Cross Timber Valley last summer. Forty-two of the officers and men of the Benton Hussars were poisoned at Mud Town, on arriving at that place Thursday last, by eating rebel food or drinking rebel liquor. One gallant officer, Captain Dülfer, died. Lieutenant-Colonel Von Deutsch and Captain Lehmann suffered very much, but have recovered. For the sake of humanity I hope it was not intended, but the evidence of the animus is almost irresistible. The murder of one of our soldiers in Bentonville was resented by burning of part of the town by our troops; but the perpetrators of the burning will be summarily punished by me.

Two days' rations of flour arrived last evening. I have started mills at every place on my way, but some deficient or awkward arrangement of transportation prevents it from coming up as it should. I have the rebel mills at Cross Hollow and two mills on my right wing.
grinding, but I am not certain that wheat in sufficient quantities can be secured.

Respectfully, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

No. 3.

Reports of Brigadier-General A. Asboth, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS AT COLONEL TIBBETT'S,

GENERAL: I am now in Fayetteville. The Stars and Stripes float from its court-house. The enemy's picket, driven in by my men, retreated from the town, and, joined by some others, are drawn up at a short distance from it. The buildings in the town square are still burning. We have already several prisoners taken in arms, among them two officers. Your instructions as to the occupation of the town will be fully complied with. The Third Iowa Cavalry I now order to charge upon the enemy.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Southwestern District, Dept. of the Missouri.

HEADQUARTERS AT COLONEL TIBBETT'S,
Fayetteville, Washington County, Ark., February 23, 1862.

GENERAL: Two companies of cavalry, the retreating rear guard of the enemy, were followed by our cavalry, leaving behind 1 killed and 2 wounded, 1 mortally. We have 1 wounded. A dying private of McIntosh's regiment disclosed to our surgeon that three regiments of McCulloch's command are posted 10 miles from here, but the town, as well as the surrounding country, is well guarded by our cavalry and artillery. The enemy having been seen in the forenoon 7 miles from here, on the West Fork of the White River, I sent a company of Fremont Hussars to that point, but they came too late; the enemy had flown. It was Brooks' battalion, from 400 to 500 strong—the same that we had met towards Mud Town the day before yesterday.

All the troops were in the best spirits, and the Third Illinois [?] Cavalry, forming the advance guard, behaved very well, dismounting at command to act as infantry in the bushes. Of the activity, zeal, and energy of Colonel Phelps I cannot speak too highly.

The people having full confidence in your command, and looking to you for protection, while the rebels are disheartened by the defeat in Tennessee and by the rapid advance of your troops, I would consider it advisable to hold Fayetteville. The Union men implore it, and promise provisions for our men and forage for the animals. Re-enforced by two regiments of infantry, I will hold the place and surrounding country against all the troops now before us. If ordered to leave, all
the loyal people will have to leave with us, just as the Missourians did a few months ago. Some of the leading citizens of the town will see you to-morrow at your headquarters and submit their request to such effect.

The topographical sketch showing our position and disposition of troops will follow, and will sustain my suggestion as to holding the place. I therefore ask you, general, to grant me and my command permission to remain here. It will improve the spirit of our men and break down more and more that of the enemy.

The printing-office was destroyed, but we found a portable printing-press in the court-house, and I have issued an order to collect printers in our command to put it in operation.

The hospital here is in good condition, well provided with mattresses and couches for from 50 to 60 men.

We discovered and secured from 30 to 40 wagon loads of lead, for which it would be well to send teams.

Requesting your orders, I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

P. S.—We have also secured 6 wagon loads of tools for pioneers, sappers and miners, left behind by the Confederate forces.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Southwestern District, Dept. of the Missouri.

No. 4.

Proclamation of Brigadier-General Asboth, U. S. Army, to the citizens of Fayetteville, Ark.

HEADQUARTERS AT COLONEL TIBBETT'S,
Fayetteville, Washington County, Ark., February 23, 1862.

To the Citizens of Fayetteville:

Sent in command of the advance guard of the United States Army of the Southwestern District, Department of the Missouri, by General Samuel R. Curtis, commanding, I have occupied your town to arrest the wanton destruction of public and private property already inaugurated by the Confederate troops; to sustain those of its inhabitants who have been faithful to the laws; to encourage all who may have temporarily wavered in their duty under the threats of bad and designing men, and to establish the law and order essential to the public weal. While, therefore, calling upon the loyal citizens of this town to aid me in the furtherance and accomplishment of these objects, I at the same time offer to all who may have faltered in their fealty, but who shall now truthfully declare their allegiance to the laws of the Union, the protection of its flag. Deserted fire-sides cannot be guarded, but every house containing a living soul shall have the protection of our power. None, therefore, should depart. Those absent should return.

General Curtis, the commanding general, desires personally to see and confer with one or two of your leading citizens regarding the wel-
 fare of the town, who will be escorted to his headquarters (a distance of a few miles) under guarantees of safety to their persons.

ASBOTH,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

FEBRUARY 23-24, 1862.—Reconnaissance to Pea Ridge Prairie, Mo., and skirmish.

Report of Capt. John M. Richardson, Missouri Cavalry Militia.

SPRINGFIELD, Mo., February 26, 1862.

SIR: On Friday, 22d instant, I was ordered by Lieutenant-Colonel Mills, commanding this post, to proceed with my command to Mount Vernon and there wait the arrival of Captain Mudgett. I started at 11.30 o'clock on the morning of the 22d with 41 of my Mountain Rangers, the others being sick and on detached service. At 10 o'clock p.m. of the same day we reached Mount Vernon, having marched 33 miles. On arriving I received an order from Captain Mudgett to be at Gullet's farm, 8 miles below Mount Vernon, by daylight next morning. We started at 3 o'clock, and were there by the time required. After conferring with Captain Mudgett he determined for me to proceed north of Spring River and disperse the rebels congregated there.

Having rested my command two hours we started, marched down Spring River on the north side to the old Booneville Ford, crossing there and traveling in a northwestern direction to a point where the road leading from Oregon, or Bower's Mills, to Greenfield enters the Pea Ridge Prairie. At that point I directed Sergeant Butcher with 8 men to proceed up the prairie on its south side, to arrest all persons running from the north, to search certain houses for arms, and to keep a good lookout for the rebels.

With the balance of the command I proceeded to the north side of the prairie, then changing my course east towards Bell's, where we expected to find the enemy. I had traveled up the prairie but a short distance when Sergeant Breshers, stationed on a high point of the prairie, made the signal the enemy had been found. Sergeant Butcher had marched up the south side of the prairie one mile and a half, when a band of rebels formed near a point of timber to oppose his progress. He marched steadily forward, and on nearing them they retired behind the point of timber, where the sergeant and his party charged them, the result of which was a running fight for 3 miles. In the action my men killed 3 rebels, wounded 1, and killed 1 horse. We had 1 horse shot, and the sergeant rode his down in the chase. We captured 3 prisoners and 3 horses. The sergeant and his party were engaged with from 12 to 15 rebels, and had it not been that my full command made its appearance so promptly on the south side of the prairie he would have brought on an action with from 40 to 50, who were posted in the brush, but retired as the command marched across the prairie.

It affords me great pleasure to commend Sergeant Butcher and his men in the highest terms for their gallant conduct on the field. Any officer would be proud to command such men.

From the scene of action I sent Sergeant Breshers with 10 men to the north side of the prairie, and with the balance I marched up the south side, the two divisions meeting at John Colly's. Breshers rendered valuable services. We gave the neighborhood a good scouring, driving
the secessionists before us. We were in a section of country infested with a band of bad men—secessionists. We alarmed them greatly, and rendered good service to the Union cause. They had come to the conclusion our troops would not visit them, and were depredating on the property of loyal citizens. The 3 prisoners we took were engaged in the attempt to rob the house of John Gullet of a lot of boots and shoes on the evening of the 19th instant.

On the evening of this hard day's work we reached the plantation of Price Anderson. Traveling without tents and camp equipage, we were preparing to take our rest on the ground without shelter, when Mr. Anderson invited the company to take shelter in his large and commodious residence. Having reason to believe an enemy in front of us, the command laid on its arms during the night.

On the morning of the 24th I divided the command, sending half of it, under Sergeant Butcher, up Stall's Creek, and from thence to Mallard's still-house, in the Turnlack timber north of the prairie, with directions to destroy Pennington's still-house and the one at Mallard's, and to come to my assistance if he heard firing. With half the command I crossed the prairie to Daniels' farm, where it was represented the rebels had a strong picket. Not finding them, I marched to Mallard's still-house from the northwest. The rebels had fled before us, and I returned to Mount Vernon, and on the 25th came to this city. There were two reasons for destroying those still-houses: First, they were places of rendezvous for the forming secession bands for plunder; secondly, bad men would get drunk there, and go to Union men's houses and expose their naked persons to Union women. I hope you will, and I know every good woman in the State will, indorse the destruction—the burning of those still-houses. They were each worth almost $150.

Since my company was mustered into the service I have been constantly in the field and am behind with my property reports, but will make them out at the earliest convenient moment.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. O. N. M. EICHAEDSON,
Captain Mountain Bangers, Mo. 8. M.

Col. CHESTER HARDING,
Adjutant-General, Missouri.

FEBRUARY 23–25, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Greenville, Mo., and skirmish near Saint Francisville.


GREENVILLE, MO., February 27, 1862.

Sir: On the 23d instant there was a scouting party sent out from this post by the commandant, Colonel Alexander, of about 200 men. The troops composing this party consisted of parts of two companies of the First Indiana Cavalry, Captain Hawkins' company Missouri Volunteers, and Captain Leeper's company Missouri State Militia, all under command of Major Clendenning, of the First Indiana Cavalry. On Tuesday, the 25th instant, they were surprised by a party of rebels, variously estimated at from 2,000 down to 80 men, the true number, from best accounts, not being less than 80 nor over 200 men. That our men, or at least the largest portion of them, made an unnecessary
stampede and inexcusable retreat there can be no question. The fault of it is, I believe, universally attributed to the officer in command of the expedition, whether justly or not I do not pretend to say. I wish, however, to represent the case so far as to do justice to Captain Leeper and a part of his company, who by their dauntless courage and heroic conduct on the occasion prevented our force from being involved in the most humiliating disgrace.

When the surprise was made our whole force was just mounted and about to make a forward movement. Captain Leeper immediately ordered his men to dismount and form, which was done by most of his men, and immediately engaged the enemy. By orders of the commanding officer the other troops moved a few yards in advance of the position which they occupied, and instead of their forming and charging, as they had a good chance to do, and by which movement, too, they would have secured every one of the rebels as prisoners, they turned around and broke back through the lane where Captain Leeper and his men were fighting, running over and breaking that line, thereby causing part of Leeper's men to join in the stampede (panic they call it), and leaving him with only about 25 men with which to contend against the enemy. Leeper stood his ground with the few men left him and prevented the enemy from pursuing the fugitives; and at last, when the enemy turned back and left, he followed on after our men, gathering up some of their arms and clothing which they had disencumbered themselves of in their flight. He left 1 killed and 2 wounded on the field and lost 6 taken prisoners. The prisoners taken were those of Captain Leeper's men, who had been knocked down and run over by Major Clendenning and his men as they turned and fled from the enemy, they not being able to recover before the enemy got up that far—which was as far, too, as he ever advanced. Captain Leeper feels a little sore under this defeat, but every one who noticed Captain Leeper's conduct on the field of combat does him the justice to say that he acted bravely and as coolly as if no fight was going on, giving his orders to his men and seeing that they were as well disposed as they could be, and also calling to the fugitives to come back; that they could whip them if they would come back; and he now says that if only the whole of his own company had remained they would have been the conquerors instead of the vanquished.

It is not my place to write a report of this transaction; that is the duty of the proper officer. I only want to have justice done to an officer who under so unfavorable circumstances did his whole duty; and as Captain Leeper's company is a part of the Missouri Militia, of which you have the chief command, I thought it would not be considered out of place for me in this way to bring his acts to your notice. Captain Leeper, I have no doubt, is wishing to merit and obtain a higher command than he now holds, and it is the opinion of all who know how bravely and honorably he did his duty on the occasion, and getting off with so small a loss (1 killed and 2 wounded), that he has shown himself worthy of the confidence of those who have bestowed upon him the office he now holds.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT JACKSON.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, Saint Louis.
FEBRUARY 25, 1862.—Skirmish at Keetsville, Barry Co., Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 2.—Col. Clark Wright, Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Halleck, February 27, 1862.

CAPTAIN: A cavalry force of Texas Rangers turned my flank and surprised Captain Montgomery at Keetsville, killing 2 men, taking 60 or 70 horses, and burning some 5 sutler wagons. The enemy's cavalry also made some demonstrations to my right. The citizens of Arkansas seem quite willing to rally under the old flag; but they fear the united forces of Price, Van Dorn, McCulloch, and Pike may return and force them to be secessionists as before.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

No. 2.

Report of Col. Clark Wright, Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Cassville, Mo., February 27, 1862.

GENERAL: I left Camp Halleck at 10 o'clock a.m., and pressed forward in the direction of Keetsville by forced marches. I learned, however, before reaching there that 500 Texas Rangers had attacked Captain Montgomery. I still pressed forward, and on my arrival there learned that the captain had fallen back on Cassville, and that that point was threatened. It was after dark, but I at once determined to join the forces at this place, where I arrived at 9 o'clock p.m. last night. The particulars of the attack I learn from the captain to be as follows:

About 11 o'clock on the night of the 25th some 500 mounted men, well armed, supposed to be Texas Rangers, made a descent upon their camp from the right and left through the brush, riding down the picket and guards, and commenced a general fire upon the men asleep in camp. The captain rallied his force on foot and a general fight ensued. A portion of our men, however, were cut off, but the remainder stood their ground and three times repulsed the enemy. After about twenty minutes, however, the enemy's superior force being about to surround our force, the captain fell back under cover of the brush and maintained his position and held the town, the enemy retiring.

On yesterday morning, after the enemy had all left, our men found that the enemy had cut loose and stampeded some 40 of their horses. The captain and a portion of his men fell back to Cassville for assistance, leaving Lieut. Montgomery and the remainder of the men...
to collect the remainder of the public property, to bury the dead, and bring up the rear. At roll call our men all answered to their names but 3—1 private, a sentinel, shot dead, another mortally wounded (since dead), and 1 supposed to be taken prisoner. Our horses were all cut loose and stampeded, but have all been recovered but about 40. The captain saved all his transportation and camp and garrison equipage. The loss of the enemy was 3 killed on the ground and 1 prisoner and horse taken. The prisoner says that they (the rebels) had some 10 wounded that he knows of. I also learn from the prisoner that Major Ross, of Sherman, Tex., was in command; that there were eight full companies, all Texans, of Colonel Young's brigade, except Captains Bird's, Smith's, and Davis' companies of McBride's division, Missouri troops. After their attack on Keetsville they went south, and at Harbin's they captured 10 prisoners, a sutler, and teamster, burning three wagons before the door.

On yesterday morning they ate breakfast 6 miles southeast of Harbin's, and said they were going on to their main camp in Boston Mountains, at Dr. _____'s, who lives immediately at the foot of the mountain, on the road leading from this place to Ozark, on the Arkansas River. They have barracks there, no doubt, and their forces may be there. At Keetsville I heard another rumor that the rebels had three regiments in that vicinity to capture trains as they passed, and that they intended attacking this place. I have also information that Colonel Coffee, of Dade County, Missouri, is in the vicinity of Pineville, with 500 men, and that he is also recruiting other forces there for the purpose of capturing our trains. The train that has gone forward this morning was within half a mile of Keetsville at the time of the attack there, and Captain Montgomery very prudently turned it back to Cassville and covered his retreat. The forces sent out by Colonel Canby (under Colonel Ellis, instead of getting in the rear of the enemy, as I understood it would) passed up the main road just in my front some thirty minutes. Had they passed down the river to the Ozark road they no doubt would have fallen in with the enemy. We were all together at this place last night. We held a consultation this morning, and Colonel Ellis proposed to press the train through direct. He escorts it with his command. I thought it would have been best to have kept the train back one day, and with our combined force displace the rebels and then send it forward. He, being the ranking officer, took precedence. I hope he will get through. I also learn that the citizens of Keetsville all knew of the attack being made, and communicated intelligence to the enemy, and purposely kept all knowledge of it from Captain Montgomery, and in the afternoon before the fight the ladies all left the town, one at a time, and that at the time of the attack all were out; and many other circumstances prove conclusively that the citizens are to all intents and purposes a part of the attacking party, there being no exceptions.

Colonel Williams' forces are very light, and there is another train expected to-morrow. Consequently I remained here to-day, in the mean time straightening up Captain Montgomery's company. I desire to know by return messenger what would be the proper course under the circumstances—to mount Montgomery's men and what to do with the town and people of Keetsville. It is the worst hole in all this country. I have men scouting to-day to find out something about the enemy, and we will do the best we can for them in our crippled condition without horses. I can mount Montgomery's men here in the county if you will give the permission.
I learn from a reliable source, since writing the above, that there are 400 rebels in Stockton and 150 at White Hall, both places in Cedar County, Missouri; also 100 at King's Point and 90 near Millville, in a fort, in Dade County, Missouri. All those parties are committing depredations and swearing vengeance against the Union men.

I am, very respectfully, general, your most obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,
Colonel Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Commanding, &c.

FEBRUARY 28—APRIL 8, 1862.—Operations at New Madrid, Mo., and Island No. 10, and descent upon Union City, Tenn.

SUMMARY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS.

Feb. 28.— Union forces advance from Commerce upon New Madrid, Mo.
Mar. 1.—Skirmish near Sikeston, Mo.
2.—Skirmish near New Madrid, Mo.
3-14.—Siege and capture of New Madrid, Mo.
7.—Engagement at Point Pleasant, Mo.
15-April 7.—Siege and capture of Island No. 10.
17.—Action at Riddle's Point, Mo.
18.—Engagement at Point Pleasant, Mo.
23.—Expedition from Point Pleasant to Little River, Mo.
30-31.—Descent upon Union City, Tenn.
April 8.—Garrison of Island No. 10 surrendered at Tiptonville, Tenn.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 2.—Statement of the organization and return of casualties in the Army of the Mississippi during the operations against New Madrid.
No. 3.—Surg. O. W. Nixon, U. S. Army, Medical Director.
No. 4.—Strength and organization of the Army of the Mississippi, operating against Island No. 10, March 31, 1862.
No. 5.—Capt. Joseph A. Mower, First United States Infantry, commanding siege train.
No. 6.—Maj. Warren L. Lothrop, First Missouri Light Artillery.
No. 8.—Col. John Groesbeck, Thirty-ninth Ohio Infantry, commanding First Brigade.
No. 9.—Col. J. L. Kirby Smith, Forty-third Ohio Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.
No. 10.—Col. John W. Sprague, Sixty-third Ohio Infantry.
No. 12.—Col. William H. Worthington, Fifth Iowa Infantry, commanding First Brigade.
No. 13.—Maj. William S. Robertson, Fifth Iowa Infantry.
No. 14.—Col. Nicholas Perczel, Tenth Iowa Infantry, commanding Second Brigade.
No. 16.—Col. James D. Morgan, Tenth Illinois Infantry, commanding First Brigade.
No. 19.—Col. Napoleon B. Buford, Twenty-seventh Illinois.
No. 20.—Col. Washington L. Elliott, Second Iowa Cavalry.
No. 21.—Flag-Officer Andrew H. Foote, U. S. Navy.
No. 22.—Commander Henry Walke, U. S. Navy.
No. 23.—Assistant Secretary of War Thomas A. Scott.
No. 24.—General G. T. Beauregard, C. S. Army, commanding the Confederate Army of the Mississippi.
No. 26.—Brig. Gen. William W. Mackall, C. S. Army, commanding at Madrid Bend, with letter from General Beauregard.
No. 27.—Col. E. D. Blake, C. S. Army, Acting Inspector-General.
No. 28.—Maj. George W. Brent, C. S. Army, Acting Inspector-General.
No. 29.—Capt. A. B. Gray, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer.
No. 30.—Capt. D. B. Harris, C. S. Engineers.
No. 31.—Capt. D. Wintter, C. S. Engineers.
No. 32.—Brig. Gen. J. Trudean, Chief of Artillery.
No. 33.—Capt. A. Jackson, Jr., Tennessee Artillery.
No. 34.—Capt. Edward W. Rucker, C. S. Artillery.
No. 36.—Brig. Gen. E. W. Gantt, C. S. Army.
No. 38.—Brig. Gen. M. Jeff. Thompson, Missouri State Guard.
No. 39.—Col. J. G. W. Steedman, First Alabama Infantry.
No. 41.—Col. J. B. G. Kennedy, Twenty-first Louisiana Infantry.
No. 42.—Col. Alexander J. Brown, Fifty-fifth Tennessee Infantry.
No. 43.—Confederate report of guns, carriages, ammunition, &c.
No. 44.—Flag-Officer George N. Hollins, C. S. Navy.
No. 45.—Abstract from Major-General Polk's memorandum of Brigadier-General McCown's command at New Madrid and Island No. 10 in the latter part of February, 1862.

No. 1.


NEW MADRID, MO., April 1, 1862.

Was absent when your dispatch arrived. Canal is finished and boats now descending bayou to this place; expect them here to-night. Enemy commenced erecting batteries at points of high land, only landing places on river; little serious to be feared from them. Our floating battery, properly placed, will deal easily with them or any other obstacle to landing. Have erected two batteries, of two 32s each, but a mile and a half below the 24-pounder battery, opposite mouth of slough (see sketch sent you).† These batteries cover handsomely the landing on opposite shore. I have no apprehension of the result. Commodore Foote promises to run a couple of his boats past Island No. 10 to-night. If so, all difficulty is over. Troops in fine condition and can be relied on. Railroad to Sikeston under water and roads to Commerce bad. Best send anything for this command to Island No. 8, with orders to Colonel Buford to send it through the canal in barges or flats; easy communication in this way for stores. Do not be uneasy; no precaution will be omitted, and there is no fear of the result in the command. I

* See also Pope's dispatches from February 28 to April 10, in "Correspondence, etc.," post.
†Not found.
telegraphed yesterday that gunboats had again been repulsed by our Iowa battery, one of them so badly damaged as to drift broadside down the river, unable to work her engines.

JNO. POPE, Major-General.

NEW MADRID, Mo., April 9, 1862.

The canal across the peninsula opposite Island No. 10, and for the idea of which I am indebted to Gen. Schuyler Hamilton, was completed by Colonel Bissell's Engineer Regiment, and four steamers brought through on the night of the 6th. The heavy batteries I had thrown up below Tiptonville completely commanded the lowest point of the high ground on the Tennessee shore, entirely cutting off the enemy's retreat by water. His retreat by land has never been possible through the swamps.

On the night of the 4th Captain Walke, of the Navy, ran the enemy's batteries at Island No. 10 with the gunboat Carondelet and reported to me here. On the night of the 6th the gunboat Pittsburgh also ran the blockade.

Our transports were brought into the river from the bayou, where they had been kept concealed, at daylight on the 7th, and Paine's division loaded. The canal has been a prodigiously laborious work. It was 12 miles long, 6 miles of which were through heavy timber, which had to be sawed off by hand 4 feet under water. The enemy has lined the opposite shore with batteries, extending from Island No. 10 to Tiptonville, Meriwether Landing, to prevent the passage of the river by this army. I directed Captain Walke to run down with the two gunboats at daylight on the 7th to the point selected for crossing, and silence the enemy's batteries near it. He performed the service gallantly, and I here bear testimony to the thorough and brilliant manner in which the officer discharged his difficult duties with me, and to the hearty and earnest zeal with which at all hazards he co-operated with me.

As soon as he signaled me the boats containing Paine's division moved out and commenced to cross the river. The passage of this wide, furious river by our large force was one of the most magnificent spectacles I ever witnessed. By 12 o'clock that night (the 7th) all the forces designed to cross the river were over, without delay or accident.

As we commenced to cross, the enemy began to evacuate Island No. 10 and his pontoons along the shore. The divisions were pushed forward to Tiptonville as fast as they landed, Paine's leading. The enemy was driven before him, and although they made several attempts to form line of battle and make a stand, Paine did not once deploy his column. The enemy was pushed all night vigorously, until at 4 a.m. he was driven back upon the swamp and forced to surrender.

Three generals, seven colonels, seven regiments, several battalions of infantry, five companies of artillery, over 100 heavy siege guns, 24 pieces of field artillery, an immense quantity of ammunition and supplies, and several thousand stand of small-arms, a great number of tents, horses, wagons, &c., have fallen into our hands.

Before abandoning Island No. 10 the enemy sunk the gunboat Grampus and six of his transports. These last I am raising and expect to have ready for service in a few days. The famous floating battery was
scuttled and turned adrift, with all her guns aboard. She was captured and run aground in shoal water by our forces at New Madrid.

Our success is complete and overwhelming. Our troops, as I expected, behaved gloriously. I will in my full report endeavor to do full justice to all.

Brigadier-Generals Paine, Stanley, and Hamilton crossed the river and conducted their divisions with untiring activity and skill. I am especially indebted to them.

General Paine, fortunate in having the advance, exhibited unusual vigor and courage, and had the satisfaction to receive the surrender of the enemy.

Of Colonel Bissell, Engineer Regiment, I can hardly say too much. Full of resource, untiring and determined, he labored night and day, and completed work which will be a monument of enterprise and skill.

We have crossed this great river with a large army, the banks of which were lined with batteries of the enemy to oppose our passage; have pursued and captured all his forces and material of war, and have not lost a man nor met with an accident.

JNO. POPE, Major-General.

Major-General Halleck.

Preface to report of Brig. Gen. John Pope of operations which resulted in the capture of New Madrid.*

At this time the rebel armies in the West occupied a line of fortified positions from Bowling Green to Columbus, Ky. This line was broken by General Grant at Forts Henry and Donelson by the 16th of February, 1862. His operations compelled the evacuation of Columbus, on the east bank of the Mississippi River, which place, though strongly fortified, was turned by the advance of Grant up the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers. This result had been for some time foreseen by the rebel generals, and General Beauregard, who had been assigned to command, selected Island No. 10, 60 miles below Columbus, as the strong place where the possession of the Mississippi River was first to be contested. The place was strongly fortified, mounted with 150 pieces of heavy artillery, and garrisoned by about 9,000 men. I do not mean that the island itself contained this garrison and these guns, but that they were disposed in the system of defenses for the island, on and around it, on both banks of the Mississippi River.

New Madrid was manifestly the weak point of this system, and against that place our first operations were to be directed.

I was recalled to Saint Louis from Central Missouri on the 14th of February, 1862, and on the 18th General Halleck pointed out to me the situation at New Madrid and Island No. 10, and directed me to organize and command a force for their reduction.

On the 19th I left Saint Louis for Cairo, Ill., which was then believed to be threatened from Columbus, with orders to assume command at that place in case any movement against it was made by the enemy, but as soon as apprehension of such a movement was at an end to proceed with my operations against New Madrid.

On the 21st of February, finding that the fear of an advance upon Cairo was groundless, I left that place on a steamboat, with a guard of

* This was the preface to copy of the report submitted by General Pope to the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War.
140 men, and landed on the Missouri shore at Commerce, 30 miles
above. Commerce is the lowest point where the bluffs impinge upon
the river between Saint Louis and Helena, in Arkansas, and was on
that account selected as a base of operations against New Madrid,
from which place it is distant by land ——— miles. The bluffs, how-
ever, retreat directly to the west from Commerce, leaving an alluvial,
swampy bottom land, at least 30 miles wide, along the river below
that place. A dismal and almost impassable swamp, known as the
Great Mingo Swamp, extends all the way from Commerce to New
Madrid. At that season of the year the banks of the Mississippi
were overflowed, and the river spread out for miles on both sides
beyond its bed. The whole country for 30 miles west of the river was
under water. At many places the water was 8 or 10 feet deep and
ev
everywhere from 1 to 5 feet deep. An old embankment, upon which
a corduroy road had been built, extended part of the way to New
Madrid, but the road had not been repaired for years, and was in a
very bad condition, and in many places entirely impassable. The
weather was cold and wet. A drizzling snow and rain was falling
upon us, and adding to our almost insuperable difficulties from the
time we marched from Commerce until we reached New Madrid. I
can only account for the fact that the enemy attempted no opposition
to our march by their belief that the country at that season of over
flow was entirely impracticable.

I landed at Commerce on the night of the 21st of February, 1862, with
the small escort I have mentioned. Regiments were sent me rapidly
from Saint Louis, from Cincinnati, and from Cairo; most of them en-
tirely raw, having had their arms first placed in their hands when they
embarked on the steamer to join me. Few of them had ever served at
all, and as they had never served together or been even brigaded, I was
forced to make a complete organization of them at Commerce. In this
difficult task I was so ably assisted by Generals Schuyler Hamilton,
Stanley, Palmer, and Granger that within one week of the day I landed
almost alone at Commerce we began our march to New Madrid. This
organization was the nucleus of the corps afterwards designated the
Army of the Mississippi, widely known and greatly distinguished in
the West for its discipline, its gallantry, and its effectiveness, and for
the soldierly and cordial good feeling which characterized both officers
and men.

It is not only proper, but it is my duty, to say here that during my
whole experience in this war I have never seen troops which would
compare with this little army. Of the mobility and esprit de corps, of
courage in battle and patience and fortitude under exposure, labor, and
privation, and of the cordial harmony which existed among the officers
and men, from the highest to the lowest, the services and the reputation
of this little army, from the beginning to the end of the war, whether
acting together or separated and serving in other organizations, are
sufficient evidence. I cannot at this day think of them and recall my
association with them as their commander without emotions which
could not be expressed in such a paper as this. As long as I live I
shall never cease to remember them, nor fail to acknowledge the deep
and lasting gratitude I owe them for the cordial support they gave me
while I served with them, and for their earnest sympathy and unfa-
tering confidence during the most trying and darkest period of my life.
I esteem it the highest honor to have belonged to this little army, and
regard every officer and soldier connected with it as a personal friend,
from whom neither time nor circumstances can ever estrange me.
After incredible labor and exposure, wading through the swamps, and in many places dragging wagons and artillery by hand, we appeared before New Madrid on the 3d of March, and at once drove in the pickets and outposts of the enemy and closely invested the place.

I append hereto my official report of the operations against New Madrid, the reports of division and brigade commanders, and my official correspondence with General Halleck by letter and telegraph. I also attach hereto a return of the force engaged, which exhibits in detail its entire organization and every regiment of which it was composed.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 14, 1862.

General: I have the honor to submit for the information of the general commanding the department the following report of the operations which resulted in the capture of this place.

I arrived before the town with the forces under my command on Monday, the 3d instant. I found the place occupied by five regiments of infantry and several companies of artillery. One bastioned earthwork, mounting 14 heavy guns, about a half a mile below the town, and another irregular work at the upper end of the town, mounting 7 pieces of heavy artillery, together with lines of intrenchments between them, constituted the defensive works. Six gunboats, carrying from 4 to 8 heavy guns each, were anchored along the shore between the upper and lower redoubts. The country is perfectly level for miles around the place, and as the river was so high that the guns of the gunboats looked directly over the banks, the approaches to the town for several miles were commanded by direct and cross-fire from at least 60 guns of heavy caliber. It would not have been difficult to carry the intrenchments, but it would have been attended with heavy loss, and we should not have been able to hold the place half an hour exposed to the destructive fire of the gunboats.

As there seemed no immediate hope of the appearance of our gunboats, it became necessary to bring down a few heavy guns by land to operate against those of the enemy. They were accordingly sent for, and meantime forced reconnaissances were pushed over the whole ground and into several parts of the town. Some brisk skirmishes resulted, in which the enemy invariably retreated precipitately. It was found impossible to induce them to trust any considerable force of their infantry outside of their intrenchments. As soon as I found it would be necessary to await the arrival of our heavy guns I determined to occupy some point on the river below, and establish our small guns, if possible, in such position as to blockade the river, so far as transports were concerned, and to cut off supplies and re-enforcements for the enemy from below. Point Pleasant, 12 miles below, was selected as being in a rich agricultural region, and being the terminus of the plank road from the interior of Arkansas. I accordingly threw forward Colonel Plummer, Eleventh Missouri, to that point, with three regiments of infantry, three companies of cavalry, and a field battery of 10-pounder Parrott and rifled guns, with orders to make a lodgment on the river bank, to line the banks with rifle pits for 1,000 men, and to establish his artillery in sunk batteries of single pieces between the rifle pits. The arrangement was made to present as small a mark as possible to the shells of the gunboats, and to render futile the use of...
round shot from their heavy guns. Colonel Plummer marched with all speed, and after some cannonading from gunboats which he found there he succeeded in making a lodgment, constructing his batteries and rifle pits, and occupying them in sufficient force to maintain them against any open assault. After repeated and persistent cannonading from the gunboats the enemy found it impossible to dislodge him, and he maintained obstinately his position and the blockade of the river to transports during the whole of our operations. Meantime the enemy continued every day to re-enforce New Madrid from Island No. 10, until, on the 12th, they had 9,000 infantry, besides a considerable force of artillery and nine gunboats. The fleet was commanded by Commodore Hollius; the land forces by Generals McCown, Stewart, and Gantt.

On the 11th the siege guns were delivered to Colonel Bissell, Engineer Regiment, who had been sent to Cairo for the purpose. They were at once shipped to Sikeston; reached here at sunset on the 12th; were placed in battery during the same night within 800 yards of the enemy's main work, so as to command that and the river above it, and opened fire at daylight on the 13th, just 34 hours after they were received at Cairo. One brigade, consisting of the Tenth and Sixteenth Illinois, under Colonel Morgan, of the Tenth, was detailed to cover the construction of the battery and to work in the trenches. They were supported by Stanley's division, consisting of the Twenty-seventh and Thirty-ninth Ohio, under Colonel Groesbeck, and the Forty-third and Sixty-third Ohio, under Colonel Smith. Captain Mower, First United States Infantry, with Companies A and H of his regiment, was placed in charge of the siege guns. The enemy's pickets and grand guards were driven in by Colonel Morgan from the ground selected for the battery without firing a shot, although the enemy fired several volleys of musketry. The work was prosecuted in silence and with the utmost rapidity, until at 3 a.m. two small redoubts, connected by a curtain and mounting the four heavy guns which had been sent me, were completed, together with rifle pits in front and on the flanks for two regiments of infantry.

Our batteries opened as soon as the day dawned, and were replied to in front and on the flanks by the whole of the enemy's heavy artillery on land and water. As our supply of ammunition for heavy artillery was very limited, I directed Captain Mower to fire only occasionally at the enemy's land batteries, and to concentrate all his fire upon the gunboats. Our guns were served by Captain Mower with vigor and skill, and in a few hours disabled several of the gunboats and dismounted three of the heavy guns in the enemy's main work. Shortly after our batteries opened one of the 24-pounder guns was struck in the muzzle by a round shot from the enemy's batteries and disabled. The cannonading was continued furiously all day by the gunboats and land batteries of the enemy, but without producing any impression upon us. Meantime during the whole day our trenches were being extended and advanced, as it was my purpose to push forward our heavy batteries in the course of the night to the bank of the river. While the cannonade was thus going on on our right I instructed General Paine to make a demonstration against the intrenchments on our left, and supported his movement by Palmer's division. The enemy's pickets and grand guards were driven into his intrenchments and the skirmishers forced their way close to the main ditch.

A furious thunder-storm began to rage about 11 o'clock that night and continued almost without intermission until morning. Just before daylight General Stanley was relieved in the trenches with his division.
by General Hamilton. A few minutes after day-light a flag of truce approached our batteries with information that the enemy had evacuated his works. Small parties were at once advanced by General Hamilton to ascertain whether such were the facts, and Captain Mower, First United States Infantry, with Companies A and H of that regiment, was sent forward to plant the United States flag over the abandoned works. A brief examination of them disclosed how hasty and precipitate had been the flight of the enemy. Their dead were found unburied; their suppers, untouched, standing on the tables; candles burning in the tents, and every other evidence of a disgraceful panic. Private baggage of officers and knapsacks of men were left behind. Neither provisions nor ammunition were carried off. Some attempt was made to carry ammunition, as boxes without number were found on the bank of the river where the steamers had been landed.

It is almost impossible to give any exact account of the immense quantities of property and supplies left in our hands. All their artillery, field batteries and siege guns, amounting to thirty-three pieces, magazines full of fixed ammunition of the best character, several thousand stand of superior small-arms, with hundreds of boxes of musket cartridges, tents for an army of 10,000 men, horses, mules, wagons, intrenching tools, &c., are among the spoils. Nothing except the men escaped, and they only with what they wore. They landed on the opposite side of the river, and are scattered in the wide bottoms. I immediately advanced Hamilton's division into the place, and had the guns of the enemy turned upon the river, which they completely command. The flight of the enemy was so hasty that they abandoned their pickets and gave no intimation to the forces at Island No. 10. The consequence is that one gunboat and ten large steamers which were there are cut off from below, and must either be destroyed or fall into our hands. Island No. 10 must necessarily be evacuated, as it can neither be re-enforced nor supplied from below.

During the operations here the whole of the forces were at different times brought under the fire of the enemy and behaved themselves with great gallantry and coolness. It seems proper, however, that I should make special mention of those more directly concerned in the final operations against the place. The Tenth and Sixteenth Illinois, commanded respectively by Colonels Morgan and E. P. Smith, were detailed as guards to the proposed trenches and to aid in constructing them. They marched from camp at sunset on the 12th, and drove in the pickets and grand guards of the enemy, as they were ordered, at shouldered arms, and, without returning a shot, covered the front of the intrenching parties, and occupied the trenches and rifle pits during the whole day and night of the 13th under furious and incessant cannonading from sixty pieces of heavy artillery. At the urgent request of their colonels their regimental flags were kept flying over our trenches, though they offered a conspicuous mark to the enemy. The coolness, courage, and cheerfulness of these troops, exposed for two nights and a day to the furious fire of the enemy at short range and to the severe storm which raged during the whole night of the 13th, are beyond all praise, and delighted and astonished every officer who witnessed it.

The division of General Stanley, consisting of the Twenty-seventh, Thirty-ninth, Forty-third, and Sixty-third Ohio Regiments, supported the battery from 2 o'clock a.m. on the 13th to daylight on the 14th, exposed to the full fury of the cannonade, without being able to return a shot, and the severe storm of that night, and displayed coolness,
courage, and fortitude worthy of all praise. In fact, the conduct of all the troops of this command so far exceeded my expectations that I was astonished and delighted, and feel very safe in predicting for them a brilliant career in arms.

To General Stanley, who commanded in the trenches on the 13th, and to General Hamilton, who relieved him on the morning of the 14th, I am specially indebted, not only for their efficient aid on the last days of the operations here, but for their uniform zeal and co-operation during the whole of the operations near this place. Brigadier-General Plummer, commanding at Point Pleasant, is entitled to special commendation for the bold and skillful manner in which he effected a lodgment at that place under fire of the enemy's gunboats and for the determined persistence with which he maintained himself and the blockade of the river for days under heavy fire of the enemy. Captain Mower, First United States Infantry, who, with two companies of his regiment (A and H), had charge of the batteries and served the guns, I desire to present to your special notice. A more gallant and efficient officer is not to be found with this command, and his eminent services during the reduction of this place entitle him to special notice. Col. J. W. Bissell, Engineer Regiment, rendered me most valuable service both before and during the bombardment of the place. He conducted the erection of the heavy batteries and remained in them until the enemy evacuated the place. Major Lothrop, chief of artillery, has distinguished himself throughout the operations. My personal staff, Major Butler, assistant adjutant-general, Maj. C. A. Morgan and Capt. L. H. Marshall, aides-de-camp, and Major Corse, inspector-general, were prompt and efficient in conveying my orders under the fire of the enemy.

I transmit inclosed the reports of division and brigade commanders immediately concerned in the final operations, as also of Captain Mower, commanding in the batteries, and of Major Lothrop, chief of artillery. Col. J. W. Bissell, Engineers, has been too incessantly occupied to make a written report, but desires to mention the following officers of his regiment who displayed unusual gallantry: Lieutenant-Colonel Adams, Captains Dean, Hill, and Tweeddale, and Lieutenants Odenbaugh, Randolph, and Besier.

Our whole loss during the operations was 51 killed and wounded. A detailed list will be transmitted as soon as it can be made.

The enemy's loss cannot be ascertained. A number of his dead were left unburied, and more than a hundred new graves attested that he must have suffered severely.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. G. W. CULLUM,
Chief of Staff and Engineer, Department Mississippi.

NOTE.—As I have already stated, New Madrid was the weak point of the system of defense on and around Island No. 10, and if New Madrid could be captured we would gain a point on the Mississippi River below the island which would at once intercept communications and cut off re-enforcements and supplies sent by water. Neither troops nor supplies could reach its garrison in any other manner. New Madrid in our possession furnished us a base of operations against the island

* To copy of report submitted to Joint Committee on Conduct of the War.
which made its capture a simple matter of time. Immediately upon the
occupation of New Madrid I began operations for the reduction of Island
No. 10. I append hereto my official report and correspondence, as also
the reports of division and brigade commanders, which give as full and
complete a history of the operations against Island No. 10 as is neces-
sary to a thorough understanding of the subject.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Camp five miles from Corinth, Miss., May 2, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of the
operations which resulted in the capture of Island No. 10 and the bat-
teries on the main shore, together with the whole of the land forces of
the enemy in that vicinity. A brief sketch of the topography of the
immediate neighborhood seems essential to a full understanding of the
operations of the army.

Island No. 10 lies at the bottom of a great bend of the Mississippi,
immediately north of it being a long, narrow promontory on the Missouri
shore. The river from Island No. 10 flows northwest to New Madrid,
where it again makes a great bend to the south as far as Tiptonville,
otherwise called Meriwether's Landing, so that opposite New Madrid
also is a long narrow promontory. From Island No. 8 across the land to
New Madrid is 6 miles, while by river it is 15; so likewise the distance
from Island No. 10 to Tiptonville is 5 miles, while by water it is 27.

Commencing at Hickman, a great swamp, which afterwards becomes
Reelfoot Lake, extends along the left bank of the Mississippi and dis-
charges its waters into the river 40 miles below Tiptonville, leaving the
whole peninsula opposite New Madrid between it and the river. This
peninsula, therefore, is itself an island, having the Mississippi River on
three sides and Reelfoot Lake and the great swamps which border it
on the other. A good road leads from Island No. 10 along the west
bank of Reelfoot Lake to Tiptonville. The only means of supply, there-
fore, for the forces at and around Island No. 10 in this peninsula were
by the river. When the river was blockaded at New Madrid supplies
and re-enforcements were landed at Tiptonville and conveyed across
the neck of the peninsula by land. There was no communication with
the interior except by a small flat-boat, which plied across Reelfoot Lake,
a distance of 2 miles, and that through an opening cut through cypress
swamps for the purpose. Supplies and re-enforcements or escape to
any considerable extent were therefore impracticable on the land side.

One mile below Tiptonville begin the great swamps along the Missis-
sippi on both sides, and no dry ground is to be found except in occa-
sional spots for at least 60 miles below. By intercepting the naviga-
tion of the river below Tiptonville and commanding by heavy artillery
the lowest point of dry ground near that place the enemy would be at
once cut off from his resources and prevented from escaping.

Immediately after the reduction of New Madrid this subject engaged
my attention. The roads along the river in the direction of Point
Pleasant followed a narrow strip of dry land between the swamps and
the river, and were very miry and difficult. With much labor the
heavy guns captured from the enemy at New Madrid were dragged by
hand and established in battery at several prominent points along the
river, the lower battery being placed immediately opposite the lowest
point of dry ground below Tiptonville. This extended my lines 17
miles along the river. A week was thus passed in severe labor. The
enemy, perceiving the consequence of establishing these batteries, attempted in every way by his gunboats to prevent their construction. They were therefore in every case established in the night. As soon as daylight unmasked our lowest battery the enemy saw at once that we must either be dislodged or all reliable communication with his forces would be cut off. Five gunboats, therefore, at once advanced against the battery, which consisted of two 24-pounder siege guns and two 10-pounder Parrotts, manned by a detachment of the First United States Infantry, under Lieutenant Bates, and supported by General Palmer’s division, encamped 1 ½ miles in rear. Rifle pits for 500 sharpshooters were dug on the flanks of the battery, close to the river bank, and were constantly occupied. The gunboats ran up to within 300 yards, and a furious cannonade was kept up for an hour and a half, when they were repulsed with the loss of one gunboat sunk, several badly damaged, and many men shot down at their guns by our sharpshooters from the rifle pits. Our loss was 1 man killed. From that time no attempt was made against the battery, and all communication from below with the forces near Island No. 10 cut off. One of the gunboats would occasionally, during a dark night, steal up close along the opposite shore to Tiptonville, but always at such great risk that it was seldom undertaken. Neither supplies nor men could be taken up or carried off in this way.

Such was the condition of affairs on the 16th of March. The object for which the land forces had been moved upon New Madrid was accomplished in the capture of that place and the blockade of the river to any supplies and re-enforcements for the enemy at and around Island No. 10.

Meantime the flotilla had been firing at long range both from the gun and mortar boats at the batteries of the enemy on and opposite the island for seven consecutive days without any apparent effect and without any advance whatever toward their reduction. This result was doubtless due to defective construction of the boats.

On the 16th of March I received your dispatch, directing me if possible to construct a road through the swamps to a point on the Missouri shore opposite Island No. 10 and transfer a portion of my force sufficient to erect batteries at that point to assist in the artillery practice on the enemy’s batteries. I accordingly dispatched Col. J. W. Bissell, Engineer Regiment, to examine the country with this view, directing him at the same time, if he found it impracticable to build a road through the swamps and overflow of the river, to ascertain whether it were possible to dig a canal across the peninsula from some point above Island No. 10 to New Madrid, in order that steam transports might be brought to me, which would enable my command to cross the river. The idea of the canal was suggested to me by General Schuyler Hamilton in a conversation upon the necessity of crossing the river and assailing the enemy’s batteries near Island No. 10 in the rear.

On the 17th March I suggested to Commodore Foote by letter that he should run the enemy’s batteries with one of his gunboats, and thus enable me to cross the river with my command, assuring him that by this means I could throw into the rear of the enemy men enough to deal with any force he might have. This request the commodore declined on the ground of impracticability. Colonel Bissell having reported a road impracticable, but that a route could be found for a channel sufficient for small steamers, I immediately directed him to commence the canal with his whole regiment, and to call on Colonel Buford, commanding the land forces temporarily with the flotilla, which had been placed under my command, for any assistance in men or
material necessary for the work. Supplies of such articles as were
needed and four steamers of light draught were sent for to Cairo, and
the work begun. It was my purpose to make the canal deep enough
for the gunboats, but it was not found practicable to do so within any
reasonable period. The work performed by Colonel Bissell and his
regiment of engineers was beyond measure difficult, and its completion
was delayed much beyond my expectations. The canal is 12 miles long,
6 miles of which are through very heavy timber. An avenue 50 feet
wide was made through it by sawing off trees of large size 4 1/2 feet un-
der water. For nineteen days the work was prosecuted with untiring
energy and determination, under exposures and privations very unusual
even in the history of warfare. It was completed on the 4th of April,
and will long remain a monument of enterprise and skill.

During all this period the flotilla had kept up its fire upon the bat-
teries of the enemy, but without making any progress toward their
reduction. It had by this time become very apparent that the capture
of Island No. 10 could not be made unless the land forces could be
thrown across the river and their works carried by the rear; but during
this long delay, the enemy, anticipating such a movement, had erected
batteries along the shore from Island No. 10 entirely around to Tipton-
ville at every point where troops could be landed. The difficulty of
crossing the river in force had therefore been greatly increased, and
what would have been a comparatively safe undertaking three weeks
before had become one full of peril. It is not necessary to state to you
that the passage of a great river, lined with batteries and in the face of
the enemy, is one of the most difficult and hazardous operations of war,
and cannot be justified except in a case of urgent necessity. Such a
case seemed presented for my action. Without this movement opera-
tions against Island No. 10 must have been abandoned and the land
forces at least withdrawn. It is but bare justice to say that although
the full peril of the movement was thoroughly understood by my whole
command, there was not an officer or man who was not anxious to be
placed in the advance.

There seemed little hope of any assistance from the gunboats. I
therefore had several heavy coal-barges brought into the upper end
of the canal, which during the progress of the work were made into
floating batteries. Each battery consisted of three heavy barges,
lashed together and bolted with iron. The middle barge was bulk-
headed all around, so as to give 4 feet of thickness of solid timber both
at the sides and on the ends. The heavy guns, three in number, were
mounted on it, and protected by traverses of sand bags. It also carried
80 sharpshooters. The barges outside of it had a first layer in the
bottom of empty water-tight barrels, securely lashed, then layers of
dry cottonwood rails and cotton bales packed close. They were then
floored over at top to keep everything in its place, so that a shot
penetrating the outer barges must pass through 20 feet of rails and
cotton before reaching the middle one, which carried the men and guns.
The arrangements of water barrels and cotton bales was made in order
that, even if penetrated frequently by the enemy's shot and filled with
water, the outer barges could not sink. It was my purpose, when all
was ready, to tow one or two of these batteries over the river to a
point exactly opposite New Madrid, where swamps prevented any
access to the river, and where the enemy, therefore, had been unable
to establish his batteries. When near the shore the floating batteries,
with their crews, were to be cut loose from the steamers and allowed
to float down the river to the point selected for landing the troops. As
soon as they arrived within short range of it they were to cast out
their anchors, so as to hold the barges firmly, and open fire upon the
enemy's batteries. I think that these batteries would have accom-
plished their purpose, and my whole force volunteered to man them.
They were well provided with small boats, to be kept out of danger,
and even if the worst happened, and the batteries were sunk by the
enemy's fire, the men would meet with no worse fate than capture.

On the 5th April the steamers and barges were brought near to the
mouth of the bayou which discharges into the Mississippi at New
Madrid, but were kept carefully out of sight of the river whilst our
floating batteries were being completed. The enemy, as we afterwards
learned, had received positive advices of the construction of the canal,
but were unable to believe that such a work was practicable. The
first assurance they had of its completion was the appearance of the
four steamers loaded with troops on the morning of the 7th April.

On the 4th Commodore Foote allowed one of the gunboats to run the
batteries at Island No. 10, and Captain Walke, U. S. Navy, who had
volunteered (as appears from the commodore's order to him), came
through that night with the gunboat Carondelet. Although many
shots were fired at him as he passed the batteries, his boat was not
once struck. He informed me of his arrival early on the 5th.

On the morning of the 6th I sent General Granger, Colonel Smith,
of the Forty-third Ohio, and Capt. L. H. Marshall, of my staff, to make
a reconnaissance of the river below, and requested Captain Walke to
take them on board the Carondelet and run down the river, to ascer-
tain precisely the character of the banks and the position and number
of the enemy's batteries. The whole day was spent in this reconnais-
sance, the Carondelet steaming down the river in the midst of a heavy
fire from the enemy's batteries along the shore. The whole bank for
15 miles was lined with heavy guns at intervals, in no case exceeding
1 mile. Intrenchments for infantry were also thrown up along the
shore between the batteries. On his return up the river Captain
Walke silenced the enemy's batteries opposite Point Pleasant, and a
small infantry force, under Capt. L. H. Marshall, landed and spiked
the guns.

On the night of the 6th, at my urgent request, Commodore Foote
ordered the Pittsburgh also to run down to New Madrid. She arrived
at daylight, having, like the Carondelet, come through untouched. I
directed Captain Walke to proceed down the river at daylight on the
7th with two gunboats, and if possible silence the batteries near Wat-
on's Landing, the point which had been selected to land the troops,
and at the same time I brought the four steamers into the river, and
embarked Paine's division, which consisted of the Tenth, Sixteenth,
Twenty-second, and Fifty-first Illinois Regiments, with Houghtaling's
battery of artillery.

The land batteries of 32-pounders, under Captain Williams, First
United States Infantry, which I had established some days before, oppo-
site the point where the troops were to land, were ordered to open their
fire upon the enemy's batteries opposite as soon as it was possible to see
them.

A heavy storm commenced on the night of the 6th, and continued
with short intermission for several days. The morning of the 7th was
very dark, and the rain fell heavily until midday. As soon as it was
fairly light our heavy batteries on the land opened their fire vigorously
upon the batteries of the enemy, and the two gunboats ran down the
river and joined in the action.
I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of Captain Walke during the whole of these operations. Prompt, gallant, and cheerful, he performed the hazardous service assigned him with signal skill and success. About 12 o'clock m. he signaled me that the batteries near our place of landing were silenced, and the steamers containing Paine's division moved out from the landing and began to cross the river, preceded by the gunboats.

The whole force designed to cross had been drawn up along the river bank, and saluted the passing steamers with cheers of exultation. As soon as we began to cross the river the enemy commenced to evacuate his position along the bank and the batteries along the Tennessee shore opposite Island No. 10. His whole force was in motion towards Tiptonville, with the exception of the few artillerists on the island, who in the haste of retreat had been abandoned.

As Paine's division was passing opposite the point I occupied on the shore one of my spies, who had crossed on the gunboats from the silenced battery, informed me of this hurried retreat of the enemy. I signaled General Paine to stop his boats, and sent him the information, with orders to land as rapidly as possible on the opposite shore and push forward to Tiptonville, to which point the enemy's forces were tending from every direction. I sent no force to occupy the deserted batteries opposite Island No. 10, as it was my first purpose to capture the whole army of the enemy.

At 8 or 9 o'clock that night (the 7th) the small force abandoned on the island, finding themselves deserted, and fearing an attack in the rear from our land forces, which they knew had crossed the river in the morning, sent a message to Commodore Foote, surrendering to him. The divisions were pushed forward to Tiptonville as fast as they were landed, Paine leading. The enemy attempted to make a stand several times near that place, but Paine did not once deploy his columns. By midnight all our forces were across the river and pushing forward rapidly to Tiptonville.

The enemy, retreating before Paine and from Island No. 10, met at Tiptonville during the night in great confusion, and were driven back into the swamps by the advance of our forces, until, at 4 o'clock a.m. on the 8th, finding themselves completely cut off, and being apparently unable to resist, they laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion. They were so scattered and confused that it was several days before anything like an accurate account of their number could be made.

Meantime I had directed Col. W. L. Elliott, of the Second Iowa Cavalry, who had crossed the river after dark, to proceed as soon as day dawned to take possession of the enemy's abandoned works on the Tennessee shore opposite Island No. 10, and to save the steamers if he possibly could. He reached there before sunrise that morning, sent a message to Commodore Foote, surrendering to him. The divisions were pushed forward to Tiptonville as fast as they were landed, Paine leading. The enemy attempted to make a stand several times near that place, but Paine did not once deploy his columns. By midnight all our forces were across the river and pushing forward rapidly to Tiptonville.

The enemy, retreating before Paine and from Island No. 10, met at Tiptonville during the night in great confusion, and were driven back into the swamps by the advance of our forces, until, at 4 o'clock a.m. on the 8th, finding themselves completely cut off, and being apparently unable to resist, they laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion. They were so scattered and confused that it was several days before anything like an accurate account of their number could be made.

Meantime I had directed Col. W. L. Elliott, of the Second Iowa Cavalry, who had crossed the river after dark, to proceed as soon as day dawned to take possession of the enemy's abandoned works on the Tennessee shore opposite Island No. 10, and to save the steamers if he possibly could. He reached there before sunrise that morning, the 8th, finding themselves completely cut off, and being apparently unable to resist, they laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion. They were so scattered and confused that it was several days before anything like an accurate account of their number could be made.

Meantime I had directed Col. W. L. Elliott, of the Second Iowa Cavalry, who had crossed the river after dark, to proceed as soon as day dawned to take possession of the enemy's abandoned works on the Tennessee shore opposite Island No. 10, and to save the steamers if he possibly could. He reached there before sunrise that morning, the 8th, finding themselves completely cut off, and being apparently unable to resist, they laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion. They were so scattered and confused that it was several days before anything like an accurate account of their number could be made.

Meantime I had directed Col. W. L. Elliott, of the Second Iowa Cavalry, who had crossed the river after dark, to proceed as soon as day dawned to take possession of the enemy's abandoned works on the Tennessee shore opposite Island No. 10, and to save the steamers if he possibly could. He reached there before sunrise that morning, the 8th, finding themselves completely cut off, and being apparently unable to resist, they laid down their arms and surrendered at discretion. They were so scattered and confused that it was several days before anything like an accurate account of their number could be made.
officers, 6,700 privates, 123 pieces of heavy artillery, 35 pieces of field artillery) all of the very best character and latest patterns, 7,000 stand of small-arms, tents for 12,000 men, several wharf-boat loads of provisions, an immense quantity of ammunition of all kinds, many hundred horses and mules, with wagons and harness, &c, are among the spoils. Very few, if any, of the enemy escaped, and only by wading and swimming through the swamps.

The conduct of the troops was splendid throughout, as the results of this operation and its whole progress very plainly indicate. We have crossed this great river, the banks of which were lined with batteries and defended by 7,000 men. We have pursued and captured the whole force of the enemy and all his supplies and material of war, and have again recrossed and reoccupied the camps at New Madrid, without losing a man or meeting with any accident. Such results bespeak efficiency, good conduct, high discipline, and soldierly deportment of the best character far more conclusively than they can be exhibited in pitched battle or the storming of fortified places. Patience, willing labor, endurance of hardship and privation for long periods, cheerful and prompt obedience, order and discipline, bravery and spirit, are the qualities which these operations have developed in the forces under my command, and which assure for them a brilliant and successful career in arms. It is difficult to express the feeling which such conduct has occasioned one fortunate enough to be the commander of such troops. There are few material obstacles within the range of warfare which a man of courage and spirit would hesitate to encounter with such a force.

To the division and brigade commanders, whose reports I transmit, I leave the grateful privilege of designating in detail the forces engaged in these operations. Generals Paine, Stanley, Hamilton, and Plummer crossed the river, together with a portion of General Granger’s cavalry division, under Col. W. L. Elliott, Second Iowa Cavalry. To all these officers I am deeply indebted for their efficient and cordial aid in every portion of our operations. They conducted their divisions with eminent skill and vigor, and to them I am largely indebted for the discipline and efficiency of this command.

General Paine, fortunate in having the advance, exhibited conspicuous gallantry and vigor, and had the satisfaction to receive the surrender of the enemy. General Palmer was posted ten days before the final operations in support and in charge of the battery below Tiptonville. Throughout he was prompt and active in the discharge of his duties.

Of Colonel Bissell, Engineer Regiment, and his regiment I can hardly say too much. Untiring and determined, no difficulties discouraged them and no labor was too much for their energy. They have conducted and completed a work which will be memorable in the history of this war.

My own personal staff—Major Butler, assistant adjutant-general; Major Morgan and Captain Marshall, aides-de-camp; Maj. J. M. Corse, inspector-general, and Surg. O. W. Nixon, medical director—rendered me important service, and were in all respects zealous and efficient.

Our success was complete and overwhelming, and it gives me profound satisfaction to report that it was accomplished without loss of life.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Mississippi, Saint Louis, Mo.
Statement of the organization and return of casualties in the Army of the Mississippi during the operations against New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-March 14, 1862.

[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

**ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI.**—Brig. Gen. **JOHN POPE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed Officers</th>
<th>Wounded Officers</th>
<th>Captured or missing Officers</th>
<th>Aggregate Enlisted men</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| **FIRST DIVISION.**
  Brig. Gen. **DAVID S. STANLEY.**
  Col. **JOHN GEORSECK.**
  37th Ohio
  38th Ohio
  Total First Brigade
  **SECOND BRIGADE.**
  Col. **J. L. KIRBY SMITH.**
  43rd Ohio
  44th Ohio
  Total Second Brigade
  Total First Division
| 1 | 3 | 4 | 3 |
| 1 | 2 | 3 |
| 2 | 5 | 7 |
| 5 | 5 |
| 2 | 10 | 12 |
| **SECOND DIVISION.**
  Brig. Gen. **SCHUYLER HAMILTON.**
  Col. **W. H. WORTHINGTON.**
  5th Iowa
  59th Indiana
  Total First Brigade
  **SECOND BRIGADE.**
  Col. **NICHOLAS PERCZEL.**
  10th Iowa
  26th Missouri
  Total Second Brigade
  Total Second Division
| 1 | 3 | 4 |
| 1 | 1 | 2 |
| 2 | 4 | 6 |
| 2 | 4 | 6 |
| **THIRD DIVISION.**
  Brig. Gen. **JOHN M. PALMER.**
  Col. **JAMES R. SLACK.**
  34th Indiana
  47th Indiana
  Total First Brigade
|  |  |  |  |

*The organization of this army is given as it stood on the 14th of March, 1862.*
Statement of the organization and return of casualties in the Army of the Mississippi during the operations against New Madrid, Mo., February 28-March 14, 1862.—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
<th>Captured or missing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>Enlisted men</td>
<td>Officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECOND BRIGADE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. G. N. Fitch</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43d Indiana</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46th Indiana</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Second Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FOURTH DIVISION</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brig. Gen. E. A. Paine</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIRST BRIGADE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. JAMES D. MORGAN</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10th Illinois</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16th Illinois</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total First Brigade</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECOND BRIGADE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. G. W. CUMMING</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29th Illinois</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61st Illinois</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Second Brigade</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Fourth Division</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIFTH DIVISION</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brig. Gen. J. B. PLUMMER</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIRST BRIGADE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. JOHN BRYNER</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47th Illinois</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th Wisconsin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total First Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECOND BRIGADE</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. J. M. LOOMIS</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26th Illinois</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11th Missouri</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Second Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Fifth Division</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAVALRY DIVISION</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. GORDON GRANGER</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Michigan</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Michigan</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th Illinois</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Cavalry Division</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Statement of the organization and return of casualties in the Army of the Mississippi during the operations against New Madrid, Mo., February 28–March 14, 1862—Continued.

## Command

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
<th>Captured or missing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>ARTILLERY DIVISION.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maj. W. L. Lothrop.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Missouri Light Artillery, Battery G.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Missouri Light Artillery, Battery M.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Illinois Light Artillery, Battery C.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d United States Artillery, Battery F.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11th Ohio Battery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Michigan Battery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Iowa Battery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Artillery Division</strong></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>UNASSIGNED TROOPS.</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64th Illinois (Sharpshooters)</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engineer Regiment of the West</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st United States Infantry, Companies A, B, C, D, H, and I</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th United States Cavalry, Companies B, C, and D</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Iowa Cavalry</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Illinois Cavalry, Companies H and I</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total unassigned</strong></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**RECAPITULATION.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Division</th>
<th>Killed</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
<th>Captured or missing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>First Division</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Division</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third Division</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth Division</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fifth Division</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artillery Division</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unassigned troops</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Grand total Army of the Mississippi</strong></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**No. 3.**

**Report of Surg. O. W. Nixon, U. S. Army, Medical Director.**

**NEW MADRID, March 16, 1862.**

**GENERAL:** I have the honor to report to you the list of killed and wounded of your command in the recent action with the enemy intrenched at New Madrid.* The wounds, with two or three exceptions, were severe. Two died in a few hours after receiving their injuries and two others the next day. The wounded are carefully nursed, and every comfort at our command has been given them.

The different division and regimental surgeons have lost no opportunity, both on the field and in the hospital, of ministering to the comfort of the wounded.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

**Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE.**

**O. W. NIXON,**

**Acting Medical Director.**

*The nominal list accompanying this report shows 5 killed and 16 wounded; but see the revised statement, pp. 91–93.*

FIRST DIVISION.


**First Brigade.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Aggregate present</th>
<th>Aggregate present and absent</th>
<th>Pieces of artillery</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st (Stanley's) Division</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>2,535</td>
<td>3,369</td>
<td>3,679</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd (Hamilton's) Division</td>
<td>121</td>
<td>2,428</td>
<td>3,172</td>
<td>3,360</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd (Palmer's) Division</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>3,131</td>
<td>3,790</td>
<td>4,047</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th (Paine's) Division</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>2,832</td>
<td>3,447</td>
<td>3,988</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cavalry (Granger's) Division</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>1,341</td>
<td>1,998</td>
<td>2,263</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artillery (Lothrop's) Division</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>772</td>
<td>772</td>
<td>1,053</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engineer troops (Bissell)</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>280</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not attached to divisions (Buell)</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>1,238</td>
<td>1,478</td>
<td>1,708</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort's Point, Mo.</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>775</td>
<td>843</td>
<td>892</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Louis, Mo.</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>143</td>
<td>151</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>833</td>
<td>17,709</td>
<td>22,808</td>
<td>26,153</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*This does not embrace Buford's (flotilla) brigade, with an aggregate present for duty of 297.*

SECOND DIVISION.


**First Brigade.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Aggregate present</th>
<th>Aggregate present and absent</th>
<th>Pieces of artillery</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4th Iowa Infantry.</td>
<td>5th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>5th Iowa Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Ohio Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Ohio Infantry.</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Iowa Infantry.</td>
<td>5th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>5th Iowa Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Ohio Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Ohio Infantry.</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Artillery.

11th Ohio Battery. 16th Missouri Infantry. 26th Missouri Infantry.

THIRD DIVISION.


**First Brigade.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Aggregate present</th>
<th>Aggregate present and absent</th>
<th>Pieces of artillery</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>34th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>47th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>47th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>47th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>47th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Second Brigade.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Aggregate present</th>
<th>Aggregate present and absent</th>
<th>Pieces of artillery</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>34th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>47th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>47th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>47th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>47th Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>43d Indiana Infantry.</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*This does not embrace Buford's (flotilla) brigade, with an aggregate present for duty of 297.*
Cavalry.  

7th Illinois.  

FOURTH DIVISION.


First Brigade.  

Col. James D. Morgan.

10th Illinois Infantry.  
16th Illinois Infantry.  

Cavalry.

1st Illinois, Companies H and I.

Second Brigade.

Col. G. W. Cumming.

22d Illinois Infantry.  
51st Illinois Infantry.  

Cavalry.

64th Illinois.

FIFTH DIVISION.


First Brigade.

Col. John Bryner.

47th Illinois Infantry  
8th Wisconsin Infantry.

Artillery.

26th Illinois Infantry.  
11th Missouri Infantry.

Second Brigade.

Col. J. M. Loomis.

CAVALRY DIVISION.


2d Michigan.

3d Michigan.

ARTILLERY DIVISION.

Maj. W. L. Lothrop.

2d Iowa Battery.  
5th Wisconsin Battery.  
6th Wisconsin Battery.  
7th Wisconsin Battery.

1st Michigan Light Artillery, Battery C.  
1st Michigan Light Artillery, Battery H.  
1st Illinois Light Artillery, Battery C.  
2d United States Artillery, Battery F.

UNASSIGNED TROOPS.

Engineer Regiment of the West.  
2d Missouri Infantry.  
2d Iowa Cavalry.  
2d Illinois Cavalry, 4 companies.

4th United States Cavalry, Companies B, C, and D.  
1st United States Infantry, Companies A, B, C, D, H, and I.

FLOTILLA BRIGADE.

Col. N. B. Buford.

27th Illinois Infantry.  
42d Illinois Infantry.  
15th Wisconsin Infantry.  

1st Illinois Light Artillery, Battery G.  
2d Illinois Light Artillery, Battery L.
No. 5.


CAMP BEFORE NEW MADRID,
March 15, 1862.

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with orders from General Pope, I took command of the siege train on the evening of the 12th instant, and proceeded with it to the position that had been assigned. I had under my command Companies A and H, First United States Infantry. I placed Company H in the battery on the left (Battery No. 1), in which were one 8-inch howitzer and one 24-pounder, and Company A in the battery on the right (Battery No. 2). This battery had two 24-pounders. I put this battery under the immediate command of Lieutenant Fletcher, commanding Company A. Lieutenant Reeder was also with this company. I was directed by General Stanley to open fire on the enemy at daylight on the 13th, which I did from both batteries. Our fire was briskly replied to by the fort, which was in front, and the gunboats, which took position both in front and towards our left flank. They threw rifled shot, shell, and round shot. At about 10 o'clock a.m. a round shot struck one of the guns in Battery No. 1, breaking a piece out of it, and killing 1 man and wounding 6. In the afternoon the gunboats withdrew from our front, and taking position beyond the reach of our guns, kept up a steady fire, with occasional intermissions, until sundown.

On the morning of the 14th I was preparing to open fire again, when I received an order from General Hamilton not to fire, as a flag of truce was approaching. Shortly after General Hamilton arrived at the batteries, and desired me to take 20 men of my company and ascertain whether or not the fort had been abandoned. Having no colors belonging to the First Infantry, I was furnished with the regimental colors of a regiment of volunteers to raise upon the fort. I proceeded to the fort and found that the enemy had deserted it. I raised the flag upon the ramparts and took possession of the works. I found that two of the enemy's guns had been dismounted and another struck and badly injured by our fire. I am unable to say what damage was done to the gunboats. Lieutenants Fletcher and Reeder displayed great zeal and activity during the whole engagement, although they, as well as the whole command, were nearly exhausted by fatigue and exposure. I regret to have to state that Lieutenant Reeder, after having exhibited so much zeal in the performance of his duty, was unfortunately wounded by the accidental discharge of his revolver, and was consequently deprived of the opportunity of entering the enemy's works with his company. Sergeants Connelly and Downey, of Company A, Corporal Youngman and Privates Morgan and Burke, of Company H, performed their duty at the guns with great coolness and skill; First Sergeant Libby, of Company H, was very attentive to his duties, and deserves much credit, as do all of the men of the two companies.

I inclose herewith a list of the killed, wounded, and missing.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Jos. A. Mower,
Captain, First Infantry, Commanding Siege Train.

Maj. Speed Butler,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

*Nominal list omitted shows 1 killed, 6 wounded, and 1 missing.
No. 6.


HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY,
Camp near New Madrid, Mo., March 16, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the artillery under my command during the investment and evacuation of New Madrid. Having been ordered by the general commanding to make a reconnaissance of the enemy's works and select a position to plant a siege battery, I went down on the 11th instant, with Capt. L. H. Marshall, First Infantry, and a squadron of dragoons, within about a half mile of the enemy's works. From this position (northwest from the town) I could see distinctly their gunboats and lower fort. I determined at once, from my observation, where to plant the battery, and on the 12th instant went to the same point again, in company with Colonel Bissell, of the Engineers, and Captain Marshall, to satisfy myself that I was not mistaken in the selection of the ground. Colonel Bissell and Captain Marshall thought the position to be a good one. The same evening, at dusk, Colonel Bissell and myself, with Colonel Morgan's brigade, the Tenth and Sixteenth Illinois Regiments, went down within about 500 yards in rear of the position where the battery was to be established. At this point one regiment was deployed as skirmishers and the other furnished with spades and shovels. The skirmishers advanced about 50 yards in front of the men in rear with spades and shovels, until the latter arrived on the ground where the battery was to be established. In a few moments the work was laid out and the men put to work. At daylight the work was completed, and three 24-pounder siege guns and one 8-inch howitzer put in position. This work was undoubtedly completed before the enemy had any knowledge of it. At daylight in the morning the enemy's forts and gunboats opened upon our battery and kept up a constant cannonading until about 12 o'clock m. After this they continued to fire at intervals until sundown. Captain Mower, of the First Infantry, and Lieutenant Reeder, with Companies A and H, served the guns, and all conducted themselves in the most gallant and creditable manner. Captain Mower remained in the battery until the town was evacuated by the enemy, and then placed our siege guns in the enemy's fort.

During the investment of New Madrid, Capt. A. M. Powell, First Missouri Light Artillery; Capt. Henry Hescock, same regiment; Capt. N. T. Spoor, Second Iowa Light Artillery, Captain Sands, Eleventh Ohio Light Artillery; and Lieutenant Darling's battery, Company F, Second Artillery, U. S. Army, were frequently under the enemy's fire, and all behaved in a very creditable manner.

Captain Powell, a few days after our arrival in front of New Madrid, was detached from the command and went to Point Pleasant with Colonel Plummer.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. LOTHROP,
Major, First Missouri Light Artillery, Commanding Artillery.

Maj. Speed Butler,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

7 R 8—VOL VIII
No. 7.


HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, 
April 20, 1862.

Major: In reporting upon the part taken by the First Division of this army in compelling the surrender of Island No. 10 I have the honor to state that I was assigned the command of the division on the 4th day of March, and on the same night a detachment of 500 men, commanded by Col. J. L. Kirby Smith, Forty-third Ohio Volunteers, made a reconnaissance in force, and after cannonading the town and forts for half an hour retired to their camp without loss. Upon the 6th of the same month my entire division, consisting of the First Brigade, Colonel Groesbeck commanding, and the Second Brigade, Col. J. L. Kirby Smith commanding, by the order of the major-general commanding, pushed our way into the town of New Madrid to within 700 yards of the upper fort, driving the enemy's infantry; but at this point, finding ourselves under a cross-fire of seven gunboats and the guns of both the forts, I deemed it proper to withdraw my troops. We were for half an hour under a fierce cannonade, and, strange to say, suffered only in 3 wounded.

The operations of the 13th March, in which my division had the honor to bear an important part, have already been reported to your office.* The time elapsing between the 13th of March and the 7th of April was occupied in instructing the division in the duties of outposts and the drill of the battalion and brigade. In all these I am happy to report decided progress.

On the 7th my division, accompanied by Captain Dees' Michigan battery, crossed the Mississippi from the upper fort immediately after the crossing of General Paine's division. Waiting for the head of General Hamilton's division, we took up the march immediately upon his arrival, and moved by the river route toward Tiptonville. Deserted camps and abandoned artillery indicated a flying enemy. Night coming on very dark and our guide being uncertain of the route, the command was bivouacked until morning, when a contraband informed me the enemy had surrendered to General Paine. Subsequently the same day we crossed the New Madrid Bend to Island No. 10. Covering the country for 7 miles perpendicular to the main road with skirmishers, we picked up about 40 prisoners. All the houses were found full of the enemy's sick, and cannon, ammunition, tents, wagons, and various material of war were found scattered through the bend. These we had no means to move. The major-general has already been apprised of these facts.

I transmit inclosed the reports of Colonels Groesbeck and Smith, brigade commanders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. S. STANLEY,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. First Division, Army Mississippi.

Maj. SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army Mississippi.

*No such report found from General Stanley; but see Col. John W. Sprague's report, p. 101.
No. 8.

Reports of Col. John Groesbeck, Thirty-ninth Ohio Infantry, commanding First Brigade.

HQRS. 1ST BRIG., 1ST DIV., DIST. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, Mo., March 15, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report to the general commanding the First Division the part taken in the late action before New Madrid by the brigade under my command, consisting of the Twenty-seventh and Thirty-ninth Regiments Ohio Infantry.

On the afternoon of the 12th instant I detailed Companies A and F, Twenty-seventh, and I and H, Thirty-ninth Ohio, to drive in the pickets of the enemy, hold an advanced position, and cover the parties detailed to plant our heavy artillery. He drove in the pickets, and took the position assigned him within 800 yards of the enemy's gunboat and principal fort.

At 3 o'clock on the morning of the 13th I moved forward with my brigade and took position on the right of the battery. The enemy's skirmishers immediately commenced firing upon us, but without doing any injury. A few minutes afterwards our artillery opened the engagement, and the brigade was ordered to fall back about 200 yards, which it did in good order, under a heavy fire of shot and shell from the guns of the fort. While lying there five companies of the Twenty-seventh Ohio were detached to take a position several hundred yards to the left, on a road leading past the enemy's fort, to guard against any flank movement. I then moved the brigade 300 yards to the left and took position within easy supporting distance of the battery, where the sloping bank of a bayou afforded considerable protection to the men, who remained thus placed during the rest of the day. The firing ceased about sunset. Having thrown out an additional company of pickets in front of the extreme left, the men remained in their position till daylight, when I was relieved.

I take pleasure in mentioning the good conduct of my command. It behaved with great coolness, although exposed to heavy fire the whole day.

Considering the closeness and rapidity of the firing, the casualties were remarkably few, viz, 1 killed, 3 severely wounded of Twenty-seventh Ohio, and 1 very slightly wounded of Thirty-ninth Ohio.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN GROESBECK,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. George D. Kellogg,
Assistant Adjutant-General, First Division.

HQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
Army of the District of the Mississippi, April 16, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding the First Division, the part taken in the expedition of the 7th instant by the brigade under my command, consisting of the Twenty-seventh and Thirty-ninth Regiments of Ohio Infantry.

On the morning of the 7th I embarked the brigade on board transports Trio and Fanny Gilmore. After crossing the Mississippi we marched 6 miles toward Tiptonville and bivouacked. Next morning marched 8 miles to Tiptonville. On our arrival there found that the whole rebel force had surrendered to Brigadier-General Paine. After
our midday heat I detailed four companies of the Twenty-seventh and three companies of the Thirty-ninth Regiment, under Major Noyes, of the Thirty-ninth Regiment, to deploy as skirmishers and scour the country between Tiptonville and Island No. 10, which was done, and a number of prisoners taken. The night of the 8th we bivouacked at Island No. 10. Next morning took transport Graham for camp at New Madrid. No casualties.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN GROESBECK,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. George D. Kellogg,

No. 9.


Headquarters Second Brigade, First Division,
April 17, 1862.

Sir: I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of this brigade at the capture of the rebel position at and near Island No. 10:

The brigade, consisting of the Forty-third Ohio Infantry, Lieut. Col. Wager Swayne, and the Sixty-third Ohio Infantry, Col. J. W. Sprague, crossed the river on the morning of the 7th instant, embarking at the upper fort at New Madrid, and landing at the site of the three-gun rebel battery just captured by our gunboats, and having been formed in line of battle, moved forward a half mile from the landing, and took a position in a wood near an abandoned rebel encampment of two regiments, apparently quite recently evacuated. A guard of 20 men was placed over the property here, and over a few prisoners, who, being sick or intoxicated, had failed to escape with the enemy. A company was sent back to the landing to render assistance and support to the rifle battery of Captain Dees, which had crossed with us. We remained at this point about an hour, until joined by the other brigade of the division (the First, Colonel Groesbeck), and then moved in the direction of Tiptonville to the support of General Paine, whose division was in advance. The brigade bivouacked about an hour after dark at a point near the bank of the river, and about 8 miles below the point where the landing had been made.

The march to Tiptonville was resumed in the morning and the brigade reached there about noon. The enemy had already surrendered, without fighting, to the advance of our army, and the brigade was placed in position as part of the guard of the prisoners. Two hours later the brigade was put in march for the late position of the enemy opposite Island No. 10. On the march thither the country between the road and the river was thoroughly beaten up by a strong line of skirmishers under Lieutenant-Colonel Swayne, and several prisoners taken. The brigade bivouacked opposite Island No. 10 about 5 p.m. On the morning of the 9th instant the brigade was moved, with the rest of the division, by transport, to New Madrid, and resumed its former encampment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. KIRBY SMITH,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Capt. George D. Kellogg, Assistant Adjutant-General.
No. 10.


HEADQUARTERS SIXTY-THIRD REGIMENT O. V. I.,
Camp near New Madrid, Mo., March 14, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the Sixty-third Regiment O. V. I., under my command, in obedience to your order, left camp about 3 o'clock Thursday morning, the 13th instant, and marched about 3 miles to a point, say, southwest of the town of New Madrid, and distant about 1 mile, and was there deployed in line of battle along the road, by your order, as a part of the support of a battery planted by our troops, say, one hundred rods in advance of our line.

Almost immediately after taking this position the guns of our batteries opened fire upon the fort and gunboats of the enemy, to which they replied with shot and shell. As soon as the enemy's gunboats got into their chosen positions it was found that the position of the regiment under my command was exposed to the cross-fire of at least one gunboat and the lower or principal fort of the enemy. By your order I moved my regiment forward about 25 rods in line of battle and halted along the base of a very slight elevation. While this new position did not remove my command from exposure to the cross-fire before mentioned, the elevation before mentioned afforded a partial protection. During the forenoon a few shovels were procured, and in a few hours a trench, say 4 feet wide and from 2 to 3 feet deep, was excavated, which afforded increased protection. The fire of the enemy continued during the entire day, with occasional intermissions. At night the fire of the enemy ceased, but about midnight we were visited by a terrific storm of rain, accompanied by thunder and lightning. Our little trench immediately filled with water and all were soaked by the falling rain.

At daylight next morning we were relieved, having occupied the position over twenty-four hours, exposed to a galling fire and the inclemency of the weather.

I have no casualties to report. One man, Private Thomas King, of Company H, Captain Jackson, was sent to the rear, and was afterwards seen a short distance from the regiment on his way to rejoin his company, but did not do so; he is still missing.

In conclusion, I beg leave to say that every officer and man under my command behaved with coolness and courage; not a word of complaint was made of hardship or fatigue.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN W. SPRAGUE,
Colonel Sixty-third Regiment O. V. I.

Col. J. L. KIRBY SMITH,

No. 11.


HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Pittsburg Landing, April 22, 1862.

SIR: I have to report that February 27, 1862, at Commerce, Mo., I received orders to organize the First Division of this army. The First
Brigade, under Col. John Groesbeck, was composed of the Thirty-ninth Ohio, Major Noyes commanding; Forty-third Ohio, Colonel Smith commanding, and Twenty-seventh Ohio, Colonel Fuller. The Second Brigade, Col. J. B. Plummer commanding, was composed of the Sixty-third Ohio, Colonel Sprague; Twenty-sixth Illinois, Colonel Loomis, and Eleventh Missouri, Lieutenant-Colonel Panabaker commanding. The Seventh Illinois Cavalry, under Colonel Kellogg; a detachment of the First United States Infantry, under Captain Williams; two companies of Engineer troops, volunteers, under Major Hasie, and Captain Sands' Eleventh Ohio Battery were also attached to the First Division.

The division marched from Commerce on the morning of the 28th of February, and reached Hunter's farm at midnight, the roads being almost impassable. The troops bivouacked that night in the mud and rain without a murmur. By order of General Pope, Colonel Kellogg's Seventh Illinois Cavalry was dispatched in pursuit of Jeff. Thompson and his band. After a running fight three light pieces of his artillery were captured and several prisoners taken, among them Capt. James T. Hogane and Lieut. D. B. Griswold, Engineers, C. S. Army. No official report of this affair, which was highly creditable to the Seventh Illinois Cavalry, was made to me.

Proceeding by easy stages, we reached New Madrid March 3, 1862. On the 2d of March, Col. J. L. Kirby Smith, Forty-third Ohio, escorted by Colonel Kellogg's Seventh Illinois Cavalry, made a daring reconnaissance, penetrating into the town of New Madrid to within three-quarters of a mile of the enemy's intrenchments. On the 3d the First Division advanced upon the town, Kellogg's cavalry forming the advance guard and covering the flanks. Colonel Fuller's Twenty-seventh Ohio deployed as skirmishers, supported by a section of Sands' Eleventh Ohio Battery and closely followed by the whole division. The enemy's pickets were gallantly driven in by Colonel Fuller's regiment. The orders to the division were to feel the enemy, seizing any advantage which might offer. To this end the Thirty-ninth Ohio was advanced, by order of General Pope, as skirmishers on the right flank, and were pushed forward on a line with Colonel Fuller's Twenty-seventh Ohio to within 1¼ miles of the enemy's principal works. Colonel Smith's Forty-third Ohio, in line of battle, supported Colonel Fuller, and protected the left flank of the division, supported by Sands' battery in the center, while Col. J. B. Plummer's brigade supported the right. The enemy withdrew to their intrenchments, but kept up an unrelenting fire of solid shot and shell from five gunboats and their works, 24-pounder shot, shell from 32-pounders and 64-pounders, besides missiles from guns of smaller caliber. The troops, unable to reply, evinced a calmness and steadiness worthy of veterans.

Reconnaissances having demonstrated that an assault of the enemy's works with the bayonet must have involved an unnecessary loss of life to our troops, it was most prudently not resorted to, though the bearing of the troops was such as to give reasonable hopes of success. On the other hand, it seemed doubtful whether, if taken, the works could be held against the fire of the enemy's gunboats.

Brigadier-General Stanley arrived in camp on the evening of the 3d. On the 4th a reorganization of division, &c., was made. General Stanley being from Ohio, the Ohio regiments passed from under my command. Having had evidence of their gallantry and coolness under fire, and feeling grateful for the cheerfulness with which both officers and men had responded to my efforts to enforce discipline and excite their ardor, I parted with them with regret. Their place, however, in the
reorganization of brigades and divisions was well filled by the Fifth Iowa, Lieutenant-Colonel Matthies, and Fifty-ninth Indiana, Col. J. I. Alexander, Colonel Worthington commanding the brigade thus constituted.

On the night of the 4th Colonel Worthington, with four guns, and Colonel Smith's command from the Forty-third Ohio, five companies of the Fifth Iowa, and two companies of the Fifty-ninth Indiana, drove in the enemy's pickets and opened a brisk fire on his position. (See his report herewith.) The general commanding having decided to occupy Point Pleasant, 7 miles below New Madrid, I cheerfully proposed Col. J. B. Plummer and the Second Brigade of my now Second Division for this service. This brigade consisted of the Eleventh Missouri, Lieutenant-Colonel Panabaker, and Twenty-sixth Illinois, Colonel Loomis. He proceeded on it on the 5th instant. At his request, my aide-de-camp, Lieut. William B. Gaw, accompanied him. The success which crowned Colonel Plummer's efforts reflected honor on the Second Division.

On the 6th, by direction of the commanding general, I detailed Major Robertson, in command of two companies of the Fifth Iowa, and Forty-sixth Indiana, Colonel Fitch, of General Palmer's division, temporarily attached to my division, to report to Col. Gordon Granger, who pressed the enemy on our left vigorously, driving in his skirmishers, but was unable, from want of heavy artillery, to make any serious impression, on account of the heavy fire of the enemy's gunboats and the exposed character of the position, without undue exposure of our troops. Colonel Granger speaks in the following terms of the officers and men engaged in this affair:

**Camp in front of New Madrid, March 6, 1862.**

As commander of the column mentioned within, which moved upon New Madrid yesterday, it affords me much satisfaction to more than corroborate every statement of the modest but gallant Major Robertson. His officers and men, under a terrific fire of round shot and shell for some two hours, behaved like veterans, and quite surprised me by their coolness and indifference to the danger which surrounded them. Major Robertson was especially conspicuous, never dismounting from his horse, although their sharpshooters tried their best to pick him off. Lieutenant Gordon, Fourth United States Cavalry, aide-de-camp, displayed rare courage with the skirmishers, and deserves special notice.

On the 7th instant a demonstration was made by the First Brigade of the Second Division, in conjunction with General Stanley's division. (See report herewith.) Colonel Plummer having received promotion as brigadier-general, a reorganization again took place on the 11th instant, and the Tenth Iowa and Twenty-sixth Missouri were constituted the Second Brigade of the Second Division, under Colonel Perczel.

On the 13th the Second Division was held in reserve as the support of the First Division. On the 14th, at 2 o'clock a. m., with Colonel Slack's brigade of General Palmer's Third Division, composed of the Forty-sixth and Forty-seventh Indiana, the Second Division was formed to march to the relief of General Stanley's First Division and the guards of the trenches. The darkness was palpable. The rain poured down in torrents. The men were obliged to wade through pools knee-deep. Silence having been strictly enjoined, the division, hoping to have the honor of leading in the assault on the enemy's works, moved steadily forward with cheerful alacrity, those assigned to that duty taking post in the rifle pits, half full of water, without a murmur. A heavy fog shrouded everything from view as the day dawned, and we waited
anxiously its lifting, in order to open fire on the enemy from our bat-
teries. At 6 a. m. the evacuation of the place was reported, as stated
in my report of the 14th instant,* as general of the trenches.

Under very considerable privations and hardships, under the severe
ordeal of long exposure to the shot and shell of the enemy without
power to reply, all the various regiments, both officers and men, who
have been under my orders, have deserved commendation.

Transports having reached us through a channel cut with enormous
labor under the direction of Colonel Bissell, on a suggestion advanced
by the subscriber, March 17, 1862, the Second Division embarked on
them April 7, to cross the Mississippi, which was accomplished in gal-
lant style, but without opposition, the gunboats Carondelet and Pitts-
burgh, under Captain Walke, having in dashing style silenced the en-
emy's shore batteries. The division marched 4 miles in the direction
of Tiptonville and bivouacked, lying upon their arms. At dawn, April
8, 1862, we pushed forward, and learned as we advanced of the evac-
uation of Island No. 10, and subsequently of the surrender of the whole
force of the enemy. Arrived at Tiptonville, the Second Division was
detailed as guard for the prisoners of war. The deportment of the offi-
cers and men towards them was worthy of the highest praise. It was
that of brave and generous men toward a discomfited enemy, and pro-
duced upon the minds of the prisoners of war a marked effect. After
exposure of no ordinary kind, without tents and only partial rations,
having accomplished the service assigned to the Second Division, it
returned to New Madrid.

Col. G. W. Cumming, Fifty-first Illinois, and the troops under his
command, deserve marked commendation for the energy and devotion
exhibited in caring for the prisoners of war and securing the captured
property. Col. William H. Worthington, Fifth Iowa, commanding First
Brigade, and Col. Nicholas Perczel, Tenth Iowa, commanding Second
Brigade, showed on all occasions so much promptitude, so much atten-
tion to the health and welfare as well as instruction of the brigades under
their respective commands—the camp of the Second Division exciting
the emulation of the whole army—as to prove them well fitted for their
responsible positions, and inspiring the men and officers under their or-
ders with a confidence which could not fail to prove of the highest value
in an engagement.

April 12 the division embarked on transports and proceeded down
the Mississippi River toward Fort Pillow, reaching a point 5 miles
above it Sunday, April 13. Here reconnaissances on the Arkansas
shore were pushed by Lieut. William B. Gaw, Volunteer Engineers,
with great boldness and entire success, during the 14th, 15th, and 16th,
when orders were received to proceed to Pittsburg Landing, Tenn.

The general commanding will have himself observed the creditable
and zealous devotion and unflinching readiness in discharge of duty
evined by the officers composing my staff, especially First Lieut. Will-
iam C. Russell, Eighth Missouri Volunteers, aide-de-camp and acting
assistant adjutant-general, who to close attention to his office duties
added coolness and gallantry under fire; Lieut. William B. Gaw, Volun-
teer Engineers; Brigade Surg. William Varian, who, in addition to his
medical duties, intelligently and efficiently performed, has at all times
cheerfully volunteered his services as an aide-de-camp; First Lieut. H.
Seymour Burt, Sixty-third Ohio, acting aide-de-camp, has distinguished
himself by his promptitude and gallantry; First Lieut. Charles A

* Not found.
Nazro, Twenty-sixth Illinois, as division quartermaster, has greatly assisted me by his attention and efficiency in the discharge of his arduous duties; Second Lieut. James E. Merriman, Twenty-sixth Illinois, acting aide-de-camp, also deserves mention for his active efforts until thrown out of activity by indisposition. I am informed by General Plummer that Lieut. William B. Gaw, aide-de-camp on my staff, rendered to him very important services in the construction of the batteries at Point Pleasant and in making reconnaissances of the vicinity. In justice to the Second Michigan Cavalry, I should mention the cool and soldierly bearing of a portion of it detailed by the commanding general as an escort to myself on a reconnaissance ordered by him March 3, 1862. From their ranks the first blood was drawn on that day, and though, to their chagrin, early ordered back by me, I am satisfied they would unhesitatingly have advanced wherever ordered. Captain Sands, Eleventh Ohio Battery, has on all occasions exhibited fine soldierly conduct, as the accompanying report exhibits.

I inclose the reports of Colonel Worthington and Colonel Perczel; also that of Major Robertson; to all of which your attention is invited.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SCHUYLER HAMILTON,

Capt. George A. Williams,
Chief of Staff.

No. 12.

Report of Col. William H. Worthington, Fifth Iowa Infantry, commanding First Brigade.

Hdqrs. 1st Brig., 2nd Div., Army of the Mississippi,
March 22, 1862.

Sir: I have the honor to submit the following report of the expedition under my command on the night of the 4th instant:

I left camp at 9 p. m., accompanied by Colonel Smith, of the Forty-third Ohio Infantry, with his command, and two guns of the Missouri and two of the Michigan artillery, together with five companies of the Fifth Iowa Infantry and two of the Fifty-ninth Indiana Infantry, of my brigade. Proceeding cautiously, with skirmishers on either side of my advance, to the suburbs of the town, I came upon the pickets of the enemy, who were posted in strong force. Receiving their fire, which was immediately returned, we drove them back. The guns of the Michigan battery were immediately brought into position on the left side of the road leading into town, near an old church, and opened a fire of shell upon the town. In a few seconds the guns of the Missouri battery, supported by Colonel Smith's command, were brought into position upon the right side of the road, and opened fire immediately. The enemy responded with very heavy guns, and soon obtained our exact range and distance; but few of their shells exploded, their fire coming from one gunboat stationed at the lower fort, one opposite the town, and one above the town. Our firing continued until the ammunition of the artillery was nearly exhausted, when the entire command was withdrawn in good order to the camp.

The conduct of all the troops engaged, both officers and men, was
creditable to themselves and our command, this being the first time ever under fire.

I regret to state that we lost 1 man killed from Company A, of the Fifth Iowa Infantry; one arm broken in Company I, of the same regiment; these being the only casualties worthy of notice.

I am, sir, most respectfully, yours,

W. H. WORTHINGTON,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Second Division.

Lieut. WILLIAM C. RUSSELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
Army of the Mississippi, March 22, 1862.

Sir: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my brigade in the attack upon New Madrid on the 7th instant:

Being ordered by Major-General Pope to repair with my brigade to a point in the rear of the upper part of the town of New Madrid as near as could be reached without being exposed to the view of the enemy and there await an attack to be made by General Stanley, with his division, upon the lower part of the town, and until he should have drawn off the troops from the upper fort and all the gunboats, with the exception of the one anchored at the mouth of the bayou, just above the upper portion of the town, with a view of then attempting to drive off with my riflemen the gunboat from the position then occupied and effect a lodgment of my brigade within the trenches of the upper fort, having arrived at the point designated by Lieutenant Kelly, of the United States Cavalry, who was sent by General Pope as aide and guide, my brigade was formed in line of battle, and skirmishers advanced. I then awaited the attack by General Stanley. As soon as he commenced firing upon the enemy they commenced throwing shells into the woods occupied by my troops, evidently expecting the main attack to come from that quarter. Instead of General Stanley's fire drawing the enemy's fire to the lower part of the town, as expected, it brought two boats from the lower fort in addition to the four gunboats lying at the upper fort when the attack was commenced. I then ordered a forward movement of my brigade, with a view to co-operate with and support the left of General Stanley's division. My skirmishers soon fell in with the Sixty-third Ohio Infantry, of General Stanley's division, and my brigade was halted. General Stanley himself soon appeared, to whom I reported. He, deeming it utterly impracticable to make a successful assault with the gunboats in the position then occupied, ordered the entire command to take position under cover of the woods, and sent to headquarters for further instructions. Whilst waiting for these the enemy continued to throw shell over us. Upon the return of the messenger I was ordered by General Stanley to return to camp. This was done in perfect order by the troops comprising the brigade, the enemy in the mean time continuing to fire upon us.

I am, sir, very respectfully, yours,

W. H. WORTHINGTON,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Second Division.

Lieut. WILLIAM C. RUSSELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.
No. 13.

Report of Maj. William S. Robertson, Fifth Iowa Infantry.

HDQRS. FIFTH IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,
March 6, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to an order issued from Col. W. H. Worthington, Fifth Iowa Infantry, commanding First Brigade, Second Division, Army of the Mississippi, I took three companies of the Fifty-ninth Indiana and two companies (A and B) of the Fifth Iowa Volunteer Infantry to Col. G. Granger, of the Third Michigan Cavalry, and was by him ordered to deploy the two Iowa and two of the Indiana companies as skirmishers to attack the town of New Madrid, Mo., on the north.

Throwing out my skirmishers, I advanced upon and engaged the enemy’s pickets about 400 yards north of the town plat, in a large corn field, driving them to their guard quarters within the town. Pressing closely upon them, and seeing that they were supported by 400 or 500 infantry and a piece of light artillery, I sheltered my men behind a fence, awaiting my support, the Forty-sixth Indiana Regiment being designated for that purpose. After keeping my men thus protected for a length of time, I sent word to Colonel Granger by one of his aides of my position and discoveries, and requested orders to advance or retire, when I received orders to retire to the middle of the corn field, which I did in good order. This position I held nearly an hour, when I was ordered by Colonel Granger to withdraw my skirmishers and return to camp.

It affords me pleasure to compliment the promptness, coolness and energy of the officers and men of my command throughout.

Our loss consisted of 1 man killed of the Fifty-ninth Indiana and 2 of the Fifth Iowa wounded.

W. S. ROBERTSON,
Major, Fifth Iowa Volunteer Infantry.

Lieut. B. F. PATTERSON,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

CAMP IN FRONT OF NEW MADRID,
March 6, 1862.

As commander of the column mentioned within, which moved upon New Madrid yesterday, it affords me much satisfaction to more than corroborate every statement of the modest but gallant Major Robertson. His officers and men, under a terrific fire of round shot and shell for some two hours, behaved like veterans, and quite surprised me by their coolness and indifference to the danger which surrounded them.

Major Robertson was especially conspicuous, never dismounting from his horse, although their sharpshooters tried their best to pick him off. Lieutenant Gordon, Fourth United States Cavalry, aide-de-camp, U. S. Army, displayed rare courage with the skirmishers, and deserves especial notice.

G. GRANGER,
Colonel, Commanding Third Michigan Cavalry.
ON BOARD STEAMBOAT CITY OF ALTON,
April 19, 1862.

SIR: In pursuance of Special Orders, No. 11, I have the honor to report as follows:

The Tenth Regiment Iowa Volunteers and Twenty-sixth Regiment Missouri Volunteers formed the Second Brigade of your division, then in camp near New Madrid. On the 12th of March the Second Division had been ordered out in the morning at 5 o'clock, and took position in the center of the line of battle formed by the whole army towards New Madrid, the Second Brigade in the second line. At 3 o'clock p. m. the Second Division had been ordered back to camp. The 13th, at 3 o'clock in the morning, we marched to the right of New Madrid, to relieve the division of General Stanley, and had to protect our batteries operating against the lower fort of the rebels. The Second Brigade was drawn up in a corn field, a small wooded land separating them from the rebel batteries. According to your orders, a company as skirmishers had been thrown forward under Captain Randleman, who at 7 o'clock a.m. reported that 2 men had come to them with a flag of truce, asserting that New Madrid and all its forts had been evacuated the night previous by the rebels. I reported the case to you, and received your orders to send a field officer and 20 men to New Madrid, that he may inquire if the statement be true. I detailed Major McCalla, accordingly, who entered the rebel forts, found them deserted, and reported to this effect. You then ordered four companies, one from each regiment of your division, to occupy the town and the forts, which being accomplished, the Second Brigade was ordered back into camp.

On the 7th of April the Second Brigade, with the rest of your division, marched to New Madrid, went on board steamboat, and was disembarked towards evening about 3 miles below New Madrid. The line of march having been ordered, we marched about 4 miles in the wake of the troops which preceded us, and bivouacked in the woods.

April 8, in the morning, renewed our march at 9 o'clock a.m. Received the news of the evacuation of Island No. 10 at 12 o'clock m.; received the news of the surrender of the rebel forces to General Pope at 2 o'clock p. m. Arrived at Tiptonville, encamped there, and returned April 10 to our camp near New Madrid.

The men and officers behaved all very well. The greatest order was sustained throughout the whole operations. All had been ready and expected to encounter the enemy, and I do not think it boastful to assert that the Second Brigade of your fine division would not have been missing in the hour of deadly conflict.

I am, sir, yours, respectfully,

N. PERCZEL,

Lieut. WILLIAM C. RUSSELL,

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH DIVISION,
ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, APRIL 16, 1862.

SIR: The operations of this division in the attack on New Madrid, Mo., consisted only in driving the rebel pickets and skirmishers into their intrenchments on the day before the evacuation of the place by the rebels. On the morning of the 7th of April instant this division was embarked on steamboats, with intrenching tools, with a view to make a lodgment on the Kentucky shore near Watson's Landing. During that day the gunboat Carondelet had dismantled a small fort at the landing, and under cover of the gunboats my division crossed, each regiment landing in succession, amid the cheers of the men, and rejoicing in the success of Major-General Pope's plans for the reduction of Island No. 10. The intrenching tools were piled quickly on the rebel breastworks, it being apparent that success in capturing the flying rebels depended entirely upon rapid marching and not upon field works.

The First Brigade, commanded by Col. James D. Morgan, consisting of the Tenth Illinois Regiment, commanded by Lieut. Col. John Tillson, and the Sixteenth Illinois Regiment, commanded by Col. R. F. Smith, were ordered to take the advance. The Second Brigade, commanded by Col. G. W. Cumming, consisted of the Twenty-second Illinois Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Hart, and the Fifty-first Illinois Regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bradley, followed, with orders to send small parties upon the road leading from our line of march and report the position of the rebels if found. We had advanced but a short distance before our advance guard and flankers commenced sending in prisoners. They were ordered to the rear, and our march continued as rapidly as it could safely be done. One of the parties sent out by Colonel Cumming came suddenly upon Island No. 10, the enemy's gunboats and transports, and would have captured the whole by 2 o'clock p. m. of that day but for my orders to Colonel Cumming to keep as near the First Brigade as possible, in order to support me if I became engaged with the rebels.

We had advanced but a few miles before a small force of the rebel cavalry was observed, but they fled on our approach. After marching about 9 miles we discovered the rebels, well posted and in force, consisting of 2,500 infantry, 150 cavalry, supported by five pieces of excellent field guns. I ordered Colonel Morgan to form a line for an attack, which was promptly and well done. The Tenth Regiment formed in line, and the Sixteenth formed in column of divisions to support the line at any point or to make flank movements if required; but before we could reach the rebels they fled. Again they formed, and stood until our skirmishers fired once, killing 1 of their men and wounding another, and then fled. The third time they formed, and on our approach fled as before. We continued our march to Tiptonville, as General Pope directed, a distance of 14 miles from our landing. The brigade was well encamped in tents left by the flying rebels. A mile and a half in our rear Colonel Cumming's command was lying upon their arms. To our left and nearly in front of Colonel Cumming the rebels were encamped. During the night the pickets of the First Brigade took 359 prisoners.
At 2 o'clock a.m. of the 8th a flag of truce, borne by the adjutantgeneral of Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall, was conducted to my headquar-
ters. He brought a written communication from General Mackall,
tendering the unconditional surrender of his entire force, which was
accepted, and during the day was surrendered about 3,900 men, besides
the prisoners taken during the day before and straggling parties picked
up by scouts. The whole force captured exceeded 5,000 men. A large
amount of heavy and light artillery, muskets, stores, &c., were also
taken. I beg leave to refer General Pope to the reports of Colonel
Morgan and Colonel Cumming, transmitted herewith. In Colonel Cum-
mimg's report will be found a very clear statement of all public property
taken from the enemy.

I cannot close this report without referring to the very prompt and
energetic manner in which my officers and men discharged their duties.
With a brave and willing command an officer can accomplish any duty
required of him. I am under obligations to Colonel Scott, Assistant
Secretary of War, and to Major Butler, of General Pope's staff, for
their efficient assistance on the morning of the 8th instant.

Respectfully submitted.

E. A. Paine,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Fourth Division.

Maj. Speed Butler,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 16.

Reports of Col. James D. Morgan, Tenth Illinois Infantry, commanding
First Brigade.

Hdqrs. Tenth Regiment Illinois Volunteers,
Bird's Point, March 3, 1862.

General: I returned last evening with Captain Noleman's cavalry.
The expedition you ordered to Sikeston, under my command, was not
as successful as I could have wished. Jeff. Thompson escaped, as usual.
After running him some twenty-four hours he made a stand some 3
miles below Sikeston, on the New Madrid road. He was attacked by
Captain Noleman's First Illinois Cavalry; Company K, Twenty-second
Regiment Illinois Volunteers, under the command of Lieutenant Buch-
anan, and a detachment of the Tenth Illinois Volunteers of 30 men,
under the command of Lieutenant Gallion, same regiment (Company
D). A running fight took place and resulted in the defeat of Jeff.
Thompson, the capture of three 1-pounder cannon, one flag, one killed,
several wounded, and a number of prisoners, including a captain and
lieutenant. During the engagement two companies Seventh Illinois
Cavalry made a charge and captured one piece of artillery; the other
two were taken by Captain Noleman's company.
The pursuit was continued to within 4 miles of New Madrid; some
say two miles and a half. Captain Burrell's company (First Illinois
Cavalry) did not come up in time to take part in the engagement. The
Twenty-second Illinois Volunteers were on the march to Sikeston on
the Benton road, and the Tenth Regiment Illinois Volunteers 9 miles
north of Sikeston. From all the information I could get it was thought
impossible for Jeff. Thompson to return by any other than the Benton.
road, or I should have had all my command at Sikeston except the cavalry.

Captain Noleman deserves credit for his activity and perseverance in the pursuit and the part taken in the engagement. Like credit is due to the officers and men of the infantry engaged.

The cannon and prisoners taken were left in charge of General Pope's command.

Yours, truly,

JAMES D. MORGAN,
Colonel Tenth Regiment Illinois Volunteers.

General E. A. Paine,
Commanding Cairo and Dependencies.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, FOURTH DIVISION,
Camp near New Madrid, Mo., April 11, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the part taken by the brigade under my command came so directly under your personal observation and direction during the recent movements of the Army of the Mississippi that I deem it entirely unnecessary to make a formal and detailed report. Our march to the transports; our embarkation; crossing the river; our disembarking; our march to Tiptonville; the utter rout of the rebels; the number of prisoners taken during the day and night of the 7th instant; the arrival of officer at our picket lines, and the surrender with which he was intrusted of General Mackall and his whole command; the arrival of the Second Brigade at our camp on the morning of the 8th instant, and the rapid march from Tiptonville of the Tenth and Sixteenth Regiments to the upper ferry at Reelfoot Lake, and the success met with in the additional capture of prisoners, and our safe return to this our present camp without the loss of a single man, all took place under your own eye and observation. I will only add that every officer and man of my command did his whole duty with a promptness and soldierlike coolness that met my entire approbation, as I hope it will yours.

JAMES D. MORGAN,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Fourth Division.

General E. A. Paine,
Commanding Fourth Division.

No. 17.


HDQRS. 2D BRIG., 4TH DIV., ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Camp near New Madrid, April 10, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with orders received from your headquarters on Monday morning, April 7, 1862, I marched with the Second Brigade of your division, consisting of the Twenty-second and Fifty-first Illinois Regiments, to the upper fort at New Madrid, when we embarked on steamers and proceeded down the river, in company with the First Brigade, under Colonel Morgan. We landed at the enemy's battery on the Kentucky shore, about 6 miles below New Madrid, near
Watson's Landing, the guns of this battery having been silenced by the enemy fleeing on our approach. Two large guns, a howitzer, and a quantity of ammunition were the trophies obtained at this battery. From this place we proceeded towards Tiptonville, Tenn., to which place we were informed the enemy had retreated. After marching about 14 miles from Watson's Landing I was informed that the enemy had left some valuable property in an artillery camp about half a mile on our right and that some negroes were plundering the property left there. I immediately halted the brigade, and, taking with me a company from each regiment, proceeded to this camp, and found there a large ammunition wagon, a forge wagon, and some tents and bedding, all in good order, and was also informed that two field pieces which the enemy had attempted to take with them had been abandoned some distance from this camp. I stationed a guard at this place to prevent the captured property from being plundered, and sent an officer back to the gunboats to have a force detailed to take the field pieces, ammunition wagon, and other property found here to the landing. The brigade was then ordered forward, and overtook the First Brigade some 4 or 5 miles from the landing, at a point where the road branches off to Island No. 10.

Here I received your order to reconnoiter this road as far as the river. I immediately threw forward two companies as skirmishers, one on each side of the road, and in this way proceeded about a mile, which brought me to the river and in full view of the famous Island No. 10. Here we took some 5 or 6 prisoners, who informed us that the enemy had not over 500 men at the island, the rest having retreated towards Tiptonville. Upon receiving this information I at first determined to take the island, but finding no boats with which to reach it, and having received your order to push on to Tiptonville after making this reconnaissance, I was obliged to abandon the idea of taking the island, and proceeded with my brigade to within 1¼ miles of Tiptonville, where I learned the enemy was encamped. Having also learned that you had passed the enemy's left with the First Brigade and cut off his retreat in that direction, we took a position on his right flank, with our left resting on an impenetrable swamp which extended along the enemy's rear, and sent an orderly officer to inform you of my position. By these movements the enemy was prevented from moving in any direction except towards the river, where two of our gunboats were already stationed.

In this position we posted a strong guard, and slept upon our arms in sight of the enemy's camp-fires and within hearing of his drums. About midnight Captain Houghtaling joined us with part of his battery. Here we expected to give the enemy battle, but finding themselves hemmed in, they surrendered without striking a blow. Soon after the surrender I was ordered by Major-General Pope to take charge of the prisoners, who were about 3,000 in number, including Generals Mackall and Gantt, and for this purpose formed my brigade on two sides of an open square. The prisoners were formed in close column of divisions, guarded by Houghtaling's battery in front, the Twenty-second Illinois on their right flank, the Fifty-first Illinois in their rear, and their left towards the timber, which was soon after occupied by other troops. I was also ordered by General Pope to take charge of the arms and property taken with the enemy, and for this purpose kept my brigade on duty during the day and through the terrible storm Tuesday night without shelter and during the day on Wednesday,
when both regiments were sent to New Madrid in charge of the prisoners and a portion of the captured property.

The kind and quantity of property captured I beg leave to specify in a report by itself, and cannot close this report without referring to the good conduct of my command. I am greatly indebted to the officers of both regiments for the energetic and ready manner in which my orders were executed, and also to the men for their willing obedience. Through the fatigue of the march, exposure to the worst of storms, without shelter through the whole of one night and day, and the constant duty required, I am proud to say that both the officers and men performed their entire duty with cheerfulness and zeal, which entitles them all to great praise. I may, therefore, be pardoned the indulgence of a gratified pride in the soldierly qualities and conduct of the officers and men of my command.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. CUMMING,
Colonel 51st Ill. Vols., Commanding Second Brigade.

Brig. Gen. E. A. PAINE,
Commanding Fourth Division, Army of the Mississippi.

No. 18.


HDQRS. FIFTH DIVISION, DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Camp near Point Pleasant, Mo., March 27, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with the request of the general commanding I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my division since I assumed command of it:

I marched with my command from our camp near New Madrid about 12 o'clock m. on the 5th instant for this point. The command was composed of the Eleventh Missouri, Lieutenant-Colonel Panabaker; the Twenty-sixth and Forty-seventh Illinois, under Colonels Loomis and Bryner; a squadron of cavalry of the Second and Third Michigan, commanded by Captain Godley, of the former regiment; Captain Powell's battery of four pieces of the First Missouri Light Artillery, and one company of Engineer troops, under command of Major Hasie. Three other companies of cavalry which accompanied me were distributed by the general's order as picket guards along the road.

The march was made by a circuitous route, for the purpose of avoiding 5 miles of road upon the river bank, upon which we would have been exposed to a fire from the enemy's gunboats. My object was to reach Point Pleasant about dark, take possession of the town, and establish my batteries and rifle pits during the night. But at dark I found I was between 3 and 4 miles from the town, my men extremely fatigued by a march of 14 miles over a very bad road, and unfitted for labor. I therefore concluded to bivouac and wait for daylight, which I did without fires.

During the night the town was reconnoitered, and I ascertained there were none of the enemy's forces there. Early on the following morning I approached with my whole command within a mile and a
quarter of the town, and then moved rapidly forward, with a body of infantry as skirmishers, followed by a section of artillery and a squad of cavalry, into the town, which we surprised. One of the enemy’s transports, the Mary Keene, was lying at the landing, and another upon the opposite side of the river. I regret to say that we were discovered by the enemy, and both boats were thereby enabled to escape, though not without serious injury. Several men were killed on the former by our infantry and several shots from our artillery passed through her.

The approach of an enemy’s gunboat induced me to withdraw the artillery and cavalry from the town. The gunboat immediately opened its guns upon the town, without regard to the inhabitants, who were their friends, but was driven off by the infantry.

During the following night I established the guns in batteries on the river bank and opened rifle pits for about 280 men, who were selected from the different regiments for this duty and placed under command of a gallant officer, Capt. A. J. Weber, of the Eleventh Missouri Volunteers. I subsequently, on the 17th instant, placed the troops in town, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Tinkham, of the Twenty-sixth Illinois Volunteers, who did good service.

Not supposing the commanding general desires a diary of each day’s bombardment, I would simply remark that the enemy’s gunboats continued to pass and repass this point up to the 13th instant, the day of the abandonment of New Madrid, and on every occasion opened their guns upon us. As my guns were not sufficiently heavy to do them any injury, I gave orders that they should not reply. At first they approached our shore, but were in every instance driven off by our sharpshooters. Learning wisdom from experience, they finally passed up and down close to the opposite shore, and, the river being here a mile and a half wide, they threw their shells at us with impunity. On the 11th instant a battery of two heavy guns was established by the enemy on the opposite bank of the river, immediately opposite the town, supported, as I have since ascertained, by 600 infantry, which has fired upon us daily. It is very remarkable that the enemy have thrown into this town since it has been occupied by me several hundred shots and shells without killing or wounding a man of my division. The only injury they have done us is the killing of one artillery horse. Many of their shots have been well directed, and shells have burst over our guns and rifle pits without effect. On Sunday, the 16th instant, three gunboats passed up and opened fire upon us, in conjunction with their battery on the opposite shore. One of them came within 20 yards of the shore and attempted to land, but was driven off as usual. On their return they resumed the conflict. They threw about 100 shells into the town without effect, except upon the houses of their friends.

On the 12th instant the Eighth Wisconsin Volunteers, under Lieutenant-Colonel Robbins, arrived here as a part of my division, and on the night of the 11th instant eight companies of the Seventh Illinois Cavalry also arrived, under Colonel Kellogg.

On the morning of the 23d instant, in compliance with the general’s order, I dispatched Major Rawalt, with five companies of the Seventh Illinois Cavalry, to pursue the marauding parties of Jeff. Thompson, who were robbing through the country west of us. The cavalry overtook a small party of the enemy on the plank road, about 20 miles from here, and after skirmishing with them for a short time the latter succeeded in wounding 4 of our men, 2 of whom have since died.
Owing to the character of the country I did not deem it prudent the cavalry should continue the pursuit. I inclose herewith Major Rawalt's report of the affair.*

Since the establishment of the battery of siege guns below, the gunboats have not troubled us.

I would remark, in conclusion, that all the troops of this division who have been under fire have behaved well, and that I am much indebted to Captain Godley, of the Second Michigan Cavalry, for the untiring energy with which he reconnoitered the country around this point, and also to Captain Flad, Engineer officer, and Lieutenant Gaw, of General Hamilton's staff, who superintended the establishment of the guns and the construction of the rifle pits.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. PLUMMER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Maj. SPEED BUTLER,
A. A. G., Hdqrs. Dist. of the Miss., Camp near New Madrid, Mo.

No. 19.

Reports of Col. Napoleon B. Buford, Twenty-seventh Illinois Infantry.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Opposite Island No. 10, March 17, 1862—8 p. m.

SIR: Flag-Officer Foote's flotilla, with my command, arrived here on the morning of the 15th. No serious demonstration was made until yesterday morning. I have reconnoitered in person the Missouri shore each day opposite the whole line of the enemy's defenses. Late yesterday afternoon I planted one 6-pounder opposite the floating battery of the enemy, mounting nine heavy guns in rows, and below two earthworks, mounting four and five guns, on Island No. 10, and opened fire. My 6-pounder fell short each of the seven shots fired. The enemy threw shells over me a quarter of a mile.

To-day I have observed the shore and have twice been under fire. The country is so overflowed that my troops can find no ground to march on except the margin of the river and the fields filled with sloughs, which are from 2 to 5 feet deep, and ponds. The clearings entered about one-quarter of a mile back, and the forests are impassable.

Lieutenant Lyford arrived this afternoon, with four siege guns (24-pounders) with him, and Captain Maynadier and I have again reconnoitered for a position to place them, and can only do so under fire. We shall try to erect earthworks to-night. To get to the place the guns must be drawn across a slough 4 feet deep. He has no artillerists. I have the Twenty-seventh and Forty-second Illinois Volunteers, the Fifteenth Wisconsin, and the Fourteenth Missouri, one company of the Second Illinois Artillery, which is new, with four 6-pounders, and one company of cavalry. If we do not get a footing on the other side of the river this force is enough, except artillerists. My transports are landed next to an overflowed bank, so that I cannot communicate with them except in a boat. The gunboats and the mortars have thrown shells apparently into the enemy's camp, and the tents on Island No. 10 have been removed. I have seen the Grampus and four transports.

*See expedition to Little River, March 23, post.
To-day the cannonading has been sublime, but at night the enemy continued to return fire with one gun from his upper battery, which is very low. I doubt not the noble efforts of the flotilla, conducted as they are with courage, skill, and judgment, will be successful; but if the enemy holds out as he has done to-day it will take time and perseverance.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

N. B. BUFORD,
Colonel, Commanding U. S. Forces.

General HALLECK.

HDQRS. U. S. FORCES OPPOSITE ISLAND NO. 10, MO.,
March 31, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that since I have been in command of the forces at this place, having left but a small number of troops at Columbus and a smaller number at Hickman, Ky., I have learned of daily reconnaissances of rebel cavalry in the vicinity of the latter place, and that two regiments, one of infantry and one of cavalry, were at Union City, who were in railroad and telegraphic communication with Humboldt, where there was a large force.

On the 29th instant I received letters from the commanders both at Columbus and Hickman, each expressing the desire for re-enforcements, the latter, Lieutenant-Colonel Hogg, proposing that on the arrival of cavalry re-enforcements he must go south of Union City and destroy a trestle bridge and cut the telegraph wire. On the same day I received dispatches from General Strong, at Cairo, who intimated that I should act in the premises on my own judgment. On the same day also I exhibited all my dispatches to Flag-Officer Foote, and suggested to him that if my forces were not required here in aid of his operations for two days I would take a part of them and march on Union City. He heartily concurred.

On the 30th, at 10 o'clock a.m., I embarked the Twenty-seventh Regiment Illinois Volunteers, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Harrington, and the Fifteenth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, under command of Colonel Heg, and arrived at Hickman at 12 m., when I summoned Lieutenant-Colonel Hogg to join me immediately with his two companies of the Second Illinois Cavalry, and Captain Hutchens' company of cavalry, attached by General McClernand to the Twenty-seventh Regiment; also Captain Sparrestrom's battery of four 6-pounders. I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Foster, of the Twenty-second Regiment Missouri Volunteers, with his four companies, to remain as a reserve. I also conferred with Captain Dove, of the U. S. Navy, commanding the gunboat Louisville, and communicated to him my plans. Except the commanders above named no one knew my plans.

I gave out to the citizens of Hickman that on the hill in rear of the town I would review all the troops. The people from the country remained to see the review. At 2.30 o'clock p.m. the column got under way with a light train and one day's rations in their haversacks. The march was in the following order: 1st, the cavalry; 2d, the Twenty-seventh Regiment; 3d, the company of artillery; 4th, the Fifteenth Wisconsin Regiment. The march was without a halt for 6 miles on a dusty road, the thermometer at 80°, and we got in advance of the persons whom I thought would be likely to carry the intelligence of our march to Union City. The obstacle we encountered was at Reelfoot River; the rail-
road and country bridges had both been destroyed, the banks were precipitate, and the crossings miry, but the crossing was made with alacrity. Beyond the route was through a dense woods, flat grounds, and bad roads. At 7 p.m. it was too dark to proceed, so I ordered a halt in a lane. We bivouacked, two companies of cavalry in front, artillery in battery in the lane, the Twenty-seventh on the right, the Fifteenth on the left, and Hutchens' cavalry in the rear. I ordered all the houses in the vicinity to be strictly guarded. I detained every one at Mr. Lawson's (a rebel) house. I learned he had been apprised of our advance by one of his neighbors, and apprehended information had reached Union City.

At dawn the column moved. It was in the same order as the day before. It was a little over 4 miles to Union City. We had not stopped for breakfast. Before 7 a.m. we were in sight of the rebel camp, at the distance of half a mile. I formed my plan of attack, which was executed as the column marched up in succession. First, Lieutenant-Colonel Hogg formed his cavalry in front and gallantly led it on. While it was forming in the swampy woods the rebel pickets fired fifteen shots, which was their first notice of our approach. The Twenty-seventh Regiment was next formed in line of battle and led by Lieutenant-Colonel Harrington over obstacles in perfect order. The company of artillery was led by Captain Sparrestrom through an opening made in the Twenty-seventh for their passage. While passing to take their position the enemy's cavalry was seen drawn up in line of battle, about 700 in number, opposite Lieutenant-Colonel Hogg, who opened fire on them with carbines. The rebel infantry was seen huddled in squads, but did not form in line. As the artillery advanced, led gallantly by Captain Sparrestrom and followed by Major Stolbrand, who was suffering from a contusion occasioned by a fall from his horse and unable to ride but full of enthusiasm, Colonel Heg led up his regiment and formed in line of battle on the left, facing the rebel cavalry, which outflanked ours in that direction. Quickly the artillery had attained the hill in full view of both camps, one of which was tents and the other wooden huts, with a parade ground of about 40 acres between them, and opened fire. The whistle of the departing engine was heard, leaving three cars at the depot, and the stampede of infantry, cavalry, loose horses, and citizens was complete. The artillery moved forward, and the cavalry and infantry marched into the camps.

The artillery fired twenty-seven shots. The infantry did not draw a trigger. By my order Captain Hutchens made a detour to the right and captured 14 prisoners. Lieutenant-Colonel Hogg, with one company, went into Union City to call the citizens to a conference with me. He found they had run into the woods, with few exceptions. Our work was accomplished. We had surprised the command of Col. Edward Pickett, commanding a brigade of one regiment, the Twenty-first Tennessee Infantry, numbering, as their morning report shows (we captured the books), 616 men, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Tilman, and one regiment of cavalry, commanded by Colonel Jackson, all of whom ran before they could see how large a force was attacking them. I ordered both camps to be burned, which was effectually done. Powder exploded in many of the tents. I captured 100 mules and horses and 12 wagons, also a lot of sabers and carbines, which were brought off. I had the telegraph pole next the depot destroyed, and ran the three cars away from the depot, took out the baggage and mail matter, and ordered the cars set on fire. I found provisions and goods in the railroad depot, but concluded not to destroy any useful buildings. I
loaded up all the wagons we took with the articles captured and could not bring away more. The troops had not breakfasted, were weary, and had a march of 15 miles before them. In two hours after arriving we marched in the same order we had advanced, except placing Captain Hutchens' cavalry company as a rear guard. We captured three large flags and two guidons, all of silk, and one of them with elegantly embroidered letters, "Victory or Death."

We burned all the baggage, clothing, and provisions, so that if the enemy returned they must have found themselves destitute. I think we destroyed 50 trunks and more than 100 stand of arms.

It gives me great pleasure to speak of the good conduct of all the officers and men under my command. They had been confined for fifteen days on the transports near this place; they marched 30 miles in a little less than twenty-four hours; they slept on the ground; they made no fire; they respected all private property; they obeyed all my orders with cheerful alacrity; they almost fasted until they reached the transports we had left at Hickman, where we arrived at 2.30 p.m. this day; they embarked, and arrived here before night. When did troops behave better? They made but one complaint, and that was that the enemy would not stand. My thanks are due to Lieutenant-Colonel Hogg, Lieutenant-Colonel Harrington, Colonel Heg, Captain Sparrestrom, and Captain Hutchens (I named them in the order of march), and all the officers and soldiers in their commands. With such troops any commander would feel sure of victory. I had but one staff officer with me, Adjt. Henry A. Rust, of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, who exhibited, as he did at Belmont, all the qualities of a gallant soldier, worthy to be a commander.

Lieutenant-Colonel Hogg had provided me with two trusty guides. His judgment was only equaled by his gallantry. As my place was in front of Island No. 10, to co-operate with our gallant Navy and its war commander, Flag-Officer Poote, I felt compelled to return as soon as the main object was accomplished.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

N. B. BUFORD,
Colonel, Commanding in the Field.

Major-General HALLECK.

No. 20.


HEADQUARTERS SECOND IOWA CAVALRY,
Camp near Madrid, Tenn., April 11, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in compliance with orders from Brigadier-General Granger, commanding cavalry division, I proceeded on the 7th, with the band and companies K and L (Hepburn's battalion), the advance of my regiment, to the Tennessee shore, reporting on my arrival, about 2.30 a.m., at Watson's farm, to Major-General Pope. By him I was ordered to proceed at daylight to the camp of the enemy opposite Island No. 10. Adjutant Schnitzer, First Battalion, Second Iowa Cavalry, was detailed, with 12 men, as an advance guard. About 1½ miles below the foot of the island I found a 9 or 12 pounder gun protected by an earthwork; half a mile above this, an earthwork—upon this the enemy had been at work the day of the evacuation; half a mile
above another work, completed, but without armament. Near the latter is a ravine, which contained a large amount of ordnance stores and provisions.

Before reaching this ravine I had placed a guard over steamboats, wharf-boats, and prisoners, consisting of soldiers, deck-hands, and laborers recently employed on the fortifications of the enemy; then moved up through the camp of the enemy with my command, collecting prisoners as I marched up. Observing that one of our transports with troops was approaching from Island No. 10 I went to meet her. Met Adjutant Schnitzer returning from the upper batteries of the Tennessee and Kentucky shore. A few minutes after I met General Buford with a party of troops, and reported to him the condition of the boats; suggested to him that if an engineer and crew could be put on the Admiral she would be of service to convey the prisoners to General Pope; also asked that I might be permitted to put the 200 prisoners taken by me in charge of his troops, and was referred by him to Colonel Heg, with whom I left my prisoners. Having ascertained that the camps above were entirely evacuated, General Buford having force sufficient to collect the prisoners and property and guard them, I returned with my command to Watson's farm. Finding that the commanding general had gone to Tiptonville, I went there and found that he had left, and by order of General Hamilton, commanding, remained until ordered back to camp to-day.

I could not procure an American flag to place over the camp of the enemy. The guidons of my companies and standard of my regiment were the first flags to take the place of those of the rebels.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. ELLIOTT,
Colonel Second Iowa Cavalry.

The Assistant Adjutant-General,
Headquarters Department of the Mississippi.

No. 21.

Reports of Flag-Officer Andrew H. Foote, U. S. Navy.

United States Steamer Benton,
Off Island No. 10, April 2, 1862.

General: Last night an armed boat expedition was fitted out from the squadron and the land forces at this point, under command of Colonel Roberts, of the Forty-second Illinois Regiment. The five boats comprising the expedition were in charge of First Master J. T. Johnson, of the Saint Louis, assisted by Fourth Master G. P. Lord, of the Benton; Fourth Master Pierce, of the Cincinnati; Fourth Master Morgan, of the Pittsburgh, and Master's Mate Scoville, of the Mound City, each with a boat's crew of 10 men from their respective vessels, and carrying in all 100 men, exclusive of officers, under command of Colonel Roberts.

At midnight the boats reached the upper or No. 1 fort, and pulling directly in face, carried it, receiving only the harmless fire of two sentinels, who ran on the discharge of their muskets, while the rebel troops in the vicinity rapidly retreated, whereupon Colonel Roberts spiked the six guns mounted in the fort and retired with the boats uninjured.
The commanding officer represents all under his command, from their coolness and determination, as being ready to perform more hazardous service had it been required to the fulfillment of the object of the expedition.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Comdg. Dept. of the Mississippi, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.

---

UNITED STATES STEAMER BENTON,
Off Island No. 10, April 3, 1862.

GENERAL: This morning the Benton, Cincinnati, and Pittsburgh, with three mortar boats, opened and continued for more than an hour a fire on the rebels' heavy floating battery at Island No. 10, when the battery, having received several shells from the rifles and mortars, cut loose from her moorings and drifted 2 or 3 miles down the river. The shells were thrown from the flotilla on different parts of the island and into the rebel batteries lining the Tennessee shore. The return fire produced no effect upon the squadron. No more men than were actually necessary to man the rebel batteries were visible.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Comdg. Dept. of the Mississippi, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.

---

FLAG-STEAMER BENTON,
Off Island No. 10, April 6, 1862.

GENERAL: I inclose several papers in relation to our operations here. I have written Commodore Porter that, in consideration of my having authority to modify the Eastport, now preparing for a gunboat at Mound City, into a ram, and the two boats you refer to as being built also for that purpose, he had better not attempt to fit out the steamer Choctaw, at Saint Louis, as he proposes, into a ram, but to confine himself to fitting out and getting the Essex ready to join us as soon as possible. If under your authority you wish Commodore Porter to fit out the Choctaw, he will of course do it under your directions. I have no authority to act in the matter except what may be authorized and directed by you.

As you will perceive by the accompanying papers, there is so much hazard in running the blockade with our badly-protected gunboats, and the rebels being so much on the alert, I consider it injudicious to hazard another boat in attempting to reach New Madrid.

I am not yet informed of the condition of the Carondelet.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Army of the West, Saint Louis, Mo.
Commodore H. Walke,
Commanding Carondelet:

COMMODORE: You will avail yourself of the first fog or rainy night and drift your steamer down past the batteries on the Tennessee shore and Island No. 10 until you reach New Madrid. I assign you this service, as it is vitally important to the capture of this place that a gunboat should soon be at New Madrid for the purpose of covering General Pope's army while he crosses that point to the opposite or to the Tennessee side of the river, that he may move his army up to Island No. 10 and attack the rebels in rear while we attack them in front. Should you succeed in reaching General Pope, you will freely confer with him and adopt his suggestions, so far as your superior knowledge of what your boat will perform will enable you to do, for the purpose of protecting his force while crossing the river. You will also, if you have coal and the current of the river will permit, steam up the river when the army moves for the purpose of attacking their fortifications. Still you will act cautiously here, as your own will be the only boat below. You will capture or destroy the rebel steamer (gunboat) Grampus and the transports, if possible, between this place and [Island] No. 10 at such time as will not embarrass you in placing yourself in communication with General Pope at the earliest possible time after leaving this place.

On this delicate and somewhat hazardous service I assign you. I must enjoin upon you the importance of keeping your lights secreted in the hold or put out, keeping your officers and men from speaking at all, when passing the forts, above a whisper, and then only on duty, and of using every other precaution to prevent the rebels suspecting that you are dropping below their batteries.

If you successfully perform this duty assigned you, which you so willingly undertake, it will reflect the highest credit upon you and all belonging to your vessel, and I doubt not but that the Government will fully appreciate and reward you for the service which I trust will enable the army to cross the river and make a successful attack in rear, while we storm the batteries in front of this stronghold of the rebels.

Commending you and all who compose your command to the care and protection of God, who rules the world and directs all things, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

P. S.—Should you meet with disaster, you will, as a last resort, destroy the steam machinery, and, if possible to escape, set fire to your gunboat or sink her and prevent her from falling into the hands of the rebels.

Flag-Officer ANDREW H. FOOTE,
Commanding Naval Forces on Western Waters:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that this vessel and the Lex-
ington are actively employed cruising up and down the Tennessee River from within sight of Eastport, Miss., down to a place called Perryville, 50 miles below Savannah [Tenn.].

The Tyler, with the Lexington, Lieutenant-Commander Shirk, proceeded up the river within 2 miles of Eastport on the 30th instant. We found the battery silenced by the Tyler on the 25th ultimo deserted and the mounted gun removed. Although this vessel fired a few shells in the direction of the battery below Eastport, no response was elicited. On our way down we were fired upon by some of their scouts. I suppose 15 or 20 cavalry were seen. Rounding to, we shelled the woods and landing from whence the shot proceeded and returned to this place. The Cairo arrived at Savannah last evening.

General Grant contemplates attacking the two small batteries at and near Eastport with the gunboats, in conjunction with a land force of 1,000 men.

Hoping soon to have the pleasure of congratulating you on being in possession of Island No. 10, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. GWIN,
Lieutenant-Commander, U. S. Gunboat Tyler.

P. S.—Communications addressed to us care of General Grant will be promptly delivered.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

APRIL 2, 1862.

SIR: This report having been brought back to this place through mistake, I will add that yesterday the Cairo, Tyler, and Lexington, followed by two transports, carrying a force of 1,000 men, proceeded up the river as high as Chickasaw, Ala. All of their batteries were found to be deserted. General Sherman landed there with a small force, and also at Eastport, Miss. No rebels were visible, they having abandoned both places. They state at Chickasaw that all their forces have gone back to the railroad—Memphis and Charleston.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. GWIN.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

APRIL 5, 1862.

I am informed that the Cairo (iron-clad steamer) has returned to Cairo, having been sent there by General Grant. I shall order her to join me here when it is repaired.

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

UNITED STATES FLAG-STEAMER BENTON,
Off Island No. 10, April 4, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding Army at New Madrid, Mo.:

GENERAL: The gunboat Carondelet, Commander Walke, left her anchorage this evening at 10 o'clock in a heavy thunder-storm, for the purpose of running the fire of the batteries on Island No. 10 and those
lining the Tennessee shore, to join your forces at New Madrid. By a previous concerted signal of three minute-guns twice fired at intervals of five minutes, which have since been heard as far as the heavy thunder would enable us to ascertain, leads me to hope that the blockade has been run successfully, although the batteries opened on her with forty-seven guns while passing. I am therefore so exceedingly anxious to hear the fate of the noble officers and men who so readily were disposed to attempt the hazardous service, that I beg you will immediately inform me by bearer if Commander Walke has arrived with his vessel and the condition in which you find her and her officers and men.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

No. 22.


U. S. Gunboat Carondelet, April 7, 1862.

SIR: Agreeably to your instructions of the 6th instant, I proceeded down the Mississippi about 6.30 this morning. Attacked, silenced, and spiked all the guns of the rebel batteries opposite your batteries. The lower one made a desperate resistance. It consisted of two 64-pounder howitzers and one 32-pounder gun. Two were dismounted and the other disabled by our shots. I then took and spiked temporarily a 64-pounder howitzer about half a mile above, and a quarter of a mile above that found a 64-pounder spiked. I took on board a man who reported himself to me as a spy, whom I send to you. The rebels had set fire to a house on the shore.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. WALKE,
Commander, U. S. Navy.

Maj. Gen. John Pope,
Commanding U. S. Forces, New Madrid.

No. 23.

Reports of Thomas A. Scott, Assistant Secretary of War.

Near Island No. 10, Mississippi River,

April 2, 1862.

Dear Sir: I returned to this point Monday afternoon and found all quiet, but there were several small matters in progress, all of which have proved successful.

Before leaving for Cairo on Saturday night Colonel Buford, in command of infantry forces, consulted Commodore Foote and myself in regard to the propriety of making a dash upon Union City, to break up the rebel encampment there, which it was believed consisted of one regiment of infantry and one of cavalry. It was left with Colonel Buford, as commander, to act as in his judgment seemed proper.

He left Sunday morning by steamers to Hickman with 1,050 infantry,
one company of artillery, four guns, and three companies of cavalry; total force, 1,350. Made a splendid movement, arriving within 4 miles of the rebel camps by 8 p.m. Moved again at daybreak and made the attack. At 7 a.m. opened with his battery upon their cavalry, which was formed in line of battle; broke their ranks twice, and the whole camp finally fled in great confusion. Their camps, baggage, stores, &c., were all burned. About 100 horses and mules, with 12 wagons, were brought off, along with such papers and trophies as their transportation would admit of.

Troops returned to Hickman in excellent order, having made the march of 30 miles and completely routing the enemy all within twenty-four hours. It was a very successful and gallant affair. Great credit is due to Colonel Buford and his officers and men.

Yesterday morning I went out to find Colonel Bissell, with his four steamers and barges, which are now in his canal in the woods on their way to General Pope, at New Madrid, by a new channel, which Colonel Bissell, with a regiment of mechanics, is cutting through. It is a herculean job, but will be successful by Thursday evening, requiring more time than was expected.

Pope cannot be ready before Sunday to cross his forces, and the capture of [Island] No. 10 may be delayed until then. It will be made a certainty.

Yesterday a little expedition was agreed on for last night, to capture sentinels and spike all the guns in the upper fort of the enemy on Tennessee shore. It was intrusted by Colonel Buford, commanding, to Colonel Roberts, of the Forty-second Illinois, with 40 picked men of his regiment. Commodore Foote furnished five small boats, with crews from gunboats to row them. They left the Benton at 6 p.m., and remained among the timber in neighborhood of fort until about 11 p.m., when they came into the river in front of the fort and moved right upon it, driving away sentinels, who fled in the darkness after first fire. Colonel Roberts and his men spiked with files all the guns in position, and left without the loss of a man; a capital success and most valuable to the flotilla for coming operations, as the position of the fort was difficult to reach, and contained some heavy 84-pounders. We shall probably have some cannonading to-day at Fort No. 2. Will report to-morrow. I will make another excursion among the cottonwood to-morrow, to see Bissell and his command working their way in new channel for transportation.

Yours, very respectfully,

THOMAS A. SCOTT,  
Assistant Secretary of War.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,  
Secretary of War, Washington City.

NEAR ISLAND NO. 10, APRIL 2,  
(VIA CAIRO, APRIL 3, 1862—2 A. M.)

Colonel Buford, in command of infantry forces, completely routed the enemy at Union City Monday morning; burned their camps and all property which the command could not bring away; captured about 100 horses and mules, with 12 wagons, 4 flags, and other trophies.

Last night Colonel Buford, commanding, sent Colonel Roberts, Forty-second Illinois, with 40 picked men, to drive away sentinels at upper
fort on Tennessee shore and spike the guns. Commodore Foote furnished boats and crews. About 11 p.m. they drove sentinels away and spiked every gun, some of which were of heavy caliber. Great credit is due the commanders, their officers and men, for the successful results of both expeditions. Transports by the new channel will not reach New Madrid before Thursday. I spent several hours with Bissell yesterday. Report fully by mail.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

No. 24.


CORINTH, April 1, 1862.

Bombardment of Madrid Bend and Island No. 10 commenced on 15th instant; continued constantly since, night and day. Enemy has fired several thousand 13-inch and rifle shells. On the 17th a grand attack with five gunboats lasted nine hours. The result of bombardment to 28th instant is on our side. One man killed, none seriously wounded, and no damage to batteries. Enemy had one gunboat disabled and another reported sunk.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

No. 25.


MADRID BEND, March 1, 1862—9 p.m.

DEAR COLONEL: The enemy's cavalry chased General Jeff. Thompson from Sikeston to-day—he says one regiment. Their main force yesterday was reported at Benton, said to be 25,000 or 30,000, including one mortar and siege pieces.

When I arrived here, four days since, I found little done. I now have fifteen guns mounted. I did not get any artillery soldiers until this evening. I have strengthened the work at New Madrid as much as possible, even to putting an abatis round it. It stands near the shore, and can at this stage of water be flanked by the gunboats here. It is garrisoned by two regiments of Arkansas troops, under command of Colonel Gantt.

I am constructing a work on the bank of the river near the bayou. This can also be flanked by the gunboats. This is garrisoned by three regiments, two regiments under Colonel Walker, and I send down to-

* See also McCown's dispatches between these dates in "Correspondence, etc.," post.
night Colonel Travis' Tennessee regiment. I will try and maintain this work. I have sent no more troops to New Madrid, for the reason that more troops would mask the fire of the gunboats. The country being perfectly level, I can re-enforce from this place in one hour.

What I fear most is that the enemy's gunboats may pass this place unless they give me a few days to prepare for them. The guns and ammunition arrived here in the greatest confusion. I shall mount guns and throw up breastworks afterwards. If the gunboats pass and defeat Hollins, New Madrid must fall. If New Madrid fall, I can be perfectly besieged by their occupation of Tipton. I have here under my command ten regiments and three small battalions, in all about 5,000 infantry. I have not half force enough to fight in any other way than behind my trenches on the river shore with any certainty of success. I have two batteries, one opposite No. 10 and the other at Madrid. If forces could be massed at Madrid, that force could be destroyed, but should their gunboats pass, the force would be cut off from Tennessee. I will fight the gunboats as long as they desire, but I fear they will try the Port Royal game on me. Unless I have time, I fear they may succeed. However, I hope after they pass that I may turn them over to Commodore Hollins in a shattered condition. Commodore Hollins has five gunboats, four at New Madrid and one here.

I wish the general was here.

Yours, sincerely,

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

Col. Thomas Jordan, Jackson, Tenn.

N. B.—Colonel Carroll, Fifteenth Tennessee Regiment, has a company in his regiment from this place. I need them much. Please send it to me.

J. P. McC.

N. B.—Everything, guns, ammunition, and men, have been sent here in utter confusion. I informed General Polk that every day was of importance, even if we lost some guns in holding it (Columbus).

J. P. McC.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 31, 1862.

COLONEL: At midnight on the night of February 25 I was directed by Major-General Polk to proceed to this point. I arrived here early on the morning of February 26 and proceeded to examine the position, including New Madrid and Island No. 10.

I found no guns or works on the island. On the main-land, opposite the island, Batteries Nos. 1 and 5 were constructed and partially armed. No magazine constructed for No. 5, and the one for No. 1 was overflowed.*

New Madrid was defended by Fort Thompson, a small work, and well armed with cannon. This work was garrisoned by the Eleventh and Twelfth Arkansas Regiments and Captains Stewart's and Upton's companies of artillery, under the command of Col. E. W. Gantt, of the Twelfth Arkansas.

* See maps following Blake's and Gray's reports, Nos. 27, 29, pp. 137, 146, 147.
Learning that the enemy was advancing on the place in force, I ordered Col. L. M. Walker, with two regiments, from Fort Pillow. On the arrival of these two regiments I occupied the position on the shore of the mouth of the Bayou Saint John.

On the night of the 26th I returned to Columbus and reported the condition of affairs to Major-General Polk. I returned to Madrid Bend on the 27th.

The enemy appeared before New Madrid on the 1st instant, having the day previous driven in our scouts, capturing from General M. Jeff. Thompson several of his small cannon.

The work being constructed at the mouth of the bayou was garrisoned by Colonel Travis’s Fifth Tennessee Regiment, Colonel Walker’s Fortieth Regiment,* and Colonel Baker’s First Alabama, Tennessee, and Mississippi Regiment,† and Capt. Smith P. Bankhead’s field battery, under command of Colonel Travis. Brig. Gen. A. P. Stewart was assigned to the command of the forces at New Madrid.

March 4, the enemy advanced with artillery and infantry, and were promptly repulsed by the fire from Commander Hollins’ fleet of gunboats and our artillery.

March 5, picket skirmishing all day.

March 6, the enemy planted a battery at Point Pleasant, and by a white flag induced Captain Dunnington (Pontchartrain) to near the shore, when she was fired into by musketry, killing and wounding several. Picket skirmishing all day.

March 7, a strong advance of the enemy was driven back by the fire from our gunboats, Captain Bankhead’s battery, and Capt. R. A. Stewart’s Parrott guns. The gunboats failed to silence the battery at Point Pleasant, which attempt was renewed on the 8th and 9th with a like result, Capt. R. A. Stewart driving the enemy’s infantry from the shore at that point with his Parrott guns.

March 10, heavy picket skirmishing all day.

March 11, I placed two 24-pounder siege pieces opposite Point Pleasant.

March 13, the enemy planted some batteries during the night, with rifle pits supporting the batteries. They opened fire upon our transports, hitting all that approached Fort Thompson. The enemy’s guns were 24-pounders and one 8-inch gun. Commander Hollins, from his gunboats, and we with our guns from the works, returned the fire, repulsing one heavy advance upon the fort at the mouth of the bayou.

By a careful examination of their works I became satisfied that they were making regular approaches to cut off communication with the lower fort (Fort Thompson). I was also convinced that our gunboats could not stand against their land batteries, and that unless the fleet dropped below Point Pleasant it would be cut off. Commander Hollins and General Stewart concurring in this opinion, I ordered the evacuation of New Madrid.

I directed General Stewart to take the immediate direction of the evacuation of Fort Thompson, placing at his disposal the steamer Louisville, a large wharf-boat lying at the fort, and two gunboats; and to General L. M. Walker that of the work at the mouth of the bayou, placing at his disposal the steamer De Soto and one gunboat, and I ordered the steamers Winchester and Ohio Belle to report to General Walker. The captain of the Winchester did not obey the order.

---

* This became the Fifth Confederate Regiment.
† Probably became the Fourth Confederate Regiment.
At 11 o'clock a heavy rain-storm, that lasted all night, impeded the work. All the field guns were brought off; the heavy guns were spiked and some of the carriages injured; the ammunition all saved, except a few shot and the ammunition in caissons and limbers of Captain Bankhead's battery. These caissons and limbers, with their contents, were thrown into the river. No commissary stores were left that I am aware of. Several wagons were left at Fort Thompson. The remaining wagons and artillery horses were removed to Madrid Bend.

I send inclosed Colonel Gantt's report of the evacuation of Fort Thompson, and as soon as I can procure reports from Generals Stewart and Walker I shall forward them. The gunboat fleet and transports dropped down to Tiptonville, retaining only such as were necessary for water boats, transports, and hospitals. The bad weather and exposure had increased our sick to an alarming extent.

So harassing was the duty at New Madrid, that I on several occasions ordered Colonel Neely, Fourth Tennessee, and Colonel Scott's Twelfth Louisiana Regiments to that point for twenty-four hours to do guard and picket duty. Several men and one officer were left at Fort Thompson, having hid themselves to avoid work or to shelter themselves from rain.

Dr. W. S. Bell, medical director, Lieutenant Robinson, Captain West, provost-marshal, and one man lost their lives in defense of New Madrid. Captain Hallum, of the Fifth Tennessee Regiment, was dangerously wounded.

The principal object I had in holding New Madrid was to possess a landing for reinforcements to fight the enemy, should I receive them. March 14, disposed my forces so as to prevent a crossing of the enemy. March 15, the Federal fleet, gunboats, mortar floats, and transports appeared and opened fire upon us. Our batteries did not reply. March 16, the Federal fleet advanced in line of battle and remained at long range.

March 17, this day the enemy lashed three of their iron-clad boats together and dropped down within range of Battery No. 1, and opened fire upon it at 11 a. m. The remainder of the enemy's gunboats and their mortar floats were placed in position and joined in the conflict. Their fire was principally directed at Battery No. 1, under command of Captain Rucker. The enemy's transports were near by, loaded with troops. Three guns from Captain Rucker's battery as would reach the enemy returned the fire. The conflict was terribly severe and long-continued. The gallant Captain Rucker fired the last shot at 7 p. m.

I refer you to subordinate reports for a more detailed report of the conflict. I directed the battery to be repaired during the night. The enemy were repulsed.

In obedience to the inclosed instructions I turned the command over to Brig. Gen. L. M. Walker, and left Island No. 10 for Fort Pillow at 11 p. m., taking with me Colonel Marks' Eleventh Louisiana Regiment; Colonel Scott's Twelfth Louisiana Regiment; Colonel Kennedy's "McCown" Louisiana Regiment; Colonel Neely's Fourth Tennessee Regiment; Colonel Bradford's Thirty-first Tennessee Regiment; Colonel Travis' Fifth Tennessee Regiment; Captain Bankhead's and six pieces of Captain Stewart's (Point Coupée) field batteries, and Captains Neely's and Haywood's cavalry, leaving at Madrid Bend five guns of Captain Stewart's field battery; Captains Hudson's and Wheeler's cavalry;

* No inclosure found, but see Jordan to Pickett, March 15, in "Correspondence, etc.," post.
Chap. XVIII.

NEW MADRID, MO., AND ISLAND NO. 10, ETC. 129

Colonel Henderson's Fortieth Tennessee Regiment; Colonel Baker's Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi Regiment; Colonel Gantt's Twelfth Arkansas Regiment; Colonel Smith's Eleventh Arkansas Regiment; Colonels Brown's and Clark's Tennessee Regiments; Colonel Steedman's First Alabama Regiment, and Colonel Terry's Arkansas Battalion.

March 18, I arrived at Fort Pillow.
March 19, received orders to return to Madrid Bend.
March 20, arrived below Tiptonville.
March 21, established my headquarters at Madrid Bend. The enemy has continued the bombardment up to this date.
March 31, turned the command over to Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall. The enemy's gunboats still above Island No. 10.

After the evacuation of New Madrid I retained at the island a number of transports, for watch boats, hospitals, and other purposes, as a last resort, had I been compelled to abandon my position, to have carried my command below.

In this long conflict I beg to express my obligations to Brig. Gens. A. P. Stewart and L. M. Walker and Colonel Travis, who at different times commanded the force at the mouth of the bayou. I express my thanks for valuable services rendered in that capacity. Lieutenant-Colonel Avery has my thanks and admiration for the gallantry exhibited in repelling a strong picket force of the enemy and remaining at his post under the most galling fire.

I would recommend to your consideration Captain Bankhead, commanding artillery in the upper fort, and Capt. J. W. Stewart, commanding artillery in Fort Thompson, for the energy and ability displayed during the occupation of New Madrid.

Colonel Gantt, who commanded Fort Thompson, and afterwards troops to prevent a crossing from the Missouri side, acted with energy, gallantry, and intelligence. Colonel Neely's Fourth Tennessee and Colonel Scott's Twelfth Louisiana Regiments at different times went to Madrid and did picket duty, rendering valuable services. The services rendered by Brig. Gen. James Trudeau were invaluable, and he deserves reward.

Colonel Steedman's First Alabama Regiment rendered gallant and efficient service in Battery No. 1 on the 17th instant.

Col. A. J. Brown, of the Fifty-fifth Tennessee, assisted the exhausted cannoneers with a detachment of his men on the 17th, rendering valuable service, and at all times has displayed great zeal and energy.

Captain Rucker, commanding Battery No. 1, defended his battery under adverse circumstances with an obstinate courage worthy of praise, and was gallantly sustained by his lieutenant (Saunders) and Lieut. T. J. Finnie, who volunteered and went to his battery.

Captain Humes, commanding artillery on the island, deserves commendation for his energy and proper bearing at times. Captain Harris, Engineers; Captain Gray, Topographical Engineers; and Captain Cummings, signal officer, rendered gallant and valuable services; Captain Wintter, Sappers and Miners, and Lieutenant Tidmarsh, of Ordnance, aside from their valuable services in their respective departments, rendered good service in gallantly supplying Battery No. 1 with ammunition under a terrific fire from the gunboats. Capt. Thomas Johnston, commanding Southern Guards (artillery), has rendered efficient service, and has at all times acted with great vigilance and energy. Capt. R. A. Stewart, commanding Point Coupé Artillery, a
gallant and watchful soldier, rendered valuable services. Lieutenant-Colonel Cook, commanding Twelfth Arkansas, and Major McKay, commanding Fourth Arkansas Battalion, have been active and vigilant in the discharge of their duties. Colonel Kennedy and his regiment, and Captain Flemming, with a portion of his company, labored hard and untiringly in getting the batteries in position. Colonel Marks, for a while in command of the troops opposite Island No. 10, labored assiduously in discharge of his duties.

I wish here to express my gratitude to Commander G. N. Hollins, flag-officer, commanding fleet, for his gallant and cordial co-operation.

To my staff, Maj. H. S. Bradford, assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. B. N. Mathews, acting assistant adjutant-general; Capts. H. S. Foote, jr., and G. P. Smoote, aides-de-camp; Lieut. Em. Ross, acting aide-de-camp; Maj. W. E. Dyer, division quartermaster; Maj. P. T. Glass, division commissary; and Dr. Q. B. Thornton, attached to headquarters, rendered valuable and efficient services; and, in fact, to each and every officer and soldier I feel grateful for the willing discipline with which they labored, watched, and fought in the presence of and with an overpowering force for over thirty days.


No reports received from either General A. P. Stewart or General Walker, who were charged with the evacuation of New Madrid.

Respectfully submitted.

J. P. McCOWN, Major-General.

MEMPHIS, TENN., APRIL 5, 1862.

COLONEL: I have only this moment received yours of the 29th ultimo, directing me to make a detailed report of the evacuation of New Madrid with as little delay as possible.

I forwarded by Captain Blake and Captain Cummings all the papers I could procure on the subject.

New Madrid was evacuated on the night of the 13th ultimo. The duties imposed upon Generals Stewart and Walker for several days after the evacuation prevented their making a report.

I had directed to Generals Stewart and Walker the following orders. I have never received any report from either. Both officers are now beyond my control. However, I do not attribute their failure to a desire to avoid the matter, but to official duties and illness.

As I stated in my report, General Stewart was charged with the evacuation of Fort Thompson and General Walker with that of upper work.

I have taken measures to procure facts from other sources, which will be forwarded as soon as obtained.

Will you direct Generals Stewart and Walker to make their reports? Yours, &c.,

J. P. McCOWN, Major-General.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN.
Chap. XVIII.] NEW MADRID, MO., AND ISLAND NO. 10, ETC.

[Inclusions.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 15, 1862.

Brigadier-General Walker:

Sir: The general commanding directs that you report to him the circumstances attending the evacuation of the upper fort, which was committed to your directions. The general, having learned of the extraordinary precipitation of the evacuation, directs that you report, without reference to the sensitiveness of any one, no matter what rank.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

H. S. Bradford,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 29, 1862.

Brig. Gen. A. P. Stewart:

Send report of operations at and evacuation of New Madrid.

J. P. McCown,
Major-General.

Memphis, Tenn., April 9, 1862.

Col. Thomas Jordan,
Adjutant-General, Corinth:

Colonel: In looking over my correspondence I find that I have not called direct attention to a correspondence with General Pope. I sent the correspondence with General Pope's report.

I am earnest for an investigation of my official and personal acts while in command at Madrid Bend. I respectfully request a court of inquiry at the earliest date possible.

G. P. Smoote, one of my aides, will deliver this, and if a court be ordered, an investigation can at once commence at that place, examining the witnesses at Corinth; after which the court can come to this place.

If any reports have been sent direct to your office (not through me), I respectfully request copies.

Your obedient servant,

J. P. McCown,
Major-General.

Memphis, Tenn., April 9, 1862.

[General Polk:]

Dear General: I sincerely congratulate you upon the glorious victory that you and your command have acted so conspicuous a part. Since I left Island 10 I have had a severe attack of pneumonia. I am able to write to-day.

The pressure upon me for my report was so great that I was forced to dictate most of it from a sick bed, and of course it is not full, and is imperfect. I regret, too, that General Stewart and General Walker have not made reports to me. However, I attribute it to official duties on the part of General S. and to sickness on the part of General Walker.
If any reports have been sent direct to your office will you send me the reports or copies?

I regret the sad news I hear from Island 10. The poor fellows worked and fought without murmur as long as I was with them. I parted with them with regret. It is a matter of mortification to me to find myself situated as I now am—accused of drunkenness, &c. Nothing but an investigation of all my acts will now satisfy me.

Yours, sincerely,

J. P. McCOWN.

No. 26.

Reports of Brig. Gen. William W. Mackall, C. S. Army, commanding at Madrid Bend, with letter from General Beauregard.*

MACON, GA., August 21, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report of my late command of Madrid Bend:

In obedience to the order of General Beauregard, given at Corinth, I proceeded to Madrid Bend by the first opportunity, and reached the headquarters of Major-General McCown on the morning of March 31, and assumed command on the afternoon of the same day. On that day Major-General McCown, General Trudeau, chief of artillery, an officer in the service of the State of Virginia, the chief quartermaster, and chief commissary left the command, and every record of the post was carried away with General McCown, except six or seven letters from the headquarters of Generals Beauregard and Polk and two partial returns of troops of different dates. The information given to me by General McCown was to the effect that the gunboats could do no injury; that the enemy had 30,000 troops opposite to me, and that their batteries extended on the opposite side of the river from New Madrid to a point several miles below our lowest battery, which was planted immediately above Tiptonville; that they were endeavoring to cut a canal across the opposite peninsula for the passage of transports, in order to land below the bend; that they would fail, and that the position was safe until the river fell and no longer.

The concurring testimony of the commanders of regiments was to the effect that their men were broken down by hard labor, dispirited by two recent evacuations, and impressed with the idea that the post was untenable and its defense hopeless. Examination by Captain Shelha, my engineer, on April 1 and 2, showed that the works of defense consisted of a naval floating battery, and of water batteries mounting about fifty guns, on a coast of 25 miles in extent, without a single magazine, and the guns of far less range than those of the enemy. Satisfied that the post was only tenable so long as the forces of the enemy could not cross, and that with the troops at my disposal I could not secure the batteries from a land force, I devoted myself to increasing my batteries and establishing order among the troops and system in the staff department.

On the night of April 1 the enemy stormed our upper batteries, defended by a guard of the First Alabama Regiment, and spiked the guns.

*See also Mackall's dispatches, March 31-April 10, in "Correspondence, etc.," post.
On April 3 the fire from the enemy's rifled cannon forced the floating battery from its moorings.

On the 4th, a note, signed "One of Jeff. Thompson's men," and dated April 1, gave notice that the canal would be completed the next day, the 2d. On the same night, during a violent storm, the first gunboat ran past all the batteries above New Madrid unharmed; it was early discovered, and every gun was opened on it.

On the 6th, this boat engaged the lower batteries and silenced some. Supposing that an attempt to land would be made the next morning, I left the artillery to man the forts on and near the island and a regiment of infantry to guard the island. I moved at night with Stewart's light battery and the infantry stationed in that part of the bend, in all about 1,000 men, to a central point of the peninsula, 6 miles distant, ordering the remaining infantry, about 1,500 men, of whom 400 were unarmed, to join me at that point, with the intention of attacking the enemy, should an opportunity present itself on his landing. The storm of this night enabled a second gunboat to pass uninjured, and before the detachments of infantry had assembled from the different posts in the wide circuit of the bend the enemy were landing under the protection of the heavy batteries of their boats. I now determined to save, if possible, my infantry and light artillery by a retreat. But one way was open, through Tiptonville (distance 6 miles), a sluice, which here emptied into the river, and then by the bank of the river, under the fire of the enemy's battery on the opposite side of the river, the overflow covering this bank, and by its depth forbidding any movement farther inland. This was practicable, if the gunboats did not interfere. I accordingly put my command in motion, first sending my engineer to superintend the destruction of everything at the forts. He was intercepted by the enemy and forced to return. My arrival at Tiptonville was preceded by the gunboats, and the infantry, artillery, and cavalry of the enemy were on me. In my judgment resistance and escape were alike hopeless, and the next morning I surrendered the column under my immediate command.

I make this report entirely from memory. Copies of all letters to the commanding general were destroyed, to prevent their falling into the enemy's hands. I make the report now, because on yesterday I received information that the President expected it. I did not make it earlier because I did not know that it was expected. I had reported the condition of the command and each movement of the enemy fully to the commanding general, and had assured him that the result would be as it proved, the fall of the place twelve hours after the enemy crossed. I hope you will do me the justice, with His Excellency the President, to inform him that when I asked when I might expect orders, you told me that you could give me no information; that you suggested that there was no objection to my leaving the city of Richmond in the mean time; and, above all, that there was no suggestion made of any report or other act of mine as necessary or proper before leaving, or requisite as an antecedent to my return to the field.

I hope to reach Richmond the day after the reception of this report, that I may more promptly and conveniently give any further information which you may require.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Brigadier-General.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.
[Indorsements.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
August 25, 1862.

Respectfully forwarded to the Secretary of War for information of Congress.

JASPER S. WHITING,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Read. Unsatisfactory. J. D.

--

CULLUM'S SPRINGS,
Bladen, Ala., August 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. W. MACKALL, Macon, Ga.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just received your kind favor of the 8th instant.* I am happy to hear of your safe return to the Confederacy, and hope you will soon receive a command commensurate with your merit. I hope you are aware that immediately after the battle of Shiloh I made an effort to have you and the whole force under your orders at Madrid Bend exchanged for a like number of prisoners taken from the enemy, but “Proclamation Pope” refused to do so. I always intended, as soon as practicable, to renew again my application, but I found Halleck not more disposed to make an exchange of prisoners than his worthy lieutenant. I am delighted that at last you are out of their hands.

I can see no necessity for a court of inquiry relative to the loss of Madrid Bend, for, if you recollect, when I sent you there General Bragg and myself told you that we considered matters there in a most desperate condition, and that you were going, as it were, on a forlorn hope, so that we were not at all surprised to hear of its fall. I only regretted that I had been unable to send you there several weeks earlier, to enable you to make your own preparations for its prolonged defense. Should you, however, at any time desire a court of inquiry to relieve you from any blame for the surrender of that position, which was considered by me only as an outpost to Fort Pillow (not then entirely completed), I will gladly give you any assistance in my power to obtain one.

I hope to report for duty on or about the 1st proximo, when I would be most happy to have you under my orders, should you desire to serve under me again.

Sincerely, your friend,

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

--

RICHMOND, Va., September 13, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note, informing me that my report had been laid before the President, and that he had returned it to you indorsed, “Read. Unsatisfactory.”

May I ask the favor that you likewise lay before the President this my respectful application, to be informed wherein my report is unsatis-

* Not found.
factory, that I may avail myself of an early opportunity of supplying, if in my power, such further information as may be desired by him.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Brigadier-General.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army.

[Indorsements.]

SEPTEMBER 15, 1862.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

G. W. RANDOLPH,
Secretary of War.

I do not understand from this report whether all the force was captured or why it was impossible to have effected a retreat.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

MOBILE, ALA., November 26, 1862.

GENERAL: Your letter of November 13 was received by me yesterday as I was going on board a steamer to visit Fort Morgan, and I was obliged to postpone my answer until to-day.

I did not pass the slough; I was prevented by the gunboats from reaching it. Had I added to the words underscored by you, viz., “after I passed on the other side,” the words “of Tiptonville,” the passage would have been free from all ambiguity, and would have read thus: “The enemy’s gunboats preceded me to Tiptonville, and took a position opposite the slough mentioned above. Their troops passed along the river road to the slough shortly after I passed on the other side of Tiptonville.” Going from Madrid Bend down the river the road divides before you reach Tiptonville, the one keeping along the bank of the river in front of the village, the other passing through the wood-land back of the village. They come together below the village and there follow the bank of the river to the crossing of the slough. I pursued the latter road; the enemy the former.

The presence of the gunboats obliged me to halt under cover of the timber before reaching the junction of the roads below Tiptonville, and it was while so halted that the enemy’s land forces, passing along the river road, took a position between my troops and the slough.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Brigadier-General.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

No. 27.


CORINTH, MISS., April 10, 1862.

GENERAL: Agreeably to your orders, I left Corinth on March 24 and Memphis on the following day by steamboat for Island No. 10. In
company with Major Meriwether and others we were landed about 7 miles below Tiptonville, on the Tennessee shore of the Mississippi River. There were four gunboats lying at the same point, under the command of Commodore Hollins. On presenting myself to that officer and informing him of my mission, he courteously offered our party the use of a gunboat, which under cover of the night safely passed the enemy's battery at Riddle's Point, and was landed safely at Tiptonville before dawn.

Early in the morning I commenced an examination of the defenses in Madrid Bend and on Island No. 10. Rucker's battery (No. 1), about 2 miles above the settlements, composed of rifled 32-pounders, defends the right flank of the position; but, owing to the high water, it cannot be now manned, and is only accessible in boats. A guard, however, is always kept there to deceive the enemy as to utility. Two miles lower down are four fine batteries of 32 rifled 6-inch and 8-inch guns and howitzers. These, with a few isolated heavy guns, three batteries on Island No. 10, together with the floating battery there, constitute the defenses against the gunboats of the enemy, which would seem quite adequate for this purpose should he attempt to reduce the batteries before passing them. But it is not impossible that the frequent success which has attended our gunboats in their passage across his batteries may suggest to the enemy the propriety of a similar essay in front of our batteries in the obscurity of some stormy night.

Unless he can do this, the high water must prove a successful barrier against the enemy's efforts to obtain a foothold in the bend. On the east Reelfoot Lake is impassable to either flats or rafts. Between the batteries and the point marked A on the annexed map it is impossible for him to cross with steam power. Between A and B the country is submerged, and does not admit of a landing. Between B and Tiptonville flats may be landed; but a few batteries judiciously planted on the shore could effectually prevent a disembarkation. An iron-clad gunboat running between these points could answer the same purpose. The country below Tiptonville is under water, and no landing can be made there. It seems to be certain, then, that unless the enemy can put boats below the Madrid batteries the forces at Island No. 10 and Madrid Bend are secure against assault until the water falls at least 5 feet, and even then a few guns could prevent a landing.

The garrison was supplied with ammunition, although I regret to say the most of it was very much exposed, being kept in tents on the island, which was daily bombarded from the enemy's mortar boats above. The commanding officer had promised to have it magazined as soon as possible.

There were at the post about 2,000 effective men and about 1,557 on the sick report. These last were scattered over the bend and in private houses. The sickness was abating; the principal disease bowel complaint and fever, resulting from exposure.

There was at the post flour enough to last twenty-one days, bacon enough for thirty days, 18 sacks of coffee (165 pounds each), 100 bushels of rye, and about three months' supply of the small rations. In the bend could have been obtained about 50,000 pounds of bacon and about 250,000 bushels of corn. A grist-mill was employed, and furnished about 70 bushels of meal per day. Some of the commissary stores were without shelter.

My examination of the lake satisfied me that it was impossible to get a steamboat into it, and that it afforded no means of re-enforcing or retiring an army.
I regret, general, that my report is so incomplete; but necessarily so, all my notes and papers connected with my inspection having been stolen. All the statements in reference to the evacuation of New Madrid were lost with the others; but I derived from them the impression that our disastrous losses during that unfortunate night were owing principally to the want of proper system and the want of discipline among the troops.

I am, general, respectfully, yours,

E. D. BLAKE,

Lieutenant-Colonel, Acting Inspector-General, C. S. Army.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK,
Commanding First Corps, Army of the Mississippi.

[Inclusion.]
General: You will find annexed an abstract of the reports relating to the evacuation of New Madrid which came to my hands. You will observe that the report of Commodore Hollins is wanting. There is a good deal of discrepancy in the reports and upon material points. A careful examination and analysis of the reports have led me to these conclusions:

1st. That the works at New Madrid could have held out longer, the enemy up to the date of evacuation having been several times signal repulsed.

2. That disorder and confusion prevailed at Fort Thompson on the night of the 13th, the men disinclined to obey orders, and orders given apparently without authority.

3d. That sufficient means for transportation were not furnished when it was present.

4th. That had there been less haste and confusion, with the means of transportation which were on hand, our guns, or part at least, might have been saved.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WM. BRENT,
Major and Acting Inspector-General.

General G. T. Beauregard.

No. 29.

Reports of Capt. A. B. Gray, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer.

ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
March 29, 1862.

On the main-land, or left bank of the river, which is the Tennessee shore, and ranging for 2 miles above the island (No. 10), are eight earthworks. Twenty-six cannon are now mounted in these works, as follows, viz:†

Battery No. 1, called the Redan.—This battery is the uppermost work, and constructed for reasons given in letter of September 18, 1861 (a copy of which is herewith appended). It was located, after a rapid reconnaissance of a few hours, on August 15, the day on which the enemy's gunboats (two) passed down the river to New Madrid.

At daylight August 19 the work was commenced, and on the morning of the 20th two guns placed in position, since when none of the enemy have succeeded in descending the Mississippi below it. It was laid off as a redan and subsequently connected with flanks and a redan.

* The abstract omitted embraced reports of March 1 and 31 from General McCown (No. 25); of March 15 from Flag-Officer Hollins (No. 44); of General Stewart, March 31 (No. 35); of General Gantt, March 17 (No. 36); and of Captain Harris, March 9 (No. 30).
† See maps following.
maillère line. This was not expected to be occupied in extreme high water, but to produce certain effect for a certain period. It has answered this purpose, and is not now in condition to be occupied, though it can be held as long as the other batteries last.

The long and unprecedented rise in the Mississippi has washed the parapet nearly away. The ground upon which the work was put up is firm and not a caving bank. The guns cannot be used by the enemy and will not be materially injured. They can be easily guarded at night. Batteries Nos. 2 and 3 entirely command Battery No. 1. It has six guns mounted in it on strong platforms—three columbiads (8-inch) and three smooth-bore 32-pounders. One 32-pounder had one trunnion knocked off by the enemy's shot on March 20.

Batteries Nos. 2 and 3 are, respectively, 2,000 and 2,175 yards off. No. 2 has three rifled 32-pounders and one smooth-bore 32-pounder. No. 3 has three rifled 32-pounders. There are earthworks thrown up above overflow and are in good condition. The banks are near and caving, but will last as long as expected at first. To place these batteries farther back from the water would lessen the command of the channel. If necessary, other parapets can be thrown up in the rear and the same platforms used, without losing the effect of but one gun for a short time.

Battery No. 4 has three rifled 32-pounders and one 8-inch columbiad. It is 425 yards from Battery No. 3; is in good condition, with some defect of caving bank, but in no danger of being inconvenienced in some time.

Battery No. 5 has seven guns. Three are 8-inch columbiads, three smooth bore 32-pounders, and one rifled 32-pounder. This battery was built some months ago, and is 500 yards lower down the river from No. 4. It is in good condition and has a second bank in front of it, and the most elevated above the water of all our batteries. The bank is some ten or fifteen feet above the high-water mark. This work was put up last fall.

Between Batteries Nos. 4 and 5 is a parapet prepared for three guns, and another 950 yards below No. 5 for three guns. No guns are mounted, and it is not thought necessary at present to place any there.

In the rear of and to the left of Battery No. 4 is a square redoubt, built 100 yards square. It has two 32-pounder smooth-bore cannon on center-pintle carriages now mounted, and in a couple of days will have two more up. These four guns cover the gorges of Batteries Nos. 2 to 5, inclusive.

The above constitute the eight earthworks on the main-land at Island No. 10, having twenty-six guns in position.

Batteries on the island.—Belmont Battery, or No. 1, on the extreme upper end of the island, has six guns; two of them are 8-inch columbiads, four of them smooth-bore 32-pounders. This battery contained the heavy 32-pounder rifled gun called Belmont. At the third fire at the enemy on March — it burst into fragments, but without injury to any one. One of the two columbiads now replaces it. This battery is in good condition.

Island Batteries Nos. 2 and 3 are, respectively, 100 and 375 yards from No. 1. Battery No. 2 has four guns—three smooth-bore and one rifled 32-pounder. Battery No. 3 has five guns—two rifled 24-pounder Dahlgren guns, one 8-inch columbiad, and two smooth-bore 32-pounders. These batteries are in good condition.
Batteries Nos. 4 and 5 are where the four 24-pounder siege guns and four 8-inch siege howitzers or mortars were placed. These cannon are to-day in position at Tiptonville and along the western side of Madrid Bend Peninsula, for preventing the enemy's landing from the opposite or Missouri side of the Mississippi. No guns have replaced the siege cannon on the island, but the naval floating battery New Orleans, carrying eight 8-inch columbiads and one 32-pounder rifled gun, is located there, so as to command the north channel.

Several batteries are now ready, facing the batteries of the enemy below New Madrid, and two heavy guns (8-inch columbiads and 32-pounders) will be in position on each side of the peninsula to open upon the enemy, as well as to prevent the passing up or down of any boat which may possibly force itself through the canal being cut into John's Bayou.

I have located the batteries as near the end of the peninsula as the overflow will admit of, say one and a half miles from Fort Thompson on the west side, and about the same distance from the mouth of John's Bayou on the east side.

The canal being cut by the enemy is nearly opposite Island No. 8, below the mouth of the James Bayou, and is, probably, 1 mile long from the Mississippi into a small lake which connects with the John's Bayou. Tugs and flat-boats or barges may possibly get through such a canal, provided the river remains up at its present high stage. It is now on a stand and may fall. A very rapid fall of the water through it might prevent the use of John's Bayou, and may prove fatal to our defenses by leaving our right flank unprotected. It is not to be expected that the river can go down sufficient to enable the enemy to move with artillery through the bottoms in front and to the right of the crênaillère line of the redan battery; but it does subside very rapidly at times, and the utmost attention and vigilance will be required to watch and repair our right-flank works and build new ones. As long as the water remains up we are secure in this direction, and our chief attention should be given to the present left flank, which is below Island No. 10, and on the west side of the peninsula.

A proper distribution of 3,000 or 4,000 men, with the guns and ammunition at hand, might enable Island No. 10 to hold itself as it now is against the overwhelming force threatening it; but it will require every resource of mind and the physical as well as mental energies of every man now in this bend. Any misjudgment or mistakes made now, such as have been witnessed from the planking of the streets of Memphis to the sad errors of Columbus, in the last eight months, will cost the Confederacy an irreparable injury.

If a gunboat were placed a mile below Tiptonville, she would effectually prevent any landing by the enemy if he should strike across from Point Pleasant or Riddle's Point. The only landing that could be made by the enemy to effect anything below Point Pleasant must be had in this distance of 4 miles.

Between Point Pleasant and Andy Riddle's (the lowest battery of the enemy) a gunboat can lay without molestation from the enemy's batteries, nor could they place a gun between Riddle's Point and their battery at Andy Riddle's. The same may be said of the section between the enemy's battery at Dr. Martin's and his battery at Point Pleasant. A gunboat could lay on our side entirely out of the reach of the enemy's guns, and by keeping up a little steam nights only could be ready to destroy any expedition attempted by the enemy across the
river from John's Bayou at New Madrid to their lowest battery at Andy Riddle's, and at the same time not be exposed to any injurious fire.

If it became absolutely necessary at any time these two gunboats could pass the blockade in the night, as is proven they can do, though at some little risk. The well drilled and disciplined crews of these boats, with their vigilance at night and shell guns ready at a moment's notice, would render our position at Island No. 10 (with a judicious distribution of our own troops and guns and watchfulness) secure, I feel satisfied.

The placing of two of those gunboats now below Riley's at the positions I have indicated I believe to be of vital importance, however disagreeable it may be to their crews; but inconvenience and risks all of us must be subject to. Two full regiments could not be as effective as two gunboats on the west side of the peninsula. As now located, to be signalized to by the uncertain explosion of rockets, &c., and move up in the dark, must prove abortive, if the enemy have the slightest energy and strategy, which must be accorded to them.

A. B. GRAY.

[Inclosure.]

[Note.—The marginal notes were added to the original report May 27, 1862.]
develop elements of power that to another might seem objects of weakness.

The work I am now constructing is the advanced position on the left bank of the river, 1½ miles above the head of Island No. 10.

It was necessary to occupy this site during the season of low water and until the highest spring rise, to prevent the enemy's landing and flanking the island as well as the main-land batteries. It is also our strongest point of defense, should the descent of the river be attempted by the enemy in the next eight or nine months and a heavy force be landed for a flank movement.

The distance from this point (the redan) to the bayou, which is said to have 5 feet permanent water in it and increasing to the lake, 2 miles farther, is only 1,100 yards.

The bayou, with comparatively little labor, can be rendered impassable to an enemy. Upon the highest rise of the river next spring or summer nature will accomplish for us what we are artificially endeavoring to do, that of forming a barrier over which the enemy cannot pass, for the Mississippi and the lake will then be united, and if a landing is attempted, it must be within short range of our other batteries.

Reelfoot Lake, as it is called, is some 40 miles long, lying nearly north and south, and, making a junction with the Mississippi at high water above us and below us by way of the Obion branch, renders our position here, with comparatively little trouble, evidently a very formidable one. The lake in many places is very deep, and the dead cypress timber scattered about it makes it difficult to navigate.

Even if boats could be had and a crossing effected by an enemy, a small body of our troops could prevent a landing. It is said to be 11 miles wide in places at overflow and filled with fine fish and wild game.

We have now only four 32-pounders at this point. We had six pieces in position, but you are aware that the two 34-pounder siege guns were taken to Columbus. Ten heavy pieces could be put in position at once in the redan if we had them.

The redan commands the channel of the river 500 to 1,000 yards off. It is our left flank of the line of entrenchments connecting the river and Reelfoot Lake, and two or three of the barbette guns can be made to rake the entire front of our line to the bayou.

Our parapet in the redan is much weakened by embrasures, made necessary by the 32-pounders being mounted upon naval carriages or trucks. I would recommend mount
ing these guns upon siege carriages similar to the 24-pound-

erers, the weight of the guns being about the same.

Our intrenchments are not completed at this point, and
unless we have the assistance I have asked for, and which
I suppose could be easily supplied from Memphis or Fort
Pillow, I fear this all-important work will not be accom-
plished in time to be of use. In a very short time now it
will be necessary to gather in the crops, and our farmers
in the bend must need their hands. We have not had over
eighty negroes at work, and no similar force and facilities
at my command could have done more than they have done.
So you will readily perceive the impossibility of finishing
the fortifications at an early day, unless I could have for
ten or fifteen days some 500 hands from Fort Pillow, where
I learned 2,000 are at work. I have no boat either, which
is essential to a rapid construction of the batteries at Island
No. 10. The Mohawk, placed under my orders for topo-
graphical service, was taken off some time ago for other
duty by orders from your department.

Since I have seen Columbus I have not lessened my opin-
ion, previously given to the commanding general, of its
strong natural facilities for defense; but further examina-
tions have strengthened my belief in the great importance
of Island No. 10, in connection with a line of defense in-
cluding New Madrid and Union City, as a powerful base of
operations against the enemy.

I have been put to serious inconvenience by an order
causing suddenly my assistant, Mr. Rowley, and my clerk,
Mr. Miller, who had charge of my commissary stores and
papers, to be taken away from this point. The command-
ing general must have been misled by a misapprehension
of facts in some way. Mr. Miller was a civilian, appointed
by me as a clerk to attend to my commissary matters, and
he was in no way an army officer. I had attentively taught
Lieutenant Rowley and Mr. Miller to assist me in sys-
tematically conducting the important duties confided to me,
and their sudden withdrawal, without an hour's notice, has
not only inconvenienced me, but been really detrimental to
the service.

Lieutenant Snowden is sick and cannot be exposed to
the labors of an assistant probably for some time. He is
to-day wholly disabled by fever. I feel sure had the general
known of the circumstances I have related he would not
have ordered them away at so necessary a period in the
progress of this work unless on some imperative occasion.

I will send you, captain, in a day or two a sketch of this
before an °£
section of country, exhibiting the situation of our works,
if I can possibly secure time from my other labors.

In the mean time, if you can lay before the commanding
general the necessity, in my opinion, of more speedy move-
ment in the works here I shall be better satisfied. I shall
be better satisfied that we will be upon a much safer basis
to meet the enemy under any circumstances that may arise.

If he will give me an order for 500 negroes from Fort
Pillow and send me a small steamer, with authority to get
the guns from Memphis, I will soon be enabled to say we are prepared.

I am, captain, very respectfully,

A. B. GRAY,

Captain, Topographical Engineers, C. S. Army

Capt. E. D. BLAKE, A. A. A. G., Dept. No. 2, C. S. A.

Memoranda of batteries at Island No. 10, Madrid Bend, by Capt. A. B. Gray, Engineer.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Batteries</th>
<th>Number of guns</th>
<th>Caliber.</th>
<th>Remarks.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. 1 (redan fort)</td>
<td>6 (3 naval iron carriages and 3 barbette).</td>
<td>38-inch columbiads and 3 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
<td>On the main-land, left bank of the Mississippi River, Tennessee shore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 2</td>
<td>4 (high barbette carriages).</td>
<td>3 rifled 32s and 1 smooth-bore 32.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 3</td>
<td>3 (high barbette carriages).</td>
<td>3 rifled 32s.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 4</td>
<td>4 (high barbette carriages).</td>
<td>3 rifled 32s and 1 8-inch columbiad.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 5</td>
<td>7 (2 high barbette and 5 medium).</td>
<td>1 rifled 32, 3 8-inch columbiads, 3 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 1 (Belmont Battery).</td>
<td>6 (medium-height carriages).</td>
<td>2 8-inch columbiads and 4 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
<td>In Battery No. 1 the large rifled 32-pounder Belmont burst at the third fire at the enemy on March 21. An 8-inch columbiad takes its place.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3 smooth-bore 32s and 1 rifled 24.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>2 rifled 24, 1 8-inch columbiad, 2 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 4</td>
<td>2 (siege carriages)</td>
<td>2 8-inch howitzers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 5</td>
<td>2 (siege carriages)</td>
<td>2 8-inch howitzers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The naval floating battery New Orleans.</td>
<td>9 (iron naval carriages)</td>
<td>1 rifled 32 and 8 8-inch columbiads.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>28 cannon in position on Island No. 10.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note.—Thirty-five of the above guns have been placed in position in batteries since March 1 by the Engineer Corps, including the Sappers and Miners. The three 8-inch columbiads in Battery No. 1 are guns I procured from the naval floating battery at Columbus, and mounted them as they now stand January 20 last, by order of Major-General Polk. The platforms had been built by me some six months previous, when I located and constructed the redan at Island No. 10. These three columbiads were the only guns fired by Captain Rucker during the engagement of March 17. The three smooth-bore 22-pounders were not fired. One other similar 8-inch columbiad I placed at the same time in Battery No. 5, where it now is. The floating battery New Orleans was placed on the north side of the island, to command the right channel of the river, which it effectually does. In all, at the present date, there are fifty-two guns in position for the defense of Island No. 10.

A. B. GRAY,

Captain, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer Island No. 10.

CAMP POLK, ISLAND NO. 10, MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

Engineer's Office, March 24, 1862.
Chap. XVIII.] NEW MADRID, MO., AND ISLAND NO. 10, ETC. 145

[Note.—Differs but slightly from memoranda immediately preceding.]

ENGINEER'S Office, ISLAND NO. 10, MISSISSIPPI RIVER;
March 24, 1862.

Memoranda of batteries at Island No. 10, Madrid Bend, with guns mounted, &c.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Batteries</th>
<th>Number of guns</th>
<th>Caliber</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. 1 (redan)</td>
<td>6 (3 naval iron carriages and 3 barbette).</td>
<td>3 8-inch columbiads and 3 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
<td>The Belmont heavy rifled 32, while being fired at the enemy on the 21st instant, being at the third fire, injuring no one. An 8-inch columbiad was at once mounted in its place.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 2</td>
<td>4 (high barbette carriages).</td>
<td>3 rifled 32s and 1 smooth-bore 32.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 3</td>
<td>3 (high barbette carriages).</td>
<td>3 rifled 32s.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 4</td>
<td>4 (high barbette carriages).</td>
<td>3 rifled 32s and 1 8-inch columbiad.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 5</td>
<td>7 (2 high barbette and 5 medium).</td>
<td>1 rifled 32, 3 8-inch columbiads, 3 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>24 guns on the main-land.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 1 (Belmont Battery)</td>
<td>6 (medium barbette)</td>
<td>2 8-inch columbiads and 4 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 2</td>
<td>4 (3 barbette and 1 center pintle).</td>
<td>3 smooth-bore 32s and 1 rifled 24.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 3</td>
<td>5.</td>
<td>2 rifled 24s, 1 8-inch columbiad, 2 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 4</td>
<td>2 (siege carriages).</td>
<td>2 8-inch howitzers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 5</td>
<td>2 (siege carriages).</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>18 guns on the island.</td>
<td>2 8-inch howitzers.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note.—In the redan, Battery No. 1, but three guns were used against the attack of the enemy's fleet and during the bombardment of Island No. 10. This battery, commanded by Captain Rucker, had six guns. The three smooth-bore 32s were not fired; only the three 8-inch columbiads. The three latter guns in the redan and one other similar in Battery No. 5 have been mounted and ready for action for some two months past. The four 8-inch columbiads are guns that I brought down from the naval floating battery and mounted them immediately. Thirty-five guns have been mounted on platforms and in batteries since March 1 by the Engineer Corps, including the Sappers and Miners. The naval floating battery was placed by us in position on the north side of the island, and now mounts nine guns making, in all, fifty-two guns in position at the present time.

I am, very respectfully,

A. B. Gray,
Captain, G. S. Army, Chief Engineer Island No. 10.


10 B E—VOL VIII
Colonel: I have the honor to inform the general that there are now mounted at this point thirty-four heavy guns; twenty-four of these guns, of which nine are rifled 32s, five 8-inch columbiads, and ten smooth-bore 32s, are distributed in five different batteries on the main-land. The other ten guns, composed of the Belmont rifled gun, one 8-inch columbiad, and seven smooth-bore 32s, are in two batteries on the head of the island. These guns are protected by good parapets, are all in barbette on center-pintle carriages, and, with the exception of Battery No. 1, are in good fighting condition; that battery, consisting of six guns, is now overflowed a few inches above the platforms, and cannot of course be of much service until the river falls. The floating battery, consisting of one rifled 32 and eight 8-inch columbiads, has been moved from the position indicated on the map which Captain Gray sent by Major Merrick to the general to the north side of the island for the better protection of the channel of the river on that (the Missouri) side. Another battery of five guns on the island will soon be ready for use.

The banks of the river are caving in very fast, and we will be under the necessity of erecting new batteries in rear of two, if not more, of those already constructed, and we will be fortunate if we do not lose any of the guns, if what we hear is true in regard to the land-slides that sometimes occur on the Mississippi.

The banks of the river both on the main-land and island being generally as high as anywhere else makes it necessary to locate our batteries too near the river for permanence or even safety. The upper portion of the island is covered by a growth of heavy timber, which interferes with and retards the construction of our batteries there. I very much regret the general has not been able to make a personal inspection of this position and give Captain Gray and myself the benefit of his suggestions in regard to the best mode of defending it. We still indulge the hope he may yet do so.

After the necessary batteries are constructed we think it would be advisable to turn our attention to the crémaillère lines and postpone the construction of the redoubts which the general contemplated in his plan of defense on the main-land and the island till those lines are completed.

It is very important as soon as the river falls to complete the line already commenced by Captain Gray from the river to the lake. No timber has yet been cut on the Missouri side of the river; it is very heavy, and if necessary to be cut with expedition will require a large number of axmen. Captain Gray and myself do not think it advisable to spend much labor in that way at this time, there being a belt of cleared land from one-half to three-fourths of a mile in width opposite the island, which would give us a good view of the enemy should he attempt an approach in that quarter, which is impracticable, Captain Gray says, at the present high stage of the river, and not easy to accomplish at any time.

There are no very commanding positions on the island or main-land. The banks of the river on the island and this shore are, however, 10 to 15 [feet] higher than those on the opposite shore.

I spoke to General McCown several days since in regard to the construction of a redoubt, as directed by the general, near New Madrid,
and tendered him my services in that or any other way they might be needed at that point.

The general said he thought the redoubt would be in the way of the gunboats, if it were practicable to construct it in the presence of the enemy, and there was no need of my services at New Madrid at that time. My attention has, therefore, been confined to the works at this point in concert with Captain Gray. There has been no addition to our laboring force since you were here; it consists of about 200 negroes, 128 Irishmen, and Captain Wintters' very efficient company of Sappers and Miners, numbering about 40 men. These are aided by daily details of soldiers in the construction of the works, but here, as elsewhere, they are not very efficient with the spade. Should a larger force be sent here, we will need wheelbarrows, axes, spades, and shovels in proportion to the number sent, say for 1,000 laborers 300 axes, 500 wheelbarrows, 200 spades and shovels, in addition to what we now have.

Captain Gray thinks it would be advisable to send a special messenger from your headquarters to Memphis to see that we are supplied with the above-mentioned implements, if it is contemplated to work a large force here. Barrows, he says, can only be procured from railroad contractors at Memphis or from houses that furnish the contractors with them.

Yours, very respectfully,

D. B. HARRIS,
Captain Engineers.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No 31.


HEADQUARTERS SAPPERS AND MINERS,
Madrid Bend, Mo., March 26, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to lay before you an extract of my journal, which shows the dates when the different guns were mounted:

I arrived from Columbus Sunday morning, February 23.

February 24, Monday, mounted one smooth-bore 32-pounder in Battery No. 1.

February 25, mounted two smooth-bore 32-pounders in Battery No. 1.
February 26, laid platform and mounted one 32-pounder in Battery No. 5.

February 27, mounted two smooth-bore 32-pounders in Battery No. 5.

February 28, mounted two smooth-bore 32-pounders in Battery No. 5.
March 1, mounted Lady Polk, jr., No. 1, on the island, and one smooth-bore in Battery No. 5.
March 2, mounted one columbiad, 8-pounder, on the island.
March 3, mounted one rifled gun in Battery No. 3.
March 4, mounted two rifled guns in Battery No. 3.
March 5, mounted one rifled gun in Battery No. 4, one rifled gun in Battery No. 2, and three smooth-bore 32-pounders on the island.
March 6, mounted two rifled guns in Battery No. 2 and one rifled gun in Battery No. 4.
March 7, mounted one rifled gun in Battery No. 4 and one smooth-bore 32-pounder in Battery No. 2.
March 8, made new chassis and carriages for three columbiads and three Dahlgrens.

March 9, mounted one columbiad in Battery No. 4; dismounted in Battery No. 5 one smooth-bore 32-pounder, and mounted for it one 32-pounder rifled gun.

March 10, dismounted in Battery No. 5 two smooth-bore 32-pounders and mounted for them two 64-pounders.

March 11, mounted on the island one Dahlgren and one smooth-bore 32-pounder.

March 12, ———.

March 13, mounted on the island one Dahlgren and two smooth-bore 32-pounders.

March 14, mounted on the island one 8-inch columbiad and one smooth-bore 32-pounder.

March 15, mounted on the island one smooth-bore 32-pounder.

March 17, in the night, after the battle, mounted the 64-pounder in Battery No. 1, which was thrown out of her position.

March 18, fixed up a 64-pounder in Battery No. 1 which was out of order.

March 22, mounted on the island one columbiad in place of the burst Lady Polk.

I have the honor, general, with the highest consideration, to be your obedient servant,

D. WINTTER,
Capt. of Engrs., Comdg. Sappers and Miners, C. S. Army

No. 32.


HDQRS. FIRST DIV., WEST. DEPT., C. S. ARMY,
Camp Polk, Madrid Bend, Mo., March 29, 1862.

GENERAL: I left Columbus on March 1 at 7 p.m. on board the steamer Grampus, in obedience to orders from Maj. Gen. L. Polk, commanding First Division, Western Department, to report to you at this post. The companies of heavy artillery under my command had arrived already the same day, to wit: Capts. A. Jackson's, E. Sterling's, Humes', Hoadley's, Caruthers', Jones', Dismuke's, Rucker's, Fisher's, and Hamilton's (now Johnston's) siege battery, the Southern Guards. Captains Humes, Fisher, and Jones had been already ordered by General McCown to the island; the other companies were encamped in the rear of Battery No. 5.

I was struck with a painful amazement upon my arrival at finding that the post we were about to occupy was in no measure fortified, and that unless we had some days of respite given us we were in no condition to stop the gunboats on their way down the river. We had three 64-pounders mounted upon navy carriages, three 32s and five smooth-borees (32s) on the bend on the island. The Belmont gun, mounted in haste, had to be put in battle order by setting the traverse circle, and one 8-inch columbiad.

Acting in obedience to your orders and with all possible dispatch I began immediately to prepare against any emergency by commencing
the work at once on all points. Captain Johnston was ordered to place at the island his four guns in battery (three 24-pounder siege guns and one 12-pounder), and to take charge of the four 64-pounder howitzers, with thirty rounds of ammunition for each and every piece; Captain Humes, senior captain, commanding at the island, to commence immediately to mount three rifled 32 and two 24-pounder rifles, the platforms being ready; the épanoulement of the battery to be made at leisure. Captain Jackson, with the assistance of two companies of the Eleventh Louisiana, under Captain Flemming, who volunteered to work until the battery was ready, was ordered to break the ground where Battery No. 4 is now placed, to set his platforms as rapidly as possible, and to mount upon them three 32-pounder rifles and one 8-inch columbiad. The large battery still unfinished, known as Battery No. 5, was placed in the hands of the Sappers and Miners, Captains Jones, Dismuke, and Caruthers working on it with their men day and night like all the other companies of artillery. Captain Sterling was placed in charge of Battery No. 1, and Captains Rucker and Hoadley were ordered, with heavy details, to work as speedily as possible on Batteries Nos. 2 and 3.

At this juncture the Sappers and Miners and their officers, especially Captain Wintters, rendered valuable assistance and executed the work now under consideration of mounting guns with great dispatch, especially when we consider that everything had been piled upon the steamboats in such a way, at the time of the evacuation of Columbus, that upon landing here nothing could be found. The chassis of a gun would be at one point, the gun and the carriage at another; the pintle-blocks and pintle-pins had all been stowed away in a flat-boat, and we had already made ourselves such as we required when they were discovered. Such a confusion I have never witnessed, yet it kept us back but little.

On the 4th we had sixteen guns in battery at the island and fourteen on the bend, without counting the ten guns of the floating battery. We could now defend ourselves, and a feeling of security pervaded the camp when our men perceived the importance of their forts for themselves and for their country.

At that time, the water having risen in Battery No. 1 up to the platforms, Captain Sterling desired to be transferred to Battery No. 2 and to build it. Captain Rucker, upon his demand, was placed in charge of Battery No. 1, and a steamboat provided as a boarding place for himself and men.

The Engineer Corps, under Captains Gray and Harris, were very efficient in superintending the construction of the batteries. I have, however, one, and a serious, objection to make against their plan of raising the platforms—it doubles the amount of labor. The platforms for river batteries, where the ground is high, should always be sunk. By this mode the same object is attained with less labor and the battery is far better protected against armed vessels. Such batteries, with crémaillère rifle pits connecting the different works, are impregnable, unless they are turned.

Lieutenant Tidmarsh, being appointed ordnance officer in charge of the whole department, I have ordered him to collect all the ordnance stores in one central building, with a depot at the island. Much of the ammunition has been lost by being placed on board of flat-boats, which became leaky, and which received a large quantity of gun-cartridges, buck and ball, musket cartridges, &c. All the ammunition placed on board of steamers has been saved, except on board of the Prince. Lieutenant Tidmarsh has proved himself an efficient, reliable
officer, who has given me great satisfaction in the discharge of his duties.

On the 12th instant Batteries Nos. 2, 3, 4, and 5 were ready for action, the guns and calibers being distributed according to report No. 2, already furnished. Battery No. 1 now began to be fairly under water; it rose up to 12 inches above the platform. The powder magazine was then found to be leaky, and the ammunition had to be kept on the parapet. The powder magazine of the other four batteries was not completed, but would be so on the next day. We had then twenty-two guns mounted, and the batteries ready for action on the bend, and twenty-six on the island.

The herculean labor of mounting that number of guns in so short a time, of fitting the carriages, repairing them as well as the chassis, of building batteries, with traverses between each gun, was accomplished during the incredibly short space of time of twelve days by our small force. I can say with pride that 1,000 men performed in that time more and better work than was ever done at Columbus in three months, and by their incessant and assiduous labor have fulfilled their task of protecting the great inland sea leading into the very heart of their country. With forty-eight guns and the ten guns of the floating battery (now removed in the upper channel, at Island No. 10) we could stop all the fleets of the enemy, however powerful or numerous.

At that time I caused all the companies to remove their camps in the rear of their respective batteries. This arrangement has proved highly satisfactory. The batteries on the bend are thus commanded:
- Battery No. 1, Captain Rucker, six guns (three smooth).
- Battery No. 2, Captain Sterling, four guns (one rifle).
- Battery No. 3, Captain Hoadley, three guns (one rifle).
- Battery No. 4, Captain Jackson, four guns (three smooth, one rifle).
- Battery No. 5, Captains Jones, Caruthers, and Dismuke, one rifle and six smooth.

On the island the batteries were thus distributed:
- Battery No. 1, Captain Humes, six guns (smooth bore).
- Battery No. 2, Captain Humes, four guns (rifle).
- Battery 3, Captain Fisher, five guns (two rifle, three smooth).
- Battery No. 4, Captain Johnston, eight guns (siege howitzers).

The floating battery under the command of Captain Averett, of the Navy.

The ammunition for the various batteries (except Battery No. 2, which has no powder magazine) was duly stored in the powder magazine of each battery, and the Read and Tredegar shells and shot distributed for the rifled pieces, both on the island and on the bend. Our powder and round 32-pounder shot would average 150 rounds per piece; but the Read shot, our most reliable, did not average more than from 15 to 30 per piece. I immediately ordered, for the third time, a full supply of those projectiles now on hand.

Colonel Steedman, of the First Alabama Regiment, having been ordered to report to me for duty, I made a detail of two companies for the island, one for the floating battery, and a detail of 65 men for Batteries Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5. This arrangement gives me four detachments for each gun; an invaluable resource in a prolonged action.

Careful and complete inspection passed on the 14th, both here and on the island, showed that our guns were all well mounted; that the implements for each were perfect and complete; that the men work their pieces with ease and facility; that they have an unbounded con-
fidence in their new batteries, and, in short, that everything is as complete as our limited means would allow.

I cannot commend too highly the captains commanding the batteries for their zeal and perseverance, for their promptness in obeying orders, and for the high state of discipline of their respective commands. The behavior of the corps of artillery and the important services rendered from March 1 up to this day render the corps worthy of the thanks of their commanding officers.

THE ENGAGEMENT WITH THE ENEMY'S GUNBOATS.

A little after daylight on the morning of the 15th instant firing of cannon was heard up the river, immediately followed by four long whistles from our scout steamer, the Grampus, which was soon seen coming down the river under a full head of steam. Following close behind came the enemy's gun and mortar boats, consisting of light gunboats, five tugs, towing as many mortar boats, and several large transports.

At a distance of 4 miles some of the gunboats opened fire, firing shot and shell slowly, and directing their fire at various points in the bend, evidently feeling for batteries. At the first alarm I had immediately repaired to Captain Sterling's battery and had the four alarm guns fired and the guns of all the smooth bores shotted. The rifled pieces were ordered to be loaded with cartridges and the shot to be placed in the guns in case of an attack only. I signaled Captain Humes, on the island, to do the same, and at 7.30 o'clock I reported to the major-general all ready for action.

The enemy continued firing slowly during the day from the gunboats. In the evening, seeing several tugs in front of his battery, Captain Rucker opened upon them with shot and shell, but with no perceptible effect, the distance being too great for the range of our guns. The gun detachments were ordered to remain at their pieces during the night, the First Alabama Regiment relieving our gunners from midnight until daylight.

At 9 p.m. Captain Cummings, of the signal service, went to Battery No. 1 and established there a signal station, which proved of great service during the various engagements.

The captains of the batteries were notified at the same time that at 12 p.m. the steamboat Winchester would be sunk by the engineers in the wash-channel on the Missouri shore. All went on quietly that night, and the obstruction of the channel was successfully performed without attracting the enemy's notice.

On the 16th gunboats came from behind the point on the Missouri shore, where most of the fleet lay during the night.

About 11 a.m. they formed a line of battle, which was beautifully kept all day, the mortar boats on the wings, fastened to the shore, at a range of 4,200 yards, the gunboats forming the center and the transports fastened behind the point, out of harm's way.

At 11.30 o'clock the fire was opened from three 13-inch mortar boats and from two gunboats, a fourth mortar (a 10-inch) opening towards evening. Shells were thrown in Battery No. 1, around the bend, and on the island; but the fire seemed especially directed towards those two points. The range was short and pointing inaccurate.

Towards 9 o'clock that morning I received a report from the officer of the day that Captain Rucker was making signals of distress or else that he had shown the white flag from his battery. Amazed and mor-
tified, I ordered a skiff, and proceeded to the battery, up the river. Upon nearing it I discovered a white flag moving in various directions, and a steam-tug from the enemy, bearing also a white flag, steering upon the battery. Captain Rucker was not aware that his signal flag could be construed into a flag of distress either by us or by the enemy. It was too late to stop the tug; she reached the battery as soon as I did. An officer, a lieutenant in the Navy, informed Captain Rucker that he had seen his signal and had come to inquire if he wished to communicate with the fleet, to which a negative answer was given. I explained the mistake, and told him that the flag would be changed, and he left without landing. This occurrence is much to be regretted, as it gave the enemy a chance of seeing the condition of our battery, all under water, with its ammunition on the parapet, and also perhaps a good view of our other batteries; but it was unavoidable, as well as unexpected.

The bombardment was kept up during the whole day, the guns firing 8-inch and rifled 42-pounder shells, and the mortars pouring incessantly a shower of 13-inch shell in every direction.

I opened fire from the island towards 1 o'clock that day from the Belmont gun upon some of the enemy at work on the Missouri shore, with the effect of stopping their proceedings altogether. Subsequent reports show that we disabled one gun and killed and wounded several men. During the night the bombardment was kept up steadily at an interval of thirty minutes, with no casualty.

On the morning of the 17th Major-General McCown ordered Colonel Neely's Fourth Tennessee Regiment and Colonel Brown's Fifty-fifth Tennessee Regiment to report to me for duty, he being apprehensive that the enemy might attempt a landing, which was evidently his intention. I placed Colonel Brown's regiment on the end of the crémaillerê line, each man having 60 rounds of buck and ball cartridges. Colonel Neely's was placed in reserve at my headquarters in rear of Battery No. 3. Colonel Steedman was ordered to send two detachments, of 15 men each, under command of Lieutenants Owens and Sandford, from his regiment and to keep in front of my headquarters—all the rest of his forces, not detailed in the batteries, as a reserve of infantry.

On Monday morning, the 17th instant, the enemy having placed two gunboats alongside of their four mortar boats, on the Missouri side, and one 13-inch and one 10-inch in the bend above, on the Tennessee side, began to form their line. Their large boats were lashed together and dropped down slowly upon Battery No. 1. At 2 miles above them they formed a second line with their transports, seven in number, loaded with soldiers. The tugs kept busy steaming from one boat to another.

At 10.30 or 11 o'clock the enemy opened fire on Battery No. 1 with their gunboats lashed together, their boats lying behind the point called Willow Point, and all their mortars. Their fire was slow at first but increased in rapidity and precision, and was kept up until dark with great vigor and regularity, the enemy being well in range—2,000 yards.

I signaled Captain Rucker to commence firing, and at the same time I ordered Colonel Steedman to proceed to the battery with my aide, Lieutenant Lane, fearing that a landing would be attempted. The battery opened at noon with its three navy shell guns (8-inch), the other three 32-pounders being kept in reserve in case of a close engagement. The navy guns, of large caliber, say 8-inch, require for regulation drill 12 men and 1 boy, the gun being run in and from the battery by means of tackle; but in our case the blocks and ropes having been ten or
twelve days under water, although worked every day, required at least 20 men to manage them properly. It was under these disadvantages—up to their waist in water, the thickness of the parapet being reduced by the rising of the river, its cohesion destroyed by water having filtered through, with no powder magazine—that our brave men forced back the enormous and well-appointed fleet of the enemy after inflicting serious damage to several, and sunk one or two of them, it is asserted.

At 1 p.m. the contest became general, five gunboats and four or five mortar boats opening fire with their heavy metal upon the devoted battery. I then ordered Battery No. 2 (34) and the heavy rifle from the island to commence firing. This order was soon extended to the navy and Paixhan and the rifle (32) in Battery No. 5. At this time the most magnificent spectacle was presented to the beholder. One hundred and fifty guns and mortars of heavy caliber were soon firing on both sides with the utmost precision and rapidity; the loud, deep booming of the heavy smooth-bore, the sharp reports and warbling of the rifled pieces, and incessant bursting of the shell and shot, falling in all directions.

Care had been taken by the major-general commanding to remove such troops as were not immediately needed far enough to be out of danger.

Terrible cannonading lasted until 7 o'clock, when the enemy hauled off, evidently badly crippled, as, in fact, we ascertained some days afterwards. The enemy's gunboats having selected the battery, during the whole engagement it was served with great rapidity, while it never slackened, as I had always ready heavy re-enforcements at hand, and I have emphatically declared the last shot was fired by Captain Rucker at 3 o'clock.

Captain Rucker having telegraphed for cannoneers, I could have called for volunteers from the battery, as all—including the officers and volunteers—I had selected were designated by their officers; and the gallant fellows marched up to their waists in icy water to the relief of their brethren in arms. All were told the danger beforehand; but not one backed out.

This relief, from Captains Sterling's and Hoadley's companies, was composed of 15 men from Captain Sterling's company, under charge of First Lieut. T. J. Finnie, and 12 men from Captain Hoadley's, in charge of Serg. W. H. H. Luttrell, the detachment under command of Lieutenant Finnie, and guided by my orderly, John Koontz, of Captain Jackson's company. The names of the men will be found in document B.*

When the reliefs from the various batteries arrived at the redan fort they found that Captain Rucker's exhausted men had already been relieved by some men from Colonel Brown's regiment, then occupying the crémaillère parapet, who served the guns bravely, manfully, and with intelligence. They had done good and efficient service on that day, and their names will be recorded in document B.* With this new assistance the fire was kept up with unabated vigor until night brought the action to a close.

At about 4 o'clock Lieut. W. M. Clark, of Battery No. 1, was struck on the head while standing manfully at his gun and instantly killed. Our country mourns in him one of her best and most efficient warriors. Let his bereaved family's grief be soothed by the assurance that

* Not found.
his death, although glorious, is felt deeply by the whole Artillery Corps. Several men were wounded, including Sergeant Postlethwaite, but not seriously, and are all up now and have reported for duty.

The result of our fire on that day could not be exactly ascertained; but subsequent information places beyond a doubt that one of their gunboats sank that night before reaching Hickman; another one was towed up to Cairo in a sinking condition, and that several others were badly crippled.

The number of killed and wounded on their side has not been ascertained.

The effect of the enemy's fire upon the batteries on the bend and upon the island has been without any result. No damage of any kind done, except to the redan fort, upon which he seemed to have concentrated all his efforts. It presented the most appalling picture of ruin and desolation. The parapet was plowed up in every direction and torn to pieces. The water from the river washed into the battery, filling it with mud. Trees were hacked down and torn to shreds by the heavy shells and the rifled cannon, and yet only 1 man was killed in this terrific contest.

I must now beg leave to call the attention of the major-general commanding to the heroic feats of bravery of the devoted little band and earnestly request that those who sit in the councils of the nation should take such steps as they deem proper to reward the heroism of my small command. All brave, all gallant, all would have done what a portion of them have been called upon to do on the 17th instant.

The artillery has saved the valley of the Mississippi. Let its inhabitants show their gratitude for the eminent service rendered the cause. In the name of my officers and men I request that a small marble tablet be placed on the contested battery; that under it the remains of our brother at arms William M. Clark should be placed, and that the names of the officers and men who were present, and who contributed in the defense of the battery, should be recorded.

Besides the artillery officers already mentioned, who were conspicuous for their bravery and utmost coolness under the most galling fire, I will mention that of Lieut. J. E. Saunders, Orderly Sergt. G. I. Chapman, of Captain Rucker's company; Lieutenant Barney Hughes, my acting adjutant (who has rendered valuable and efficient aid, as well in the office and on the field); Lieutenant Tidmarsh, ordnance officer (who through fire and water kept the battery well supplied with ammunition, which he caused to be carried there under his immediate supervision); Signal Officers E. Jones and S. Rose, who never left their post one minute. While shot and shell were tearing everything to pieces Signal Officer E. Jones had his flag-staff shot from his hands; he coolly picked up the flag and continued to communicate his message. Also Captains Harris and Gray, of the Engineer Corps; Captain Wintter, of the Sappers and Miners, who came in the afternoon and repaired the damages done during the day under the fire kept up by the enemy during the whole night.

I may, during the haste that this report had to be written, have forgotten some of the names of our officers who deserved the honor to be mentioned in it; but should it be so, I will take especial care to bring it before you, and thereby repair an unintentional wrong and injustice.

I return my thanks to Colonel Steedman, of the First Alabama Regiment, for the willingness and promptitude with which he carried out all views and regulated the relief details, enabling us thereby to keep up our fire, remaining all the time in the battery, nobly sharing the
dangers of those around him; to Colonel Brown, of the Fifty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, who remained all day with his men on the crêmaillère, but furnishing assistance when needed, taking his share of the dangers surrounding him; to Colonel Neely, of the Fourth Tennessee Regiment, who, although his regiment remained in reserve, and of course could not take any part in the engagement, went himself and remained a long time in the battery, in order to find out the best route to bring his men in action should they have been called upon.

Captain Rucker behaved throughout the day with cool judgment and discretion. I say nothing of the bravery he displayed on that day. Captain Rucker is a hero and behaved like one. I propose to you to bring his name for promotion before the general commanding-in-chief in the Army of the Mississippi. No braver heart, no better man could be selected for that distinction on March 17. Captain Rucker has won imperishable laurels.

The engagement of the 17th instant is one of the most brilliant exploits of this war. The enemy admits it, and claims to have killed 1,000 of our men. Yes, it required 1,000 men to perform what 150 men did on that day. I do not know one single instance on record that can be compared with it. Its results are incalculable. By that victory we have shown the enemy the superiority of our land batteries over their iron-clad gunboats. We have effectually closed against him the gates of the Thermopylae of the South, and we have gained time and also confidence in ourselves.

Herewith is appended document B,* containing the names of the non-commissioned and commissioned officers who have served in the battery during that memorable action.

The French soldiers prided themselves upon the battle of the Pyramids, and glory and honor was bestowed upon them who could say, "I was present at the battle of the Pyramids." Before many months elapse it will be deemed not the less glorious among us to be able to show a name on the list of the heroes of March 17, and say, "I was present at the attack upon the redan fort at Madrid Bend."

With much respect, general, I submit this report for your consideration, and remain, your obedient servant,

J. TRUDEAU,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Artillery, Madrid Bend, Mo.

No. 33.

Report of Capt. A. Jackson, Jr., Tennessee Artillery.

MEMPHIS, TENN., April 16, 1862.

I have the honor to submit the following report of the evacuation of the post at Madrid Bend and the escape of the heavy artillery companies there under my command.

On the night of April 6 I was informed by General Mackall that he would take all the available infantry force and leave that night for some central point between Tiptonville and New Madrid, and leave the command of the post of Madrid Bend to me as ranking officer there, and instructed me to hold the place as long as possible, and when I

* Not found.
could do so no longer to spike the guns and escape with the command, if possible, by way of Reelfoot Lake.

On the same night, during a violent storm, one of the enemy's gun-boats passed the batteries, notwithstanding all the guns opened a heavy fire immediately after the alarm from Battery No. 1; but owing to the extreme darkness the fire was without effect, as nothing could be seen of the boat, and only a slight noise heard on the water occasionally by some of the cannoneers.

On the morning of April 7 I learned from our couriers and stragglers that the enemy were landing large bodies of troops opposite Point Pleasant and below New Madrid and that our forces were retreating before them.

About 4 o'clock in the afternoon Lieutenant-Colonel Cook, in command of Island No. 10, came over to the main shore, and informed me that he had it from a reliable source that the enemy were advancing on the post unobstructed and unopposed by our forces, and also had succeeded in getting between General Mackall's immediate command and the post, and that he thought it advisable to evacuate the island, and I understood him to say that he had given the order to do so, and at that time he supposed Captain Humes, in command of heavy artillery on the island, was then spiking his guns and preparing to leave.

A few minutes after this Lieutenant Averett, commanding the floating battery, informed me that the enemy had taken the battery and had captured some of his men; but that before leaving it he had opened the valves, and shortly after it went down in deep water, with all the ordnance stores and guns on board. I then learned that the enemy were quite near the steamboats, lying about 2 miles below, and gave the order to have them scuttled.

A few minutes after this—not being able to get any communication or instructions from General Mackall, though a messenger had been dispatched, and knowing the enemy to be in the immediate vicinity and advancing towards us, and would probably be at the post in half an hour, and having no means of resistance, as the artillery are armed only with short sabers and only two guns, and they in Battery No. 5, which could be brought to bear upon any point in the rear of the batteries—I gave the order to spike, double-load the guns, and wedge the shot in, and for each captain to conduct his company to Reelfoot Lake, in the rear of the post, and to follow it down to Stone's Ferry, and there we would probably find the means of crossing.

Accordingly the command left the post at about 6.30 p.m., and after traveling 20 miles through woods and swamps we arrived, almost worn-out with fatigue, with the greater portion of the command, at the ferry the next day about noon, and after much labor, difficulty, and danger we landed safely on the opposite shore of the lake about sunset on the 8th instant. We proceeded thence to Dyersburg, where the citizens received us very hospitably.

We left the next day, after the stragglers had come up, for Bell's Station, on the Memphis and Ohio Railroad, and arrived there on the 11th instant, where we remained two days for stragglers to come up and for orders.

Having in the mean time sent a dispatch to Humboldt to be forwarded to the commanding officer at Corinth, but not hearing from it, and finding it difficult for so large a number of men to be accommodated at so small a place, I on the 14th instant proceeded to Memphis, and arrived here with the following companies: Company K, in command of Lieutenant Brann, with 67 men; Captain Sterling, Company E, with...
66 men; Captain Rucker, with 18 men (almost his original number); Captain Hoadley, with 24 men; Captain Jones, with 33 men, and Captain Dismuke, with 36 men. It is impossible to give an accurate report as to the precise number who effected their escape from the post of Madrid Bend at present, from the fact that they are coming in daily.

I found, on reaching Bell's Station, that, contrary to orders, Captain Caruthers' company had gone to Trenton, Tenn., in command of Lieutenant Roe, who, having asked permission to take his men a short distance in advance, so that they could get accommodations, as it was difficult to provide for so many together, I granted his request, and instructed him to keep his company together and wait for the remainder of the command. To my surprise, on my arrival at Bell's Station, I was informed of his having gone to Trenton. I ordered Captain Caruthers, who had escaped, though sick, and had overtaken this command, to Trenton, to collect the members of his company.

I am much indebted to Captain Kingman, quartermaster of heavy artillery, for the zeal and energy he evinced in guiding the command through the swamp to the ferry, and for providing, under so many difficulties, for all.

I regret not having been able to furnish this report sooner, and will send a complete list, when it can be procured, of all under my command who effected their escape from Madrid Bend.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. JACKSON, JR.,
Captain of Artillery.

Colonel JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 34.


CAMP POLK, ISLAND NO. 10, MISSISSIPPI RIVER,
March 26, 1862.

GENERAL: In compliance with your order I submit the following report of the occurrences at Battery No. 1 (the redan fort) during the bombardment by the enemy since the 15th instant, while commanding said battery:

On the morning of Saturday, March 15, the Federal fleet appeared in sight, coming down the Seven-Mile Reach above the fort at 11 a. m. The enemy's advance, consisting of several gun and mortar boats, seemed to be examining for a position to commence an attack. Shortly after several shot and shell were fired at the battery and at intervals during the day.

At 5 p. m., observing several tugs nearly in front of my battery, reconnoitering a slough just above the sand bar, and with transports seeming to locate at this point two mortar boats, I opened fire upon them, throwing several shells; some falling short and others ranging beyond. The transports immediately moved away, when the gunboats and mortars replied to the fire.

At 9 p. m. Captain Cummings, of the Signal Corps, came up to my battery to establish a signal station. He reported to me that a large steamboat would be sunk in the slough during the night, which was done by Captain Gray, of the Engineers, at about 2 o'clock Sunday.
morning, thus effectually preventing the passage of the enemy through that channel.

Sunday morning, the 16th, I observed, as soon as it was light, that the enemy had in position four mortar boats, with which they kept up a slow but constant fire on my battery.

About 9 o'clock this morning, as a signal was being made to headquarters, a small tug-boat, bearing a flag of truce, came down to the battery from the gunboats. The officer, a captain in the Federal Navy, without landing, inquired if we desired to communicate with the fleet, as he had observed a white flag. I answered him, "No." I would here state I had not noticed till then the signal flag to be a white one. At this moment General Trudeau came up and said to the officer it was a signal to headquarters, and that the flag should be changed to one of another color. I did not fire to-day, though the enemy kept up the bombardment from their gun and mortar boats at intervals during the twenty-four hours.

On Monday morning, the 17th, the enemy having placed two gunboats alongside their four mortar boats on the Missouri side, were observed to move closer to us and fix three large gunboats, apparently lashed together, very near the Tennessee shore, and about 1 mile off, evidently, if possible, to enfilade the battery. They moved down very slowly, keeping up an incessant fire from the rifled guns. I was prepared to open fire on them when a little nearer, but I received orders from General Trudeau, at headquarters, through Colonel Steedman, to return the enemy's fire immediately.

The contest now became general from five gunboats and four mortar boats. This was at 11 a.m., the 17th. Our batteries, from No. 1 to the island, inclusive, now engaged also in the defense. From their greater distance they ceased to fire after a while, when the enemy turned their whole force on my little forts, pouring an incessant fire from the mortars and broadsides from rifled cannon of the heaviest caliber. This terrible cannonading lasted until 7 o'clock in the evening, when the enemy hauled off, evidently having the appearance of being crippled.

During this engagement only three guns (8-inch columbiads) were used by me. They were mounted upon iron carriages, constructed at New Orleans for the Navy, and were situated in the principal salient angles of the fort. Three others, smooth-bore 32s, which I did not fire, make the complement of six guns in Battery No. 1.

At about 4 o'clock on the 17th I had the sad misfortune to lose my second lieutenant (William M. Clark) while nobly standing to his gun, which he had so skillfully served. Lieutenant Clark died immediately, and the country and our cause has sustained a loss in the death of so gallant and excellent an officer.

Seven of my men, including Sergeant Postlethwaite, were wounded, but, fortunately, not severely. The result of our shot from the columbiads could not be told with precision; but the coolness of the cannoners and officers, the accuracy of aim, and excellence of the guns must have had a telling effect on the enemy. The effect of the enemy's fire upon our little fort was very severe by the continuous discharge of broadsides from so many guns of heavy caliber. The enemy fired 42-pounder rifled cannon, 8 and 10 inch columbiads, with 13 and 15 inch shell from their mortars. The parapet, which was originally 24 feet thick, had been very much washed by the freshet in the river now existing, the water being within 1 inch of the top of the platform inside the fort. Many shot and shell fell immediately in the rear of our guns, while
others passed through the parapet, plowing up the earth and destroying much of the work.

To the peculiarly well-located faces of the fort for preventing an enfilading fire from the most favorable position which the enemy’s boats could take I attribute chiefly the loss of only one of my command. Had the fort been differently constructed at this point we must certainly have met with far greater casualties. The redan connects with the crêmaillère line a part of a series of works planned by Captain Gray, of the Engineer Corps, for the defense of the valley—of the Mississippi Valley—at Island No. 10.

Through the night of the 17th the enemy kept up the bombardment from rifled guns and mortars. Since then they have not returned to the close position occupied by them on that day, although they have kept up a continual fire with heavy shell and shot at a greater distance, fortunately doing but little damage to us.

First Lieut. J. E. Saunders and Orderly Sergt. George J. Chapman, of my company, together with E. Jones and Samuel Jones, of the Signal Corps, were engaged with me the whole day in the defense of the redan, all of whom bore themselves with great coolness and gallantry. Signal-Officer Jones, having the staff of his signal-flags shot away thrice during the engagement, seized the flag in his hand without looking around to listen to exclamations, and continued his important message to headquarters.

First Lieut. Thomas J. Finnie, with a detachment of 10 men from Captain Sterling’s battery (No. 2) and 7 men from Captain Hoadley’s battery (No. 3) came to my relief at 4 o’clock on the afternoon of the 17th and gallantly served a gun amid a most terrible fire of the enemy.

Colonel Steedman was with me most of the afternoon, aiding me in every possible way, bringing up re-enforcements through the water, which entirely surrounded the fort, and a detachment from the First Alabama Regiment, with Lieutenants Sanford and Owens, remained in the fort assisting me until the arrival of Lieutenant Finnie.

During the afternoon Lieutenant Tidmarsh, of the Ordnance, and Captains Harris, Wintter, and Gray also came to assist me.

Captains Gray, chief engineer, and Wintter, Lieutenant McMahon, of the Engineers, with the Sappers and Miners, and a force of hands (negroes), under Major Estis, of Haywood County, Tennessee, rendered most efficient service, repairing damages, under fire of the enemy, and putting the fort in a defensible condition.

Notwithstanding the bombardment has been continued by the enemy each day and night since the 17th instant, but very little return fire has been made by us, from the fact of the long range at which they have chosen their position. But to the officers who have relieved me from day to day I respectfully refer to for detailed reports.

To Colonel Steedman and all the above officers and men with me under fire of the enemy on the 17th instant I desire to express my deep indebtedness for their services.

To the general commanding, to General Walker, and to General Trudeau, chief of artillery, who have sustained me in the defense of the redan, I desire to return my sincere thanks.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

EDWARD W. RUCKER,  

Maj. Gen. JOHN P. McCOWN,  
Commanding.

11 B e—VOL VIII
NO. 35.


HQRS. FIRST DIV., FIRST CORPS, ARMY OF MISSISSIPPI,
       April 13, 1862.

COLONEL: I inclose (as early as it has been possible for me to make it) a copy of my report to General Polk of the evacuation of New Madrid, hoping it may contain the information desired by General Beauregard.

Allow me to say that I believe, though I am not positively certain, the evacuation was proposed and insisted on by the naval officers, who seemed to have little confidence in the ability of their gunboats to withstand the fire of the enemy's heavy guns; also that while I felt perfectly willing myself to remain and endeavor to hold the place as long as my superiors required or deemed proper, I felt that if we remained a day or two longer surrender was inevitable.

The character of the weather the night of the evacuation was such as to render the removal of the guns impossible. I presume the water was a foot in depth over Fort Thompson and the soil a perfect mush.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEX. P. STEWART,
Brigadier-General.

Col. Thomas Jordan,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
       FIRST GRAND DIV., ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
       Corinth, Miss., March 31, 1862.

In a communication received from you on yesterday, to furnish "a full and detailed account of the condition of the respective armies, Federal and Confederate, immediately preceding the evacuation of New Madrid;" also "a full and detailed statement of the circumstances of that evacuation, so far as they came under your (my) observation"—

1st. As to the Federal Army, the Federal cavalry made its appearance in the immediate vicinity of New Madrid during the afternoon of Sunday, March 2. A large body of infantry came in the following day, and their camp was established within sight of the town and some 3 to 4 miles distant. On Wednesday, the 12th, I learned that two reliable citizens, living not far from Sikeston, estimated the entire force that had passed down towards New Madrid up to Sunday night preceding at 35,000 to 40,000, with some seventy pieces of field artillery. A portion of these had gone down to Point Pleasant, some miles below New Madrid, but how many I could not ascertain. A day or two before the evacuation it was reported that they had just received re-enforcements to the number of 10,000 men and also some pieces of heavy artillery. This information was brought in by a reliable citizen, whom I had sent in a canoe up the Bayou Saint John's for the purpose of gaining intelligence. At the time of the evacuation I supposed there was probably an army of 25,000 men, of all arms, with some fifty to sixty pieces of light and some of heavy artillery, around New Madrid.

2d. As to the Confederate Army, in the upper work, or Fort Bankhead, as it was called, were Travis', Walker's, and Baker's regiments of infantry and Bankhead's field battery of six pieces. This work had just
been commenced when I arrived at New Madrid on the night of March 1. At the time of the evacuation it consisted of a strong parapet ditch, and beyond the latter a sort of abatis of brush and felled trees. It was an irregular line, extending from the bayou above the town to the river, some 300 or 400 yards below the bayou. Bankhead's guns were placed on platforms behind the parapet; also four smooth-bore 32-pounders. Fort Thompson, a mile below the town, is a bastioned work of four fronts, each, I suppose, 400 feet long. The garrison consisted of Gantt's and Smith's regiments of infantry and J. W. Stewart's and Upton's companies of heavy artillery, and its armament of five 32-pounders, five 24s, siege, and some smaller pieces. There was a siege 12-pounder not mounted. There were a good many sick. I made one or two returns to General McCown's headquarters of the entire command, but do not now remember the details. There were, however, in the works less than 3,000 for duty. The garrison of the upper work was encamped within it. Of the lower, on the bank of the river below the fort, then being protected on the land side by a rifle ditch. [Sic.]

3d. As to the circumstances of the evacuation: During the night of Wednesday, the 12th instant, the enemy planted a battery some three-quarters of a mile from Fort Thompson. It contained 24-pounders, a piece from which 8-inch shell were thrown (I supposed a howitzer), and some smaller rifled pieces. The fire from this battery upon Fort Thompson and the gunboats commanded by Commodore Hollins commenced some time before daylight next morning and continued at intervals till late in the afternoon. Lieutenant Robinson, of Upton's artillery company, and a private (whose name I do not remember) of Captain Stewart's company, were killed, and Lieutenant Moses, of the latter company, was wounded, but not seriously. There was no damage done to the fort. I do not know what injury, if any, was sustained by the gunboats. In the afternoon a demonstration with infantry, cavalry, and light artillery was made against the upper fort, which was repulsed by the fire from the Pontchartrain and from Bankhead's battery. It was reported also by the pickets that the enemy had commenced the erection of batteries against the upper fort, and another, more advanced, against Fort Thompson. About the middle of the day I saw General McCown on the Mohawk, at the upper fort. He mentioned the subject of evacuation; desired me to consider it, and stated that he would return from above at night and have a conference on board the McEae. He asked me if I thought the guns in the lower fort could be removed between 10 o'clock at night and 5 o'clock in the morning. I replied that I thought it possible; but that I would go down again to the lower fort, examine the guns and the ground, and would then be able to express an opinion.

On returning to the upper fort, about dark, I learned that General McCown had gone aboard the flag-ship, and desired me to follow him there. I did so, but was unavoidably delayed in reaching the McEae. On arriving there I found General McCown, Commodore Hollins, and several officers of the gunboats in consultation. I did not hear any of them express an opinion in regard to the evacuation. My own being asked for, I said that if we could get sufficient re-enforcements within a short time to enable us to take the field we could and ought to hold out longer. General McCown replied that he could not expect further aid in less than ten days. I then expressed the opinion that we could not hold out so long. There were only enough artillerymen to furnish one detachment to each gun, not enough for reliefs, and I thought they would be exhausted in a day or two more. The infantry were also
greatly fatigued, especially at the upper works, from guard duty, labor on intrenchments, and frequent alarms by day and often at night. There was then a general assent to an evacuation that night. The gunboats General Polk and Livingston, under the command of Captain Carter (who expressed the opinion that they would be sufficient for the purpose), were to proceed to Fort Thompson, to remove the garrison and property to Tiptonville. I was directed to accompany Captain Carter and give orders for the evacuation of Fort Thompson, while General McCown, as I understood, was himself to give directions at the upper fort. We were then out in the river, opposite to the town. On arriving near Fort Thompson, on board the Polk, Captain Carter called my attention to the fact that the McEaes and Ponchartrain were moving down the river, instead of remaining behind to cover our retreat. They passed on below us, and did not, as I am aware, return. We reached the fort near 10 o'clock. Captain Carter and myself went ashore and sent into the fort for General Gantt, Colonel Smith, and Captain Stewart. On inquiry I learned that the pickets thrown out from the fort had been driven in, and none were then posted. Three of Colonel Smith's companies were then in the rifle ditch. I directed him to take the balance of his regiment and post a strong guard, and to advance it as far towards the enemy as he could without bringing on a skirmish. These three officers were then notified what was to be done, and informed that the ammunition would first be removed, then the guns, and lastly the men and their baggage. They were duly cautioned as to conducting the work in silence. Captain Carter then said to them that they must hasten the matter; that he intended to save his boats, and that if the enemy fired upon them he would leave, and that they must shift for themselves. I then called for the ordnance officer (Lieutenant Isnard), and directed him to superintend the removal of the ammunition. The sailors, artillerymen, and most of the infantry remaining were set to work at this. In the course of an hour it began to rain. I had previously directed an officer to begin the removal of the 24-pounder guns with his men. One of them was limbered up and pulled off its platform onto the ramp in the rear, where it sunk so deep in the mud that it was impossible to move it. The rain was unusually violent, and the night became so dark that it was difficult to see, except by the flashes of lightning. The men became sullen and indifferent—indisposed to work. I spent some time in collecting together such of them as were idle, and urged them to carry off the boxes of ammunition from the magazine and pass them aboard the boats. At length I learned from Captain Stewart that all the guns had been spiked; that rat-tail files had been sent up for the purpose from one of the gunboats, with orders to spike the guns. I replied that no such orders had been given by me; that the spiking of the guns should have been the last thing done, and directed him to make another effort with his artillery companies to remove the guns, and if it could not be done, to cut up the carriages.

Soon after this an artillery officer informed me that Gantt's regiment was going aboard the boats; that Captain Carter was hurrying them, telling them he intended to save his boats, and would leave them to shift for themselves if the enemy fired, and that he had told General Gantt to hurry his men aboard. There was an old wharf-boat at the landing used as a hospital, which contained, as I was informed, some hundred sick persons and their attendants. I gave directions to have as much baggage put aboard it as it could safely hold, and the remainder on the two gunboats; sent out for Colonel Smith and his regiment,
and stood on the bank of the river as they came in to direct them where to go. Colonel Gantt was sent to put some of his men to work with axes to cut up the gun-carriages, and also to make sure that all of his and Smith's men had come in. Subsequently I sent Captain Stewart again, with such of his men as he could find, to see that the gun-carriages were as thoroughly demolished as was possible. The ordnance officer had reported to me at once that all the ammunition was out of the magazine. Some of it was left behind, piled up near the magazine. How much I am unable to say, but do not think it possible that any large amount could have been left. The men had intended passing the night in the fort, and had taken with them from their quarters their personal effects. These were carried aboard the gunboats or put on the wharf boat. After seeing, as I supposed, that the men were either on board or on their way to the boats, and learning from Colonel Gantt that he had himself called in the companies from the rifle trench and had been through his camp to see that no stragglers were left, I went aboard the Polk and did not return again to the shore. I had gone on the boat twice before to hunt officers to send after their men, and also to get a few minutes' relief from fatigue and the violence of the storm. There was no appearance of a panic among the men. Between 3 and 4 o'clock the boats left, the Livingston having the wharf boat in tow and steamed down to Tiptonville, whence I was ordered to Island No. 10 by General McCown about 7 o'clock in the evening. I did not think it possible to get what mules Colonel Gantt had in his command aboard the boats, and suggested to him that they ought to be turned loose, in which I understood Captain Carter to concur. I did not think the boats had capacity enough for them. The two artillery companies occupied tents, the infantry being mostly in huts. I directed the artillery officers before the boats left to make an effort to get their tents on board. They subsequently reported that they could not get many of the men together in the darkness and rain nor induce the few whom they did collect to do anything at it.

The above is, so far as I can remember, a correct account of that part of the evacuation which came under my own observation. It was impossible for me to see much of what was done by others, or to control the men under the circumstances, to whom I was personally a comparative stranger.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
ALEX. P. STEWART,  
Brigadier-General, C.S. Army.

No. 36.  


HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE,  
Madrid Bend, Mo., March 17, 1862.  

Sir: About midnight on the evening of the 12th instant firing on our picket lines in front of Fort Thompson was announced to me, and shortly afterwards a courier came, in notifying me that some movements of the enemy (who, you are aware, were in force some two and a half miles from us for more than a week) were about taking place. I dispatched discreet scouts from my command to repair there at once and ascertain definitely, if possible, the character of the enemy's move-
ments. Not being satisfied with their reports I repaired to the picket line in person, and was soon convinced that they were moving up, with pieces of artillery, in front of Fort Thompson. I immediately ordered the pickets strengthened; they already constituting one-fifth of my entire command. The enemy’s picket line, numbering as much as the whole garrison of the fort, was pressed forward, and our pickets forced to retire a distance of 300 paces. Protected by a strong force of cavalry and infantry, as well as by the darkness of the night, the enemy succeeded in planting two batteries in front of the fort, 1 mile distant. This we could not prevent without bringing on a general engagement at night on the enemy’s ground, which would have been disastrous to us beyond question.

About 2 o’clock I sent Captain Jordan to report to General Stewart the movements of the enemy, &c. Apprehending an attack not from the front (properly the rear, as the fort was intended to front the river), but from the flank down the river, which is the most vulnerable point of the fort, I directed Capt. R. A. Stewart, commanding Artillery Corps, to send into the fort at once detachments to move a portion of the guns bearing both in front and on the left of the fort. I also went in person to Colonel Smith, of the Eleventh, and Colonel Cook, commanding the Twelfth, Arkansas Regiments, instructing them to hold their commands in readiness, a portion of which I desired to enter the fort and the residue the rifle pits below the fort. These dispositions were ordered about 2 a. m., March 13.

Just at day-dawn the enemy’s batteries in front of the fort opened fire upon us. Our guns from the northern bastion of the fort responded promptly and with animation, and a brisk cannonading was kept up for half an hour.

The morning turned out to be dark and foggy, which, with the smoke from the guns, rendered it impossible to ascertain anything of the enemy’s movements or to direct the firing from the fort with proper accuracy. I therefore directed a cessation of firing from our guns. The enemy kept up firing from their batteries, which seemed to be directed not at us, but at the transports in the river, the chimneys of which were visible above the fog. The smoke clearing off revealed to us the enemy’s batteries, with four regiments of infantry more than half a mile from them, partly secreted from view by the timber in front of us. I ordered a fire from three of the four guns from the northern bastion and the two 12-pounders on the curtain in front to be directed at the infantry, and from three of the 24-pounder guns in the northwestern bastion upon the enemy’s batteries. This was done with such accuracy and effect that the infantry were forced to retire from view. I then directed the fire to be concentrated upon the battery in the field to the left. This was kept up for nearly an hour. The smoke and fog again becoming dense, we were compelled to suspend firing. Observing that the fog was heavy over the gunboats, I directed our firing to be held until such times as they might be enabled to ascertain the locality of the enemy.

In the course of a half hour the fire of the gunboats, heretofore irregular and desultory, was opened warmly upon the battery on the left. This was kept up for some time, our fort in the mean time remaining silent.

After the firing from the gunboats had slackened I directed that every available gun in the fort should be concentrated upon the enemy’s battery on the left; that the first should be fired from the
bastion on the east, and twenty-five seconds thereafter the second, and
the residue in quick succession.

Taking a position where I could distinctly see the effect of our shots,
I was gratified to find that every shot told upon their works, and that
two of their guns were dismounted. This was repeated upon the same
battery, and their firing ceased, except from one gun. Our next fire
was directed, after a similar manner, upon the works to the right. After
two rounds from the first their battery made no further response.

I am gratified to say that, notwithstanding our Artillery Corps had
never before been under fire, they acted with great coolness and cour-
age. The firing of the enemy was spirited and directed with great pre-
cision. The guns of Lieutenant Isnard, on the curtain fronting the
enemy, were managed with great coolness and effect. They drew a
warm fire from the enemy, many shots passing over and around them,
while others struck the parapet between the guns, bounding over the
heads of the gunners. The shots were generally picked up and sent
back.

A gun managed by W. H. Toler, of Captain Upton's company, by its
unerring aim provoked the fire of the enemy. Three balls in quick suc-
cession passed directly over it, while the fourth (a 32-pounder) passed
directly under the muzzle, striking the axle, the ball shivering it in
pieces. Fragments of it struck Mr. Toler, who, not the least discon-
certed, promptly asked and obtained leave to return the fire. Night
coming on, our men slept on their arms in the fort.

About 10 a.m. I received orders from General Stewart to evacuate
the fort. I was not surprised at this, as without receiving re-enforce-
ments we could not possibly hold the place, the enemy numbering, as
we had learned, eighty regiments, with seventy pieces of artillery,
while our whole force in both forts could not exceed 3,500. I was sat-
sisfied that the order was made because such re-enforcements could not
be obtained, and because there was no reason to sacrifice a force whose
close proximity to another point would render them invaluable, and
where a sacrifice of them, if necessary, would have an inconceivable
moral effect. I think the enemy intended no immediate assault. His
plan evidently was to throw around us at night new batteries, sup-
porting them with a force larger than our entire garrison, thus comp-
pelling us, at the loss of the co-operation of the gunboats and guns
from the forts, to go out to meet him, or to be reduced by the increased
strength of our [his] artillery and ultimately and speedily overwhelmed.
We dared not go out to meet him. There was no time when we could
have done so or even harassed him on his march. His cavalry force
alone was as large as the garrison at Fort Thompson, and his advance
guard outnumbered all the Confederate troops at that time on the
Mississippi River above Memphis, or, as I am advised, which could
possibly have been spared to us.

In obedience to instructions from General Stewart I ordered Lieu-
tenant-Colonel Miller to remain quietly in the rifle pits, with six com-
panies under his command, and Colonel Smith to take seven com-
panies of the Eleventh Arkansas and press his way quietly as close up
to the enemy's lines as he well might, so as to keep back the enemy's
pickets, who, just looking around, had fired upon ours. This he exe-
cuted promptly and effectively, the only difficulty he experienced being
to restrain his men from precipitating themselves upon the enemy,
regardless of numbers. I then, with the aid of Captain Hatcher,
roused up the seven remaining companies and the two companies of
artillery, and put them under charge of officers to remove the stores
from the fort to the boat. My first effort, however, was to get the guns on board. After we had succeeded in getting two of them to the river a terrible and almost unprecedented storm came up, and rendered it impossible to remove the others. The mud and water soon became so deep as to render the road to the river next to impassable. I then directed the removal of all the stores of every kind that could be placed on board.

In this we were kindly aided by assistance furnished us by the officers of the gunboats Lady Polk and Livingston. The difficulty in getting aboard the boats was very great and consumed much time, but created no confusion, everything being placed on the boats that they could carry. I then ordered the men to embark. To assure myself that all were on board I went around the rifle pits to the picket stand in front of the fort, through the fort, and to such tents as had lights in them, and returning, reported to General Stewart the fact above, and obtained permission to come on board myself.

The evacuation was conducted and accomplished in good order. With the aid of transports we could have succeeded in bringing off our tents, camp equipage, wagons, and teams; but the bringing of transports, and it already garrisoned, could not have been mistaken by the enemy. The undertaking of an evacuation in sight and hearing of overwhelming numbers, hazardous and delicate in itself, might, I feel safe in saying, have been defeated by the bringing of transports; or, if not defeated, accompanied with great destruction of life and the entire loss of our stores and other property. As it is, we have succeeded in saving our military stores, small-arms, and the clothing and baggage of the soldiers. The guns in the fort were spiked, and the carriages of most of them cut and left behind. It was utterly impossible to save them. Except them, our loss is trifling.

Our loss in killed was 2, wounded 1, and missing 13. These last are principally from the Eleventh Arkansas Regiment, who left the rifle pits during the storm, and, seeking shelter near some of the unoccupied tents, fell asleep and were left behind. We had no means of ascertaining the enemy's loss. Ambulances were seen several times to go and return from their batteries.

Too much praise cannot be awarded your brave soldiers of this command, who, worn down with fourteen days and nights of toil and watching in the face of an enemy numbering twenty to one, in the midst of a terrible storm, and through mud, rain, and cold, worked patiently and perseveringly to save our stores from the enemy, preserving the best of order and discipline, and leaving reluctantly and suddenly a place they had pledged themselves to each other and their immediate commanding officers to hold or perish in the attempt.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Third Brigade.

Maj. Gen. JOHN P. MCOWEN, Commanding.

ATLANTA, GA., August 27, 1862.

Major-General POLK, Chattanooga, Tenn.:

Dear Sir: For more detailed account of my course and conduct at and during the evacuation of New Madrid I beg leave to refer you to Captain Hatcher, who is now, I am told, on General Stewart's staff. He
was with me all the day; we lay down together at night; were asleep at 9 or 10, when the messenger came to us. He will tell you that I never even had an opportunity of becoming intoxicated.

I only saw General Stewart when he first came and once afterward, when I told him he could not get the guns away. I last saw him on Captain Carter's boat. We lamented the loss of the guns. Captain Carter seemed much mortified. General S. remained with Captain C. I took my blankets and went down to the steamboat Louisville. This was after we landed and about 4 o'clock am.

This is a strange accusation to have been brought against me. In all my life put together of wine, and ardent spirits I never drank so much as one gallon; with all opportunities, I have not tasted even the lightest drink for four months. I could never accustom myself to it. It has only been in extreme cases, since in the service, that I have touched it. I am determined to be put right in this thing.

My kindest regards to Colonel Richmond.

Very truly, yours,

B. W. GANTT.

No. 37.


SAINT FRANCIS COUNTY, ARKANSAS,

April 9, 1862.

COLONEL: In obedience to your order, dated March 29, 1862, I have the honor to submit the following report of the facts connected with the evacuation of that portion of New Madrid called the Upper Fort, or Fort Bankhead, which was commanded by me:

On Thursday, March 13, at about 8 p. m., I was ordered to report to General McCown, commanding, and received from him a verbal order to evacuate, and the steamer De Soto assigned to me for that purpose. My command consisted of three regiments of infantry, one of which contained twelve companies, and one battery of light artillery. My first step was to place three companies of infantry on duty at the parapet, in addition to the picket guard of 180 men. I informed the commanding officers of regiments and battery to proceed to evacuate, and specified the manner in which it was to be done.

I placed the steamer under command of Col. Alpheus Baker, First Alabama, Tennessee, and Mississippi Regiment, the next highest in rank to myself. I applied to Captain Dunnington, of the gunboat Pontchartrain, to assist me to the extent of transporting my picket guard and police guard; also the three above-mentioned companies. He expressed his willingness to do so. A sufficient detail was made to place on board the steamer the ammunition for small-arms, of which there were some 40 boxes, which was safely accomplished. At the same time I was indebted to Captain Dunnington for the use of his crew in removing on board the fixed ammunition of the 32-pounders, of which the fort contained four.

All was going on under my personal superintendence as far as I was able to extend it. I was repeatedly informed by Colonel Baker, and also by the captain of the steamer, that it was impossible to carry any more; that the steamer was sinking or would sink. Four pieces of the field guns and two limbers were on board. I had much difficulty in
getting the limbers off the boat and placing on the two pieces. At this
time the boat seemed to me to be more than laden, and she was allowed
to depart.

I then dispatched my acting aide-de-camp, Lieut. I. C. Alexander,
to draw in the picket guard, with specific instructions to the officer in
command how it was to be conducted. Upon their arrival the four 32-
pounders were securely spiked with excellent steel files for that pur-
pose. While the pickets were coming in diligent search was made
throughout the camp, and I am gratified to say that not a single man
of my command was left. The wagons and teams had been sent to
Island No. 10 several days previous, being of no use at the fort. No
commissary stores were abandoned.

My estimate of loss is about one-half of the tents belonging to the
command, many of which were taken to the boat, but could not be
carried on board. There being no means of transporting the limbers
and caissons belonging to the field pieces, it was with much sorrow
that I gave the order for them to be thrown over into the river to pré-
vent their falling into the hands of the enemy.

I desire to notice Lieutenant Alexander, acting aide-de-camp, and
Capt. I. D. Thomas, quartermaster of the Fortieth Regiment, Provis-
401

ional Army, for their efficient aid during the night of the 13th.

I have given details, as specified in the order of March 29, 1862.

In justice to myself I will state that this report would have been
regularly forwarded at an earlier date but for ill-health.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

L. M. WALKER,

Brigadier-General.

Col. Thomas Jordan,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT FRANCIS COUNTY, ARKANSAS,
April 9, 1862.

Colonel: I have the honor to submit the following report of opera-
tions while I was in command at Madrid Bend:

On Sunday, March 16, about 1 p. m., General J. P. McCown placed
me in command, in accordance with an order dated Headquarters Army
of the Mississippi, Jackson, Tenn., March 15, 1862. I brigaded and
disposed of the forces under my command as seemed to me most advan-
tageous, adopting all the suggestions in the order above alluded to.

The main operations were transpiring at Island No. 10 and at the
batteries on the main shore near and above the island, and where, on
Monday, March 17, the enemy opened their fire at 10 a. m. on the upper
battery, or Battery No. 1, which was kept up vigorously until 5 p. m., at
which time the gunboats retired. The enemy's mortar boats during the
day threw an incessant shower of shells on the main-land and island,
which was continued during the night at intervals of fifteen minutes.
The fire of the enemy was sufficiently returned by Captain Rucker, of
Battery No. 1, and, from the best information obtained, seriously injured
two of their gunboats.

The casualties of the day on our side were—killed, Lieutenant Clark;
wounded, slightly, 5 privates. There were severe breaches made at
Battery No. 1 during the day, which were repaired during the night by
some 300 negroes, in charge of the Sappers and Miners, and on Tuesday morning was in better condition than it ever had been.

Tuesday, March 18.—By 10 a.m. the enemy had their gunboats in position and again opened fire on Battery No. 1, at the same time throwing shells as on the day before. The firing on both sides was brisk for a short time; on the part of the enemy was kept up until 3 p.m.

Wednesday, March 19.—This morning the enemy opened fire, but at greater intervals, and it was so kept up during the day. On this day we had the misfortune to burst the 128-pounder on the island.

Thursday, March 20.—But few rifled missiles from the enemy to-day. A continuation of shells from their mortar boats.

Friday, March 21.—Shells from the mortar boats; no damage to us. No reply from any of our guns. In the afternoon Major-General McCown arrived with orders to reassume the command.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

L. M. WALKER,
Brigadier-General.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 38.

Reports of Brig. Gen. M. Jeff. Thompson, Missouri State Guard.

HEADQUARTERS,
New Madrid, February 28, 1862.

DEAR SIR: I inclose you General Thompson's letter. Since he wrote it the enemy's cavalry have got in his rear, they being at Sikeston and he beyond. Oan you send us cavalry? The entire force of the enemy, 20,000 strong, is at Benton. The troops at Cape Girardeau, with six pieces of artillery, are with the command. Could you come down for a few hours? I do not fear for the general, but would like to have the cavalry, if possible.

In haste, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANT,\]
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Brig. Gen. JOHN P. MCCOWN, Columbus, Ky.

[Inclosure.]

Sikeston, February 28, 1862.
(Friday, 4 a.m.)

General JOHN P. MCCOWN, New Madrid:

DEAR GENERAL: The enemy returned beyond the swamp before night yesterday. There was but the one squadron (125). I remained here to recruit the horses, but will start in a few minutes for Jones' and Hunter's Fords, which I will endeavor to make impassable to-day. I will then remain up here as long as I can keep my numbers secret. I have only 65 men all told, and it will take considerable talent to hold 20,000 in check more than a few days. They report a large force of cavalry, which might possibly overrun me. Should any horsemen arrive at New Madrid, send them up to support me.
I send this down by Mr. Scott, whom I have requested to try to get up an excitement among the Missourians, so that I can get more of them. It is reported that the enemy have a large siege train, and that one of the mortars required twenty-six horses to pull it from Commerce to Benton.

It is also reported that a body of cavalry have come out from Bird's Point to Charleston, but Kalfus will report them to you if true. I would be pleased if you would send up a man to let Kalfus or Price know that I am up here, as it will make them more vigilant.

Mr. Scott can give you all the gossip.

Yours, respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON, M. S. G.

GAYOSA HOUSE, MEMPHIS, TENN.,
March 28, 1862—7 p. m

GENERAL: Your favor of the 26th instant is at hand. I have not been at New Madrid since March 3, at 4 p. m., and could only repeat rumor of the conduct of affairs at that place after that time; but as I think the most serious mistakes, if any, which have been committed were prior to that time, I will report what came under my observation after my leaving you at Columbus on February 26.

Upon my arrival at New Madrid I found the citizens terribly frightened at rumored reports of the approach of the enemy. I could hear nothing definite as to his whereabouts, and as the Missouri Legislature was to meet at New Madrid on March 3, and as it was very important that the session should be punctually held, I proposed that I would go with a few volunteers to discover his whereabouts, and, if possible, to prevent his coming too near Madrid.

I will beg leave here to digress a moment and state why I desired he should not come. You will probably remember that I never was in favor of works at New Madrid, and only assisted in building such as were ordered, and did not, upon my suggestion, finish the work which was called Fort Bankhead, because I believed the proper front to defend the position was the causeway known as Jones' Ford (Moore's Ford), believing that any work could be turned from the nature of the country, and nothing but numbers could command the country after the enemy had crossed the fords above mentioned. While I consulted with Colonel Gantt, commandant at this post, and Brigadier-General McCown, and they approved of my expedition, I must here again remark, for the truth of history, that General McCown remarked to me that I might go to see where the enemy was, but that I must parley; not to count on him to frighten him away; to toll him in. I remarked that after Wednesday he might come as soon as he pleased, as by that time the Legislature would adjourn, and you had ordered me to report to General Van Dorn after that time; but that they must be kept away until then if possible.

I left New Madrid at noon on Thursday, July [February] 27, with 66 volunteers, some of whom were Confederate volunteers, some Missouri State Guards, and some amateurs. That night we stopped at Sikeston, where we found a supper prepared for the Federals, who had been expected the same night, which supper we ate. I was informed that 1,000 had been expected there that night.

On the morning of July [February] 28 we started for Jones' Ford, which is 30-odd miles from New Madrid. We reached the place early
in the day, and sending a vedette towards Benton (where we knew the enemy to be), we commenced burning the bridges and chopping down trees across the road. I went with a small party to the Sumter Ford, some miles distant, and threw the plank off the bridges into the water to float away. I had scarcely returned to Jones' Ford before a courier arrived, in hot haste, to inform me that the enemy had reach Sikeston in large force by the railroad, and were preparing to cut off my retreat. I immediately ordered my men to retreat by a swamp road known only to the guides, and to await at a specified safe position for my orders. I, with 4 men, passed down towards the enemy, and avoiding him at Sikeston, came into the road 2 miles below. I here met Lieutenant Grant, of the Twelfth Arkansas, who had charge of the picket. Lieutenant Grant informed me that a messenger had been sent to New Madrid, informing the officer there that I was surrounded, and that Colonel Kitchen, with a considerable force of my old brigade, now Confederate soldiers, and others, would be up that evening to relieve me.

I at once sent a courier to my men in the swamp to meet me at that spot in the morning early. In the mean time I sent into Sikeston to see the enemy's force, and was credibly told that there were but 300 infantry and 100 cavalry in the town. I then started to New Madrid, expecting at each moment to meet the relieving party; but after dark, and immediately at the town, I met 20 of my men to relieve me.

Hearing from citizens that nothing had been done towards sending re-enforcements, and it being late at night, I did not report to the officer commanding; but after a short rest I started before day to join my men. They were promptly at the point designated and in plain sight of the enemy; fed our horses and waited on him. Then I concluded to attack them in that form. Finding me south of them instead of north, as they expected, that I might confuse and probably whip them, I opened one of my small cannon at them, and, to my astonishment, Kelley's [Kellogg's] cavalry and the cavalry of Hamilton's brigade deployed before me. I immediately ordered my men to push for New Madrid, or until they met support, as fast as possible, while I and a dozen selected men attracted the attention of the enemy.

I answered them for thirty or forty minutes, when they discovered my men and charged them. For 16 miles the run was kept up by the enemy, overtaking and capturing three of my little cannon.

Upon my arrival at New Madrid I reported that the cavalry of the Federals was within 4 miles, but that the infantry had not crossed Jones' Ford, and advised an attack upon him. Nothing was done.

On Sunday, 2d instant, about noon, the enemy appeared immediately on the outskirts of New Madrid. Bankhead's battery was sent to the saw-mill, and a regiment (I think Walker's) was sent through the park to meet them. A few rifle shots had been fired by the enemy at some of my men in the road, when Bankhead threw a shell among them, when they retired. All of ours, as far as I could learn, returned to quarters.

On Monday, 3d instant, the whole force was reported as approaching, and at noon the gunboats commenced firing shell over the town and among them. I saw that it had been determined to await an attack behind the defenses, and having with me about 200 men, many of whom were my brigade officers, and as the Legislature had failed to meet, I asked permission of General McCown to take my men to the plank road, at the west end of which most of my men were stationed. General McCown approved of my course, and at sundown I started.

We halted near Point Pleasant for a few hours, and early in the
morning pushed ahead for the plank road, which place we had not reached before the enemy appeared in Point Pleasant and arrested a number of stragglers and citizens. I still have possession of the plank road, and my men have orders to defend it or destroy it.

Since the before-mentioned time I have not been in New Madrid, and therefore can give no information as to the subsequent events. When I left, on Monday, the 23d, I supposed that the 7,000 men who had been at Benton had reached New Madrid with the cavalry that had arrived from Bird's Point via Sikeston. There were reported to be at Commerce 5,000 men, but previous and current report places the number of General Pope's command at 20,000.

I will beg leave here to remark that I have always contended that without a line of works from the river westward to the swamps (between 6 and 7 miles) the holding of New Madrid was useless as a river defense, and without these works a large number of men would be required; and after the enemy made his approach before the fort that was built a dogged and determined resistance would have only proved our valor and not our wisdom, and after it was found that our gunboats could not defend the river bank the evacuation of the place was a military necessity.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Guard.

No. 39.


HDQRS. FIRST REGIMENT ALABAMA VOLUNTEERS,
Island No. 10, Mississippi River, March 28, 1862.

SIR: I beg leave to report that on the 17th instant two detachments, of 15 men each, under command of Lieutenants Owens and Sanford, from the First Alabama Regiment, constituted a portion of the garrison of Battery No. 1.

At 12 m., in obedience to orders from General Trudeau, I went to the battery in person. The battery had not yet opened fire on the gunboats, three of which previously (a half hour) had dropped down within a mile of the battery and opened fire upon it. Upon reaching the battery and finding the gunboats in full range, I ordered the battery to open at once. The men received the order with loud cheers and went into the action most gallantly.

In the course of an hour their shots were telling well on the enemy, we having but three guns (8-inch ship guns) which could reach. I would remark that the battery was in miserable condition, the men standing to their knees in mud and water to serve the guns. The water having just receded from an overflow of the whole battery, it required 20 men to work one gun. We had no magazine, our ammunition being set on the parapet to keep it out of water.

In two hours the first detachment from my regiment and Captain Rucker's company were exhausted. Colonel Brown's Tennessee regiment being near at hand, I called upon him for assistance until I could get artillerists from the other batteries. Forty men came cheerfully, and served the guns until relief came from General Trudeau, consisting of detachments from the various artillery companies near his head.
quarters. With the assistance of this relief and the original garrison the battery was manfully served until darkness had rendered further firing unadvisable.

When darkness came the battery was almost a wreck; the parapet torn in many places, one gun dismounted, another badly injured, and all working exceedingly hard; our men were exhausted.

During the action one lieutenant (Clark), of Captain Rucker's company, was killed by a shot passing through the parapet. Five men from the same company were wounded, but none of them seriously.

The detachment from my regiment acted as gallantly as men could act. Lieutenants Owens and Sanford I refer to especially as gallant and efficient.

I cannot speak in terms of too great praise concerning the whole of the artillery force engaged at Battery No. 1 on that day; they stood unmoved for eight hours in a terrific fire from at least twenty rifled guns and four 13-inch mortars, all at almost point-blank range.

The damage since reported by the enemy himself shows with what efficiency the battery was served.

I refer with especial emphasis to the gallant conduct of Captain Rucker during the whole action.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. W. STEEDMAN,
Colonel First Regiment Alabama Volunteers.

Captain HUGHES.

No. 40.


MEMPHIS, TENN., April 13, 1862.

Having to-day arrived in this city from Island No. 10, all the field and general officers recently at that point, except myself, having fallen into the hands of the enemy, I deem it my duty to make a brief statement of the manner in which the place was lost to us.

I had for about two weeks, with my regiment, been stationed in Madrid Bend, on the Kentucky shore, to guard it against the landing of troops and protect our batteries there. We were here engaged day and night in mounting guns and digging rifle pits, under the fire constantly kept up from the batteries of the enemy on the opposite shore. Three several regiments, commanded by Colonels Smith, Clark, and Henderson, were assigned to share the labors and dangers of the position.

On the evening of the 4th instant I was ordered by General Mackall to move with my command, without delay, to Island No. 10. We arrived at night, in the midst of a severe storm, during which, as we could see by the constant flashes of lightning, one of the enemy's large gunboats passed our batteries. Guns were fired from nearly all of them, but, owing to the intense darkness intervening the lightning, could not be so pointed as to disable her.

On the morning of the 6th I was ordered to relieve Colonel Brown's Tennessee regiment, then performing guard duty on the island, being assured that I should be in turn relieved the following morning.

During the day and the early part of the night we placed and mounted a gun on the north side of the island. In the afterpart of the night it
became exceedingly dark and stormy, the rain falling in torrents. The enemy, taking advantage of this favorable opportunity, ran down another of his large gunboats, which passed the island under the ineffective fire of the batteries, both on the main-land and on the island. I caused the musketry to fire as it arrived opposite, in order to indicate its position and aid in directing the fire of the guns, but the darkness was too great to point them with accuracy, and she passed unharmed.

On the morning of the 7th (my men drenched with rain, worn down with fatigue and with fasting), while anxiously expecting to be relieved, I received an order from General Mackall, placing me in command of the island, and Captain Jackson, of the artillery, in command of the main-land. I then, for the first time, learned that General Mackall had gone, in the early part of the night, with all the remaining infantry and light artillery, to join Brigadier-General Gantt in Madrid Bend, to dispute the landing of the enemy there.

During the day messengers came and assured me that the enemy was landing in force; had captured and spiked our guns; had driven our friends back to Tiptonville, and occupied the ground between us. Later in the evening his cavalry came within about 1 mile of the lower point of the island, captured a gun mounted at Harris' Meadow, and came up in rear of the floating battery. On their approach those in charge sunk the battery and attempted to escape. Some succeeded, others were killed, and others fell into the hands of the enemy. The number of each I am not able to report.

In the mean time my officers were importunate that I should order the evacuation of the island. I would not consent to do so until I had consulted Captain Jackson, who commanded the land forces, which I did, as also Captain Humes, in charge of the batteries on the island. All concurred in the expression of the conviction that it was impossible to hold the place against the enemy should he have effected a landing on the main-land below, as we were assured he had done.

There were no guns mounted intended to be used against a land attack except one or two small pieces upon the new fort just erected above the island. There was literally nothing to oppose the ascent of gunboats up the channel on the Tennessee side of the island except my little command, at that time but little exceeding 300 effective men, exclusive of those left at camp on the main-land.

We therefore determined to evacuate at an early hour in the evening, leaving tents standing, that our movements might not be discovered to the enemy. It was agreed between Captain Jackson and Captain Humes that the former should send up two rockets as a signal for moving; but on my suggesting the impropriety of the course, Captain Jackson failed to give the signal. Of this I had Captain Humes advised by Mr. Clagget, of the Signal Corps.

While I was off the island making arrangements for the evacuation the officers of my regiment moved their several companies away in good order, but rather earlier than I intended. I rode back to the boat landing, opposite the batteries on the island, and ordered the steamer De Soto over to bring away Captain Humes and his command.

There was some delay, as the captain told me, for want of the Engineers. I remained, however, until the De Soto landed on the island, where the Champion already lay, subject to Captain Humes' orders. This done, I turned away to overtake my regiment, then on the march.

I have no positive knowledge of the fate of that gallant officer Captain Humes, but fear that he and his whole command are in the hands of the enemy.
The night becoming very dark, those of my command became sep- 
parated, and many of them, going into the enemy's lines, were taken 
prisoners. I was not able, during the night and amid the swamp upon 
the border of Reelfoot Lake, to get them together, or even to find any 
of them, and had to content myself with the several companies of heavy 
artillery, which were so fortunate as to have a guide.

The next morning (the 8th), after a long and fatiguing march, we 
arrived at the ferry across the lake, where many were already before 
us. Here we found, as means of transportation across, three ferry-flats 
and a number of canoes and skiffs, but the boats were in the hands of 
Captain Hudson's cavalry, under Lieutenant ———. They persistently 
continued to cross their horses, while a great number of footmen were 
standing in the water, some to their arm-pits, waiting an opportunity 
to cross. I ordered the horses to be left until the men could all be 
crossed over, yet the boats were stopped far out in the water, where 
horses were taken aboard. One of the company (officer or soldier) 
seized an ax, threatening to sink the boat if men other than the com-
pany should take possession or go aboard. One of these boats soon 
sank, being injured by the horses, and thus were those on the other 
side the lake greatly retarded in crossing.

During the day my regiment came up, as well as about 130 of the 
First Alabama Regiment. I drew up such of these as had saved their 
arms to oppose the enemy, should he be in pursuit, as we were informed 
he then was.

Obtaining the boats that were fit for use, we labored vigorously cross-
ing the men. Some had hastily constructed rafts of timber, upon which 
they crossed in great peril, the water being more than a mile wide, the 
current rapid, and amid a dense cypress brake. Night setting in dark 
and stormy, with a driving wind and rain; the boats could no longer 
cross, though many of the soldiers were still on the other side, in the 
water, without shelter or food; many recently from the hospital, some 
with measles, mumps, and other diseases still upon them.

In the morning we were still in the water, the snow falling fast. 
With the most vigorous exertions on the part of those already over, by 
noon or soon after my whole command was over, though many of them 
almost lifeless with cold.

With but little rest or sleep, after five days of almost unparalleled 
suffering and exposure, we arrived at Bell's Station, and are now here.

To the credit of those under my immediate command I must be per-
mitted to say that, although worn down with the fatigues of the march, 
their feet all blistered, without means of transportation most of the 
way—for the road was cleared of wagons or horses by those before us— 
though their knapsacks and blankets had to be abandoned, they have 
saved, most of them, their arms. In fact my men, except the sick and 
those just from the hospital, are better armed to-day than ever before, 
having secured better arms abandoned by others. We are not able to 
use these arms now. We are without clothing, tents, and other com-
forts, but hope soon to be able to take the field again.

About 300 of the Twelfth Arkansas, 150 of the First Alabama, and 
a few of the Eleventh Arkansas are with me. A few men from the 
several commands of Colonels Henderson, Brown, Baker, and Clark 
escaped with me, but I have lost sight of them.

I am under obligations to the officers for the aid they gave on the 
march and to the men for the propriety of their conduct; but am par-
ticularly indebted to Capt. J. R. White, of Company C, for his untir
ing efforts to lighten my labors and to facilitate the march. Capt. W. J. Wyatt also rendered efficient service in aiding the sick and rescuing the drowning.

I am not able to report the number of our troops fallen into the hands of the enemy. Nearly all the officers and men of Colonels Baker's, Brown's, Henderson's, Clark's, and Smith's regiments, together with Brigadier-Generals Mackall and Gantt, surrendered, as I am credibly informed, on the morning of the 8th, as also most of Colonel Steedman's First Alabama Regiment; as I judge, about 2,000 in all.

It is to be hoped that Captain Wheeler's cavalry company will yet make, or have made, their escape.

All the ammunition, quartermaster's, and most of the commissary stores, as well as the guns on the island, and two transport boats—the Yazoo and the De Soto—fell into the hands of the enemy.

Very respectfully,

W. D. S. COOK,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Twelfth Arkansas Regiment.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 41.


HDQRS. TWENTY-FIRST REGIMENT LOUISIANA VOLS.,
Camped at Tupelo, July 4, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your note of the 3d instant, requesting a statement of the condition of Island No. 10 and Madrid Bend on my arrival and subsequent condition on the 2d day of March, 1862, it affords me, general, great pleasure to give you all the information now in my memory, having lost all my books and papers at the evacuation of Corinth, except your orders in regard to that particular post.

On the 23d of February, 1862, I embarked at Columbus, Ky., with 25 men, of Company A, of my regiment, and 200 negroes, per steamer Marie, after loading the boat with commissary stores and lumber. We proceeded to Island No. 10, and arrived at that port on the morning of the 24th. Captain Harris and Captain Gray, Engineer officers, Captain Wintter, with one company of Sappers and Miners, and the Forty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, under command of Lieut. Col. J. W. Johnson, mustering total 400 men, of which but 155 were present for duty, making my working force 405 men. There were at the time of my arrival two batteries, known as Rucker's, or upper battery, and the lower battery, directly opposite the head of the island; these batteries are one mile and a half apart. Rucker's battery had three 32-pounders mounted; the lower battery had one 32-pounder mounted, and nine guns were at the landing dismounted.

I immediately divided my forces, and proceeded to mount guns and repair the upper battery, which at the time was much out of repair and the magazine inundated. Five additional guns were mounted at the lower battery and four on the upper; these guns were rifled 32-pounders. Other places were selected in the bend for batteries, and

*Col. J. B. G. Kennedy does not appear on the records of Twenty-first Louisiana found in the War Department. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Louisiana Battalion.
commenced before General McCown arrived, all of which was approved by the general.

On or about the 27th February General McCown arrived, and I was immediately placed in command of the island, with my own regiment and the Forty-sixth Tennessee, making my working party in all 555 men. Batteries were immediately commenced upon the island. The first, or battery nearest the Tennessee shore, was mounted with one 64-pounder, one rifled 32-pounder, and four smooth-bore 32-pounders. The second battery had two rifled 32-pounders, the Belmont (one 128-pounder rifled gun), and four smooth-bore 32-pounders. The third battery was composed of 32-pounders, also the fourth battery, making in all twenty-two guns at the head of the island, besides four siege guns and four howitzers facing the Missouri shore. The floating battery was also on that side of the island.

This is the armament I left on the island the 17th day of March, 1862. The first two batteries on the island toward the Tennessee shore were finished and guns mounted previous to the 2d day of March and in command of Captain Hume; also the siege guns and howitzers. About this time the floating battery was moved to the island. On the main shore there was completed what was afterward known as battery No. 2, mounting four 32-pounder rifled guns. From this time my whole attention was directed to the island. In regard to the ammunition, what I found was in the lower battery, on the platform, covered with a canvas, and not suited to the guns mounted. I began to receive ammunition with the guns from Columbus, which was placed in a barn below the batteries, out of the enemy’s range. Stores and plunder of every description came in profusion. Store-houses there were none, as all the lumber that could be obtained was taken for platforms. Provisions were stored and properly cared for. In regard to tools, there was always a proficiency. The work was rapidly done. Negroes had been procured in the mean time, and the work went on night and day.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

J. B. G. KENNEDY,
Colonel, Twenty-first Louisiana Volunteers.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK.

No. 42.


HEADQUARTERS UPPER BRIGADE,
Madrid Bend, Mo., March 28, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with an order of the major-general, requiring me to transmit immediately to division headquarters a report of the action of myself and command on the 17th instant, during the terrific attack of the enemy’s Mississippi flotilla on Battery No. 1, I submit the following:

On the morning of the 17th I received the following order:

HEADQUARTERS, Madrid Bend, Mo., March 17, 1862.

Colonel Brown: The major-general commanding directs me to say that you will move your regiment according to previous arrangements, holding it in readiness to support Battery No. 1.

B. N. MATHIS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.
Almost simultaneously with the receipt of the above General Trudeau, chief in command of artillery at this place, rode hurriedly up to my quarters and gave me to understand that he had every reason to apprehend an attack on our battery by an infantry force from the rear, and directed me to proceed with all possible haste to prevent the consummation of such a plan. A few moments only elapsed before my regiment was in rapid march for Battery No. 1, a mile and a half or two miles distant, the greater portion of the way, owing to the flushed condition of the river, being from 2 to 3 feet deep in water. My men plunged this with an alacrity which bespoke hearts filled with the high resolve to meet the enemy in whatever manner or on whatever element he dare present himself.

By the time we reached the battery, between 8 and 9 a.m., the enemy had already opened a brisk fire from their gun and mortar boats on our battery, and the shot and shell were now falling thickly around us. Despite this we pressed on unwaveringly forward, and amid the wild whistle of rifle shot and terrific explosion of enormous shells, the fragments of which fell like hail around, I formed my regiment along the crémailleère line on the right of Battery No. 1, there to await the anticipated attempt of the enemy on our battery by assault.

From this time the enemy's fire grew fiercer and fiercer, the entire fleet having taken position about 2,000 yards distant, with the view of concentrating their fire upon this, our weakest battery, intending no doubt to silence it before making a demonstration upon any of the other lower batteries.

Our battery did not at first respond, hoping by silence to entice the enemy's fleet within a more destructive range; but failing in this, and finding our battery was beginning to sustain considerable damage from the enemy's rifle shot, Captain Rucker, in command of the battery, at length opened a slow fire on them. This seemed to provoke the enemy to a more determined effort to silence the battery, and by this time—12 o'clock—the conflict had assumed a most terrific aspect. The enemy's heavy shot and shell, aimed with almost unerring accuracy mainly against the battery on our left, poured an almost incessant volume upon our meager earthwork, riddling the parapet in front of our guns, plowing up the earth in every direction, and tearing down immense trees in a manner baffling description. The scene was the most terrific conceivable.

The conflict continued to rage with, if possible, augmented fury until 3 p.m., when the darkest hour of the day was upon us. It was at this time—when the enemy poured their most destructive fire upon our poorly-protected battery; when their 128-pound shot and 13-inch shells had completely riddled our earthwork; when Lieutenant Clark was killed by a shot penetrating the parapet and his entire detachment disabled; when the cannoneers were completely exhausted by long-continued exertion, and when everything seemed to yield before the pressure of the storm which poured forth its iron shafts around us, save an unwavering determination never to surrender the battery—I learned through Colonel Steedman, of the First Alabama Regiment (who had been gallantly aiding in defense of the battery), of the distressing condition of the artillerists, who had up to that time been serving their guns without intermission, and saw at once that unless immediate relief was rendered them the battery would necessarily be silenced, if not abandoned. I immediately laid the facts before my men and called upon them, by all that was dear and sacred to them never to let that battery be silenced. But little time had elapsed
before the requisite number had laid aside their guns and cartridge-boxes and were ready, with no other qualifications for the service they now proposed rendering save their strong arms and resolute hearts, to enter the battery. It was a spectacle worthy of the highest admiration to see men, in the face of such terribly adverse circumstances, with almost certain destruction overshadowing their pathway, resolutely enter where the missiles of death fell as thickly as hail, with no protection against them, to perform a service, too, with which they were totally unacquainted. Such determination pointed unmistakably to the issue of this day's contest.

In this manner the firing was constantly kept up for several hours, until a relief of experienced artillerists, under Lieutenant Finnie, reached us from below.

The engagement continued to rage with unabating fury until after night, when the enemy's fleet drew off, our battery giving the last shot. The victory being ours, wet and worn down by exhaustion we began anxiously to look for relief, which did not reach us until 12 o'clock, when Colonel [John M.] Clark came with his regiment to relieve us.

At this late hour, shivering with cold and almost famished with hunger, we took up our line of march for camp, where we arrived in a short time, after traversing our watery path, with fully as much eagerness as we had the morning before, well satisfied with the issue of the day's work for our side.

It affords me great pleasure to offer my hearty acknowledgments to the officers and men of my command for distinguished bravery and determination which characterized their conduct under these most trying circumstances, and to express the confident hope that they may ever act with the same spirit when similarly situated.

Respectfully submitted.

ALEX. J. BROWN,
Colonel, Commanding Fifty-fifth Regt. Tennessee Volunteers.

Maj. H. S. BRADFORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
No. 43.

Confederate report of guns, carriages, ammunition, etc., on the Tennessee shore, Madrid Bend, Mo.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Kind of carriage</th>
<th>Number of 8-pounder grape</th>
<th>Number of 8-pounders</th>
<th>Number of 10-pounders</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sliding center</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extreme short</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Center short</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Center long</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extreme long</td>
<td>80</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of carriage</th>
<th>Number of 8-pounder grape</th>
<th>Number of 8-pounders</th>
<th>Number of 10-pounders</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8-inch howitzers</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6-inch howitzers</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-inch howitzers</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6-pounders</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-pounders</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of guns</th>
<th>Number of 8-pounder grape</th>
<th>Number of 8-pounders</th>
<th>Number of 10-pounders</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8-inch howitzers</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6-inch howitzers</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-inch howitzers</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6-pounders</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3-pounders</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Report of guns, carriages, and ammunition on Island No. 10.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of guns</th>
<th>19</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>24-pounders (Dahlgren, rifled)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32-pounders, smooth</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-inch columbiads</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-inch siege howitzers</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archer shot</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32-pounder solid shot</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64-pounder solid shot</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32-pounder loaded shell</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64-pounder loaded shell</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10-pound charges</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-pound charges</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8-pound charges for Dahlgrens</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### KIND OF CARRIAGES.

- 4 guns on center-pintle carriages.
- 3 guns on casemate carriages.
- 2 guns on barbette carriages.
- 324-pounder Dahlgrens mounted on Weller carriages, their proper carriages having been lost.
- 2 columbiads on columbiad carriages.
- 1 columbiad on Belmont gun-carriage.

### Report of the approximate amount of the fixed heavy-gun ammunition on the Tennessee shore, independent of that placed in position at the batteries.

#### CARTRIDGES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>36—12 pounder.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>307—10 pounder.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>500—8 pounder.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>200—6 pounder.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### AMMUNITION FOR 8-INCH GUN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>402—8-inch shell, not charged.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>139—8-inch shell, charged.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>710—8-inch grape.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>608—8-inch shot.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### AMMUNITION FOR 10-INCH GUN.

| No. | 91—10-inch shell. |

#### AMMUNITION FOR 32-POUNDER GUNS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>214—Elongated shot for 32-pounder Dahlgren, rifled.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>5415—32-pounder shot.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>54—32-pounder shell, charged.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>694—32-pounder shell, not charged.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### AMMUNITION, ETC.—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>816—32-pounder canister.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>954—32-pounder grape.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### AMMUNITION FOR 24-POUNDER GUN.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>92—24-pounder shell, charged.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>204—24-pounder shell, unstrapped and not charged.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>650—24-pounder shot.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>103—24-pounder grape.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>428—24-pounder canister.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

#### AMMUNITION FOR 32-POUNDER HOWITZER.

| No. | 28—32-pounder howitzer shell, loaded. |

#### AMMUNITION FOR 24-POUNDER HOWITZER.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>24—24-pounder howitzer shell, strapped and charged.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>150—24-pounder cartridges for 24-pounder howitzer.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Report of the heavy-gun ammunition on Island No. 10 for distribution.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>350—8-pound charges.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>145—10-pound charges.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>7—12-pound charges.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>76—6-pound charges.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>64—4-pound charges.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>96—14-pound charges.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>735—32-pounder shot.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16—32-pounder shell, charged.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>295—32-pounder grape.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>191—32-pounder canister.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>10—64-pounder shot.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>101—64-pounder shell, charged.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>224—64-pounder grape.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>717—24-pounder shot.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>150—24-pounder grape.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Reports of Flag-Officer George N. Hollins, C. S. Navy.

Flag-ship McRae, Tiptonville, Tenn., March 15, 1862.

General: I deem it proper to communicate with you direct as regards the position of my command in this vicinity. My force consists of six gunboats; two of them are ironed over their engines, which protects them from small-arms and light artillery, but affording little protection against heavy guns; all the others are very vulnerable. I feel that the preservation of these boats are of the last importance to our country, and am therefore unwilling to risk their loss or being crippled by the guns of the land forces of the enemy except in the last extremity.

If the gunboats should pass No. 10 I will do the best I can to stop them; in that case I will of course run the risk of loss or capture to keep them back. Nearly all the guns at New Madrid were left behind (as you will have heard from the general commanding) when that place was evacuated; though they were spiked, still my impression is that they could be rendered useful in twenty-four hours, if not less time. Of this you will be a better judge than myself. I think if the gunboats do not or cannot pass No. 10 I will fall back below the lowest point that the enemy can fortify below this place, should they attempt it, if we are unable to prevent it. Our gunboats can and have driven the enemy from the banks of the river, but as soon as they cease their fire they return and fire into the transports as they come up and down. This they did at Point Pleasant, and may continue to do down some miles below this place, when they will be stopped by the nature of the country.

The Manassas has been ordered back to New Orleans, as you requested, though from some injury received from a “snag” I fear she will be detained some days in Memphis to repair.

I am not overburdened with ammunition in any of the gunboats, as you may suppose, and do not wish to throw it away without some return from the enemy for it. My crews are all short. I have been kindly furnished by General McCown with some from his command. I merely state these to let you see the difficulties under which I am working. Any suggestions from you will meet with all attention, and my co-operation will be hearty and to the extent of my ability.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. N. HOLLINS,
Flag-Officer, Commanding Naval Forces on the Mississippi.

General G. T. Beauregard,
Commanding Confederate Armies on the Mississippi.

Flag-ship McRae, March 30, 1862.

General: Your letter of the 27th instant, asking for information as regards the necessity of evacuating New Madrid, has been received. It was my opinion, from the manner in which the enemy progressed in their work under the fire of the gunboats and Fort Thompson, that in twenty-four hours more Fort Thompson would be cut off from communication with the upper fort entirely, and that, if a necessity arose for
abandoning the works later, it would be impossible to take off the com-
mand at that point. I had been assured by all who appeared to know
the character of the country that no heavy guns could be brought to
New Madrid; but found that they opened with 24-pounders, and they
had an 8-inch; one shell of that caliber was thrown into our works. I
believed, therefore, that if the evacuation was to take place it should
be done at once. Generals McCown and Stewart were both present at
this consultation. General Stewart remarked that the artillerymen
in the fort were worn out already, and the only chance of relieving
them was by taking men from No. 10, and they would have to be sent
there and the others taken away under fire of the enemy, which to
any vessel that had approached the fort during the day had been more
than dangerous.

The enemy were throwing up works on the lower part of the fort, as
was proved by their opening fire the next morning from that side,
enfilading the entire camp and position, and it would have rendered it
impossible to send transports to the post at all. Their force was too
strong for the small force we had at Madrid in the works erected there
to hold out very long under any circumstances, particularly if regular
approaches were made, which to my mind evidently was their inten-
tion. Our fire had not seemed to stop their progress, though our shot
and shell appeared to do great execution, as we could see their ambu-
lances going continually. Whenever their columns appeared on the
open field we could disperse them and drive them back; but in their
trenches I doubt if we were as successful; at least we did not appear
to stop their works.

Under these circumstances I thought if our force was not strong
even to stop their work intrenching we had better evacuate. It was
my opinion, and so expressed to both generals; and that if it was to be
done, the sooner it was done the better, and that it ought to be accom-
plished. What the facilities were for moving—I told General McCown
that three of the gunboats would give such assistance as would be re-
quired. I ordered the Livingston, Commander Pinkney; the gunboat
Polk, Lieutenant-Commander Carter; and the Pontchartrain, Lieu-
tenant-Commander Dunnington, to that duty. The Pontchartrain
was employed at the upper fort; the other two vessels at Fort Thomp-
son.

I was not myself on shore during the embarkation of the troops nor
the dismantling of the forts, but will refer you for all this information
to the honorable Secretary of the Navy, to whom I inclosed the reports
of their movements on that night. I would be unwilling to say what
ought or could be done under the circumstances, not having been
present; but I believe much more might have been saved if stricter
discipline had been maintained among the troops; but from my own ob-
servation I doubt the possibility among volunteers, raised and officered
as many of our regiments are.

I remain, general, your obedient servant,

GEO. N. HOLLINS,
Flag-Officer.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK,
Corinth, Tenn.
Abstract from Major-General Polk’s memorandum of Brigadier-General McCown’s command at New Madrid and Island No. 10 in the latter part of February, 1862.

Organization of Brigadier-General McCown’s command at New Madrid and Island No. 10 about February 23, 1862.*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Effective strength.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Infantry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gantt’s brigade...</td>
<td>1,036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marks’ brigade...</td>
<td>887</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neely’s brigade...</td>
<td>1,714</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stewart’s brigade...</td>
<td>1,163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not brigaded.</td>
<td>1,271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>6,071</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Col. E. W. Gantt’s Brigade.
11th Arkansas.
12th Arkansas.
Stewart’s heavy artillery (1 company).
Upton’s heavy artillery (1 company).
Missouri Cavalry (1 company).

Col. R. P. Neely’s Brigade.
12th Louisiana.
4th Tennessee.
31st Tennessee.

Col. S. F. Marks’ Brigade.
11th Louisiana.
5th Louisiana Battalion.
Bankhead’s battery.

4th Arkansas Battery.
5th Tennessee.
Missouri Heavy artillery corps.

NOT BRIGADED.
1st Alabama, Tennessee, and Mississippi.
40th Tennessee.
46th Tennessee.
Johnson’s siege artillery (1 company).
Point Coupée Artillery.
Rucker’s artillery (1 company).
Haywood’s cavalry (1 company).
Hudson’s squadron.
Neely’s cavalry (1 company).
Wheeler’s cavalry (1 company).

MARCH 3-7, 1862.—Reconnaissance to Berryville, Ark.

Report of Col. Calvin A. Ellis, First Missouri Cavalry.

Headquarters First Missouri Cavalry,
Camp on Sugar Creek, Ark., March 9, 1862.

General: In obedience to your order of the 2d instant, to proceed to Keetsville and send forward a commissary train reported to be there and then to make a reconnaissance of the country east of the position occupied by our forces, I marched with 140 men on the morning of the 3d, accompanied by Colonel Pease, of your staff, to Keetsville, and forwarded the train as directed. I then proceeded east to the Roaring River, and north 8 miles northeast of Cassville, Mo., and finding no

* Original says “in latter part of February, 1862.”
appearance of the enemy, bivouacked for the night. At daylight of
the morning of the 4th I again moved forward in the direction of Mor-
riss' Mill, on White River, where a camp of the rebels was reported
to be in that vicinity. I reached the mills about 4 p.m. Finding no en-
emy there, I at once moved forward in the direction of Berryville, over the
most broken country it is possible to conceive, crossing the White River
six times in traveling 8 miles. At 10 p.m., having found forage for our
horses, I camped for the night, and again, at daylight of the 5th, moved
forward on the road to Berryville. When about 2 miles I arrested two
men of suspicious appearance, and from them obtained information
that a company was organizing at Berryville to leave on the following
morning.

Moving forward as rapidly as the nature of the ground would admit
I soon came to the suburb of the town, and observed a body of horse-
men moving north on the road leading in that direction. Taking two
companies I went in pursuit; Colonel Pease, with the balance of the com-
mand, in the mean time surrounded the town, taking some 50 pris-
oners, 22 horses, and 50 stand of arms.

My horses being much worn, I was unable to overtake those that had
left, and after destroying three wagons partially loaded with stores
belonging to the enemy, I returned to King's River and bivouacked.

At early dawn next morning the command was ordered to saddle, and
as men and horses were exhausted and a snow storm prevailing I con-
cluded upon returning to camp, which I reached at 2 a.m. on the morn-
ing of the 7th. I found forage exceedingly scarce, failing to secure
sufficient over the whole region I scoured in that direction to supply
the immediate wants of my command.

I would respectfully state that I had neither field officer nor captain
and but three lieutenants with the command, and take this opportunity
to return my acknowledgment to your aide-de-camp, Col. Henry Pease,
for his valuable co-operation and encouragement to my men, and his
gallantry and bravery, displayed in their presence on this and other
occasions of more perilous adventure.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. A. ELLIS,
Colonel, Commanding First Missouri Cavalry.

Brig. Gen. JEFF. C. DAVIS,
Commanding Third Division.

MARCH 4-11, 1862.—Scout through Laclede, Wright, and Douglas Counties,
Mo., including skirmishes at Fox Creek (March 7) and Mountain Grove
(March 9).


HEADQUARTERS OF POST,
Lebanon, Mo., March 12, 1862.

GENERAL: I have to respectfully report that the patrol of cavalry
under Captain Ludlow (Company E), of my regiment, consisting of 42
men, which left here on the 4th instant, and which was re-enforced by
50 cavalry, under Captain Heiden (Company F), accompanied by Cap-
tain Wuerpel, assistant provost-marshal, returned to this post last
evening, after an extended scout in Laclede, Wright, and Douglas
Counties, bringing in 21 prisoners.
On the morning of the 7th instant, just at daybreak, the detachment under Captain Ludlow, which was encamped at Fox Creek, Douglas County, 7 miles southeast of Vera Cruz, was attacked by a body of riflemen concealed in the bush. Five of our men were wounded (one mortally) and several horses killed. The detachment formed under a continued fire, and made a charge upon the enemy, who eluded the cavalry by retreating through the wood trails. Captain Ludlow then fell back upon Hartville, where he was joined in the evening by the re-enforcements under Captain Heiden. This latter body I had dispatched on the 7th instant, having received information of the presence of a considerable body of marauders at Vera Cruz or its vicinity. The wounded were sent back from Hartville, and the next day occupied in scouting the country southward from Hartville.

On this day (the 8th) my men were joined by some Home Guard scouts, and about 18 of Bowen's cavalry, under Lieutenant Flint, from the post at Marshfield. During the day information was had of a body of men (supposed to be the same party which had attacked Captain Ludlow on Fox Creek) being at a place called Mountain Grove, 2 miles west of Montreal, on the borders of Texas and Wright Counties. Disposition was made to surround this place, and after a most fatiguing march over rough mountain roads, in the midst of a terrible storm, the settlement (lying on the summit of the hill) was reached about noon of the 9th. As the cavalry was surrounding the principal buildings a sharp fire was opened on it from a small blacksmith shop. The enemy broke for the bush and for a tavern building near by. All those who did not gain the tavern were killed by the cavalry, except one, who escaped on his horse. Fire was then opened on our men from the tavern, but it was speedily taken after a sharp fight. Notwithstanding the enemy were armed with rifles and protected by the buildings none of our men were killed but a few trifling flesh wounds received. Eleven of the marauders were killed; 6 wounded, 2 of these mortally; and the rest, 21 in number, taken prisoners.

Being satisfied that the band was thus thoroughly broken up the command returned to Lebanon, and the prisoners are now safely confined in the jail here. Previous to their return there had been sent in here at different times 19 other prisoners who had been taken during the week. Over 30 horses were captured and as many rifles and guns, which last were turned over to Union citizens, who are at once organizing a company to keep down any further attempt to make up their bands.

In the upper story of the tavern were found saddles and an overcoat lost in the attack at Fox Creek. On the person of one of the prisoners (J. C. Campbell, a justice of the peace in Wright County) was found a document of which the following is a copy:

[Special authority.]

HEADQUARTERS M. S. G., February 7, 1862.

Authority is hereby given to J. C. Campbell to organize all the men that he can recruit for that purpose into companies, to operate as a guerrilla force in the Sixth and Seventh Military Districts. He is instructed to disarm all Home Guards and other hostile organizations in those districts, and to place the arms thus taken in the hands of his own forces. He will at the same time embarrass the enemy as much as possible by cutting off their re-enforcements, scouting parties, and supplies. He is particularly instructed to prevent depredations upon private property, the unnecessary disturbance of any person whatever, either by the men under his own command or by others, and he will report his actions to this army.

By order of Major-General Price:

F. O. GRAY,
Acting by Special Authority.
There was also found on him a memorandum book, containing various notes of camp guards, expenses for provisions, lists of ammunition, pressed horses, arms, &c. One of the gang was one Preston Todd, who was a "Union" candidate for the State Convention. The Seventh District, referred to in the commission under which the gang assumed to act, comprises eighteen counties in the southern portion of the State hereabouts, including Springfield and Rolla. For the past fortnight these men have been seizing horses, wagons, arms, and other private property, and a portion of the plunder has been sent down to Arkansas. Information was had of some of this being on the way, but it was already too far off to expect to recover it with our small force and jaded horses. I presume these prisoners come under the designations of Section I of circular from your headquarters dated February 14, for I believe from the entire appearances of the paper above referred to that it was a mere pretext to gain over men to their gang, and I respectfully suggest, if their case is to be disposed of by a military commission, that such court convene here as soon as possible, that the example of punishment may have its greatest effect.

I take the liberty of sending this communication direct to your headquarters, in order to avoid the delay arising from sending it through the regular channels at this time.

Awaiting your orders in the premises, I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. E. WARING, JR.,
Colonel Fourth Missouri Cav., Comdg. Post at Lebanon.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Missouri.

MARCH 6-8, 1862.— Battle of Pea Ridge, or Elkhorn Tavern, Ark.

REPORTS, ETC.

No. 2.— Brig. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Army, commanding Army of the Southwest, correspondence with the Confederate commander, and congratulations from General Halleck.
No. 3.— Brig. Gen. Franz Sigel, U. S. Army, commanding First and Second Divisions.
No. 4.— Col. Peter J. Osterhaus, Twelfth Missouri Infantry, commanding First Division.
No. 5.— Col. William N. Coler, Twenty-fifth Illinois Infantry, First Brigade.
No. 6.— Maj. Richard H. Nodine, Twenty-fifth Illinois Infantry.
No. 7.— Col. Charles Knobelsdorff, Forty-fourth Illinois Infantry.
No. 8.— Col. Nicholas Greusel, Thirty-sixth Illinois Infantry, commanding Second Brigade, First Division.
No. 9.— Maj. Hugo Wangelin, Twelfth Missouri Infantry.
No. 10.— Capt. Albert Jenks, Illinois Cavalry.
No. 11.— Capt. Henry A. Smith, Illinois Cavalry.
No. 12.— Col. Cyrus Bussey, Third Iowa Cavalry.
No. 13.— Capt. Martin Weilhey, Missouri Light Artillery.
No. 14.— Capt. Louis Hoffmann, Fourth Independent Battery Ohio Light Artillery.
No. 15.— Brig. Gen. A. Asboth, U. S. Army, commanding Second Division.
No. 16.— Col. Joseph Nemett, Fifth Missouri Cavalry (Benton Hussars).
No. 17.— Col. Jeff. C. Davis, Twenty-second Indiana Infantry, commanding Third Division.
No. 18.— Col. Thomas Pattison, Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, commanding First Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 10, 1862.

The Army of the Southwest, under General Curtis, after three days' hard fighting near Sugar Creek, Arkansas, has gained a most glorious
victory over the combined forces of Van Dorn, McCulloch, Price, and McIntosh. Our loss in killed and wounded estimated at 1,000; that of the enemy still larger. Guns, flags, provisions, &c., captured in large quantities. Our cavalry in pursuit of the flying enemy.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Major-General McCLELLAN,
Washington.

No. 2.


SUGAR CREEK HOLLOW, ARK.,
March 6, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Van Dorn, Price, and McCulloch are moving down on us. Have ordered all my detachments to concentrate here, and I am locating my force to repel an attack. The enemy is reported at from 20,000 to 30,000 fighting men. They burned the Seminole College, in Fayetteville, night before last, and last night their advance camp was at Elm Springs, about 21 miles from here. Sigel last night was 4½ miles southwest from Bentonville, 14 miles from here, but he was to march at 2 this morning, and must be near by. A detachment under Colonel Vandever entered and took Huntsville last night, taking 2 prisoners. That detachment will also be in before the enemy can reach me. We will give them the best show we can. The weather is very cold and snowing.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF SOUTHWEST,
Pea Ridge, Ark., March 9, 1862.

SIR: On Thursday, the 6th instant, enemy commenced the attack on my right, assailing and following the rear guard of the detachment under General Sigel to my main lines on Sugar Creek Hollow, but on that occasion ceased firing when he met my re-enforcements about 4 p.m. During the night I became convinced he had moved on so as to attack my right or rear. Therefore, early on the 7th, I ordered a change of front to the right on my right, my right thus becoming my left, still resting on Sugar Creek Hollow. This brought my line crossing Pea Ridge, my new right resting on the head of Cross Timber Hollow, which is the head of Big Sugar Creek. I also ordered an immediate advance of cavalry and light artillery—Colonel Osterhaus'—with orders to attack and break what I supposed would be a re-enforced line of the enemy. This movement was in progress when the enemy, at 11 a.m., commenced an attack on my right. The fight continued mainly at these points during the day, the enemy having gained my position so
hardly contested by Colonel Carr at the Cross Timber Hollow, but being entirely repulsed, with the loss of the commander, General McCulloch, in the center, commanded by Colonel Davis.

The plan of attack on the center was gallantly carried forward by Colonel Osterhaus, who was immediately sustained and superseded by Colonel Davis’ entire division, supported also by General Sigel’s command, which remained till near the close of the day on the left. Colonel Carr’s division held the right under a galling, continuous fire all day. In the evening, the firing having entirely ceased in the center and there having been none on the left, I re-enforced the right by a portion of the Second Division, under General Asboth. Before the day closed I was convinced the enemy had concentrated his main effort on my right. I therefore commenced another change of my front, so as to face the enemy where he had deployed on my right flank in strong position. The change was only partially effective, but fully in progress, when at sunrise on the 8th my right and center renewed the firing, which was immediately answered by the enemy with renewed energy and extended line. My left, under General Sigel, moved close to the hills occupied by the enemy, driving him from heights and advancing steadily toward the head of the hollows. I immediately ordered the center and right wing forward, the right turning the left of the enemy and cross-firing on his center. This final position inclosed the enemy in an arc of a circle. A charge of infantry extending throughout the whole line completely routed the whole rebel force, which retired in great confusion, but rather safely, through the deep, impassable defiles of Cross Timber.

Our loss is heavy. The enemy’s can never be ascertained, for the dead are scattered over a large field, and their wounded too may many of them be lost and perish. The foe is scattered in all directions, but I think his main force has returned to Boston Mountains. General Sigel follows towards Keetsville, while my cavalry is pursuing him toward the mountains, scouring the country, bringing in prisoners, and trying to find the rebel Major-General Van Dorn, who had command of the entire force of the enemy at this battle of Pea Ridge. I have not as yet the statements of the dead and wounded so as to justify a report, but I will refer you to dispatch I will forward very soon.

The officers and soldiers in this command have displayed such unusual gallantry I hardly dare to make distinctions. I must, however, name all my commanders of divisions: General Sigel, who gallantly carried the heights and drove back the left wing of the enemy; Brigadier-General Asboth, who is wounded in the arm, in his gallant effort to re-enforce the right; Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General Davis, who commands the center, where McCulloch fell on the 7th, and pressed forward the center on the 8th; Col. and Acting Brig. Gen. E. A. Carr, who is also wounded in the arm, and was under continuous fire of the enemy during the two hardest days’ struggling, where the scattered dead of friends and foe attest the hardest of the struggling. Commanders of brigades Colonels Dodge, Osterhaus, Vandeveer, White, Schaefer, Pattison, and Greusel, distinguished; but for their gallantry and that of others I must refer to reports of division commanders.

I must also tender my thanks to my staff officers, Capt. T. I. McKenny, acting assistant adjutant-general; Capt. W. H. Stark; Capt. John Ahlfeldt, and Lieuts. J. M. Adams and R. A. Stitt, all acting aides, and Lieut. A. Høeppner, my only engineer officer. All the staff off,
cers did gallant service in conveying orders and aiding in their prompt execution.

Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Ohio, and Missouri very proudly share the honor of victory which their gallant heroes won over the combined forces of Van Dorn, Price, and McCulloch at Pea Ridge, in the Ozark Mountains of Arkansas.

I have the honor to be, captain, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 10, 1862.

Brigadier-General Curtis,
Commanding in Arkansas:

I congratulate you and your command on the glorious victory just gained. You have proved yourselves as brave in battle as enduring of fatigue and hardship. A grateful country will honor you for both.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Pea Ridge, March 10, 1862.

Captain: The main force of the rebel Army, under Generals Van Dorn, Price, and Pike retreated by a short turn and by-road from Cross Timber Hollow toward Huntsville, camping the first night at Van Winkle's Mill, on War Eagle, south of White River. Green, with some 8,000 or 10,000, moved through Bentonville, my cavalry driving his rear guard out of that place, with the loss of one man. These two movements probably contemplate a junction in Boston Mountains.

I move two divisions a few miles forward to-day. A detachment of 100 men, under Captain Schaumberg, with a white flag, from General Van Dorn, comes to assist in collecting and burying the dead.

The enemy has lost very heavily. Among their officers are Generals McCulloch, McIntosh, and Slack, killed; also Colonel McCulloch, a nephew of the general; Captain Clark, son of Maj. Meriwether Clark, is killed, besides many more whose names may be furnished.

I send copy of correspondence with General Van Dorn.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
March 9, 1862.

To the Commanding Officer
Of the U. S. Troops on Sugar Creek, Arkansas:

Sir: In accordance with the usages of war I have the honor to request that you will permit the burial party whom I send from this army
with a flag of truce to attend to the duty of collecting and interring the bodies of the officers and men who fell during the engagements of the 7th and 8th instant.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,  
Major-General, Confederate Army.

[Inclusion No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,  
Pea Ridge, Ark., March 9, 1862.

EARL VAN DORN,  
Commanding Confederate Forces:

SIR: The general commanding is in receipt of yours of the 9th, saying that in accordance with the usages of war you send a party to collect and bury the dead. I am directed to say all possible facilities will be given for burying the dead, many of which have already been interred. Quite a number of your surgeons have fallen into our hands and are permitted to act under parole, and under a general order from Major-General Halleck further liberty will be allowed them if such accommodations be reciprocated by you. The general regrets that we find on the battle-field, contrary to civilized warfare, many of the Federal dead who were tomahawked, scalped, and their bodies shamefully mangled, and expresses a hope that this important struggle may not degenerate to a savage warfare.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis:

T. I. MCKENNY,  
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,  

SIR: I have finished burying the dead and made the best provisions I can for the wounded. Two divisions have advanced 6 miles, and my cavalry has scoured the country this side Fayetteville. The enemy has retreated, as before, beyond the Boston Mountains. I send forward prisoners, some 500.

In reference to a verbal communication from General Van Dorn, I have expressed a willingness to exchange prisoners of equivalent rank, and hope in this way to obtain some officers that I very much desire. It is warm, delightful weather, and roads are excellent. I move my headquarters near to Bentonville, to get away from the stench and desolation of the battle ground, and the better to overlook the approaches to the Boston Mountains. A scout informs me that forces were to advance from Fort Scott five or six days ago, but that Hunter and Lane were both absent. What is the matter out there?

Respectfully,

SAML. R. CURTIS,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.
Capt. J. C. Kelton,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District,  
Van Buren, Ark., March 14, 1862.

General Samuel R. Curtis:  
I am instructed by Major-General Van Dorn, commanding this district, to express to you his thanks and gratification on account of the courtesy extended by yourself and the officers under your command to the burial party sent by him to your camp on the 9th instant. He is pained to learn by your letter brought to him by the commanding officer of the party that the remains of some of your soldiers have been reported to you to have been scalped, tomahawked, and otherwise mutilated.

He hopes you have been misinformed with regard to this matter, the Indians who formed part of his forces having for many years been regarded as civilized people. He will, however, most cordially unite with you in repressing the horrors of this unnatural war, and that you may co-operate with him to this end more effectually he desires me to inform you that many of our men who surrendered themselves prisoners of war were reported to him as having been murdered in cold blood by their captors, who were alleged to be Germans.

The general commanding feels sure that you will do your part, as he will, in preventing such atrocities in future, and that the perpetrators of them will be brought to justice, whether German or Choctaw.

The privileges which you extend to our medical officers will be reciprocated, and as soon as possible means will be taken for an exchange of prisoners.

I am sir, very respectfully, yours,  
Dabney H. Maury,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Army of the Southwest,  
Cross Timber, Ark., April 1, 1862.

Captain: The brief telegraphic report which I gave on the 9th ultimo is not sufficient to present even the general outline of the battle of Pea
Ridge, and with the report of my commanders of divisions I now submit a more general detail.

My pursuit of General Price brought me to Fayetteville, Ark. The entire winter campaign from the 26th January to this time, including the march from Rolla to the Boston Mountains, 240 miles, was attended with continual exhibitions of toil, privations, conflict, and gallantry, some of which I have telegraphed to headquarters, and may hereafter deserve more full development. After reaching Arkansas the forces of General Price were rapidly re-enforced by regiments which had been stationed in Arkansas and the Indian Territory. I therefore expected these combined forces would return upon us to give us battle, and in conformity with the orders of the general of the 22d of February I selected Sugar Creek as the strongest of several strong places taken from the enemy to make a stand against any and all odds.

I reported my force to you on the 12th February, after Colonel Davis' division had joined me, at 12,095 men and fifty pieces of artillery, including four mountain howitzers. My long line of communications required garrisons at Marshfield, Springfield, Cassville, and Keetsville, besides a constant moving force to guard my train. My force in Arkansas on the 7th ultimo was therefore not more than 10,500 cavalry and infantry, with forty-nine pieces of artillery, including the mountain howitzers, one piece having been sent out into Missouri and thus prevented from joining us in the battle.

The scarcity of forage and other supplies made it necessary for me to spread out my troops over considerable country, always trying to keep it within supporting distance, convenient to rally on the positions selected for battle. On the 4th of March this force was located as follows:

The First and Second Divisions, under Generals Sigel and Asboth, were 4 miles southwest of Bentonville, at Cooper's farm, under general orders to move around to Sugar Creek, about 14 miles east.

The Third Division, under Col. Jefferson C. Davis, acting brigadier-general, had moved and taken position at Sugar Creek, under orders to make some preparatory arrangements and examinations for a stand against the enemy.

The Fourth Division was at Cross Hollow, under command of Col. E. A. Carr, acting brigadier-general. My own headquarters were also at this place, within about 12 miles from Sugar Creek, on the main telegraph road from Springfield to Fayetteville.

Large detachments had been sent out from these several camps for forage and information. One from Cross Hollow to Huntsville, under command of Colonel Vandever, and three from Cooper's farm to Maysville and Pineville. One of these, under Major Conrad, with a piece of artillery and about 250 men, did not reach us till after the battle. All the others came in safe and joined in the engagement.

The enemy had taken position in the Boston Mountains, a high range that divides the waters of the White River and Arkansas. General Price had rallied the forces that had fought at Carthage, Wilson's Creek, and Lexington, augmented by his exertions to recruit in Missouri during the winter. On his arrival from Springfield, in Arkansas, he reported to Governor Rector that between 4,000 and 5,000 of these had joined the Confederate service previous to his leaving Springfield. The circulation of all manner of extravagant falsehoods on his way induced the whole country to leave their homes, and for fear we would kill them thousands joined his ranks. General McCulloch brought at least eleven regiments to the field and General Pike five. Besides
these regularly-organized Confederate troops which General Price met in Arkansas, there were many companies and regiments of Arkansas volunteers, most of the country people being required to take up arms. From this data and the general opinion of the country I estimated the force of the enemy to have been at least 30,000 or 40,000. This was the force in and near Boston Mountains, rallying to drive us from Arkansas and Missouri.

The two armies thus constituted and located were within hearing of each other's cannon, about 30 miles apart. I submit an accompanying map,* showing some of the topographic features of the country on the roads which we traversed. Our troops were weary and somewhat exhausted in their long forced marches and frequent conflicts. Our cavalry had especially suffered in the breaking down and loss of horses. But our troops were generally well armed, drilled, and anxious to encounter the enemy at any reasonable hazard. They were all intelligent, ardent, flushed with our repeated success in many encounters on our way, and all conscious of the righteousness of their country's cause.

The arrival of Major-General Van Dorn on the 2d of March in the camp of the enemy was the occasion of great rejoicing and the firing of forty guns. The rebel force was harangued by their chiefs with boastful and passionate appeals, assuring them of their superior numbers and the certainty of an easy victory. Dispatches were published falsely announcing a great battle at Columbus, Ky., in which we had lost three gunboats and 20,000 men; and thus the rebel hordes were assembled. The occasion was now opened to drive the invaders from the soil of Arkansas and give a final and successful blow to a Southern Confederacy.

The 5th of March was cold and blustering. The snow fell so as to cover the ground. No immediate attack was apprehended, and I was engaged writing. About 2 o'clock p.m. scouts and fugitive citizens came in, informing me of the rapid approach of the enemy to give me battle. His cavalry would be at Elm Springs, some 12 miles distant, that night, and his artillery had already passed Fayetteville. Satisfied of the truth of this report, I immediately sent couriers to General Sigel and Colonel Vandever, and ordered them to move immediately to Sugar Creek, where I also ordered Colonel Carr to move with his division.

I also sent you a dispatch, which may have been lost with other mail-matter which I have since learned was captured by the enemy. I told you I would give them the best reception possible. All my messengers were successful in delivering their orders. Colonel Carr's division moved about 6 p.m. Colonel Vandever had intelligence of the movement of the enemy before my messenger reached him, and made immediate change in his march, so that with great exertion he arrived on the 6th. General Sigel deferred his march from Cooper's farm till 2 o'clock in the morning of the 6th, and at Bentonville tarried himself with a regiment and battery till he was attacked about 9 a.m.

I arrived at Sugar Creek at 2 o'clock a.m. on the 6th, and immediately detailed parties for early morning work in felling timber, to obstruct certain roads to prevent the enemy having too many approaches and to erect field works to increase the strength of my forces. Colonel Davis and Colonel Carr early in the day took their positions on the high projecting hills commanding the valley of the creek, leaving the right of the line to be occupied by the First and Second Divisions, which were anxiously expected. The valley of the creek is low, and from a

quarter to a half mile wide. The hills are high on both sides, and the main road from Fayetteville by Cross Hollow to Keetsville intercepts the valley nearly at right angles. The road from Fayetteville by Bentonville to Keetsville is quite a detour, but it also comes up the Sugar Creek Valley; a branch, however, takes off and runs nearly parallel to the main or Telegraph road, some 3 miles from it. The Sugar Creek Valley, therefore, intercepts all these roads.

The Third and Fourth Divisions had before noon of the 6th deployed their lines and cut down a great number of trees, which thoroughly blockaded the roads on the left. Later in the day I directed some of the same work to be done on the right. This work was in charge of Colonel Dodge, who felled trees on the road which runs parallel to the main road to which I have before referred. This proved of great advantage, as it retarded the enemy some two hours in their flank movement. Breastworks of considerable strength were erected by the troops on the headlands of Sugar Creek as if by magic, and a battery near the road crossing was completely shielded by an extensive earthwork, erected, under the direction of Colonel Davis, by a pioneer company, commanded by Captain Snyder. About 2 o'clock p.m. General Asboth and Colonel Osterhaus reported the arrival of the First and Second Divisions. This good news was followed immediately by another report that General Sigel, who had remained behind with a detachment, had been attacked near Bentonville and was quite surrounded by the enemy's advance forces. I immediately directed some of the troops to return to his relief. In the mean time he had advanced with his gallant little band, fighting its way within 3 or 4 miles of our main forces. The two divisions turned back in double-quick, and a large cavalry force also started, all being anxious to join in a rescue of their comrades in peril.

Part of the First Division, under Colonel Osterhaus, soon met the retreating detachment, and immediately opened with artillery and infantry, which checked the further advance and terminated the action for the day. In the retreat and final repulse, which occupied several hours, our loss was some 25 killed and wounded. The enemy must have suffered more, as our artillery had telling effect along the road, and the rebel graves in considerable numbers bear witness of the enemy's loss. The firing having ceased, I sent back other troops that had joined the movement and designated the positions on the right, which were promptly occupied by the First and Second Divisions. Our men rested on their arms, confident of hard work before them on the coming day. The accompanying map of the battleground will fully illustrate the positions then and subsequently assumed.* In my front was the deep, broad valley of Sugar Creek, forming the probable approaches of the enemy, our troops extending for miles, and generally occupying the summits of headlands on Sugar Creek. In my rear was a broken plateau called Pea Ridge, and still farther in my rear the deep valley of Big Sugar Creek, or Cross Timber. My own headquarters and those of Generals Sigel, Asboth, and other commanders of divisions were near Pratt's house. The lines A, B, and C show the different fronts assumed during the progress of the battle.

The approach by Bentonville brought the enemy to my extreme right, and during the night of the 5th and 6th he began a movement around my flank by the road before mentioned, which crosses Pea Ridge some 3 miles northwest of the main Telegraph road. I ascertained in the

morning this flank movement of the enemy, which I perceived was designed to attack my right flank and rear. I therefore immediately called my commanders of divisions together at General Asboth’s tent, and directed a change of front to the rear, so as to face the road upon which the enemy was still moving. At the same time I directed the organization of a detachment of cavalry and light artillery, supported by infantry, to open the battle by an attack from my new center on the probable center of the enemy before he could fully form. I selected Colonel Osterhaus to lead this central column, an officer who displayed great skill, energy, and gallantry each day of the battle.

The change of front thus directed reversed the order of the troops, placing the First and Second Divisions on the left, their left still resting on Sugar Creek, Osterhaus and the Third Division in the center, and the Fourth Division became the extreme right. While I was explaining the proposed movement to commanders and Colonel Osterhaus was beginning to rally and move forward this attacking column, a messenger brought me intelligence that my picket, commanded by Major Weston, of the Twenty-fourth Missouri, had been attacked by infantry. This was at Elkhorn Tavern, where the new right was to rest. Colonel Carr being present, he was ordered to move into position and support the major as soon as possible.

This was the commencement of the second day’s fight. It was about 10.30 o’clock, and the officers separated to direct their several commands. The fire increased rapidly on the right and very soon opened in the center. After visiting the right, where I perceived the enemy was making a vigorous attack, and finding Colonel Carr, under a brisk fire of shot and shell, coolly locating and directing the deployment, I returned to my central position near Pratt’s house, and sent orders to Colonel Davis to move near to Colonel Carr, to support him. In the mean time Colonel Osterhaus had attacked the enemy and divided his forces; but he was soon pressed with greatly superior numbers, that drove back our cavalry and took our flying battery, which had advanced with it. The colonel, however, was well supported by his infantry, and soon checked a movement that threatened to intercept the deployment of other forces. I considered the affair so imminent that I changed my order to Colonel Davis, and directed him to move to the support of the center, which was his proper place according to my order for the change of front. My new line was thus formed under the enemy’s fire, the troops generally moving in good order and gallant bearing. Thus formed, the line was not continuous, but extended entirely across Pea Ridge, the divisions in numerical order from left to right, Colonel Osterhaus remaining in command of a detachment and operating with Colonel Davis in resisting McCulloch and McIntosh, who commanded the enemy’s forces in the center. I did not err in sending Colonel Davis to this point, although Colonel Carr, on the right, also needed re-enforcements.

The battle raged in the center with terrible fury. Colonel Davis held the position against fearful numbers, and our brave troops nobly stood or charged in steady lines. The fate of the battle depended on success against this flank movement of the enemy, and here near Leetown was the place to break it down. The fall of Generals McCulloch, McIntosh, and other officers of the enemy, who fell early in the day, aided us in our final success at this most critical point; and the steady courage of officers and men in our lines chilled and broke down the hordes of Indians, cavalry, and infantry that were arrayed against us. While the battle thus raged in the center the right wing was sorely pressed, and
the dead and wounded were scattered over the field. Colonel Carr sent for re-enforcements, and I sent a few cavalry and my body-guard, with the little mountain howitzers, under Major Bowen. These did good service at a most critical period. I urged Colonel Carr to stand firm—that more force could be expected soon. Subsequently Colonel Carr sent me word that he could not hold his position much longer. I could then only reply by sending him the order to "persevere." He did persevere, and the sad havoc in the Ninth and Fourth Iowa and Phelps' Missouri and Major Weston's Twenty-fourth Missouri and all the troops in that division will show how earnest and continuous was their perseverance.

Seeing no signs of approaching foes by the Telegraph road, I sent him three pieces of artillery and a battalion of infantry of Colonel Benton's command (part of the Third Division), which had been located at Sugar Creek to guard the approaches. Each small accession to the Fourth Division seemed to compensate an overpowering force. As to the left, I was repeatedly informed it stood safe and firm, although threatened by the foe.

About 2 p.m. my aide, Captain Adams, who had communicated with that wing, informed me he had just seen Generals Sigel and Asboth on Sugar Creek, and there was still no attack in that quarter and no appearance of an enemy. About this time the enemy's forces melted away in the brushy center, and the fire gradually ceased. Believing the left and center were no longer menaced, and the enemy was concentrating on the right, I again sent word to Colonel Carr that he would soon be re-enforced. I had now resolved to bring up the left and center to meet the gathering hordes near Elkhorn Tavern. To inform myself of the condition of the extreme left I went in person to that point. On my way I ordered forward the remainder of Colonel Benton's command, three pieces and a battalion, which had remained guarding the crossing of the main Telegraph road.

I found Generals Sigel and Asboth with the troops on the hill near the extreme left, where all was quiet, and the men, not having been under fire, fresh and anxious to participate in the fight. It was now safe to make a new change of front, so as to face Sugar Creek. I therefore ordered this force forward. General Asboth moved by the direct road to Elkhorn Tavern, and General Sigel went by Leetown to re-enforce Davis if need be, but to press on to re-enforce Carr if not needed in the center. Both generals moved promptly. I accompanied General Asboth, collecting and moving forward some straggling commands that I found by the way.

It must have been near 5 o'clock when I brought this force to the aid of Colonel Carr. He had received three or four shots, one a severe wound in the arm. Many of his field officers had fallen and the dead and wounded had greatly reduced his force. He had been slowly forced back near half a mile, and had been about seven hours under constant fire. His troops were still fiercely contesting every inch of ground. As I came up the Fourth Iowa was falling back for cartridges in line, dressing on their colors in perfect order. Supposing with my re-enforcements I could easily recover our lost ground, I ordered the regiment to halt and face about. Colonel Dodge came up, explaining the want of cartridges; but, informed of my purpose, I ordered a bayonet charge, and they moved again with steady nerve to their former position, where the gallant Ninth was ready to support them. These two regiments won imperishable honors.

General Asboth had planted his artillery in the road and opened a
tremendous fire on the enemy at short range. The Second Missouri Infantry also deployed and earnestly engaged the enemy. About this time the shades of night began to gather around us, but the fire on both sides seemed to grow fierce and more deadly. One of my bodyguard fell dead, my orderly received a shot, and General Asboth was severely wounded in the arm. A messenger came from General Sigel, saying he was close on the left and would soon open fire. The battery of General Asboth ran out of ammunition and fell back. This caused another battery that I had located on the right of the road to follow, this latter fearing a want of support. The infantry, however, stood firm or fell back in good order, and the batteries were soon restored, but the caissons got quite out of reach. The artillery firing was renewed, however, and kept up till dark, the enemy firing the last shot, for I could not find another cartridge to give them a final round; even the little howitzers responded, "No cartridges." The enemy ceased firing, and I hurried men after the caissons and more ammunition. Meantime I arranged the infantry in the edge of the timber, with fields in front, where they lay on their arms and held the positions for the night. I directed a detail from each company to bring water and provisions, and thus without a murmur these weary soldiers lay and many of them slept within a few yards of the foe, with their dead and wounded comrades scattered around them. Darkness, silence, and fatigue soon secured to the weary broken slumbers and gloomy repose. The day had closed in some reverses on the right, but the left had been unassailed, and the center had driven the foe from the field.

My only anxiety for the fate of the next day was the new front which it was necessary to form by my weary troops. I directed Colonel Davis to withdraw all the remainder of his reserve from the center and move forward so as to occupy the ground on Carr's immediate left. Although his troops had been fighting hard most of the day and displayed great energy and courage, at 12 o'clock at night they commenced their movement to the new position on the battle-field, and they too soon rested on their arms.

Nothing further had been heard from General Sigel's command after the message at dark that he was on or near the left. His detour carried him around a brushy portion of the battle-field that could not be explored in the night. About 2 o'clock he reported at my headquarters with his troops, who, he said, were going to their former camps for provisions. The distance to his camp, some 2 miles farther, was so great I apprehended tardiness in the morning, and urged the general to rest the troops where they then were, at my headquarters, and send for provisions, as the other troops were doing. This was readily concurred in, and these troops bivouacked also for the night. The arrangement thus completed to bring all four of my divisions to face a position which had been held in check all the previous day by one, I rested, certain of final success on the coming day.

The sun rose above the horizon before our troops were all in position and yet the enemy had not renewed the attack. I was hardly ready to open fire on him, as the First and Second Divisions had not yet moved into position. Our troops that rested on their arms in the face of the enemy, seeing him in motion, could not brook delay, and the center, under Colonel Davis, opened fire. The enemy replied with terrible energy from new batteries and lines which had been prepared for us during the night. To avoid raking batteries the right wing fell back in good order, but kept up a continuous fire from the new position
immediately taken. The First and Second Divisions soon got under way, and moved with great celerity to their position on the left.

This completed the formation of my third line of battle. It was directly to the rear of the first, and was quite continuous, much of it on open ground. We then had our foe before us, where we well knew the ground. The broken defiles occupied by him would not admit of easy evolutions to repel such as could be made by us on the open plain. Victory was inevitable. As soon as the left wing extended so as to command the mountain and rest safely upon it, I ordered the right wing to move forward so as to take position where I placed it the night previous. I repaired myself to the extreme right, and found an elevated position considerably in advance which commanded the enemy's center and left. Here I located the Dubuque battery, and directed the right wing to move its right forward so as to support it, and give direction to the advance of the entire right wing. Captain Hayden soon opened a fire which proved most galling to the foe and a marker for our line to move upon. Returning to the center, I directed the First Iowa Battery, under Captain David, to take position in an open field, where he could also direct a fire on the central point of the enemy. Meantime the powerful battery of Captain Welfley and many more were bearing on the cliff, pouring heavy balls through the timber near the center, splintering great trees and scattering death and destruction with tempestuous fury.

At one time a battery was opened in front of Hayden's battery on the extreme right, so near I could not tell whether it was the enemy or an advance of Hayden's, but riding nearer I soon perceived its true character, and directed the First Iowa and the Peoria battery, Captain Davidson, to cross-fire on it, which soon drove it back to the common hiding place, the deep ravines of Cross Timber Hollow. While the artillery was thus taking position and advancing upon the enemy the infantry moved steadily forward. The left wing, advancing rapidly, soon began to ascend the mountain cliff, from which the artillery had driven most of the rebel force. The upward movement of the gallant Thirty-sixth Illinois, with its dark-blue line of men and its gleaming bayonets, steadily rose from base to summit, when it dashed forward into the forest, driving and scattering the rebels from these commanding heights. The Twelfth Missouri, far in advance of others, rushes into the enemy's lines, bearing off a flag and two pieces of artillery. Everywhere our line moved forward and the foe as gradually withdrew.

The roar of cannon and small-arms was continuous, and no force could then have withstood the converging line and concentrated cross-fire of our gallant troops. Our guns continued some time after the rebel fire ceased, and the rebels had gone down into the deep caverns through which they had begun their precipitate flight. Finally our firing ceased. The enemy had suddenly vanished. Following down the main road, which enters a deep cañon, I saw some straggling teams and men running in great trepidation through the gorges of the mountains. I directed a battery to move forward, which threw a few shots at them, followed by a pursuit of cavalry comprised of the Benton Hussars and my escort from Bowen's battalion, which was all the cavalry convenient at the time. General Sigel also followed in this pursuit towards Keetsville, while I returned, trying to check a movement which led my forces north, where I was confident a frightened foe was not likely to go. I soon found the rebel forces had divided and gone in every direction, but it was several hours before I learned
that the main force, after entering the cannon, had turned short to the
right, following obscure ravines which led into the Huntsville road in a
due south direction. General Sigel followed some miles north towards
Keetsville, firing on the retreating force that ran that way. Colonel
Bussey, with cavalry and the little howitzers, followed beyond Benton-
ville.

I camped on the field and made provision for burying the dead and
care of the wounded. The loss in the several divisions was as follows:*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
<th>Missing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>Enlisted men</td>
<td>Officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st (Sigel's) Division</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d (Asboth's) Division</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd (Davis') Division</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th (Carr's) Division</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Iowa Cavalry (Colonel Bussey)</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowen's battalion</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This sad reckoning shows where the long-continued fire was borne
and where the public sympathy should be most directed. The loss of
the enemy was much greater, but their scattered battalions can never
furnish a correct report of their killed and wounded.

The reports of division and other officers of my command are all
submitted, with such details as were seen or understood by local com-
mmanders. They give interesting incidents and notice many deserving
heroes.

I mentioned in my telegraphic report of the 9th March with high
commendations, and I now repeat, the names who have done distin-
guished services. These are my commanders of divisions, Generals
Sigel and Asboth, Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General Davis, and
Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General Carr. They commanded the
four divisions. I also again present commanders of brigades, Colonels
Dodge, Osterhaus, Vandever, White, Schaefer, Pattison, and Greusel.
The three first named I especially commend. I also renew the just
thanks due to my staff officers, Capt. T. I. McKenny, acting assistant
Adams, and Lieutenant Stitt, all acting aides; also A. Hoppner, my
only engineer. To these I must now add Major Bowen, who commanded
my body-guard, and with the mountain howitzers did gallant service
in every battle-field, in the pursuit, and especially at Pea Ridge. Cap-
tain Stephens, Lieutenant Madison, and Lieutenant Crabtree, of this
battalion, also deserve honorable mention. Major Weston, of the
Twenty-fourth Missouri, provost-marshal, in camp and in battle did
gallant service. Lieutenant David, ordnance officer on my staff, took
charge of the First Iowa Battery after Captain Jones was wounded,
and did signal service. I must also thank my commanders of posts,
who supported my line of operation and deserve like consideration,
as their duties were more arduous—Colonel Boyd at Rolla, Colonel

* See also revised list appended.
Waring at Lebanon, Colonel Mills at Springfield, and Lieutenant-Colonel Holland at Cassville.

To do justice to all I would spread before you the most of the rolls of this army, for I can bear testimony to the almost universal good conduct of officers and men who have shared with me the long march, the many conflicts by the way, and final struggle with the combined forces of Price, McCulloch, McIntosh, and Pike, under Major-General Van Dorn, at the battle of Pea Ridge.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

[Addenda.]


[Compiled from nominal lists of casualties, returns, &c.]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
<th>Captured or missing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>Enlisted men</td>
<td>Officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIRST AND SECOND DIVISIONS.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIRST DIVISION.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. Peter J. Osterhaus.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Brigade.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17th Missouri</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25th Illinois</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44th Illinois</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total First Brigade</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECOND BRIGADE.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. Nicholas Greusel.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Brigade.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12th Missouri</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36th Illinois</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenks' and Smith's companies Illinois cavalry</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total Second Brigade</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ARTILLERY.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missouri Light Artillery, Welfley's battery</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Ohio Battery</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total artillery</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total First Division</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SECOND DIVISION.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brig. Gen. A. Asboth.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Return of casualties in the Army of the Southwest—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
<th>Captured or missing</th>
<th>Aggregate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>Enlisted men</td>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>Enlisted men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FIRST BRIGADE</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. Frederick Schaefek</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Missouri</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15th Missouri</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total First Brigade</strong></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NOT BRIGADED</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Ohio Battery</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missouri Horse Artillery, 1st Flying Battery</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benton Hussars, Missouri Cavalry</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frémont Hussars, Missouri Cavalry</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total not brigaded</strong></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Second Brigade</strong></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>THIRD DIVISION</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. Jeff. C. Davis</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. Thomas Pattison</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8th Indiana</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18th Indiana</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Indiana Battery</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total First Brigade</strong></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. Julius White</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37th Illinois</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>112</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59th Illinois</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Illinois Light Artillery, Battery A</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Second Brigade</strong></td>
<td>29</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Missouri Cavalry, detachment</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Third Division</strong></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>FOURTH DIVISION</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. Eugene A. Carr</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. Grenville M. Dodge</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Iowa</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35th Illinois</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Iowa Battery</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total First Brigade</strong></td>
<td>1</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. William Vandever</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9th Iowa</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>171</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phelps' Missouri regiment</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Illinois Cavalry</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Iowa Battery</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Second Brigade</strong></td>
<td>5</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total Fourth Division</strong></td>
<td>6</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Return of casualties in the Army of the Southwest—Continued.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed.</th>
<th>Wounded.</th>
<th>Captured or missing.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>Enlisted men</td>
<td>Officers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNASSIGNED.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowen's battalion Missouri cavalry</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Iowa Cavalry</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Missouri</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total unassigned</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

RECAPITULATION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Division</th>
<th>Killed.</th>
<th>Wounded.</th>
<th>Captured or missing.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Division</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Division</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Division</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Division</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unassigned</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total Army of the Southwest</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>191</td>
<td>928</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Headquarters Army of the Southwest, Camp near Batesville, Ark., May 21, 1862.

Hon. B. F. Wade,
Chairman of Committee on Conduct of the Present War:

Sir: The absence from my immediate command of those men and officers who are best acquainted with the facts in regard to the employment of Indian savages has delayed my reply to your communication of April 2, 1862, until this time.

I have the honor to now lay before the committee the statements and affidavits inclosed, from which it will appear that large forces of Indian savages were engaged against this army at the battle of Pea Ridge, and that the warfare was conducted by said savages with all the barbarity their merciless and cowardly natures are capable of.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosures.]

Headquarters Army of the Southwest, Forsyth, Mo., April 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Commanding:

Sir: In compliance with your request, conforming to the wish of the joint committee of Congress "to inquire into the fact whether Indian savages have been employed by the rebels in their military service, and how such warfare has been conducted by such savages against the Government of the United States," I hereby certify upon honor that I was present at the engagement near Leetown, Ark., on the 7th of March ultimo, when the main charge of the enemy's cavalry was made upon our line; that there were Indians among the forces making said

*No loss reported.  †Not found.
charge; and that from personal inspection of the bodies of the men of
the Third Iowa Cavalry, who fell upon that part of the field, I discoy-
ered that 8 of the men of that regiment had been scalped. I also saw
bodies of the same men which had been wounded in parts not vital by
bullets, and also pierced through the heart and neck with knives, fully
satisfying me that the men had first fallen from the gunshot wounds
received and afterwards brutally murdered.

The men of the Third Iowa Cavalry who were taken prisoners by the
enemy, and who have since returned, all state that there were great
numbers of Indians with them on the retreat as far as Elm Springs.
Their affidavits will be furnished to you as soon as possible.

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN W. NOBLE,
Adjutant, Third Iowa Cavalry.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Southwestern District of Missouri:

I, Daniel Bradbury, on my oath, say that I am orderly sergeant of
Company A, Third Iowa Cavalry, and that I was present at the battle
of Pea Ridge, near Leetown, Ark., on the 7th of March, 1862, and I then
and there saw about 300 Indians scattered over the battle-field, without
commanders, doing as they pleased. On the 8th of March I saw what
I would judge to be about 3,000 Indians marching in good order towards
the battle-field, under the command of Albert Pike.

DANIEL BRADBURY,
First Sergeant Company A, Third Iowa Cavalry.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the 30th day of April, 1862.

GLENN LOWE,
Adjutant, Third Iowa Cavalry.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Southwestern District of Missouri:

I, John H. Lawson, on my oath, say that I am a private in Company
D, Third Iowa Cavalry, and that I was present at the battle of Pea
Ridge, near Leetown, Ark., on the 7th of March, 1862, and I then and
there saw, as near as I could judge, about 150 Indians, scattered;
they were afterwards formed into companies and marched out of my
sight in good order.

On the 8th of March I saw about 2,000 Indians, said to be under the
command of Albert Pike and Martin Green, marching towards the
battle-ground in good order, These were all mounted, armed with
shot-guns, rifles, and large knives.

JOHN H. LAWSON.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this the 30th day of April, 1862.

GLENN LOWE,
Adjutant, Third Iowa Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD IOWA CAVALRY,
Jacksonport, Ark., May 11, 1862.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest:

GENERAL: On the morning of the 7th of March I was on the battle-
field of Pea Ridge. While my command was engaging the enemy near
Leetown I saw in rebel army a large number of Indians, estimated by
me at 1,000.
After the battle I attended in person to the burial of the dead of my command. Of 25 men killed on the field of my regiment, 8 were scalped and the bodies of others were horribly mutilated, being fired into with musket balls and pierced through the body and neck with long knives. These atrocities I believe to have been committed by Indians belonging to the rebel army.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CYRUS BUSSEY,
Colonel.

No. 3.


HEADQUARTERS FIRST AND SECOND DIVISIONS,

General: I have the honor to lay before you the following reports in regard to the actions of the First and Second Divisions from the 5th to the 9th day of this month:

I.—Expedition to Pineville on the 5th of March.

On the evening of the 5th the main body of the two divisions was encamped near McKisick's farm, 3 1/2 miles southward of Bentonville and 1 mile from the fork of the roads leading west to Maysville and northeast to Pineville. The Second Missouri, under Colonel Schaefer, and one company of cavalry were stationed at Osage Mills, otherwise called Smith's Mill, 5 1/2 miles southeast of McKisick's farm, whilst our pickets guarded all the other avenues to the camp. For the purpose of reconnoitering the country towards the Indian Territory and to detain the rebels of Southwest Missouri from following Price's army by the State line road, Major Conrad, with five select companies of infantry, 60 men of cavalry, and two pieces of Welfley's battery, was ordered to proceed on the first day to Lindsey's Prairie, where he arrived in the evening, 16 miles southwest of McKisick's farm, on the 2d (the 5th) to Maysville, and to return on the third day to our own camp.

Such was our position on the evening of the 5th, when I received orders from you to send a detachment of cavalry to Pineville, where there were said to be some 200 or 300 rebels, who disturbed and endangered the Union people of McDonald County. I directed Major Meszaros, with 80 men, to march at 10 o'clock p.m. on the northwestern road to Pineville, whilst Capt. von Kielmansegge was sent to Major Conrad at Maysville, to lead his 60 men of cavalry, with one piece of artillery and 20 infantry, at 10 o'clock in the night, from Maysville to Rutledge and Pineville, and to act in concert with Major Meszaros. A Home Guard company, stationed between Pineville and Keetsville, was ordered to occupy at night the roads leading to Neosho and Kent, and thereby prevent the secessh to escape in that direction. Major Meszaros and Capt. von Kielmansegge should approach the town from the east, southeast, and southwest. It was understood that these detachments should attack the town simultaneously at 5 o'clock in the morning.

Just a few minutes before 10 o'clock in the evening, when Meszaros
was prepared to leave the camp, I received news from Colonel Schaefer, at Osage Mills, that his pickets posted in the direction of Elm Springs were fired upon by the enemy. This, in addition to your own dispatches reporting the enemy's force at Fayetteville and a strong party of cavalry advancing towards Middletown, and, besides this, your order to march to Sugar Creek, made me at once aware of the dangerous position of my command. I therefore ordered Colonel Schaefer to break up his camp immediately, to send the cavalry company to Osage Springs to cover his right flank, and to march with his regiment to Bentonville, leaving Osage Springs to the right and McKisick's farm to the left. All other troops I ordered to be prepared to march at 2 o'clock in the morning. In regard to the expedition to Pineville, it was too late to countermand the movement under Captain von Kielmansegge, and I therefore ordered Major Meszaros to begin his march and to accomplish his task with his own detachment and that of Captain von Kielmansegge, but to return to Sugar Creek as quickly as possible, without ruining his horses, so that they could be of some use in the ensuing battle. Major Conrad was made aware of our situation, and instructed to join us at Sugar Creek by some circuitous road leading northeast. The result of the expedition was not very great, but satisfactory.

The attack was made according to the instructions given and at the precise time, but only 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and 15 men of Price's army were found in the town and made prisoners; the others had left some days previous. The commands of Major Meszaros and Captain von Kielmansegge arrived safely on the 6th in our camp at Sugar Creek, bringing with them their prisoners. Unfortunately they had to leave behind and to destroy a printing press and types taken at Pineville, as the roads they took were too bad to bring this important material along.

Major Conrad, with his detachment, found his way to Keetsville and Cassville, which place he left on the 9th, and arrived at the former place, with Colonel Wright, some time after I had opened the road to Cassville on the pursuit of Price's force, which retired from Keetsville to Berryville.

II.—Retreat from McKisick’s farm, by Bentonville, to Camp Halleck, on Sugar Creek.

At 2 o'clock in the morning of the 6th the troops encamped at McKisick's farm moved forward towards Bentonville in the following order:

Advance guard, under Asboth: One company of Fourth Missouri Cavalry (Fremont Hussars); Second Ohio Battery, under command of Lieutenant Chapman; Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers, under command of Colonel Joliat. Train of First and Second Divisions, escorted and guarded by detachments of the respective regiments. The First Division, under Colonel Osterhaus. The flying battery, the Fifth Missouri Cavalry (Benton Hussars), and the squadron of the Thirty-sixth Illinois Cavalry, Captain Jenks.

Before leaving camp I detached Lieutenant Schipper, of Company A, Benton Hussars, with 20 men, to Osage Springs, to communicate with Colonel Schaefer, and to bring news to Bentonville as soon as the enemy would approach that place.

The advance guard of General Asboth arrived at Bentonville at 4 o'clock, when I directed him to halt until the train had come up more close. He then proceeded to Sugar Creek, followed by the train.
Meanwhile the Second Missouri, Colonel Schaefer, and one part of the First Division arrived in town. I ordered this regiment, as well as the Twelfth Missouri, under command of Major Wangelin, the flying battery, under Captain Elbert, and the whole disposable cavalry force, under Colonel Nemett, comprising the Benton Hussars, the Thirty-sixth Illinois Cavalry, under Captain Jenks, and a squad of 13 men of Fremont Hussars, under Lieut. Fred. W. Cooper, to occupy and guard the town, to let the whole train pass, and remain at my disposition as a rear guard.

At 8 o'clock the train had passed the town and was moving on the road to Sugar Creek. With the intention not to be too close to the train and awaiting report from Lieutenant Schipper's picket at Osage Springs two hours elapsed, when ten minutes after 10 it was reported to me that large masses of troops, consisting of infantry and cavalry, were moving from all sides towards our front and both flanks.

After some observation I had no doubt that the enemy's advance guard was before us. I immediately called the troops to arms and made them ready for battle. As Bentonville is situated on the edge of Osage Prairie, easily accessible in front and covered on the right and left and rear by thick woods and underbrush, I ordered the troops to evacuate the town and to form on a little hill north of it. Looking for the Second Missouri, I learned to my astonishment that it had already left the town by a misunderstanding of my order. I am glad to say that this matter is satisfactorily explained by Colonel Schaefer, but at the same time I regret to report that this regiment was ambuscaded on its march and lost in the conflict 37 men in dead, wounded, and prisoners.

The troops now left to me consisted of about eight companies of the Twelfth Missouri, with an average strength of 45 men, five companies of Benton Hussars, and five pieces of the flying battery; in all about 600 men. The troops I directed to march in the following order: Two companies of the Twelfth at the head of the column, deployed on the right and left as skirmishers, followed by the flying battery; one company of the same regiment on the right and one on the left of the pieces, marching by the flank, and prepared to fire by ranks to the right and left, the remainder of the regiment behind the pieces, two companies of cavalry to support the infantry on the right and left, and the rest of the cavalry, under command of Colonel Nemett, with one piece of artillery, following in the rear. In this formation, modified from time to time according to circumstances, the column moved forward to break through the lines of the enemy, who had already taken position in our front and in both flanks, whilst he appeared behind us in the town in line of battle, re-enforced by some pieces of artillery. The troops advanced slowly, fighting and repelling the enemy in front, flankward, and rear, wherever he stood or attacked.

From the moment we left the town, at 10.30 in the morning, until 3.30 o'clock in the afternoon, when we met the first re-enforcements—the Second Missouri, the Twenty-fifth Illinois, and a few companies of the Forty-fourth Illinois—we sustained three regular attacks, and were uninterruptedly in sight and under the fire of the enemy. When the first re-enforcement had arrived I knew that we were safe, and left it to the Twenty-fifth and Second Missouri, and afterwards to Colonel Osterhans, to take care of the rest, which he did to my satisfaction.

It would take too much time to go into the detail of this most extraordinary and critical affair, but as a matter of justice I feel it my duty to declare that according to my humble opinion never troops have
shown themselves worthier to defend a great cause than on this day of the 6th of March.

III.—Battle of the 7th, near Leesville [Leetown] and on Pea Ridge.

In the night of the 6th the two divisions were encamped on the plateau of the hills near Sugar Creek and in the adjoining valley separating the two ridges extending along the creek. The Second Division held the right, the First the left of the position, fronting towards the west and southwest, in order to receive the enemy should he advance from the Bentonville and Fayetteville road. Colonel Davis' division, forming the center, was on our left, and Colonel Carr covered the ground on the extreme left of our whole line.

Early in the morning report came in that troops and trains of the enemy were moving the whole night on the Bentonville road around our rear towards Cross Timber, thereby endangering our line of retreat and communication to Keetsville, and separating us from our re-enforcements and provision trains. This report was corroborated by two of my guides, Mr. Pope and Mr. Brown, who had gone out to reconnoiter the country. I immediately ordered Lieutenant Schramm, of my staff, to ascertain the facts, and to see in what direction the troops were moving. On his return he reported that there was no doubt in regard to the movement of a large force of the enemy in the aforesaid direction. You then ordered me to detach three pieces of the flying battery to join Colonel Bussey's cavalry in an attack against the enemy in the direction of Leesville. Colonel Osterhaus was directed to follow him with three regiments of infantry and two batteries.

At about 11 o'clock the firing began near Elkhorn Tavern and Leesville. To see how matters stood, I went out to Colonel Carr's division, and found him a short distance beyond the tavern, engaged in a brisk cannonade. Several pieces, partly disabled and partly without ammunition, were returning, whilst another advanced from the camp. As the enemy's fire was directed to the place where I halted, I ordered two pieces of the battery which came up to take position on an elevated ground to the left and to shell the enemy. After a few shots the fire of the enemy opposite our position became weaker, and I sent the two pieces forward to join their battery. I then returned to look after my own troops, and passing along the road met the Third Iowa Cavalry, which had been sent in advance of Colonel Osterhaus, and which now escorted their lieutenant-colonel, who was severely wounded, back into the camp. I immediately sent to you to order the regiment back to Leesville, which order was given, and the regiment returned. I met Lieutenant Gassen, of the flying battery, who reported to me that our cavalry had been driven back by an overwhelming force, and our three pieces taken by the enemy, as there was no infantry to support them. I now ordered Major Meszaros and the two other pieces of the flying battery to re-enforce Colonel Osterhaus, but during their march I learned that Colonel Davis had been directed to advance with his whole division to Leesville, which induced me to send only Major Meszaros to that point, and directed the two pieces of the flying battery to act as reserve, and to join the troops left in their encampment. Proceeding to the camp to see what was going on there and whether we were safe in our rear (towards Bentonville), I found the following troops assembled in their respective positions: The Seventeenth Missouri and a detachment of 60 men of the Third Missouri; the Twenty-fifth and the Forty-fourth Illinois; two pieces of Welfley's battery (12-pounders); two companies
Thirty-sixth Illinois Cavalry, and nearly the whole Second Division, comprising the Second and Fifteenth Missouri, Carlin's battery, and two companies of the Benton Hussars.

It was about 2 o'clock in the afternoon when the cannonading and musket firing became more vehement, and when you ordered me to re-enforce Colonel Carr at Elkhorn Tavern, and Colonel Davis and Colonel Osterhaus near Leesville, as both forces, especially those at Leesville, were, according to your reports, pressed hard and losing ground. I therefore sent General Asboth, with four companies of the Second Missouri, under Colonel Schaefer, and four pieces of the Second Ohio Battery, under Lieutenant Chapman, to assist Colonel Carr. Major Poten, with the Seventeenth Missouri, one company of the Third Missouri, two companies of the Fifteenth Missouri, two pieces of the flying artillery, under Captain Elbert, and two companies of the Benton Hussars, under Major Heinrichs, I ordered to advance on the Sugar Creek road towards Bentonville, to demonstrate against the rear of the enemy. Two pieces of the Second Ohio Battery, with six companies of the Second Missouri, remained in their position to guard the camp, and two companies of the Forty-fourth Illinois, with 20 men of the Thirty-sixth Illinois Cavalry, under Captain Russell, were sent forward in a northwestern direction, to remain there as a picket between Leesville and the Sugar Creek road. With all other troops—the Fifteenth Missouri, the Twenty-fifth and Forty-fourth Illinois, and the two pieces of Captain Welfley's battery—I marched to Leesville, to re-enforce Colonels Davis and Osterhaus. My intention was to throw back the enemy from Leesville into the mountains and towards Bentonville, and then, by a change of direction to the right to assist General Asboth and Colonel Carr by deploying on their left.

On my march to Leesville, I heard Major Poten's firing on the Bentonville road. Arrived at Leesville, the firing in front had ceased, whilst it commenced with new vehemence on the right, at Elkhorn Tavern. At this moment Captain McKenny, acting assistant adjutant-general, requested me, by order of General Curtis, to send some more re-enforcements to the right, which I did, by detaching five companies of the Twenty-fifth Illinois and four pieces of Captain Hoffmann's battery, stationed in reserve at Leesville, to Elkhorn Tavern. I then proceeded beyond the town to the battle-field, which I found in full possession of Colonels Davis and Osterhaus. As no enemy could be seen except a small detachment on a distant hill, I requested Colonel Davis to protect my left flank, by sending his skirmishers and one regiment of infantry forward through the woods, whilst I proceeded with the Twenty-fifth Illinois and four pieces of Welfley's and Hoffmann's batteries on the road to the northeast, which was already opened by the Forty-fourth Illinois and Fifteenth Missouri. After making 1 mile and passing two hospitals of the enemy I ordered Colonel Osterhaus to follow me with the Twelfth Missouri and Thirty-sixth Illinois and a section of artillery, which troops came up promptly, except the two pieces, 12-pounders, that remained with Colonel Davis. We advanced slowly, and after making half a mile more we reached an open field, where we took our position, and from which we could easily discern the camp-fires of our friends and those of our enemies near Elkhorn Tavern. I sent immediately to General Curtis to apprise him of my position and that I was ready to co-operate with him. Meanwhile night had fallen in, and although the cannonading was renewed on the right, I did not believe that after a hard day's work the enemy would make a final and decisive attack. In order, therefore, to disguise our position from
which I intended to advance in the morning I kept the troops in the strictest silence, and did not allow the building of camp-fires or any movement farther than 200 to 300 paces distance. So we remained until 1 o'clock in the morning, when I found it necessary to remove the troops by a short and convenient road into our common camp, to give them some food, sleep, and a good fire, and to prepare them for battle.

To show the whole position of the First and Second Divisions on the evening of the 7th, allow me, general, to make the following statement:

Be ginning on the left, Major Poten, with the Seventeenth Missouri, one company of the Third Missouri, two companies of the Fifteenth Missouri, two pieces of the flying artillery, and two companies of the Benton Hussars were stationed on the Sugar Creek and Bentonville road, 3 miles from the camp. The entrance of the road from this side was guarded by two pieces of the Second Ohio Battery and six companies of the Second Missouri. Towards the north (Leesville) two companies of the Forty-fourth Illinois and 20 men of the Thirty-sixth Illinois Cavalry remained on picket. On the right, near Elkhorn Tavern, were the following troops: Four companies of the Second Missouri, five companies of the Twenty-fifth Illinois, four pieces of the Second Ohio Battery, and four pieces of Captain Hoffmann’s battery. In the field to the left of General Asboth and Colonel Carr, under my immediate command, were the Twelfth Missouri, the Fifteenth Missouri, the Twenty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, and Forty-fourth Illinois, two pieces of Captain Welfley’s and two pieces of Captain Hoffmann’s batteries. The Frémont and Benton Hussars and one section of Captain Welfley’s battery returned to camp with Colonel Davis.

The detachment of Major Conrad, consisting of six companies of infantry detailed from the Third, Fifteenth, and Seventeenth Missouri and Thirty-sixth Illinois, and one piece of Captain Welfley’s battery, was encamped a few miles west of Keetsville.

One piece of Captain Welfley’s battery was spiked and then taken by the enemy, but retaken and unspiked. Three pieces of Captain Elbert’s flying battery had been lost near Leesville, the trails burned by the enemy, and the guns left on the battle-field. Another piece of this battery had broken down on the retreat from Bentonville to Sugar Creek, but the gun was recovered and brought into camp.

IV.— Battle of the 8th, near Elkhorn Tavern.

The different combats of the 7th had fully developed the plans of the enemy. It was evident that his main forces were stationed near and at Elkhorn Tavern, and that he would make all efforts to break through our lines on the Fayetteville road, and thereby complete his apparent victory. I therefore resolved to recall all troops and different detachments of the First and Second Divisions from wherever they were stationed (with the exception of four companies of the Second Missouri and four pieces of artillery from the Second Ohio Battery sent to their original position on Sugar Creek), and to fall upon the right flank of the enemy should he attack or advance from Elkhorn Tavern. At daybreak of the 8th the following troops were assembled near and around my headquarters awaiting orders:

First Division, Colonel Osterhaus: Two companies Third Missouri Volunteers; Twelfth and Seventeenth Missouri; Twenty-fifth, Thirty-sixth, and Forty-fourth Illinois; Welfley’s battery, five pieces; Hoffmann’s battery, six pieces; Captain Jenks’ squadron of the Thirty-sixth Illinois.
Second Division, General Asboth: Second Missouri, six companies; Fifteenth Missouri; two pieces Second Ohio Battery, Lieutenant Chapman; battalion (four companies) Fourth Missouri Cavalry (Frémont Hussars); six companies Fifth Missouri Cavalry (Benton Hussars); two pieces of Captain Elbert's flying battery.

It was about 7 o'clock in the morning when the firing began on the Keetsville road, this side of Elkhorn Tavern. I was waiting for Colonel Osterhaus and Lieutenant Asiusmen, of my staff, who had gone out to reconnoiter the ground on which I intended to deploy and to find the nearest road to that ground. The Forty-fourth Illinois had already been sent in advance to form our right, when the above-named officers returned and the movement began. In less than half an hour the troops were in their respective positions, the First Division forming the first line, the Second Division, with all the cavalry, the reserve, 250 paces behind the first line. To protect and cover the deployment of the left wing I opened the fire on the right with a section of Captain Hoffmann's battery, under Lieutenant Frank, and the five pieces of Captain Welfley's battery. The enemy returned the fire promptly and with effect, but was soon outflanked by our position on the left and exposed to a concentric and most destructive fire of our brave and almost never-failing cannoners.

After the first discharges on a distance of 800 paces I ordered Captain Welfley and Lieutenant Frank to advance about 250 yards, to come into close range from the enemy's position, whilst I threw the Twenty-fifth Illinois forward on the right, to cover the space between the battery and the Keetsville road. Colonel Schaefer, with the Second Missouri, was ordered to proceed to the extreme left, and by forming against the cavalry, to protect our left flank. This movement proved of great effect, and I now ordered the center and the left to advance 200 paces and brought the reserve forward on the position which our first line had occupied. I then took a battery commanded by Captain Klauss, and belonging to Colonel Davis' division, nearer to my right, and reported to you that the road towards Elkhorn Tavern was open and we were advancing. About this time, when the battle had lasted about one hour and a half, the enemy tried to extend his line farther to the right, in occupying the first hill of the long ridge commanding the plain and the gradually rising ground where we stood. His infantry was already lodged upon the hill, seeking shelter behind the rocks and stones, whilst some pieces of artillery worked around to gain the plateau. I immediately ordered the two howitzers of the reserve (Second Ohio, under Lieutenant Gansevoort) and the two pieces of Captain Elbert's flying battery to report to Colonel Osterhaus on the left, to shell and batter the enemy on the hill. This was done in concert with Hoffmann's battery and with terrible effect to the enemy, as the rocks and stones worked as hard as the shells and shot. The enemy's plan to enfilade our lines from the hill was frustrated, and he was forced to lead a precipitate retreat with men and cannon. Encouraged by the good and gallant behavior of our troops, I resolved to draw the circle a little closer around the corner into which we had already pressed the enemy's masses, and ordered a second advance of all the batteries and battalions, changing the position of the right wing more to the left, and bringing the troops of the reserve, the Fifteenth Missouri, and the whole cavalry behind our left.

Assisted by Klauss' battery on the right, and co-operating with the troops of the Third and Fourth Divisions, who advanced with new spirit on the Keetsville road, the enemy was overwhelmed by the deadly
power of our artillery, and after about an hour's work the firing on his side began to slacken, and nearly totally ceased. To profit this favorable moment I ordered the Twelfth Missouri, the Twenty-fifth and Forty-fourth Illinois to throw forward a strong force of skirmishers and take the woods in front, where the enemy had planted one of his batteries. In the same time I ordered the Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers, which had arrived during the battle from Bentonville road, to climb the hill on our left and to press forward against the enemy's rear. The Thirty-sixth Illinois was also ordered to assist this movement and to hold communication between the Twelfth and Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers, whilst Colonels Schaefer and Joliat, with the Second and Fifteenth Missouri, followed slowly, and Colonel Nemett, with his cavalry, guarded the rear.

The rattling of musketry, the volleys, the hurrahs, did prove very soon that our troops were well at work in the woods, and that they were gaining ground rapidly. It was the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers, under Major Wangelin, which at this occasion took Dallas' artillery and their flag, followed close behind and on the right by part of the Third Missouri, the Forty-fourth Illinois, and Twenty-fifth and on the left by the Thirty-sixth Illinois. The Seventeenth Missouri, under Major Poten, had meanwhile arrived on the top of Pea Ridge, forming the extreme left of our line of battle.

The enemy was routed and fled in terror and confusion in all directions. It was a delightful moment when we all met after 12 o'clock on the eminence, where the enemy held positions with his batteries a few minutes before, and when you let pass by the columns of your victorious army.

To pursue the enemy I sent Captain von Kielmansegg with one company of Frémont Hussars forward. The Seventeenth and Third Missouri followed in double-quick time, assisted by two pieces of Elbert's flying artillery, other troops of the First Division, all under Colonel Osterhaus, came up and continued their march towards Keetsville.

At the fork of the Benton and Keetsville roads I detached the Forty-fourth Illinois (Colonel Knobelsdorff), two pieces of artillery of the flying battery, and a squad of 30 men, Frémont Hussars, to proceed a short distance on the road to Bentonville and to guard that road. Arrived at Keetsville with the greatest portion of my command, I found that one part of the enemy had turned the Roaring River and Berryville, while others had turned to the left. I also received your order to return to Sugar Creek, which I did, and met the army on Sugar Creek at 4 o'clock in the evening of the 9th.

A list of the dead, wounded, and missing of this command has already been transmitted to you, and a special report mentioning those officers and men of my command who deserve consideration for their conduct in action, together with the reports of the different commanders of regiments and corps, will follow today, as some of the reports have not come in yet.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. SIGEL,

Brigadier-General, Commanding First and Second Divisions.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,

Commanding S. W. Army.
Headquarters First Division,
Camp Weitkey, Ark., March 14, 1862.

Captain: In compliance with special orders from headquarters of Southwest District I have the honor to report the part taken by the First Division in the three days' battle of the 6th, 7th, and 8th of this month.

At 9 o'clock p.m. on the night of the 5th instant (I was then stationed at Mckisick's farm, 3 miles southwest of Bentonville, Ark.), I was officially informed of the approach of the enemy, receiving at the same time orders to march at 2 o'clock a.m. next morning, in order to join the other divisions of the army at Pea Ridge, on Fayetteville or Telegraph road. We left camp at the hour mentioned, and on arriving at Bentonville General Sigel ordered the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers, Major Wangelin commanding, to remain there and reinforce the rear guard (composed of the Second Missouri Volunteers, Colonel Schaefer, the flying battery, and the Fremont and Benton Hussars). This force was to stay at Bentonville under the immediate command of General Sigel, while I myself proceeded to Sugar Creek with the other regiments and batteries of the First Division. On my arrival there I learned by rumor, afterwards confirmed officially, that General Sigel had been attacked at Bentonville, and that his egress from that town was disputed by a strong rebel force. I immediately, after giving notice to General Curtis, ordered all the regiments and Captain Hoffmann's battery to return with the utmost speed to the support of our general. They, together with the Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers, of the Second Division, responded promptly to my sudden call, and though tired by a 16-mile march, hurried back in double-quick to the field of action.

I had almost arrived at the head of Sugar Creek Hollow with this force when I met General Sigel and his small force, who had broken through the enemy. The latter was still following them. On a bend in the narrow defile formed by Sugar Creek Hollow I planted two pieces of Hoffmann's battery, while the Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers (Second Division) formed in line of battle in support of the battery, while the Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers were deployed as skirmishers over the whole breadth of the valley and the crests of the bordering hills.

The enemy advanced towards us with artillery in the valley and skirmishers on the hills, when a few rounds of spherical case and canister stopped him. His artillery played without success. I then ordered the two pieces back, as well as the infantry, with the exception of the Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers, which covered our retreat in most admirable style, exchanging an occasional shot with the enemy. Major Poten, commanding the Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers, deserves the highest credit for the determination and coolness exhibited on this occasion.

We arrived in camp without any further molestation, and prepared to bivouac on the northern ridges skirting Sugar Creek Hollow, near the camp of the other divisions, fortifying our position at once in anticipation of a night attack. The enemy did not molest us, however.

March 7.—Early morning brought us in the intelligence that the
united forces of the Confederate and Missouri rebels had passed our right flank and were deploying also on our line of retreat near Elkhorn Tavern. They advanced during the night by the direct road leading from Bentonville, Ark., to Cassville, Mo. This road joins the Telegraph road from Fayetteville to Cassville at a point a few miles north of the above-mentioned Elkhorn Tavern. To prevent the enemy from still more strengthening their position in our rear and to engage a part of his forces General Curtis ordered me to make a demonstration on their right flank towards Leetown, and, if necessary, on the Bentonville and Cassville road. The forces detailed for this purpose were mainly cavalry (battalions of Third Iowa Cavalry, First and Fifth Missouri Cavalry), and three pieces of the flying battery, all under the immediate command of Colonel Bussey, Third Iowa Cavalry; and, further, the Twelfth Missouri, Thirty-sixth Illinois, and Twenty-second Indiana Regiments, three pieces, 12-pounder howitzers, of Captain Welfley's battery, and Captain Hoffmann's battery. This command started after 10 o'clock a.m. I arrived at Leetown, having no knowledge whatever of the whereabouts of the enemy, and took position in the open fields north of Leetown, going forward myself with the cavalry and three pieces of the flying artillery. The field in which the infantry and artillery were posted is divided from another tract of cultivated land by a belt of timber with thick undergrowth. Debouching from this timber I came in sight of a large force of the enemy, mostly cavalry. All the open fields to my front and right were occupied, and the road from Bentonville was filled with new regiments arriving.

As appears from the accompanying sketch,* this gathering of the enemy's forces was accomplished in the immediate neighborhood of the headquarters of our army, being only 1½ miles distant, and it was patent that the enemy was preparing a most energetic attack on our right flank at the same time that they opened fire on our rear. Notwithstanding my command was entirely inadequate to the overwhelming masses opposed to me, which I learned afterwards were under the immediate command of Generals McCulloch and McIntosh, and comprised some of the very best-drilled regiments in the Confederate service and Indian regiments, I could not hesitate in my course of action. The safety of our position was dependent upon the securing of our right flank and the keeping back of the enemy until I was re-enforced. I therefore ordered the three pieces of the flying battery to form, supporting them by companies from the First Missouri Cavalry, provided with revolvers and revolving carbines, forming the remainder of the cavalry in line of attack. The battery opened fire with the most disastrous effect on the enemy, and in order to cut off fresh supports two companies of cavalry were ordered to charge down the road. When I saw the effect of the artillery, creating a panic in the lines of our opponents, I ordered Colonel Bussey to charge from the right, attacking the left of the rebels. While these preparations were making, a wild, numerous, and irregular throng of cavalry, a great many Indians among them, rushed towards us, breaking through our lines. A general discharge of fire-arms on both sides created a scene of wild confusion, from which our cavalry, abandoning the three pieces of artillery, retreated towards their old camping ground, while that of the enemy made their way across the fields towards the Bentonville road.

It being evident that the cavalry could not be formed again for the present, I had to rely solely on the infantry and artillery to achieve my

* Not found.
purpose. Fearful of the impression which the above scene of confusion might have made, I went to meet them. They had stood without flinching, and in a few minutes they were in such shape that I could attack the enemy again.

The Twenty-second Indiana on my right, Captain Welfley's two pieces (one piece had been disabled), the Twelfth Missouri, Captain Hoffmann's battery, and the Thirty-sixth Illinois on my left formed the line. For the reserve I had to rely on the re-enforcements for which I sent to General Curtis.

The enemy soon made his appearance with colors flying on the opposite side of the field which I occupied. Our batteries opened their fire on him, sweeping everything from our sight. I ordered skirmishers from the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers to advance and scour the woods on our right and front and sent one company of Benton's Hussars (which had reassembled) to our left.

On approaching the wood they were received by the enemy with a heavy musketry fire, to which the infantry replied so successfully, that they were able to bring back (from a very exposed position) the piece of Captain Welfley's artillery which had been disabled. This piece afterwards did very good service. For several hours the enemy repeatedly attempted to advance, on each occasion bringing fresh troops into action. However, they invariably had to give way to the unflinching courage of my men. McCulloch and McIntosh led their troops in person and both fell—the former by a ball from a soldier of the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers, Peter Pelican. The enemy's cannon played for a time pretty severely on our ranks, and it became necessary to silence them. My instructions to that effect were so well executed that the rebels were unable even to carry away the three pieces of the flying artillery abandoned by our cavalry in the early part of the day. They had to leave them on the field.

About 2 o'clock p.m. General Jefferson C. Davis arrived with some of his regiments and was joined by the Twenty-second Indiana, up to this time under my command. The gallant officer deployed his regiments at once on my right, advancing towards any foe who might still be in the timber. The report of musketry which followed told me that a lively fight was going on. To act in concert with him I ordered my tirailleurs forward in front, also some cavalry which had partly reassembled. I advanced with my whole line, when the enemy showed his colors again. Cavalry and infantry came around the left of General Davis and opened their fire on my now unsecured right. In double-quick I threw the Twelfth Missouri on this exposed flank, supported them by Captain Welfley's battery, who had wheeled to the right, and forming the Thirty-sixth Illinois in close column on the extreme left of this new position, to be ready for any cavalry attack, protecting at the same time Captain Hoffmann's battery. The enemy's plan being defeated by a raging fire from the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers and Captain Welfley's artillery, they made a feeble attempt to cut off our line of retreat, which was frustrated by skirmishers thrown out from the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers. As my infantry force was not equal to the artillery (having only the Twelfth and Thirty-sixth with me), and also to counteract any further attempts of the enemy to outflank me, I thought it judicious to send four pieces of Captain Hoffmann's battery back to Leetown, which affords a very commanding position. This, with some of General Davis' infantry, formed my reserve. Cavalry flankers and infantry skirmishers having thoroughly scoured the ground in front of where the battle had raged for hours, reported the
enemy gone, and his train could be seen in the distance moving towards Bentouville. Similar news was brought me from the right, when a brave Indiana regiment (Colonel Davis') held aloft the Stars and Stripes, which emblem of our country was hailed with enthusiastic cheers by the brave men around me.

General Sigel now arrived with the rest of the First and Second Divisions, and as we passed on the ground the enemy's dead and wounded, amounting to hundreds, gave evidence of the fearful execution done by our soldiers. On our extreme right, where Colonel Carr was engaged, the cannon were still thundering, although night was not far distant. We marched to the assistance of our friends, planted our battery, and brought the infantry into line, but it was too late to open fire. General Sigel was of opinion that it was best to wait until morning, and not to betray our position by a few shots, which could be of no avail, as it was already night. Our men laid down to rest in a wet corn field, having eaten nothing since morning, but not a murmur was heard; they waited in patience. So ended the second day of battle.

I cannot pass over the occurrences of this day without again paying a tribute to the indomitable courage and devotedness of the officers and men. They all deserve the highest encomiums for their bravery and endurance. To mention names is almost impossible when everybody has such noble claims.

Under my immediate observation were all the artillery officers present, Captain Welfley, the unterrified, and Lieutenant Bencke, both of Battery A, and Captain Hoffmann and Lieutenants Froehlich, Piderit, and Frank, of Battery B (Ohio); Major Wangelin, commanding Twelfth Missouri Volunteers, and Colonel Greusel, of the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers; furthermore, two reliable officers who were detailed to me for the occasion as orderly officers, viz., Captain von Kielmansegge, Fremont Hussars, of General Sigel's staff, and Captain Ahlfeldt, Twelfth Missouri Volunteers, of General Curtis' staff, and also the gentlemen of my staff. I have also to mention Captain McKenny, assistant adjutant-general on General Curtis' staff, who was with me part of the day, and rendered great assistance in bringing Hoffmann's battery to Leetown, as well as the general arrangements for the disposition of my lines.

March 8.—The commencement of this day still found our troops on the corn field, without food or fire. Several messengers sent off for provisions returned, having been unable to procure them. It being indispensable that our men should eat something before entering on another day's struggle General Sigel, at 2 a.m., gave the order to return to camp (about 1 mile distant), where we arrived at 3 o'clock a.m. The men slept till daybreak, and provisions having been brought up in the mean time, fell in, after a hasty breakfast, to deliver another and last blow on the enemy.

The ground selected for this last attack by Lieutenant Asmussen, of General Sigel's staff, and myself was a field forward of and connecting with the one in which we had taken position during the forepart of the night. The Forty-fourth Illinois Regiment was first brought up and formed in line on the left of the right wing (Third and Fourth Divisions) of our army. General Sigel then arrived and took command in person, while I was engaged in bringing out the regiments and batteries of my division.

The first position on the field was as follows: The Twenty-fifth Illinois Volunteers on my extreme right, connecting with the left of our right wing of our army (Third and Fourth Divisions). On the left of
and in advance of that regiment I had posted the Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteers, with Captain Welfley's battery on the left. To the left of the battery the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers was brought into position, while the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers formed the extreme left in column by division at half distance, Hoffmann's battery occupying the interval between the Twelfth Missouri and the Thirty-sixth Illinois. The Third and Seventeenth Missouri Volunteers were formed as reserve in rear of my center.

The enemy fired from several batteries with the utmost vehemence, their shot and shell falling thickly around our lines and on our batteries, so much so, that the troops to our right were forced to fall back for a while. At this critical moment the batteries of the First Division opened on the enemy, bearing mainly on the extreme right of the rebels. The effect was proportionate to the skill, courage, and coolness of the officers and men. The enemy, seeing that his right was endangered, concentrated all his energies on that wing, the fire of their other batteries slackening off considerably. General Sigel ordered the batteries to advance, and at the same time dispatched me to General Curtis to report progress. By this maneuver, in which the right wing of our army co-operated, the enemy's entire line of retreat was brought under the concentrated fire from our lines.

To execute this movement, on my return all our batteries wheeled to the left, and I ordered the skirmishers of the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers forward towards a grove of timber, from which the heaviest battery of the enemy was firing against us. The men, under command of the gallant Captain Lightfoot, of Company F, advanced like veterans. In connection and to the left the skirmishers of the Thirty-sixth and Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteers were also thrown out, and all the regiments of the First Division began their march forward in support of the skirmishers. They were received with an intense fire by the enemy.

The Twelfth Missouri, supported by the Twenty-fifth Illinois, Colonel Coler, entered the grove on our right, when the enemy's infantry fired heavy volleys, disputing every inch of ground. Major Wangelin, commanding the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers, here had his horse shot under him, and the two regiments, going on in gallant style, soon obtained possession of the main road. Two brass pieces and the flag of the Dallas Artillery were taken by the Twelfth Missouri in this charge.

During these struggles the movements on our extreme left were just as fast, powerful, and successful. The Seventeenth and Third Missouri and the Thirty-sixth Illinois, supported by the gallant soldiers of the Second and Fifteenth Missouri and the artillery of Lieutenant Chapman (Second Division), advanced steadily, the cavalry on the left, towards the rocks over which the enemy was retreating. Soon we saw the noble regiments Seventeenth and Third Missouri and Thirty-sixth Illinois on the crest of the steep rocks, and with this position the field of the defeated rebel army was in our possession.

We had conquered. The rebels were retreating in all directions—one force by the Cassville road, which we followed in close pursuit and prevented every attempt of theirs to form again. A great many prisoners and munitions of war, muskets, caissons, baggage wagons, and one more cannon were taken by us in this pursuit. General Sigel ordered me to drive the rebel column as far as Keetsville, which I did, arriving in the neighborhood of that place at 5 o'clock p. m. Next morning (March 9) we entered the town of Keetsville, and dispatched a cavalry force a few miles beyond, but it being evident that the enemy's forces in that direction had dispersed, General Sigel ordered us to return.
to the battleground, where he encamped our command near the other
divisions.

In conclusion I ought to add the names of those who excelled. They
all were brave, and I only could repeat the names mentioned before.
First Lieutenant Jacoby, of Captain Welday's battery, who was not in
the battle of Leetown, did great service and immense execution with
his 12-pounder guns on the 8th. He is a worthy comrade of his brother
officers. It also becomes my pleasant duty to acknowledge the very
kind assistance I repeatedly received on the 8th from Colonel Schaefer,
Second Missouri Volunteers, and his command.

Herewith you will find the reports of the different regiments and
batteries composing my command. The list of casualties was previously
sent in.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Colonel, Commanding First Division, Army of the Southwest.

Capt. T. I. McKENNY,

No. 5.

Brigade.

HDQRS. TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT ILLINOIS VOLUNTEERS,

COLONEL: At 2 o'clock on the morning of the 6th instant six com-
panies of the Twenty-fifth Regiment of Illinois Volunteers marched
with the main body of the First and Second Divisions from camp near Ben-
tonville to Sugar Creek Hollow. Scarcely had we reached the latter
place, a distance of 16 miles, when he received a dispatch saying that
General Sigel, with our rear guard, was surrounded and engaged by a
vastly superior force of the enemy; that unless re-enforced quickly he
would certainly be cut off and defeated. Without waiting for orders
I ordered an about face, and retraced our stepson a double-quick a dis-
tance of about 5 miles, where we met the brave Sigel, who had most
gallantly cut his way through the enemy's lines. Here the four com-
panies which had been detached on the day previous to take possession
of some flouring mills rejoined the regiment. Night approaching and
the enemy not appearing in any considerable force, I was ordered to
return and take position on the heights overlooking the valley of Sugar
Creek, put out pickets, rest upon our arms, and await further orders.

The morning of the 7th came, and with it the intelligence that the
enemy in full force had succeeded in gaining our rear and were drawn
up in line of battle. Soon was heard the booming of cannon, announc-
ing that the batteries of both armies were engaged. Every officer and
man stood to his place in ranks and awaited impatiently, anxiously
expecting every moment to be ordered forward to take part in the
deadly strife. Thus we stood until 4 o'clock p.m., under the most pain-
ful suspense, all confident of victory, but fearful we would not be
allowed to take a part in achieving it. A stern joy was felt when Gen-
eral Sigel rode up in person and ordered the regiment, together with
the Forty-fourth Illinois Volunteers, to move forward to the support of
the left wing of our line of battle. On our arrival at the scene of action it was ascertained that the enemy had retired, leaving that part of the field to our troops.

At this time heavy firing was heard far to our right, where a doubtful contest seemed to be raging between the troops under command of Colonel Carr and those comprising the left wing of the enemy's line. General Sigel being called upon for help, I, by his order, dispatched the five companies comprising the left wing of the regiment to re-enforce Colonel Carr, while the right wing moved forward in the line of battle, supporting two pieces of ——— battery. After moving forward from 1,000 to 1,500 yards without meeting the enemy, it became apparent that for the time he declined further battle. As darkness gathered over the field of blood our moving columns were brought to a halt to lay down and rest upon their arms, and the firing ceased throughout the entire length of the line, not to be renewed until the coming day.

Early on the morning of the 8th the two wings of the regiment were again united, and I was ordered to take a position in an open field, under cover of a fence and log barn, about 100 yards in front of Welfey's battery, and not over 900 yards from the batteries of the enemy. This point was gained in excellent order, although to reach it we were compelled to pass through a shower of shot and shell over an open field, in full view of the enemy's batteries. Arrived in position, I ordered the men to drop flat upon the ground, in which manner they remained for one hour and thirty minutes, exposed to a terrible fire from the enemy's guns, aimed principally at our batteries on the rising ground in our rear, which were returning the fire with deadly precision.

As the fire from the enemy's batteries began to slacken, the able and ever-ready tactician General Sigel ordered the batteries to advance, and at the same time ordered me to proceed under cover of a thick underwood to a point within 400 yards of the enemy's line. My left flank opposite the left of the enemy's batteries, and resting upon the Cassville and Fayetteville road, I approached this new position unobserved, moving at a double-quick over the open ground, but at a slow and cautious step through the underwood, keeping well covered, so as not to attract the attention of the enemy's batteries. In our front was an open field, about 400 yards across, immediately beyond which was woodland covered with trees, logs, and an uncommonly thick growth of oak underbrush, from which the leaves had not yet fallen. Here the enemy was posted in strong force a few rods from the fence, so as not to attract the fire of our batteries.

By this time several regiments on my left were closely engaging the enemy. The thunders of the artillery and the incessant volleys of musketry from both our own and the enemy's lines argued to me that victory was trembling in the balance.

At this seemingly critical moment General Curtis rode up and ordered me to gain the fence on the opposite side of the field, and at the same time ordered forward the several regiments on my right. We dashed across the field, and reached the place in good order before the enemy could bring his pieces to bear on our line. When I reached the fence I found that the ever-gallant Twelfth Missouri Volunteers were close upon my left, but that I was without immediate support upon my right. I halted for a moment, and sent forward a few resolute skirmishers to find the precise position of the foe. They soon returned, and reported them in large force about 75 yards distant. During this short interval of time the men disencumbered themselves of blankets and knapsacks,
saying they would conquer or never leave the brush. My right being now supported, I ordered a movement forward into the brush. We had not advanced over 50 yards when a loud, clear voice was heard to cry out, "Ready." I instantly gave the command, "Cover."

The men had scarcely dropped upon the ground when the enemy from his coverlets loose a terrific volley of musketry, which was promptly returned by our ranks with deadly effect. At the same time Welfley's battery belched forth death into their thinning ranks, yet the greater number stood their ground and fought bravely until about the sixth round, when they all gave way in the wildest disorder. After giving them a few parting rounds to increase the velocity of their speed I ordered the fire to cease. The victory was with the Stars and Stripes.

The regiment entered the action 400 strong. Early on the morning of the 8th Company A, in command of Lieutenant Mitchell, was detached to support two pieces of Captain Welfley's battery—a duty which he gallantly performed. I am proud to report that in every position in which they were placed officers and privates showed the coolest courage and most determined bravery. They obeyed every order and performed their duty well.

Where all did so well it would be invidious to make distinctions, but I cannot close this report without making mention of the gallant conduct of First Lieut. John F. Isom, of Company G, who by the bursting of a shell received a severe and painful wound in the hand and was otherwise injured; yet he refused to leave the field, and remained in command of his company until the close of the action.

The following officers took part in the action: Maj. R. H. Nodine; Adjt. George W. Flynn; Captains Clark, Boyden, Wall, Taggart, Osborn, Summers, and Andrews; First Lieutenants Hall, Skeels, Isom, Buckner, and Brown; Second Lieutenants Mitchell, Lake, Brazelton, Vanderen, Knapp, and Richards. I append a list of our killed, wounded, and missing.*

I have the honor to be, my dear general, your obedient servant,

W. N. COLEB,
Colonel Twenty-fifth Regiment Illinois Vols., Commanding.

Col. PETER J. OSTERHAUS,
Commanding First Division.

No. 6.


CAMP NEAR LEETOWN, March 10, 1862.

After receiving your orders to re-enforce Colonel Carr on the afternoon of the 7th of March, I proceeded with the left wing of the regiment to a point opposite the enemy's center, where I took a position in a small piece of brush. General Curtis soon after ordered me to move across the meadow and to charge upon the enemy, and if possible to drive him from his position. In pursuance of this order we advanced across the open field and penetrated the brush on the opposite side about 300 yards, when some scattering shots were fired from the rear of our left. Supposing them to be from some of our own men who had got behind their company, I ordered them to stop. I halted

*See p. 204.
the command and moved toward the left wing to ascertain the cause of the firing, when a prisoner was brought to me, who had been sent to ascertain who we were by the commander of the enemy's force at that point, and who informed me that the Seventh Louisiana Regiment and two others were lying to our left about 40 yards. Owing to the darkness and thickness of the underbrush I found it impossible to distinguish friend from foe, and also from the fact that one of our own batteries were playing upon us from the angle of the brush and road, I thought it best to retire, which I did, recrossing the meadow, and taking position in the brush about 400 yards from the enemy, where we lay on our arms all night, at the request of Colonel Carr. In the morning we rejoined your command.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

R. H. NODINE,
Major, Twenty-fifth Illinois Volunteers.


No. 7.


HEADQUARTERS FORTY-FOURTH ILLINOIS REGIMENT,
Camp, Pea Ridge, March 11, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the action of this regiment from the 6th to the 9th of March, inclusive:

The regiment, stationed at Camp Cooper, near Bentonville, received marching orders at 11 o'clock p.m. of the 5th, and at 2 a.m. of the 6th commenced a retrograde movement towards Sugar Creek Hollow. When marching orders were received Company F, under command of Lieutenant Hicks, were stationed at Williams' Mill, 7 miles west, grinding flour for the use of the regiment. A messenger was immediately sent for them, and they made a very rapid march, reaching the regiment in time to march with us, bringing also a quantity of flour. The regiment, with the First Division, passed Bentonville at sunrise, and arrived at Sugar Creek Hollow at 11 a.m. We had hardly stacked our arms before (information having been received that the Twelfth Missouri was cut off by the enemy) we were ordered by you to hasten back to their assistance, which was immediately done, the regiment going double-quick some 6 miles, but as the enemy had retreated we were ordered back, and took our position on the bluff west of the hollow. Contrary to all expectations the enemy attacked our forces the next morning on the northwest side, and the battle of Leetown commenced. My regiment, together with the Twenty-fifth Illinois, Seventeenth Missouri, and part of Welfley's battery, were held in reserve until about 1 o'clock p.m., when we were all ordered by General Sigel onto the field and to the rescue. Companies C and A, under command of Captain Russell, were previously ordered to skirmish the woods in front of our position and secure the march of the reserve to the battle-field. Captain Russell succeeded by skillful management in driving back scattering parties of the enemy, who threatened our left flank, and in taking many prisoners. Eight companies proceeded double-quick to the battleground near Leetown. Arriving on the field, they were ordered by Brigadier-General Davis to take position on the right of the road, where the hardest fighting had been. A line of skirmishers was immediately thrown out, and the regiment followed with the greatest promptness, passing over the dead and wounded, who lay in
every direction. Finding the enemy were retreating, I followed them rapidly, taking a number of prisoners and keeping up a lively skirmishing fire. After pursuing them over a mile I took position on a high ridge commanding the surrounding ground.

At this moment General Sigel arrived with artillery and other forces, and ordered us forward in pursuit of the enemy. Night overtaking us, we were ordered into an open field on the left, and slept on our arms in front and near the enemy. Early the next morning, together with other regiments, we changed position, and went towards the headquarters of General Curtis, near Pea Ridge. At 7 o'clock on the morning of the 8th we took position on the left of Colonel Carr's regiment, fronting northeast. I had hardly thrown out skirmishers before the enemy commenced a heavy fire on our right flank, forcing Colonel Carr's regiment and the two batteries they were supporting to retire. Part of the infantry broke through our line, but our men behaved coolly, and did not fall back until ordered to do so. General Curtis then ordered me to take a new position, supporting the First Iowa and one other battery. The order was obeyed with promptness. As the battery advanced the regiment also advanced, exposed to a heavy fire from the enemy's batteries. General Sigel ordered us at this instant to the support of Welfley's and Hoffmann's batteries, stationed on the open field in front of the high ridge occupied by the enemy, which was done with the greatest alacrity.

Having taken this position, I ordered Companies A, C, G, and K forward to support General Sigel's troops, who were then storming the ridge, which they did in the most spirited manner, our companies joining with other regiments in driving the enemy from their strong position, whilst the balance of the regiment followed as a reserve. The enemy having been driven forward, we pursued them some 4 miles on the road towards Keetsville. On arriving at the junction of the Bentonville road I was ordered, after being joined by two companies of the Thirty-sixth Illinois and one company of the Benton Hussars, to continue the pursuit of the enemy on the Bentonville road. At 9 o'clock the next morning I marched towards Bentonville, going within 5 miles of the place. Having no orders to proceed farther, and Colonel Ellis' cavalry regiment having overtaken me, I returned to within 1 mile of the Keetsville road, and the next day joined your command, leaving two companies to guard the road. Owing to the coolness and discipline of the soldiers and the fortunate positions which were selected, the loss of the regiment is astonishingly small, amounting to 1 man killed and 2 wounded. Officers and soldiers behaved with the greatest spirit and courage. I especially have to mention the following officers, who by their activity, courage, and the abilities they displayed as soldiers deserve especial praise, viz: Capt. W. W. Barrett, acting major, Capt. J. Russell, Capt. L. M. Sabin, Capt. Max Krone, and Lieutenant Davis.

The regiment in this engagement has taken over 150 prisoners, among them the colonel of the Third Louisiana Regiment, acting brigadier-general; also 1 colonel, 1 major, 3 captains, and 2 lieutenants, and have also captured 1 stand of colors, 230 stand of arms, 60 horses, and 38 saddles, all of which have been delivered over to the proper authorities.

Very respectfully, yours,

C. KNOBELSDORFF,
Colonel, Comdg. Forty-fourth Regiment Illinois Volunteers.

General OSTERHAUS,
Commanding First Division.

15 B E—VOL VIII

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,  
Camp at Rose Hill, Ark., March 12, 1862.

The following report of the action taken by Second Brigade, First Division, in the engagements of the 6th, 7th, and 8th March is respectfully submitted:

March 6, about 2 o'clock p.m., I received your order to march the brigade from Sugar Creek back to your assistance, and immediately halted the regiments and the batteries on the road and marched them back on the double-quick about 3 miles, where I found you hotly pursued by the enemy. I formed the Thirty-sixth Illinois in line of battle, and then, by your order, fell back slowly about 1 mile, where I reformed four companies in ambush and marched the other six companies 1 mile to the west and formed them in line. The enemy having given up the pursuit, I reformed my regiment and returned to camp at Sugar Creek.

March 7 I received your order at 9 o'clock a.m., and marched my command to an open field or farm a little north of Leetown, and formed in the following order: Thirty-sixth Illinois on the left, Hoffmann's battery next on the right, Twelfth Missouri next on the right, and three pieces of Welfley's battery, supported by Company E, Thirty-sixth Illinois, on the extreme right. While forming this line we were surprised with a precipitate retreat of cavalry, but my command stood like veteran soldiers, and just as the enemy made his appearance behind the cavalry I opened up a brisk fire from the artillery, which prevented his following up the retreat. Soon after this I directed Lieutenant Bencke's section of Welfley's battery to throw three shells to a high and steep hill on our right and about a mile in advance, which appeared to be occupied by officers, directing the movements of the enemy. These shells dispersed them. After this I threw out Companies B and G of the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers—Company B to skirmish and Company G to cover. These companies soon discovered three regiments of the enemy's infantry lying in ambush and one formed in square, whom they engaged for about fifteen minutes, retiring in good order, but with the loss of 20 wounded—13 in Company G and 7 in Company B. It was during this skirmish that the officer supposed to be General Ben. McCulloch was shot by Peter Pelican, of Company B, Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers. I then directed the artillery to fire upon the ambushed enemy, and moved forward the Thirty-sixth Illinois, but the enemy retreated in great confusion, when I retired to my first position. Soon after this I skirmished the woods over an area of a mile square with the Thirty-sixth Illinois and Twelfth Missouri, taking several prisoners, when I received your order, and marched my command to a large field about 2 miles in advance of our position in the morning and to the rear of the enemy, where we remained until midnight, when we marched to the Keetsville road and camped until morning, my command suffering greatly from fatigue, deprivation, and exposure, having had nothing to eat or drink for twenty-four hours, and neither blankets nor shelter during the night.

March 8, about 8 o'clock a.m., I formed my command on the ground you assigned me in the following order: Welfley's battery on the right, joined by the Twelfth Missouri and Hoffmann's battery, and the Thirty-
sixth Illinois on the left, in close columns by division. Soon after I directed two companies of the Twelfth Missouri and two from the Thirty-sixth Illinois, which I increased to four companies from each of these regiments, to skirmish the hill and slopes. These skirmishers advanced in splendid style and drove the enemy before them, those of the Twelfth Missouri capturing three cannon and a very fine silk rebel flag from the Dallas Battery.

At about 10 o'clock a.m. my command joined in skirmishing to the Telegraph road, repulsing the enemy and taking a number of prisoners and guns and a large quantity of ammunition, flour, and salt. We then followed up the repulsed and retreating enemy 7 or 8 miles, when we went into camp. The next morning (9th instant) we marched to Keetsville and then returned to camp near Elkhorn Tavern.

Our loss is as follows: Thirty-sixth Illinois, 3 killed, 32 wounded (2 of whom have since died), and 1 lieutenant and 30 enlisted men prisoners. This regiment brought into action 830 men and officers, and nearly all the casualities, except the capture of the prisoners, occurred on the 7th. In the Twelfth Missouri 3 were killed, 28 wounded, and 2 are missing. This regiment brought 360 officers and men into the field. This light loss, I am convinced, is due to the good discipline and courage of the men and to the coolness and valor of the officers; for while the men charged upon the enemy under the severest fire with alacrity and determination, the skill of the respective officers kept them in perfect order and protected them from unnecessary exposure.

Where every man did his duty it may be unjust to particularize, but while I tender my heartfelt thanks to all my command for their promptness in obedience and for their valor in battle, and especially for the daring and courageous stand which they made on the morning of the 7th, I would respectfully mention the unflinching courage and the collected bravery of Major Wangelin, of the Twelfth Missouri, and the untiring energy and valor of my acting assistant adjutant-general, George A. Willis, and of my aide-de-camp, Lieut. Robert M. Denning, who executed my orders with promptness in the midst of storms of shot and shell. I would also mention the intrepidity and determined boldness of Capt. Silas Miller, Company B, and Capt. Irving W. Parkhurst, Company G, Thirty-sixth Illinois, who led their commands against an overwhelming force of the enemy and brought them off with little loss, and also the brilliant charge made by Companies H and K, Thirty-sixth Illinois, under the command of Capt. Merritt L. Joslyn and J. Quincy Adams, which drove a large force of the enemy like chaff before the wind.

Respectfully,

N. GREUSEL,

Colonel, Commanding Second Brig., First Div., S. W. D.

Colonel OSTERHAUS,

Commanding First Division.

No. 9.


CAMP ROSE HILL BATTLE-FIELD.

COLONEL: In accordance with your instructions, just received, I do hereby respectfully submit my report of the movements and actions of
the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers on the days of battle, March 6, 7, and 8, 1862:

Arriving in Bentonville March 6, at about 10 a.m., I was ordered by you to remain in town until receiving further orders. The regiment had their arms stacked in front of a large unfinished frame church. The Second Regiment Missouri Volunteers marched from the south into our road and followed the main army, of which the Twelfth Missouri formed the rear. In the rear of the Second Missouri, and apparently from the same direction, appeared a large body of troops, who after a short time were discovered to be the enemy, how strong I am unable to say. The effective strength of the Twelfth at that day was only some 325 men, as two companies had been ordered off several days previous. The enemy outnumbering us and the other troops in town greatly spread out, his men on both sides of the road and parallel with it, in order to intercept all egress I was then ordered by General Sigel to march in the rear of a company of flying artillery on the same road as our whole army had taken. Shortly after, however, the whole regiment was ordered forward, with the exception of one company, who remained as protection behind the artillery almost the whole day. We had hardly left town when it was taken possession of by the enemy. General Sigel ordered the Twelfth (the only infantry present) to throw out skirmishers on both sides of the road, and to march the balance of the regiment on both sides of the artillery by the flank, fronting outward. This way we marched without any molestation for several miles, when we were suddenly attacked by a large body of cavalry, who were, after an engagement which to me seemed to last about a quarter of an hour, driven from the field, leaving many of their dead and wounded on the field.

This was the first time the men stood in fire, but all without exception behaved gallantly, pouring in their shot with deliberation and coolness. The enemy, so severely repulsed, withdrew, and we marched forward on our road without any further molestation.

The casualties of the day were 3 wounded. One ambulance, with the driver, was taken, with some sick soldiers of some other regiments. We marched on, and meeting you after a few hours' further march went into camp.

This morning (March 7) the regiment was ordered to follow in its march the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers, and finally, after an hour's march, deployed on a large field, protecting Captain Hoffmann's battery. After a while two companies were ordered to deploy as skirmishers towards the woods, about a quarter of a mile in front of us, to protect some horses and drivers who were sent to recover a cannon which had been lost in a previous engagement of the day, which order was executed in gallant style. The gun was recovered and brought back. We were then several times ordered to change our position, when finally, while the regiment was marching into the timber by the right flank and was about half in the thicket, a large body of the enemy's infantry appeared, which was soon engaged by the regiment's left wing, and after considerable execution driven back.

This ended the second day's engagement as far as this regiment is concerned. After some marching without coming to any other general engagement we, in company with several other regiments, encamped in a large corn field, without fire, water, or food. The casualties of the day were 12 wounded, some of whom severely.

It is with great satisfaction that I can bear testimony to the coolness and bravery of all the officers and men under my command during the
whole day. The comparatively small loss I attribute solely to their firmness, which enabled them to drive the enemy off with great loss, without being subject themselves to a very protracted fire.

On the third day (March 8), commenced with a march at 12.30 a.m. towards the Telegraph road, whereon we encamped for the rest of the night, and the regiment finally obtained some food—the first for twenty-four hours. The battle was commenced by the enemy by throwing round-shot over and sidewards of our camp, without hurting anybody. We were marched about 7 a.m. into a large corn field, occupying about the center of the left wing of the army, which was placed in a large semicircle. On our right was Welfley's and afterward some other battery; on our left Hoffmann's battery. This position we occupied for some hours, the battle being for that length of time only an artillery engagement. After this time, the enemy's cannon having been almost silenced by the well-directed fire of our artillery, General Osterhaus ordered two companies to deploy as skirmishers towards the enemy, to which was presently added another company. The men had to pass over a pretty large field without any shelter before reaching the woods in which the enemy was concealed, which was done in double-quick time. Following up the enemy into the timber, there composed of large trees without any undergrowth, the enemy retreated rapidly behind a fence at the other end of the timber, from where they poured a destructive fire on us. The balance of the regiment in the mean time coming up, and the Twenty-fifth Illinois skirmishing on our right and the Thirty-sixth Illinois on our left, we went forward, routing the enemy completely before our front, and achieving, in connection with the other brave troops on our right and left, a complete and decided victory.

This ended the battle, as far as I am aware of—at least as far as this regiment is concerned. The officers and men engaged in battle this day numbered less than 400, but, I say it with pride, showed themselves worthy of the distinguished commander whose name the regiment bears. The casualties of this day were 3 killed and 12 wounded, the majority severely. My horse was killed by a shot in the neck.

Respectfully submitted.

HUGO WANGELIN,
Major; Commanding Twelfth Missouri Volunteers.

No. 10.


CAMP SHERER, ARK., March 14, 1862.

Sir: I beg leave to make the following report of the part my squadron of cavalry took in the battles of the 6th, 7th, and 8th of March, 1862:

By your order we took the extreme rear of all the forces on leaving Camp Cooper, acting as rear guard. Arrived at Bentonville, by your order we halted and reported to General Sigel, who remained with two companies of Benton Hussars, the Twelfth Missouri Infantry, and one battery of flying artillery. Remaining here an hour and a half, the enemy was discovered approaching in large numbers. They immediately surrounded the town. General Sigel then ordered my squadron to take the rear of column. We moved out of the town and drew up
in line with the Benton Hussars to oppose the advancing enemy, see-
ing which they halted and formed in line of battle.

Remaining here a short time we were ordered to advance, covering
the retreat of our column. General Sigel having planted some cannon
about 1/2 miles out of the town on the Sugar Creek road, sent back for
one company of cavalry. I took Company A, of my squadron, and
galloped forward. On approaching, General Sigel made this remark:
"Captain Jenks, we are surrounded; the enemy is on all sides of us;
but we must go through; we must cut our way through; we will go
through." He then ordered me to support the battery. Some hot
firing occurred here between skirmishers. We soon moved forward
with the battery into an open space, when before us, at the distance
of half a mile, stood the enemy, drawn up in the edge of the woods.
Some shell were put in with telling effect on them, scattering them in
every direction. A feint was now made with part of my company (A)
as if to charge them, the men advancing some rods at a rapid gallop.
This was to cover a removal of the guns, which were withdrawn and
moved up the road with the whole column. Coming to an ammunition
wagon standing beside the road belonging to the Thirty-sixth Regi-
ment, I detailed 3 men to bring it forward; but 1 mule having been
shot and 2 taken by the enemy, the remaining ones could not draw the
load, so it was abandoned. About 3 miles farther on, going through
a ravine between two bluffs, the whole column was fired upon by the
enemy from the bluff on our left, the bullets raining down upon us at
the foot of the hill. After a sharp fight of fifteen or twenty minutes
our infantry dislodged the rebels. The cavalry could not be used on
account of the thick underbrush. Passing this defile, the enemy still
advancing in our rear, a battery was planted in our front, and fired
some shell over us into the enemy's column coming down the road. A
mile farther on we came to the Thirty-sixth Regiment, drawn up in line
of battle. The enemy soon left us for the night. Four of my men
were taken prisoners by the enemy.

On the morning of the 7th, by your order, my squadron, with some
infantry, remained at camp as guard for the train. About noon Gen-
eral Sigel ordered one company to advance in the direction of the left
of our battlefield to reconnoiter. My company (B), under command
of Captain Smith, went, and returned to camp with 30 prisoners,
including a colonel and several other officers, belonging, I think, to the
Third Louisiana Regiment. About 2 o'clock p.m. Company A received
orders from General Sigel to report to the left wing at the battle
ground. We did so, remaining there till 7 o'clock p.m. General
Davis then ordered Company A to reconnoiter along the road leading
from Leetown to Elkhorn Tavern, supposed to be occupied by the
enemy. We did so, and finding the road clear, I reported to General
Curtis that the communication was open between the right and left
wing. Returned to the left wing with orders from General Curtis for
General Davis to join him on the right. Remained on the field till 11
p.m., then returned to camp.

At sunrise on the morning of the 8th, by your order, reported with
my company (A) at the battle-field. At 10 a.m. was ordered by Gen-
eral Curtis' aide to reconnoiter from Sugar Creek along the right of
the Telegraph road, to see if the enemy were making any demonstra-
tion on our right flank. I deployed Company A as skirmishers to the
right of the road, our line extending about 1 mile to the east. Ad-
vancing toward Elkhorn Tavern, we came up to the right wing of our
forces, my men getting between the cross-fires of our forces and that of
the enemy. I now ordered them to close up to the left. Having formed, we joined Company B, of my squadron, and followed our regiment, who were pursuing the flying enemy toward Keetsville. Camped, after a run of 9 miles, with Sigel's division, near Keetsville.

Yours, with respect,

ALBERT JENKS,

Captain Co. A (Cav.), Comdg. Squadron Thirty-sixth Ill. Vols.

Col. NICHOLAS GREUSEL.

No. 11.


SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you an account of the proceedings of my command during the 6th, 7th, 8th, and 9th instant, which please find below:

March 6 left Camp Cooper soon after daylight, reaching Bentonville at 9 a.m. with 47 men, Lieutenant Chapman, with 20 men, having gone on scout to Pineville the evening before. Three of my men, being on provost guard, were not relieved in time to join the company, and were in consequence taken prisoners by the enemy. After remaining at Bentonville about half an hour the enemy appeared in sight on both flanks and in the rear, their cavalry on the right moving rapidly forward, with the evident intention of cutting us off, which they succeeded in doing about 1 mile east of the town, where we were ordered to act as flankers on the left-hand side of the road. The artillery and infantry were here engaged with the enemy for fifteen minutes, and finally succeeded in driving them back, our company being under fire during the time, but unable to make a charge on account of the brush being so thick in which the enemy were concealed.

After passing forward for 2 miles farther (a continued fire being kept up by the enemy and our skirmishers on the left and in our rear), we were again obliged to halt and remain in a very exposed situation in the road (the bluffs on each side being inaccessible to cavalry) for some twenty minutes, during which time the firing was incessant. As soon, however, as the artillery opened upon them in front the road was soon cleared, and we passed forward to camp without further trouble, Lieutenant Chapman and his party coming in about an hour after us by a different road.

At 8 a.m. on the 7th Lieutenant Chapman, with the second platoon, were sent into the valley on the Telegraph road to act as patrol, where they remained until 3 p.m., when they received an order to join Company A. I remained with the wagons until 3 p.m., when I received an order from General Sigel to proceed to the left wing of our division with 20 men and report what I could learn in that direction. After proceeding in this direction about 1 mile we fell in with and captured 33 privates and the following officers: Colonel Hébert, Major and Captain Vigilini, of the Louisiana regiment, of McIntosh's division, the first, Colonel Hébert, being an acting brigadier-general in said division; also Colonel Mitchell and a captain of the Fourteenth Arkansas were of the number taken, and had we been left there until night I believe we would have captured at least 200 of the enemy. The prisoners stated that they had become separated from their commands in a charge made in the morning, and had been unable to rejoin them. At
5 o'clock received an order from General Sigel to return to camp and guard the prisoners and baggage train.

At 3 a.m. on the 8th was ordered to report to General Sigel, and was assigned a position on the left wing of our division, near where the Benton and Frémont Hussars were in line, where we remained until a short time before the firing ceased, when we were ordered to a position farther to the left, in a plowed field, where we remained in line until 11 a.m., when we received orders to move forward on the Telegraph road in pursuit of the enemy. We camped with our regiment that night.

March 9 moved forward to Keetsville with the advance, when I received an order from General Sigel to proceed to Cassville, but after advancing 3 miles on the road met Colonel Wright, with troops and train from that place, and returned with him, the object of my orders being accomplished. Reached our camp at Rose Hill at 7 p.m.

All which is respectfully submitted.

Yours, to command,

H. A. SMITH,

Col. NICHOLAS GREUSEL,
Commanding Second Brigade, First Division.

No. 12.


HEADQUARTERS THIRD IOWA CAVALRY,
Pea Ridge, Ark., March 14, 1862.

SIR: I have to report that, in compliance with orders received from you, I, on the morning of the 7th instant, proceeded with Companies A, B, C, D, and M, of the Third Iowa Cavalry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Trimble, numbering 235 men and officers; the Benton Hussars, under command of Colonel Nemett; four companies of the First Missouri Cavalry, under command of Colonel Ellis; two companies of the Frémont Hussars, under command of Lieutenant Howe, and three guns of Captain Elbert's battery, from your camp, towards Leetown, to attack the advancing column of the enemy, myself and the force under my command acting in connection with the infantry and artillery of General Osterhaus' brigade, and subject to his command. My column left camp in advance of the other force of General Osterhaus at about 9.30 o'clock a.m., and proceeded cautiously west about a mile and a half to a large open field beyond Leetown, and which was about a quarter of a mile wide from east to west and running south about 2 miles, but which was intersected by fences, dividing it into smaller fields. The field first entered by my force was surrounded on the east, north, and west by a thick wood of small oaks and underbrush. Here I sent two companies of the First Missouri Cavalry to reconnoiter the woods surrounding this field. At the same time, about 2 miles to the south, the wagon train of the enemy could be seen moving in the direction of Bentonville. As my immediate command was proceeding across this field in a westerly course General Osterhaus in person overtook us, and immediately ordered the three guns to the front, they having up to this time been in rear of the First Missouri and Third Iowa Cavalry.
We advanced in this new order across the field and entered the woods on the west side by a narrow road going west. Following this road about a quarter of a mile we came upon a small prairie extending 300 yards west and about 150 yards wide to the north. On the south open fields under fence extended for a quarter of a mile to the west. This prairie was surrounded on the north and west by timber and low brush.

At this point we came in full view of the enemy's cavalry passing along about a half mile distant to the north. No other force being discovered, the three guns were immediately advanced by General Osterhaus, who was present and in command, about 200 yards, and immediately opened fire on the cavalry of the enemy on the road to the northwest. One company of the First Missouri Cavalry was in line of battle on the left of the guns and one company of the same troops on the right.

The companies of the Third Iowa Cavalry were formed in line of battle in rear of the guns, parallel with the road and facing to the north. While forming the Benton Hussars in line on the right of the Third Iowa Cavalry and facing the west, I was ordered by General Osterhaus to send two companies of the Third Iowa Cavalry down the road to the west, to charge the enemy's line at a point supposed to be about a half mile distant. This order was communicated by me to Lieutenant-Colonel Trimble, who immediately advanced with columns of fours, which was necessary, the road leading along a fence on the south and thick brush and woods being on the north. The Benton Hussars were now in line about 100 yards to the right and rear of the battery of three guns, and the Frémont Hussars were yet in column of fours at the edge of the prairie, having just arrived on the ground. The Third Iowa Cavalry galloped down the road, and going beyond the edge of the woods or timber on the west side of the prairie they unexpectedly found themselves in front of several lines of infantry heretofore unseen, and who were drawn up in line to the front and right of our men, at short musket range. This large force I afterwards learned from rebel officers who were taken prisoners was the divisions of McCulloch, McIntosh, and Pike, and consisted of several regiments of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas troops, who were concentrating there, evidently intending to attack your camp from the direction of Leetown.

The companies of the Third Iowa Cavalry were immediately wheeled into line facing the enemy, it being impossible for them to advance in column farther, when they at once received a deadly fire from the near and overwhelming numbers of the foe, who were also partly concealed and protected by the woods and brush. A large number of my men and horses were here killed and wounded, and Lieutenant-Colonel Trimble, at the head of the column, was severely wounded in the head. This fire was returned by the Third Iowa Cavalry from their revolvers with considerable effect.

Just at this moment a large force of the enemy's cavalry charged from the north upon different portions of our cavalry line, and, passing through the lines, went into the fields in our rear. The Third Iowa Cavalry companies now charged this cavalry force, and an exciting running cavalry fight ensued between these forces, the enemy fleeing and being pursued by my men to the south. The enemy was followed in this direction by the Third Iowa Cavalry alone to the brush on the other side of the large open fields. The loss of the enemy in this running fight was very heavy, and estimated by me, from the most reliable information I have been able to obtain, at 82.

In this same charge of the enemy's cavalry a portion of them came
in the direction of the three guns, and the companies of the First Missouri Cavalry being compelled to give way, I ordered the Benton Hussars to charge, which they failed to do, but fell back. The Frémont Hussars being in rear and not in position, were compelled to give way. The guns were thus left unsupported, and were taken by the enemy and burned. These cavalry forces, failing to rally, fell back through the woods to the large open fields through which we had first marched, when they met the infantry and artillery of General Osterhaus in line of battle. Being left on the field of the first action without any force (the cavalry in reserve having failed to obey my orders), I followed to the open field, where I found two companies of the First Missouri Cavalry being formed in line by Major Hubbard. After seeing the cavalry mentioned in line, I sent Adjutant Noble, who had remained with me on the field during the whole time, to bring up the companies of the Third Iowa Cavalry to our new position, they having pursued the enemy through the fields as above stated and not yet made their appearance. He soon returned with all the companies, having met them coming in perfect order to the place desired, the companies having returned towards the camping ground, Major Perry being in command (Lieutenant-Colonel Trimble having been wounded early in the engagement, as heretofore mentioned). The enemy immediately advanced to the western edge of the field in which our new position was taken, when a general engagement ensued. At this time I ordered the First Missouri Cavalry to take position on the extreme left in the woods, which was on the east of our main position. A force of the enemy made their appearance here, evidently attempting to turn our left flank. I sent the Third Iowa Cavalry to support Colonel Ellis. When our force appeared the enemy withdrew, were followed by Colonel Ellis about 2 miles, and did not again show themselves in this quarter. The Benton Hussars and Frémont Hussars, having reformed, remained on the field to the left of the batteries until the close of the engagement, having, however, been several times sent to ascertain the position of the enemy. This duty they performed satisfactorily. The Third Iowa Cavalry were then formed in line of battle immediately in rear of the artillery, and maintained this position until the close of the action, when they were ordered to conduct a battery to re-enforce General Carr, who was still engaged on the right. I went with them, leaving the remainder of the cavalry force under command of General Osterhaus. This was at 5 o'clock p. m.

The accompanying report of the killed, missing, and wounded of the Third Iowa Cavalry is hereby referred to as a part of this report.* The loss of the other forces will be reported to you by their immediate commanders. The three guns, after falling into the hands of the enemy, were not spiked nor taken from the field, and have been recovered, except the carriages, which had been burned, as heretofore mentioned. On reporting to General Carr, in pursuance of the order requiring me to do so, my companies took position on the right in rear of our batteries, where we remained until after the darkness of night closed the action of the 7th.

On the morning of the 8th, pursuant to order, I went with my command, now being the five companies of the Third Iowa Cavalry, into the field on the road leading to the Elkhorn Tavern, and was then ordered to take position on the right flank, where the enemy was expected to attack. This position was held by my command, with other cavalry forces, until the retreat of the enemy after the middle of the day.

In pursuance of your direct order, my command, at 2 o'clock p. m.,

* See p. 206.
started in pursuit of the enemy towards Keetsville, on the road leading east, and continued to be thus engaged until night. I took 59 prisoners, with some horses and arms, on this expedition. Among the prisoners was Major Rucker, First Missouri Volunteers, who was slightly wounded.

On the morning of the 9th I proceeded, in command of the Third Iowa Cavalry companies, Bowen's cavalry, with four pieces of mountain howitzers, and one battalion of First Missouri Cavalry, under command of Major Hubbard, on the road to Bentonville. After advancing on the Bentonville road about 6 miles I found where the enemy had encamped the night before in large force. We followed on until I reached Bentonville, near which place we overtook a party of the cavalry of the enemy, who fired upon us and fled. My advance guard pursued, killing 1 man. We reached Bentonville at 2 o'clock p.m., and entered the town. Seeing a small party of cavalry at some distance beyond the town in the brush, I ordered Major Bowen to fire on them with the howitzers. Two shots were fired, the enemy retreating in great haste. Here we learned the enemy in force had left the town a few hours before our arrival, taking the road leading to Elm Springs. The horses of my command having been for three days without anything to eat, it was not possible to pursue the enemy farther. Therefore, having seen to the wounded who had been left in the town, I returned to camp. There were taken on this expedition about 50 prisoners, with some horses and arms. This march, close upon the heels of a force largely superior in numbers to our own, was not unattended with great risk, and I have to express my admiration for the promptness with which my commands were obeyed by all the troops and for their general good soldierly conduct.

In conclusion, I beg leave to express my satisfaction with the conduct of my own men, who, in their first action, having been the first and most directly of the cavalry forces engaged with the enemy, and suffered a severe loss from a near and unexpected fire, yet evinced great coolness and courage in their attack upon the foe; and although the loss of my command is greater in proportion to my force than perhaps any other engaged, being 24 killed, 17 wounded, and 9 missing out of 235 men and officers, yet it was retaliated upon the rebels by a loss to them of double the number. You will perceive that 8 of my men were scalped. That their brave comrades, fighting in support of our national banner, the emblem of all that is good and great in the present civilization of the world, should thus be butchered and man-gled by rebel savages has excited among my men an indignation that will, I assure you, exhibit itself on every field where they may in future be allowed to engage the enemy, in a relentless determination to put down the flag that calls to its support bands of rapacious and murdering Indian mercenaries.

I have to acknowledge valuable assistance rendered me on the 7th by Adjut. John W. Noble, who acted that day as my aide, and of the officers who came under my notice I mention Capt. T. I. McKenny, assistant adjutant-general, of your staff, whose conduct was that of a general, and a brave one, and whose valuable service contributed, in my opinion, much to the success of our arms at the battle of Leetown.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CYRUS BUSSEY,
Colonel, Third Iowa Cavalry.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest.
The killed were buried on Saturday, after the battle was over and the pursuit ended. Hearing it reported by my men that several of the killed had been found scalped, I had the dead exhumed, and on personal examination I found that it was a fact beyond dispute that 8 of the killed of my command had been scalped. The bodies of many of them showed unmistakable evidence that the men had been murdered after they were wounded; that first having fallen in the charge from bullet wounds, they were afterwards pierced through the heart and neck with knives by a savage and relentless foe. I then had the bodies returned, each in a separate grave, properly marked.

By order of Col. Cyrus Bussey:

JOHN W. NOBLE,
Adjutant.

No. 13.


CAMP PEA RIDGE, March 11, 1862.

GENERAL: Below I have the honor to hand you a report of the part my battery took in the battle of Pea Ridge. By order from headquarters I left Camp McKisick Tuesday, March 4, with two howitzers, on an expedition. Thursday night, the 6th instant, I returned with one piece to Camp Sugar Creek, leaving the other in charge of Lieutenant Waizenegger.

On Friday morning, March 7, I received marching orders, and left with the command, under General Osterhaus, with three howitzers, leaving the two 12-pounder guns in command of Lieutenant Jacoby, on the ridge, looking south. Being ordered to advance, I went forward about half a mile, where, as I was advancing on a small road surrounded by a timber, the Third Iowa Cavalry rushed down upon me in a regular stampede, running several of my men down. I ordered my pieces left about, which movement was made in good order, but just as I was leaving the timber one of the horses was shot and broke the tongue, and it was impossible to take the piece along. As soon as we had formed in line, myself and Lieutenant Bencke went forward with two companies of infantry of the Twelfth Missouri Volunteers, and, after considerable labor, were able to bring the piece from the brush and into action. We kept up a steady fire on the enemy for about four hours, after which the firing ceased. About dark we followed the main column, and got to camp at 2 o'clock a.m. At 4 o'clock p.m. the two 12-pounder guns came out to the field of action, and returned to camp with General Davis' division.

On Saturday the 8th instant, at 6 o'clock a.m., the battery being ready, was ordered to the left wing, where I occupied with all five pieces the center of our division. Here my battery suffered most, being exposed to a terrific fire from the enemy. After two hours' continuous firing I ordered the three howitzers to advance, and sent the 12-pounder guns to the left, where they occupied a slightly elevated ground, and opened a very successful fire on the then retreating forces of the enemy. The three howitzers then went forward and struck the Cassville road near the Elkhorn Tavern. After arriving here I had the honor to pursue the enemy, which I did till 4 o'clock p.m., when the advance guard camped about 2 miles south of Keetsville. Sun-
day morning we kept up our advance about 2 miles north of Keetsville, when I was ordered to return to camp, arriving at 2 o’clock p.m.

Enough praise cannot be given to my officers and men, all of whom behaved with the utmost coolness and bravery. To the Twelfth Regiment Missouri Volunteers I am indebted for a fine 6-pounder brass cannon, which they captured in their advance, and also for rendering me such valuable assistance in recapturing my disabled piece the day before. My loss during the two days' engagement is comparatively small, considering the heavy fire my battery was mostly exposed to; the third section, in command of Lieutenant Bencke, suffered most.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. WELFLEY,
Captain, Commanding Artillery.

General FRANZ SIGEL.

No. 14.


CAMP, March 14, 1862.

On the morning of the 6th instant the battery, with other troops of the First Division, left Cooper's farm for the march to Sugar Creek via Bentonville. When at a place about 4 miles northeast from Bentonville the First Division received information of an attack of the enemy upon the rear guards of our army. The battery, with the Thirty-sixth Illinois Infantry and other parts of the Second Brigade, First Division, on order of Acting General Osterhaus, immediately returned for the support of said rear guards. After a march of about 2 miles Lieut. George Froehlich was posted with two howitzers of the battery in the front of the division, and having thrown 21 shells, spherical case; and canister, at the enemy, compelled him to cease his firing. Lieutenant Froehlich then returned with his section, on order of General Osterhaus, and joined the other two sections of the battery, which, with the Thirty-sixth Illinois, were posted on the road about 1 mile east from the place of action. The whole battery then marched to the camp occupied by the rest of our troops, and was posted on a hill in the neighborhood of Sugar Creek, north of the Bentonville road.

March 7, at 7 o’clock a.m., the battery, on order, left the said hill, and was posted near the headquarters of General Osterhaus, at the Telegraph road, and then marched with the other troops of the First Division about 1 ½ miles northwest, when they met the enemy. Before having been placed in position for the battle the enemy made a severe attack upon the battery, which, however, by the skillful and fast operations of the division and brigade commanders, General Osterhaus and Colonel Greusel, was saved, and being promptly placed in position, met the attack of the enemy with good result. The battery remained at the battle ground from 10 o’clock a.m. to 3 o’clock p.m., and although the fight was a very hot one, compelled the enemy’s batteries to cease their firing, and did not change its position until the enemy left his position in the woods and retired. During the battle Private Anthony Meyer, cannoneer, was slightly wounded in the left leg, and 2 horses of the battery were wounded. The four 6-pounder rifled guns threw on that occasion 231 shots and the two howitzers 72 shells and spherical case.

After the retreat of the enemy the battery, on order, left the battle-
field and posted itself at a settlement called Leetown, about a quarter of a mile south of the battle ground. At 4.30 o'clock p. m., on order to General Sigel, one section of the battery, commanded by Lieut. Louis Piderit, returned to the battle ground, and remained there with other troops on picket guard, and another section, commanded by Lieut. Max Frank, was detailed to the staff of General Sigel for reconnoitering. The section of two howitzers, commanded by Lieutenant Froehlich, was ordered to the Fayetteville road, on the battle ground of the right wing.

On order of General Sigel, Corporal Conrad Ebner was sent at 11 o'clock p. m. by Lieutenant Frank to the camp for the purpose of furnishing the section of Lieutenant Frank with a caisson filled with ammunition; said corporal, in company with 3 privates, Lorenz Gruner, John Meyer, and Rudolph Frese, left the camp at 1 o'clock a. m., March 8, taking along the caisson for the said purpose; but as neither the men nor the caisson, drawn by 6 horses, arrived at the place designated; and as they are missed since the time they left the camp, it is supposed that they, being misled by the darkness of the night, took a wrong road, and, together with the horses and the caisson, fell in the hands of the enemy.

March 8, before daybreak, the different sections of the battery returned from their detachments into the camp, and, by order of General Sigel, the whole battery left the camp at 7 o'clock a. m., and was stationed near the general's headquarters. Left said place with other troops of the First Division shortly after its arrival, and, commanded by General Osterhaus, marched to the battle-field, about 1 mile north of said headquarters, on the Telegraph road, where the enemy during the night previous had concentrated all his forces.

The battery was placed on the left wing of the First Division, on a high plateau, and has not changed its position, firing without interruption during nearly four hours. After having compelled the enemy to stop the firing of his batteries, Hoffman's battery turned its whole attention to a high rocky hill opposite our plateau, occupied by the strongest force of the enemy, for the support of our infantry, which at that time commenced its marching up the said rocky hill. At 11 o'clock a. m., when the enemy left his position and commenced to retreat, the battery, on order, left the battle ground, and pursuing the enemy in northern direction on the Telegraph road and firing upon his rear guards, arrived at a place about 3 miles south of Keetsville, Mo., at 5 o'clock p. m., and remained there for encampment.

During the engagement of Saturday, the 8th instant, the battery seized 1 caisson, with ammunition, of the enemy. One horse of the battery was killed and 2 horses wounded. The four 6-pounder rifled guns of the battery have thrown 460 shots and the two howitzers 106 shells and spherical case.

On Sunday morning, March 9, the battery, with the other parts of the First Division, left for Keetsville, and after a short rest at that place returned for encampment to the battle grounds near the Sugar Creek, Arkansas.

For a more distinct explanation of the position of the battery during the engagement I inclose two sketches, marked A and B, the former of the battle ground of Friday, March 7, and the latter of the battle ground of Saturday, March 8, 1862.*

Respectfully,

L. HOFFMANN,
Captain, Comdg. Light Battery, 2d Brig., 1st Div., Ohio Vols.

* Not found.
Chap. XVIII.] PEA RIDGE, OR ELKHORN TAVERN, ARK. 239

No. 15.


HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,
Camp near Sugar Creek, Ark., March 8, 1862—2 a.m.

General: As General Sigel, under whose command you have placed me, with my division, has not yet returned to our camp, I beg to address you, general, directly, reporting that all the troops of the Second Division were yesterday, as well as now, in the night, entirely without forage; and as we are cut off from all supplies by the enemy, outnumbering our forces several times, and as one more day without forage will make our horses unserviceable, consequently the cavalry and artillery as well as the teams of no use at all, I would respectfully solicit a decided concentrated movement, with the view of cutting our way through the enemy where you may deem it more advisable, and save by this if not the whole at least the larger part of our surrounded army.

I take the opportunity of mentioning the high valor of the Second Missouri Volunteers and Second Ohio Battery, which, supported by the First Iowa Battery, did save this afternoon, at a very critical time, our camp from the advancing enemy. Officers and men all did their duty gallantly, pressing the enemy until evening, when the last cartridge and artillery ammunition was exhausted.

I have especially to mention the gallant conduct of Colonel Schaefer, Lieutenant-Colonel Laibold, and Lieutenant Chapman, who was wounded in a manner which will deprive the army of his services for some time.

Finally, I have to communicate the gratifying news that the three pieces of the First Flying Battery, detailed this morning from my division to General Osterhaus, and supposed to have been taken by the enemy, have been brought in by Colonel Pattison, and that the two batteries will be able to resume the fight at daybreak.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

General Samuel R. Curtis,
Commanding Southwest Army.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DIVISION,

General: In compliance with Special Orders, No. 63, I have the honor to submit my report of the participation of the Second Division in the battles of the 6th, 7th, and 8th days of the present month at Bentonville, Sugar Creek, and Pea Ridge.

By way of preliminary I may allude to the happy union of the First and Second Divisions under your command. I say happy union, because I have never witnessed more perfect harmony either in camp or upon the battle-field. Native Americans and foreigners of varied nationalities have been aptly blended, and the fraternity of the troops finds its counterpart in that prevailing between the officers and commanders. No wonder the privations of our arduous winter campaign, in the midst of a hostile populace, were so cheerfully borne, or that the friendliness thus engendered should result in so irresistible a co-opera-
tion upon the battle-field. Officers and men were all imbued with the earnest feeling that you would lead them only to victory, and you did so at a moment when experienced and brave soldiers admitted the critical character of our position. Allow me to thank you, general, in the name of my division, for your skillful leadership and the results achieved. As owing to the harmony alluded to the two divisions were consolidated for the engagement, and their respective commands exchanged between their commanders as the occasion demanded, it is impossible to give an exact report confined exclusively to either division. You alone can give the whole history. The commanders of divisions only can furnish you the materials, to be combined by yourself.

Thursday, March 6.—On the 5th of March, being encamped at McKisick's farm with my division, in close proximity to the First Division, 3½ miles southwest of Bentonville, I received orders from you at 11 o'clock p.m. to march at 2 o'clock on the following morning, in conjunction with the First Division, to Bentonville, and there to await further orders. We started accordingly in the following order: 1, company of Frémont's Hussars; 2, Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers; 3, Second Ohio Battery; 4, the train, in the order of respective commands; 5, First Division; 6, First Flying Battery; 7, Benton Hussars, and reached Bentonville at about 4 o'clock in the morning. Overtaken by you, and as information arrived that the Second Missouri Regiment, of my division, expected from Smith's Mill, was already near the town, you ordered me to continue the march in the same order to our old camp at Sugar Creek, yourself awaiting the Second Missouri Regiment, which with the Benton Hussars and the flying battery, was to form the rear guard of the column.

I had arrived at your old headquarters on Sugar Creek, with all the troops of the First and Second Divisions except the rear guard mentioned, after 10 o'clock a.m., but while arranging the encampments the verbal intelligence came that you were attacked and surrounded by a vastly superior force of the enemy at Bentonville. General Osterhaus and myself hastened with all our troops to your relief, and found you still engaged 5 miles off on the Sugar Creek-Bentonville road with the rebel troops, who were speedily routed.

By your order our forces were drawn up on the Bentonville-Sugar Creek road with all precautions against a fresh attack, but nothing more was heard of the rebel forces, and you effected a junction with the main body on the Telegraph road at its crossing of Sugar Creek Valley. The Benton Hussars, the Flying Battery, the Twelfth Missouri, and Second Missouri Volunteers took a prominent part in fighting their way though the Sugar Creek Valley, the last-named regiment losing Capt. Francis Kohr, of Company E, a most efficient officer, who was killed in the first attack, when deploying his company as skirmishers. Lieutenant-Colonel Laibold, commanding the Second Missouri Regiment, speaks in his official report* of the bravery of Frederick Jaensch, acting assistant adjutant-general of Colonel Schaefer's brigade, and also of Capt. Walter Hoppe, of Company K, and also of Capt. Christian Burkhardt, of Company B, who gave a noble example to the rest of the troops, and I cheerfully make mention of them here.

Friday, March 7.—Intelligence having been received that the enemy was advancing in force with the view of cutting off our communication with Missouri and by approaches in other directions to surround us, General Curtis, commanding, ordered a force, composed of parts of all the different divisions, under command of General Osterhaus, to attack him at Leesville, in concert with the Third Division, under command of

*Not found.
General Jefferson C. Davis. The Benton and Frémont Hussars and the Flying Battery were directed to join him from my division. The First Brigade, under command of Colonel Schaefer, and comprising the Second and Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers, with the Second Ohio Battery, was directed to take position upon the heights this side of the Sugar Creek-Bentonville road, commanding it. The battle speedily opened both in the direction of Leesville and Keetsville, at Pea Ridge, and raged furiously, without involving the First Brigade of my division in the action. A few skirmishers from the heights on the opposite side of the valley and several wounded horses of the rebels without riders were all that we saw.

In the afternoon, between 3 and 4 o'clock, however, General Curtis, commanding, came personally with the information that the Fourth Division, under Acting Brigadier-General Carr, on our right, was hard pressed. All the troops were immediately ordered forward with the exception of two howitzers of the Ohio battery and six companies of the Second Missouri Volunteers, which were left in their old position on the Sugar Creek-Bentonville road. I myself was directed by you to take four companies of the Second Missouri Volunteers and four pieces of the Second Ohio Battery forward as quick as possible on the Telegraph road, with the view of meeting the remaining part of the First and Second Divisions on the contested battleground this side of Elkhorn Tavern. Arriving there in advance of your troops, I found the Fourth Division already exhausted, the enemy pressing forward from the woods around Elkhorn Tavern to the open space on either side of the Telegraph road with great force, and seeing that in that critical moment no time was to be lost, I ordered the Second Ohio Battery to take position on the left of the road, and replacing the three pieces of the Iowa battery, under command of Capt. M. M. Hayden, to its right, opened at once a brisk and concentrated fire upon the enemy, checking instantly his advance, and at the same time rallying the partly faltering pieces of the Second Brigade, Fourth Division.

The artillery having kept up a steady fire for half an hour, and perceiving that the enemy was forced by it to abandon the woods this side of the tavern, the Second Missouri Infantry to the right and left of the artillery was deployed as skirmishers, under Colonel Schaefer, and advanced steadily to and through the woods to the fence, within 200 yards of the Elkhorn Tavern. Thus securing the advance of my artillery, I ordered the Second Ohio Battery forward to follow us to a position on and to the left of the road commanding the enemy's stronghold. Sharp firing and a hard contest were again maintained from this point until the enemy's battery was silenced, and the ammunition of the Second Ohio Battery being nearly exhausted, we retired in good order to our first position, to hold it at all hazards. Night, however, setting in, fighting ceased on both sides, and the four companies of the gallant Second Missouri Volunteers were ordered to remain as guard on the extreme line of our center for the night.

Lieutenant Chapman, commanding the Second Ohio Battery, was severely wounded during the action and was carried away by the surgeon. A musket-ball passed through my right arm, but did not disable me from continuing in command.

I take here the opportunity of mentioning the high valor of the Second Missouri Volunteers and the Second Ohio Battery, as well as the gallant co-operation of the Third Iowa Battery, under Captain Hayden. Officers and men all did their duty well and gallantly until the last cartridge was expended. I have especially to mention the gallant con-
duct of Colonel Schaefer, Lieutenant-Colonel Laibold, and the com-
mander of the Second Ohio Battery, Lieutenant Chapman. They united
coolness to energy and daring.

The First Flying Battery, of my division, ordered in the morning to
join the Leesville expedition, suffered very severely. Three of its pieces,
under command of Lieutenants Gassen and Schneider, followed by the
First Missouri and Third Iowa Cavalry, with the larger portion of the
Benton and Frémont Hussars, under command of Colonel Bussey, were
engaged when the first attack was made upon the enemy's cavalry. The
fire of the battery forced the rebels to retreat. Being, however, attacked
from all directions and not supported by the cavalry, the three pieces
were lost, but afterwards found burned, and recovered. Six men of the
Flying Battery were killed on this occasion, 3 wounded, and 8 missing.
The rest of the battery, under command of Captain Elbert, with a part of
the Seventeenth and Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers and two companies
of the Benton Hussars, under command of Major Heinrichs, were guard-
ing the rear of the engaged army, and encountered the enemy about 4
miles from Sugar Creek, on the Bentonville road. They opened and
exchanged fire with them with shell and spherical case shot until dark,
when they retired towards their camps. The Benton Hussars, who were
also, as stated, with the command of Colonel Bussey, report that on
arriving at the field of contest, at 9.30 o'clock a.m., they participated in
a momentarily unsuccessful encounter with the enemy, but that, forming
again in the first open field, they held it during the remainder of the
day, guarding Welfey's battery.

At 5.30 o'clock p.m., when the rest of the cavalry were withdrawn
from the field, the Benton with two companies of the Frémont Hussars
were left to maintain it during the night. Half the battalion of Fré-
mont Hussars, under command of Lieutenant Howe, were, with the four
companies of Benton Hussars, under command of Colonel Nemett, and
in the affair just mentioned Lieutenant Clowes and 4 men were killed,
8 wounded, and 3 missing. The other half of the battalion, under com-
mand of Major Meszaros, charged, as he reports, near the town of Lees-
ville, upon a regiment of the enemy's infantry. After the enemy had
retreated on the left wing Major Meszaros was ordered by General
Curtis to take his command to the support of General Carr, but not
finding him, was ordered by the commanding officer to return to camp.

Saturday, March 8.—On this day the battle was resumed at 7 o'clock
a.m., our center and right having first opened fire (I may say too soon),
with a sharp and continuous return from the enemy. So severe was
their fire as to imperil our camp before the First and Second Divisions
had taken position on the left. Arriving there, however, the hottest
artillery fire was opened, and the whole force moved from position to
position like an immense machine, perfectly irresistible in its progress,
under your command. The enemy, severely pressed upon every side,
finally fled in wild disorder, leaving large numbers of his dead and
wounded upon the ground—the Union army taking unmolested pos-
session of his position, and the First and Second Divisions pursuing
till night-fall to Keetsville, taking many prisoners, arms, and ammuni-
tion, and returning the next day to our common camp.

On that day of triumph to our arms the whole of the First and Sec-
ond Divisions were united upon the open field in the full view of friend
and foe, except four pieces of the Ohio battery, with four companies of
the Second Missouri Volunteers, of my division, left as guard at our
position in the Sugar Creek Valley. The two remaining pieces of the
Flying Battery, with the Frémont and Benton Hussars and the Fifteenth
Regiment Missouri Volunteers, were designated as the reserve in the beginning, but were soon drawn into the line of battle and ordered into action. Six companies of the Second Missouri Volunteers, with two howitzers of the Ohio battery, were sent towards the enemy’s extreme right flank, southwest of Elk Horn Tavern, and forming our extreme left. The infantry, deployed as skirmishers, drove the enemy from a thicket at the foot of the hill, and there formed the general advance, the two howitzers of the Second Ohio Battery in the mean while dismounting the enemy’s battery and driving their infantry from the top of a hill upon which it had formed.

I have to regret that the efficient Swiss regiment, Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers, whose beautiful flag floated so picturesquely throughout the battle-field, had not the opportunity they so ardently longed for of following their energetic commander, Colonel Joliat, to the heart of the conflict, and of attesting by their blood their devotion to the cause.

I feel bound to make honorable mention of the officers of my staff. They were always at hand, regardless of danger, where duty called them, especially during our desperate attack on the afternoon of the 7th. Lieutenants Gillen and Haskell, although for the first time in a severe engagement, stood coolly at my side under the hottest artillery and musketry fire, while Lieutenant Von Unrich, a soldier of European experience, carried my orders, dashing bravely and promptly through every danger. Mr. Ullfers, the accomplished topographical engineer of my division during the arduous campaigns of the last six months, although not called by his especial duties to the battle-field, was everywhere, regardless of danger, and while exhibiting an example of cool courage, gathered from the events of the moment many important features towards his topographical delineation of the battle ground.

Major Wiegand, recently of the Garibaldi Guard, who joined me the day before as a volunteer aide, deserves my hearty commendation. You yourself, general, having been everywhere and having seen everything, know how well our men and officers generally behaved. Forward they always moved. Honor to them all.

My report of killed, wounded, and missing is herewith submitted. It shows commissioned officers killed, 3; wounded, 3; enlisted men killed, 17; wounded, 60; missing, 36. One hundred and twenty-six prisoners were delivered by Captain Hesse, provost-marshal of the Second Division, to the grand provost-marshal, Major Heinrichs. Over 350 stand of arms, with a large amount of ammunition and various implements of war, were also taken and delivered to Chief Quartermaster Carr. An artillery caisson taken is now with the Second Ohio Battery.

I submit topographical sketches of the extended Pea Ridge battle-field, with our and the enemy’s position on the 7th and 8th of March, prepared by the topographical engineer of my division just so honorably mentioned, Mr. Ullfers. The sketch appertaining to your action at Bentonville will follow in a few days.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ASBOTH,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

General FRANZ SIGEL,
Commanding First and Second Divisions.

No. 16.


Sir: Agreeably to your orders I hereby submit the following report of the part which the Benton Hussars took in the battle of Sugar Creek.

We formed the rear guard of the army on the march from the camp 3 miles west of Bentonville to Sugar Creek, and started about 6 a.m. We arrived at Bentonville about 10. First perceived the enemy at 11. He had then surrounded us on three sides, and we were soon closely pressed. My rear guard did not exceed 100 men (Companies A, B, and F, and 9 men of Company D). Observing a large cavalry force, about 500 men, bearing a secession standard, advancing rapidly upon our rear, I, with Companies A and B, of the Benton Hussars, charged them and put them to flight, and by these means kept them at a respectful distance for half an hour, thus giving time to the whole column to retreat from the town without molestation. Following, we formed again on the hill east of town in line of battle, by rank to the enemy, who formed in town. On the whole retreat we sent out flankers and skirmishers to the rear, by rank to the enemy about every ten minutes, thus keeping them in check and preventing their advance upon us. Although delayed on the road by the breaking down of a piece of artillery for a half an hour, and separated by this means over a mile from the main body, we kept the enemy from encroaching upon us, and succeeded in carrying off the gun. We were continually fired upon, and only saved ourselves from being cut off and surrounded by repeated charges to the rear and flanks, thus letting the enemy believe that our force was superior to what it really was.

After marching about 3 miles the whole column halted, and we were happily re-enforced and supported by a battalion of the Second and Twelfth Missouri Infantry and two pieces of light artillery, our situation having then become so critical that unless thus supported we must have succumbed to the infinitely superior numbers. The enemy soon ceased his fire, and we marched 5 or 6 miles without molestation. Then we were again attacked, but ordered by General Sigel to proceed to our quarters.

My force was as follows: Company A, Captain Pfaff and Lieutenant Apprederis, 28 men; Company B, Captain Langen and 30 men; Company D, Lieutenant Borcherdt and 9 men; Company F, Lieutenant Luther and 26 men; in all, 93 men. Company E, 45 men, under command of Lieutenant Galeskowsky, remained as guard to the flying battery, and did its duty well. Company G, under command of Captain Lehmann, had the advance guard, and, as I understand, at one time made a spirited charge and cleared the road in front near Bentonville. Lieutenant Kluefer, of Company D, with 30 men, had been ordered off two days previous, to form part of an expedition under Major Conrad; Lieutenant Hansen, of Company B, with 30 men, to form part of an expedition under Major Meszaros; and Lieutenant Schipper, of Company A, with 20 men, the night before the retreat, as a scouting party. Fifteen men of Company F were detailed as provost guard to Captain Hesse, division provost-marshal.

I must here observe that the bravery and bearing of my men were exemplary, but notwithstanding this, had the enemy shown the least military spirit, we should unavoidably have been sacrificed.

On the 7th, Companies A, B, E, and G, with the First Missouri Cav.
alry, Third Iowa Cavalry, and three pieces of flying artillery, besides two or three regiments of infantry and Welfley's battery, under command of General Osterhaus, proceeded to attack the left flank. Colonel Bussey, of the Third Iowa, commanded the cavalry. The order of march was: 1, First Missouri; 2, Flying Battery; 3, Third Iowa; 4, two companies of Frémont Hussars; 5, Benton Hussars. The forces ahead of us had already engaged the enemy in the timber (9.30 a.m.) when we came upon the battle-field. We were about forming right into line when suddenly the First Missouri and Third Iowa rushed in mad flight upon us and carried us along. We, however, immediately formed as soon as we reached the open field, and were the only cavalry that kept the open field the whole day. One gun of Welfley's battery, the horses of which had been shot, was left behind in the timber, but I immediately returned with Company A, commanded by Lieutenant Schipper, rescued it, and brought it back in safety. We after this were all day posted on the extreme left flank and as guard to the battery. We remained in the open field exposed to the fire, which lasted until 5.30 p.m. The rest of the forces were then ordered off the field, and the Benton Hussars and two companies Frémont Hussars were alone left to maintain the battle-field during the night.

March 8, 1862, early in the morning, I was ordered back to the Second Division, posted on the extreme left flank as guard to that flank, and advanced until we reached Elkhorn Tavern. There we were ordered to halt, and in the afternoon sent in pursuit of the enemy, taking 15 prisoners. In the evening we reached the encampment and there remained.

JOSEPH NEMETT,
Colonel, Commanding Fifth Missouri Cavalry.

Brigadier-General SIGEL,
Commanding.

No. 17.


HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the Third Division, under my command, in the recent engagement with the rebel forces at this place.

On the morning of the 1st instant, in obedience to instructions from the general, I broke up my camp near Cross Hollow and took position on the heights of Pea Ridge, on the north side of Sugar Creek, commanding the main road. On the night of the 5th I received intelligence of the approach of the enemy from the general and of intention to concentrate his forces on my right and left and give battle at this point. On the morning of the 6th I deployed the First Brigade of my division, consisting of the Eighth, Eighteenth, and Twenty-second Indiana, with Klaus' Indiana battery, commanded by Col. Thomas Pattison, on the right of the Fayetteville road, so as to command the approach completely. The Second Brigade, consisting of the Thirty-seventh and Fifty-ninth Illinois (formerly the Ninth Missouri), with David-
son's Illinois battery, commanded by Col. Julius White, I ordered to take position on the left of this road. This battery commanded the valley of Sugar Creek east and west and strongly supporting Klaus's battery on the right. This battery was well posted, and protected by a small earthwork, which I had ordered to be thrown up during the night. The Eighth and Eighteenth Indiana, under Colonels Benton and Washburn, strengthened their position by felling timber and throwing up some small intrenchments. During the night the general himself arrived, followed by a part of Colonel Carr's division from Cross Hollow, which took position on the left. On the afternoon of the 6th General Sigel's column arrived from Bentonville and took position on the right. During the night my troops bivouacked on the ground, anxiously awaiting the enemy's approach.

On the morning of the 7th it was ascertained that the enemy was making an effort to turn our right flank and to attack us in rear. In order to prevent this, Colonel Osterhaus was ordered with some cavalry and artillery to make a demonstration in the direction of Leetown. The First Missouri Cavalry, under Colonel Ellis, and the Twenty-second Indiana, under Colonel Hendricks, were ordered to support this movement. Colonel Osterhaus advanced about a mile beyond Leetown and found the enemy in force, moving rapidly along the road leading from Bentonville to Elkhorn Tavern, where Colonel Carr's division had already sharply engaged him. At this time the unexpected appearance of the Third Iowa Cavalry from the field gave proof of the necessity of re-enforcements being sent at once in the direction of Leetown, and an order to that effect was timely received. Passing through Leetown a few hundred yards, I found Colonel Osterhaus with the Forty-fourth Illinois, Twenty-second Indiana, and some artillery, had taken position on the left of the road and was contesting the approach of the enemy over a large open field in his front.

In the mean time the enemy was rapidly approaching and advancing his forces on the right of the road, and had already lodged himself in large numbers in a thick oak scrub extending to our camp. I immediately ordered the Second Brigade to deploy to the right and engage him. This was done in a vigorous manner by the Thirty-seventh and Fifty-ninth Illinois, assisted by Davidson's battery, which I had put into position for that purpose. I soon became satisfied, from the increasing and excessive fire of the enemy, that he was being rapidly re-enforced, and ordered the Eighteenth and Twenty-second Indiana to make a flank movement to the right and perpendicular to the enemy's lines, and then move forward and attack him. This was accomplished with alacrity, but not, however, until the Second Brigade had begun to recede before the excessive fire of the enemy, who had now concentrated his forces to the number of several thousand, under McCulloch and McIntosh, with a large body of Indians, under Pike and Ross. The Second Brigade being thus overwhelmed, I ordered it to fall back in changed front to rear on its right, and the First Brigade to change front forward on its left, so as to attack the enemy in his rear, who was now exultingly following up his temporary success. The Eighteenth Indiana soon executed the movement as directed, and opened a well-directed fire upon the enemy's rear, which had the effect of drawing his fire and disconcerting his pursuit, so as to enable the Second Brigade to reform their lines as directed, but not until the enemy had succeeded in capturing two guns of Davidson's battery, which, owing to the precipitate advance of the enemy and disabled horses, could not be withdrawn.
The Eighteenth Indiana pushed rapidly forward and drove the enemy from this part of the field, and, advancing to the open ground, found three pieces in the hands of the enemy; charged and routed him with a heavy loss from them. The Twenty-second Indiana during this time engaged a large portion of the Arkansas troops and Indians, and after a sharp engagement put them to flight. In the mean time the Second Brigade renewed the engagement, when the enemy fled from the field, leaving behind him many of his killed and wounded. Among the former were Generals McCulloch and McIntosh. At this moment I ordered the cavalry to charge the flying foe, but for some unexplained reason it was not done.

The enemy made an attempt to reform on his former position near the Bentonville road, but was easily driven from it by the action of our batteries. Two regiments of re-enforcements, with two pieces of heavy artillery (12-pounders), arrived at this time from General Sigel's command. These I ordered to take position on the right, so as to be able to move the more readily to the support of Colonel Carr's division, which had been hotly engaged in the vicinity of Elkhorn Tavern for several hours. General Sigel soon arrived himself, and, accompanied by Osterhaus' command, moved in the direction of Carr's left. I at the same time threw forward the Second Brigade to the Bentonville and Elkhorn Tavern road. Finding the enemy gone and night upon us, I ordered the troops to bivouac on the field they had so gloriously won.

After reporting to the general the entire rout of the enemy at Lee-town, he directed me to move my division during the night to the support of our position of the previous day at Elkhorn Tavern. The forepart of the night was occupied by the troops in collecting the wounded and dead. Daylight, however, found us in position in front of the enemy at Elkhorn Tavern, where the troops under Colonel Carr had so nobly fought the day before. That gallant officer, though suffering much from a wound, was still upon the ground to assist in disposing of my troops.

The First Brigade was deployed a few hundred yards to the right of the Fayetteville road to support Klauss' battery, which was placed at the edge of an open field intervening between the range of hills at Elkhorn Tavern and the timber protecting our camp. Here the five companies of the Eighth Indiana, under Lieutenant-Colonel Shunk, joined their brigade. These companies had the previous day participated in the engagement with Colonel Carr's forces and had bivouacked on the field during the night. Davidson's battery was placed in a similar position on the left of the road, supported by the Second Brigade. At sunrise the enemy's position was discovered by a few shots being thrown by Davidson's battery, which was at once answered by the rebel batteries. Klauss' battery soon responded, but after a sharp contest of a few rounds was forced to retire by a sudden attack from one of the enemy's heretofore undiscovered batteries, which opened closely upon his flank with grape and canister. This battery, however, soon withdrew upon discovering dispositions being made by the First Brigade to charge it.

The Second Brigade at this time was much exposed to an enfilading fire from the enemy's guns, and I ordered it to fall back and take position under shelter of the timber. By this time the position of the enemy's batteries was well developed, and Davidson's now took a more commanding position in the open field. He was soon joined by Klauss, whom I had ordered to support him, and in a few moments the contest
was opened and maintained with great spirit on both sides until the arrival of General Sigel's forces, about 7.30 o'clock. Sigel's artillery soon took position on the enemy's right and engaged with great spirit in the contest. The approach of Sigel's infantry on the left of my division rendered the position of my battery secure, and enabled me to withdraw the Second Brigade from their support and prepare my whole division for a general attack upon the enemy's left. The gradual decrease of the enemy's fire and the withdrawal of some of his guns offered a favorable opportunity, and I immediately ordered an advance across the field. Previous to this movement Colonel Dodge had taken position with his brigade on my right, so as to prevent any attempt the enemy might make to attack me on this flank.

The Second Brigade, together with the Twenty-second Indiana and five companies of the Eighth Indiana, soon warmly engaged the enemy's infantry, occupying a strong position in the thick scrub-oak skirting the base of the hill upon which his artillery was posted. The enemy soon began to yield to the steady fire and determined advance of our troops, and finally broke and fled in much confusion, leaving behind his dead and wounded. The heights were soon carried, and on reaching the summit of the hill I ordered a halt, in order to bring my artillery in position on the road leading to Huntsville, my left resting on Elkhorn Tavern. Here Colonel Benton, with five companies of the Eighth Indiana and a section of artillery, who had been kept back guarding the road leading from Cross Hollow, joined their command. Much to their chagrin and that of their gallant commander, the enemy did not give them an opportunity to add new laurels to those already won at Rich Mountain.

The division lost during the engagement 60 killed, 270 wounded, and 8 missing. Total killed, wounded, and missing, 338. It affords me pleasure to be able to bear testimony to the prompt and efficient manner in which the brigade commanders, Colonels Pattison and White, conducted their brigades throughout the entire engagement. The regimental commanders, Colonels Benton, Eighth Indiana, Hendricks, Twenty-second Indiana, and Lieutenant-Colonel Washburn, Eighteenth Indiana, of the First Brigade; and Lieutenant-Colonels Barnes, Thirty-seventh, and Frederick, Fifty-ninth Illinois, of the Second Brigade, acquitted themselves with distinction. Colonel Hendricks fell early in the engagement, after which Major Daily commanded the regiment, with great credit to himself, during the remainder of the battle. The part taken by the Peoria Light Artillery (Illinois), under Captain Davidson, and the First Indiana Battery, under Captain Klaus, has been so conspicuously described in the above report, that it would be useless to call further attention to their efficiency and gallant conduct. The First Missouri Cavalry, under Colonel Ellis, reported during the night of the 6th from a four days' scout on White River, during which they captured 50 rebels, with their arms and horses. The bearing and efficiency of my staff officers, Lieutenant Holstein, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieutenants Pease and Morrison, aides-de-camp, were conspicuous everywhere, fearlessly executing every order; every part of the field witnessed their gallantry. My division surgeon, Benjamin J. Newland, deserves the highest commendation for his promptness and skill in establishing his hospitals and taking care of the wounded. My division quartermaster and commissary, Captains Branson and Bradley, performed their duties equally promptly and efficiently.

The superior numbers of the enemy's forces, engaged as he was in his favorite "scrub," his utter rout, when led on to desperation at the
sacrifice of two of his famous generals on the field, is sufficient proof of the valor and patriotism of the troops displayed in every conflict with the enemy. Both officers and men fought with a courage and determination seldom excelled, and will ever entitle them to the gratitude of a grateful country.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JEFF. C. DAVIS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Capt. T. I. McKenney,

No. 18.


HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION,
March 10, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with your order, and as is customary in such cases, I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the brigade under my command in achieving the complete victory over the enemy in the late battles fought on the 7th and 8th instant, at Leetown and Elkhorn Tavern, in Benton County, Arkansas.

On the morning of the 6th, in obedience to your command, I moved my brigade—consisting of the Eighteenth Indiana Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Washburn; the Eighth Indiana, under Colonel Benton; the Twenty-second Indiana, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hendricks, and the First Indiana Battery, of six field pieces, under Captain Klauss—and took possession of the hills on the north side of Sugar Creek and immediately west of the principal Telegraph road from Springfield to Fort Smith, the Twenty-second occupying the left on the ridge next the road, the Eighth, with Klauss' battery, in the center, on another prominent point, and the Eighteenth on the next ridge to the right, each point being separated by deep ravines, extending back a considerable distance in the direction of the Cassville road. Colonel Benton and Lieutenant-Colonel Washburn, in compliance with orders, set their respective commands to work, throwing up in the course of five hours quite a respectable breastwork, which, in case of an attack from the direction of Cross Hollow, would have been an excellent defense.

On the night of the 6th the brigade bivouacked in this position. Nothing of moment transpired until about 10 o'clock of the 7th, when artillery firing was heard a mile or two to our right rear; also heavy firing in the direction of Cassville, immediately in our rear. The Twenty-second having in the mean time been ordered by you to re-enforce Colonel Vandever, near the village of Leetown, the left wing of the Eighth, under Lieutenant-Colonel Shunk, and Captain Klauss, with one section and a half of his battery, were ordered to support Colonel Carr, whose division, in conjunction with General Asboth's, was then engaged with Price's force near Elkhorn Tavern.

About 2 p.m. I received your order to proceed with the Eighteenth to the scene of action, which order was executed with dispatch by Lieutenant-Colonel Washburn. On arriving I found the Twenty-second in line of battle on the left and rear of Davidson's Peoria battery, which was in position in the southeast corner of a large open field. We im-
mediately formed on their right. Here I took command of both regiments. Colonel White's brigade being warmly engaged with the enemy in the woods on the right of the clear land, I was ordered to his support. Moving in double-quick time by the right flank and passing through the timber to a small hill I found the Fifty-ninth Illinois retiring in disorder, having been overwhelmed by vastly superior numbers and a murderous fire from the Louisiana, Arkansas, and Cherokee troops. I closed up my lines as soon as the Fifty-ninth passed through, and, advancing through the field, changed my line of battle by wheeling to the left until I got about parallel with the right side of the large field first mentioned. Then pressing forward I found the enemy rushing upon Davidson's battery (Colonel White, with the Thirty-seventh Illinois, having retired to change his line), having taken two guns, which they turned on my command with some effect. Here they received a full volley from us, which threw them into the utmost confusion, when they abandoned the guns taken and retreated from the field, a part of them passing to our right rear, and a large force taking immediately through the line of the Twenty-second, which gave way, by order of Colonel Hendricks, and retired from the field, leaving the Eighteenth alone. About this time Colonel Hendricks fell, having received two mortal wounds.

About the time the enemy found I had them flanked Colonel White rallied the Thirty-seventh and nobly seconded my efforts to retake the battery. That portion of the enemy which passed my left flank poured in a desperate volley on the rear of the Eighteenth, which was rendered comparatively harmless by having the men fall flat down. The left wing was promptly faced by the rear rank and returned the fire with terrible effect on the enemy, while the right wing fired to the right front on those who were rapidly retreating in that direction. We then passed through to the open ground in front, having secured a complete victory over a force three times our number of the best Louisiana and Arkansas troops, assisted by a large body of Cherokee Indians, many of whom paid the penalty of their base ingratitude to the Government that has so bountifully provided for their welfare. After some little time the Twenty-second returned and took their position on the right of the Eighteenth, where we bivouacked on the same ground where we first formed. Thus ended the battle near Leetown, in which the enemy lost Generals McCulloch and McIntosh, with many other officers of distinction.

About 10 p.m. your orders were received directing me to move my command to the support of Carr's division, which had been warmly engaged all day with Price's forces. At 12 o'clock we moved, returning to the main road, thence north to the cleared land south of Elkhorn Tavern, where we took position on the right side of the road, the left of the Eighteenth resting on the road, and the right of the Twenty-second resting on the left wing of the Eighth, which had rendered gallant service during the day under Lieutenant-Colonel Shunk, in conjunction with the right wing of Klauss' battery, which I found in position opposite the center of my command. Here we bivouacked on the edge of the brush-wood until morning.

At 7.30 a.m. on the morning of the 8th the fire was opened by Davidson's and Klauss' batteries, which in a short time was answered by a tremendous fire of grape and canister from a masked battery in a point of scrubby timber not over 150 yards from my line. Klauss' battery, after firing a few rounds, was forced to retire, the Twenty-second and Eighth likewise falling back in haste. The Eighteenth remained in ambush unobserved as yet by the enemy, their fire passing over, until
I deemed it advisable to bring them to the rear, which order was executed without loss and in good order. I now reformed the Twenty-second and Eighth, and directed my line of battle parallel with and about 300 yards from my first position in the woods, but on receiving orders from you I changed my line by throwing the right back a little, in which position we cautiously advanced until my right rested on the clear land adjoining our first position. Here I received a message that the masked battery had retired; that I had to change position to get out of the line of fire of our batteries, which were then moving forward, the enemy having given way. Here we passed to the front by file from the right until we were on the ground pointed out for us near the brush concealing the enemy's batteries, when to my surprise I found that there had been a mistake in supposing them withdrawn, as a perfect shower of canister belched forth from the thick brush in front, which, fortunately, was aimed too high. Lieutenant-Colonel Washburn, being forward, promptly gave orders to change front forward and form line along the fence, which was rapidly executed, our own batteries and that of the enemy in the mean time playing over us. An order to charge and take the battery was now given, which was received with cheers, the line advancing steadily with fixed bayonets, increasing the speed to a double-quick. Our men cheered with undaunted spirit, which caused the rebels to hastily withdraw their battery, and a general stampede ensued. We now deployed to the right, the Eighteenth in advance, the Eighth and Twenty-second being separated by Colonel White's brigade, which, in the excitement consequent on the unexpected attack from and subsequent charge on the battery, had formed on its left. In this position the two brigades pushed on the enemy, in full retreat, frequently giving them a heavy fire from muskets and rifles, the chase being kept up through heavy fallen timber, passing which we got into open timber and moved rapidly forward. The enemy now having passed out of sight and the men being exhausted I gave up the chase, but advanced steadily up to the Huntsville road, when I halted the Eighteenth and awaited the arrival of the rest of the brigade, which came up in a short time. Colonel Benton now arrived with the right wing of the Eighth and the balance of Klauss' battery, which had been left to hold the crossing at Sugar Creek, no doubt thinking their lot a hard one at not being permitted to take a more active part in the achievement of so glorious a victory. This was the first time my command got all together since the engagement first commenced. During the engagement of the 7th and 8th Captain Klauss rendered the most efficient service, being several times the first day unsupported by infantry, consequently in great danger of being cut off by the enemy.

I cannot close this report without noticing the promptitude with which nearly all the officers executed the commands given, but more particularly would I return thanks for the efficient aid rendered by Lieutenant-Colonel Washburn, Major Thomas, and Captain Short, acting major of the Eighteenth; to Colonel Benton and Lieutenant-Colonel Shunk, of the Eighth; also to my acting assistant adjutant-general, Lieut. George S. Marshall, and Lieut. William F. Davis, aide-de-camp, who both rendered prompt and efficient service in delivering orders on the field. The officers of the line tried to emulate each other in forwarding the good cause in which we are engaged, and the men deserve the praise and congratulations of the whole country for their courage and efficiency exhibited on all occasions in the face of a desperate and unscrupulous foe.

In consideration of the galling fire to which my command was fre-
quently exposed I am happy to say but little loss, comparatively, was sustained, every advantage being taken to save the men from exposure by lying down and otherwise, to which the accompanying list of killed, wounded, and missing will bear testimony.*

The following officers have been favorably noticed by their respective commanders in regimental reports, namely: Capts. Jonathan H. Williams, John C. Jenks, and Dr. G. W. Gordon, of the Eighteenth, and Lieut. Col. D. Shunk, of the Eighth. Many others no doubt deserve particular mention who have escaped the observation of myself and their immediate commanders.

Respectfully submitted.

THOMAS PATTISON,
Col., Comdg. First Brig., Third Div., Southwest Army.

No. 19.


HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH REGT. INDIANA VOLS.,
March 13, 1862.

Sir: In reply to your note of the 12th instant would say that about 3 o'clock p.m. of the first day's fighting an order came from General Curtis to Colonel Benton, commanding the Eighth Indiana Regiment, to send five companies to your support. He immediately ordered me to take the left wing of the regiment and proceed at double-quick. I was joined by three pieces rifled cannon from Captain Klaus's Indiana battery, which I reported to you at the same time. You attached my command temporarily to Colonel Vandever's. Afterwards I received an order to go over on the right of the main road, in the brush, to the support of Colonel Dodge, to whom I did not report, from the fact that my guide's horse was killed under him, and I was soon engaged by about 1,200 of the enemy, with whom I continued to fight, along with the Fourth Iowa, until dark. We then fell back about 300 yards across the field in the edge of the timber, and laid on our arms all night. In the morning I was ordered by Colonel Pattison, commanding our brigade, to join my brigade, which I did. My loss in the engagement of Friday afternoon was 5 killed and 27 wounded.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

DAVID SHUNK,
Lieutenant-Colonel Eighth Regiment Indiana Volunteers.

Col. E. A. CARR,
Commanding Fourth Division.

*Nominal list aggregated 17 killed, 80 wounded, and 7 missing.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE, THIRD DIVISION,
Camp on Sugar Creek, Arkansas, March 11, 1862.

GENERAL: In obedience to your order, received at about 1 p.m of the 7th instant, this command, consisting of the Thirty-seventh Illinois Volunteers, the Fifty-ninth Illinois Volunteers (late Ninth Missouri), and the Peoria Light Artillery, in all about 950 men, took position in front of the enemy near Leetown. The force we encountered consisted of the Third Louisiana, Colonel Hébert, a regiment formerly commanded by General McIntosh, Colonel Mitchell’s and Colonel McRae’s two regiments of Arkansans, and a large body of Indians, under command of Col. Albert Pike, with a reserve of several other regiments, all being under the chief command of General Benjamin McCulloch.

The enemy taking position in a dense thicket on our right, this command was moved in and formed in line of battle in perfect order within 150 yards of the enemy’s front. Both lines then advanced slowly, not a gun being fired until the distance between them was reduced 60 or 70 yards, when the fire opened almost simultaneously from both sides, and was maintained for about three-quarters of an hour with very little intermission at very short range. At this time, finding that the enemy was outflanking our right, notwithstanding I had deployed this command to an extent which was of itself hazardous in the effort to prevent such a result, and desiring to execute a change of front corresponding to the requirements of the emergency, I threw back the Thirty-seventh Illinois in good order to the corner of the field on our left, where it was again formed. While in the execution of this movement a fresh regiment of the enemy made a sudden charge from the brush-wood, and after disabling a number of horses by a volley succeeded in capturing two guns of the light artillery. Their triumph was short-lived, however, for the Thirty-seventh Illinois immediately fired upon them and charged, routing their right wing at the same time that the First Brigade, under Colonel Pattison, came into action on our right, driving the left wing of the enemy in confusion from the field and retaking our guns. After following the enemy into the woods about a mile beyond the battle-field this command rested for about two hours, when we marched, by your direction, to a position on the main road in the direction of Cassville, where we bivouacked for the night.

Among the officers, who all exhibited the utmost gallantry and efficiency, it is impossible to distinguish individuals.

Of Lieut. Col. M. S. Barnes, of the Thirty-seventh, and Lieut. Col. C. H. Frederick, of the Fifty-ninth, it is but just to say that they were cool, determined, and discharged their duty as commanding officers of their respective regiments in a manner that entitles them to the thanks of their countrymen.

Both Maj. John Charles Black, of the Thirty-seventh, and Maj. P. Sidney Post, of the Fifty-ninth, were wounded early in the engagement, each severely in the sword arm. The former continued on the field until peremptorily ordered by myself to leave it for the purpose of having his wound dressed. Major Post also refused to leave the field until it was insisted on by Surgeon Maynard.

Capt. C. V. Dickinson, of the Thirty-seventh, and Capt. Clayton
Hale, of the Fifty-ninth, who by virtue of seniority filled the places of Majors Black and Post respectively, discharged the duties devolving upon them with great gallantry and efficiency.

Adjts. Anton Nieman, of the Thirty-seventh, and Samuel West, of the Fifty-ninth, and all the officers of the line, without exception, deserve the highest praise. Not one flinched or shrank from his duty; in fact, the same may be said of all the non-commissioned officers and privates.

The Peoria Light Artillery company, under the command of Capt. Peter Davidson, deserves honorable mention. Although not brought into action until late in the day, their fire was delivered with precision and great effect, all the officers and men of that command displaying the utmost firmness and efficiency.

Our loss was as follows*:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>THIRTY-SEVENTH ILLINOIS, LIEUT. COL. MYRON S. BARNES.</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>81</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned officers and privates</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIFTY-NINTH ILLINOIS, LIEUT. COL. C. H. FREDERICK.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned officers and privates</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PEORIA LIGHT ARTILLERY, CAPT. PETER DAVIDSON.</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Non-commissioned officers and privates</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All our wounded have been attended to by Asst. Surg. E. A. Clark, of the Thirty-seventh, and Maynard, of the Fifty-ninth, in the most assiduous manner. Their skill and zeal in the discharge of their responsible position is highly commendable.

Report of the engagement of the 8th instant.

On the morning of the 8th instant I took position in front of the enemy, our right resting on the Springfield road, three companies supporting the battery of the Peoria Light Artillery on the extreme right, and the remainder of the brigade to the left in an open field, with no shelter from the enemy's batteries but a rail fence. Our battery, by direction, opened fire the first of the day upon the woods in front, where a portion of the enemy's infantry were discovered in the act of forming their line of battle. Our fire was responded to by the guns of the enemy to our right, where they were masked by a dense growth of underbrush and within grape and canister distance. For about half an hour I sustained this position alone with but four guns, our infantry being entirely out of range and therefore useless, while at the same time they were greatly exposed to an enfilading fire, which began to

*Nominal list omitted.
tell upon them. At this time I directed a movement to the rear and about 250 yards distant, placing the infantry out of exposure from the enemy's artillery and establishing Davidson's battery on an eminence within easy range of the enemy. From this position our fire was renewed and told with manifest effect. The artillery of General Sigel's and Colonel Carr's divisions soon formed on our left and right, and the action became general. The artillery gradually advanced on the enemy, while my command, under the same order, moved to the right, in connection with the First Brigade, under Colonel Pattison, forming a continuous line and connecting with General Sigel's infantry. We now advanced in perfect order upon the enemy's left, delivering volley after volley with great rapidity, precision, and effect. The rout of the enemy was complete, and we halted at Elkhorn Tavern, about a mile and a half in advance of our first position, the pursuit of the enemy being continued by General Sigel's column.

The conduct of the officers and men was but a repetition of the previous day. None faltered; all performed their duty nobly. The Peoria Light Artillery, however, on this day had the opportunity, which they had not so fully before, to exhibit the great skill and bravery of their officers and the discipline and bravery of their men. The guns were served with the regularity and rapidity of a parade day, and under that terrific fire of shell, grape, and canister from more than double the number of their own guns for some time before any other artillery, except that of the First Brigade of this division, was brought into action. This battery was subsequently moved to the front and right, where, after taking position near the main road, it opened a very effective fire of canister upon the enemy, who was concealed in the brush, but was immediately routed from his position by this fire. The officers of this battery—Capt. Peter Davidson and Lieutenants Borris, Hansel, and Fenton—have exhibited all the qualities requisite to the highest proficiency as officers and are entitled to the respect and thanks of their countrymen.

To Brigade Adjt. Isaac C. Dodge I am indebted for prompt aid at the commencement of the action of the 7th, but having been sent to yourself with a message, he was prevented from joining the command again until near the close of the action.

Chaplains Anderson, of the Thirty-seventh, and Shumate, of the Fifty-ninth, were present in the field, rendering all the aid in their power in removing the wounded and relieving their sufferings.

I should do injustice if I omitted to mention the very valuable aid received at various times from your aides, Cols. Henry Pease and Morrison; also from Adjutant Holstein. The person and voice of Colonel Pease were often seen and heard along the line, cheering and encouraging the men on to victory, regardless of personal danger, which he was under no obligation to encounter except on official business.

The quartermasters of both regiments—Captain Peck of the Thirty-seventh, and Brasher, of the Fifty-ninth, and Brigade Quartermaster S. M. Jones and Brigade Commissary A. D. Baker—have during the three days of the enemy's presence discharged their duties promptly and efficiently; their several departments, so essential to the welfare of troops, having always been in order.
Our loss during the action of the 8th was as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Killed</th>
<th>Wounded</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>37th Illinois</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davidson's battery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37th Illinois (March 7)</td>
<td></td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37th Illinois (March 8)</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59th Illinois (March 7)</td>
<td></td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59th Illinois (March 8)</td>
<td></td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peoria Light Artillery (March 7)</td>
<td></td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peoria Light Artillery (March 8)</td>
<td></td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I close this report with my warmest thanks to you, general, for the wisdom, firmness, and ability with which the movements of my command have been directed by yourself and for your kindness to my wounded.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JULIUS WHITE,


Actg. Brig. Gen. JEFFERSON C. DAVIS,

Commanding Third Division.

No. 21.


HDQRS. FOURTH DIV., CAMP NEAR ELK Horn TAVERN,
Benton County, Arkansas, March 10, 1862.

SIR: Pursuant to Paragraph I of General Orders, No. 5, dated Headquarters Army of the Southwest, Pea Ridge, Ark., March 9, 1862, directing commanders of divisions to report as soon as practicable the movements and casualties in their respective divisions during the campaign, I have the honor to report as follows:

On the 9th of February, at Lebanon, Mo., the general organized the Fourth Division and placed it under my command. I had previously conducted the operations of the cavalry expedition and the force under Colonel Osterhaus up to the time when the general commanding the district arrived in person at Lebanon. The troops ordered to constitute the Fourth Division were:

First Brigade, Colonel Dodge commanding: Fourth Iowa Volunteers, Colonel Dodge; Thirty-fifth Illinois Volunteers, Colonel Smith; First Iowa Battery, Lieutenant David.

Second Brigade, Colonel Vandever commanding: Ninth Iowa Volun-
teers, Colonel Vandever; Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, Colonel Boyd; Dubuque battery, Captain Hayden; third battalion of the Third Illinois Cavalry, under Majors Ruggles, McConnell, and Captain Maus.

With this command I started from Lebanon, Mo., on the 10th of February, and arrived at Marshfield on the 12th, where the whole army had assembled. On the 13th we marched within 8 miles of Springfield, I leading the advance on the direct road, and my advance of cavalry, under Major McConnell, together with Major Bowen and Colonel Wright's cavalry, and the mountain howitzers, under Captain Stephens, skirmished the enemy during the latter part of the day's march. I placed a picket of four companies, Third Illinois Cavalry, a mile and a half in advance, at the fork of the road, immediately after arriving in camp. This picket was attacked by the enemy, but gallantly held its ground and drove the enemy away. The next morning at 4 o'clock my division took the advance in the direction of Springfield. Upon arriving 5 miles from Springfield, before daylight in the morning, I halted to wait for the other divisions to come up and deploy, but a company of the Fourth Iowa, which had been thrown forward as skirmishers, did not receive the orders to halt, but marched into Springfield and took it, with some prisoners and stores, the enemy having evacuated in the night.

The next day the Third and Fourth Divisions moved on to McCulla's Store, 29 miles. The next day my division led. The cavalry advance, composed of the Third Illinois Cavalry, the cavalry of the Third Division, and the mountain howitzers, overtook the rear guard of the enemy's artillery and infantry on Flat Creek, and brought them to bay. The Dubuque battery was brought up, and under the personal supervision of the general fired upon the enemy, doing him considerable damage, but the infantry could not come up until it was too late to pursue any farther.

The next day the Third Division led, preceded by all the cavalry, including the Third Illinois. They had a skirmish after passing Keetsville, and in Cross Timber Hollow a party with Colonel Davis, commanding Third Division, who went forward to reconnoiter, consisting of three companies of the Third Illinois Cavalry and about a company of the First Missouri, charged the enemy's pickets and ran them to their camp, my men having several men and horses wounded and 1 horse killed.

The next day, my division leading, with Ellis', Wright's, and McConnell's cavalry, came upon the enemy at Sugar Creek. The general ordered a charge of cavalry, which was gallantly executed, supported by the mountain howitzers under Major Bowen, who was wounded in the wrist. My cavalry, though in rear of the column, advanced well up by flanking to the left, and did considerable execution. I came on as rapidly as possible with the Second Brigade, under Colonel Vandever, and opened with the Dubuque battery, Captain Hayden, the enemy having made a stand about a mile and a half from the creek. He was quite obstinate, and showed some good artillery practice at our battery, disabling two horses, but Captain Hayden finally drove him away, and we camped where we were. I have since learned that the enemy had come to that point from Cross Hollow to assist Price and intended to fight us there, but that his heart failed him and he retreated in considerable confusion before my Second Brigade, and that if we had pursued at that time we might have routed him and done him considerable damage; but the positive order of the general, based upon the reason that it was too late in the day to go as far as Cross Hollow and
fight a battle—and that point had long been spoken of as one where the enemy intended to make a determined stand—forbade my going farther.

The next day we waited for General Sigel's division to come up. The next we marched to Osage Springs, when we found that the enemy had decamped from Cross Hollow. My division was then moved to that place, Colonel Phelps' regiment of Missouri Volunteers having been assigned to the Second Brigade and Colonel Boyd's regiment relieved. While at Cross Hollow Lieutenant Jones, of the First Iowa Battery, received his commission as captain and took command, relieving Lieutenant David. The ammunition of that battery and also the Dubuque battery was defective, the powder being poor, the charges too light, and the fuses uncertain. I was told that the ammunition was put up by contractors, and on the day of battle the blood of our soldiers paid over again the unjust debt which had once been paid from the public Treasury.

On the 24th of February an expedition of cavalry and artillery, under General Asboth, was sent to Fayetteville. My cavalry led the charge into the town, capturing several prisoners. During my occupation of Cross Hollow, up to the 5th of March, several parties went out in different directions, Colonel Dodge making two expeditions and Colonel Vandever one, taking a good many prisoners and killing some of the enemy.

On the 5th of March his cavalry appeared in strong force on the Fayetteville road and captured some of our wagons and men which were out foraging. We at the same time received intelligence that he was advancing in force. The general directed me to move back to Sugar Creek, to which place he had ordered the other divisions and where he intended to fight. I moved that night, but on account of the loss of my wagons was obliged to destroy a few stores and some camp equipage and valuable private baggage.

**Battle of the 7th.**—Having heard that the enemy had made his appearance on the west of us, General Curtis had called us in consultation on the morning of the 7th about changing front in that direction, when news came from the rear (north) that parties of the enemy were in close vicinity to the Elkhorn Tavern, where our depot of supplies had been placed, together with the provost-marshal's guard and prisoners. The general immediately directed me to send a brigade to that point, and I gave the order to Colonel Dodge, who was present. Elkhorn Tavern was about a mile and a half north of our camp, the ground being smooth and gradually ascending, with open fields on each side of the road from about three-quarters of a mile from camp to within about a hundred yards of the house. The house is situated on the west side of the Springfield and Fayetteville road, at the head of a gorge known as Cross Timber Hollow (the head of Sugar Creek), through which the road runs about 7 miles north towards Keetsville. Behind the house to the west is a rocky hill about 150 feet high, running off in a ridge towards the northwest. In front of the house is a level ridge, on which a road runs towards the east, having on the south side the smooth slope, mostly timbered, and on its north side the heads of rugged gorges running down into Cross Timber Hollow. About a half a mile from the tavern on the north side of this road is Clemens' house, with a field mostly on the south side of the road of about 20 acres. About the Elkhorn Tavern is an open space of about 10 acres. With these two exceptions the ground is mostly covered with trees and underbrush, which comes up close to the tavern on the north side. As I left the general
to go with my leading brigade he remarked to me that I would clean out that hollow in a very short time.

On arriving at the tavern I found that the enemy were trying to flank around to the east beyond Clemens' house. I sent out the cavalry, under Major McConnell, to skirmish them, followed by Colonel Dodge, with his regiment and two pieces; ordered Captain Jones to remain with two pieces as a reserve at the tavern, and took two other pieces myself down the road, which led down the hollow 300 or 400 yards to where the bushes were open enough to see a little to the front and to the right, bringing Colonel Smith, with the Thirty-fifth Illinois, to support the battery, and opened fire on a battery on a bluff on our right front. They immediately replied, and as long as my guns staid there there was a perfect storm of shot, shell, and grape.

In the mean time Dodge had driven back the enemy on the right flank and frustrated his first attempt to outflank us. I then sent back to the general a request to send forward Vandever's brigade; brought Jones' two pieces down the road, which took some time, owing to the fact that they had gone with Dodge instead of remaining as reserve. About that time one of the pieces which I had became disabled by a cartridge sticking half way down and was sent off.

The enemy seemed to have the range exactly. Colonel Smith, Thirty-fifth Illinois, was wounded in the head by a shell, which took off a part of his scalp. He received a bullet in his shoulder and his horse was killed all about the same time. Colonel Smith and his regiment showed the utmost gallantry, and deserve great credit for their steadiness in supporting the battery as well as for their conduct. Subsequently, when fighting the enemy's infantry near the same point, just before Colonel Smith was wounded, five or six ammunition chests burst, one after the other. Captain Jones and Lieutenant Gambell were wounded by my side, and all but one of the pieces were disabled. This one piece was commanded by Corporal Leebert, First Iowa Battery, and was the only gun which was in the action from beginning to end, and both Corporal Leebert and his cannoneers deserve great credit for coolness, gallantry, and activity through the entire action.

About this time General Curtis came up to see how we were getting along. At this juncture two pieces of the Dubuque battery arrived, under Lieutenant Wright, and were served with admirable zeal and activity. Lieutenant Wright showed great coolness and skill during the entire action and was slightly wounded. The remainder of the Dubuque battery then came, and continued firing until I became satisfied that it was disadvantageous to remain there any longer, and retired to the top of the hill. I had then been struck three times. I then sent word to the general that I had need of re-enforcements, having become satisfied that it was no small party merely to annoy the road with whom I was contending, but a very considerable force—perhaps his main body. From subsequent information I learn that it consisted of between 10,000 and 15,000 men, comprising all the Missourians, some of whom were called Confederate troops, and were under Colonel Little; all the Missouri State Guards, under General Price. There were other rebel forces, including Indians, the whole commanded by General Van Dorn in person, with about twenty guns, some of which were rifled, while I had not quite 2,500 men now on the field, with twelve guns, which came up successively, were disabled, and ran out of ammunition in such a manner that I could never have more than five playing at the same time.

I know of the following divisions being engaged there, viz: Frost's,
Slack's, Parsons', Rains', and Little's; also the following batteries: Guibor's, Clark's, MacDonald's, and Wade's. Against this force my division, with the slight assistance mentioned further on, held its ground for upwards of seven hours. After retiring from my first advanced position down the road there was a lull in the action, and I went over to see Colonel Dodge, who was about three-quarters of a mile distant, near the road running to the east, along the ridge and beyond Clemens' house. During this time the enemy advanced up the hollow in the brush along the main road, and Colonel Vandever ordered forward the infantry, when there ensued a desperate conflict with small-arms, our men driving them back to the foot of the hill, where the enemy opened his batteries. As our wounded men were being brought back by their comrades from this desperate encounter many of them would hurrah for the Union and utter expressions of joy that they had had an opportunity to suffer for the cause. Colonel Vandever, Ninth Iowa, commanding the brigade, exhibited the utmost coolness and bravery. He was everywhere where his presence was most needed, cheering and encouraging his men, who, however, needed but little encouragement, and directing their efforts to the best advantage. His horse was hit twice. Colonel Phelps, commanding Phelps' regiment of six-months' Missourians, had three horses shot under him and received a contusion from a shell. Both he and his regiment behaved nobly. Major Geiger, of the same regiment, had his horse shot under him. Major Weston, Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, had three or four companies on provost-guard duty, a part of which were stationed on the hill, and did good service in protecting the flanks. Captain Hayden, commanding the Dubuque battery, acted with his usual coolness in superintending the operation of his guns. He had two horses killed under him. Maj. William H. Coyl, Ninth Iowa, was here wounded in the shoulder. His gallantry had been very conspicuous.

I sent word to Colonel Dodge to draw his forces near. After our men retired from the range of the battery there was another short lull, when the enemy advanced, and there was another desperate encounter, in which the enemy failed to drive us out of the edge of the timber, but was driven back himself, we being materially assisted by two mountain howitzers, under Major Bowen, and his lieutenant, Madison, which had been sent up by the general. It was at this time that one of the guns of Hayden's battery was lost in the attempt to place it on the top of the hill, by going into a large body of the enemy who were concealed in the brush. There was now a lull for a considerable time, the enemy being engaged in arranging his forces for a final attack. From the tavern I could not see him on account of the thick brushes, but on the right, the timber being more open, Colonel Dodge saw him plainly advancing and placing his batteries and outflanking. At this time I was satisfied that the enemy was too strong for me, although my troops had fought with the most heroic gallantry, and I would have retired but for the following reasons: The position which I now held would, if occupied by the enemy, have commanded our camp. We had some stores in a barn near the tavern, and I was constantly expecting re-enforcements, which I knew the general was using every effort to get up to me, and if they arrived in time we could hold the ridge, which would be as valuable to us as to the enemy, and the general sent me word repeatedly to "persevere." I therefore determined to hang on to the last extremity. Knowing that every moment saved brought my re-enforcements nearer, I sent what was left of the
Thirty-fifth Illinois to Dodge, as it belonged to his brigade. I received about this time a battalion of the Eighth Indiana and three field pieces, all of which I placed in position at the tavern, but soon after the enemy opened on Dodge with artillery and infantry, and I sent the last-arrived troops to him.

Inclosed find report of Lieutenant-Colonel Shunk, Eighth Indiana, of this part of the engagement.

While Colonel Vandever was closing in the gap thus occasioned the enemy commenced swarming up the road and hollow and through the brush in front of us. My troops fought with most heroic courage and devotion, officers exposing themselves freely, cheering and encouraging their men, but it was impossible to withstand such overpowering numbers, and the men retreated across the field, but rallied very handsomely along the fence not far back.

Lieut. Col. F. J. Herron, Ninth Iowa, had his horse shot under him, was wounded, and taken prisoner. He had commanded his regiment during the entire engagement, and his courage and conduct won the admiration of all, and will add to the laurels he gained at the battle of Wilson's Creek. Here my horse was hit three times. The artillery fired until the last moment, and in consequence thereof lost two pieces, several of the men being shot down while trying to attach them to the limber. The three pieces of artillery lost that day by Captain Hayden's battery were recovered by our troops on the next day.

Upon retiring to the fence above mentioned we fortunately met General Curtis, with re-enforcements under General Asboth, advancing. The commanding general conducted the remainder of the operation in person.

During all this time Colonel Dodge had sustained a constant engagement with the enemy. He had placed himself on the hither side of the field near Clemens' house, and though immediately outnumbered and in point-blank range of grape, held his position until his ammunition gave out, when he retired a short distance, waited for the enemy's approach, gave him a last volley, which checked and turned him, and then marched off the field with colors flying, and bringing his wounded men along. Colonel Dodge had three horses shot under him, one of them being struck with 20 balls, and received a slight wound in the hand. Lieut. Col. J. Galligan, Fourth Iowa, was wounded in the hand. Lieut. Col. William P. Chandler, Thirty-fifth Illinois, was taken prisoner while rallying a squad of men to check the enemy, who were very near the left flank. Maj. John McConnell, with two battalions of the Third Illinois Cavalry, supported the right during the entire engagement, and Colonel Dodge speaks in the highest terms of their conduct. They were much under fire of artillery. They skirmished constantly, and frequently dismounted to fight on foot. Some of the men whose horses were disabled joined the infantry and fought out the battles with them. Captain Sparks was wounded. Captain Davis had a horse shot under him.

The Second Battalion of the Third Illinois Cavalry supported the left, and was a part of the time placed on top of the hill to the west of the tavern, skirmishing with the troops there, some of whom were Indians. Lieut. S. F. Dolloff received a dangerous wound in the thigh. Lieut. W. S. Lee had a horse shot under him.

The total loss of the division was 97 killed, 488 wounded, and 78 missing; total, 663.

We brought onto the ground 1,790 infantry and 469 cavalry; twelve smooth-bore guns, with 204 men.
In giving the above narrative I have spoken of those officers and troops whom I personally noticed or whose conduct has been specially reported to me. There are many others deserving of whom I have not yet heard. All the troops behaved with such gallantry and devotion that it is the proudest boast of my life to have commanded them.

My staff were of the greatest service to me. First Lieut. T. W. Sullivan, adjutant Third Illinois Cavalry, acting assistant adjutant-general of the Fourth Division, rode the same horse on which he made the gallant charge at Dug Springs, where both he and his horse were desperately wounded. He carried a great many orders and went forward many times to reconnoiter, exposing himself freely. His horse was wounded. Lieut. L. Shields, Fourth Iowa, acting aide, was of great assistance. He had a horse shot under him while conducting a battalion of the Eighth Indiana to Colonel Dodge. Lieut. O. A. Bowen, Ninth Iowa, acting aide, was of great service, transmitting, &c. Mr. John E. Phelps, who has been acting aide since February 17, was with me in all the hottest parts of the engagement, and was wounded in the leg. Sergt. Maj. James William Wooster, of my regiment, was killed while trying to disengage an artillery team in front of the troops.

After the engagement we lay en bivouac in front of the enemy until morning, when the action was again renewed. My division, being on the right, did not come in contact with the enemy. Captain Hayden's battery, however, did excellent service, having been posted by the general in person so as to cross-fire on the enemy. The First Iowa Battery also, under Lieutenant David, did good execution with what little ammunition he had been able to obtain during the night, and the Third Illinois Cavalry, as on the previous day, was of great benefit to us by skirmishing on the flanks.

Before closing I wish to remark on the facts that Colonel Dodge, with a large part of his brigade, by special direction of the general, had been out the night before the battle until 12 o'clock, blockading the road by which the enemy traveled an hour or two afterwards to get in our rear. This blockading delayed the enemy and was of great advantage to us. Also Colonel Vandever, with a large part of his regiment, Phelps', and the Third Illinois Cavalry, composing more than half his brigade, being on detached service, made a march of 40 miles the day before the battle to join us. The horses had absolutely nothing to eat from the morning of the 6th till the evening of the 8th. These facts show that my division was tired when it went into action, account for the absence of some of the men, who were absolutely worn-out, and demonstrate what our soldiers cheerfully endure for the cause.

I inclose herewith reports of Col. G. M. Dodge, Fourth Iowa, and of Col. William Vandever, Ninth Iowa, with the accompanying papers; likewise the report of Col. David Shunk, commanding battalion of Eighth Indiana.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR

Colonel, Commanding Division.

Capt. T. I. McKENNY
No. 22.


HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, FOURTH DIVISION,
Pea Ridge Battle-field, Ark., March 10, 1862.

Lieutenant: I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the First Brigade of the Fourth Division in the battle on the 7th and 8th instant; also of the killed, wounded, and missing:

On the morning of the 7th I was ordered to take position with my brigade near Elkhorn Tavern, on the Springfield road. On my arrival I discovered the enemy in the timber about half a mile to the right, and brought up one section of the First Iowa Battery, which opened the battle, doing considerable execution. The enemy fled to the hollow, when I deployed my line, covering as much ground as possible, placing Major McConnell, commanding one battalion of the Third Illinois Cavalry, on the right, the Thirty-fifth Illinois Infantry on the left, and the Fourth Iowa Infantry and one section of the First Iowa Battery in the center, on the center sending forward a company of skirmishers from the Fourth Iowa, who soon became sharply engaged, causing the enemy to open on us with shell, solid and grape shot. Four pieces of the First Iowa Battery were planted on the Springfield road near the tavern, which opened on the enemy's batteries to the right. Capt. J. A. Jones and Lieutenant Gambell were wounded here. Soon after this the Thirty-fifth Illinois Infantry became engaged in the attack made in the morning on the left, and fought with great bravery. Colonel Smith fell wounded and the regiment lost severely.

As soon as the engagement had fairly begun I closed up my line to the left and awaited the attack, keeping the section of the battery at work with my skirmishers until near 2 o'clock, when the enemy ceased firing and drew back. I soon discovered that the enemy were preparing for a general attack, and changed front to the right, covering my men with a rail fence, forcing the enemy to cross an open field to reach me. I formed my line and opened fire with one section of my battery, the other four pieces having left the field for want of ammunition. The enemy answered with eight pieces of artillery, and advanced on my right, left, and front. I brought up the skirmishers and placed them on the left, and held the position for more than two hours with at least 6,000 infantry and eight pieces of artillery against me, the artillery playing upon us at short range with canister. My section of the battery left the field early, having exhausted all their ammunition.

Near the last of the engagement three rifled pieces of a German battery were sent to me and took position on my left, which, after firing three or four rounds, was compelled to retire from the field, being flanked by a regiment of the enemy. I then ceased firing, to discover the position of the enemy's forces on my right, when they immediately advanced to within 100 feet of my lines, when I ordered my men to fire, which they did so effectually that the enemy fled along the whole line in confusion. Fresh regiments immediately filled their places. Finding that the enemy were outflanking me on the right and that my forces were insufficient to extend my lines, I sent for reinforcements, and obtained five companies of the Eighth Indiana Infantry, which I placed on my right. The firing becoming more terrific, the enemy having placed a battery on my left that enfiladed my line, the ammunition of the Fourth Iowa beginning to fail, the Thirty-fifth Illi-
nois being forced to give way, I ordered Colonel Chandler to rally his men, which he did with great gallantry, driving the enemy back a short distance on the left, but he was soon surrounded and taken prisoner, with 40 men.

I noticed at this time that the Second Brigade, which was on my left, ceased firing. I sent my adjutant to ascertain the cause. He informed me that they had retired. At this time the ammunition of the Fourth Iowa had almost entirely given out, and I ordered them to fall back, which they did in splendid order in line of battle, the enemy running forward with their batteries and whole force. I halted and turned on them, and with my last ammunition poured so hot a fire into their ranks that they fled in confusion. I then fell back and took a position on the open field in my rear, the division at this time having been strongly re-enforced. General Curtis ordered the Fourth Iowa to fix bayonets and advance, though they were out of ammunition. They did so, and moved briskly over the field, but found no enemy. General Curtis then ordered us to halt, it being dark. I then took the brigade back to camp to replenish their ammunition and clean their guns, which they did, and at 12 o'clock took another position on the left of the road.

At sunrise the First Iowa Battery was put in position and opened fire on the enemy's batteries, which were planted on the point near the hotel. The fire was effective and very hot. The battery had to retire in about an hour, having spent all the ammunition. I was then ordered to the right, and took that position, advancing with the entire line steadily until the enemy fled in all directions in confusion. We took many prisoners, also one gun (spiked) and one caisson.

The list of the killed and wounded in the brigade shows that it fought against fearful odds and disputed the field with great stubbornness. Every field officer in the brigade was disabled and had to leave the field, and only two lieutenants were left in the battery. When so many fought so gallantly it is hard to distinguish, but I noticed the daring bravery of Major McConnell, of the Third Illinois Cavalry, who supported me on the right, and of Colonel Smith, of the Thirty-fifth Illinois Infantry, who in the early part of the day fought gallantly until he was wounded. I make mention especially of Lieutenant-Colonel Chandler, who displayed coolness and bravery in rallying his men. Lieutenant-Colonel Galligan rendered efficient service in holding the Fourth Iowa firm, no part of which gave an inch until the whole was compelled to fall back. I wish to mention especially the bravery and valor of Capt. H. H. Griffiths, acting major, and of Lieut. J. A. Williamson, brigade adjutant; also of Lieut. V. J. David, commanding the section of the battery on the right; also of Private J. W. Bell, adjutant's clerk, who fell mortally wounded while nobly doing his duty, and Color Sergt. T. Teil, who, after being severely wounded, staid upon the field. The conduct of the above-named officers came under my personal observation. All did well and fought nobly, and did their parts in winning a great battle.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. DODGE,
Col. Fourth Iowa, Comdg. First Brigade, Fourth Division.

Lieut. T. W. SULLIVAN,
No. 23.


Camp near Elkhorn Tavern,
March 9, 1862.

Sir: In accordance with my duty I beg leave to report that on the morning of the 7th instant I proceeded to your camp with my battery, and by your order sent Lieutenant David, with the first section, to the head of the column. Upon arriving at the Elkhorn Tavern, by order of Colonel Carr, commanding division, I sent Lieutenant Gambell, with the left section, some 200 yards farther north, on the Springfield road, to take position against the rebels, and proceeded on the road to the right and easterly from the tavern some 800 yards to take position against the same force. Just as I was ready to go into action the firing of the right section having ceased, and a messenger arriving telling me Lieutenant David had advanced, I limbered up and moved to join the left section, which commenced action as I reached the Elkhorn Tavern. I immediately joined Lieutenant Gambell and took position on his right and commenced on the rebel batteries forthwith. I found Lieutenant Gambell actively engaged, the rebel guns having him in perfect range of grape, shell, and shrapnel. The fire of the rebels was galling in the extreme. Just as I delivered my second round Reese Parkhurst, acting as No. 3, was killed, a cannon-ball taking off his left leg and a piece of rock striking him in his head. I then had the prolonges fixed to fire retiring when necessary. Shortly after this event one of my caissons was exploded by a shot from the rebels, and another was lost to me by a runaway team running into the caisson team, which took fright, and they in running away capsized it down a slope, breaking the pole and otherwise disabling it. The team escaped. Two of the horses were subsequently recovered by Lieutenant David, as was by him two of my ammunition-chests and contents. By this time the rebels' fire began to tell on my men. Kirk W. Henry was disabled by a piece of shell striking him in the mouth; Sergt. H. R. Horr was severely hurt by a spent round shot striking him in the groin; W. F. Conner was slightly wounded in the hand; D. J. Duvall was struck over the eye with a piece of shell, disabling him for a time; Thomas Brown was injured by a piece of shell, wounding him in the right side; I. B. Nelson was wounded in the right hand and back; Clark Woodmansee was wounded in the right shoulder by a grazing ball; Samuel Black was wounded slightly in the ankle by a grazing solid shot; James Molesworth was disabled by a spent round shot striking him in the hip, and John Easton, detailed from Company —, Fourth Iowa, was wounded in the right arm slightly by a grape shot. After these casualties the limber of a second caisson was exploded by the rebels, burning severely E. Skivinki, the driver of the wheel team.

About this time Lieutenant Gambell was disabled by a grape shot passing through his left leg above the knee and between the bone and tendons. My ammunition becoming exhausted, I began to fire retiring. The second piece had nearly reached the road when I was hit by a spent round shot below the groin on the left leg, which compelled me to retire from the field, being unable to sit on my horse. When I left the scene of action the last piece was in the act of retiring. We were keeping up the fire, waiting to be relieved by the Dubuque battery. Lieutenant Williams kept the field with the last piece, and afterwards
collected the left and center sections and drew them up in battery in a field eastward and southward of the tavern, where they were afterwards joined by Lieutenant David with the right section, who, being the senior officer, took command.

After I retired Gustavus Gustavison, No. 3 of the piece remaining in action, had his right leg shot off by a solid shot, and William Selden, No. 6 of the same piece, was wounded severely in the ankles by a fragment of a shell. Gustavison has since died from the shock and amputation.

For the labors of the right section and the subsequent service of the battery I refer you to the report of Lieutenant David. I should have noted that to keep the ammunition of the capsized caisson from the rebels we exploded it.

In conclusion I am pleased to state that with the exception of Lieutenant Gambell and William Selden the wounded will be ready for duty in a short time.

JUNIUS A. JONES,
Captain First Iowa Battery.

Colonel Dodge,
Commanding Brigade.

No. 24.


HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE, FOURTH DIVISION,
Camp Stevens, Ark., March 13, 1862.

COLONEL: On the morning of the 4th instant I left Camp Halleck at Cross Hollow in command of an expedition in the direction of Huntsville. The forces consisted of 350 of the Ninth Iowa Infantry, 150 from Colonel Phelps’ Missouri regiment, one battalion of the Third Illinois Cavalry, one section of the Dubuque Light Artillery, and one section of Bowen’s mountain howitzers. We prosecuted the march and arrived at Huntsville at noon on the 5th without incident. A portion of the enemy’s stores were captured at their camp, 3 miles beyond Huntsville, and several prisoners taken. From the prisoners I obtained information that the enemy were advancing in the direction of our lines for the purpose of attack, which information I immediately transmitted to headquarters, and then prepared to retrace my steps. On the same evening I moved out of Huntsville and camped 3 miles distant. At 2 o’clock in the morning I received your order to return and rejoin the main body at Sugar Creek, and at 3.30 o’clock resumed my line of march, and at dusk the same evening arrived in camp, having accomplished a forced march of 40 miles in a single day. Too much praise cannot be bestowed upon officers and men for energy and perseverance in surmounting the difficulties of this long and painful march.

On the morning of the 7th, being aroused by the sound of firing in the direction of Elkhorn Tavern, in obedience to your order I moved up my brigade, consisting of the Ninth Regiment of Iowa Volunteers, Colonel Phelps’ regiment of Missouri Volunteers, and the Dubuque Light Artillery, the Third Illinois Cavalry having already been ordered to observe the enemy. Upon arriving at the Elkhorn Tavern the artillery
immediately took position near the main road and opened a brisk fire, infantry forming mainly on the left, Colonel Dodge's brigade being to the right. Soon after my whole line of infantry was briskly engaged with the enemy, who fell back, we pushing forward and driving him until met by an overpowering force. The infantry then resumed the position in advance of the Elkhorn Tavern where the enemy was first encountered, and retained it during most of the day against greatly superior odds, a part of the time being supported by a battalion of the Eighth Indiana, under Lieutenant-Colonel Shunk, which, however, was soon withdrawn and sent to the support of Colonel Dodge. Towards evening, the enemy having concentrated a heavy fire of artillery and infantry upon our position, and to avoid the chance of being flanked during the night, I fell back to a line of timber and formed on the right of the main road. Here Lieutenant-Colonel Shunk again joined me, and we remained in line, resting upon our arms, until near morning, when I again moved to the left of the road and formed on the left of Colonel Dodge's brigade.

Soon after sunrise the fire of our artillery again opened upon the enemy and he replied with vigor. At this point, finding ourselves exposed to a raking fire from one of the enemy's batteries on our right, we changed direction to the east. About this time, the First Division coming into position on our left, we joined in the general advance upon the enemy, the whole cavalry force participating and the artillery co-operating. The enemy here broke into disorder, and the fortune of the day was decided in our favor.

I cannot close this account without bearing testimony to the coolness, bravery, and steadiness of all the troops under my command. Colonel Phelps was especially active in leading his command, and inspired them by his own example to deeds of bravery. Of Lieutenant-Colonel Herron, commanding the Ninth Iowa, too much cannot be said. He was foremost in leading his men, and with coolness and bravery never excelled rallied them to repeated acts of daring and bravery. Unfortunately at the close of the day on the 7th his horse was killed under him, and he, being disabled by the fall, was captured by the enemy. Major Coyl, also of the Ninth Iowa, acted with distinguished bravery until disabled by a painful wound, when he was compelled reluctantly to leave the field.

I deem it but just to add that every officer of my command was prompt and ready in the discharge of duty throughout the action, inspiring their men by example to acts of determined bravery. Lieut. Asher Riley, my acting assistant adjutant-general, deserves particular mention. Upon the fall of Captain Drips and Lieutenant Kelsey, of Company A, Ninth Regiment, both distinguished for their bravery, Lieutenant Riley gallantly took command of the company and remained with it to the end of the action. Captain Carpenter and Lieutenant Jones, of Company B, distinguished themselves by leading their company into the face of an overpowering force of the enemy and recapturing one of our guns and a caisson. Lieutenant Tisdale, of Company F, deserves especial mention for his gallantry while in command of the company after the fall of Captain Towner and Lieutenant Neff, both of whom acted with distinguished bravery until disabled by painful wounds. Captain Bull, of Company C, was particularly distinguished for his coolness and bravery; also Lieutenant Baker, of Company E, and Captain Washburn and Lieutenant Beebe, of Company G; Lieutenants Crane and Magee, of Company D; Captain Moore and Lieutenant Mackenzie, of Company H. Captain Carskaddon and Lieutenant
Claffin, of Company K, were conspicuous for bravery. Captain Drips, of Company A, and Captain Bevins, of Company E, fell mortally wounded while gallantly leading and cheering their men. Company I was commanded by Lieutenant Fellows, whose conduct was deserving of great praise. Many instances of special gallantry occurred among non-commissioned officers and men. Where all did their duty so nobly and so well distinction would be invidious.

I desire also to call your especial attention to the Dubuque Light Battery, under command of Capt. M. M. Hayden, whose report is appended. Captain Hayden and every officer of this battery acquitted themselves with the highest credit. They bore the hottest fire of the enemy with coolness and intrepidity, the men under the skillful lead of Captain Hayden performing duty with cheerfulness and alacrity, and never faltering. He mentions special instances of bravery in his report hereto appended, to which I would call especial attention.

Numerous instances of individual bravery occurred during the trying events of the battle which I cannot enumerate. I can only say that I feel deeply indebted to every officer and man of my command for the heroic manner in which they have acquitted themselves. They did their duty nobly. I herewith append a list of casualties.*

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. VANDEVER,

Col. E. A. Carr,
Commanding Fourth Division.

No. 25.


HEADQUARTERS HAYDEN'S BATTERY,
(ATTACHED TO NINTH IOWA INFANTRY),
Sugar Creek, March 9, 1862.

COLONEL: Herewith please find statement of the part taken by this command in the action of the 7th and 8th instant:

Pursuant to your order I sent forward one section of the battery, in charge of Lieut. M. C. Wright, who took position in the road directly in front of and under a heavy fire from the enemy's battery. Lieuts. W. H. McClure and J. Bradley, with their respective sections, were ordered forward to engage the enemy on the right and left of the first section. Supported by the Ninth Iowa Infantry, we held this position until the rebel guns had disabled ten pieces and killed and wounded many of both men and horses. The engagement now became general along the whole line with both artillery and infantry. The enemy's fire becoming too severe, we withdrew, leaving behind our disabled limber and several killed and wounded horses. We then took position about 300 yards in rear of the point where our fire was first opened, remaining there until near evening (having held the enemy in check during the entire day), at which time the whole division fell back to a large open field, where it halted during the night. Here the enemy pursued, but

*Embodied in return on p. 205.
being vigorously engaged by our artillery and infantry, were driven back with severe loss. During the engagement we attempted to plant the pieces of the battery upon a commanding eminence, but failed in the endeavor, an immense force of the enemy's infantry charging upon us, carrying away one of my guns, and killing and wounding 2 of my own and several of the battery horses.

On the morning of the 8th we took position on the enemy's left, unsupported by either infantry or cavalry, opening fire on the slope where our guns were captured the day previous. Shortly afterwards the enemy opened upon us from a battery in our front, to which we then turned our fire, silencing his guns and driving him from the field. Our loss is 2 men killed and 17 wounded. We lost 23 horses killed and 3 disabled. Three of our guns and one limber were captured by the enemy.

I desire to make mention of the coolness and bravery of the whole command during the entire engagement, especially of Lieutenants Wright and Bradley, who, fearless of all personal danger, met the enemy with a spirit worthy the highest commendation, and cannot overlook the efficient services rendered by Sergeants House, Harkins, and Weaver, alike of Corporals Martin, Guilford, Goldthorp, and Bowles. The latter, while spiking the last gun left upon the field, was severely wounded in both legs.

I am, colonel, respectfully,

M. M. HAYDEN,
Commanding.

Col. WILLIAM VANDEVER,
Commanding Second Brigade, Fourth Division.

No. 26.

Report of Maj. William D. Bowen, Bowen's Battalion Missouri Cavalry, and including operations since February 10, 1862.

HEADQUARTERS Bowen's Battalion of Cavalry,
Pea Ridge, Ark., March 10, 1862.

GENERAL: In pursuance of general orders, dated Headquarters, Rolla, Mo., January 25, 1862, this command, with four mountain howitzers attached, under charge of Captain Stephens, Company A, acting as body-guard to Brigadier-General Curtis, took up the line of march for Lebanon, Mo., which point was reached without any incident worthy of comment on the 29th January, when the command encamped.

On the 10th of February, 1862, in pursuance of general orders, dated Headquarters Army of the Southwest, Lebanon, Mo., this command moved towards Springfield. On the 12th instant our advance saw and fired on the enemy's pickets. My command was ordered to the front, which was rapidly gained, when I immediately opened with the howitzers on a heavy picket of the enemy, concealed partially from view by the thick brush. After two rounds the rebels disappeared. At 8 p.m. the camp was alarmed by heavy firing in the front. My command was rapidly pushed forward to the scene of action, but the rebels were already repulsed.

On the 14th, whilst in advance, came suddenly upon the rebel camp, threw 10 shells in the camp, killing 15 and wounding 9. Finding the enemy were trying to outflank us and being so far from the main army, we fell back to camp to-day. We took 30 prisoners, amongst them the notorious Colonel Freeman.

On the 16th, about 3 a. m., sent out 10 men, under command of Lieu-
tenant Ballou, Company C, and Sergeant-Major Evans, to reconnoiter the position of the rebels. They found that the whole force had retreated some time before. About 12 m. came up with the enemy's rear guard, concealed by the brush in the Cross Timber; commenced throwing shell amongst them, then advanced our battery to within 200 yards of their position, and threw canister into their ranks, when they fled. The prisoners taken at this place state their loss was heavy from our shell and canister.

On the 17th came up to the enemy's re-enforcements, opened fire with the howitzers from the valley, when the cavalry was ordered to advance. We formed the center of the column, moved up with the guns to within 200 yards of the enemy's battery. After firing a few rounds we retired, together with the cavalry; advanced again, and maintained the position till our place was filled by one of the heavy batteries. Two guns only were used, the other two being in the rear.

On the 22d detached two mountain howitzers, under command of Lieutenant Madison, and Company B, cavalry, Captain Ing, to join an expedition, under Colonel Vandever, to Huntsville, Ark. Detachment returned to camp on the evening of the 6th.

On the 7th formed my command for battle. At 12 m., according to orders, took two guns, under Lieutenant Madison, and Company C, Captain Benteen, and reported to Acting Brigadier-General Carr, who instructed me to take position on the road between the Ninth Iowa and the Twenty-fourth Missouri. After firing 24 rounds my pack caissons were exhausted, and I fell back. Having resupplied myself with ammunition, took post about 300 yards to the left of my former position, and threw spherical-case shot into the ranks of the enemy until, finding their heavy guns had our range, we fell back.

The ensuing day Captain Williams, with Company D, pursued the enemy some 4 miles, taking 10 prisoners and capturing a wagon and a number of horses.

On the 9th, according to orders from General Curtis, this command reported to Colonel Bussey, Third Iowa Cavalry, proceeded to Bentonville, and attacked the rear of the enemy; threw two shells into their force, captured several horses, and took a number of prisoners. The command returned to the camp about 8 p. m.

I have the honor to inclose herewith a list of the killed, wounded, and missing of this command since the 26th January, 1862.*

Respectfully,

WM. D. BOWEN,
Commanding Battalion Cavalry.

Brigadier-General CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest, U. S. Army.

No. 27.


HDQRS. LYON LEGION, TWENTY-FOURTH MO. VOLS.,
March 10, 1862.

I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my command in the late action of the 7th and 8th instant:

We were encamped at what is known as the Elkhorn Tavern. On

*Nominal list omitted shows 1 man killed, 1 officer and 2 men wounded, and 2 men missing.
the evening previous to the conflict I had placed cavalry pickets on the Huntsville and on a cross-road leading into the Springfield and Bentonville road, supported by infantry. I should here remark that I had two companies of cavalry attached to my command, to wit: Company G, commanded by Capt. Barbour Lewis, of the First Missouri Cavalry, and Company M, commanded by Capt. James H. O'Connor, of the Third Illinois Cavalry. About 3 o'clock the morning of the engagement Private Welch, of Company M, Third Illinois Cavalry, while on duty near the Bentonville road, was captured by a party of rebel cavalry. While on the road to the rebels' camp he suddenly turned into a by-road and fortunately escaped, minus his arms. In the mean time my pickets reported a force moving around on our left flank. I immediately ordered Company F, of my battalion, commanded by Capt. S. P. Barris, together with my two companies of cavalry, to go out into the cross-roads and reconnoiter the enemy, and ascertain, if possible, their strength. They proceeded to do as ordered, and on arriving near our picket ground they discovered a small force of rebel cavalry, who upon their approach fell back through a field and copse of timber. Captain Barris, dividing his company, sent Lieutenant Hart to the right and went to the left himself, the cavalry keeping up the center. They followed them a short distance and gave them one or two volleys, which caused them to disperse and disappear. The whole then returned to camp.

I soon learned of a force approaching on the Cassville road. I immediately sent Company B, commanded by Capt. R. W. Fyan, down the road, with instructions to take them, supposing them to be the same scouting party before alluded to at the cross-roads. On arriving near the tannery Captain Fyan, discovering the force to be larger than before anticipated, sent back to be re-enforced. I immediately sent him Companies I and H, under command of Lieutenant Lyon, of Company H, to his assistance, at the same time ordering out the two remaining companies, A and F, to be in readiness, and sent Company K, Capt. J. R. Vanzant, with my train and 40 prisoners then in charge, to the extreme rear. At this time, receiving information that the enemy were on our left and steadily moving around to our right, I deployed the second platoon of Company A on the high hill to the left, and the first platoon, together with Company F, to the right, as skirmishers. My entire command being now engaged, I waited patiently for the result of what was yet to be. After waiting anxiously for an hour or more, I was somewhat relieved by the appearance of Acting Brigadier-General Carr and his division. I then drew in my companies of infantry that were deployed as skirmishers on the right, and took a position on the extreme left of the division, bordering on the base of the hill, deploying Company A to the cone of the hill and Company F down the ravine making down from the house, holding this position for two hours or more. My men being in range of the enemy's battery, their ranks gradually being thinned, and the infantry of the enemy slowly closing in upon them with greatly superior numbers, I ordered them to retire to my main line. I then took a position in line of battle on the brow of the hill; deployed Lieutenant Hart and 20 men to the cone of the hill. This position I held till forced to retire with the Ninth Iowa, under a raking fire of a vastly superior number of the enemy's fresh troops.

After falling back some distance I again formed my battalion, and the field officers of the Ninth Iowa Volunteers all being absent or wounded (Colonel Vandever commanding a brigade), I assisted in
formng them. Colonel Vandever, then coming up, took command of
the brigade, and moved it by the right flank to the right of the road.
I here halted my battalion in support of a battery there stationed in
the open field. This position I held until the close of the day, when I
then retired with my command to camp, where were the remainder of
my provost guard. My two cavalry companies, Captains O'Connor
and Lewis, were doing very efficient service during the day, scouting
and skirmishing, ascertaining movements of the enemy, &c. They
executed all my orders promptly and with a zeal and gallantry highly
praiseworthy, and I would be glad had I time and space to give par-
ticular note of some of their daring exploits.

I must not omit to mention that quite early in the morning I sent out
my quartermaster, Lieut. S. L. Fritz, with one of my own and one each
of the cavalry companies' wagons, foraging, with a guard, under Lieu-
tenant Moore, of Company G, First Missouri Cavalry. I regret to say
that, although Lieutenants Fritz and Moore and one or two of the guard
escaped, the wagons loaded with forage, also the teams with several of
the guard, were captured by the enemy's cavalry. However, they did
not succeed in getting all the wagons away, as on the evening of the
8th I found one of my wagons, minus the team (four good mules), in a
ravine to the right of the road, below the blacksmith shop.

On the evening of the 8th instant, receiving no special orders to
repair to the battle-field and having a large number of prisoners in
charge, I remained with my command in camp in charge of the pris-
oners. There are several officers and men whom I desire to mention
particularly for their gallant deeds of skill and bravery. Capt. T. A.
Reed, of Company A, exhibited great bravery and coolness, maintain-
ing the position assigned him in the morning two or three hours, with
but few men, against great odds. Capt. R. W. Fyan also displayed the
greatest courage and skill as an officer, executing all orders with calm-
ness and precision. Captain Barris and Lieutenant Hart, of Company
G, were of great service to me indeed as skirmishers, and their part could
not have been acted better by the most veteran soldiers. Lieutenant
Lyon, commanding Companies I and H, held his companies to their post
under a raking fire of the enemy, and was among the very last to retire
from his position. Lieutenant Lyon is a gallant young officer, and
acted his part nobly. Lieutenant Robberson, of Company A, conducted
himself bravely, and displayed great coolness and ardor for a contest
with the enemy. I am also highly pleased with Captain Vanzant for
his services in taking charge of the prisoners and my train. I desire
to mention Sergt. Maj. A. A. Harrison as showing much bravery, and
Private Collins, of Company F, and would be glad if I had time and
space to mention others.

I desire to take this opportunity of speaking of Adjt. J. C. S. Colby,
and to tender him my thanks for his efficient services in carrying orders
from point to point, which he did with alacrity and with the least pos-
sible concern for his personal safety. In short, my whole command
behaved with remarkable coolness, and obeyed my orders promptly
and to the letter. Our loss sustained is as follows, viz: 4 killed, 13
badly wounded, 3 slightly, 10 missing; for particulars of which I refer
you to company commanders' reports, which I herewith transmit.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELI W. WESTON,
Major, Commanding Twenty-fourth Mo. Vols.,
Provost-Marshal S. W. D., U. S. Army.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army in the Field.
Report of Capt. Thomas A. Reed, Twenty-fourth Missouri Infantry.

March 10, 1862.

Sir: I hereby transmit a report of the part taken by Company A in the memorable battle which came off on the Fayetteville road, and what is called the Elkhorn Tavern.

After the rebels were discovered to be lurking in the vicinity in scouting parties, companies having been ordered out by you previous and sent in different directions to discover, if possible, whether the rebels were approaching in any considerable number or not, I received an order from you to turn out Company A and report immediately in the road opposite the tavern, which I did, when we were ordered to stack arms, which we did; after which Lieutenant Robberson was ordered with the second platoon to the top of a high hill to the left and northwest of the tavern, with orders to report back to headquarters if the enemy was discovered in any strong force. At the same time one section of the first platoon was out on the Huntsville road in a northeast direction, under J. T. Walker, fourth sergeant, while I took the remainder of the company, went down to the right of the road some 400 yards from the tavern, and discovered the enemy moving in column in a southeast direction toward the Huntsville road. My boys were anxious for a shot, upon which I granted three of them the exquisite pleasure of taking a pop at a few scouts we saw on the side of the hill between us and the main body. The rebels instantly began to form line of battle, when I returned and reported.

By this time Lieutenant Robberson had reported a considerable force passing around the hill which he occupied. About the same time Sergeant Walker returned, reporting the head of their column crossing the Huntsville road. We had some foraging wagons out that were returning. Our boys saw them captured by the enemy. Two men of Company A were out with the wagons; one of them made his escape and got into camp in the evening. The other two, I suppose, have been captured by the enemy, to wit, Daniel C. Putnam and William D. Popejay.

In the mean time Lieutenant Robberson was ordered to regain the company, and the whole company, consisting in number (able for duty) 25 men, together with the gallant Sergt. Maj. A. A. Harrison, was ordered back to the top of the hill previously occupied by Lieutenant Robberson and party, to deploy as skirmishers and report as circumstances required. We proceeded immediately to comply with the order, and while advancing around the brow of the hill on the right we discovered to our right in a ravine numbers of the enemy in ambush, when I ordered the company to deploy as skirmishers, taking trees, rocks, stumps, &c., for covering, and pour it into them. Our boys, eager for the encounter, hardly waited for orders. Each fellow betook himself to a tree, and poured several volleys into their ranks, causing considerable stir among them, and no doubt they had very good reason, for upon examination of the ground after the retreat of the rebels their dead lay in numbers along the ravine. They gave way. We then advanced to the top of the hill and again deployed as skirmishers, and soon discovered the rebels thick in ambush there also. The boys availed themselves of the advantage of the covering of trees, and woe to the white blanket and butternut pants that came in their sight. Being
convinced, however, they had a heavy force and were only trying to draw us out, and satisfied nothing short of a regiment would justify us in advancing and bringing on an engagement, I reported to you accordingly, when Company F, commanded by Captain Barris; Companies H and I, commanded by Lieutenant Lyon, also one company from the Iowa Fourth, were ordered up to re-enforce us, our force now consisting of about 150 men. The Iowa Fourth formed on the right; H and I on the left. Our line extended across the hill. We held our position nearly two hours, firing only when we could see a rebel, and, taking deliberate aim, we brought several to the ground.

I left Captain Barris in command and went to report to you again, upon which we were called off by your order, and the remaining part of the engagement in which we participated needs no recapitulation by me, as you were an eye-witness of what followed. I must not close, however, without awarding great applause to the boys under my command. I refrain from mentioning names, as all merit praise for their valiant conduct. Such cool courage and bravery have rarely been exhibited on the battle-field. The officers also merit great praise—the gallant Sergt. Maj. A. A. Harrison, who by his conduct in rallying and cheering the boys on and setting them an example of bravery worthy of imitation, will ever endear him to Company A. Lieutenant Robberson performed his duty coolly and deliberately; in fact, all of the officers present, as well as men.

I respectfully submit the above as the part taken by Company A in the battle which came off near Elkhorn Tavern on the 7th instant.

Yours, &c.,

THOMAS A. REED,

Maj. Eli W. Weston,
Commanding Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers.

No. 29.


IN CAMP IN THE FIELD, March 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit the following report:

At about 7 o'clock a.m. of the 7th instant I received your order to take my company and proceed north on the Cassville road as far as I was able, and ascertain, if possible, whether the enemy were advancing on that road and in what force. The company were under arms speedily, all of the company, even the sick, turning out with the utmost promptness and alacrity. We had not advanced more than three-quarters of a mile on the road before we came in view of the enemy's cavalry. In consequence of the garb in which many of them were clothed I was in doubt whether they were Union or rebel forces. I therefore threw out a squad of 8 men, and deployed them in the ravines on both sides of the road we were advancing. I then cautiously proceeded some 200 yards farther, when the enemy opened a cross-fire on us from both sides of the road, wounding Private John Franklin. The fire was promptly returned, when, finding the enemy in force and about to flank us, I ordered the company to fall back some 200 yards, where we remained, having sent back to camp for re-enforcements.

Being joined by Companies I and H, we ascertained the enemy
were moving around on our right towards the Huntsville road. I immediately ordered my company across the woods to the Huntsville road. Deploying as skirmishers on both sides of the road we advanced until we reached the field, where we took position along the fence, awaiting the advance of the enemy, whom we could now distinctly perceive in heavy force on the edge of the woods immediately in our front.

In this position we remained until the First Iowa Battery, supported by the Fourth Iowa Infantry, reached us. Having been ordered by you we fell back to camp, and in executing your further order to move across and take position on the left of the camp we lost Private Francis M. Dooly, killed by the explosion of a shell that burst in the midst of the company.

We remained in the position designated until ordered to join the rest of the regiment, where we were under your own immediate observation and command the remainder of the day.

Appended you will find a list of the killed, wounded, and missing of my company. Of the latter, two were detailed to accompany Quartermaster Fritz on a foraging expedition on the morning of the 7th, and are supposed to be captured by the enemy. The third one we left very sick in camp.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

ROBERT W. FYAN,

Maj. ELI W. WESTON,
Commanding Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers.

No. 30.


IN CAMP IN THE FIELD, March 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of reporting to you that upon receiving your order at daylight of Friday, 7th instant, I formed my company of those present for duty, consisting of 36 men, and marched out west as skirmishers, according to order. When within about three-quarters of a mile from camp we fell in with Captains O'Connor and Lewis, of the cavalry of the provost guard, who were firing occasionally on the enemy in the brush, when I took my command out in the brush on the left. We scoured the wood for some distance, when we came to a farm. We divided the company, Lieutenant Hart taking command of one platoon flanking the right of the road, myself, with the other platoon, taking the left. In that position, with cavalry in the center, under their commanders respectively, we pursued the enemy some distance, when I came in sight of them in the distance and opened a fire on them to draw their attention (which they answered), while Lieutenant Hart came up on their left flank and opened fire on them from the brush, which caused them to break in retreat. Becoming satisfied that they were falling back on a strong force we withdrew, together with the whole command, into camp. The whole command, according to my judgment, acted with coolness and bravery.

When we had been in camp some twenty minutes we were called under arms by your order and marched out, when, according to your order, we took position on the side of the hill east of the encampment,
as skirmishers, to hold the enemy in check. We had but short time to wait when the enemy approached in considerable force. We opened a fire on them. After a few rounds they fell back a short distance and took cover behind trees, logs, &c., and continued the fire for some time. We were soon re-enforced by Captain Reed, Company A, who formed on our left and entered into the engagement with a coolness and bravery that would have done honor to veteran soldiers. The action lasted some hour and a half, when the enemy retired, moving to our left, after which by your order we moved our position to the left on top of the hill, where we were joined by Lieutenant Lyon, in command of Companies I and H, together with some Iowa infantry and cavalry, the whole under the command of Captain Reed, which position we held till late in the evening, when we were ordered to take position at the foot of the hill, where we were under your immediate command from that time forward. I can say for my men and officers that they exceeded my expectations for deliberate firing, coolness, and courage.

Upon the whole, I believe your whole command acted as soldiers fighting for a good cause.

I have the honor to be, your humble servant,

S. P. BARRIS,


Maj. ELI W. WESTON.

No. 31.


CAMP IN THE FIELD,

Monday, March 10, 1862.

SIR: I would most respectfully report that my company, H, was engaged in the action of the 7th instant from 7 o'clock a.m. until dark. There being no commissioned officer with Company I, I assumed command. In the early part of the day we were engaged in skirmishing with the enemy on the Huntsville road. About 9 a.m. I took my command to the mound in the rear of the Elkhorn Tavern, where I found Captain Reed with Companies A and F. He assumed then the command of the battalion. About 3 p.m. we retired from the hill and formed in line of battle in the undergrowth between the field on the right and the mound on the left. My command occupied the extreme left. We advanced in line under your command, came to a halt, saw the enemy through the brush advancing in column from the left to the right. I was about ordering the men to fire when, hearing considerable of a noise to the rear, I perceived the rest of the line in full retreat. I had heard no order of that kind, but gave it. The men started in some confusion, but were reformed in line, and were coming off in good order, though the enemy in our rear were sending a shower of balls around us. They opened a fire upon us from the hill to our right which was terrific. Under it the men broke and fled in disorder. After crossing the field south of the mound we reformed and under your orders marched to camp, after seeing our forces advance. Eighteen of my company went into action, 14 privates and 4 non-commissioned officers. Of this number 1 private was killed; 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 2 privates were severely wounded. Company I entered
the action with 12 privates and 3 non-commissioned officers. Result, 1 private killed and 1 wounded mortally. It is hard to discriminate among so many meritorious ones, but I desire to make special mention of Sergeant Ferrell, Corporal Bay, Privates Connor and Bishop, of Company H, and Privates Edwards and Hurse, of Company I. Their courage and coolness are commendable.

I am, sir, yours truly,

JAMES J. LYON,

First Lieutenant Company H, Twenty-fourth Mo. Vols.

Maj. ELI W. WESTON,


No. 32.


IN CAMP IN THE FIELD,

Sunday, March 9, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report to you that having received your order at daylight on the morning of Friday, the 7th instant, to furnish 15 men immediately for scouting purposes, I caused that number to be mounted promptly and went with them myself. Five or 6 others of my men also asked leave to go, making my force about 20. We were joined by about the same number from Company M, of the Third Illinois Cavalry, but now acting as provost guard, under your orders. Captain O'Connor had charge of his own detachment, and I placed myself and mine also under his command. He discharged his duties throughout, I thought, with coolness, ability, and judgment. We marched to the west of your camp, near the Elkhorn Tavern, and in a half or three-quarters of a mile found some of the scouts of the enemy skulking with their horses in the brush. Here we also found the brave infantry boys of Company F, of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, under the lead of their gallant captain, Barris. The infantry soon routed the enemy from the brush and we all chased the foe some distance.

At about a mile from where we first found them they rallied to the number of some 150, but one or two volleys fired by a portion of the infantry under Lieutenant Hart soon scattered them in the utmost confusion. The lieutenant gallantly flanked them amid great difficulties and fought them with rare ardor and courage. The whole force, infantry and cavalry, pursued the enemy in a northwestern direction nearly 3 miles, until becoming certain that we were near a camp where the enemy lay in heavy force, and having obtained valuable knowledge of their plans and purposes, it was deemed best to suspend the pursuit and to return to camp. I repaired immediately to General Curtis' headquarters, where I found you, and reported what I knew. I then returned to camp, and sent out some of my men as scouts north and east. They soon returned, reporting the enemy to be very near and advancing rapidly in great force in both directions, they having during the night come around the whole camp on the west side and north with many thousands of men and several batteries of artillery. Unfortunately, a forage party sent off from my camp while I was absent in the morning was cut off, and Sergeant Siggins and Teamster Abram Gallaton, with a fine wagon and team, were captured by the enemy. Had it not been for the bravery, coolness, and good conduct of Lieut. George W.
Moore and Corporal Hiltabidle, they, with some 8 or 10 of our men, would also have been cut off.

Under your orders we moved our camp into the general camp, but owing to the loss of one of our teams were unable to move everything, and lost half or more of our company commissary stores and 15 or 20 extra sabers and 4 or 5 Colt's carbines in a damaged condition, as also most of the commissioned officers' private baggage; Lieutenant Moore losing nearly everything he had. During the rest of the day, and also during the 8th, my company performed almost constant duty under your orders, scouring the timber in every direction, keeping back the scouts of the enemy, breaking up their attempts at flanking, and taking numbers of prisoners. Sergts. W. A. Kirby, W. T. Hamilton, and Samuel H. McCartney acted in a manner to deserve the highest admiration. Private Skeels alone took a first lieutenant prisoner.

During a part of the 7th I was scouting under the direct orders of General Sigel. My men did hard service, and my only regret is that it was not in our power to participate more directly and efficiently in the principal engagement. Believing that we were useful, and conscious that we were truly anxious to be more so, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

BARBOUR LEWIS,
Captain Co. G, First Missouri Cavalry, Provost Guard, &c.

Maj. Eli W. Weston.

---

**No. 33.**


_Hdqrs. First Batt'n, Third Regt., Mo. Vols., Camp Welfley, Ark., March 13, 1862._

**General:** Pursuant to your orders, dated Camp McKisick, March 3, 1862, I left camp on the morning of the 4th, my command consisting of two companies of the Seventeenth, one of the Twelfth, one of the Third, one of the Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers, and one company of the Thirty-sixth Illinois Volunteers, one section of Captain Welfley's howitzers, and 30 Frémont and 30 Benton Hussars. Proceeding in a southwesterly direction, I marched along Flint Creek until within 3 miles of Lindsey's Prairie, where I camped the night of the 4th. Starting at 7 o'clock a.m. on the 5th I still continued in the same direction until striking the State line road, whence I turned north towards Maysville, sending my adjutant, Lademann, ahead with 8 Frémont Hussars to arrest Mr. Gunter, a notorious secessionist. He met with 7 discharged soldiers of General Price's army, and charging upon them, he captured 5 after a long chase. My guides not being well acquainted with that section of country, I marched some 10 miles out of my way, arriving at Camp Walker towards evening, where I met Captain Kielmansegge, of your staff, who had the order that my command should either proceed to Pineville or return to camp.

The infantry being very tired, we camped that night in the building of the Vegetarian Society, 1 mile east of Camp Walker. In the night, at 10 o'clock, Captain von Kielmansegge proceeded to Pineville, his command consisting of my cavalry, one piece of artillery, and 20 men of infantry hauled in a wagon. At 7 o'clock in the morning of the 6th I received the order to immediately return to camp, as the enemy were approaching. I instantly moved forward on the Maysville and Benton-
ville road, and at 11 o'clock a.m., about 12 miles from Bentonville, I received your orders, dated Bentonville, March 6, 10 o'clock a.m., informing me to march to Miser's farm and Waters' Mill, and from there proceed to Potson's Hill. I marched on about 6 miles and turned to the left, the guide knowing a nearer road to Miser's farm.

I had proceeded only about 4 miles when I heard the report of cannon in the direction of Bentonville, and afterwards was rejoined by the 6 Benton Hussars who had brought me your latest orders. It was then 3 o'clock p.m. They had passed Waters' Mill and got to Sugar Creek Hollow, when they met 2 of the enemy and disarmed them. They had only proceeded a short distance when suddenly they beheld 2,000 of the enemy's cavalry. They immediately turned round and reported the circumstances to me, being obliged to leave the prisoners behind. I went across the hills and struck Pineville road, endeavoring to go around the enemy and join you at Potson's Hill, if possible. I followed that road up to McCullough's Hollow, where I turned to the right and marched along the State line. I could only proceed 2 miles in that direction because there was the only water, and the men were too fatigued to go any farther, having marched some 30 miles that day.

I started again at 2 o'clock on the morning of the 7th, gaining Pea Ridge, and turning off to the left I arrived at Shell's Mill at 9 o'clock a.m. At 12 o'clock I got to a little creek 4 miles from Keetsville, on the Keetsville and Pineville road, where I had to halt, the exhaustion of the men not permitting any farther marching. From there I proceeded, in company with Lieutenant Clever, Dr. Krumsick, and some 8 cavalry, to the Fayetteville road to reconnoiter. We had proceeded as far as the tan-yard, where the road to Bentonville turns off to the right. There we suddenly came upon the enemy's pickets, taking them prisoners, when presently I beheld large numbers of the enemy coming down the Bentonville road. I at once turned round to retrace my way to the camp, being eagerly pursued by the enemy's cavalry. I now knew that I was in the rear of the enemy, and knowing also the distance between the tan-yard and Potson's Hill, I saw that it was impossible for my worn-out men to force a passage. I therefore concluded to retreat upon the nearest post, to give my men rest and re-enforce the garrison, and at 5 o'clock p.m. I again moved forward to Keetsville and from there to Cassville. In Keetsville I halted an hour, waiting to escort a train of 9 wagons that had endeavored to join Colonel Davis' command and was greatly harassed by the enemy.

I arrived in Cassville at 11 o'clock p.m. Remaining there on the 8th, I received three days' provisions, only having three days' rations along when I started.

On Sunday the 9th, I again moved forward, under command of Col. C. Wright, Sixth Missouri Cavalry, the whole force consisting of my command, 150 of Colonel Wright's cavalry, and some 300 infantry that got in from Springfield the night previous with a train. That morning I rejoined your command at Keetsville.

In four days my command marched a distance of 125 miles. The following is my loss: One private of Twelfth Missouri, 8 of Company A, Seventeenth Missouri, and 13 of Company B, Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers. These men, not being able or willing to stay with the command, were picked up by the pursuing enemy.

I remain, yours, respectfully,

JOSEPH CONRAD,
Major, Commanding Expedition.

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL,
Commanding First and Second Divisions.
No. 34.


HDQRS. SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT MO. VOLS.,
Camp Welfley, Ark., March 18, 1862.

March 6, in camp on McKisick’s farm. Received marching order the night previous. Started with the division at 2 o’clock a. m. on the Bentonville road; passed through Bentonville; halted about 5 miles on the other side of Bentonville, when we received the intelligence that the enemy had attacked our rear guard at Bentonville. Major Poten received the order to proceed at once to General Curtis, to report the state of affairs. In the mean time the regiment marched, under command of Captain Megemann, back on the road to Bentonville about 2 miles, when we met our rear guard retiring. Major Poten, having returned, was ordered by General Sigel to cover the retreat with our regiment, together with two companies of the Fifteenth Missouri Volunteers and one company Frémont Hussars, under command of Major Landry; the whole under the command of Major Poten. This operation was carried out in perfect order without any loss on our side. The command reached camp on Sugar Creek Hill, Ark., about dark.

March 7, remained in camp until 2 o’clock p. m., when General Sigel ordered Major Poten to advance with our regiment on the road to Bentonville. The command consisted of the Seventeenth Regiment Missouri Volunteers; two companies of the Fifteenth Regiment Missouri Volunteers, under Major Landry; two companies of the Third Regiment Missouri Volunteers; two companies of Benton Hussars, under Major Heinrichs, and two pieces of the flying battery, under Captain Elbert. After having advanced as far as 4 miles the enemy was discovered on the hills to the right of the Bentonville road. Several shells were thrown at him, and the cavalry under Major Heinrichs advanced, drawing the enemy’s fire from three pieces of artillery upon them, severely wounding 1 man. The regiment, as the other part of the command, then returned, according to orders received from General Sigel, to the camp, making some 8 or 9 prisoners on their way back.

March 8, at 3 o’clock a. m., Adjutant Leser was sent by Major Poten to General Sigel’s headquarters for orders. At the same time the six companies of the Second Regiment Missouri Volunteers, who have been with our command, received marching orders, to join General Sigel’s division. General Sigel ordered Major Poten to proceed with his entire command to the Telegraph road and from there to the battle-field as soon as four companies of the Second Regiment Missouri Volunteers, detailed to relieve, would arrive. Lieutenant-Colonel Laibold having arrived at our camp at 9.30 o’clock a. m., our command at once marched to the battle-field. After having taken possession on the left wing we received orders to advance up a steep hill, to dislocate the enemy’s right wing, or, if he should give way, if possible to cut off his retreat. The regiment deployed as skirmishers in line, took the hill previously cleared with our batteries, they throwing shells over our heads. While the regiment was climbing up the hill we met a few stragglers, who succeeded in wounding one of our men and killing Acting Major Niegmann’s horse before they retired. After a platoon fire of the whole battalion the regiment moved again down to the hollow and up the hill to the Telegraph road, joined by the Second Regiment Missouri
Volunteers, Forty-fourth Regiment Illinois Volunteers, and the flying battery having come at the same time. After a halt of a few minutes General Sigel and staff came and ordered to pursue the enemy. We followed the enemy within 2 miles from Keetsville, Mo., making many prisoners. Encamped there. Received intelligence that a body of the enemy camped 1 mile from our halting place.

March 9, started at 2 o'clock a.m. Followed the enemy through Keetsville, Mo. Seeing the impossibility of coming up with him returned to Keetsville, and after a rest of a few hours returned in a heavy rain to our old camp, back near the battle-ground.

Very respectfully,

A. H. POTEN,
Major, Commanding Seventeenth Regiment Missouri Volunteers.

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL,
Commanding First and Second Divisions.

No. 35.


HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
March 9, via Hog Eye, March 10, [1862].

Fought the enemy, about 20,000 strong, 7th and 8th, at Elkhorn, Ark. Battle first day from 10 a.m. until after dark; loss heavy on both sides. Generals McCulloch and McIntosh and Colonel Hébert were killed; Generals Price and Slack were wounded—General Price, flesh wound in the arm; the others badly wounded, if not mortally; many officers killed and wounded; but as there is some doubts in regard to several, I cannot yet report their names. Slept on the battle-field first night, having driven the enemy from their position. The death of Generals McCulloch and McIntosh and Colonel Hébert early in the action threw the troops on the right under their commands in confusion. The enemy took a second and strong position. Being without provisions and the right wing somewhat disorganized, determined to give battle on the right on their front for the purpose only of getting off the field without the danger of a panic, which I did with success, but with some losses.

I am now encamped with my whole army 14 miles west [of] Fayetteville, having gone entirely around the enemy. I am separated from my train, but think it safe on the Elm Springs road to Boston Mountains. The reason why I determined to give battle at once upon my arrival to assume command of the army I will give in report at an early day.

EARL VAN DORN,
General, Commanding.

General A. SIDNEY JOHNSTON, Decatur.

[Copy to the Secretary of War.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Van Buren, Ark., March 18, 1862.

SIR: I avail myself of the opportunity offered me by the departure of Dr. O. B. Knobe for Richmond to inform you that the entire army I
marched against the enemy some days since is now in camp a few miles from this place, and that I shall march in a few days for Pocahontas, to make a junction with whatever force may be assembled at that point.

It is my intention to fall upon the force of the enemy in the vicinity of New Madrid or Cape Girardeau and attempt to relieve General Beauregard, and, if practicable, I shall march on Saint Louis, and thus withdraw the forces now threatening this part of the State of Arkansas.

The army cannot be subsisted here any longer; neither do I think that the enemy can make any serious demonstrations from here until later in the spring.

I send several thousand cavalry off in a few days via Forsyth, on White River, to burn up the depots of the enemy at Springfield and to destroy his immense trains, which go to and fro nearly unguarded. They will then join me at Pocahontas. I shall order Pike to operate in the Indian country west of this to cut off trains, annoy the enemy in his marches, and to prevent him, as far as possible, from supplying his troops from Missouri and Kansas. He cannot supply them here. I have debated this movement in my own mind and think that it is the best I can make.

I attempted first to beat the enemy at Elkhorn, but a series of accidents entirely unforeseen and not under my control and a badly-disciplined army defeated my intentions. The death of McCulloch and McIntosh and the capture of Hébert left me without an officer to command the right wing, which was thrown into utter confusion, and the strong position of the enemy the second day left me no alternative but to retire from the contest. A heavy blow was struck them, however, and they are somewhat paralyzed. I shall march to another field before they recover, and before their re-enforcements arrive, which they are daily expecting.

If I give battle to the troops near New Madrid I relieve Beauregard. If I find this not advisable or practicable, I shall march boldly and rapidly towards Saint Louis between Ironton and the enemy's grand depot at Rolla. I think I shall accomplish something in that direction. I shall at all events task my humble abilities to their utmost to achieve some success for our cause, and I earnestly hope that I may be successful.

I shall not be able to make my report of the battle of Elkhorn for some time on account of the difficulty I have of getting subordinate reports. Our loss was not as heavy, however, as I had thought and as was reported to me, not being more than 800 or 1,000 killed and wounded and between 200 and 300 prisoners.

The enemy's loss was about 800 killed and 1,000 or 1,200 wounded and about 300 prisoners. We also took two batteries of artillery, one of which was destroyed by fire—burnt up.

The enemy's position was a strong one, but we drove him from it and slept on our arms on the field of battle, night closing the first day's battle.

The second day we found him at daylight in a new and stronger position to the rear of his first, about 2 miles off. From all the circumstances which surrounded me I determined to withdraw. I therefore made a demonstration in front to cover the movement and put the army on the road towards Huntsville, towards the east, and retired with a heavy heart, but with a determination to recover as soon as possible and fight again. I was not defeated, but only foiled in my intentions.
I am yet sanguine of success, and will not cease to repeat my blows whenever the opportunity is offered.

Very respectfully, sir, I am, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,

Major-General.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,

Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,

Jacksonport, Ark., March 27, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that while at Pocahontas I received dispatches on February 22, informing me that General Price had rapidly fallen back from Springfield before a superior force of the enemy, and was endeavoring to form a junction with the division of General McCulloch in Boston Mountains. For reasons which seemed to me imperative I resolved to go in person and take command of the combined forces of Price and McCulloch.

I reached their headquarters March 3, and being satisfied that the enemy, who had halted at Sugar Creek, 55 miles distant, was only waiting large re-enforcements before he would advance, I resolved to attack him at once. Accordingly I sent for General Pike to join me near Elm Springs with the forces under his command, and on the morning of March 4 moved with the divisions of Price and McCulloch by way of Fayetteville and Bentonville to attack the enemy's main camp on Sugar Creek. The whole force under my command was about 16,000 men.

On the 6th we left Elm Springs for Bentonville, and from prisoners captured by our scouting parties on the 5th I became convinced that up to that time no suspicion was entertained of our advance, and that there were strong hopes of our effecting a complete surprise and attacking the enemy before the large detachments encamped at various points in the surrounding country could rejoin the main body. I therefore endeavored to reach Bentonville, 11 miles distant, by rapid march, but the troops moved so very slowly that it was 11 a.m. before the head of the leading division (Price's) reached the village, and we had the mortification to see Sigel's division, 7,000 strong, leaving it as we entered. Had we been one hour sooner we should have cut him off with his whole force, and certainly have beaten the enemy the next day.

We followed him, our advance skirmishing with his rear guard, which was admirably handled, until we had gained a point on Sugar Creek about 7 miles beyond Bentonville and within 1 or 2 miles of the strongly-intrenched camp of the enemy.

In conference with Generals McCulloch and McIntosh, who had an accurate knowledge of this locality, I had ascertained that by making a detour of 8 miles I could reach the Telegraph road leading from Springfield to Fayetteville, and be immediately in rear of the enemy and his intrenchments. I had resolved to adopt this route, and therefore halted the head of my column near the point where the road by which I proposed to move diverges, threw out my pickets, and bivouacked as if for the night. But soon after dark I marched again, moving with Price's division in advance, and taking the road by which I hoped before daylight to reach the rear of the enemy. Some obstructions, which he had hastily thrown in the way, so impeded our march that we did not gain the Telegraph road until near 10 a.m. of the 7th.
By prisoners, with forage wagons, whom our cavalry pickets brought in, we were assured that we were not expected in that quarter, and that the promise was fair for a complete surprise.

I at once made dispositions for attack, and directing General Price to move forward cautiously, soon drew the fire of a few skirmishers, who were rapidly re-enforced, so that before 11 o'clock we were fairly engaged, the enemy holding very good positions and maintaining a heavy fire of artillery and small-arms upon the constantly-advancing columns which were being pressed upon him.

I had directed General McCulloch to attack with his forces the enemy's left, and before 2 o'clock it was evident that if his division could advance or even maintain its ground, I could at once throw forward Price's left, advance his whole line, and end the battle. I sent him a dispatch to this effect, but it was never received by him. Before it was penned his brave spirit had winged its flight, and one of the most gallant leaders of the Confederacy had fought his last battle.

About 3 p.m. I received, by aides-de-camp, the information that Generals McCulloch and McIntosh and Colonel Hébert were killed, and that the division was without any head. I nevertheless pressed forward with the attack, and at sunset the enemy was fleeing before our victorious troops at every point in our front, and when night fell we had driven him entirely from the field of battle. Our troops slept upon their arms nearly a mile beyond the point at which he made his last stand, and my headquarters for the night were at the Blkhorn Tavern. We had taken during the day seven cannon and about 200 prisoners.

In the course of the night I ascertained that the ammunition was almost exhausted, and that the officer in charge of the ordnance supplies could not find his wagons, which, with the subsistence train, had been sent to Bentonville. Most of the troops had been without any food since the morning of the 6th and the artillery horses were beaten out. It was therefore with no little anxiety that I awaited the dawn of day. When it came it revealed to me the enemy in a new and strong position, offering battle. I made my dispositions at once to accept the gage, and by 7 o'clock the cannonading was as heavy as that of the previous day.

On the side of the enemy the fire was much better sustained, for, being freed from the attack of my right wing, he could now concentrate his whole artillery force. Finding that my right wing was much disorganized, and that the batteries were one after the other retiring from the field with every shot expended, I resolved to withdraw the army, and at once placed the ambulances, with all the wounded they could bear, upon the Huntsville road, and a portion of McCulloch's division, which had joined me during the night, in position to follow, while I so disposed of my remaining forces as best to deceive the enemy as to my intention, and to hold him in check while executing it.

About 10 o'clock I gave the order for the column to march and soon afterwards for the troops engaged to fall back and cover the rear of the army. This was done very steadily; no attempt was made by the enemy to follow us, and we encamped about 3 p.m. about 10 miles from the field of battle. Some demonstrations were made by his cavalry upon my baggage train and the batteries of artillery, which returned by different routes from that taken by the army, but they were instantly checked, and thanks to the skill and courage of Colonel Stone and Major Wade, all of the baggage and artillery joined the army in safety.
Chap. XVIII.

PEA RIDGE, OR ELKHORN TAVERN, ARK.

So far as I can ascertain our loss amounts to about 600 killed and wounded and 200 prisoners, and one cannon, which, having become disabled, I ordered to be thrown into a ravine.

The best information I can procure of the enemy's loss places his killed at more than 700, with at least an equal number of wounded. We captured about 300 prisoners, making his total loss about 2,000. We brought away four cannon and ten baggage wagons, and we burned upon the field three cannon taken by McIntosh in his brilliant charge. The horses having been killed, these guns could not be brought away.

The force with which I went into action was less than 14,000 men. That of the enemy is variously estimated at from 17,000 to 24,000.

During the whole of this engagement I was with the Missouri division, under Price, and I have never seen better fighters than these Missouri troops and more gallant leaders than General Price and his officers. From the first to the last shot they continually pushed on and never yielded an inch they had won, and when at last they received the order to fall back they retired steadily and with cheers. General Price received a severe wound early in the action, but would neither retire from the field nor cease to expose himself to danger.

No successes can repair the loss of the gallant dead who fell on this well-fought field. McCulloch was the first to fall. I had found him, in the frequent conferences I had with him, a sagacious, prudent counselor, and a bolder soldier never died for his country.

McIntosh had been very much distinguished all through the operations which have taken place in this region; and during my advance from Boston Mountains I placed him in command of the cavalry brigade and in charge of the pickets. He was alert, daring, and devoted to his duty. His kindness of disposition, with his reckless bravery, had attached the troops strongly to him, so that after McCulloch fell, had he remained to lead them, all would have been well with my right wing. But after leading a brilliant charge of cavalry and carrying the enemy's battery he rushed into the thickest of the fight again at the head of his old regiment and was shot through the heart. The value of these two officers was best proven by the effect of their fall upon the troops. So long as brave deeds are admired by our people the names of McCulloch and McIntosh will be remembered and loved.

General Slack, after gallantly maintaining a long-continued and successful attack, was shot through the body; but I hope his distinguished services will be restored to his country.

A noble boy, [S.] Churchill Clark, commanded a battery of artillery, and during the fierce artillery actions of the 7th and 8th was conspicuous for the daring and skill which he exhibited. He fell at the very close of the action. Colonel Rives fell mortally wounded about the same time and was a great loss to us. On a field where many gallant gentlemen were I remember him as one of the most energetic and devoted of them all.

To Col. Henry Little my especial thanks are due for the coolness, skill, and devotion with which for two days he and his gallant brigade bore the brunt of the battle. Colonel Burbridge, Colonel Rosser, Colonel Gates, Major Lawther, Major Wade, Captain MacDonald, and Captain Schaumberg are some of those who attracted my special attention by their distinguished conduct.

In McCulloch's division, the Louisiana regiment, under Col. Louis Hébert, and the Arkansas regiment, under Colonel McRae, are especially mentioned for their good conduct. Major Montgomery, Captain
Bradfute, Lieutenants Lomax, Kimmel, Dillon, and Frank Armstrong, assistant adjutant-general, were active and soldierly. After their services were no longer required with their own division they joined my staff, and I am much indebted to them for the efficient aid they gave me during the engagement of the 8th. They are meritorious officers, whose value is lost to the service by their not receiving rank more accordant with their merit and experience than that they now hold.

Being without my proper staff, I was much gratified by the offer of Colonel Shands and Captain Barrett, of the Missouri Army, of their services as aides. They were of great assistance to me by the courage and intelligence with which they bore my orders; also Colonel Lewis, of Missouri.

None of the gentlemen of my personal staff, with the exception of Colonel Maury, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. C. Sulivane, my aide-de-camp, accompanied me from Jacksonport, the others having left on special duty. Colonel Maury was of invaluable service to me both in preparing for and during the battle. Here, as on other battle-fields where I have served with him, he proved to be a zealous patriot and true soldier; cool and calm under all circumstances, he was always ready, either with his sword or his pen. His services and Lieutenant Sulivane's were distinguished. The latter had his horse killed under him while leading a charge, the order for which he had delivered.

You will perceive from this report, general, that, although I did not, as I hoped, capture or destroy the enemy's army in Western Arkansas, I have inflicted upon it a heavy blow and compelled him to fall back into Missouri. This he did on the 16th instant.

For further details concerning the action and for more particular notices of the troops engaged I respectfully refer you to the reports of the subordinate officers, which accompany this report.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

General Braxton Bragg, Commanding, &c.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
Memphis, Tenn., April 20, 1862.

GENERAL: I regret to find that in my report of the battle of Elk-horn no mention was made of the excellent conduct of Lieut. L. C. Leftwich, of General McCulloch's staff. After exhibiting great courage and energy during the engagement of that division he joined my staff and rendered me very great assistance during the action of the 8th. I desire to bring him to your notice as a gallant and meritorious young officer.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

No. 36.


Dwight Mission, Cherokee Nation, Ind. T., March 14, 1862.

Sir: On February 25 I reached Cantonment Davis, near Fort Gibson, with Colonel Cooper's Choctaw and Chickasaw battalion which had
been encamped near the mouth of the Canadian. The same evening Col. D. N. McIntosh's regiment of Creeks arrived at the same point. I had in charge a large amount of coin and other moneys for the different Indian tribes, and found delegations of the Osages, Comanches, and Reserve Indians awaiting me, and the disposition of the moneys left unexpectedly in my hands, together with the dealings with the Indian tribes, detained me there three days.

The Choctaws, Chickasaws, and Creeks refused to march until they were paid off, and as by their treaties with us they could not be taken out of the Indian country without their consent, I had no alternative but to submit. The payment of the Choctaws and Chickasaws occupied three days.

On the morning of the third day I left them behind at Fort Gibson, except O. G. Welch's squadron of Texans, part of the First Choctaw and Chickasaw Regiment, with which, and the Creek regiment, whom I persuaded to move by the promise that they should be paid at the Illinois River, I marched to Park Hill, near that river, remained there one day, and not being overtaken, as I expected to be, by the Choctaw and Chickasaw troops, moved the next day, Monday, March 3, towards Evansville, and the next day to Cincinnati, on the Cherokee line, where I overtook Col. Stand Watie's regiment of Cherokees.

The next day, Wednesday, with Colonel Watie's regiment and Captain Welch's squadron, I reached Freschlag's Mill, and on Thursday overtook Colonel Drew's regiment of Cherokees at Smith's Mill, and came up with the rear of General McCulloch's division late in the afternoon. That night I encamped within 2 miles of Camp Stephens, and at 9.30 o'clock received General Van Dorn's order, to the effect that the army would move at 8 o'clock and that I would follow General McCulloch's division. I sent to General McCulloch to ascertain at what hour the road would be clear for me to move, and received his reply that it would be clear at 12 o'clock and that his train would not move until daylight. At 12 o'clock I marched with my command, overtook and passed General McCulloch's train, which was in motion, and had to wait until sunrise a little south of Sugar Creek until his infantry had passed it on a little bridge of rails. We followed closely in his rear until the head of my command had passed the houses on what is called Pea Vine Ridge, where we were halted, and Colonel Sims' Texas regiment, counter-marching, passed us to the rear, an officer informing me that I was to counter-march and follow the other troops. I did so, and we were then marched off the Bentonville road to the south through the woods. Soon after Captain Lomax, of General McCulloch's staff, informed me that the enemy had fortified a little place called Leetown, about 4½ miles to the south, which we were marching to attack, and that General McCulloch's orders were that my command, on reaching the spot, should form in line in rear of General McIntosh's brigade, which would itself be in rear of a line of infantry, and that when the firing should begin all were to dismount and charge together.

We had marched from the road in a southeasterly direction about a mile from the point where we left it, and were passing along a narrow road, between a piece of woods on our left and a fenced field on our right, when we discovered in front of us, at the distance of about 300 yards, a battery of three guns, protected by five companies of regular cavalry. A fence ran from east to west through the woods, and behind this we formed in line, with Colonel Sims' regiment on the right, the squadron of Captain Welch next to him, and the regiments of Colonels Watie and Drew in continuation of the line on the left. The enemy
were in a small prairie, about 250 yards across, on the right of which was the fenced field, and on our left it extended to a large prairie field, bounded on the east by a ridge. In rear of the battery was a thicket of underbrush, and on its right, a little to the rear, a body of timber.

General McIntosh's cavalry had passed on into the large prairie field to our left and the infantry were quite across it, close to the ridge, about 600 yards from us. My whole command consisted of about 1,000 men, all Indians, except one squadron. The enemy opened fire into the woods where we were, the fence in front of us was thrown down, and the Indians (Watie's regiment on foot and Drew's on horseback), with part of Sims' regiment, gallantly led by Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle, charged full in front through the woods and into the open ground with loud yells, routed the cavalry, took the battery, fired upon and pursued the enemy, retreating through the fenced field on our right, and held the battery, which I afterwards had drawn by the Cherokees into the woods. Four of the horses of the battery alone remained on the ground, the others running off with the caissons, and for want of horses and harness we were unable to send the guns to the rear.

The officers of my staff, Captains Schwarzman and Hewitt and Lieutenant Pike, with Captain Lee, of Acting Brigadier-General Cooper's staff, rode with us in the charge. Our loss was 2 of Colonel Drew's men killed and 1 wounded. Colonel Sims had 1 man killed and 1 wounded. Of the enemy, between 30 and 40 were killed in the field and around the guns. The charge was made just at noon.

We remained at the battery for some twenty minutes, when Colonel Watie informed me that another battery was in our front, beyond the skirt of underbrush, protected by a heavy force of infantry. General McIntosh's force was not near us, nor do I know where it then was. The infantry were still in their position near the ridge, across the large field on the left, and did not approach us; indeed, at one time moved farther off along the ridge. Colonel Drew's regiment was in the field on our right, and around the taken battery was a mass of Indians and others in the utmost confusion, all talking, riding this way and that, and listening to no orders from any one. I directed Capt. Roswell W. Lee, of Acting Brigadier-General Cooper's staff, always conspicuous for gallantry and coolness, to have the guns which had been taken faced to our front, that they might be used against the battery just discovered; but he could not induce a single man to assist in doing so.

At this moment the enemy sent two shells into the field, and the Indians retreated hurriedly into the woods out of which they had made the charge. Well aware that they would not face shells in the open ground, I directed them to dismount, take their horses to the rear, and each take to a tree, and this was done by both regiments, the men thus awaiting patiently and coolly the expected advance of the enemy, who now and for two hours and a half afterwards, until perhaps twenty minutes before the action ended, continued to fire shot and shell into the woods where the Indians were from their battery in front, but never advanced. This battery also was thus, with its supporting force, by the presence of the Indians, rendered useless to the enemy during the action.

In the mean time our artillery had come into action some distance to our left and front, beyond a large field, extending from the woods in which we were to a line of woods beyond it, which hid the conflict from our view. Leaving the Indians in the woods, I passed beyond them to the left into the open ground nearer the conflict, and remained some time.
About 1.30 o'clock there was a very heavy fire of musketry for about ten minutes, and soon after about two regiments of our cavalry came into the field on our left front and formed in line facing the woods on that side. Colonel Drew then came to me with his regiment, about 500 strong, and I sent him across the field, directing him to form in rear of the line of cavalry, and if they advanced through the woods to follow them, dismount his men near the other edge, and let them join in the fight in their own fashion. They crossed the field and took the position indicated.

It was just after this that I directed Sergeant-Major West, of Colonel Watie's regiment, to take some of the Cherokees and drag the captured guns into the woods, which was done, the enemy still firing over them into the woods, where he placed a guard of Cherokees over the cannon.

Soon after the cavalry force crossed to our side of the field and formed in line in front of the woods in which the Indians were and remained there until the enemy threw a shot in that direction, when they also took shelter in the woods. During all this time I received no orders whatever nor any message from any one.

About 3 o'clock I rode towards the fenced field. I saw nothing of our cavalry, but found a body of our infantry halted on the road running along the fence by which we had originally come. It consisted of the regiments of Colonels Churchill, Hill, and Rector, and Major Whitfield's battalion. Major Whitfield informed me that Generals McCulloch and McIntosh were both killed, and that 7,000 of the enemy's infantry were marching to gain our left, one body of which, at least 3,000 strong, he had himself seen. Totally ignorant of the country and the roads, not knowing the number of the enemy, nor whether the whole or what portion of General McCulloch's command had been detached from the main body for this action, I assumed command and prepared to repel the supposed movement of the enemy.

To our left, beyond the field where our infantry had first been seen by me in the forenoon, was a wooded ridge of no great height, with a fence running along the foot of it on the west and northwest; between it and the Bentonville road was open and level ground. I marched the infantry, Welch's squadron and Watie's regiment, across the field, dismounted the horsemen, directed all to be posted behind the fences, and sent Major Boudinot, of Watie's regiment, to inform General Van Dorn that I would try to hold the position; but upon riding up and along the ridge to the rear I found the position not tenable, as the enemy could cross it and descend upon our rear by an open road that ran over it.

At this time the firing on the field had ceased, and I saw coming into the road at the farm house a large body of cavalry and Good's battery. It was evident enough that the field was left to the enemy; and as we were not in sufficient numbers to resist them and the ground afforded no defensive position I determined to withdraw the troops and lead them to General Van Dorn. Indeed, the officers assured me that the men were in such condition that it would be worse than useless to bring them into action again that day.

I accordingly sent orders to the artillery and cavalry to join me. What had become of the other troops engaged no one could inform me. I concluded they had retreated towards Camp Stephens, gaining the road by which we had come in the morning. Colonel Stone and Captain Good came to me, and I informed them of my purpose. Placing the squadron of Captain Welch in front, the infantry marching next, followed by Good's battery, with the Cherokees on the flanks,
and, as I supposed, Colonel Stone's regiment in the rear, we gained
the Bentonville road, and marched on it in perfect order to the Tele-
graph road.

The order sent to the Cherokees to join us had not, by some accident,
reached Colonel Drew, and his regiment remained in the woods, and
after a time retreated towards Camp Stephens, where, he informs me,
he found Colonel Stone's regiment arrived before him. This regiment
understanding, I have learned, that part of the enemy's force was march-
ing to attack the train, took that direction.

The infantry had in three days marched 60 miles, had been on foot
all the preceding night, and fought that day without water, and Colonel
Churchill begged me to leave them where they could procure it. When
we reached the Telegraph road I was about to conduct them to head-
quar ters; but unable to learn the position of the two armies or how the
road came upon the field, and learning that where our forces were there
was no water and that there was a running stream on the Pineville
road about a mile and a half from the point where the Bentonville road
descends into the valley, I led them to and on the Pineville road, in-
tending to halt at the water, and letting the men have that at least, as
they had nothing to eat, to join the main army early in the morning.
Orders from General Van Dorn caused us to retrace our steps and march
to his headquarters, which we reached long after dark.

On Saturday morning I was directed by General Van Dorn to post
part of Colonel Watie's men, who were my whole command, except
Captain Welch's squadron, on the high ridge to our right and the
residue on another ridge on the left, to observe the enemy and give
him information if any attempt was made by them in force to turn his
left flank. I accompanied those sent on the ridge to the right, and
sent Capt. Fayette Hewitt, of my staff, to post the others. To Captain
Welch I gave permission to join any Texan regiment he chose; and
he joined that of Colonel Greer and remained with it until the action
ended.

After remaining for some two hours near the foot of the ridge, on
the south side, observing the enemy's infantry, heavy columns of which
were in the fields beyond and the fire of their batteries in full view of
me and seeing no movement of the infantry to the left, I recrossed
the ridge, descended it, and went towards General Van Dorn's head-
quar ters. Being told that he and General Price were in the field to the
left of his headquarters, I took the road that led there and halted on
the first hill below headquarters, where a battery was posted, facing the
Telegraph road, and which I was told had been sent to the rear for
am munition. Here I heard that orders had been given for the army to
fall back and take a new position. Another battery came up and the
captain asked me for orders. I told him he had better place his battery
in position in line with the others to play upon the road, and then send
to General Van Dorn for orders. In the mean time I sent two officers to
the general to deliver him a message and myself remained with the
batteries.

We now heard long-continued cheering in front. Bodies of our
troops had come across the ridge on the right and down the Hospital
Hollow, in good order apparently, and I suppose they were marching
to the left to repel perhaps the attempt upon our left flank, appreh-
hended by General Van Dorn in the morning. Seeing no fugitives on
the Telegraph road we supposed the cheering to proceed from our own
troops and that the day was ours, when an officer rode down and
informed me that the field was occupied by Federal troops; and soon
after another came and told me that no one had seen either General Van Dorn or General Price for some time and it was supposed they were captured, as the field where they were last seen was full of Federals; and he remarked to me, "You are not safe here, for the enemy's cavalry are within 150 yards of you."

The troops that had come across the ridge and down the Hospital Hollow were now below us on the Telegraph road. Colonel Watie had sent to me for orders. I had sent to him to bring his men from the ridge down into the valley and there halt for orders, and I supposed he had done so; but he did not receive the order and remained on the mountain, from which he went direct to Camp Stephens.

Just at this moment the two batteries close to me commenced to wheel and hurried down the hill into the road. I do not know that any one gave them any order to fall back. The captain of one battery said that some one ordered it, but I think that the information of the capture of our generals was overheard and that no order was given. No one was there to give an order. The batteries rattled down the steep hill and along the Telegraph road, and as I rode by the side of them I heard an officer cry out, "Close up, close up, or you will all be cut to pieces."

On reaching the road I rode past the batteries to reach a point at which to make a stand, for, having passed the road but once, and then in the night, it was all an unknown land to me. When we reached the first open level ground I halted the leading gun, directed the captain of the company in front to come into battery, facing to the rear, on the right of the plain going northward. The battery in the rear I knew had no ammunition. Saw the first gun so placed in position, rode back to the second battery and directed the only officer I could find to do the same on the left of the plain, and when I turned around to go to the front found that the gun faced to the rear had been again turned into the road, and that the whole concern was again going up the road northward. I rode again to the front and halted the leading battery at the foot of the next level, ordered it into line, facing to the rear, gave the necessary commands myself, and had three guns brought into position. Two regiments of infantry were standing there in lines ranging up and down the valley, the flank of each to the enemy. I directed them to form in the rear of the batteries; but at this moment a shell was sent by the enemy up the road from the point of the hill around which we had just passed. The cry of "The cavalry are coming" was raised, and everything became confusion.

It was impossible to bring the other guns into battery. Those already faced turned again into the road; and supposing that of course they would take the Bentonville road, which, at leaving the other, ascends a steep hill, and thinking I could certainly halt them, after a slow ascent, on its summit, I galloped through the bottom and up the ravine on the left of the hill, dismounted, and climbed the hill on foot, remounted at the summit, rode to the brow of the hill, looked down into the road, and found that our retreating troops, batteries and all, had passed by on the Telegraph road, the enemy's cavalry pursuing; en route for Springfield, Mo.

Captain Hewitt and my aide-de-camp, Lieut. W. L. Pike, had followed me, and, except half a dozen stragglers, we were alone. We waited a few moments on the brow of the hill uncertain what course to pursue, when, on our right, as we faced the valley, and at a distance of about 100 yards, a gun of the enemy sent a shot into the valley, and another on the other side, farther off, replied with another.
We then turned and rode up the road towards Bentonville, and after riding about a mile found that the enemy's cavalry were pursuing at full speed. Leaving them in the rear by rapid riding, we turned into the woods on the right, passed around the farm house on the Pea Vine Ridge, and road westward between the Pineville and Bentonville roads.

We had been informed by my brigade commissary, who had come up from Camp Stephens about 10 o'clock, that our whole train had been turned back and was encamped at Pea Vine Ridge.

Three miles from the Telegraph road we saw a small body of our retreating horsemen fired upon by the enemy's infantry, and concluded, as they had evidently anticipated our retreat and made every arrangement necessary in view of it to destroy our retreating forces, that General Sigel, returning by the route up Sugar Creek, by which he had retreated, was in front of our train and it was lost.

Owing to the circuit which we were constrained to make and to the fatigued condition of our starved horses, we were unable to gain the front of our retreating forces until after they had left Elm Springs; and learning that the Indian troops had marched from that point to Cincinnati, we joined them at that place.

The enemy, I learn, had been encamped at Pea Vine Ridge for three weeks, and Sigel's advance was but a ruse to induce our forces to march northward and give them battle in positions selected by themselves.

I may add that in their pursuit of our retreating train they followed no farther than Bentonville and returned from that point. I was within 5 miles of that place on Monday morning and was misled by information that they had taken it that morning; but they did not enter it until the afternoon.

I did not know until I reached Cincinnati what had become of the main body of our forces. I there met Captain Schwarzman and Major Lanigan, who informed me of their retreat, and that Generals Van Dorn and Price were marching from Huntsville to Van Buren, and also heard of the order to burn all the wagons on the Cove Creek road that could not cross Boston Mountains.

Just before night, Saturday afternoon, I had met Colonel Rector in the hills, who told me he had about 500 men with him; that they were in such condition that they could not go more than 6 or 8 miles a day, and that he thought he would take them into the mountains, hide their arms in a secure place, and, as he could not keep them together and feed them, let them disperse. He asked my opinion as to this, and I told him that no one knew where the rest of the army was; that Generals Van Dorn and Price were supposed to be captured and the train taken; that if his men dispersed with their arms they would throw them away, and that I thought the course he proposed was the wisest one under the circumstances. The enemy were pursuing on all the roads, and as it was almost impossible for even a dozen men in a body to procure food, I still do not see what better he could have done.

General Cooper, with his regiment and battalion of Choctaws and Chickasaws, and Colonel McIntosh, with 200 men of his regiment of Creeks, came up with our retreating train at Camp Stephens, where they found Colonel Drew's regiment, and remained with General Green protecting the train until it reached Elm Springs, where they were all ordered to march with their own train to Cincinnati.

I am, captain, very respectfully, yours,

ALBERT PIKE,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

Capt. D. H. MAURY, Assistant Adjutant-General.
I have the honor of submitting to you the following report of the action of the forces under my command in the battle of the 7th and 8th instant:

Early in the engagement my command had been assigned a position by General McCulloch on the field to be held at all hazards. Repeatedly during the day I sent messengers for orders to Generals McCulloch and McIntosh. Not being able to find them, and growing impatient from long delay, I ordered my regiment to horse and moved them in the center of the field, and then went in search of the generals myself. Meeting with the staff of the two generals, I was then for the first time informed that they were dead, and that I was senior officer on the field.

My first inquiry was for Brigadier-General Pike. I was informed that he had left the field, and, as I afterward learned, with a great portion of the division. I at once assumed command of all the forces remaining on the field, sending Captain Dotson to the rear to halt and bring back the different commands that were moving, with the determination, as I understood, of going around and joining General Price's division. About this time I received a note from the commanding general, addressed to General McCulloch, containing information that the enemy had been driven back on the left.

Later some one came from the commanding general and stated that he desired we should hold our position. Being unexpectedly placed in command and having had no intimation of the general plan of attack, seeing but few troops on the field, and not knowing the whereabouts of the remainder, I took a view of the field and its surroundings.

I discovered Captain Hart's battery of four pieces on a hill in close proximity to the enemy, unsupported by any of our troops. Soon after the discovery Captain Hart opened a heavy fire on the advancing forces from the other side of the hill. I moved my regiment rapidly up to that point, and ordered Captain Hart to move his battery some 400 or 500 yards, while my cavalry would cover his rear.

About this time I was informed that Colonel Stone's regiment had left for the train, and feeling apprehensive that the enemy would send a considerable force and destroy it, I ordered Major Brooks, with his battalion, to form a junction with Colonel Stone's forces for its protection. After remaining here for some time I carefully examined our position and available forces present, who had free access to all the commanding points south of us.

I ordered the troops under my command to bivouac for the night. Soon after this order was given Captain Bradfute suggested, as we were not prepared to remove the battery which had been captured from the enemy in the early part of the engagement, that a detail be at once sent back to disable or destroy it. I dispatched two companies for this purpose. Large heaps of rails were piled around and upon the guns, fire set to them, and in this manner these cannon were effectually disabled.

My force at this time, as reported to me, consisted of the Third Louisiana Regiment of Infantry, Colonels McNair's, McRae's, and Mitchell's regiments of Arkansas infantry, Colonel Young's regiment of cavalry, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Dimond; Colonel Sims' regiment,
commanded at that time by Lieutenant-Colonel Quayle, Colonel Sims having been wounded in the morning; Colonel Embry's regiment, and my own, the Third Texas Cavalry, with Captain Hart's battery of four pieces. These constituted my entire command remaining on the field. The most of these regiments went into the engagement with greatly reduced numbers and came out mere skeletons. My effective force could not have exceeded 3,000 men, and they were exhausted with fatigue and the want of good food and water.

At 10 o'clock, after consultation with all the leading officers around me, I determined to issue the order to take up the line of march at 1 a.m. and join General Price's division. Dispatching a messenger with a statement of our condition, the number of my forces, accompanied with a copy of the order of march to the general commanding, giving time to return before the hour of 1 a.m., in case it did not meet with his approbation. The messenger returned before the above-stated hour with an order to move as soon and as rapidly as possible, and take a position on the Telegraph road.

At 1.30 we took up the line of march and before day reached the Telegraph road, and there awaited further orders.

About sunrise an order reached me from the commander-in-chief, stating that the enemy was advancing. A guide was sent me to conduct me to a position on the left of our army.

When I reached a point not exceeding a mile from the right wing of our army the fight was renewed by heavy cannonading on both sides. Very soon I reached my position on the left, forming the infantry regiments in two parallel lines and the cavalry in the same way, with the head of these columns resting on the right of the infantry. I was instructed then to hold this position and await further orders.

After remaining in this position about two hours an order was received by me from the commanding general to fall back on the Huntsville road some mile or mile and a half, leaving one regiment of cavalry on the ground to take position to relieve Colonel Little, who was covering our rear. When at the distance of about a mile an order reached me from the commanding general, directing me to close up my infantry and move down the road, keeping the cavalry on the right and left of the road, out of the way of the troops in the rear.

It is with great pleasure I would bring to your favorable notice the names of Captains Bradfute, Dotson, Frank Armstrong, and Hardeman, Major Montgomery, Lieutenants Heimes and Edwards. These officers aided and assisted me on the evening of the 7th and on the 8th. Captain Dotson, aide-de-camp, and Captain Bradfute, as adjutant-general, were prompt and efficient in assisting me in forming the division in line of battle, and they both deserve great credit for their coolness and energy.

Yours, very respectfully,

E. GREER,  
Colonel, Commanding Division.


No. 38.


MEMPHIS, TENN., April 29, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report to you the action of my regi
ment (Fourth Arkansas) and other troops under my command in the battle of Sugar Creek, or Elkhorn, on March 7:

At about 10.30 a.m. my regiment, constituting the extreme right of Colonel Hébert's brigade, composed of McIntosh's, Hébert's (Third Louisiana), Fourth and Fourteenth Arkansas Regiments, and McRae's battalion, was ordered, with the rest of the brigade, to take a battery which was directly in front, but at some distance, and in the rear of an open field and a strip of woods of dense undergrowth and filled with fallen timber, intervening between us and the field and extending around on the left of the field. Ordering a charge, my men obeyed with alacrity and cheerfulness; but after advancing some 200 yards they were, owing to the nature of the ground and obstacles in the way, thrown into disorder and were halted, and reformed as well as the ground would permit. The enemy discovering us, immediately opened upon us a heavy fire of shell and grape. In a few moments the order was given to renew the charge. I accordingly moved my regiment forward, obliquing, however, to the left, keeping in the skirt of woods that extended around the field, in order to protect my men from the enemy's fire. This I succeeded in doing in a great degree.

While making this movement, however, another portion of the brigade, moving by the flank, cut off two companies and a half on the left from the main body of my regiment, which did not rejoin it during the day, but, connecting themselves with other troops of the brigade, as I am credibly informed, fought most gallantly through the day. Continuing to move forward, we came upon a body of the enemy's infantry in ambush; attacked and drove them back until they were reformed on a second body in the rear. We attacked the whole body and repulsed them again; but, rallying upon their reserves, they made a stand, but were soon driven back again by our brave troops. In this last charge one of the enemy's batteries, at a distance of 200 yards, opened upon us, but we charged and took it in a very short time. In this charge the loss of the enemy was very great.

The enemy, receiving heavy re-enforcements, made a simultaneous attack with cavalry on the left and infantry on the right of our brigade in numbers far superior to our own. After a fierce conflict the enemy were for the fourth time repulsed and with heavy loss. Generals McCulloch and McIntosh having fallen and Colonel Hébert being taken prisoner and there being no other field officers present, I assumed command of the brigade, which did not at that time number more than 1,000 men, our ranks having been much broken and thinned by casualties and men being much fatigued and disordered.

Perceiving the enemy advancing heavily re-enforced, preparatory to making an attack upon my right wing, I ordered Captain Harris, who was then in command of the right of the Third Louisiana, to resist them. He did so with great gallantry and success, again repulsing the enemy. The enemy's cavalry, at the same time attacking my right, were defeated with actual slaughter.

Shortly afterwards the enemy were seen advancing in several columns towards us, numbering at least 5,000. My command being then greatly exhausted and seeing no advantage likely to accrue from retaining the position then occupied, after consulting with the officers under my command, all agreeing, I determined to fall back on our reserve, which I did in good order and without haste, the enemy not offering to pursue us.

Having occupied the new position selected by me, I was ordered by the general commanding to hold the same until further orders. I did
so, and about 2 a. m. on March 8, by his order, I united my command with the forces which had been under his immediate command on the Telegraph road.

The loss in my own regiment was 16 killed and 38 wounded. Some 40 were found missing after the battle, but all except 5 or 6 have since then rejoined the regiment.

The officers and men who came under my observation behaved in a manner not only worthy of themselves, but of the sacred cause in which they were engaged; and though doubtless many others whom I did not observe acted in an equally noble manner, and I cannot, therefore, do them justice in this report, yet I must particularize the following persons, whose actions I noted:

In my own regiment Lieutenant-Colonel [Samuel] Ogden and Major [James H.] May nobly performed their duty, cool and intrepid, encouraging and rallying the men. They placed me under many obligations.

Capt. Rufus K. Garland, during the whole battle, constantly engaged in rallying and encouraging his men and leading them on to the attack, was of invaluable assistance to me.

Capt. John M. Simpson charged the enemy's battery to the cannon's mouth; and springing upon one of the guns, while waving his sword and cheering his men, fell mortally wounded by a volley from the enemy, thus nobly offering up his life for his country.

Capt. Josephus C. Tison, who led the van in the same charge, while leading on his men, fell severely wounded in both legs a few paces from the cannon.

Capt. F. J. Erwin, early in the action, had been shot through the body, and I thus had been deprived of the services of one of my most efficient officers.

Capt. Jos. B. McCulloch and Augustus Kile, by their personal coolness and intrepidity during the entire engagement, did much to encourage and sustain the men.

Lient. Henry G. Bunn, my adjutant, rendered efficient service during the whole engagement, and was wounded by the explosion of a shell on the head as we were retiring from the field.

Mr. William Garland, who voluntarily participated in the whole engagement, proved himself a good and valiant soldier, and rendered me great assistance.

Capt. W. J. Ferguson, my quartermaster, who acted as my aide during the whole engagement, conducted himself with marked ability and intrepidity.

I must also be permitted to make most honorable mention of Captains Harris, Gannels, and Gilmore, of the Third Louisiana Regiment, who during the whole engagement showed themselves thorough soldiers and gallant gentlemen, untiring in their exertions in rallying and leading on their men, ardent, yet acting with the steadiness of veterans. They by their conduct that day proved themselves worthy of their gallant State and the regiment which has so nobly fought during this entire war.

With respect, I am, your obedient servant,

E. McNAIR,
Colonel, Commanding Fourth Arkansas Regiment.

General D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi District.
I would respectfully submit the following report of my command:

On the 3d instant we were ordered to take up the line of march early the next morning towards the enemy, General McIntosh's brigade to take the advance.

At 7 o'clock on the morning of the 4th we left our encampment on Boston Mountains, my regiment going in advance.

That night we encamped near Fayetteville. The day had been very cold, with quite a snow-storm during the morning. After leaving Fayetteville General McIntosh's brigade, which was composed exclusively of cavalry, marched up the Telegraph or Springfield road for 4 miles, while General Price's division, with the rest of our army, was ordered up the Elm Springs road. Four miles from Fayetteville Colonel Stone was ordered with his regiment to proceed a few miles farther up the Telegraph road, where he would remain during the night and rejoin our forces the next day. The rest of General McIntosh's brigade turned to the left, and after carefully reconnoitering the country and getting all the information we could of the enemy, joined the main body of our army at Elm Springs. Considerable snow fell again that night.

At 3 a.m. on the 6th instant we left Elm Springs, this regiment still in advance. When we had gone 2 miles that morning we were informed that our pickets during the night had fired upon the pickets of the enemy.

We arrived at Smith's Mill about sunrise, and here learned that 1,000 Federal infantry had left that place at 1 a.m., and had gone in the direction of Bentonville. On approaching Bentonville, from the smoke it was evident that the enemy had fired a portion of the town and were destroying some of their supplies, &c. The cavalry were halted in the prairie, 2½ miles south of Bentonville, in view of the town, a short time, for consultation, thus affording the rest of our army time to close up. It was agreed that Colonel Gates, with his command, should move around to the east of the town, and that General McIntosh, with his command, should go to the left. Our advance guard in the mean time had approached near the town. When we had got immediately west of the town several men were sent up to reconnoiter the enemy. They soon returned, and reported a considerable force of the enemy formed on the public square. General McIntosh, feeling confident that the enemy would take what is known as the Camp Stephens road, determined to get in rear of them. Owing to the broken, rocky, and mountainous character of the country north of the town and the absence of a road leading from where we were across to the Camp Stephens road, we found it impossible to reach that road nearer than 4 miles from Bentonville, and then only by traveling a very circuitous route. When we did reach it, it was in a rough, mountainous country. On our right there was a mountain the entire length of the brigade. The Camp Stephens road passed to the east of this mountain. Lieut J. S. Boggess, with 20 men, was ahead as an advance picket. Near the Camp Stephens road they came suddenly on a small picket of the enemy, and at once gave General McIntosh notice of it. About this time the pickets fired at each other. General McIntosh rode forward and ordered the advance to charge. This was done as effectually as
possible under the circumstances. The enemy proved to be in strong force in the hollow near which the road they were traveling ran. My regiment was formed by fours at the time, and in this manner went into the charge. Considering the ambuscade they had prepared for us and the number of shots fired by them, it seems almost like a miracle that more of my men and horses were not either killed or wounded.

The force charged by us must have been 4,000 or 5,000 strong, composed of infantry, cavalry, and artillery. After making two attempts to charge them I discovered at the rear of the column that Colonel Young's regiment had obliqued to the right on the mountain. I at once ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Dimond, with a portion of his command, to oblique to the left, form, and charge the enemy, which was promptly done.

It was evident that the enemy were in a strong position in the rough and rocky gorges near the road, and about this time considerable bodies of infantry, which had already passed, were seen returning with several pieces of artillery, thus increasing their force several thousand. Owing to the unevenness of the ground and the strong position held by them we were forced to retire to the right. We formed on the next ridge. At this time General McIntosh rode up and ordered us to fall back in the direction of Bentonville.

The loss of the enemy in this affair must have been greater than ours. The army, soon after this, coming up, engaged the enemy for several miles, principally with artillery. We reached Camp Stephens late in the evening, the men and horses considerably fatigued from exertion and extreme cold. Before our wagons had all arrived we were ordered to take up the line of march, the men not having had time to prepare anything to eat. We moved only a few miles during the night, the regiments, however, keeping their position in line.

Next morning we moved slowly, giving General Price, with his division, time to reach the Telegraph road, in rear of the enemy, and commence the attack. Early in the morning we heard some skirmishing of small-arms. Soon both sides opened fire with their cannon. At this time General McCulloch gave orders that the infantry be moved forward to the left, and that the different cavalry regiments be moved up in parallel lines to the right of the infantry, the head of the different columns leading towards the Telegraph road or Elkhorn Tavern. We were at this time in an open field. West of it the country was inclined to be a level ridge, known as Pea Ridge; northeast of it was a high mountain, and beyond this mountain was the Telegraph road. Nearly east of us, about 14 miles, was the Elkhorn Tavern; south of the field the country was hilly and broken and densely covered with heavy underbrush and large timber. Here the enemy opened fire upon us with a masked battery of three pieces in a southwesterly direction from us. This battery was supported by the heavy bodies of infantry and cavalry.

General McIntosh at once ordered the different cavalry regiments to charge them. The head of my command, which was near General McCulloch and his staff at this time, wheeled to the right, commencing the charge, when General McCulloch in person ordered me to halt my command, remain, and cover his position. The charge was gallantly made by the rest of the cavalry, the cannon were captured, and the cavalry and infantry supporting them completely routed and dispersed. Lieutenant-Colonel Lane, of my command, joined in the charge, and afterwards performed good service in aiding and assisting in dismounting and forming the cavalry. At this time General McCulloch ordered
some one to throw his pieces in battery, ready to open fire upon the enemy in that direction, at the same time ordering me to form my regiment on the left of it. This was done. Soon afterwards I was ordered to dismount my command and hold at all hazards a hill, which was the most prominent position on the battle-field. This hill commanded our portion of the field. Leaving our horses in the rear, we took position on the hill. I soon found the enemy had the range of the same from their batteries beyond it. Here we remained during the engagement on our side of the field, anxiously awaiting orders. I dispatched several messengers for orders, but could not learn the whereabouts of either of the generals. Soon after these messengers were dispatched by me the adjutant-general rode up. I asked him where General McCulloch was. He replied that if the troops down on the right did not do better than they had done for the last few moments I had best move my command. Soon afterwards Colonel McRae passed us on our left. He stated that the enemy were advancing in overwhelming force. About this time heavy bodies of our infantry, cavalry, and artillery were seen moving to our rear. After a consultation with my officers, and finding it impossible to receive any orders from either Generals McCulloch or McIntosh, I moved my regiment back to their horses, and took position in the field near where we were in the morning when the masked battery of the enemy opened fire upon us. I then went in person in search of Generals McCulloch and McIntosh. I soon met with the staff of the two generals, who informed me that each one of them was dead, and that I was senior officer on the field. I made inquiry for Brigadier-General Pike, and was informed that he was not present. The firing had ceased on both sides before this. I at once assumed command of our remaining forces on the field.

The following is a list of the killed and wounded of my command in the two engagements, embracing also a list of the killed and wounded horses: *

In conclusion, I deem it my duty to notice the gallant bearing and conduct throughout the entire engagement of Lieutenant-Colonel Lane, Maj. G. W. Chilton, Adjt. M. D. Ector, Capt. R. H. Cumby, Thomas W. Winston, J. J. A. Barker, Lieuts. J. S. Boggess, J. P. McKay, and others. As a general thing both the officers and privates of my command acquitted themselves with great gallantry and coolness throughout the engagement.

E. GREER,
Colonel, Commanding Third Texas Cavalry.

Col. D. H. MAURY,
Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi District.

No. 40.


REGIMENTAL HDQRS. SOUTH KANSAS-Texas Regt.,
Camp Wigfall, March 18, 1862.

COLONEL: Amid the confusion and active operation in the reorganization of the army I have been so much occupied as to preclude an

*Nominal list shows loss is 2 killed, 12 wounded. No report found of horses lost.
earlier report of the action of the South Kansas-Texas Regiment after you were called from its command by the much-lamented death of our gallant Generals McCulloch and McIntosh. The only object I now have in view is to furnish a necessary page to the history of the battles of the 6th, 7th, and 8th instant.

After the command had devolved upon you, on Friday evening, and when it was supposed that the enemy would attempt to force its way through our lines to the Telegraph road, which would have thrown them in the rear of General Price's division of the army, I drew my regiment up immediately north of the center of the enemy's column, and anxiously held that position until near sunset, when the order was given to move northward to a suitable point for camping.

Although my men were almost exhausted by the fatigue, loss of sleep, and hunger, consequent upon the three days' and nights' forced march and the wearing and action of the day, they retired from the field with reluctance. Having encamped upon the side of a mountain near the enemy's line—indeed, in plain view of their camp-fires—we were constantly in hearing of the rumbling of the enemy's artillery as it passed from the battle-field of the 7th—where the brave Texan ranger, McCulloch, gave himself up as a sacrifice to his country's good—to join the forces opposed to General Price, and remained in sleepless vigilance until 1 a.m., at which time, by your order, we took up the line of march for General Price's encampment.

About an hour before daylight Saturday morning we reached the right of Price's column on Sugar Creek, and there, for the first time in forty-eight hours, my soldiers were permitted to snatch a few moments of troubled sleep, only to be aroused by the deep-toned thunder of forty cannons soon after sunrise.

The soldiers of my command impatiently awaited orders to move forward, and the alacrity with which they obeyed the first summons indicated the patriotic purpose of each one to discharge fully his duty in driving back the deluded bigots who had invaded our soil. Silently and with stern resolve did they form for battle, and many a brave heart chafed with anxious zeal during the heavy firing which occurred near the Elkhorn Tavern.

When the order was given to fall back not one of those composing my command supposed for a moment that a retreat was contemplated, nor were they undeceived until the order came from General Van Dorn for the South Kansas-Texas Regiment to cover the retreat of the army. It was the impression of the general that the enemy's cavalry would attempt an attack upon our rear, on the broad mountain-flat over which we were then passing. So soon as I received the orders I formed my command in battle line upon the right and left of the road, in hearing of the enemy's shouts, and thus held the position taken until the rear of the army passed. As regiment after regiment passed slowly by no indication of alarm or knowledge of defeat could be discerned.

It is due to the gallant soldiers composing that squadron that I should state that two companies of Colonel Cooper's regiment, commanded by Captain Welch and aided by Adjutant Lee, promptly formed with my command and remained with me during the day. I must also mention the conduct of Captain MacDonald, of the Missouri Army, and his gallant artillery corps, who remained with me during the entire day. The defeat of our army was barren of results to the enemy, as they were too badly crippled to pursue us a mile.

Upon the evening of the third day I was ordered across to Huntsville, to protect a portion of our artillery and a large train of wagons
captured from the enemy. This duty, in conjunction with Colonel Gates' regiment, Missouri troops, was performed safely, although my men and horses were nearly exhausted. To the officers and men of my command I feel profoundly grateful for the gallant discharge of every duty devolved upon them, and commend them individually and collectively to the Government.

I have the honor to remain, yours, most respectfully,

W. P. LANE,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

Col. E. GREER,
Commanding South Kansas-Texas Regiment.

No. 41.

Reports of Col. B. W. Stone, Sixth Texas Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH TEXAS CAVALRY,
Oliver's Store, Ark., March 12, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor of reporting to you the action of the Sixth Regiment Texas cavalry, under my command, in the late battle at Sugar Creek:

The five mounted regiments under the command of the late General McIntosh were formed in column in the timber west of the field occupied by the enemy, and were thus marched into the field, our gallant McIntosh at the head and intrepidly marching on the foe. When about 300 yards from the enemy’s lines a large force of cavalry was discovered southeast of our then marching position, bearing the colors of the Stars and Stripes. At this moment from that point three heavy guns opened upon our columns a most destructive and galling fire, which mainly affected our second battalions. The regiment of Colonel Greer was on our extreme right, and next was the regiment under my command. At this moment the order was given to charge, and in an instant our gallant columns were pouring a destructive fire in the face of the enemy, and at once they abandoned their guns, and they were taken by our troops and secured.

The column under my command, after the guns were taken, bore to the left and formed line immediately in front of the infantry of the enemy, under a galling fire of infantry and a shower of grape and shell from their artillery. My regiment was then ordered to the rear, and executed the command in the most perfect order. I then reformed them in the open field, and my regiment then stood in ranks unmoved, with the batteries playing full upon us. Having been reserved as the only mounted regiment in the field I kept my position, receiving no orders on account of the fall—the fated fall—of our illustrious Generals McCulloch and McIntosh, until late in the evening, at which time some of our columns were retreating and the enemy attempting to flank our left. I wheeled my command in position to defend against the flanking movement. After being under march for this purpose I was ordered by General Pike to protect the retreat and preserve our trains, which command I obeyed through many difficulties, and brought off the entire division train and all of the public property. I had no further connection with the fight; a fact much regretted by the brave officers and men under my command.
I am especially grateful to Maj. L. S. Ross for his coolness and intrepidity; to Lieut. D. R. Gurley, adjutant; Lieutenant Porter, sergeant-major, and every captain and lieutenant in the regiment. All the officers and men are worthy of the highest praise.

Nothing could so completely have cast a gloom over my command as the untimely fall of our generals, and to their fall may be attributed whatever of disaster befell us. There are but 19 killed, wounded, and missing of my regiment.

I will here state, in behalf of the soldier-like bearing of my men, that they were at all times in ranks, and as cheerful and ready to form in the shower of lead around them as they ever were in camps when called to the drill or dress parade, and did so with the same dispatch.

I am, general, with consideration of the highest regard, your obedient servant,

B. WARREN STONE,
Colonel Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry.

DES ABO, ARK., April 14, 1862.

GENERAL: In this report of the part taken by the troops under my command in the late action at Elkhorn, to do them justice for their services, I must detail the events of a few days preceding the engagement:

On February 17, while in winter quarters, I received orders to march with dispatch through Fayetteville in the direction of the enemy. In six hours my men were in the saddle, train en route, ammunition distributed, and the march begun. I made 20 miles the same day and encamped on the north side of Boston Mountains.

At daylight the following morning the troops were on the move. Receiving orders during the day urging me forward, I hastened, fed my stock by the road-side, and made a march of 54 miles to Cross Hollow, where we arrived at 10 p. m., through continuous rain and sleet and Egyptian darkness.

Next morning I was detailed to destroy the winter quarters in the vicinity of Cross Hollow and to bring up and protect the rear of the army, which was then falling back on Boston Mountains. As the thick, curling volumes of smoke and lurid glare of flame arose from Camp Benjamin my troops doggedly turned to the duty of rear guard for the army, and maintained this position until we were encamped upon the mountain.

Maj. L. S. Ross, of my command, was then called for to take a scouting party in rear of the enemy and cut off his train and annoy his rear. This duty was most gallantly performed by attacking a portion of the enemy's army at Keetsville, killing 25 of his number, capturing 9, and destroying much of his train and commissary supplies. The major returned with weared, conquering heroes from the field without the loss of a man, although he met the very blaze of their guns only a few feet distant. I cannot too highly estimate the chivalry and gallantry of this intrepid, daring knight, nor too highly appreciate the prudence and administrative ability of this officer, who, although but a boy, has won imperishable honors as an officer in the border warfare of Texas on repeated occasions, meeting, as he has now done, the full appreciation and admiration of our executive, and securing his fullest confidence. It is with pride that I thus bear testimony to the distinguished merits of my brave major, L. S. Ross.
After your advance movement was taken against the enemy at Sugar Creek, my immediate brigadier-general (McIntosh) detailed my regiment to make a demonstration against the enemy at Mud Town and Cross Hollow, while the entire army moved by Elm Springs towards Bentonville. This order was delivered to me on the 5th, and was executed as I will now detail: I moved my troops, unsupported either by artillery or infantry, to the batteries of the enemy at Mud Town, but their guns having the best range possible at my column and being heavily supported by infantry, with overwhelming odds against us, I determined to seek a better field. By meeting Colonel Phelps, with his regiment, who was in our rear on the Huntsville road, I turned my column in that direction and succeeded in capturing 40 prisoners, 10 wagons with six-mule teams, some loose mules, and a lot of horses. Captain Jack Wharton late in the evening had a spirited picket skirmish and drove in the enemy’s pickets.

I bivouacked at night in a strong natural position, looking for the columns of the enemy until next morning, when we marched and joined the troops in the skirmish at Bentonville on the 6th.

On the morning of the 7th General McIntosh led our cavalry columns against the enemy at 11.30 o’clock, and we unexpectedly met him. He at once opened a galling and destructive fire upon our ranks from his left. The order to charge was immediately given, and the heavens resounded with the tramp of warriors’ steeds as they swept the field and rushed impetuously on the enemy’s battery. My regiment gallantly led in this most brilliant charge, which was but momentarily withstood by the enemy, who left his guns in the most precipitous flight. The first three companies, under Captains Wharton, Throckmorton, and Bridges, poured a most destructive fire upon the enemy near his guns, killing near 80 of his number. Thanks to these gallant officers for their promptness, valor, and success.

Passing the batteries with my troops, I drew up in line of battle 80 yards distant from the enemy’s line of infantry, supporting heavy guns immediately in our front, which at once began a destructive fire upon us. I waited for orders for a general charge, but was directed to withdraw to a greater distance, which I did in the most perfect order. My troops were the only ones to be left mounted during the day on our right, and forming again in the rear of our former line, we stood, during the balance of the day, the continued fire of ball, shell, and shot from the enemy’s guns without wavering or complaint and with the sternness of veterans of a hundred battles. All credit to my brave troops.

About the time of our second formation of line our distinguished leader, the gallant, chivalrous McCulloch, fell, embalming his country’s cause with his own blood, and depriving his admiring soldiery of their military chieftain and idol. But a short time after this and near the same portion of the field fell Brig. Gen. James McIntosh, in whose courage the troops had the most implicit confidence. May history do their characters justice and later years appreciate their loss as we felt it on that day. Several hours elapsed before I knew certainly of their sad fate, during which time I dispatched officers and aides to every part of the field for orders, but who invariably returned without them, leaving me in the most perplexed condition and mental anguish.

Learning certainly of the death of our generals, I dispatched Major Ross, of my regiment, to you for orders and to give you the true condition of our end of the field. During his absence I was ordered by General Pike to cover the retreat of the infantry (who were then with-
drawing from the field) and our train, at that moment threatened by a large force of infantry from the enemy. This I did at once, with the determination of obeying the order and returning to the field, but was afterwards ordered to the arduous and dangerous duty of protecting the train to the mountains. This I accomplished with the prompt assistance of Majors Brooks and Crump, with their battalions; Captain [L. G.] Harmans, of Colonel Young's regiment, and Provence's battery, of four guns, under Lieutenant McDonald.

I am under special obligations to these officers for their aid and officer-like bearing, as also to Colonel King, who was in command of a regiment of Arkansas militia. I brought off in safety the entire train of Price's and McCulloch's divisions of the army.

During the days immediately preceding the battle [my] men took, all told, 70 prisoners, for which I am indebted to Major Ross and Capt. R. M. White—than whom there are no better scouting officers in the Confederate Army.

On the battle-field my first battalion was immediately under the command of Major Ross; the second, under the command of Lieut. D. R. Gurley. Both these officers discharged their whole duty to my full satisfaction.

I am under obligations to my sergeant-major (Porter) and my aides (J. A. Echols and G. Graves) for their efficiency and promptness in executing my orders; indeed, officers and men by their conduct have inspired me with the fullest confidence, and now I think they will follow me to danger or death or wherever duty calls.

I regretted much the temporary absence of my lieutenant-colonel (J. S. Griffith), which deprived him of the privilege of mingling in the fight.

Having thus reported to you the part taken by my men, I have only to report 19 men killed, wounded, and missing from my ranks, and the heavy loss of 30 horses lost in action.

You will please receive, general, assurances of my high consideration.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. WARREN STONE,
Colonel Sixth Texas Cavalry.

General EARL VAN DORN,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi District.

No. 42.


HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit to Major-General Van Dorn the following report of the part taken by the Missouri troops in the action of the 6th, 7th, and 8th instant:

That officer having arrived at Cove Creek and assumed command of the Confederate forces in Western Arkansas, I gladly placed myself and my army under his orders, and in obedience to these took up the line of march in the direction of Bentonville on the morning of March 4, provided with three days' cooked rations, and leaving my baggage and supply trains to follow slowly in the rear.
My forces consisted of the First Brigade Missouri Volunteers, Col. Henry Little commanding; the Second Brigade, Brigadier-General Slack commanding; a battalion of cavalry, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cearnal, and the State troops, under the command of Brigadier-Generals Rains, Green, and Frost, Cols. John B. Clark, jr., and James P. Saunders, and Major Lindsay, numbering in all 6,818 men, with eight batteries of light artillery.

With these I reached Elm Springs on the evening of the 5th, and on the morning of the 6th advanced to Bentonville, where burning houses indicated the presence of the enemy. Colonel Gates' regiment of cavalry, Lieutenant-Colonel Cearnal's battalion, and the mounted men of General Rains' command were rapidly pushed forward to the east of the town and soon became briskly engaged with what proved to be the rear guard of General Sigel's forces, the main body of which had passed through Bentonville that morning in the direction of Elkhorn Tavern, near which the enemy were encamped in force and strongly intrenched.

Skirmishing between our advance and this rear guard was kept up throughout the day, and resulted in the capture by us of quite a number of prisoners, from whom we gained much useful information.

Towards evening we bivouacked as if for the night within 5 or 6 miles of the enemy, but resumed the line of march at 8 p.m., and, in spite of the impediments with which the enemy had sought to obstruct our way, reached a point on the Telegraph road to the north and in the rear of the enemy's position. A march of about 2 miles along the deep valley through which the road leads brought us within view of the plateau upon which the enemy were posted, and which lay to the north of the Elkhorn Tavern.

Our advance had already begun to skirmish with the vedettes of the enemy, when I discovered that they were about to place a battery in position to command the road. I at once deployed the brigades of General Slack and Colonel Little to the right and the rest of my forces to the left and took possession of the heights on either hand. This movement gave my artillery on the left a very commanding position, from which they were enabled not only to check the enemy's advance upon our left, but also to support our right in its advance upon the enemy.

The brunt of the action fell during the early part of the day upon my right wing, consisting of General Slack's and Colonel Little's brigades. They pushed forward gallantly against heavy odds and the most stubborn resistance, and were victorious everywhere.

At this time and here fell two of my best and bravest officers, Brig. Gen. William Y. Slack and Lieutenant-Colonel Cearnal, the former mortally and the latter severely wounded.

I now advanced my whole line, which gradually closed upon the enemy and drove them from one position to another, until we found them towards evening in great force on the south and west of an open field, supported by masked batteries.

The artillery and infantry of my left wing were brought up to attack them, and they did so with a spirit and determination worthy of all praise. The fiercest struggle of the day now ensued; but the impetuosity of my troops was irresistible, and the enemy was driven back and completely routed. My right had engaged the enemy's center at the same time with equal daring and equal success, and had already driven them from their position at Elkhorn Tavern. Night alone
prevented us from achieving a complete victory, of which we had already gathered some of the fruits, having taken two pieces of artillery and a quantity of stores.

My troops bivouacked upon the ground which they had so nobly won almost exhausted and without food, but fearlessly and anxiously awaiting the renewal of the battle in the morning.

The morning disclosed the enemy strengthened in position and numbers and encouraged by the reverses which had unhappily befallen the other wing of the army, when the brave Texan chieftain, Ben. McCulloch, and his gallant comrade, General McIntosh, had fallen, fearlessly and triumphantly leading their devoted soldiers against the invaders of their native land. They knew, too, that Hébert—the accomplished leader of that veteran regiment the Louisiana Third, which won so many laurels on the bloody field of the Oak Hills, and which then as well as now sustained the proud reputation of Louisiana—was a prisoner in their hands. They were not slow to renew the attack; they opened upon us vigorously, but my trusty men faltered not. They held their position unmoved until (after several of the batteries not under my command had left the field) they were ordered to retire. My troops obeyed it unwillingly, with faces turned defiantly against the foe.

It was then that I lost two officers of whom any nation might be proud. The one, Col. Benjamin A. Rives, fell in the prime of his manhood, at the zenith of his usefulness. No braver or more gallant officer, no more accomplished gentleman, no more unselfish patriot ever led a regiment or died for his country's honor. The other, [S.] Churchill Clark, was, as Colonel Little justly observes in his report, "a child in simplicity and piety of character, a boy in years, but a soldier in spirit and a hero in action." They fell at the very close of the hard-fought battle, well-deserving the glowing praises which their immediate commander bestows upon them.

My forces were withdrawn in perfect order without the loss of a gun. For the details of all this I beg leave to make reference to the accompanying reports of my subordinate officers.

The conduct of nearly every officer and soldier under my command was such as to win my admiration; it is the less necessary that I should commend any one particularly to the notice of the major-general commanding, as the operations of my arms were conducted under his eye, while his presence and gallant bearing, as well as his skill, contributed immeasurably to the success of our cause.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
 Major-General, Commanding Missouri State Guard.


No. 43.

Report of Col. Henry Little, commanding First Brigade Missouri Volunteers (Confederate).

HDQRS. FIRST BRIGADE, MO. VOLS., C. S.,

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the First Brigade on the 6th, 7th, and 8th of the present month:
The brigade, composed of the [First] Regiment of Cavalry, Col. E. Gates commanding; the first [Second] Regiment of Infantry, Col. J. Q. Burbridge; the Second [Third] Regiment of Infantry, Col. B. A. Rives, and Captains Wade's and Clark's batteries marched from the bivouac at Elm Springs early on the morning of March 6, and proceeded on the road to Bentonville.

In compliance with orders issued from headquarters on the previous evening, Colonel Gates' regiment of cavalry led the advance of the whole army. On reaching Bentonville the smoke of burning stores and dwellings indicated the presence of the enemy, whose rear guard abandoned the town as Colonel Gates' cavalry entered. From information subsequently received it is believed that this body of troops was General Sigel's division, numbering from 5,000 to 7,000 men. Colonel Gates, pressing upon the retreating enemy, engaged their rear guard at a short distance beyond the town, on the Springfield road. Here, besides the capture of several prisoners and a baggage wagon laden with arms and ammunition, our cavalry killed and wounded several of the enemy and compelled the main body of the enemy to continue their retreat, pursuing them until dark.

The other regiments of the brigade, occupying their respective positions in the line, came into camp late in the afternoon and proceeded immediately to prepare supper, having received orders to resume the line of march at 8 o'clock on the same evening. Colonel Gates' cavalry having rejoined the brigade, the First [Second] Regiment, under Colonel Burbridge, was detailed for the advance.

At 8 o'clock our line of march was resumed and continued all night. Once about midnight and again towards morning our progress was checked by an ex tempore blockade of the road, the enemy having felled the timber behind him as he retreated.

By 6 a.m. on the 7th we had cleared the road of every impediment, and by 8 o'clock we reached and secured possession of the Telegraph road at a point about half a mile to the north of the enemy's position, thereby cutting off his retreat.

The First [Second] Infantry, being at the head of our column, was now ordered to advance in line by the hill-side to the right of the road, the Second Brigade, under General Slack, following; Gates' cavalry next defiled by the left up the face of the hill afterwards occupied by our artillery. Here the cavalry made a prize of several forage wagons, returning laden to the camp of the enemy. In compliance with orders I then advanced by the same road with the remaining portion of my command. The Second [Third] Infantry I placed in position as reserve on the hill to the left of the road, and shortly afterwards summoned up the two batteries, under command of Captains Wade and Clark, which were immediately placed in position, with some other batteries already engaged in replying to the heavy fire directed from the enemy's artillery, along the line of the Telegraph road. For more than an hour our guns played upon the enemy's batteries with such spirit and effectiveness as to silence their fire. Colonel Gates, with his cavalry, then charged the heights, supported by Rives' regiment of infantry.

On reaching the ground our cavalry received a heavy discharge of small-arms' from three regiments of the enemy's infantry in position. Returning the fire, our cavalry prudently fell back before superior numbers, and, dismounting, they formed on the left of Colonel Rives' regiment. The enemy, in turn, advanced against our lines, but were received by Colonel Rives' regiment with a heavy fire and repulsed with considerable loss. A second time the enemy charged our lines
only to be repulsed with greater spirit, Colonel Rives sternly holding his position, from which his men did not yield an inch of ground.

After an interval of thirty minutes the enemy, with two pieces of artillery, were observed advancing against our right, occupied by Colonel Burbridge and General Slack. Major Lindsay, of the Sixth Division, arriving on the ground with a small body of infantry, I directed him to the support of Colonel Burbridge's position, on the left. Thus supported, Colonel Burbridge advanced, driving the enemy before him. This movement was supported on the left by the simultaneous advance of Colonel Rives' and Gates' regiments, which speedily occupied the heights lately crowned by the enemy's batteries. Here we found a broken caisson and a quantity of ammunition and several dead and wounded horses, showing the destructive effects of our batteries on the enemy's position.

After a considerable interval the batteries of the enemy renewed the fight by a heavy fire directed against our lines from the road in front of the Elkhorn Tavern. A brisk reply from Guibor's battery, which I had placed in position on the road to the left of Rives' infantry, very speedily checked the bold assault of our opponents, who, gradually slackening their fire, answered only by an occasional round from their guns. Meantime our ambulances were summoned to the field. After our wounded had been removed, the wounded of the enemy, who thickly strewed the ground, were removed to our hospitals in the rear.

Colonel Burbridge's command having been much weakened by their prominent position during the action of the day, now called for reinforcements. General Frost, whose brigade had been ordered up to my support in compliance with my request, advanced his command to Colonel Burbridge's support, taking position to the left of Lindsay's battalion, on the slope of the ridge to his rear, with the ravine intervening.

About this time I received instructions from General Van Dorn to the effect that General Price was about to make an assault on the extreme left of the enemy's line. With this information was coupled an order for me to advance my whole lines so soon as the heavy firing on our left should give the signal of the attack under General Price. Colonel Burbridge's regiment having been pressed forward somewhat in advance of Colonel Rives' regiment, I ordered Colonel Burbridge to fall back, and forming my command into line, awaited the expected signal.

It was very late in the day when the sharp battle of small-arms in the direction of our extreme left announced the moment for action. I ordered the charge. My men advanced in one unbroken line. We met the foe. For a few seconds he resisted, and then fell back before our lines, as with a shout of triumph Rives' and Gates' regiments dashed onward past the Elkhorn Tavern, and we stood on the ground where the enemy had formed in the morning. Here, too, Burbridge's command halted after forcing the enemy's position on the right, and came into line, having Lindsay's battalion and a portion of Frost's division, under Colonels Colton Greene and Shaler, on his left and resting on the Elkhorn buildings. Two pieces of the enemy's cannon, with an artillery camp, commissary and sutler's stores, fell into our hands, captured by the assault of Gates' and Rives' regiments.

A renewal of the enemy's fire by a battery placed in position on the road was answered by Guibor's battery, of Frost's brigade. For more than thirty minutes we contested the position against a brisk fire of artillery, when, General Price having forced the left wing of the enemy from the ground he had occupied by General Van Dorn's orders, my command again charged the enemy's lines, driving them from the woods.
beyond the tavern, and compelling them to seek refuge in the obscurity of the forest, which skirted the opposite side of an open field, over which they had passed in their retreat.

In this last charge Lieut. Col. J. A. Pritchard, who commanded on the left of Colonel Rives' regiment, made prisoners Lieutenant-Colonel Chandler and 5 other officers, with 40 men, of the enemy's line.

For some twenty minutes the enemy's artillery continued a desultory fire along the line of the road, which was answered by MacDonald's battery, of Frost's brigade, and a section of Wade's battery, under Lieutenant Farrington.

Our men, exhausted by the exertions of the day, after a fast of thirty-six hours, were now relieved by the descent of night, and under favor of the obscurity rested upon their arms on the field whence they had driven an obstinate and stubborn foe.

During the night great commotion was audible in the camp of the enemy. Their artillery and baggage wagons seemed to be continually moving. The officers of my command preserved their lines unbroken, in readiness for any emergency.

About midnight the sound of wheels approached. We opened our lines and admitted a caisson with ammunition, which, through mistake of the driver, came to seek one of the divisions of the Federal army in the ranks of his adversaries. Until morning no other incident occurred to disturb the ominous silence of the battle-field.

Early on the morning of the 8th our line was formed on the verge of the timber according to the following order: Colonel Burbridge's regiment took position immediately to the right, his left resting on the edge of the road. Immediately on the left and next the road Wade's battery was placed in mask. Next to the left of the battery Colonel Rives' regiment formed in line, and farther to their left was stationed a portion of Frost's brigade, under Colonels Greene and Shaler, our front being completed by Colonel Hill's Arkansas regiment deployed in line. In the rear of Colonel Rives' regiment was placed Major Whitfield's battalion of dismounted cavalry. To the right and about three hundred yards to the rear of Colonel Burbridge's command were stationed three regiments of Arkansas troops, under Colonel Churchill.

The full light of morning revealed to us a caisson, with 5 horses attached, which had been abandoned by the enemy the previous night. It lay in the space between the opposing armies. A detachment from Wade's battery led it into our lines.

Until near 7 o'clock no gun had been fired. Each army was engaged deploying its columns for a decisive contest. A battery of the enemy now advanced into the open field and took position in front of their line and in full view of our men. During this operation they received no molestation; but no sooner had they opened fire upon our line than they were answered by Teel's battery, which, having come up, was assigned a position between Rives' regiment and General [Martin E.] Green's command. Few shots had been interchanged until Wade's battery entered the list.

The enemy, not counting on such odds, limbered up and hastily left the field. For a short interval the report of an occasional shot from our batteries was the only sound that broke the calm stillness of the morning. After a short time the appearance of the enemy's batteries moving into position over against our right proved they had not been loitering, and when they opened fire on our lines from their new stand-point the explosion of their shells above the ground occupied by Burbridge's regiment proved that they had not been posted so far from our position.
as that we might consider ourselves out of range, as I had at first sup-
posed.

Captain Good's battery, now coming up, was placed to the right of
Burbridge's regiment, and opened fire upon the enemy's battery from
its position. The enemy, having got the range of our lines, threw in
the shells with great precision and rapidity, concentrating their fire on
one point. Wade's battery was ordered up to Good's support, but had
scarcely unlimbered when Good's battery retired from the ground.
Hart's battery was now ordered to take the place evacuated by Good.
Hart's battery did not prove more steady than its predecessor under
the enemy's fire, and immediately left the field. Wade's battery, hav-
ing exhausted its ammunition and several horses, was now ordered to
retire to the rear and replenish the caissons. Wade's battery and
position was supplied by Captain Clark's battery, which continued to
answer the enemy's fire until, by slacking his previous impetuosity, it
became evident that a new maneuver was contemplated by the enemy.

From close observation I concluded that we might expect momenta-
 rily to be assailed by a charge of infantry. The enemy's line extended
for nearly a mile and was supported by heavy reserves. Having or-
dered the left of my line to move close to the fence on the left of the
woods and Whitfield's battalion to the support of Burbridge's regiment,
on the right, I reported the expected advance of the enemy's infantry
to General Van Dorn, who, in reply, ordered me to hold my position
as long as possible.

The enemy advanced. On, on they came, in overwhelming numbers,
line after line; but they were met with the same determined courage
which this protracted contest had taught them to appreciate. For more
than half an hour our greatly diminished and exhausted troops held
their hosts in check. Their intention of turning our flanks by their
widely-extended line becoming now clearly evident, we slowly fell back
from our advanced position, disputing every inch of ground which we
relinquished.

It was at this critical juncture that the gallant Rives fell mortally
wounded, and, as though fortune sought to dispossess our resolutions
by multiplying disasters, within a few minutes after the fall of Rives
we suffered an irreparably loss in the fall of the young and chivalrous
Clark, whose battery kept up a galling fire on the advancing foe as
our lines retired; and as we had now fallen back on a line with his
position, being ordered to withdraw his guns, he fell, decapitated by a
round shot while executing this maneuver; the last battery in action.
Captain MacDonald, was now compelled to retire by the intervention
of our retiring line between him and the enemy, and it was with regret
the order was issued for him to cease firing, so gallant was the conduct
of the commander and his men, so terrible was the effect of every round
which he delivered into the advancing lines of the enemy with a cool-
ness and courage unsurpassed.

Our latest order from General Van Dorn directed our line to retire
by the Huntsville road. To accomplish this movement with safety
and success it was first necessary to withdraw Burbridge's and Whit-
field's commands from our right wing across the main road, on which
their left rested. This movement was successfully effected by their
respective commanders after they had retained the enemy in check a
sufficiently long time for Captain MacDonald's battery to limber up and
retire.

During this movement three companies of Burbridge's regiment be-
came detached from their command, and most happily effected their re-
treat under direction of their captains, P. S. Senteny, George Butler, and Thomas M. Carter, following the artillery, which had retreated up the Telegraph road. Being here threatened by a charge of the enemy's cavalry, now in pursuit, these three companies formed into line and delivered so severe a fire into the advancing squadron as to effectively repulse their charge and leave the artillery force to pursue its march.

For their gallant conduct on this occasion too much praise cannot be bestowed on Captains Senteny, Butler, and Carter.

Our line, having fallen back on the Huntsville road, continued its retreat in good order.

In the fall of Colonel Rives the brigade sustained a severe loss, such a one as the Army of the Missouri could not many times encounter and yet preserve its prestige as a band of gallant and devoted patriots; for true as may be the courage of the individual soldiers who fill our ranks, yet of a truth we have but few such officers as was our late brother in arms. A brave and gallant soldier; a prudent and accomplished officer, and, as every man of his command knows from experience, a dear, kind friend, ever solicitous for their comfort, ever interested in their well-being. Peace to his ashes, and may his name be held in veneration. Our exalted respect for this gallant soldier and Christian gentleman was second only to the deep affection with which we cherish the memory and virtues of that youthful martyr to the cause of liberty S. Churchill Clark; a child in simplicity and purity of character, a boy in years, but a soldier in spirit and a hero in action, his character at the age of nineteen years was obnoxious to no imputation of enemies or frivolities which, alas, but too frequently characterize youths who have not attained more than half his years. His life was useful to him only so far as it might be useful to his country, and to her liberation and the defense of her constitutional rights were all his energies consecrated. Had he lived, who can estimate the height of rank he would have attained and the elevation of the niche of fame in which a grateful people would have enshrined his memory? But mayhap it is better as Heaven ordained. He has passed away before corruption had beguiled his heart or the whisperings of malice detracted from his fair repute. Were it not a crime against God's Providence, our hearts would envy the rest of the silent but honored grave.

Of the officers of the First Brigade, my companions in arms and sharers in the responsible duties which associate us in command of them, I fain would speak, and by name commend them for their courage and fidelity, were it not that such a catalogue would necessarily embrace the whole roster of command. To each and all I am indebted for whatever merit may accrue to the honor of the First Brigade or the success of its achievements.

To Colonels Gates and Burbridge; Lieutenant-Colonels Chiles, Hull, and Pritchard; Majors Lawther, Dwyer, and Hubbell; Captain Wade, and Lieutenant Farrington great praise is due for their prudence and fidelity on the march and energy and gallantry on the field. Colonels Hill, Shaler, Colton Greene, and Major Whitfield have my warmest thanks for the manner in which, with their commands, they supported my movements in the field. Lieutenant Farris, who succeeded to the command of the battery after the fall of Clark, behaved with much gallantry, succeeding in bringing off his guns without loss under a heavy fire from the enemy. Sergeant Nelson, of the same battery, was conspicuous for his coolness and courage in covering with his gun the movement of the battery when ordered to retire, keeping up a repeated
fire on the enemy's line until the last of the battery had limbered up and moved away.

To my personal staff, Wright C. Schaumberg, my acting assistant adjutant-general, and Capt. Francis Von Phul, my acting aide, my thanks are particularly due for their promptness in carrying my orders to different parts of the field under the heaviest fire. Captain Schaumberg rendered me the greatest assistance in keeping the line in order while retiring before the enemy. Maj. Clark Kennerly, acting ordnance officer, rendered efficient service in carrying orders and supplying the troops with ammunition on the field. Mr. Charles Byser, who on the first day acted as volunteer aide, also has my thanks.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY LITTEL,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade.

Capt. B. H. BRAND, Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

No. 44.


HDQRS. SECOND BRIGADE CONFED. VOL. CAV.,

GENERAL: In compliance with the duty imposed upon me as the ranking officer of my brigade, occasioned by a severe wound received by General William Y. Slack on the morning of the 7th instant, I have the honor to report such of the particulars of the battle of Elkhorn as came under my immediate view and connected particularly with my command:

At an early hour on the morning of the 7th instant, simultaneously with the general moving of the army, General Slack ordered the entire infantry of the brigade, composed of the battalions of Col. J. T. Hughes, Maj. R. S. Bevier, and that under my command, to march in the direction of Trott's Hill, or Sugar Mountain, which order was promptly obeyed. The column had barely deployed into line of battle near the summit of the mountain when we encountered a sharp volley of musket and rifle balls from the enemy, producing but little effect, however, in our ranks. The shock to our new recruits was only momentary, and in a few moments our brave general so disposed the men as not only to protect them from injury, but resulted in the entire rout of the enemy from his ambuscade.

With deep regret I have to state that at the early part of this engagement General Slack received a severe and painful wound in the region of the hip, which compelled him at once to leave the field, and by his order I assumed the command of the brigade. My horse was also killed under me without injury to myself.

As soon as it was ascertained from the scouts which had been sent to different portions of the mountain that the enemy had fled, the three battalions were so distributed, en échelon, as effectually to protect us from surprise, either upon our flanks, front, or rear. This distribution of the troops enabled the commands of Colonels Hughes and Bevier, aided by a detached company of my battalion, under the command of Lieut. Jeptha Duncan, to repulse a charge of a large body of cav-
airy and of scattering them in every direction. The bravery of these officers and their men on this occasion deserves an especial notice. There were various efforts upon the part of the enemy to regain the hill, but were in every instance repulsed by the bold and impetuous charges of our men.

The charge and capture of a bronze 6-pounder by the officers and men of the Second Battalion deserve especial notice in this report. Capt. Samuel F. Taylor called my attention to the appearance of horses and the rumbling of artillery wheels ascending the hill on our extreme left. Simultaneously with this Lieut. Eugene Erwin, of the same company, directed my attention to the fact that a 6-pounder was about to be planted within 150 yards obliquely to the left and front of our lines. The gun had not been unlimbered and was still in motion when a charge was ordered, and at once every member of the battalion rushed forward with the boldness of well-tried and disciplined troops, killing the horses and capturing the gun. This success inspired our men with great confidence in themselves, and having received an order from General Van Dorn to close the interval existing between Colonel Burbridge’s regiment, of the First Brigade, and my command, I ordered a forward movement of the entire brigade, which enabled us to attack the enemy on his left flank and rear. A charge was made at the double-quick a distance of 300 yards, and to our great gratification the enemy were dispersed and shot down in every direction. The men and many of the officers favored a charge on a battery of six guns which was in the field before us; but believing that it was heavily supported by infantry in ambush immediately in the woods beyond, and being separated from the balance of the army by some 400 yards, I returned with the command to the position formerly occupied by us.

With this charge closed the day, and at night my men, having been refreshed by provisions which had been captured from the enemy, slept soundly, without tents, blankets, or fire, within sight of the Federal camp, which was immediately over the hill beyond us. Our charges having been successful in every instance, officers and men were sanguine that victory was ours, and that the following day would make successful our arms.

Early on the following morning, the 8th instant, in obedience to orders from headquarters, I caused the infantry of the brigade to be placed on the extreme right of the line of battle, which had been drawn up on the top of Sugar Mountain. Each battalion of the command received a shower of cannon ball and grape shot for at least an hour without the possibility of discharging a gun. At this time we were ordered to fall back, and in a short time afterwards I received the order to retreat, not, however, till most of the main army had left the field. I brought my command off in the best possible order, and no member of the command was aware that we were retreating till we were 5 miles from the battlefield.

The artillery of this brigade under the command of Capt. William Lucas I have learned did noble work, and officers and men displayed much valor. The battery was detached from the brigade during the entire action. The guns were all brought safely from the field and are now in camp. The gun captured by my battalion was placed by your permission in this battery, but has been subsequently turned over to Captain MacDonald’s battery by order of General Van Dorn.

For the part which the cavalry portion of this brigade had in this battle I refer you to the accompanying report of Col. G. W. Riggins, of Colonel McCulloch’s battalion.
In this report, which I make in a hurried manner, I would like to refer in an especial way to the valorous and truly brave conduct of officers and men of the brigade; but suffice it to say that all did their duty well, withdrew from the field of action in common time, and not a man was whipped.

Our loss was 3 killed and 29 wounded.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS H. ROSSER,


Maj. Gen. STEERING PRICE,

Commanding Missouri State Guard.

No. 45.


GENERAL: In the action which took place on March 7 and 8 between the Federal forces and those of Missouri and the Confederate States at Trott's Hill, or Sugar Mountain, near the State line, I have the honor of reporting to you the part taken by the troops placed under my command, consisting of two companies of infantry of the Fourth Division Missouri State Guard and my own regiment of Confederate Missouri Volunteers belonging to the Second Brigade, under General Slack, and also a squadron of light-horse under Major Gause. The Second Brigade, under General Slack, occupied the right of the line of battle of the Missouri forces and the troops of my command the extreme right of said brigade, resting upon the summit of Trott's Hill.

I took my first position on the east side of said hill, near the summit, on Friday morning, the 7th, early in the day, at the commencement of the action, to the right of Colonels Rosser and Bevier. I threw out a body of skirmishers, some 30 in number, to prevent the enemy from turning our right flank and to guard against any surprise. We were soon attacked by a body of infantry, and a very sharp conflict ensued for perhaps an hour. The enemy were repulsed with considerable loss. Our loss was 1 man killed and 1 wounded. About the same time the other regiments of the brigade, under Colonels Rosser and Bevier, were engaged sharply with the enemy's infantry, capturing one piece of artillery and several prisoners.

About this time General Slack was severely wounded and taken from the field, when the command of the Second Brigade devolved upon Colonel Rosser. In the course of an hour after this a squadron of horse, said to be 1,300 strong, formed to attack my right, when we poured such a galling fire into their ranks as to completely disperse them. They fled precipitately down the steeps of the rocky hill, leaving several of their men and horses dead on the field, and overcoats, knapsacks, caps, hats, guns, and sabers strewn upon the ground.

I now ordered an advance, captured a Federal flag, gained the heights, and cleared the entire hill of the Federals, Colonels Rosser and Bevier's commands advancing at the same time. Our right now rested upon the summit of the mountain, having taken a strong position along the rocky margin on the south side, overlooking the enemy's

*But from a nominal list signed by T. J. Patton, assistant adjutant-general, it appears that the casualties in this brigade were 5 killed, 3 mortally wounded, and 34 wounded; total 42.
lines and camps. While occupying this position a most terrific shower of balls, from small-arms as well as cannon shot and shell, was poured upon us. The men stood the fire gallantly. At length a charge was ordered along the whole line, and the right rapidly advanced down the steep sides of the mountain, leaping from rock to rock over the rugged descent for some half a mile, driving the Federals like a tempest before them. The Federals retreated to their baggage trains, some distance off, and renewed the cannonading. The volleys of musketry and the booming of cannon were heard until night put an end to the strife.

The right wing, including my command, now fell back to the summit of the mountain and laid on their arms all night without refreshments.

Never did men bear up with more true courage and fortitude under the trying circumstances in which they were placed, without any comforts, without fire, food, or blankets. Weary, hungry, and fatigued with the march for several days previous, and with one day’s hard fighting, my men stood ready early in the morning, without breakfasting, to renew the struggles of yesterday. It was indeed trying on the soldiers and officers, but their courage and manliness was equal to the task.

When the cannonading began and the roar of musketry excited their minds they flew to their posts and with alacrity they formed the line of battle. Our right was now extended to the westward and took position on the west margin of Trott’s Hill. A terrific volley of bombs and balls hailed through our ranks; several were wounded pretty severely, but none killed in my command. Several of our brave Confederates in Colonel Churchill’s regiment and Major Whitfield’s battalion, from Texas and Arkansas, were killed fighting alongside of us on the left.

During this part of the action the order to retire from the hill was received and reluctantly complied with. My command was the last to leave the field, coming off under a shower of balls and bombs, bringing with us two fine pieces of the enemy’s cannon which had been captured the previous day, but which were now about to be abandoned to the enemy again.

Under my direction Col. A. W. Slayback, who had behaved very gallantly throughout the entire action and who was acting as lieutenant-colonel for me (in place of Col. Thomas McCarty, who was unavoidably absent, being unwell), with a small detachment of men seized the two field pieces with ropes, and by hand brought them off safely in the face of the enemy and under a galling fire. They are now in camp; one a 12, the other a 6 pounder.

I take great pleasure in expressing my gratitude to all my officers and soldiers for their noble bearing and gallantry during the entire engagement.

Capt. Reuben Kay, recently escaped from the Saint Joseph prison, where he had been unjustly confined by the Federals, fell into the ranks as a private and fought very gallantly during the whole time. His actions deserve to be imitated by the thousands of supernumeraries now following this army.

The squadron of light-horse, under Major Gause, was attached to Colonel McCulloch’s regiment during the fight, where they did good service. Two of them were (not seriously) wounded (Morris Johnson and Lawson Moore), both of Clinton County, Missouri.
Recapitulation: Killed, one; wounded, three; taken prisoners, four.
Total, eight.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JOHN T. HUGHES,
Colonel, Commanding Confederate Volunteer Cavalry.


No. 46.


CAMP ON FROG BAYOU, March 15, 1862.

Sir: I have the honor to submit the following report of the battalion
with which I acted at the battle of Elkhorn, Ark.:

We were under the immediate orders of Generals Van Dorn and
Price, and kept scouting until about 3 o'clock Friday p. m., at which
time we were ordered to take our extreme left wing and act as we
thought best. We immediately marched down, finding the infantry of
Generals Price and Steen on the left and the line of the enemy extend-
ing far below the above-named infantry, evidently attempting to flank
our left. We immediately ordered our men to dismount, and extended
our left wing as far as we could. The enemy immediately opened a
very heavy fire upon us. Our battalion, being mostly raw recruits,
waivered a little, but were soon rallied, and received the enemy's fire
like veteran troops.

We were fully in range of the enemy's guns, but our men, being
armed with shot-guns, could not reach them. After receiving a heavy
fire for some time we ordered our men to charge the enemy, which they
did very gallantly, producing great slaughter in the enemy's ranks,
completely routing their left wing, driving them from the field. We
retained the ground that night, and next morning were ordered by
General Van Dorn to picket the Van Winkle road until the retreat
was commenced.

I take pleasure in saying the officers and men of our battalion acted
with great valor and courage during the course of the battle, and to our
brave men is due much of the credit of the rout of the enemy on Friday
evening.

Respectfully yours,

G. W. RIGGINS,
Colonel, Commanding Battalion of Cavalry.


No. 47.

Report of Brig. Gen. Martin E. Green, commanding Second Division,
Missouri State Guard.

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,

Sir: I have the honor to report the following as the account of the
part which that portion of the army under my command took in the
march to Elkhorn in the engagement and return to this point:

On the morning of the 5th instant I received an order to take the
rear with my division, letting the baggage train all precede me on the
march, leaving my division to bring up the rear. At the camp at Elm
Springs the same order was continued, which we continued to do with
but little disturbance. On our approach near Bentonville our side
scouts discovered an occasional Federal spy, a few of whom we cap-
tured. In passing through Bentonville 3 of our men came upon 11
Federals. Our men immediately ordered them to surrender, which
they did without firing a gun, and were brought into our camp.

On the morning of the 7th I was ordered to leave the baggage at
camp, near Camp Stephens, and go with my artillery and men and take
a position at the cross-roads, northeast from Camp Stephens. On my
arrival at the point above named I found two regiments of the Arkansas
troops there to assist me in defending the point, to wit, Colonel Daw-
son's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, and Colonel
King's regiment of infantry; also Major Crump came up with his
battalion of cavalry soon after we got to this point.

Learning there had been some Federal scouts seen east of us, I sent
Major Crump, with 100 mounted men, to scout in an easterly direction.
In a few hours they returned, having come upon several hundred of
the enemy's cavalry. Believing it was unsafe for them to attack, they
immediately countermarched, and were pursued by the enemy some
distance. Our men came in in double-quick time, reporting the enemy
approaching. All hands were now looking out, eager for the approach
of the enemy; every man to his post, gun primed, and ready. We
were not kept waiting long. Soon the enemy's cavalry appeared about
600 or 700 yards distant, but seemed cautious about approaching
nearer. Soon they were joined by some infantry, when they com-
menced maneuvering to flank us. As soon as we discovered this move
we let loose the artillery upon them. They immediately retreated be-
hind a fence and commenced throwing shell at us. After firing a few
rounds on each side the enemy retreated out of sight. On examina-
tion we found our firing had had the effect of killing 2, mortally wounding
another, and crippling 1 horse.

All was quiet during the night, every man laying upon his arms in
position of battle all night. About daylight I dispatched a messenger
to General Price, informing him of our strength and situation. Before
the return of my messenger I received a message from Colonel Wood,
General Price’s aide, to bring the baggage up to the army. I con-
sequently put the train immediately on the road, protecting it by
dividing my command front and rear, with side scouts on the east. We
proceeded in this way, every man buoyant with the prospect of partici-
pating in the fight.

When within 1 mile of the battle ground on Saturday morning I met
my messenger, bringing an order to return with the baggage to Elm
Springs and there await further orders, unless hard pressed by the en-
emy, in which event I was authorized to continue the march south.

On Sunday at 12 o’clock my pickets were driven in by the enemy. I
put the train in motion on the Walnut Grove road, and, in order to pro-
tect the baggage in getting out, directed Major Crump, with the cavalry,
to move back on the road and skirmish with the enemy, which he did
effectually, driving them beyond Bentonville in double-quick. After
turning the baggage over I received an order for the ammunition wagons
to be sent up. They were accordingly started, with Lieutenant-Colonel
Priest and 100 men to guard it. After proceeding some distance dif-
ficulties began to present themselves. They accordingly turned back.
After turning back they were run into by a lot of Federals. Our men
returned the fire, scattered the Federals, and pursued them, capturing 4 prisoners, 9 horses, and several guns. Before they got up to us I received another message, saying the ammunition must be brought up if possible. I accordingly detailed Colonel Porter, with 200 Indians from Col. Stand Watie's command, to join Colonel Priest, and take a more circuitous route and try and get to the army. They succeeded in getting around, but the army had gone before their arrival. They made their way back to us, which they did by going west, joining us at Walnut Grove.

While at Elm Springs I had the co-operation of Colonel Stone, with his command and Brooks' battalion, who took position 5 miles this side of Elm Springs, at a cross-road, to prevent a surprise by the enemy in front. Colonel Cooper, with his command, staid with me until we left Elm Springs. He and his command then took the road leading down the line.

The heavy rain that fell Sunday morning caused the road to be very bad. We consequently had a very hard, tedious, tiresome march. We marched all night, keeping the force and artillery behind, scouts ahead and on each side, traveling in this way all night. As soon as we got to feed in the morning we fed our animals and took the road again, coming to Cove Creek Camp that night. We then took our march leisurely to this point. For the first 20 miles it was only through great exertion that the train could be kept moving.

I here avail myself of this opportunity to express my thanks to officers and men for their indefatigable exertions to push the train forward and the prompt manner in which they discharged all their duties. We lost but little on the road; some of the wagons, being heavy loaded were compelled to throw overboard some few things of little value to lighten their loads. Some old, worthless wagons broke down, which we were compelled to leave, of course.

All things considered our loss was very trifling, although some waggoners inconsiderately threw out some good, new tents. They were picked up by those who followed. The whole train is safely here.

We found on the road two 6-pounder guns and two caissons about to be left for want of teams, their teams having given out. With our captured horses and by dismounting a few men we brought them through. We also found at Cove Creek a large lot of guns. Not feeling willing to leave them, we changed our loads, got three empty wagons and loaded them with guns, and brought them through with us.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. E. GREEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.


No. 48.


CAMP NEAR WHITE RIVER, ARK.,
March 11, 1862.

I have the honor to submit the following as the report of the part taken by the Third Division of the Missouri State Guard in the battle of Elkhorn:

This division left camp on Cove Creek on the morning of March 3,
with the army under your command, and arrived on the morning of the 5th near Bentonville, where the enemy were discovered in retreat, northward. The command was assigned different positions during the day in pursuit of the enemy, but, not coming in actual contact with him, the march, with but short intermission, was continued through the night, when, on the morning of the 6th, we arrived in presence of the enemy, in force near Elkhorn Tavern, when this command was ordered to take position on the ridge to the left of the road. After remaining in this position a short time Captain MacDonald's battery made its appearance, when we were ordered to post the command on his left as a support, General Frost's command being assigned position on his right and Colonel Saunders on the left of this command. As soon as this disposition of forces was completed a brisk cannonade was commenced between MacDonald's battery and that of the enemy. The range being too far for the musketry, this command was allowed to rest in position until Captain MacDonald suggested that effective service might be done by a small body of skirmishers. They were accordingly thrown out immediately to our front, and engaged and drove back those thrown out by the enemy, with no casualty except a wound received by Lieut. John Calliway, of Colonel Jackson's regiment. As the enemy fell back this command advanced in position as first assigned, having no further engagement with small-arms until late in the evening, when the enemy were discovered in position about 400 yards to our front. After several shots had been fired from the enemy's guns this command was ordered to advance in double-quick time across an open field upon them, which was obeyed with great promptness. When we had advanced to within about 100 yards of the fence behind which the enemy lay concealed we were met by a most terrific and deadly volley of musketry, when I ordered my command to fire. Now the conflict became earnest and terrible, and for a moment our brave men recoiled before its deadly aim; but, rallying with a shout for victory, they returned his fire, and in thirty minutes drove him in complete confusion from his position, pursuing him through the wood beyond.

Taking into consideration the great exposure of the men in an open field and the enemy's concealed position behind the fence and brush and the large number of officers killed and wounded, it is truly a wonder that they stood this severe test of their courage and devotion to the cause of Southern independence; but nobly and gallantly did they meet the trial, leaving 14 of their number dead upon the field and 103 wounded.

The officers who were killed were gallantly leading their men to the charge and their men lay close beside them. They were gallant spirits, and deserve the patriotic remembrance of their countrymen.

Our command consisted of six skeleton regiments, making in the aggregate about 500 men. The First Regiment was commanded by Major Rucker, who was seriously wounded and behaved with great gallantry. The Second was commanded by Col. Congreve Jackson, Lieut. Col. Robert Walker, and Maj. H. Hughes. The Third was commanded by Major Hutchinson. The Fourth and Fifth were consolidated, commanded by Col. J. A. Poindexter, Lieutenant-Colonel Pindall, and Major Perkins; Colonel Poindexter being slightly wounded. The Sixth was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Peacher, whose horse was killed under him. All these officers behaved with great bravery during the hottest part of the engagement. They did their duty well, and I take this opportunity to return them my thanks. Major Perkins deserves especial notice for his activity during the engagement in encouraging and rallying the command.
That night we lay upon our arms ready to meet the enemy at the dawn of day, and in the morning were assigned position on the extreme left of the line of battle, where we remained until ordered off the field.

This command has behaved gallantly, for during one of the most fatiguing marches, a severe battle of two day's duration without food, and a retreat of several days, the soldiers have shown a bravery, endurance, and patience that was never surpassed by any troops, and they only require discipline to make them equal to any in the world.

Colonel Stone, the adjutant of the division, was only present during the first morning of the engagement. Major Jones, the provost-marshall of the division, was detailed on special duty away from the command, and while absent was wounded.

I take this occasion to return my thanks to the staff officers of the division present in the engagement.

Captain Finney, as volunteer aide, rendered efficient service to the command.

Lieutenant-Colonel Musser, the judge-advocate of the division, had his horse killed under him during the heat of the engagement, while encouraging the troops to do their duty like men.

Lieut. Col. W. B. Cox sustained the reputation won upon other fields, and was prompt and efficient in his duties upon the field.

Lieut. Col. James P. Vaughan deserves especial consideration, for whose careless indifference to danger, where duty called him, was observed by every one in the command. He never ceased to urge and encourage the men as long as the enemy held their position. His bearing was that of a true soldier and worthy the cause for which he fights so gallantly.

Dr. Grinstead, division surgeon, deserves the thanks of the command for his kindness and attention to our wounded.

Your orders were conveyed to me during the day by Celsus Price, of the Third Division, one of your volunteer aides. He was always cool and collected, so that I never mistook the order, and allow me to say that in the earnest face of the son I could see the heroism of the father.

All of which I submit to your consideration.

J. B. CLARK, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding.

Major-General PRICE.

[Addenda.]

Return of casualties in the Third Division, Missouri State Guard.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Regiment</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd Regiment</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd Regiment</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th Regiment</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th Regiment</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th Regiment</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Compiled from nominal lists filed with Colonel Clark's report.*

I am happy to inform you that the officers and soldiers did their whole duty.
Went into the fight with 75 men. Casualties: Killed, 1; wounded, 11, and missing, 6.

Yours, very respectfully,

J. M. Snyde,
Adjutant.

Colonel CLARK.


Hdqrs. Fifth Division, Missouri State Guard,
Camp near Van Buren, Ark., March 17, 1862.

Sir: I have the honor to report to you that on the morning of the 7th instant the Fifth Division, consisting of about 700 infantry and 125 horse and Captain Kelly's battery of artillery, embracing five pieces, took post on the left wing of the Missouri forces (except the horse, which was detached for the day) under orders. My force consisted of the remainder of regiments reduced to skeletons by expiration of time and transfer to Confederate service.

About 11 o'clock I was ordered to occupy a verge to the east of the enemy's position, while Colonel Gates' cavalry went forward to reconnoiter and observe his movements. My instructions were to observe the movements of Colonel Gates and to retire with him if such a measure should be deemed necessary, which a few moments later I accordingly did, and took a position, which I held, with but occasional fighting, till about 3 o'clock, when the left wing was ordered to advance. This movement contemplated an advance of at least a mile, which was made all the way in range of the enemy's guns and most of it under fire of small-arms. Without faltering and with but occasional halts my command advanced with the utmost gallantry to the final charge, routing the enemy and strewing the ground with the dead.

At night-fall we dressed our lines and lay down upon our arms, preparatory to the expected conflict on the ensuing day.

About sunrise on the 8th we again advanced several hundred yards and to within 200 yards of the enemy's guns, which position I held till ordered off the field.

The coolness of the men and the gallantry of the officers cannot be too highly extolled. I will not be so invidious as to name any of those in the line.

To my staff I return my grateful acknowledgments, and especially commend to your favorable consideration George D. Shackelford, my adjutant, and Dr. Palmer, division surgeon, and G. W. Van Lear, vol.

21 R R—VOL VIII
unteer aide, who behaved with distinguished coolness and gallantry throughout both days.

My loss was 9 killed and 32 wounded.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. P. SAUNDERS,
Col., Comdg. Fifth Division, Missouri State Guard.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE.

No. 51.

Report of Maj. D. H. Lindsay, commanding Sixth Division, Missouri State Guard.

HDQRS. SIXTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,

SIR: I desire to report to you the part the division I have the honor to command had in the late battle on the 7th and 8th instant.

Arriving in the vicinity of the battle ground in the order of march assigned, I halted my command, reported to yourself, and awaited orders. The first position assigned me was at the mouth of the hollow leading up to the tan-yard, with instructions to guard that and the main hollow leading east. Accordingly I placed two guns, each commanding the hollows, in such order that my entire battery of four field pieces could readily be brought to bear on either, and disposed of my infantry to support the battery. Captain Roberts' company was deployed as skirmishers on the hill, and pickets were thrown out on commanding points and up the hollow east.

After remaining here some time we were ordered up the road to the top of the hill to re-enforce Colonel Little. Having but about 90 men to support Captain Gorham's battery, I placed it under the command of Colonel Little, and formed my infantry in line between the First and Second Regiments of Colonel Little's brigade, and acted with it during the remainder of the battle.

Of the action of the battery Colonel Little will doubtless give you a detailed account. The infantry were under my immediate observation during the greater part of the battle, and I am proud to bear testimony to the coolness and courage they displayed under the most terrific fire of the enemy. One limber and five horses were brought off the field by our division under a heavy fire of four guns.

Captain Gorham, of our battery, on Saturday morning returned to the battle ground in the face of the enemy and under a heavy fire of their guns, and brought off a 12-pounder howitzer that had been captured from the enemy. To do this he was compelled to leave behind a caisson filled with ammunition. Such daring as this should be suitably rewarded, and, as our battery is in need of such a gun, I would respectfully petition that that piece be added.

In the retreat my command was cut off from the army; but, under circumstances of great difficulty and by various routes, they have all rejoined it except a few.*

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HERNDON LINDSAY,
Maj., Comdg. Sixth Division, Missouri State Guard.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, Commander Mo. State Guard.

*Nominal list of casualties shows 13 wounded and 34 missing.

Hdqrs. Seventh Div., Missouri State Guard,
March 19, 1862.

Sir: In obedience to orders from general headquarters I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by my command in the battle of Elkhorn Tavern and the operations leading thereto:

The troops under my command consisted of Guibor's battery, of four guns, and MacDonald's, of three guns, and what is known as McBride's division, comprising some 500 infantry and 120 cavalry.

In obedience to General Orders, Nos. 58 and 59, from Major-General Price, my command, provided with three days' rations and without baggage and camp equipage, proceeded on the march from Cove Creek on Tuesday morning, the 4th instant, in the direction of Bentonville.

On Thursday morning, the 6th instant, when about 6 miles from that place, I received orders to advance at double-quick time, which was executed by the command until they arrived at the village, though too late to participate in the skirmish between our cavalry and General Sigel's retreating force, yet in advance of other commands which had preceded them on the march.

The pursuit continued without halt or rest during the whole day, and night found us worn down with fatigue and our three days' rations exhausted.

At 8 o'clock on the same evening the pursuit was continued and lasted all night.

At daylight on Tuesday morning an hour's rest enabled the command to push forward with some degree of vigor, although unremitted marching and fasting had reduced its effective strength at least one-third of its whole number.

At about 10 o'clock on Friday morning I was ordered to form my infantry in line of battle on a hill to the left of the State road, on Sugar Creek. Subsequently MacDonald's, Wade's, Clark's, and Guibor's batteries occupied the same position, which for some hours exchanged a heavy fire with the enemy, during which time my infantry and cavalry (then and during the remainder of the action dismounted) acted as a supporting force.

The enemy's batteries being silenced or abandoned, I received orders to move my command to the support of Colonel Little's brigade; but being informed by him that Burbridge's brigade was being heavily pressed on the right of his line, I advanced my command and relieved that regiment, which formed in my rear.

Having performed this duty, I received an order to move my command to the left, to attack the enemy's position at Elkhorn Tavern, and in conjunction with Little's brigade to advance upon that position, thus necessitating a change of front in line, which was executed under fire.

Heavy firing being heard on the left, which was understood to be the signal of a general advance, my command moved promptly forward in the line, and, sweeping the enemy before it, halted only after driving them back upon the plain and under the protection of what seemed their last batteries. Night here closed upon the scene and the men slept upon their arms on the enemy's field.
During this last advance the enemy lost his position at Elkhorn Tavern, a battery of artillery, some standards (one of which, that of the Douglas Dragoons, fell into the hands of my command), and a large quantity of sutler's and subsistence stores. These latter supplies were obtained in good time, for long fasting and incessant labor had nearly exhausted the powers of human endurance.

At about 7 o'clock on Saturday morning the enemy, having concentrated all his force, attacked our lines, directing his efforts particularly on the Elkhorn Tavern. The orders from headquarters were for my command to keep its position in the general line and to fall back with the regiment next on its right, that regiment having retired before the enemy. My command did the same, halting, however, and reforming in the face of the enemy some three times and delivering their fire with coolness and effect, and finally leaving the field by a flank movement to the left in good order, and among the very last of our troops. Both of my batteries (especially MacDonald's) served under the immediate observation and direction of the commanding general, who equally with myself is familiar with the services which they rendered at and about the Elkhorn Tavern.

In concluding this report I should do injustice to the troops so lately placed under my command did I not speak of them all—artillery, infantry, and cavalry—as having behaved in the most admirable manner. The only deficiency observable among them was a want of practical knowledge; but this was more than compensated for by cool, determined courage, exhibited on all occasions and to a degree seldom equaled. While their conduct on the field was thus admirable, it in no degree surpassed that which characterized their subsequent march to this place, straggling having been unknown to the column and prompt and ready obedience accorded the officers in command.

When all did their duty so well, it seems invidious to select any individuals for particular commendation; yet justice demands that the names of Col. Colton Greene, Lieut. Col. James R. Shaler, and Capt. Emmett MacDonald should be particularly mentioned. The former I found in command of the infantry when it was assigned to me a few days before the battle, and I permitted him to retain the chief command on the field. Colonel Shaler, my division inspector, volunteered and was accepted to act as Greene's lieutenant, and MacDonald's battery was heard in the thickest of the fight from the commencement to the close of the action. All these officers bore themselves in the most admirable manner throughout the engagement and are deserving of especial notice. Colonel Greene (whose report is transmitted herewith) justly speaks in terms of high commendation of Maj. William Franklin, Maj. Waldo P. Johnson, and Capt. L. C. Campbell, the two last of whom were wounded, but remained on the field, and all of whom I most heartily commend to your favorable consideration.

Captain Champion, whose name is identified with the battles of Oak Hill, Drywood, and Lexington, and who led a party of 20 cavalry attached to my person, made a dashing effort, at the head of his little band, to capture the colors from a regiment drawn up in line of battle, and although he failed in his attempt and had 2 of his men wounded, yet he inflicted a loss of some 6 or 8 upon the enemy.

My own personal staff on the field (consisting of Lieutenant-Colonel Magenis, aide; Col. T. T. Taylor and Mr. Henry Tracy, volunteering in that capacity; Dr. Joseph T. Scott, and Dr. S. R. Clark) was augmented by that of McBride's Seventh Division, consisting of Colonels McBride, Asbury, Campbell, and Drs. Wooten and Small. All of these
gentlemen assisted me with ability and zeal. Colonel Taylor particularly distinguished himself by his courageous disregard of the enemy's fire. His horse was killed under him by a round shot. Lieutenant Colonel Magenis also had his horse shot under him at my side.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

D. M. FROST,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. Seventh and Ninth Divisions, Mo. S. G.

Capt. WILLIAM H. BRAND,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Missouri State Guard.

No. 53.


HDQRS. THIRD BRIG., MISSOURI VOLUNTEERS, C. S. A.,
Camp near Van Buren, Ark., March 20, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit a report of the operations of my command in the actions of the 7th and 8th instant near Elkhorn Tavern:

In compliance with your order all the cavalry, excepting Captain Campbell's company, which fought as infantry, was dismounted before leaving camp in Boston Mountains, and which consisted of about 80 men, the remains of Colonel Frazier's and Colonel Freeman's regiments, Missouri State Guard, and squads of Confederates numbering 105. These were attached to the Confederate Infantry, together with parts of two companies of Colonel Schnable's Third Infantry, Missouri State Guard. I marched with 658 men on the 4th instant, leaving a strong camp guard behind.

On the morning of the 7th we reached the enemy's rear near the junction of the Bentonville and Springfield roads, the command being somewhat reduced from the severity of the march. I was immediately ordered into position by you on the hill to the left of the road, where our batteries were first posted. Here we received the enemy's fire for two hours, sustaining a loss of 10 in wounded.

I was again ordered to the right, to support Colonel Burbridge, and advanced in line several hundred yards, when I found myself in close proximity to one of the enemy's batteries. Our guide was missing, and we had advanced a considerable distance beyond Colonel Burbridge's position. The enemy opened on us with canister and shell, but my men, being well sheltered, sustained no injury. I held the position for thirty minutes, when we were fired into from one of our own batteries and were forced to fall back.

By your order I now took position on Colonel Burbridge's left, and advanced on the enemy, to the right of Elkhorn Tavern. The timber being obstructed by heavy undergrowth at this point, I was forced to oblique to the left, which movement brought me to the rear of the tavern, and here, by order, I took position on Colonel Rives' right, and co-operated with that gallant and lamented officer during the remainder of the action.

It was now late in the afternoon, when an advance was ordered by Colonel Henry Little, of the First Missouri Brigade. An open, unsheltered field lay between my men and the enemy. He was in force, and
supported by a battery immediately on our front. Our brave men at once rushed through the field, charged the enemy in the face of a murderous fire, drove him back, pursued him until night, and with Colonel Rives' regiment slept on the most advanced position, which was the one now held.

This ground we held by order of Major-General Van Dorn and stood to our arms the greater part of the night expecting an attack. The fight at this point was renewed in the morning with heavy artillery-firing and continued for over an hour, when our batteries were ordered off. We held our position, and I was ordered to keep the enemy in check and fall back with Colonel Rives. He had now advanced within easy range, and we opened a brisk fire upon him, falling back slowly. Three times we formed and fought him, when, perceiving his intention to flank us, we fell back on the hill to the left of Elkhorn Tavern, and were ordered by Colonel Little to follow the main body of the army, which had already been withdrawn.

I cannot close this report without bearing testimony to the gallantry of Lieutenant-Colonel Shaler, of your staff, Major Franklin, Major Johnson, and Captain Campbell, who rendered me invaluable service during the action. The two last-named officers were both wounded.

I wish also to record my praise for the endurance displayed by men and officers on the march and for their courage in action. They were without food for twenty-four hours before the engagement and received but one meal of flour and bacon during the two days following. Their conduct in the charge near Elkhorn Tavern is particularly deserving of your notice, as well as the good order in which they retired from the field and which was preserved on the whole march.

The killed and wounded of my command during the action, as far as known, was 65; for the particulars of which I refer you to the accompanying paper, marked A.*

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. D. M. Frost,
Commanding Artillery Brigade, Seventh Division, &c.

No. 54.


HDQRS. EIGHTH DIVISION, MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
March 20, 1862.

Sir: In reporting the action of the Eighth Division in the recent engagement at Elkhorn I need not refer to the details of the march from Cove Creek or while in pursuit of the enemy, save to thank you for placing it in front of the other divisions at Fayetteville and retaining it there until we met and engaged the enemy on the morning of the 7th instant.

Our numbers were much reduced by the expiration of the term of service of our men, the numbers left sick in camp, and still further by a detail of Major [H. W.] King's battalion to escort some Federal prisoners to the rear.

* Nominal list omitted. It shows 6 killed and 59 wounded.
After having marched the greater part of the night of the 6th instant without any other refreshment than a few hours’ rest, we started at daylight on the 7th, and soon reached the Telegraph road, near which we were ordered to place our battery in position while a reconnaissance was being made. We soon advanced and took position in the cañon with the artillery, while the infantry crowned the crests of the neighboring hills. About 10 a.m. we were ordered forward in double-quick time, and ascended a steep hill on the left, up which our artillery was rapidly rolled by the infantry, who there displayed the eagerness with which they pushed forward to meet the foe. By this movement we reached the same plateau upon which the enemy were posted, and our battery was brought into action under command of Lieutenant [C. W.] Higgins, but assisted by Colonel [H. M.] Bledsoe, of the Sixth Infantry, who had been in charge of it since the commencement of the war, and who had so signally distinguished himself as a brave officer and skillful field artillerist. Here our favorite old piece “Sacramento” found herself sustained by others, commanded by those who proved themselves during the day to be brave and gallant soldiers.

Captains Wade’s and S. Churchill Clark’s batteries on the right, with the Saint Louis Battery, under Captain Emmett MacDonald, on the left, formed a living wall of fire which Missouri may well be proud of and fearlessly trust to for defense. Here the artillery soon crippled and silenced the famous Dubuque Battery of the enemy, and as an opportunity occurred sustained the First Brigade of Missouri Volunteers, under Colonel Little, as it gallantly pressed forward the right wing of our line.

Meantime the infantry, under command of Colonel [William H.] Erwin, Lieutenant-Colonels [John P.] Bowman, [A. J.] Pearcy, and Stemmons, were held ready to support the batteries. As the right wing nobly pushed forward, gaining their ground inch by inch, the left, of which we formed a portion, was gradually advanced, and the enemy driven back until towards evening, when they concentrated their forces on their right wing, and took a strong position on the west and south sides of an open field, where they were protected by a breastwork of fence rails and logs.

From this point they opened a well-directed fire of artillery as our advancing column deployed along the east side of the same field. This was promptly replied to by Colonel Bledsoe, who, along with Captains MacDonald and Clark, dashed forward in the face of a murderous fire into the field itself. Our infantry, sustained by Brigadier-General Price’s division, with other forces on the left, were also formed in the field. Here an order was received, through Colonel Clay Taylor, to move the batteries forward by hand, which was handsomely executed. Then came the battle. Fiercely was it fought, nobly was it won, under the very eye of their leaders. For a moment the infantry wavered and staggered under the fire of the enemy; but their ranks were soon closed and their hearts nerved by the rallying cry of their old veteran chief himself, who had so often led them to conquest, as, with his majestic form, he rode along the lines and bade them onward to victory. Like a “hurricane of steel” swept that infantry over the field, drove the enemy from his strong position, routed and pursued him through the woods until night closed the chase.

Our troops bivouacked upon the ground they had so nobly won, and the morning of the 8th instant found them, though exhausted and fatigued, flushed with the victories of the day previous, anxious to renew the fight. The enemy had not been idle, but during the night
had planted batteries of heavy artillery in a commanding position, which soon opened upon our lines. Our battery, with others, promptly replied and dealt destruction to the advancing columns of the foe. At this time I was ordered to take position in the field which had been won the night before, and consequently drew off my forces for that purpose. The movement was reluctantly obeyed by the whole of my command, as the enemy were then in sight and almost within reach. On arriving at the old field and reporting to Major-General Van Dorn I was ordered by him to march on the road towards Huntsville. For the first time I realized the fact—the fight was over; the victory within our grasp was lost.

To the officers and men of my command I must add my thanks to the praise they are entitled to from their country. The cool bravery of Colonel Erwin, Lieutenant-Colonels Bowman, Pearcy, and Stemmons, who had command of the infantry, will ever be gratefully remembered by me.

Captain Shelby acted with his well-drilled company during the day with Colonel Gates, on the extreme left, where he was much exposed and did efficient service. In the evening his men were dismounted and served under Lieutenant-Colonel Bowman in the gallant charge across the field. Colonel Bledsoe and Lieutenant Higgins managed the battery with their usual skill and daring.

To the members of my staff I am particularly indebted. Colonel [L. A.] Maclean, assistant adjutant-general; Lieutenant-Colonel [Walter S.] O'Kane, aide-de-camp, and Lieutenant-Colonels [George S.] Rathbun and [George W.] Haymakeur were with me on the field all the time and bore themselves gallantly in the thickest of the fight. As prompt, brave, and efficient officers I commend them to your favorable notice. To Mr. W. K. Palmer and Majors Blane and Martin, with Sergeant-Major Orear, I tender my thanks for their services on the field.

Notwithstanding the dangers through which we passed, I am pleased to have to record so small a list of killed and wounded. It is hereby appended and made part of this report.*

On the march since the engagement the exposure was so great that I have to mourn the loss of some of our bravest and best men. Lieutenant-Colonel Bowman, of the Sixth Infantry, and Captain [Jesse] Darrow, of the Thirteenth Cavalry, with 6 of the rank and file, who all behaved so gallantly on the field, have fallen from fatigue and exhaustion. Such losses are not easily repaired. I am pleased to be able to state that Captain Powers' wound is not considered mortal.

JAMES S. RAINS,

Captain BRAND,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Missouri State Guard.

No. 55.


CAMP BEN. MCCULLOCH, March 21, 1862.

Sir: In obedience to General Orders, No. 24, I beg to make the following report:
Early on the morning of the 6th instant my command was ordered

* Nominal list shows 2 killed and 26 wounded.
forward to support Colonel Gates' regiment, then rapidly flanking the enemy, under command of Brigadier-General Sigel, on the right. Over-taking the enemy, I immediately deployed a line of skirmishers to annoy and harass them until further aid should arrive. The bravery and coolness of my skirmishers in exposing themselves to the fire of fifty times their number was to no purpose with impunity.

On the morning of the 7th, having been thrown forward in advance of the whole army, at 10 o'clock pursuing, I came upon the enemy in full force at Elkhorn Tavern. I immediately dismounted my command, and by a flank movement on the right obtained a favorable position, and succeeded in bringing on a general engagement. Attacked by ten times my force, I was compelled to fall back some 150 yards, at which time Colonel Little's brigade timely came to our aid—to victory! to glory!!

Later in the day, the left wing of the army having been ordered to advance, my command was transferred to that part of the field, and again, with Brigadier-General Price's division and General Steen's division, we succeeded in driving the enemy a mile from their position. Night arriving checked us in our bold and gallant advance.

Saturday morning we were ordered to support Colonel McCulloch's regiment and guard roads parallel to the enemy, which we succeeded in doing.

My loss during the engagement is 1 killed, 3 wounded, and 5 missing.

I have the honor to be, respectfully,

J. T. CEARNAL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Price's Escort,

Per D. TODD SAMUELS,
Major, Commanding.

No. 56.

Confederate orders.

GENERAL ORDERS, HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
No. 7. Van Buren, Ark., March 16, 1862.

The major-general commanding this district desires to express to the troops his admiration for their conduct during the recent expedition against the enemy. Since leaving camp in Boston Mountains they have been incessantly exposed to the hardships of a winter campaign and have endured such privations as troops rarely encounter.

In the engagements of the 6th, 7th, and 8th instant it was the fortune of the major-general commanding to be immediately with the Missouri division, and he can therefore bear personal testimony to their gallant bearing.

From the noble veteran who has led them so long to the gallant S. Churchill Clark, who fell while meeting the enemy's last charge, the Missourians proved themselves devoted patriots and staunch soldiers. He met the enemy on his chosen positions and took them from him. They captured four of his cannon and many prisoners. They drove him from his field of battle and slept upon it.

The victorious advance of McCulloch's division upon the strong position of the enemy's front was inevitably checked by the misfortunes which now sadden the hearts of our countrymen throughout the Con-
federacy. McCulloch and McIntosh fell in the very front of the battle
and in the full tide of success. With them went down the confidence
and hope of their troops. No success can repair the loss of such leaders.
It is only left to us to mourn their untimely fall, emulate their heroic
courage, and avenge their death.

You have inflicted upon the enemy a heavy blow, but we must pre-
pare at once to march against him again. All officers and men must
be diligent in perfecting themselves in knowledge of tactics and of
camp discipline. The regulations of the army upon this subject must
be rigidly enforced.

By order of Major-General Earl Van Dorn:

DABNEY H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE WEST,
No. 15, } Priceville, July 17, 1862.

I. It having been satisfactorily proven to a court of inquiry, con-
vened for the purpose of investigating the conduct of certain men, for-
merly members of the artillery company known as Hart's Battery, at
the battle of Elkhorn, that those men were guilty of no misconduct on
the battle-field, it is hereby ordered that they, viz, Charles E. Steele,
M. M. Tice, W. D. Moore, John Kennedy, B. L. Allen, William Mas-
terson, N. B. Milton, and James Pitkins, be, and they are hereby, re-
lieved from the censure contained in General Orders, No. 10, dated
Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District, Van Bureii, Ark., March 22,
1862, disbanding Hart's Battery Light Artillery "for shameful conduct
in the presence of the enemy."

II. The court of inquiry of which Captain Guibor is president is
hereby dissolved.

By order of Major-General Price:

THOMAS L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARCH 7, 1862.—Skirmish at Bob’s Creek, Mo.

Report of Lieut. Col. Arnold Krekel, First Battalion Missouri Cavalry,
Militia.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Charles, Mo., March 10, 1862.

Sir: On Thursday morning last I was advised that on Tuesday last
a number of strange men entered houses in the neighborhood of Flint
Hill, in Saint Charles County, and forcibly disarmed citizens. At 2
o'clock the same day one Jacobs called upon me, and said he knew of a
secession camp near Chain of Rocks, and that the taking of guns was
done by persons from that camp. After satisfying myself of the good
faith of the deserter I ordered 120 men (cavalry), under Officers Wind-
mueller and Heyn, to proceed at 10 o'clock p. m. to the camp, crossing
Cuivre River at 5 a. m., and attacking the camp at daybreak. The
officers and men proceeded as instructed, crossed the river at the hour
designated, but on inquiry it was found that the camp was at Bob’s Creek, in Lincoln County, 5 miles distant. The officers proceeded, and when nearing the camp the guide fell back and the advance guard was fired upon. In the rush made on the camp a squad of our men ran upon an ambushed squad, and here 3 of our men were wounded—one, I fear, dangerously. The body of the men rushed on, drove the enemy from the camp, killing from 12 to 15, and pursuing them as long as one of them could be seen. Everything in the camp was taken; provisions and forage burned. A large tent, 3 horses, and a lot of blankets were brought away. Thirty men, with the wounded and property taken at the camp, were detached from the command to report here. The officer in command had failed to notify me of his further movements, and, supposing that he would remain on the ground or proceed into Lincoln County, I concluded to strengthen the force. I dispatched 40 cavalry at 10 o'clock that night to Peruque Bridge, and I took the 3 o'clock morning train with 50 infantry for the bridge. Both commands reached there at 4 o'clock a. m. and at 5 o'clock started for Chain of Rocks, which we reached at 8 o'clock, and there learned that Windmueller's command had gone to Saint Charles by the Salt River road. Finding everything quiet I proceeded with the cavalry to Saint Charles by the way of the Mississippi Bluff road, sending the infantry back to the bridge, arriving at Saint Charles at night. Windmueller's command had not come in. At 12 o'clock in the night I received a dispatch from Colonel Morsey, at Warrenton, requesting me to send three companies to attack a camp near Troy. Soon after, at 12 o'clock, the adjutant of Colonel Morsey called on me for aid, and, after inquiring minutely into the matter, I ordered 100 infantry to proceed with a train at 8 o'clock Sunday morning along the road, making inquiries for Windmueller's command, going as far as Warrenton, and getting Colonel Morsey to send all available force towards the supposed camp. The train went to Warrenton, returned from there to Wright City, where Windmueller's command had made its appearance. The commands there joined, and I suppose proceeded to Troy, which was reported to have been overrun by rebels. My impression is that a company of cavalry started from Warrenton, and that the whole will join near Troy and attack that place. Unless I shall hear something by 9 o'clock I shall dispatch the rest of my men except 30 men up the road, placing them in the nearest supporting distance.

Respectfully,

A. KREKEL,

Lieutenant-Colonel First Battalion Mo. S. M., Cavalry.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD.

MARCH 7-10, 1862.—Operations in Saline County, Mo.


BOONEVILLE, MO., March 13, 1862.

COLONEL: On the 7th of this month I proceeded by your order to Saline County. On arriving at Marshall I was informed that a secession camp was between that place and Waverly, which I started to disperse. I found near Waverly a troop of mounted men, who fled in
all directions on my approach, not giving me a chance to take any of them prisoner. On returning to Marshall I took 4 prisoners, who were reported to me to be jayhawkers.

I again started from Marshall on the 10th in the direction of Miami, to break up a company of recruits for Price's army, which was committing depredations in that neighborhood. I divided my force in small squads, sending them in several directions. One of these squads met a party of some 40 men and had a slight engagement, in which one of our men lost his horse and saddle. The enemy lost 1 man killed. Another squad brought in 6 prisoners, 1 breech-loading rifle, 2 double-barreled shot-guns, and 4 contraband horses. We also succeeded in finding two Government wagons, which were hid by a man by the name of R. McNeil. Said wagons were robbed from the Government some time last year by the rebel Captain Shelby. I had to leave these wagons at Marshall, not having sufficient horses to bring them here.

I was then on my way returning to Booneville when I received your dispatch ordering me immediately to Lexington, and I resolved to start the same night. We were marching about two hours, when it was reported to me that Sergeant Rhein, with 11 men, who were acting as advance guard, were cut off and taken prisoners, which fact, unfortunately, proved to be correct. I was at the same time advised that a large number of rebels were in ambush with the intention to attack us. Under such circumstances, with worn-out horses and poorly armed, I resolved to return to this place and prepare for Lexington via Sedalia.

Respectfully,

JOHN B. KAISER,

Captain Co. A, Booneville Battalion, Missouri State Militia.

Lieutenant-Colonel EPPSTEIN,
Commanding Booneville Battalion, Mo. S. M.

MARCH 8–9, 1862.—Operations about Rolla, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS,
Post Rolla, Mo., March 10, 1862.

CAPTAIN: Having learned from a reliable source that two men of the First Missouri Cavalry, on a visit home, living between here and Salem, were murdered a few days since by a small band of rebels, immediately on information of the fact I yesterday morning ordered Major Joslyn, First Missouri Cavalry, to proceed with 15 men of Wood's battalion on the road to Salem, scouting and breaking up any rebel bands found, &c. In accordance with the above, Major Joslyn proceeded a distance of 17 miles to the house of one Captain Pace, a notorious rebel character, who was reported at that time to have one of Bowen's men prisoner. The command took the captain's horse and another he had left there that morning; took one rifle and broke it. Learned that Coleman had a camp of 300 or 400 men about 100 miles from here, in Howell County, near West Plains. He also learned that bands of 6, 15, and 20 would rob, plunder, scatter, and then go to Coleman's camp with their ill-gotten stores.
I also report that on being informed of a band in Lane's Prairie, said to be led by one Captain Spillman, of Wood's battalion, I ordered Lieutenant Ross, commanding detachment Third Iowa Cavalry, to proceed to Lane's Prairie, make inquiries, arrest and bring to these headquarters all persons engaged in such unlawful proceedings. In accordance with said order Lieutenant Ross, with 18 men, proceeded at 9 a.m. of the 8th instant to Knob View and then to Lane's Prairie. No accurate information could be gained with regard to the complaint made here, and after an absence of two days returned to this post.

I also hear reports of marauding bands robbing, plundering, and stealing in different directions around, and shall use my utmost ability in stopping the same. I am in great need of some cavalry here.

S. H. BOYD,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

MARCH 9, 1862.—Skirmish on Big Creek, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Charles, Mo., March 10, 1862.

Sir: Captain Windmueller returned with his command of cavalry this evening.

On Sunday morning [9th instant], while approaching a camp on Big Creek, they passed a house occupied by one Hill, from which a large number of persons sought to escape. Three of them were killed, one the notorious Tid Sharp, who killed Dr. Cleveland at the Virginia Hotel a few years ago, a notoriously bad character. The camp was found to be deserted. A negro boy gave valuable information in conducting the command, and I would ask for authority to retain him until the war is over, as he cannot safely return.

Captain Windmueller's command returned to Saint Charles without having heard from Captain Heyn, commanding the infantry which I sent up on Sunday morning.

It now appears that the cavalry which joined my infantry on Sunday at Wright City was Captain McFaden's company, of Warrenton, and they proceeded to Troy, which place they entered at 9 o'clock this morning without a fight. From Warrenton I learn that McFaden's company has returned, but I have not heard further of my infantry than stated, but have no doubt that all is well.

The men who had assembled at Hill's were men who escaped from the Bob's Creek fight. There is a force yet under Henderson annoying the county of Lincoln and adjoining neighborhood, but I think I shall soon be able to dispose of him, which will [help] matters in our vicinity.

No new losses have occurred to us and the wounded are all doing well.

Respectfully, &c.,

A. KREKEL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD.
MARCH 9, 1862.—Skirmish at Mountain Grove, Mo.


MARSHFIELD, MO., March 12, 1862.

Dear Sir: I have just come in last evening from a scout. I learned that a party of rebels was on Fox Creek, some 10 or 15 miles from the Mountain Store. I started from here with Lieutenant Flint and 30 men; was re-enforced at Lick Skillet with some 30 Home Guards. Formed a junction on the head of Clark's Creek, at Todd's, with some 50 cavalry from Lebanon. Marched from there to the Mountain Grove Seminary. There we came on the rebels on Sunday, the 9th. The victory was complete. There was some 35 or 40 in number. We killed some 13, wounded 7, and took the balance prisoners. Among the prisoners were Colonel Campbell and Captain Holt. The captain was badly wounded. There was but one or two escaped that we know of. Not a man of us was hurt.

The bearer is waiting and I cannot give particulars. You will soon learn them. We returned last evening late and heard of your victory over Price, but was sorry to learn of so many of our men being lost. We heard that 37 of our men were lost.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. EICH,
Captain Co. B, Phelps' Regiment Missouri Volunteers,
Commanding Post at Marshfield, Mo.

MARCH 10, 1862.—Skirmish in La Fayette County, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Col. John D. Stevenson, Seventh Missouri Infantry.
No. 2.—Lieut. James D. Jenks, First Iowa Cavalry.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS U. S. FORCES,
Post at Lexington, Mo., March 14, 1862.

Captain: Since I occupied this post I have employed my mounted force constantly in dispersing and arresting small parties of marauders, in no instance meeting with much resistance, until the night of the 11th instant, hearing there was a band of from 20 to 30 marauding rebels within 15 miles of this post, I ordered Lieut. J. D. Jenks, Company D, First Regiment Iowa Cavalry, with 30 men, to proceed to their rendezvous and arrest or disperse them. He found them posted in a log-house known as the Greer farm, 16 miles distant. After a very fierce fight, the enemy losing 9 killed, 3 wounded, 1 prisoner, and all their horses, the remainder escaped into the adjoining woods. Our loss 1 killed and 4 wounded. For the number engaged this was as severe a contest as marked the war. I send you the official report of the affair.

Lieutenant Jenks advises me that his men were compelled to make it a hand-to-hand fight from the nature of their arms—sabers and pistols—and labored under the disadvantage of inferior weapons for long range.
I desire to suggest the necessity of arming a portion of this cavalry force with carbines. The country is filled with marauding parties, armed with double-barreled shot-guns, who when pressed take refuge in places inaccessible to cavalry, where to reach them the men must dismount, and on foot they necessarily fight at a great disadvantage. With 80 carbines and 20,000 rounds of suitable ammunition I shall be able to so operate as to drive every band out of the country.

Respectfully,

JOHN D. STEVENSON,
Colonel, Commanding Post, Lexington, Mo.

Capt. J. O. KELTON, A. A. G., Saint Louis, Mo.

No. 2.


LEXINGTON, MO., March 12, 1862.

Colonel: Pursuant to your instructions I left here with a detachment of 30 men of Companies B and D at 7 o'clock p. m. March 10. Throwing forward our advance guard, after having moved about 18 miles I learned that a company of rebels under Captain Jones were in the vicinity. We surrounded and examined five houses without finding the enemy. Upon proceeding to the house of one William Greer, which we immediately surrounded, we sought admittance by knocking at the door, and were immediately fired upon by the parties within, and also from the barn adjoining, both being built of logs and pierced with port-holes. A sharp skirmish ensued for about ten minutes, when the party at the barn retired and those in the house called for quarter. The firing then ceased, and upon moving up and opening the door the enemy discharged a volley full upon the party, killing 1 and wounding 2 of our men. The firing was incessant for about thirty minutes, our men firing into the doors and windows until we at last succeeded in dislodging the enemy by firing the house, which was reduced to ashes. We remained upon the ground until daylight, removing our wounded to a house near by, where they were cared for properly. The enemy lost 9 killed, 3 wounded, and 1 prisoner. Our loss is 1 killed and 4 wounded.

We arrived at this post at 3 o'clock p. m. of the 11th instant, bringing in our dead and wounded.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. JENKS,
Lieutenant Co. D, First Iowa Cav., Comdg. Detachment.

Col. JOHN D. STEVENSON, Comdg. Post, Lexington, Mo.
son County, in this State, and murdered several citizens at Aubrey, in said county, and carried away quite an amount of property. I was instructed from headquarters of the then Department of Kansas to take such steps as were necessary to protect the citizens of the exposed region. I accordingly sent orders to Capt. John Greelish, Company E, Eighth Regiment Kansas Volunteers, to move his command immediately from Olathe, Kans., to Aubrey, and to take such measures as he deemed best to defend the citizens of that locality. Two days after a skirmish took place near Aubrey between about 30 men of his company, under First Lieutenant Rose, and a portion of Quantrill's band. From the official report of Captain Greelish I learn that it resulted in the retreat of Quantrill, with a loss of 2 killed and several wounded. Several horses were also killed. On his retreat Quantrill drove a family from their home and burned their house.

On our side none killed, and but 1 wounded—private Charles Cooney, severely in the foot. I have ordered another company of my command to join Captain Greelish, both to be under command of Maj. E. F. Schneider, Eighth Regiment Kansas Volunteers.

I am fully satisfied that I cannot, as provost-marshal-general, protect the State from guerrilla parties from without and the depredations of the horde of jayhawkers within with the present scattered condition of my regiment without several companies of cavalry.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. H. GRAHAM,
Colonel Eighth Kansas Regiment, Provost-Marshal-General.

Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck,
Commanding Department of the Mississippi.

MARCH 13, 1862.—Action at Spring River, Ark.


HEADQUARTERS,
Houston, March 15, 1862.

I arrived here last Saturday, March 8, from Rolla, and was joined the same night by Major Drake, Third Iowa Cavalry, and 130 men. Sunday was spent in making preparations for our expedition. Monday morning I wrote you, but as I have received no answer I much fear my messenger has been captured. I wrote you that 50 of Colonel Coleman's men were in the county when we came, but had gone south on our approach; that he and Colonel Woodside were in camp 20 miles south of Thomasville, reported at 600; that I had several men down with the mumps, and was compelled to leave them here, and thought it best to leave a few men here to hold the place, but dare not go west and leave my men here and Major Drake's at Salem, with Coleman and Woodside so near us on the south, and had determined upon an expedition south first. I therefore left this place Monday morning, with 250 men, in the direction of Thomasville. Tuesday evening we arrived at that place, a distance of 54 miles. I found that Coleman and Woodside, and also MacFarlane, were camped near the Spring River Mill, each with a portion of a regiment, trying to consolidate them into one regiment.

*Not found.
Wednesday at daylight we started in pursuit. Ten miles out we encountered their pickets, badly wounding one. Pressing on, at noon we arrived at their camp, to find that during the previous night it had been deserted. Passing 5 miles beyond, we came to the Spring River Mill, in the edge of Arkansas. Just before arriving at the mill our advance guard ran upon a squad of secesh, supposed to be Coleman's men; killed 2 and wounded 4. At the mill I had the wounds dressed, fed our horses, released our prisoners as an incumbrance, and pushed on west, a part of the time in Arkansas and part in Missouri. At 9 o'clock we camped, having traveled 40 miles. At daylight started again on the trail of the rebels, whom I had reason to suppose were 10 miles west, and had been re-enforced 100 men. Two miles, and we again encountered their pickets, but my advance guards failed to capture them. Ten miles brought us to their camp, but again deserted, and from all appearances in the greatest haste. Provisions were left, and even breakfast uneenated. Being satisfied they were not far in advance, I cautioned my advance and flankers to be on the alert to prevent surprise, and pushed on about 5 miles farther. I heard sharp firing in advance, and supposing my advance had encountered the retreating rebels, I galloped forward to find my guard engaged with the whole rebel force, estimated at from 600 to 1,000. They had taken a strong position in one of those pest-holes of creation, an Arkansas swamp, and we within 4 rods of them. Just then a ball struck Sergeant Rottaken and knocked him from his horse.

Turning, I found my whole battalion, including the howitzer, at my side, followed by Major Drake and the Iowa Third. Our sudden appearance seemed to paralyze the enemy for a moment, and knowing that everything depended upon immediate action, I ordered the howitzer into position to shell the swamp. I also ordered the men of my battalion to dismount, every fourth man to take the horses to the rear. I also ordered Major Drake to the right of the swamp. This order was obeyed in an instant, and the men advanced upon the enemy. Sergeant Moody threw two shells, but I noticed too high for those in our immediate front. By this time the enemy rallied and poured upon us a deadly fire. My bugler, who was at my side, fell from his horse. Young Watt was killed instantly at the cannon. Pierce, another one at the cannon, was badly wounded. Young Kendall fell mortally wounded. First Lieut. R. H. C. Mack, of Company A, whilst leading his men bravely forward, fell mortally wounded. Several others were wounded. Turning, I rode to the howitzer and directed Sergeant Moody to load with grape and lower his piece. Just then my horse was pierced by two bullets, but Sergeant Moody instantly obeyed the order, when the rebels broke in the greatest confusion, my men on foot advancing from tree to tree. The enemy at this time attempted to retreat, but were met by a charge from the Iowa boys on the north, which drove them back into the swamp with a loss of 20 prisoners and a large number of killed and wounded. Two prisoners belonging to Major Bowen's battalion were also released. Among the prisoners is a nephew of the celebrated Jim Lane, of Kansas.

Had we been able to pursue the enemy into the swamp our triumph would have been complete, but Major Drake's men had no carbines and I could not use them on foot. Sergeant Moody informed me that he was out of ammunition for the howitzer, and I was also informed that my men in the swamp were also nearly out, some having fired 30 rounds, with which they were provided. I sent to the ammunition
wagon, but was pained to find that it broke down 2 miles back on the road. The battle had lasted over an hour. I immediately ordered a wagon back for ammunition and another to collect our dead and wounded; which done, I ordered the men to fall back to an open space, with a small field between us and the swamp.

Soon after the enemy were re-enforced by 250 men from Salem, Ark., and the enemy again made their appearance in the swamp. Our ammunition came, but one box (1,000), marked “Hall’s carbine,” proved to be musket cartridges, and entirely useless. I then held a hasty consultation with my officers, all of whom agreed that an effort to clear the swamp against such fearful odds and the consequent loss of life on our side was not expedient, especially as half of our men had not arms that could be used to advantage. I then formed both battalions in the field for battle. Every fourth man of my battalion was detailed to hold the horses. I took their carbines and those of the dead and wounded and armed all of the Iowa men possible and ordered them forward, also the howitzer, supported by about 50 of the Iowa Cavalry. I then ordered the quartermaster to load the dead and wounded and start our wagons back. Our boys made a brilliant charge, Iowa and Missouri vying with each other in bravery. The enemy had advanced to and were sheltered by the fence and our men had to advance through an open field, but our men advanced through a terrible fire, drove them from the fence and back into the swamp, Sergeant Moody throwing shell and canister by turns with terrible effect. The enemy having again disappeared I ordered the men to retire, which they did in good order, when we commenced our march back to Missouri.

Our loss was 3 killed and 12 (1 mortally) wounded, all of whom we brought with us. The enemy’s loss we could not ascertain, but know it to be very large. Prisoners taken report among the dead Colonel Woodside. They also say that one shell killed and wounded over thirty. The grape told with terrible effect; besides, scores dropped before our carbines as our boys advanced from tree to tree, whose dead bodies lay in the swamp. I am satisfied their loss is not less than 100. This I regard as a small estimate. As to their numbers, they reported 600 when below Thomasville. In their retreat for 35 miles everybody had joined them. They certainly had 100 men at the Simmons place, where they camped the night before the fight, and were re-enforced 250 during the fight, making near 1,000 men according to their own estimate.

Had it not been for the causes set forth above I am satisfied, in a swamp as it was where no human being would go to fight, it would have been a complete rout. As it was I regard it as a signal victory, and feel confident Southern Missouri is now cleared of the traitors. The Union prisoners we released were taken within a few miles of Rulla—one of them within 7. I am very strongly impressed with the importance of keeping a force here for the time being to watch the south. At least I shall be compelled to do so at present to provide for the sick and wounded, who cannot be moved. A squad of cavalry has been to Mountain Grove, 25 miles southwest, and the country is certainly clear of rebels west. Yet if I get no counter orders I will send a scout in that direction Monday.

I cannot close this communication without testifying to the gallantry and bravery of both officers and men in our late fight. Where all did so well to make distinction is invidious, yet I must mention Adjutant Cutler, of the Third Iowa Battalion, who bravely stood by my side; also Major Drake and Lieutenants McDannal and Horton, of Company I, and Lieutenant Cherrie, of Company K, Third Iowa Battalion, who
did their whole duty. That they were not in the thickest of the fight was no fault of theirs. Horses could not charge into the swamp and I could not use them on foot without carbines. Lieutenant Mack entered the Army last summer as a private, and died nobly leading his men to victory. Sergeant Horine deserves especial mention for his coolness and daring. Sergeant Moody, of Company A, also deserves much praise for his daring. His bravery alone saved our howitzer. The fire of the enemy had driven almost every man from his position, even the one with the rammer; and a determination being manifested to take the piece, Sergeant Moody rammed a canister in with his sabre, touched it off, and scattered all before him. Lieutenant Wood, of Company B, although his first fight, led his men into the thickest. Corporal Moore, with John Gartland to load, fired his carbine sixty-odd times, half of which was after being severely wounded. Captain Hopper, of Company C, and Captain Spillman, of Company D, bravely led their men into action. Sergeant Rottaken, of Company D, after being knocked from his horse, immediately recovered, fell into the ranks, and was among the bravest. Young Stein, of Company C, was shot through the leg, put his hand to the wound a moment, but returned the fire in time to kill his assailant.

But I could fill a page with such acts of heroism. I only mention those who came under my own notice. We commenced the fight at 10 a.m. Thursday; left the field at 2 p.m., and arrived here this evening, having traveled 190 miles in six days, driving Coleman, Woodside, and MacFarlane into an Arkansas swamp, and, as I hope, completely used them up. I inclose a list of killed and wounded.*

I have the honor, colonel, to be, your obedient servant,

S. N. WOOD,

Lieutenant-Colonel Sixth Mo. Cav., Comdg. Expedition.

Colonel BOYD, Commanding Post, Rolla, Mo.

P. S.—Captain Miller, left in command here, and acting provost-marshal, deserves credit for the ability with which he has performed his duty. I asked the people last Sunday of this county who were loyal citizens and wished protection to come in and take the oath. Over 400 out of a voting population of 800, and the banner secession county of the State, have been in and taken the oath. Another week and secession is squelched in this part of Missouri.

S. N. WOOD.

MARCH 15, 1862.—Skirmish near Marshall, Mo.


GEORGETOWN, [Mo.], March 16, 1862.

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge yours of the 11th. The order to Colonel Budd I delivered in person yesterday. On the 11th I sent a recruiting party to Marshall, Saline County, under escort of Lieutenant Turley's company, full force numbering 72 men, armed and equipped. Yesterday afternoon received word by special messenger that a large force was near Marshall and would attack our forces. I immediately conferred with Colonel Warren, commanding post at

* Nominal list omitted shows 4 killed, 18 wounded, and 1 missing; total, 23.
Sedalia, and procured two companies of cavalry, who were ordered to march immediately to Marshall, passing this place at 4 o'clock p.m. Saturday. This morning at 5 o'clock, by special messenger from Lieutenant Turley, I am informed that yesterday the enemy encamped about 3 miles from Marshall, strength about 50; that Lieutenant Turley, with 30 men, surprised the camp and completely routed the enemy, capturing 11 horses, a lot of baggage, a few guns, &c., wounding 2 of the enemy's pickets, and recapturing 12 men belonging to Captain Kaiser's company, M. S. M., who were in the hands of the enemy. They report the enemy 300 to 400 strong, and expected an attack last night. I have no fears of the safety of our men, as they were re-enforced by 2 or 3 o'clock this morning.

There are a great many wandering bands, consisting of 50 to 100, committing depredations throughout this and adjoining counties. I have another company to muster for Colonel Philips' regiment under a lieutenant. Rowland will, I understand, be the lieutenant. In that case, and he is required to attend to his men, will you detail a clerk for me if I will name a good man?

By consulting Colonel Gamble you can learn whether I need help.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. ANSON MOORE,
Captain and Mustering Officer.

Col. C. W. MARSH, A. A. G., Mo. S. M.

MARCH 16, 1862.—Skirmish near Marshall, Mo.


LEXINGTON, Mo., March 23, 1862.

COLONEL: After a laborious march of four and a half days I reached Georgetown with my command on Saturday night, where I learned that Captain Murphy was ordered to Marshall to re-enforce Captain Turley.

I proceeded to Marshall next morning, and reached that place at 11 a.m. I was very much pleased to find there the 12 men of my command captured by secessionists on my last expedition into Saline County. They had before my arrival been recaptured by Captain Turley from a band of rebels under Captain Small. The same day I made a scouting expedition in the neighborhood of Marshall, and succeeded in routing a secession camp, killing 3 and capturing 3 prisoners, among whom was Bill Hazle, one of those jayhawkers who robbed Moore's stores at Palestine. I left him in charge of Captain Turley. I retook at the same time 6 of the horses, 3 saddles, and 4 carbines which had been taken from my men.

On Tuesday morning I left Marshall for Waverly, where I found 5 Government wagons, which were robbed last fall by Shelby's band from a Government boat. I was compelled to leave 2 in Waverly, but pressed horses and brought the remaining 3 to this place.

I am now again ordered to Waverly, and will start to-night.

Respectfully, yours,

JOHN B. KAISER,
Captain Co. A, Booneville Battalion, Missouri State Militia.

Lieutenant-Colonel EPPSTEIN,
Commanding Booneville Battalion Mo. S. M., Booneville, Mo.

Digitized by Google

REPORTS.

No. 2.—Col. Fitz Henry Warren, First Iowa Cavalry, of skirmish near Leesville, Mo.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report for the information of the major-general commanding the following facts, which I have received from Col. Fitz Henry Warren, commanding First Iowa Cavalry, at Clinton, Henry County, Mo.:

On the night of the 18th two detachments were sent out from Clinton—one into Johnson County and the other in the direction of Robinson's Mill. The latter command under Captain Ankeny, had a sharp skirmish 4 miles southeast of Leesville, killing 2 of the worst of the rebels, Swykffer and John Raffre, both desperate characters, and wounding 1. Four of our men were wounded and 1 horse killed and 1 wounded. They captured 10 men, 7 guns, 10 horses, and 7 saddles. Captain Ankeny behaved with great spirit and did himself high credit. The other detail, under Captain Caldwell, brought in 10 pistols, 10 horses, 1 mule, and 48 packages of powder.

Colonel Warren adds:

We have captured over 75 prisoners in all. Many of them have been released on bond of from $1,000 to $5,000.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., March 31, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report for the information of the major-general commanding that on the 24th instant Col. Fitz Henry Warren, commanding First Iowa Cavalry, moved from Clinton across Grand River and Deep Water towards the Osage, encountering several scattering bands of marauders, capturing 52 prisoners, a number of horses, mules, and arms. In marching down the hills of the Osage near Monagan Springs they had some brisk skirmishing, in which 2 of the enemy were wounded fatally and 3 severely. Three of the First Iowa Cavalry were wounded, but none seriously. One company was left to pursue a band who were said to have taken the bush near the mouth of Salt Creek.

Later advices report the return of the detachment last mentioned, bringing 16 prisoners, who were taken near Musgrove Ferry, on the Osage. One rebel was badly wounded in the leg. None of our men injured. One company of cavalry moved to Butler, Bates County, on
the morning of the 29th. The others were to move, in accordance with Special Orders, No. 10, March 26, this morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Reports of Col. Fitz Henry Warren, of skirmish near Leesville, Mo., and scouts in Saint Clair and Henry Counties, Mo.

HEADQUARTERS,
Clinton, Mo., March 27, 1862.

LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to report that I arrived here on the night of the 18th. The weather is awful and the traveling wretched. Notwithstanding the condition of the roads, within one hour of my arrival I ordered out two detachments, one to the border of Johnson County and the other southwest in the direction of Robinson's Mill. Both have returned. The command under Captain Ankeny had a sharp skirmish 4 miles southeast of Leesville. Two of the worst of the rebels were killed and 1 wounded. Four of our men were wounded, 1 horse killed, and 1 wounded. They captured 10 men, 7 guns, 11 horses, and 7 saddles. The killed rebels Swykiffer and John Raftre (both desperate men). Captain Ankeny behaved with great spirit and did himself high credit. The other detail, under Captain Caldwell, brought in 10 prisoners, 10 horses, 1 mule, and 48 packages of powder.

I should have moved across Grand River in pursuit of Jackman, who has some 500 men on his muster roll and about 300 whom he can concentrate in an hour. I keep myself advised of his movements and shall be on his trail in person as soon as possible. We have captured over 75 prisoners in all. Many of them have been released on bonds of from $1,000 to $5,000.

I write in great haste; the detail is waiting.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Clinton, Mo., March 28, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I beg to report that on Monday last I moved a detachment of my command, numbering 200 men, across Grand River and Deep Water towards the Osage, encountering several scattering Southern bands of marauders, capturing 52 prisoners, a number of horses, mules, and arms. In marching down the hills of the Osage near Monagan Springs we had some brisk skirmishing, in which 2 of the enemy were wounded fatally and 3 severely. Three of my men were wounded, but none seriously. A command of 60 men was left to pursue a band who were said to have taken the bush near the mouth of Salt Creek. Under orders of General McKeen I subsisted my troops and horses upon the country, and also by the same authority I am levying contri-
butions of meat and forage upon the disloyal people of this vicinity. I beg your instructions as to my future course in this particular.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jefferson City, Mo

HEADQUARTERS,
Clinton, Mo., March 28, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have to report the return of a detachment of my command to which I referred in my letter of this morning. They brought in 16 prisoners taken near Musgrove Ferry, on the Osage. One rebel was badly wounded in the leg. None of our men injured.

Individuals from Bates County who arrived this morning have induced me by their representations to hurry forward one company of my cavalry in advance of the main command. They march at 7 o'clock to-morrow morning. I shall follow on Monday with one company of infantry and three companies of cavalry. The battery of Captain Murphy has not yet reported.

I am, sir, very truly, your obedient servant,
FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Colonel First Iowa Cavalry, Commanding Post.

Capt. Lucien J. Barnes,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Clinton, Mo., March 30, 1862—10 p. m.

CAPTAIN: Another squad has just arrived with 4 prisoners, 3 horses, and 1 mule. Two other detachments are still out. One of our soldiers, Kelley, a gallant boy of Company K, is badly wounded in the ankle and thigh.

Again hastily, but very respectfully, your obedient servant,
FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Capt. Lucien J. Barnes,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARCH 19–20, 1862.—Expedition to Carthage, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS FIFTH KANSAS CAVALRY,
Carthage, Mo., March 22, 1862.

I have the honor to report concerning my expedition to Carthage as follows:

I broke camp on Dry Wood about 2 o'clock on the afternoon of the 19th and marched about 8 miles, encamping on the south side of Dry Wood Creek. Owing to the heavy rain that fell during the night and
continued at intervals during the following day (20th) I did not move my whole command, but detached Captain Creitz, with a portion of his company, in the afternoon to Lamar, with orders to occupy that place during the night and to move to Carthage the following day.

Early on the morning of the 20th I marched with the remainder of my force on Carthage by a different route. The day was very stormy, and the roads being very heavy, I left my transportation behind under a strong escort, arriving here at sundown. Captain Creitz preceded me about two hours. He dashed into the town, capturing 15 or 20 of the most prominent rebels in the community and took possession of Johnson's Mill, 2 miles below here, finding in it about 225 bushels of wheat, which we are now grinding. There is a large quantity of grain in this country, and I have two thrashing-machines which I will set to work immediately. Johnson's Mill will turn out 8,000 or 10,000 pounds of flour per day.

We have had 3 men wounded out of the advance guard of a scouting party, being fired at from the brush, 1 of them seriously, and 1 of our men was taken prisoner, being out with a foraging party.

I inclose a list of prisoners taken here, with a copy of the charges preferred against them by the Union men of this community, all of which can be substantiated.*

Inclosed also find dispatch from Brig. Gen. S. E. Curtis, which proceeded from Lieutenant-Colonel Jewell, but was intended no doubt for you.* The bearer of General Curtis' dispatch I will send back, informing him that I have forwarded his dispatch to you.

If you think it necessary that we should turn out more flour, we can take other mills in this vicinity and furnish it.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant.

POWELL CLAYTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

Brigadier-General DEITZLER,
Commanding at Fort Scott, Kans.

MARCH 19–23, 1862.—Operations in Johnson County, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., March 26, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to state for the information of the major general commanding that I have just received official intelligence to the effect that on the evening of the 19th instant Capt. Thomas W. Houts, Missouri State Militia, commanding post at Warrensburg, Johnson County, having received information of the whereabouts of concealed powder, sent 15 men, under Lieut. A. W. Christian, to bring in the same to Warrensburg. The detachment was entirely successful, finding 125 kegs of powder (a portion of it damaged) buried in different places on the plantation of Mrs. Sarah B. Brinker, near Warrensburg. On the evening of the 22d instant Captain Houts, Missouri State Militia, also sent 20 men, under Lieut. J. M. Jewell, to arrest several armed men who were supposed to be concealed in the house of

* Not found.
Mrs. Burgess, about 10 miles southwest of Warrensburg. Lieutenant Jewell proceeded to the house and silently surrounded it. A woman, assuring him that there were no men in the house, opened the door. Instantly the rebels, 4 in number, sprang out, firing upon our men, who promptly returned the fire. It is thought that 1 of the party escaped unhurt. The other 3 were killed on the spot. Our loss was 1 killed and 1 badly wounded. The house was burned to the ground.

On the morning of the 23d an attempt to arrest a desperate character met with resistance, when he was shot dead. On the evening of that day, the 23d, an attempt was made by incendiaries to fire the town of Warrensburg, but by prompt action on the part of Captain Houts and his command the design was frustrated. Two frame buildings only were destroyed. Captain Houts adds that Johnson County is infested by a gang of marauders and murderers who are a terror to the loyal citizens, but they will receive prompt attention. All three of the officers mentioned in this report merit the highest commendation for the promptness, energy, and zeal exercised in these affairs, and Lieut. J. M. Jewell, Missouri State Militia, and his party deserve especial notice.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

MARCH 21, 1862.—Affair at McKay's Farm, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Linn Creek, Mo., March 26, 1862.

I have the honor to make the following report, although accompanied with some regrets:

I was informed last night by express from Captain Gravely at Humansville that he sent out a scout of 40 men to go west, consisting of 20 men from his own company and 20 men from Captain Smith's company; that they were attacked by about 100 secessionists from the brush; that they lost 2 men and about 20 horses and about 20 blankets. One man only was killed, R. W. Warren, and 1 wounded, J. H. Wright, and I am not informed whether severely or not. The 40 were under the command of Lieutenant McCabe, of Gravely's company. The men were at dinner and surprised, and Captain Gravely thinks they were negligent about keeping out a sufficient guard. Captain Gravely went out next day with 100 men, but the rebels had fled across Sac River. Captain Gravely thinks it will be a useful lesson, and seems to be much mortified. It is the only little reverse our men have met.

I am informed from various sources, and no doubt correctly, that west of Humansville and Warsaw, and indeed between this place and Warsaw and between this place and Humansville, there are various bands of rebels and marauders constantly committing depredations, and scouts are constantly required. Indeed, in the last hour a reliable man, Cotton by name, living 22 miles from here, on the Jefferson City
road, in Miller County, came in to inform me that last night 25 robbers (rebels) were at his house and other houses in the same neighborhood taking horses, &c. Their statement also was that yesterday afternoon they went to Tuscumbia and captured Bird Bass, the provost-marshal, and the United States flag. Every effort will be made by my command to suppress these outlaws by killing or otherwise.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. McCLURG,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Battalion Mo. S.M.

Capt. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jefferson City.

———

MARCH 22, 1862.—Skirmish at Little Santa Fé, Mo.


HDQRS. SECOND REGIMENT KANSAS VOLUNTEERS,
Camp Blair, March 24, 1862.

Major: I have the honor to report that on the night of the 22d, in accordance with a request from Major Banzhaf, commanding First Battalion Missouri Cavalry, and also in pursuance of a plan that I had been maturing for some time, I left camp with a detachment detailed from all the companies in this command, the detachment about 300 in number, with Majors Fisk and Pomeroy.

Quantrill, with a part of his gang, had burned the bridge between Kansas City and Independence, and it was contemplated by Major Banzhaf to march from Kansas City, and in conjunction with Colonel Weer, Fourth Kansas, to surround and entrap Quantrill.

I left camp about 6.30 p.m. of the 22d instant, reached Little Santa Fé about 10 o'clock that night, and sent Major Pomeroy about 3 miles from the town, with instructions to arrest one David Tate, whom I had reason to believe was connected with Quantrill. Major Pomeroy had with him a detachment of Companies D and E, under command of Captain Moore and Lieutenant Stover. When Major Pomeroy reached the house he demanded entrance, and a gun was immediately fired through the door. He then called upon them to surrender, and to send out their women and children if they had any in the house. After waiting some time, while shots were fired from the house, he ordered a volley to be fired into the house. The cries of women were then heard, when he ordered the men to cease firing. The women and children then came out and firing was resumed on both sides. Two of the men then came out of one of the windows and surrendered. They stated to Major Pomeroy that Quantrill was in the house with 26 men. Major Pomeroy then threatened to fire the house, and upon their continued refusal to surrender he ordered the house to be fired, and an attempt was made to fire it, but without success. Major Pomeroy and Private Wills, of Company D, were at this time shot. Major Pomeroy becoming disabled, Captain Moore took command, and sent back to me requesting re-enforcements, so as not to let any of the men escape. Captain Moore having threatened, in case of the enemy not surrendering, to set fire to the house and they still refusing so to do, he ordered the house to be again set on fire, and this time the flames rapidly enveloped the house. The men in the house who were not wounded then burst out the weather-
boarding at the back of the house and ran for the timber immediately in the rear. Two were shot down as they ran—1 killed instantly and 1 mortally wounded, who died about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The others escaped, and though the woods were carefully scoured, no traces of them were found. While the firing was taking place several men were seen to fall in the house, and the prisoners stated when they were first taken that there were 4 or 5 wounded. Five bodies could be distinctly seen in the flames at the time I reached the spot with that part of the command which was left behind. I caused all the horses and horse equipments of the enemy to be gathered together and guarded and remained at the house until 6.30 o'clock in the morning, when I started for the house of one Wyatt. As we neared the house 6 or 7 men were seen to break from it into the brush immediately adjoining the premises. I immediately dismounted some of my men and sent them into the brush, but succeeded in capturing only 2.

The command being without provisions, and being satisfied that Quantrill and those of his gang who had been in the locality had undoubtedly fled, I returned to the Tate House and started back to camp, leaving Captain Moore's command, with 1 wounded. We reached camp about 4 o'clock yesterday afternoon. I had previously sent Lieutenant Aduddell with 15 men to camp to procure conveyance for the wounded and to take the stock and other property found at Tate's. He passed me on the way back to Tate's, and arrived with Captain Moore's command and the wounded last night at 8 o'clock.

Our loss was as follows: Major Pomeroy, severely wounded with a Minie ball in the right thigh near the femoral artery; Private William Wills, of Company D, since died, with a Minie ball in the right arm near the shoulder, and also with buck-shot in the groin and abdomen. We also lost 2 horses in the fight. The jayhawkers' loss was 5 killed or wounded and burned up in the house, 2 killed outside, and 6 prisoners. We took 25 horses, some of which have already been identified as belonging to parties in this State, from whom they were stolen, and about 20 sets of horse equipments. The 2 men killed outside of the house were named Rollen (brothers). The names of those killed and burned up in the house I am unable to ascertain.

I send to the fort the following-named prisoners.*

I desire to express my gratitude to Major Pomeroy, who after he was wounded still cheered on his men; to Captain Moore, Lieutenant Stover, and the men of their immediate command, for their gallantry and good behavior.

I have the honor to be, major, your very obedient servant,

ROBT. B. MITCHELL,
Colonel Second Regiment Kansas Volunteer Cavalry.


MARCH 23, 1862.—Expedition to Little River, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH ILLINOIS CAVALRY,
Camp near Point Pleasant, Mo., March 26, 1862.

SIR: In pursuance of your order of the 22d instant I left camp with 200 troops at 7 a.m. the 23d, to reconnoiter the position of a body of

*Names omitted; 8 in all.
rebeltroops said to be located somewhere in the swamp between Little River and the prairie 12 miles west, on or near a plank road extending across said swamp. Upon arriving at Little River, while examining the bridge across the same, we discovered men running into the swamp from a house on the other side. Our troops hurried over and soon captured them. At this point our guide informed me that he had just received intelligence that 4 miles up a ridge on the west side of said river there was a camp of some 30 or 40 rebels. I ordered the force under my command to scour the ridge, but found no encampment. We then proceeded on the plank road to New River, a distance of 4 miles, to a toll-house, where we discovered some 15 or 20 soldiers making their escape on the plank road, having thrown the plank off the bridge before they left, but commenced firing on our troops as soon as we hove in sight, which was briskly returned, though without much effect on either side. Our troops soon repaired the bridge and passed on.

Here, to my great chagrin, I found that our guide had remained at Little River. Our troops, eager for the fray, pressed on, but found the bridge torn up in many places over sluice-ways, which they continued to repair. Being apprehensive that in the eagerness of the pursuit we might get into an ambush I ordered a portion of Captain Nelson's company to dismount and proceed on foot in advance of the column. They had not proceeded far before they were fired upon by persons concealed in the swamp on both sides of the road, soon wounding 4 of our men—2 mortally. I ordered forward more dismounted men, and could see no alternative but to charge upon the perfectly concealed foe, which desperate charge was led by Captain Nelson to my entire satisfaction, and had the desired effect to drive the enemy out of gun range. At this point we captured 2 horses.

The important question was now to be decided whether to return to camp or proceed. It being 4 o'clock p.m. and about 21 miles from camp, and 4 wounded men to bring in, without ambulances or surgeon, two of them, Matthias Cockerel, of Company K, and Amandus Tweedy, of Company A, mortally wounded, I called a council of Captains Nelson, Hodge, and Koehler, and Lieutenant Hunting, and it was determined to return, on account of the lateness of the day and the ground being entirely impracticable for cavalry to operate on. Whereupon I dispatched a courier to camp to have the surgeon and an ambulance sent out to meet us. Our attention was now given to the wounded men, who were carried by the men, using blankets and surcingles for the purpose. About 9 p.m. the ambulance with the surgeon met us, and decided at once that the wounded men should not be moved farther till morning. The troops having been under constant fatigue all day, Captains Graham, Nelson, and myself, with some 10 or 12 men, remained. The other troops were sent to camp with 4 prisoners we had taken and 4 horses. Matthias Cockerel died of his wounds at 11 p.m. the 23d, and Amandus Tweedy at 9 a.m. 24th.

The country after passing Little River, 14 miles from this point, is impracticable for cavalry troops to operate in at this season of the year unless they are supported by a dismounted force until the West or Grand Prairie is reached, as the only passage across the swamp is the aforesaid plank road. It is a single track, and the water on either side from one to many feet deep, and the rebels are represented to have many light canoes (some of which we saw), so that they can glide along the flanks of a force on the road (being masked by old vines that hide them from view), where a small force may from behind trees pour a very destructive fire on persons traveling on the plank without the
possibility of any number of troops on the road doing them much damage.

I cannot close this report without expressing my deep sorrow for the loss of those brave men. But, upon mature reflection, I cannot discover that the country can be scoured for 50 or 60 miles back, as was General Pope's order, in any other way than by passing over this plank road, as I understand the swamp is impassable from below here to near Cape Girardeau, and according to your order to return the same day, a farther advance was impracticable. The entire command behaved with the utmost, cool, deliberate, bravery.

Your most obedient,

JONAS RAWALT,
Major, Commanding Expedition.

Col. W. P. KELLOGG.

MARCH 25-28, 1862.—Expedition in Moniteau County, Mo., and skirmish en route.


HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., March 29, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report for the information of the major-general commanding the result of the expedition under Lieutenant-Colonel Blood into the upper part of Moniteau County.

Lieutenant-Colonel Blood, in obedience to orders from these headquarters of March 23, reached Pisgah, with Company A, Sixth Missouri Volunteers, on the 25th; was joined at 10 a.m. on the 26th by Captain Adams' company, Sixth Missouri Volunteers; Captains Rice's and Ward's companies militia, and a section of the Third Indiana Battery, under Lieutenant Thomas. The column then moved cautiously but rapidly forward. At 2 p.m., having arrived at a point 5 miles from Mount Vernon, the location of the rendezvous was learned and a report heard that there were 300 rebels there. Having arrived within a few miles of the school-house reported as the rendezvous, and where the command was to separate to surround the same, they suddenly met a squad of 9 rebels coming directly towards them in twos at shoulder arms. Colonel Blood being in the advance, ordered the advance guard to charge, at which the rebels ran for the brush, and as our men approached, fired. In the mêlée which ensued 5 were killed, 2 mortally wounded (dying the same night), and 2 taken prisoners, 1 of whom was wounded in the hip. The rebels were all desperate fellows, armed with double-barreled shot-guns, pistols, and knives.

The command was then ordered forward at the double-quick to carry out the plan and surround the school-house, which was situated in the northeast corner of the point of land at the junction of the Little Saline and Missouri Rivers. There were, as our prisoners had protested, no rebels there. Watson's gang, they asserted, left there on the 20th instant by unfrequented roads and by-paths for Arkansas. They also stated that Captain Johnson’s company from Shelby County and Captain Spencer's company from Boone had previously gone the same way, making night marches and avoiding public roads and towns. The house, which was well calculated for the purpose for which it had been
used, was burned, as were also two other houses within 2 miles, which had been similarly occupied.

On the following day, 27th, Colonel Blood divided his force, one part to scour the country north of the Little Saline, while the other should do the same to the southward, all to meet at Pisgah on the evening of the same day. On the morning succeeding (28th) the command separated to return to the respective starting points, where all have since arrived excepting Captain Rice's company of militia. The command was conducted with energy and decision, and though it did not prove as extensive as had been anticipated, reflects credit upon all who participated.

I have the honor to be, captain, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. N. H. McLean, Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARCH 26, 1862.—Action on the Post Oak, at the mouth of the Brier, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 2.—Maj. Emory S. Foster, Missouri Cavalry, Militia.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to state that last evening I received the following telegram:

Sedalia, March 27, 1862.

T. T. CRITTENDEN,
Lieutenant-Colonel of Regiment, M. S. M.

I at once sent the following orders by telegraph. Special Orders, No. 13, mentioned herein, had previously gone up by train. A copy is enclosed in this mail:

To Maj. W. M. G. Torrence,
First Iowa Cavalry, Commanding Post, Sedalia, Mo.:

Send two companies of cavalry and the section of the First Missouri Light Artillery by a forced march immediately to Warrentsburg, Johnson County, to re-enforce Major Foster's Missouri State Militia. The march must be made to-night at all hazards, and if you have no reliable officer to send in command you must go yourself. Do not fail to carry out this order at once. Telegraph me the time the command leaves. Report important matters by telegraph.

By order of Brig. Gen. James Totten, commanding district:

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.
To Col. W. M. Wheatley,
Twenty-Sixth Indiana Volunteers, Commanding Post, La Mine Cantonment:

Move your troops up to Sedalia, as per Special Orders, No. 10, of March 26, immediately, and await orders there. Your presence there with these re-enforcements may be wanted at any moment, and you must move to-night without fail. Report your departure by telegraph and your arrival also. Be in readiness to march at a moment's warning with your force to the relief of Johnson County.

By order of Brig. Gen. James Totten, commanding district:

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

To W. M. G. Torrence, Commanding Sedalia, Mo.:

Send the following at once to Col. J. F. Phillips, Georgetown, by express:

"Sent you an order to-day to re-enforce Major Foster at Warrensburg, Johnson County, with one company of Missouri State Militia. It is important your re-enforcement should move immediately to-night without fail. Two companies and a section of artillery move at once from Sedalia to Warrensburg, and your company should join them. Make haste."

By order of Brig. Gen. James Totten, commanding district:

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

I next received the following from Sedalia:

General Totten, Commanding District, Jefferson City:

Just received your Special Orders, No. 13, to Colonel Philips. Have only one company in Georgetown, badly armed. If that place is vacated, liable to be attacked by Woodson's gang. Have ordered in men from Saline.

T. T. CRITTENDEN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

To which I replied as follows:

Lieut. Col. T. T. Crittenden, M. S. M., Sedalia:

Send the company from Georgetown to Warrensburg as well armed and as strong as possible. The commanding officer at Sedalia will take care of Georgetown in the absence of the State militia. There will be re-enforcements at Sedalia to-morrow from La Mine Cantonment. Show this to the commanding officer at Sedalia.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Later in the night I received the following:

General Totten, Jefferson City:

Dispatches received. Orders obeyed. Captain Thompson, First Iowa Cavalry, 120 men, 2 pieces Missouri artillery, left 12 o'clock midnight. Will be joined at Georgetown with 30 men, State troops.

TORRENCE, Major.

This record is sent for the information of the major-general commanding.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis.
CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report for the information of the major-general commanding that I have received information from Col. Fitz Henry Warren, at Clinton, of the return of two scouting detachments, bringing 15 prisoners; several of them bad. The very wet weather had rendered it impossible to move in any direction. I have also the honor to report the particulars of an engagement on the 26th ultimo, mention of which was made in my telegram to the major-general commanding of the 27th ultimo, between Major Foster, M. S. M., and a gang of rebels under the notorious Mat. Houx, who is now reported among the killed.

On the morning of the 26th of March, upon hearing of a small party of rebels at a house 3 miles south of Warrensburg, Major Foster moved with 10 men with a design of capturing them. Proceeding 1 mile, he was reliably informed that the party numbered 25 or 30. Sending back to Captain Houts for re-enforcements, he was soon joined by Lieutenant Jewell and 10 more men, and he then moved forward to Hunter's (the house indicated) without getting a glimpse of the rebels. While there, however, the enemy was discovered in his rear 1 mile north. He at once moved towards them, and upon reaching a hill discovered half a mile ahead about 85 horsemen drawn up in line awaiting the approach of the militia. Major Foster halted to reconnoiter their position and strength, when the enemy, emboldened by the seeming hesitancy, charged precipitately down the hill upon the militia, who were instantly dismounted and prepared to receive the charge. They came, however, only to within 400 yards, when they broke and disappeared quickly in a clump of trees near their right. The militia were quickly moved to a point likely to intercept them, dismounted 300 yards from the enemy, and moving double-quick upon his right and rear drove him in confusion again from their position, capturing coats, blankets, &c.; all this without firing a shot. The enemy was followed again to a position on Post Oak Creek, protected by logs and rail pens and almost entirely concealed by heavy underbrush. Receiving re-enforcements of 20 men, under Capt. Mel. Foster, the militia dismounted to the number of 20, while the remainder were held mounted and as a reserve. A brisk fire was opened upon the enemy at shot-gun range, which was vigorously returned by the enemy. The engagement was sharp and bloody for about ten minutes, when the enemy broke in confusion. Then a charge was made by the mounted reserve of militia, which utterly routed the flying enemy, who made no attempt to rally his scattered forces. A large number of guns, blankets, coats, hats, &c., were found upon the field, together with 7 horses and equipments.

Our loss in this engagement was 9 wounded, 2 of them mortally, and have since died. The enemy had 5 killed, among them their chief, Mat. Houx, and a number wounded. The men are said to have fought on our side with a desperate determination to be looked for in veterans rather than raw, undisciplined militia.

Lieut. John M. Jewell, although mortally wounded and since dead, in the first of the engagement never deserted his post.

Capt. Mel. Foster, shot through the left breast, stood at the head of his men cheering and encouraging them until the field was ours. Sergeant Rains contributed to our complete success by the promptness with which he brought up the reserve.

Maj. Emory S. Foster, who commanded the militia upon this occa-
ACTION ON THE POST OAK, MO.

Chap. XVIII.

sion, received a ball in the right forearm near the wrist, which lodged near the elbow. He seems to have managed the affair with a great deal of prudence, bravery, and skill, and is entitled to no little credit for the affair.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,

Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

Report of Maj. Emory S. Foster, Missouri Cavalry, Militia.

HEADQUARTERS RECRUITING STATION M. S. M.,

Warrensburg, March 28, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the following movements, which resulted in an attack upon a large guerrilla force, under the notorious Mat. Houx, and the total defeat of the same:

On the morning of the 25th [26th] instant I received information that a small party of rebels were hiding at the house of one Hunter, 3 miles south of this place. I immediately started with 10 men belonging to Captain Houts' company to capture them. After proceeding about 1 mile in the direction above indicated a reliable citizen informed me that there were about 25 or 30 rebels near Hunter's house. I sent a messenger to Captain Houts for re-enforcements, and in a short time Lieutenant Jewell came up with 10 men. I proceeded cautiously to Hunter's without getting sight of the enemy; however, when there, his pickets were discovered about a mile north of us. I immediately moved toward them, they disappearing over a hill. When I reached the hill where the pickets were last seen I discovered half a mile ahead of us about 85 horsemen drawn up in line awaiting our approach. I halted to reconnoiter their position and strength. The enemy, being emboldened by my seeming hesitancy, charged precipitately down the hill towards us. Instantly I dismounted the men and prepared to receive them. They came within 400 yards, halted, wavered, and breaking quickly to the right, disappeared in a clump of trees about 300 yards from my left. I mounted my men and disappeared quickly over the hill to the rear, and being concealed by the hill and brush turned his right, and in a moment was dismounted 300 yards from the enemy, and charging double-quick on his rear the rebels broke in confusion. We found here coats, blankets, &c. All this without the firing of a gun, the enemy retreating rapidly to the west. I followed him to the crossing of the East Fork of Post Oak Creek, 2 miles from Warrensburg.

In the mean time, having sent back to town for re-enforcements and they not coming, I went there immediately, and found Captain Mel. Foster, with 20 men, ready to march. I proceeded immediately to the crossing on Post Oak, and found on examination that the rebels had left the road and gone through the brush. Following his trail about 4 miles, I came suddenly upon him on the east bank of West Post Oak. His pickets, being posted on a hill to my right, were cut off. The enemy retreated in confusion across the ford, and hastily took his position on the opposite bank, protected by log and rail pens and almost entirely
concealed by heavy underbrush. Dismounting the men, I detailed 8 men to remain in the rear and guard against surprise in that quarter, left 8 to hold horses, with instruction to hitch them immediately and report to the first sergeant, Samuel Rains, who had charge of the rear guard, or mounted reserve, and with the remainder, 24, moved upon the enemy. From the nature of the ground I was forced to take a position almost entirely unprotected, and in short shot-gun range from the enemy. We opened a brisk fire, which was vigorously returned by the enemy. A sharp and bloody fight was kept up for about ten minutes, when the enemy broke in confusion; then the clear notes of the bugle, sounding the charge, and the impatient reserves swept by in pursuit of the flying rebels. The almost impenetrable brush into which they fled alone prevented a terrible carnage. As it was, the enemy was totally routed and made no attempt to rally their scattered forces. We found on the field a large number of guns, blankets, coats, hats, &c., together with 7 horses and equipments. Our loss is 9 wounded, 2 mortally, who have since died. The enemy report their loss 5 killed, among them their chief, Mat. Houx, and a number badly wounded.

Enough cannot be said in commendation of the raw, undisciplined militia, both officers and men, which I had the honor of commanding in this sanguinary affair. The men fought with a desperate determination to be looked for in none but veterans. Lieut. John M. Jewell, although mortally wounded in the first of the engagement, never deserted his post. Capt. Mel. Foster, shot through the left breast, stood at the head of his men, cheering and encouraging them, until the field was ours. Sergeant Rains contributed much to our complete success by the promptness with which he brought up the reserve. I returned to town the same evening.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

EMORY S. FOSTER,
Major, Recruiting Mo. S. M., Warrensburg, Mo.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding District Central Missouri.

MARCH 26, 1862.—Action at Humansville, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Linn Creek, Mo., March 31, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit, for your perusal and consideration, the following report of the fight at Humansville, Polk County. I make it from the official report of Captain Stockton, made out on the 28th instant. His language is about as follows:

About 2 o'clock in the afternoon of the 26th instant a lady came into town and informed Captain Gravely (Captain Gravely, I suppose, being a lady's man) that a large force of rebels were marching upon us. The alarm was given, and the officers and men of Companies A (Captain Stockton), B (Captain Cosgrove), D (Captain Gravely), and E (Captain Smith) were soon in line ready for battle. In a few minutes the enemy were seen passing town from west to east on the south of us. On the east of town is a thicket of underbrush, coming up within 50 paces and extending east and south about a mile. Believing it was the intention
of the rebels to attack us from the east merely to draw the attention of our forces and that the main body would attack us from the west and north, Company A marched to the east of town, taking position along the fence running east and south. Captain Cosgrove, of Company B, and 70 men of his own and Captain Melton's company (both of these companies being at Warsaw, and Captain Cosgrove having gone to the assistance of the Humansville companies by request, as they were anticipating an attack or intended to make one) were in the rear of Captain Stockton, Company A, on the east of town. Company D (Captain Gravely) was paraded near the center of town on their horses, and ordered to watch the enemy and prevent flanking. Company E (Captain Smith) was on the west of town.

By this time the guard fired on the right of Company A, and the enemy were seen in the front and were fired on by Company A. The fire was returned, and a charge ordered by the enemy, who rushed up through the underbrush, firing and taking shelter under fencing and behind trees. Company A fired several rounds, which told with considerable effect. Captain Cosgrove marched his company to the assistance of Company A under a severe fire, and took position on the right of Company A and opened fire upon the enemy with his whole company. Twenty-five men of Company A, under Lieutenant Wakefield, kept up a brisk fire from the left, and the main body of Company A, with Captain Stockton and Lieutenant Akard, fought on from the center. The enemy was seen to begin to retreat, and Captain Cosgrove gave them a galling fire from the right. Captain Stockton's leg was broken when the charge was ordered by the enemy, and Lieutenant Akard remained and continued the fire from the center as long as the enemy could be seen. Captain Cosgrove was severely wounded in the arm as he moved to the right of Company A, but continued to command his men and superintend the battle (Captain Stockton being disabled by a broken leg). When the enemy retreated Captain Cosgrove ordered Captain Gravely to follow them and ascertain if they had men back, thinking still that they had a reserve in the brush and intended to decoy us from our position. He promptly obeyed, fired upon their rear guard several times in the brush, until all were known to be retreating with great rapidity, but in good order.

The enemy's force was said to be 250 men by themselves after the fight and before it 400. Captain Gravely, who saw them in the prairie 4 miles south of town, estimates the number at least 400. We lost none killed. Captain Stockton, of Company A, was badly wounded in the leg; Corporal Smith dangerously wounded in the breast; Privates A. Gordon and Wyatt very slightly wounded. Of Company B, Captain Cosgrove severely but not dangerously wounded in the arm; Private Divine severely wounded, and Halbert, Evans, Parker, and Kidwell slightly. Of Company D, Captain Gravely, Private Roberson severely wounded.

So far as known of the enemy Colonel Frazier was killed, Captain McMinn killed, 4 others dead on the ground, 4 mortally wounded and left, 6 others reported by their surgeon, who came in next morning, as certain to die, and not less than 20 others wounded in various degrees. We took 3 prisoners and a number of their horses. The officers and men in the fight behaved bravely, did their duty, and so well that the rebels themselves acknowledge they were badly whipped. Captain Smith kept his position, and was not needed to drive the enemy from the brush. There was no flinching in ranks anywhere.

The wagon of Captain Stockton's company was 5 miles south of town,
and the rebels took it and made their escape. Captain Stockton has very little doubt about recovering it. He sent out 150 men for that purpose on the 28th instant.

At the fight we took 13 horses. The men are rejoicing, and the ladies of the town (except a few rebel wives) are jubilant. Drs. Holbert, of Hickory County, and Frazier, of Stockton, Cedar County, are present and administering to the wants and comforts of the wounded, and are entitled to the thanks of the command.

General, you see that in the command there is some good material. I feel that these brave men and officers have given us a name of which we may be proud, and be assured I will use every effort to add new luster. While I sympathize with the wounded, I congratulate them on the honor of having received scars in the holy cause in which we have enlisted.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. McCLURE,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Battalion Mo. S. M.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, Jefferson City, Mo.

MARCH 26, 1862.—Skirmish near Gouge's Mill, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., March 31, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, that on the evening of the 23d, in conjunction with the expedition under Lieutenant-Colonel Blood, Sixth Missouri, I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Eppstein to send out scouting parties to the eastward and also to keep himself well prepared for attack, which might be made. Colonel Eppstein sent out on the 25th Captain Ostermayer with 25 men, who had a skirmish before daybreak on the 26th, being fired at from woods 15 miles east of Booneville and 3 miles east of Gouge's Mill. His men returned the fire, but could not pursue in the night. Later they found in the woods one dead body, and followed a bloody track for about 2 miles, when this disappeared. The party were to Booneville, and think the rebels numbered from 40 to 50. It is thought they belonged to the party which was dispersed by the troops sent out from this place (Jefferson City and Tipton) under Lieutenant-Colonel Blood.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN, Assistant Adjutant-General.

MARCH 29, 1862.—Skirmish on the Blackwater, near Warrensburg, Mo.

Report of Capt. James D. Thompson, First Iowa Cavalry.

WARRENSBURG, Mo., March 30, 1862.

SIR: Agreeably to your order of the 27th instant I assumed command of the forces stated by you, consisting of parts of Company A, under command of Captain McQueen; Company F, Captain Elliott;
Company G, Lieutenants McDermott and Foster, and two pieces of First Missouri Artillery, in all 130 men, and marched from Sedalia at 1 o'clock of that night and by a forced march reached Warrensburg on the next morning. Finding everything comparatively quiet we went into camp during the day, and sending out scouts from the State Militia during the night, received information of a body of the rebels, supposed to be some 300 or 400, at a camp some 12 or 15 miles distant from Warrensburg, on the Blackwater, at a place known as Murray's Ford. Major Foster, of the State Militia, taking Captain Elliott's company and 50 of his command, proceeded to the south of the supposed camp, while I took one piece of artillery and a portion of State troops, under Lieutenant Cesthe, with the balance of my command, and proceeded in a more direct route to the north of the camp. We each made a rapid march and soon arrived at the supposed camp, but found no enemy. Again dividing our forces, I took my own command and started on my return, being satisfied that no very large body of the enemy were in that immediate vicinity.

About 4 o'clock p. m. of the 29th, as we emerged from the timber, I discovered a body of what I at first took to be State Militia, but which proved to be Colonel Parker and some 60 or 70 rebels passing south along the edge of the timber, at right angles to the road on which I was moving, and the length of his column to my right, and some 80 to 100 rods distant. Their leader discovered my command about the same moment that I became satisfied of the nature of his forces. I immediately ordered Captain Elliott, who was in advance, to charge, which he did, gallantly followed by Lieutenant McDermott and his command. I then ordered Captain McQueen to right-about his command and endeavor to intercept the rebels at the ford. In executing this order the guide led him past the point of intersection to the lower ford, which prevented him from effectually cutting them off. Discovering that the enemy had taken to the upper ford, he retraced his steps and charged after the fleeing rebels. A severe running fight of some 4 miles, through thick and almost impenetrable thickets, told fearfully upon the fleeing enemy. Our men charged gallantly, leaving from 10 to 15 of the enemy dead upon the field and wounding from 5 to 10 others.

We took 15 prisoners, besides 1 severely wounded, and some 10 or 15 horses—the exact number I am not able to give, as Company F has not yet reported in reference to the same. Among the prisoners is the notorious rebel leader Colonel Parker, who has so long been the terror of the more northern counties. We lost 1 man killed, Private Gerrard, of Company F, and 2 wounded, one of whom, Corporal Johnson, of Company F, is dangerously if not mortally wounded.

Though perhaps not essentially requisite in a report of this kind, yet I cannot refrain from calling the attention of the commanding general through you to certain matters which I deem of vital importance to the well-being of that portion of this State among which is the wanton destruction of life and property of citizens of that section by the State Militia. A few nights before my arrival at Warrensburg they set fire to Colonel McCowan's residence in Warrensburg, and entirely destroyed the house, furniture, &c, leaving the family, consisting of his wife and some four or five children, without anything to support or protect them. About the same time a body of them proceeded, as I am informed by the Union men of Warrensburg, to the house of one Mr. Burgess, and shot him and his brother and burned the house over the heads of his family. Again on Sunday, the 30th, Captain Thomas W. Houts, while out with a
party of some 50 men, killed one Mr. Piper, and burned five dwellings, turning the families out of doors and destroying everything in the houses. I learn this from Lieutenant Ceathe, who was with him, and who positively refused to permit his men to engage in the nefarious business. The Union men of the town are highly incensed at such outrages, and desired me to lay the matter before the proper authorities. The sufferers in these instances none of them belong to the bushwhackers, and were all, with the exception of Colonel McCowan, peaceable citizens, though of Southern or secession principles. The Union men are fearful, and truly so, that the bushwhackers will retaliate, and between the two lay the whole country in ruins.

I would suggest the policy of a united movement from the north, south, east, and west, driving the rebels towards Johnson County, and endeavor by concerted action to destroy their whole forces. As we have done heretofore they flee before us from Johnson to Henry and back to some other point, and thus baffle our best endeavors.

Very respectfully,

J. D. THOMPSON,
Captain First Iowa Cavalry.

Major TORRENCE, Commanding Post, Sedalia, Mo.

MARCH 30, 1862.—Skirmish near Clinton, Mo.


SAINT LOUIS, April 6, 1862.

Detachment of First Iowa Cavalry, sent out from Clinton, Mo., had a skirmish with rebels on the 30th. Captured 19 prisoners, 8 wagons, and a number of horses, mules, &c, belonging to Price's army. One rebel killed and 7 wounded. Our loss 1 man seriously wounded.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War.

MARCH 31, 1862.—Skirmish at Pink Hill, Mo.


HDQRS. FIRST BATTALION, FIRST MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Kansas City, Mo., April 5, 1862.

Sir: I have the honor to report to you that Capt. Albert P. Peabody, commanding Company D, First Missouri Cavalry, hearing on Monday, March 31, instant, of a collection of rebels, marauders of Quatrill's men, at Pink Hill, about 19 miles southeast of Independence, Mo., started from Independence in pursuit of them. When nearing Pink Hill Captain Peabody dispatched one party of 35 men, under Lieutenant White, of Company C, to one direction, retaining with him self 30 men, and Second Lieutenant Gurnee, of Company D. The two commands commenced to scour the neighborhood immediately near Pink Hill. Captain Peabody's command in passing a double log-house in an elevated position over the road received a perfect volley of shots fired from the house. Captain Peabody immediately dismounted a part of his command, ordering the rest a little farther off to take
charge of the horses, and then led the command on to the log-house, keeping up a constant firing through the windows and doors for more than one hour and a half, but with no more success than to prevent the marauders, on whose side all advantages were, from attacking his small command. At the commencement of the attack the enemy had over 60 men inside the log-house, firing through loop-holes made by knocking out the plaster from between the logs. During this engagement the rebels received re-enforcements from all directions (neighboring farmers, &c.), so that before the command under Lieutenant White could come to the rescue the rebels amounted to over 150 men, armed with all kinds of small-arms, mostly Sharp's rifles.

As soon as the whole command had collected Captain Peabody led the men on to the log-house through the thick fire of the enemy, and succeeded in driving them from this advantageous position, during which 6 of the enemy were killed instantly and many received wounds, but as the enemy carried their wounded along with them the correct number could not be ascertained. Subsequent reports state that 2 of the wounded died since, but the correctness of this needs confirmation. The enemy now fled hurriedly into all imaginable directions into a timbered, rough, and hilly country, where a pursuit was not an easy task, as the enemy was but too well acquainted with the road and district. Captain Peabody and all his men (officers eo ipso) behaved bravely during the engagement. Captain Peabody's horse received three shots. Immediately after driving out the enemy orders were given to set all buildings (four in number) on fire from which the attack had been made, after which the whole command started again in pursuit of the enemy, which lasted until Thursday night, April 3. On account of high water in all small streams between here and Captain Peabody's command or camp he was prevented until this day from communicating the result of this engagement to these headquarters, which also accounts for the lateness of the report. The loss of the enemy consists, as above mentioned, of 6 killed. Twenty horses and equipments (saddles and bridles) and a number of small-arms fell into the hands of Captain Peabody. The loss on our side was 3 wounded—2 slightly, 1 seriously; killed, none. Three Government horses were shot dead. All of which is respectfully submitted.

I have the honor to sign myself, your obedient servant,

CHAS. BANZHAF,
Major, First Missouri Cavalry, Commanding Post.


APRIL 1, 1862.—Skirmish on the Little Sni, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 2.—Capt. John B. Kaiser, Booneville Battalion Missouri Cavalry, Militia.

No. 1.


HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 12, 1862.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to transmit for the information of the major-general commanding the substance of a report of an expedition
sent out by Col. John D. Stevenson, Seventh Missouri Volunteers, from Lexington to Pink Hill, Mo., under the command of Capt. John B. Kaiser, Missouri State Militia. Soon after their arrival at Pink Hill they took 10 kegs of powder (25 pounds per keg), said to have been Parker's. Of a skirmish which took place between his command and some bands of Quantrill's and Parker's Jayhawkers, Captain Kaiser speaks as follows:

That upon receipt of a dispatch from Captain Peabody, First Missouri Cavalry, stating he wished re-enforcements, as he had found the enemy, he at once ordered Captain Murphy, with 2 lieutenants and 50 men, to his assistance. They discovered the enemy, after a march of 9 miles, upon a high bluff, on the waters of the Little Sni. Their position was one of great strength and advantage. The rocks of the bluff afforded them a strong breastwork and shelter. Communication with Captain Peabody was impossible, as the rebels were between them. Our men, upon discovering the enemy from the prairie, at once opened fire on them, and received a spirited reply at first. After a few more volleys, however, the rebels gave way, and left their camp in our possession. It was impossible to ascend the bluff on horseback, and the time consumed by our men in securing their horses and scaling the bluff was long enough to give the rebels sufficient time for getting out of their reach. Their loss, however, is 5 killed, 6 wounded, and 1 prisoner. Our loss, 1 man severely and 1 man slightly wounded, and 2 horses killed. Rebel bands and marauders in the neighborhood are represented as getting troublesome and daring, and frequent scouting becomes necessary for the safety of loyal citizens and their property. Lieutenant Meller, who had been sent out by Captain Kaiser, returned, bringing in 1 wagon.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.

No. 2.


PINK HILL, MO., April 1, 1862.

COLONEL: I avail myself of this opportunity of informing you of the result of the expedition sent by you under my command.

I reached this point the same day I left Lexington. The only thing I have done of any importance is the capture of 10 kegs (25 pounds per keg) of Parker's powder and a small skirmish with Quantrill's and Parker's bands of Jayhawkers. The particulars are as follows:

On Sunday, the 30th, I received a dispatch from Captain Peabody, stating that he had found the enemy and wanted a re-enforcement. I immediately sent Captain Murphy, with 2 lieutenants, 3 sergeants, 5 corporals, and 41 privates, to assist him. They went about 9 miles, and found the enemy on a high bluff on the waters of the Little Sni. They had chosen a strong position, where nature had given them breastworks of rocks of the most formidable character. Their position
was such as to cut off communication between our men and Captain Peabody, of the First Missouri Cavalry, and they had got in direct range of the enemy's muskets before they discovered them and our men upon an open prairie; but they opened fire upon the rebels, to which they vigorously replied. After a few volleys the enemy gave way and left his camp in our possession. Our men could not ascend the bluff on horseback, and by the time they hitched their horses and scaled the bluff the enemy were entirely out of our reach, but not without loss. They had 5 men killed and 6 wounded and 1 taken prisoner. Our loss was 1 private, of Company C, severely wounded in the shoulder by a ball from a Mississippi rifle; also one of the First Missouri Cavalry received a mortal wound in the abdomen. This comprises the loss sustained by us, with the exception of 2 horses, which were shot, both belonging to Company A, of my command.

The Union people here are suffering greatly from the hands of these ruffians. They are daily driven from their homes and many of them are caught and either hung or shot. No Union man is safe 1 mile from camp unless a force is with him. Parker's and Quantrill's bands now number nearly 200 men, as near as I can learn. The peaceable citizens here are very anxious that I should remain some time, but if I do I think it would be very necessary to have one piece of artillery to drive the rebels from the brush and to dislodge them from their strongholds. I would also suggest the propriety of having one company of infantry to guard the camp, so that I could take my command to catch these bands; and I think it will be necessary, for I learned yesterday evening that a band of 200 rebels, under a man by the name of Griggsby, had crossed the river for the purpose of helping Quantrill and Parker to attack me, and a great many of the rebel citizens are joining Parker for that purpose, and indications are very strong that such a move is on hand.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. KAISER.

Col. JOHN D. STEVENSON.

P. S.—Lieutenant Meller has just arrived from a scout and brought in one wagon.

APRIL 1, 1862.—Skirmish at Doniphan, Mo.


RIVES' STATION, April 3, 1862.

Colonel Carlin's advance guard had a skirmish with the rebels in fording the river at Doniphan on the 1st instant. Killed, 1 lieutenant, wounded others; took their camp, all supplies of forage, provisions, &c., and some small-arms, without any loss on our part; took important official dispatches. Van Dorn is at Jacksonport, preparing to meet us. General Cabell is at Pocahontas, with 2,500 men. Lieutenant-Colonel Danley, in command of pickets, is probably at Pitman's Ferry. Our infantry was skirmishing with rebels when messenger left.

FREDK STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

General HALLECK.
APRIL 2-4, 1862.—Reconnaissance from Cape Girardeau to Jackson, White-water, and Dallas, Mo.

Report of Capt. Lindsay Murdoch, Missouri Cavalry, Militia.

HEADQUARTERS,
Cape Girardeau, Mo., April 5, 1862.

Sir: I have to report since last communication that owing to the reports constantly arriving from the country of the intention of Jeff. Thompson and command surprising the Cape, and the daily reported presence of bodies of secessionists about Jackson and Dallas, I considered it advisable to make a reconnaissance in the direction of the two last-mentioned places. For that purpose I telegraphed to you for assistance, which you said you could not furnish. I telegraphed to Brig. Gen. W. K. Strong, commanding at Cairo, who promptly sent two companies of infantry and one of cavalry. By agreement they were landed at Commerce, on the 2d instant, under the command of Colonel Toler, Sixtieth Illinois Infantry, and proceeded by way of Rock Levee across Niggerwood Swamp; opened communication with my command of 120 men, and agreed to form junction at Jackson. I left camp at 8 o'clock, evening, Colonel Toler proceeding by way of Benton and Jackson road, the Home Guards of this place having turned out and garrisoned the forts; proceeded on gravel road to within 1 mile of Jackson; halted and detached Company B, Captain Walker, to surround the north and east part of the town; detailed two men to open communication with Colonel Toler, but owing to the darkness and a heavy rain-storm occurring did not succeed in opening communication; waited till daybreak; went into the place, but found nothing of importance; searched all suspected houses with no result.

About 9 o'clock Colonel Toler came into town also, and we agreed to go out to Whitewater and Dallas. Proceeded slowly to White-water; found everything quiet there also. Proceeded same manner to Dallas, where we arrived and surrounded at 2 p. m.; made no arrest of any importance; saw Mr. James Noel, county and circuit clerk of Bollinger County, who reported to me that he had been taken prisoner by Major Kitchen about four days previous, who had a body of about 120 secessionists; that they had destroyed the records of the county and circuit court, and carried off the records of the swamp lands and other valuable papers; while in Bollinger and Cape Girardeau Counties they took several prisoners; also stole a number of horses. Among the prisoners they took there were two men named Miller and McIntee, who were brutally murdered, McIntee being killed by the hand of the miscreant Bowles, and Miller by his orders. Mr. Noel was taken by them below Bloomfield, where he was released by the intercession of some of his friends. He reports that Jeff. Thompson's force is somewhere about 1,000 men; also he reports the current belief is that their destination is Pocahontas.

Left Dallas on the morning of the 4th instant and returned by the way of Jackson to camp, where we arrived on the evening of the same day. Colonel Toler's command arrived next day and proceeded to Cairo on steamer J. D. Perry.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

LINDSAY MURDOCH,
Captain, Missouri State Militia, Commanding Post.
Col. C. W. MARSH, A. A. G., Mo. Militia, Saint Louis, Mo.
APRIL 8, 1862.—Scout through Gadfly, Newtonia, Granby, Neosho, and the valley of Indian Creek, Mo., with skirmishes en route.

Report of Col. Clark Wright, Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Cassville, Mo., April 9, 1862.

SIR: I arrived here late this evening with my command, with Captain Banning, and train loaded with subsistence, and some 65 head of cattle. I passed out by the way of Gadfly, Newtonia, Granby, Neosho, and down the valley of Indian Creek, dispersing all the rebel and jay-hawking bands in the country through which we passed. We had some three skirmishes, killing Neut. Cole, Dr. Adams, Dr. Cummons, and severely if not mortally wounding Yancy Eichardson, Dr. Wills Allison, and slightly wounding several others, and capturing some 125 prisoners, all of whom except 25 I turned loose after a critical examination and administering the oath of allegiance to them. I only retained the leaders and desperadoes, the remainder expressing a desire to lay down their arms and go to work. I endeavored to discriminate closely, and among all the better class of secessionists I think I left a very favorable impression. We drove all the gangs down to Stand Watie, a point on the line of the Indian Territory some 15 miles below Neosho. They are embodied there, 600 in number, between Cow-skin and Buffalo Creek and some 10 miles below. Pike has some 1,500 Indians. I did not think it prudent to attack these combined forces with my force and expose the train. I learned to-day, however, that their bands followed us as we retired up the country some distance, committing depredations. There is a horrible state of affairs in that corner of the State. Our trip was quite a success in the way of subsistence. I shall remain here to-morrow to shoe our horses. The commissary, Captain Banning, will turn over all our subsistence, to be forwarded to the army, and we will reload the train and join the command by a circuitous route at Forsyth in a few days, unless otherwise ordered.

Price passed through Clarksville, on Arkansas River, yesterday, one week ago (Sunday morning), on his way to Little Rock. I learned from a very intelligent man just from Price's army that he (Price) would move to a point where he could re-enforce the rebels on the Mississippi at any point most needed.

We captured horses enough to mount the remainder of our men this trip.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLARK WRIGHT,
Colonel Sixth Missouri Cavalry.

Capt. H. Z. CURTIS, Assistant Adjutant-General.

APRIL 8, 1862.—Skirmish at Medicine Creek, Mo.


HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTHWEST MISSOURI,
Saint Joseph, April 11, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I this morning received official information from Colonel King, in command at Chillicothe, that the
guard stationed at Medicine Creek was fired on by a party of guerrillas on the night of the 8th instant. The guards immediately returned the fire, and after several rounds from both sides the guerrillas fled. The result of the affair was the wounding of 3 of the guard, 1 of them mortally. Mounted troops have been sent out in different directions. Colonel King has evidence that two bands of guerrillas have recently appeared in this neighborhood, under the command of Keisengro and Small, and he is making every effort to break them up.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,

Brigadier-General Mo. S. M., Commanding District.

The ASSISTANT Adjutant-General,

Headquarters Missouri Militia, Saint Louis, Mo.

APRIL 9, 1862.—Skirmish at Jackson, Mo.

REPORTS.

No. 1.—Capt. Lindsay Murdoch, Missouri Cavalry, Militia.
No. 2.—Capt. William Flentz, Missouri Cavalry, Militia.

No. 1.

Report of Capt. Lindsay Murdoch, Missouri Cavalry, Militia.

HEADQUARTERS,

Cape Girardeau, April 9, 1862.

SIR: Since my last I have to report that, owing to reliable information, I dispatched a party of men, under command of Capt. William Flentz, to ascertain the position and numbers of certain bodies of men concentrating about Jackson. The party consisted of 20 men of Company A, Lieut. G. W. Hummel; 20 men Company B, Sergeant Bandall, and 25 men Company C, Lieutenant Wolfers. Being without the report of the captain commanding the party, I state the general result.

The party proceeded by way of Benton road to Jackson, and entering that place they saw a small body of men retreating. They followed, and were fired on by a considerable body of men in ambush. Lieutenant Hummel bravely rushed on, but a volley from the enemy killed his horse and wounded him severely; also killing 1 man and wounding 2 fatally. Captain Flentz considered his men in danger and retreated, leaving Lieutenant Hummel wounded in hands of the enemy. Lieutenant Hummel has just arrived. He is badly wounded in the leg and slightly in three other places. He reports the rebel loss at 3 killed and 3 or 4 wounded. Captain Jefferies was in command of the party, which consisted of 56 men. There was another party of men under Kitchens—he supposed to be in southeast direction from where he was. He reports also that he overheard a conversation between Captain Jefferies and another party, wherein an attack on Cape Girardeau was canvassed, and partially resolved upon to take place last night, but it did not take effect. The Home Guard garrisoned the forts, and my command was prepared for any emergency. The officer in command attributes the want of success to the inefficient character of their carbines. The men have no confidence in them. They are as liable to miss fire as fire, and the bores vary so much that some of them won't hold the ammunition put in them when carried slung.
Lieutenant Hummel was released on his parole. There is one Captain Lewis here—one of Thompson's captains—on parole. He says he has left Thompson's service, but Captain Jefferies says he is willing to release Lieutenant Hummel for him. I think the exchange would be advantageous to us. I have given Lewis a safe-conduct till I hear from headquarters if the exchange is approved.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

LINDSAY MURDOCH,
Captain, M. S. M., Commanding Post

Col. C. W. MARSH, Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

**Report of Capt. William Flentz, Missouri Cavalry, Militia.**

CAPE GIRARDEAU, April 8, 1862.

In compliance with General Orders, No. 141, I proceeded with a detail of 25 men of my company, in connection with 23 of Company A, under command of Lieutenant Hummel; 21 of Company B, under command of Captain Walker. We proceeded on Bloomfield road to William Raney's. Captain Walker and Thomas Estes, of my company, took sick, and returned to Cape Girardeau. We thence proceeded to Jackson. About 5 miles this side of Jackson we were informed that Colonel William Jefferies, with his force, was in the vicinity of Jackson, consisting of about three companies. We rushed into Jackson at full speed and threw pickets. The rebels had retreated. Lieutenant Hummel, with 8 or 10 men, followed some of the rebels down the northwest prong of Hable's Creek. They took their stand about a quarter of a mile below town in ambush, where they commenced the firing on our men. I with a squad of about 15 went to re-enforce Lieutenant Hummel, but they were too strong, and we had to retreat. Had 1 man killed—Reuben McDonald. William M. Browner was wounded (since dead) and W. W. Praffer missing—all of Company A. Lieutenant Hummel was wounded and taken prisoner. John A. Taylor, Company B, was wounded, and James Tergin, of Company C, was also wounded; had 3 horses killed, 1 badly wounded. I missed 3 saddles and several arms. Had to return to Cape Girardeau for re-enforcements, on account of bad arms. Report was that they lost 4 men and 2 missing.

WM. FLENTZ,
Captain, Commanding Company C, M. S. M.

APRIL 9-16, 1862.—Scout to Shiloh Camp, on Hoyle's Run, near Quincy, and skirmishes; scout to Little Niangua, Hickory County, and scout from Humansville to Montevallo, Vernon County, Mo.

**Report of Lieut. Col. Joseph W. McClurg, Missouri Cavalry, Militia.**

HEADQUARTERS SECOND BATTALION M. S. M.,
Linn Creek, Mo., April 22, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit to you the following report of scouts:

Captain Cosgrove, Company B, under date April 11, informs me that
Private James G. Bobbitt, while in company with 5 others, was fired upon from ambush in the vicinity of Quincy, Hickory County, and wounded, and died in eight hours. Also that Corporal Edward Powers, who had, contrary to orders, separated from a detachment of twenty, was taken prisoner on the Little Niangua, Hickory County, by a band of marauders, and murdered. That Sergeant Enos Halbert, who had been fired upon from the brush and seriously wounded, had recovered. That about 40 compose that band of guerrillas in Hickory County, plundering, stealing, and ordering off Union families.

Captain Gravely, Company D, under date of 17th instant, informs me that he left Humansville on the morning of the 13th instant with 100 men, and joined Colonel Moss, of Osceola, with 75 men; that Colonel Moss that night left the whole command within 5 miles of Montevallo, Vernon County, and with 25 men went to the town and remained during the night. About daybreak of the 14th 15 rebels rushed up and fired upon Colonel Moss, killing 2 men and badly wounding 4 others. He fired on the rebels, but only wounded 1 man. The whole command was sent forward, rushed into town, and pursued the retreating rebels, killing 2 of them and capturing 1. Our men, while absent, captured about 10 men who were in the Humansville fight, found several horses which had been stolen from Union men and returned them to their owners, and returned themselves to Humansville on the night of the 16th instant. Captain Gravely says: "Our guns are not efficient" (meaning the Austrian carbines), and adds, "I wish to change them for rifles." He closes with this language:

The secessionists in Cedar are yet embodied in sufficient force to resist the law against our command, and we have no chance to disperse them, armed as we are at present. They have the advantage of us in arms greatly and greatly outnumber us. If my company was armed with rifles I could get 100 other men, we could drive them from the brush.

Lieutenant Reeder, under date of April 18, instant, says in substance:

Captain Ludlow, of Lebanon, of Colonel Waring's command, with 85 men, met us to the hour. We found the captain competent for the work. We left Morgan's Mill (2 miles from Black Oak Point, Hickory County) on the 9th instant for Urbans. There Captain Menifee proceeded to Bolivar with his command. Captain Ludlow then changed his route, and again camped near Morgan's Mill. We started on the 10th for the Niangua and gave it a thorough scouring, capturing several prisoners. At one house we found two knapsacks, one containing three United States jackets, two pairs pants, one saddle and bridle, supposed to be Edward Powers', the murdered man above spoken of. We then turned for Shiloh Camp, on Hoyle's Creek, north of Quincy, and reached it on the 12th instant. The rebels had been dispersed by the Iowa boys on the 11th instant, who killed 11 men and captured several prisoners. We took one prisoner, and ascertained from him that 27 of the rebels had passed the night half a mile from us. Captain Ludlow sent me with my men to examine. We found the statement true. The rebels had fled to the brush. By order of Captain Ludlow I had the houses all burned, five in number. The place was a rebel headquarters in those parts. Captain Ludlow then started for Lebanon. I accompanied him as far as North Prairie, where I was left to work my way. The rebels are in the brush and hard to find. I learn that they are collecting at James Tipton's, on Hoyle's Creek. If so, we will disperse them soon. The short guns are no go; several of them have no tubes from the first fire, and others will not stand more than one more.

Captain Moore, Company H, writes in substance:

Rains' Mill, Morgan County, April 19, 1862.

After crossing Osage River in the rain we marched all evening through the rain. Next day we arrived at Rains' Mill at 2 o'clock p.m., and found him willing to render us every assistance in his power. There are no guerrilla bands in this immediate vicinity. There are, however, some secessionists who are yet encouraging rebellion. I expect to attend to them. I don't think it will be necessary for us to remain here long, as we
can hear of no secessionists embodied anywhere. Numbers of them have gone to Tipton and taken the oath, and are now perfectly quiet and quite friendly.

I herewith inclose a letter from Lieutenant Reeder.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. McCLURG,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Second Battalion M. S. M.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Commanding Central District of Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo.

CORRESPONDENCE, ORDERS, AND RETURNS RELATING TO OPERATIONS IN MISSOURI, ARKANSAS, KANSAS, AND THE INDIAN TERRITORY FROM NOVEMBER 19, 1861, TO APRIL 10, 1862.

SAINT LOUIS, Mo., October 29, 1861.

General Meigs, Washington, D. C.:

DEAR SIR: I am sorry to have caused you so much annoyance by my frequent importunity for money and complaints at existing state of things, but really our difficulties have been legion, and it is now almost a doubtful struggle in coming out right in the quotient; that is, of having gun and mortar boats in efficient condition for going down the river in December.

I am urging on the gunboats proper, but amid difficulties almost insuperable. Still I hope to succeed. I have appointed Mr. S. Henriques paymaster-in-chief, who, independently of doing a single paymaster's duty for a gunboat, not only acts as my clerk and secretary, but also performs the duties of supervising contracts; in fact, is a thinking as well as working man. I appointed him to do the work intended for Mr. Wise while he acted in that capacity before being appointed assistant paymaster. I give him in all $200 per year less than Mr. Wise received. I trust that this is all right; in fact, I cannot get on without him, and he only could be secured at his present pay.

Excuse my hurry.

Respectfully and truly, yours,

A. H. FOOTE.

SAINT LOUIS, Mo., November 7, 1861.

General Meigs, Washington, D. C.:

DEAR SIR: I am happy to say, although at a late day, that guns, powder, shell, small-arms, as well as all or most material stores, are now here, and with the men coming (as I infer from Secretary Fox's late letter to me that they will be on hand before the 25th instant), we shall be ready, as far as I can control matters, to equip and soon have the gunboats in fighting order. Still the boats are not ready, and I am nervously anxious about them, finding that they are drawing so much water on being launched, and therefore consider it my duty to make the following statement in reference to the gunboats and the mortar boats now building, most of which are already launched.
The gunboats draw light; but with the iron plating on (except 2½ tons, mostly forward of the center of gravity), 5 feet 10 inches aft and 3 feet 11 inches forward, the fan-tail, forming the deck between hulls, abaft the wheel (the recess), is now 13 inches from the water lying still in smooth water. Two rudders are still to be shipped, and these in a short time, by absorption of water, will sink from their own weight if detached from the vessels. The wheel buckets are also to be put on, which will increase the weight astern. All of which you will see leaves little or no room for clearance of water, as the wheel buckets, rudders, &c., alluded to will have an actual weight of 3½ tons on the extreme stern, which will reduce the clearance to 11½ inches; I mean by clearance of water the confined space of 11½ inches from the surface of the water to the deck forming the recess, which water will be so disturbed by the action of the wheel as to prevent the escapement of water in so confined a place, for the waves caused by the action of the wheel will be 4 feet, and the half of which, of course, as you will see, will be required for clearance. Now, all this is based upon the draught they will have when ready to receive armament, outfit, stores, and crew.

In my opinion the remedy which appears the most feasible to correct the evils that I have set forth is to cut out the deck and beams covering the clearance, springing a heavy timber arch over the space, and connecting the ends of the arch beams with, say, 2½-inch round iron, and upon these beams construct a light deck. Mr. Eads, the contractor, believes that the draught astern will not be increased, for the reason that so much iron plating and a large portion of the vessel’s armament will go forward of the center of gravity, which will, in his opinion, lift the stern and give greater clearance. Mr. Eads also says that while he had no part in the modeling of these boats and is therefore relieved of all responsibility as to their imperfections, he thinks I am unnecessarily concerned as to the amount of clearance for the wheel and the difficulties which I fear will ensue from that defect.

I have had the mortar boats examined, and send herewith a rough sketch and description of them.* It is a pity that the decks will come nearly awash or even with the water; but still, the bulwarks being well caked and secured, it is believed that the boats will carry safely the mortars and beds, with necessary appurtenances, keeping the weight below 35 tons. I am greatly exercised about the mortar boats, and also the propellers to tow them, which have been ordered by General Frémont.

I am obeying these orders, however, and fitting out the boats as far as having no money or credit for this work will enable me to do.

Please telegraph me if I am authorized to appoint officers and get men for this purpose, as we are behind time, arising from causes wholly beyond my control.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE, Captain, U. S. Navy, &c.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL’S OFFICE,
Washington, November 15, 1861.

Capt. ANDREW H. FOOTE, U. S. N.,
Commanding Gunboats, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Sir: I am instructed to say that General Halleck has instructions in regard to the gunboats.

*Omitted as of no present importance.
The appropriation not being sufficient to complete and equip more than three altered and seven built gunboats, the department is embarrassed by the action of the commanding general [Department of the] West, in ordering so many mortar rafts, tugs, and altered boats in addition to those contracted for by this department. All cannot be completed without further appropriations, and for the present at least this department cannot remit money except for those contracted for under its authority.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, November 15, 1861.

Capt. Andrew H. Foote, U. S. N., Saint Louis, Mo.:

Dear Captain: I regret the bad promise of the gunboats in regard to draught. I cannot advise you at this distance how to remedy the evil. One boat fitted up would show its extent, and enable you to determine the best means of remedy, if any be needed.

As for the mortar boats, I have written to you that the appropriation cannot meet the cost. They were never intended. I see Mr. Adams, with a letter from Lieutenant Porter, calls for forty more tugboats, small propellers.

Money is wanting. I am informed here that General Halleck has full instructions and I hope will bring order out of all this.

In the mean time use your own discretion as to alterations of construction.

We relied upon the naval constructor who modeled these gunboats. I still hope he has not blundered.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1.

In compliance with General Orders, No. 97, Headquarters of the Army, Washington, November 9, 1861, the undersigned hereby takes command of the Department of the Missouri, including the States of Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, Arkansas, and that portion of Kentucky west of Cumberland River.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, U. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Cairo, November 20, 1861.

Col. Richard J. Oglesby, Commanding Second Brigade, Bird's Point, Mo.:

You will cause an immediate investigation to be made of the property now illegally held by officers and soldiers of your command. All offi-
cers found with captured property, taken at Belmont or on your recent expedition, without written authority from these headquarters, will be placed in arrest, and soldiers so holding will be put in confinement. Conduct of such an infamous character has been reported to me as to call for an investigation. If incorrect, it is well that the matter should be set right. If true, the guilty should be punished, in order that the innocent may not suffer for the acts of others. Knowing that your views in this matter accord with mine, I trust you will have this matter thoroughly investigated.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General Orders, No. 3.  
Hdqrs. Dept. of the Missouri,  
Saint Louis, November 20, 1861.

I. It has been represented that important information respecting the numbers and condition of our forces is conveyed to the enemy by means of fugitive slaves who are admitted within our lines. In order to remedy this evil, it is directed that no such persons be hereafter permitted to enter the lines of any camp or of any forces on the march, and that any now within such lines be immediately excluded therefrom.

II. The general commanding wishes to impress upon all officers in command of posts and troops in the field the importance of preventing unauthorized persons of every description from entering and leaving our lines, and of observing the greatest precaution in the employment of agents and clerks in confidential positions.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

WILLIAM McMICHAEL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Orders, No. 1.  
Hdqrs. Department of Kansas,  
Saint Louis, Mo., November 20, 1861.

I. Pursuant to orders from Headquarters at Washington the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Department of Kansas.

II. The following-named gentlemen are announced as constituting the staff of the major-general commanding:

Surg. Joseph K. Barnes, medical director; Maj. Charles G. Halpine, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. Marcus J. Parrott, assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. Edward W. Smith, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. J. W. Shaffer, chief quartermaster; Capt. J. W. Turner, chief commissary of subsistence; Maj. Edward Wright, aide-de-camp; Maj. R. M. Hough, aide-de-camp; Maj. L. D. Hubbard, aide-de-camp; Capt. Richard W. Thompson, aide-de-camp; Lieut. Samuel W. Stockton, aide-de-camp.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

[November 20 (about), 1861.]

Preamble and resolutions by a committee from Missouri.

Major-General HALLECK,
Comdg. United States forces in the State of Missouri, &c.:

We, the undersigned, citizens resident of Southwestern Missouri, in
view of the great desolation of the country and suffering of thousands of women and children, present the following preamble and resolutions for your consideration:

Whereas there is now and has been a large force of the rebel troops in Southwestern Missouri, laying waste the whole country and subjecting women and children to destitution and starvation; and whereas that portion of the State has remained loyal to the Government under all the trials and reverses through which she has been compelled to pass; and whereas that part of the State, in an agricultural point of view, will compare favorably with any other of the Western States, and contains more mineral wealth than any other State of the Union; and whereas that portion of the State lying between Springfield and Neosho is the key to Southern and Western Missouri, as also to Kansas and the Indian Territories, from an invasion from the South; and whereas, if that portion of the State was held by Federal forces, it would enable the Federal and State authorities to raise several thousand troops for the service:

Resolved, therefore, 1st, That the Government of the United States is under obligations to the people of that part of the State to protect them in their rights as American citizens.

Resolved, 2d, That the recent retrograde movement of our army from Springfield has been the cause of from 3,000 to 5,000 men, women, and children leaving their homes, without money and many in a suffering condition.

Resolved, 3d, That the people of the Southwest entertain the highest opinion of the military skill of Brig. Gen. Franz Sigel, and that we respectfully petition you to send to the Southwest sufficient force to hold that part of the State.

Resolved, 4th, That we believe that 15,000 men, under a competent general, will be sufficient to drive the rebels from our land and restore peace to the country.

Resolved, 5th, That Nathan Bray, of Barton; Col. A. Williamson, of Dade; J. B. Clerk, of Dade, and Dr. N. Hocke, of Lawrence Counties be appointed a committee to present these resolutions and preamble to Major-General Halleck.

A. WILLIAMSON,
President.

NATHAN BRAY, Secretary.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, November 21, 1861.

Capt. ANDREW H. FOOTE, U. S. N.,
Commanding Gunboat Flotilla, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: Your letter of the 15th instant in relation to the employment of paymasters is received.

The system of accountability seems a good one, but the name of paymaster grates upon official ears here, paymaster being appointed only by the President and Senate. We should call them clerks. No chief paymaster can be needed. That is the duty of the captain and assistant quartermaster, Captain Wise, who is the legal agent for the disbursement of all quartermaster's funds connected with the gunboats.

There is, I presume, a necessity for some one on each gunboat to take care of the property and make issues. On transports this is
usually the master of the vessel; on Western boats, the clerk, who acts as agent.

All money remitted from this department for this service will go to the quartermaster, Captain Wise, and be charged to him. He must see, with your assistance and direction, that it is put into safe hands and properly and honestly disbursed. The accounts, therefore, of all subordinate agents must be made up in his office as his accounts.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

SAINT LOUIS, Mo., November 21, 1861.

General Meigs, Quartermaster-General:

General: We have partially investigated three claims from Cincinnati, Ohio, for horses. The uniform price was $130. J. E. Reeside, appointed by General Frémont inspector of horses at Cincinnati, also contracted for the horses. We understand that there are other contracts there made by Reeside at $125. His authority was from General Frémont to inspect horses and allow not to exceed $130, and to receive 2½ per cent. for inspecting. Ought an inspector of horses to have anything to do with their purchase?

We would suggest that 2½ per cent. for inspection of horses is an enormous price.

A witness this morning testified that he understood that Mr. Reeside was inspecting harness in Cincinnati.

Ought there not to be an inquiry as to whether the same abuse does not exist in this as in the case of horse contracts? Ought not Reeside's authority to inspect horses to be revoked?

We are satisfied that any compensation given to inspectors of horses, harness, or anything else which is made to depend on the value of the article inspected will lead to the grossest fraud.

Most respectfully,

DAVID DAVIS,
Chairman of Board of Commissioners.

SPRINGFIELD, November 21, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

The Fifty-second Regiment, Colonel Wilson, and Fifty-fifth Infantry, Colonel Stuart, and Fourth Cavalry Regiment, Colonel Dickey, and Ninth Cavalry Regiment, Colonel Brackett, are nearly full. Those regiments have been ordered to Saint Louis by General Hunter without consultation with me. I have directed Colonels Stuart and Brackett to disregard the order. I have just learned of the orders to Colonels Wilson and Dickey. Both of the latter regiments are now being armed and will soon be ready for service. Referring you to order No. 78 of the War Department, I have the honor to request that you countermand the orders to Colonels Dickey and Wilson, and as soon as the organization of these regiments can be completed I will report the fact to you. I had a most pressing application from Generals Grant and McClernand for an armed regiment at Cave in Rock, in Hardin County, Illinois, and will, with your approbation, send one of them to that point when their organization can be completed. I have no other armed regiments but these at present. Please answer immediately.

RICH'D YATES,
Governor Illinois.
Hon. Richard Yates,
Governor of Illinois, Springfield, Ill.:

Yours of the 21st received. Orders for moving troops suspended. Make no movements till further orders.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, Mo., November 22, 1861.

Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck,
Commander of the Western Department:

Dear Sir: I have the honor to represent to you that the force now under my command at Jefferson City is very small (numbering only about 1,000 effective men), which is to garrison the post, furnish the police of the city, and guard the Osage and Moreau Bridges on the Pacific Railroad and five bridges over Gray’s Creek on the same railroad. Jefferson City being the seat of government of Missouri, the only political point in the State, the home of Gov. O. F. Jackson, increases the anxiety of the rebel army under General Price to recapture Jefferson City over any other point in Missouri. The prestige given the secessionists in Missouri would be very powerful in the occupation of the capital of the State; therefore the enemy will make a greater effort to retake that point than all others in Missouri.

I would respectfully submit for your consideration the propriety of placing a good force at Jefferson City and at as early a period as possible. If we had, say, one good regiment of cavalry and two or three regiments of infantry, in addition to what we have, with some artillery, which we greatly need, we would be able, with the completion of our fortifications, which can be finished in a few weeks, to hold Jefferson City against a very large force.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Thos. L. Price,

Rolla, Mo., November 22, 1861.

Assistant Adjutant-General:

The rebel forces between Springfield and Lebanon are large. Their pickets extend 10 miles this side of Lebanon. Their forces are scattered over a large part of the country for subsistence. They pick up many stragglers and rob the fugitives.

G. M. Dodge,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Headquarters District Southeast Missouri,
Cairo, November 22, 1861.

Capt. J. C. Kelton, Saint Louis, Mo.:

I have frequently reported to the Western Department that the line of steamers plying between Saint Louis and Cairo, by landing at points on the Missouri shore, were enabled to afford aid and comfort to the
enemy. I have been reliably informed that some of the officers, particularly the clerks of these boats, were regularly in the employ of the Southern Confederacy, so called. The case of the Platte Valley, a few days since, confirmed me in this belief. I have heretofore recommended that all the carrying trade between here and Saint Louis be performed by Government, charging uniform rates. I would respectfully renew the suggestion, and in consideration of the special disloyalty of South-eastern Missouri I would further recommend that all commerce be cut off from all points south of Cape Girardeau. There is not a sufficiency of Union sentiment left in this portion of the State to save Sodom. This is shown from the fact that Jeff. Thompson or any of the rebels can go into Charleston and spend hours or encamp for the night on their way north to depredate upon Union men, and not one loyalist is found to report the fact to our pickets, stationed but 1½ miles off.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General.

SEDALIA, November 23, 1861.

General Halleck:

GENERAL: I have what is deemed reliable information that Price is marching north with a large army at the rate of 30 miles a day. Force estimated at from 33,000 to 50,000. He will cross the Osage to-day at Huffman's Ferry. It is said that he is marching for this place. The lines are down between this and Syracuse.

FRED’K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 23, 1861.

Col. Fred. Steele, Commanding, Sedalia, Mo.:

Make armed reconnaissances in sufficient force in the direction of the enemy’s reported movements and keep me advised of the results.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS,

Brig. Gen. W. T. Sherman, having reported for duty in this department, will proceed at once to visit the different stations of the troops in this department, and will report, during his progress, to these headquarters the number and effective strength of the several regiments and companies, the State from which they came, the character of arms and ammunition, their equipment of clothing, wagons, tents, &c., the means of obtaining subsistence and forage, their drill and discipline, the character of defenses, if any, and their ability to serve the guns in position or harnessed up, and generally all things considered to give the commanding general an idea of their real condition for service. He will also report upon the routes of rivers or railway upon which these troops depend for their supplies or transportation, and such other matters as may seem to him proper to be communicated.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
Brig. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis,
Commanding, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.:

The major-general commanding directs that you carry into effect the recommendations of Brig. Gen. U. S. Grant, conveyed in a communication to these headquarters, dated November 22, concerning the river navigation of the Missouri as far as you may deem necessary and practicable.

J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ROLLA, Mo., November 24, 1861.

Assistant Adjutant-General:
My scouts are just in from Springfield; left Wednesday night. The enemy's main force was still south of Springfield. They had scouting parties out in all directions. The force that followed Major Wright to Lebanon has disappeared from the country between Lebanon and Springfield. Their scouting parties made several of our stragglers prisoners at Lebanon. There was a scouting party of 80 or more.

G. M. Dodge,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Sedalia, November 24, 1861.

General H. W. Halleck:
Stage proprietor left Warrensburg at 1 p.m. to-day. Major Hough has been skirmishing with the enemy three days. Our re-enforcements passed through Warrensburg at 4 a.m. to-day within 15 miles of Hough. Six hundred rebel cavalry entered Poison last night. Eighty cavalry passed through Clinton yesterday en route to Warrensburg.

FRED'K Steele,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 24, 1861.

Col. Fred. Steele,
Commanding, &c., Sedalia, Mo.:

Order in all troops except strong and well-organized reconnoitering parties, and be prepared to resist or attack the enemy. Communicate this order to General Pope's division, so that they may be ready to move at a moment's warning.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.
the enemy, and telegraph me all information. Send out strong reconnoitering parties in the direction the enemy is said to be moving.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Sedalia, November 24, 1861.

Col. Fred. Steele,
Commanding Post, Sedalia:

Sir: I have the honor to report to you my proceedings as commandant of the post at Warsaw, Mo. In obedience to orders from General Sturgis, on the 14th instant, I was ordered to remain at Warsaw with my own company (H, First Regiment Nebraska Volunteers), in connection with one company of Merrill's Horse, Capt. H. Wilson, to occupy the place, protect the Government stores, and remain until all the commissary and quartermaster's stores were removed to some other point. On the night of the 18th, learning from undoubted authority that the enemy were concentrating in small bodies at various points within from 8 to 15 miles of us on this side of the Osage and were contemplating an attack on us, I deemed it proper to telegraph you for a small re-enforcement. On the night of the 20th re-enforcements came to the number of about 150 men, viz: Captain Baird, of Merrill's Horse, 60 men, and Captain Williams, of Seventh Missouri Volunteers (two detachments), about 90 men, together with 24 wagons. On the morning of the 21st the wagons were all loaded. During the morning of the 21st a telegraphic dispatch was received by the commissary of the post, Captain Schenck, at Sedalia, from Captain Swain, quartermaster, stating that 52 teams were sent. The balance are only ten hours behind those already there. These teams did not arrive.

On the evening of the 21st a fire broke out in some old buildings on the southwest corner of the public square, and diagonally from the quarters occupied by myself, my company, and the hospital department, on the opposite side of the street. This occurred at dusk in the evening and as the guard were being posted. I immediately sent a soldier to ascertain what the light originated from. He quickly returned, and reported to me that a fire was burning between two old deserted houses about 2 feet apart, and that a man in citizen's dress ran away from the place and disappeared in the darkness on his approach. I immediately ordered a portion of the guard to the spot with axes and a few buckets of water, and endeavored to arrest the fire, but in vain, as a heavy wind was blowing from the southeast. The whole corner of the block was in a very few moments in flames, with the wind blowing very hard towards my quarters and the hospitals in the same building. It required our utmost exertions to prevent the whole from being in flames. At this juncture the wind veered to the southwest, and in a very short time all of the block of brick buildings in which the Government property was stored was in flames. Some of the Government stores were got out of the buildings, but the heat became so intense that it was impossible for men to work and it was nearly all consumed.

I had previously ordered Captain Schenck, commissary of the post, that if the balance of our teams did not arrive soon and there was no prospect of getting away what remaining property was not loaded into the wagons already, to burn it, in order to save it from falling into the hands of the enemy. But very little of the stores were burned at our
hands, as the flames spread so rapidly that it was impossible to remove them from the buildings.

We left the place at 10 o'clock that night (21st) and bivouacked 4 miles from town until morning; reached here on the 23d, in the afternoon; met the balance of the train of wagons sent to us 15 miles from this place on the 23d at night.

My own conclusion is, in reference to the origin of the fire, that it was done and deliberately planned by the enemy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. F. KENEDY,

HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, November 25, 1861.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, U. S. Army,
Commanding Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: In reply to your telegram of the 20th instant* the General-in-Chief desires you to give your views more fully as to the necessity of enforcing martial law in your department, and, if you think the necessity is sufficiently pressing for such a step, to mention the names and address of the officers to whom you think the power should be given.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

SYRACUSE, November 25, 1861.

Capt. WILLIAM McMICHAEL,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The report of the approach of the rebel general in this direction is strongly confirmed this morning. I have sent out reliable scouts from here.

JEFF. C. DAVIES,
Acting Brigadier-General, Commanding Second Division.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 25, 1861.

Gen. THOMAS L. PRICE,
Jefferson City, Mo.:

All the forces under your command must be ready to resist an attack or to take the field should the rumors of the enemy's approach prove true.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Jefferson City, Mo., November 25, 1861.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

Nine hundred effective men at the post; two batteries and one cavalry company totally unarmed; fortifications incomplete; insufficiency

* See Appendix, p. 817.
of guns and ammunition; applications repeatedly made for necessary forces; bad condition to resist attack, much less to go into the field. The enemy will more likely attack Jefferson City, knowing our weakness. Is it possible to furnish more force here?

THOS. L. PRICE,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS,
No. 1.  
HDQRS. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,  
Saint Louis, November 25, 1861.

An arrangement having been made between the Governor of Missouri and the Government of the United States, under which troops to be raised as Missouri State Militia, to serve in the State during the war, are to be armed, equipped, clothed, subsisted, transported, and paid by the United States during the time they are embodied as a military force, to be held in camp and in the field, drilled and disciplined, according to the regulations of the Army of the United States, and to be subject to the Articles of War, the following general order has been issued from the War Department, and is herewith published for the information and guidance of all concerned. *

* * * * * * * * * * * *

This arrangement has been made in order to secure to the troops raised for the purpose of suppressing insurrection in and repelling invasion of the State of Missouri the same compensation as that received by the United States Volunteers.

To the end that the State Militia may be placed as nearly as possible upon the same footing with the United States Volunteers, the organization will be made the same, as follows, viz:

Each regiment shall have 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 1 adjutant (a lieutenant), 1 quartermaster (a lieutenant), 1 surgeon and 1 assistant surgeon, 1 sergeant-major, 1 quartermaster-sergeant, 1 commissary-sergeant, and 2 principal musicians, and shall be composed of 10 companies, each company to consist of 1 captain, 1 first lieutenant, 1 second lieutenant, 1 first sergeant, 4 sergeants, 8 corporals, 2 musicians, 1 wagoner, and from 64 to 82 privates.

This force to be organized into brigades of not less than four regiments each; each brigade to have 1 brigadier-general, 2 aides-de-camp, 1 assistant adjutant-general with the rank of captain, 1 surgeon, 1 assistant quartermaster, and 1 commissary of subsistence (captains).

The company officers are to be elected by their respective companies and the field and staff officers appointed by the Governor.

The troops already organized under the call of the Executive of the State can have the benefits of the arrangement made with the Government of the United States by increasing the numbers in companies and regiments to the requirements of the arrangement, and being mustered into service for the war, according to its terms, their officers having the rank they now hold.

Maj. Gen. Henry W. Halleck, of the United States Army, has been appointed and commissioned major-general of the Missouri State Militia.

H. R. GAMBLE,
Governor of Missouri.

Adjutant-General's Office,  
Washington, D. C., November 26, 1861.

Maj. Gen. D. Hunter, U. S. Army,  
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:  

Sir: The General-in-Chief thinks an expedition might be made to advantage from your department west of Arkansas against Northeastern Texas. He accordingly desires you to report at an early day what troops and means at your disposal you could bring to bear on that point.*

I am, sir, &c.,

L. Thomas,  
Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,  
Saint Louis, November 26, 1861.

Fred. Steele,  
Colonel Commanding, Sedalia, Mo.:  

Telegrams from Rolla indicate that the enemy is moving north, but not in any large force. This force is spread over a wide extent of country, to deceive as to strength and point of attack. Throw out reconnoitering parties, and advise me of all reliable information you obtain. It is only by comparing reports from different points that I can judge as to the true facts of the case.

H. W. Halleck,  
Major-General.

Sedalia, November 26, 1861.

General Halleck:

Look well to Jefferson City and the North Missouri Railroad. Price aims at both. He is gathering large numbers of recruits and is driving out all Union men as he comes north. I think McCulloch will threaten Rolla, whilst Price crosses the Osage, by large number of detachments, to assemble at some agreed point. Two detachments are out, about which I feel uneasy.

Sherman.

Sedalia, Mo., November 26, 1861.

General Halleck:

My information of Price's movements and intention is good. A strong reconnoitering party is in, confirmatory of other accounts. Our troops must be in easy supporting distance.

W. T. Sherman,  
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,  
Saint Louis, Mo., November 26, 1861.

Brig. Gen. B. M. Prentiss,  
U. S. Volunteers, present:

General: You are assigned, by General Orders, No. 9, of this date, to the command of the District of Northern Missouri. You will imme-

* See Hunter to Thomas, December 11, p. 428.
diately proceed to the Hannibal and Saint Joseph Railroad, and station along the line of that road and the Northern Missouri Railroad, at the bridges, &c., such portion of the troops under your command as you may deem necessary for the purpose of protecting those lines of communication. You will arrange to have the troops so stationed and hut themselves in such a manner as to be protected from the winter cold and storms and to afford at the same time the desired protection to the roads. The remainder of your forces along that route will be collected at Chillicothe or some point in that vicinity deemed best for operating against the enemy in Ray and the neighboring counties. It is represented that rebels, not organized enemy troops, have assembled at Albany, Richmond, and other points in that neighborhood, arrested loyal citizens, and seized and destroyed their property. You will proceed to arrest and confine any persons so offending against the peace and order of this State and the authority of the United States. You will be very careful to ascertain, by proper reconnoitering parties, the strength and position of all hostile forces, and not to divide your own troops, so that they may be cut off or your line of operations endangered. You will, if possible, put yourself in communication with our forces south of the Missouri River, and will keep me advised by telegraph and letter of all your movements. It is thought that a large portion of your provisions and forage can be procured in the counties in which you operate. On this subject, however, you will communicate with the chiefs of the supply departments as soon as your troops are concentrated. The duty here assigned you, general, is deemed one of great importance, and will require much energy, care, and discretion for its due execution. It is hoped that by mild but strong measures against these offenders you may be able to restore peace and quiet in that portion of your district which is now disturbed by marauding parties. You will assure the inhabitants of your district that the power of the Government, both of the State and the Union, will be exercised to protect all loyal and well-disposed citizens, but that rebels, robbers, and marauders will hereafter be punished with the utmost severity. As the leniency which has hitherto been extended to such offenders has only served to increase crimes of this character, the commanding general is determined hereafter to impose the severest penalties authorized by the laws of war.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

GENERAL ORDERS,} HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 8.} Saint Louis, Mo., November 26, 1861.

I. It having been represented that many of the troops in this department are in want of pay, clothing, blankets, &c., and that this want results from irregularities and neglect in the appointment of the officers and the mustering of the troops or in the making of requisitions on the proper departments for supplies, inspecting and mustering officers will be immediately sent to the different divisions, brigades, posts, and detachments to apply, as speedily as possible, a remedy for these evils. The officers so detailed will, where no proper musters have been made, muster or remuster the troops so as to cover the full time of their service, and will see that the proper requisitions for supplies be made out and duly presented. The general commanding is convinced that the present wants of the forces under his command result from the igno-
III. Numerous cases have been brought to the attention of the commanding general of alleged seizure and destruction of private property in this department, showing an outrageous abuse of power and a violation of the laws of war. To avoid a recurrence of these evils the following rules will hereafter be observed:

1st. No private property will be taken, except where necessary for the subsistence or transportation of the troops or in cases of persons in arms against the United States or affording aid and assistance to the enemy.

2d. Where it becomes necessary to take private property for the former purpose, intelligent and responsible officers will be detailed for that purpose, who will take an accurate account of the property so taken, and give receipts therefor. All such property must be duly returned and accounted for, and the authority for the seizure must be stated in the receipts and returns. Any unauthorized and unnecessary seizure or destruction of private property will be punished with the extreme penalty imposed by the laws of war, which is death.

3d. The seizure and conversion of the private property of an enemy (where not required for immediate supplies, as provided in the foregoing paragraph) is justifiable only in particular cases, provided for by the laws of the United States and the general laws of war, and should never be made except by the orders of the officer highest in command, who will be held accountable for the exercise of this power. Great caution should be used in this matter, as much injustice has been done to individuals who are not enemies, and much discredit cast upon our patriotic army by excesses committed by unauthorized persons pretending to act in the name of the United States. All property taken from alleged enemies must be inventoried and duly accounted for.

Any person violating these rules will be immediately arrested and reported to headquarters.

IV. In all cases where prisoners taken at other posts or in the field are sent to Saint Louis, they will be accompanied with a written statement of the charges against them and the evidence upon which the arrest was based. Otherwise prisoners so sent will be released on their arrival here.

V. No person will be hereafter arrested without good and substantial reasons, and officers making arrests without sufficient cause or without authority will be held to account and punished. And officers sending prisoners to Saint Louis without charges, proofs, or proper explanations, will be charged with the expenses of their transportation.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SEDALIA, November 27, 1861.

General HALLECK:

Steen's division of the enemy is at Wilson's Ferry, 10 miles from Clinton Prairie, at Osceola, and the country full of returned secession-
ists, who are driving out all Union men. I have ordered forward the whole force from Lexington. Will reach Saint Louis and will communicate the designs of the enemy.

W. T. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS
Saint Louis, November 27, 1861.

Brig. Gen. W. T. Sherman,
Or, in his absence, Col. F. Steele, Sedalia, Mo.: No forward movement of troops on Osceola will be made. Only strong reconnoitering parties will be sent in the supposed direction of the enemy, the remainder of the troops being held in position till more reliable information is obtained.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 27, 1861.

Maj. Gen. George B. McCLELLAN:
Affairs here in complete chaos. Troops unpaid; without clothing or arms. Many never properly mustered into service and some utterly demoralized. Hospitals overflowing with sick. One division of 7,500 has over 2,000 on sick list. Five divisions still in the field—two at Rolla and three near Sedalia. Price and McCulloch said to be moving north, crossing the Osage on Sunday near Osceola, and intended to attack either Lexington or Jefferson City. Have sent out strong reconnoitering parties from Sedalia and Rolla. Some skirmishing with enemy’s advance guard and flankers, but nothing certain as to position of main body. Telegraph wires all work well, and I am in hourly communication with headquarters of divisions. All troops ordered to be in readiness to move. Price’s forces estimated at from 15,000 to 23,000. Local rebels have risen in arms in Ray County and are fortifying themselves in Albany. General Prentiss ordered to move against them from Chillicothe with all the available troops of his command.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SYRACUSE, November 27, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:
My scouts have just come in with news from 25 miles south of the Osage. There are no signs of any enemy, except wandering parties of guerrillas in small numbers, who are now probably trying to make their way home north of the Missouri River. Price is reported at Greenfield, and in my opinion there is not the slightest prospect of his attempting to come north.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
Capt. J. C. Kelton:

The rebels are fortifying New Madrid; have 500 negroes at work. A party of our cavalry was yesterday in Belmont. No enemy found on the Missouri side.

U. S. GRANT.

SAINT LOUIS, November 27, 1861.

Quartermaster-General M. C. Meigs,

Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have received your letter of the 15th [21st] instant, and am pleased to find that you commend my system of accountability, although objecting particularly to the grade or name of paymaster.

Allow me in regard to this subject to state that Commodore Rodgers, I believe with your concurrence, appointed three captains' clerks and acting paymasters for the three gunboats under his command. These appointments were, in accordance with the usage in the gunboat and transport service, at a salary of $1,200 per annum, and a responsible bond given by each of these men so appointed, with two good bondsmen, in the sum of $5,000, certified to by the United States district attorney. This plan prevailed under Commodore Rodgers, and I adopted a similar one, and appointed good men for these positions, with responsible bondsmen, to act under the authority and direction of their respective commanders and myself in their various disbursements.

You are aware that you gave me the authority by which I appointed Mr. Wise as a kind of an assistant to me at a salary of $200 per month. On my arrival at Saint Louis and after consulting with Commodore Rodgers we both saw the necessity of finding a person with attainments and business capacity, not only to assist me personally in my various duties, but a man with naval experience in all needed matters in the difficult task of organizing a navy in the West.

Commodore Rodgers and myself immediately secured the services of Mr. S. Henriques for this purpose, who we both have sailed with in the Navy, and in whom we both knew, from personal experience, that we would find the needed and requisite qualities. He has been in the service of the Government for upwards of twenty years, and his services have been and are indispensable to me.

Not knowing what to do with Mr. Wise, who was not fully qualified for my purposes in this respect, and finding, according to your letters to me, that you intended to send me the money for disbursement, I applied to you for a quartermaster, and thus relieve myself from any direct money disbursement, as my time would necessarily have been occupied by many detail matters of less importance. I also informed Mr. Wise to apply for the position, not imagining for an instant that the appointment of Mr. Wise would debar me of the more useful services of Mr. Henriques, the former of which could not efficiently take charge of all the disbursing agents on board the gunboats.

In view of these circumstances, and to get up a system and supervision of all matters in the flotilla connected with my arduous duties, and after a due consultation with Commodore Rodgers, who strenuously urged me, for the good of the service, to secure the services of Mr. Henriques, I appointed him paymaster-in-chief of the naval flotilla under my command, and I have given him the lowest pay of a paymas-
ter in the Navy, $2,000, with an extra $200 per annum. His duties are as acting paymaster and my secretary on board the flag-ship, besides a general superintendence over all matters in relation to a perfect system of the details of accountability as adopted in the gunboats, similar as in the Navy, with that difference only that the funds are supplied from the Army. I have dispensed with the services of a secretary at $1,000 per annum, to which I am entitled by the Regulations of the Navy. Thus you see that Mr. H. is a necessity to me, and I fear, with all my pressure of troubles, it would break the "camel's back" if he could not be retained in his present position.

I respectfully call your attention to the following passage of your letter, relating to having somebody on board in charge of public property, &c.: "On transports this is usually the master of the vessel; on Western boats, the clerk, who acts as agent" and in reply to this passage would state that transport vessels are not men-of-war, neither are Western boats. But our twelve gunboats are in all essentials regular men-of-war, commanded by regular Navy officers, who are exempted by the Regulations of the Navy from any disbursing accountability, and who must necessarily employ all their time on board in the proper training of the undisciplined material of crew to insure success in our undertaking.

It would in my opinion embarrass this service very much by making them responsible for issue to the crew, and when you take into consideration that, unlike the Army, our men are paid partly in "clothing" and "small stores," and that a paymaster's duty on board of a man-of-war comprises in its details the duties of a paymaster, quartermaster, and commissary of subsistence of the Army, you will see with how much more economy our Navy is managed than the Army.

In the emergencies of our service it is often the custom of the flag-officer to appoint proper disbursing officers, if needed, taking into consideration the bonds given by such persons and their personal standing.

I do not see how the several accounts of the acting paymasters could be settled in Mr. Wise's office without making him personally responsible for the acts of persons appointed by me under the authority vested in me, and I cannot assist him in this duty.

The only duty I wish Mr. Wise to perform is to disburse the money, under my approval, to these several captains' clerks, or acting paymasters, who will pay the officers and men their wages due them, under the approval of their respective commanders; to make all purchases for the squadron, &c.

The several acting paymasters might make out quarterly rolls of "money," "clothing," and "small stores" furnished the officers and crew, with their commander's approval, and forward them to Captain Wise or to any accounting officer you may direct, but a conclusive settlement of their accounts cannot be effected with them, as their statements would necessarily show a balance in their hands of clothing and small stores for which they are accountable.

I trust that the views herein presented, showing our peculiar circumstances, will be satisfactory, and earnestly hope that no change will be required, as my present duties are even harder than I have health to perform satisfactorily to myself.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer, &c.
Quartermaster-General’s Office,  
Washington, November 27, 1861.

Hon. Jos. Holt, David Davis, Hugh Campbell,  
Commissioners on Liabilities of Western Department:

Gentlemen: I have received your letter in regard to Mr. Reeside’s inspection of horses.

I trust it may be possible to prevent his being paid. The information of Mr. Reeside’s appointment came to me by a letter from himself to a claim agent, Mr. Goszler, who referred it to this office. I inclose a copy, with the note which I made upon it, and my letter to Captain Dickerson, assistant-quartermaster, U. S. Army, at Cincinnati, in regard to it.

I called the attention of the Secretary of War to the matter at the time of its receipt. Over General Frémont and his order I had no authority.

As regards the purchase of horses, I would never have adopted this method.

Captain Turnley, assistant-quartermaster, U. S. A., can give you some information in regard to Mr. Reeside’s shipment of horses, which at the rate verbally reported to me would net him sometimes $400 or $500 a day.

I also inclose copies of a telegram and a letter to Captain Turnley, sent upon receipt of his first estimate for purchase of horses at Saint Louis.*

The Secretary disapproved one of the contracts—that for the purchase of horses in Canada—and the purchase was forbidden.

The prices estimated were disapproved. Money was remitted, however, as it was understood here that more horses and supplies would be needed.

I trust this matter may be sifted thoroughly, and no such compensation be allowed as Mr. Reeside would claim. I take it for granted that he is no longer employed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. Meigs,  
Quartermaster-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Quartermaster-General’s Office,  
Washington City, September 3, 1861.

Hon. Simon Cameron,  
Secretary of War:

Sir: I inclose a letter† addressed by J. E. Reeside, at Cincinnati, to one of the clerks in this office.

Mr. Reeside states that he has received and accepted the appointment of inspector of horses for the Western Department, and that he has been ordered by General Frémont to Cincinnati. He desires to be appointed inspector for the Eastern Department also, as he says he can attend to all his duties for the Western Department and have idle time. He wishes to be clothed with authority to confine contractors within geographical districts, in order to prevent competition. He also offers to inspect all horses intended for the Eastern Department and for

---

* Omitted as unimportant.  † Not found.

25 R R—VOL VIII
Western Virginia for the same commission allowed by the Western Department, to wit, 2½ per cent. upon the cost price.

There are some 20,000 horses and mules to be brought to the Army of the Potomac for artillery and transportation, besides some twenty regiments of cavalry, requiring 20,000 horses more.

Of these the first 20,000 will probably be collected and delivered by the end of six weeks from this time. Their average cost will be $120, which would net the inspector in six or eight weeks, were he able to perform the duty, $60,000.

The quartermaster at Saint Louis, under General Frémont's direction, estimates superior cavalry horses at $130. Thousands are contracted for to be delivered here, to pass the inspection of cavalry officers or quartermasters and to conform to specifications, which all officers tell me are sufficient, and to cost, delivered here, $120. These are brought from the West.

No horses are being purchased in Cincinnati by Government agents for the Army of the Potomac. Those bought there by the quartermaster are for Western Virginia or other Western armies.

The practice of going outside the legal agents of the Quartermaster's Department—the officers selected and appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate—to make contracts and disbursements is liable to great abuse, and should be resorted to only, I think, in case of extreme emergency.

I also inclose a telegram received from James M. Beebe & Co., Boston, by which it appears that they are informed that General Fremont has delegated to the Union Defense Committee of Chicago the powers and duties of the Quartermaster's Department in relation to contracting for and providing clothing for the troops. The advice and assistance of a committee of respectable and patriotic citizens might be of great use to this department, but I doubt the propriety and the wisdom of placing its funds thus under the control of a committee responsible only to public opinion. Certainly as Quartermaster-General and legal head of this department I cannot hold myself responsible for the acts of this committee or of Inspector Reeside, with whose appointment, so far as at present informed, no officer of this department has had anything to do, and whose functions and powers I learn only from themselves or from those with whom they attempt to deal.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

UNITED STATES MILITARY TELEGRAPH,
[Received September 2, 1861, from Boston.]

To M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General, U. S. Army:

General Frémont having appointed a Union Defense Committee at Chicago, Ill., they have made large contracts with a clothing house for army clothing, who apply to us for the goods. Is the United States Government legally responsible for contracts made in this way?

JAS. M. BEEBE & CO.

[Endorsements.]

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, September 2, 1861.

Respectfully referred to the Secretary of War.

General Frémont appears to have delegated, if this statement be
correct, the power to make contracts for clothing to a Union Defense Committee.

All bills will finally receive an examination in this office, but I think that all contracts should be examined by some Government officer before being executed.

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

Suggestion of Quartermaster-General approved.

SIMON CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
September 3, 1861.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

Quartermaster-General's Office,
Washington, September 3, 1861.

Capt. J. H. Dickerson, Cincinnati, Ohio:

Captain : Mr. J. E. Reeside writes here that he is, by order of General Frémont, at Cincinnati, with power to inspect all horses for the Western Department.

He desires, having "idle time," to perform the same duties for the Eastern Department and for Western Virginia.

This he offers to do on the terms allowed him for the Western Department — 2½ per cent.

Some 20,000 horses are to be delivered here in the next six weeks, and at this rate, if he performed the duties, the fees would amount to about $60,000—$10,000 a week.

The cost of mounting a regiment would be increased $3,000 by such inspection. I trust no such arrangement has been made.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

Quartermaster-General's Office,
Washington City, October 4, 1861.

Maj. Robert Allen,
Quartermaster, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Major: I have received from Captain Turnley several estimates of large amount, upon which I find it necessary to make some remarks.

Some of the objects of expenditure are not embraced in the appropriations for this department. They belong properly to the Engineer Department and to the Ordnance Department, and for them requisitions and estimates should be addressed to those departments. Others exceed the amounts appropriated by Congress. Upon these, however, I will write more fully at a later hour.

I have called urgently for $500,000 to be remitted to you for the quartermaster's department in the West.

The calls upon the Treasury have for some time exceeded its daily receipts, and the Secretary of the Treasury, at a meeting of the heads of bureaus night before last, called by the Secretary of War, informed us that it would be necessary to spread the payments for equipping, organizing, and raising this army over a longer time.

Heavy debts must in some cases wait. Thus far the Government has
endeavored to pay promptly as it went on. But $1,000,000 a day is for
the present its rate of income, and it cannot pay at a more rapid rate.
Therefore use this $500,000 to pay the most necessary expenses only;
those necessary to make the army effective.

Use a careful discretion in relation to paying accounts for supplies not
purchased under advertisements and legal contracts. Examine prices
and reduce them to fair and equitable rates. Leave no margin for prof-
its in jobbing contracts. Let speculators wait.

I have within a few days, for example, a letter from the Union De-
fense Committee of Chicago, naming a person to supply 1,000 horses
quite as good as the Government has been getting at Chicago and
offering these horses at $95 each. Why, then, should the high prices
named in Saint Louis be paid? It is reported that horse contracts are
sold by speculators in Saint Louis. The papers so publicly and loudly
declare this, that the officers of the Quartermaster's Department can-
not ignore the accusation.

Whenever a bill bears the aspect of jobbing, of speculation, of ille-
gality, set it aside as one of those to be deferred. For services duly
rendered pay a fair equivalent.

It is understood that prices of clothing have risen beyond the stand-
ard in some places. Do not pay such bills if much exceeding the stand-
ard prices without first referring them to this office.

For fortifications and for ordnance we have no money, and the
$500,000 now forwarded should not be applied to such uses, however
necessary.

Of course you understand your duty in case the commanding general
assumes the responsibility of ordering an account to be paid. He is the
responsible head in his department and must judge in extreme cases,
taking by a distinct order the pecuniary responsibility upon himself.
But he should be made aware, with all respect and loyalty, of the legal
or other objections, so that he can act with knowledge and be protected
against errors arising from inexperience in the regulations.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General.

SPECIAL ORDER, } DIVISION HDQRS. 1ST AND 2D DIVISIONS,
No. — . } Syracuse, November 27, 1861.

The following movements will be made by the First and Second Di-
visions of the Army of the West:

The Second Division, under Brig. Gen. Jeff. C. Davis, will march to-
morrow morning, the 28th instant, at 9 o'clock a. m., and will encamp
at the edge of the timber, 3 miles north of Otterville.

The First Division, under Brig. Gen. T. J. Turner, will also march
to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock a. m., and will encamp between La Mine
River and Otterville.

On the following morning, the 29th instant, the two divisions will
march at 8 o'clock a. m., and report to the general commanding them
at Sedalia.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield, of the United States Volunteers, having been appointed and commissioned brigadier-general of the Missouri State Militia, is hereby placed in command of all the militia of the State.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General Missouri State Militia.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 28, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
Commanding the Army, Washington City:

GENERAL: I reached this city on the 18th, where I met General Hunter, who had just arrived. On the 19th I assumed the command, and have since used every endeavor to ascertain the true condition of affairs here, but for the want of proper staff officers and in the absence of returns my progress in this matter has not been as rapid as I could wish. One week's experience, however, is sufficient to prove that everything here is in complete chaos. The most astonishing orders and contracts for supplies of all kinds have been made and large amounts purport to have been received, but there is nothing to show that they have ever been properly issued, and they cannot now be found. If ever really received, they have either been stolen or diverted from their legitimate purposes. Many of these diversions are represented to have been made by order of Capt. I. C. Woods, of the Commissary Department, who acted as a colonel of General Fremont's staff and chief of transportation. Captain Woods was ordered to report to me in person and to turn over all property in his possession. He has reported, but says he has no property belonging to the United States, and that he has never been responsible for any. It is officially reported to me that such diversions were frequently made by Captain Woods and no receipts whatever given to the officers who were accountable for the property diverted. Property invoiced and sent from this place to officers at other places never reached its destination and was never received for either by the officer to whom it was directed or by the person who arrested it on the way and diverted it to some other purposes, sometimes probably very proper, and sometimes very improper. It is exceedingly difficult to obtain reliable information on this matter, as this business seems to have been carried on in such a manner as to leave the least possible trace behind. Captain Woods has reported to Capt. T. J. Haines, chief commissary, but from the reputed bad character of Captain Woods Captain Haines is unwilling to assign him to any duty.

Many of the troops at different points are reported to be without arms and suffering for the want of clothing and blankets. It being impossible to ascertain whether or not sufficient supplies had already been issued in such cases, I detailed Brigadier-General Sturgis to examine into the condition of those in this vicinity and sent Brigadier-General Sherman to examine the three divisions near Sedalia and the detachments along the road. General Sturgis has already remedied some of these evils here and I hope soon to hear the result of General Sherman's mission. I have no officers to send to other points in the department.
I have been greatly embarrassed in my endeavors to ascertain the true condition of affairs here. On my arrival I was without a single staff officer to assist me. General Hamilton accompanied me, but he was without a commission or orders and could exercise no authority. I was told by yourself and General Thomas that Captain Fry, assistant adjutant-general, was ordered to this department, but afterwards learned that he had been sent to the Department of the Ohio, where there were already two. As most of the officers here were charged with being involved in the existing disorders, I have been unable to obtain a sufficient number for staff duty. I hope that a few more regular officers may be sent to this department for staff, mustering, and inspecting duty. This is absolutely necessary for the public service.

Reports come to me daily of troops being in a suffering, disorganized, and mutinous condition, and I can ascertain the real facts only by sending out officers of experience and worthy of confidence. This department is almost stripped of regular officers. The organizing and mustering into service troops who claim to have served for months without being mustered is a matter of pressing necessity, but it is very difficult to find officers capable of performing this duty. I shall keep you informed by telegraph and letter of the condition of this department so far as I can ascertain it. I have not written before, as I had nothing of particular importance to communicate.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

GENERAL ORDERS, HQRS. ARMY NORTH MISSOURI,
No. 1. Quincy, Ill., November 28, 1861.

I. The undersigned having been, by General Orders, No. 9, dated Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, November 26, 1861, assigned to the command of the District of North Missouri, comprising all that portion of the State of Missouri north of the Missouri River, hereby assumes command of the said district.

B. M. PRENTISS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 28, 1861.

Col. Fred. Steele,
Commanding at Sedalia, Mo.:

Yours of the 26th received. No orders have been given to fall back, nor is there any intention to do so. The only movement contemplated is an advance. I fully approve your views.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

ROLLA, MO., November 28, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

A party just from Springfield states there were between 4,000 and 5,000 of the enemy, Arkansas troops, at that place on Friday. He saw
none at Lebanon, but heard that there were 80 of them there. Rains and Parsons, Price's generals, are farther west of Springfield with their forces.

Sedalia, Mo., November 28, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

I have ordered forward Pope's and Turner's divisions today, but we cannot stay long here. The cold is intense on this naked prairie. We must move forward or back. Will you indicate your wishes?

W. T. Sherman,
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 28, 1861.

Brigadier-General Sherman, Sedalia, Mo.:

General Halleck is satisfied, from reports of scouts received here, that no immediate attack on Sedalia is intended. You will therefore return to the city and report your observations on the condition of the troops you have examined. Please telegraph when you will leave.

Schuyler Hamilton,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers, U. S. Army.

Syracuse, November 28, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

Your dispatch of this date received. General Sherman ordered division from Tipton to this place, and both divisions were on the march to Sedalia when your dispatch arrived. Do I understand that I am in command of all the forces west of Jefferson City and expected to post them for comfort and convenience at my discretion? First and Second Divisions now here.

Jno. Pope,
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, November 28, 1861.

Brig. Gen. John Pope, Syracuse, Mo.:

General Sherman has been telegraphed to return to this city. I see no necessity for any movements of troops. I wish them left as they were and made as comfortable as possible.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.
entitled to the command; but it was not intended, unless necessary to take the field, that they should be moved from their stations, but that the commanders of divisions remain as they were. If you deem movements necessary telegraph me, and I will order them. If not, return to your stations and remain as before.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, Mo., November 28, 1861.

General HALLECK:

Steamer Shreveport arrived; reports one division rebel army expected at Lexington to-day, part to recross the river and destroy North Missouri Railroad. Great number returning from rebel army in detached forces through upper country.

THOS. L PRICE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, November 29, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN:

After thoroughly sifting for a whole week all information received from scouts, spies, &c., I am satisfied that the enemy is operating in and against this State with a much larger force than was supposed when I left Washington, and also that a general insurrection is organizing in the counties near the Missouri River between Booneville and Saint Joseph. A desperate effort will be made to supply and winter their troops in this State, so as to spare their own resources for a summer campaign. What is wanted here most is arms. Many of our regiments have none of any kind.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 29, 1861.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

Price and McCulloch are said to be moving towards Lexington or Kansas City, and that insurrections are being organized on both sides of the Missouri River west of Sedalia, both to re-enforce them and to destroy the Hannibal and Saint Joseph Railroad. General Prentiss has returned to the command of Northwestern Missouri, and is, or soon will be, at Chillicothe. Please telegraph me any information of enemy's movements or your own dispositions.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
November 29, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK, Commanding:

D. W. Contvere, who was following the secession army since November 14, when he left Sarcoxie, together with about 900 men of General Rains' division, gives me the following intelligence:
There was a general movement of the Missouri troops northward, and their line was formed on Tuesday last, November 20, from Stockton on the right to a point near Nevada City on the left—the right wing, about 6,000, under command of General McBride; the left, under General Rains. General Price, commanding the center, was then probably near Montevallo. Colonel Clarkson, bringing up the rear, left Greenfield last Sunday, November 24. The whole fighting force was about 14,000 men, as per statement of the quartermaster. The men are poorly clad and very short in food and forage, and express manifest threats against Kansas. They think that their present move is directed against that State. Some entertained the hope that they would remain in their present position several weeks. They say they have nearly sixty pieces of cannon and some batteries, lately received from the Confederate States. My scout further says that an order from General Price to General McCulloch to follow up with his command was disregarded by the latter, and that he and McCulloch were performing retreat into Arkansas. General McCulloch was at or near Springfield on the 23d of November. There are no troops, except a few scattering marauding squads, in all the country east of Stockton. My authority passed near Buffalo on the 26th. The next day he came through Lebanon, and staid last night on the road about 30 miles from Rolla, and he met no troops, but heard of an occasional scout.

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Acting Brigadier-General, Commanding Third Division.

Syracuse, November 29, 1861.

General HALLECK:

My opinions about Price's forces are confirmed by intelligence from all quarters. His army is scattered all over the country for a hundred miles in every direction in squads more or less large. It is more than doubtful whether they will again unite. I think it certain they will not this winter. It is known that the term of enlistment of nearly all of them expires this month. They are anxious to get home to the river counties and North Missouri. It is probable that Price himself has not crossed the Osage, and has a small, if any, force with him. Pursuit will only scatter them more, without other result than breaking down our own troops. Our forces are suffering much for want of shelter, which can not be found in this section.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

Hdqrs. Fifth Division, Army of Missouri,
Sedalia, November 29, 1861.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Hdqrs. Dept. of Missouri:

Colonel: An acquaintance of mine, Major Marvin, a resident of Henry County, of this State, came from Clinton to-day. He informs me that there is no considerable force of Price's army in that vicinity. He had seen two small parties who were pressing animals for artillery service. He says most of Price's army and all his artillery, according to the best of his information and belief, are still on the other side of the Osage.
This Major Marvin is a loyal citizen, and in my opinion perfectly reliable. From the information I have obtained from different sources I am satisfied that there will be no movement of the enemy upon this point so long as our troops occupy their present position, nor do I believe that they will move north of us except in small parties.

We frequently hear of marauding parties making their way towards Warrensburg and Lexington, who are represented as soldiers on furlough from Price's army. Major Marvin told me that Price's army did not number as many now by 5,000 as it did two weeks ago. It is said that the rebel army is almost destitute of clothing and their numbers have been considerably diminished by desertions. The hoof disease is among their animals and has rendered a large proportion of them totally unfit for service.

If it should be ascertained that the principal part of Price's army had crossed the Osage, I should be in favor of endeavoring to engage them with a well-organized force from this command by rapid march at night. I am satisfied that they will not, with their present force, give us battle as long as they can run.

If it is the intention for this command to winter here, we can get a good camping ground about 3 miles from the depot, sheltered from the wind, and with facilities for obtaining fuel, good water, and forage. There is a saw-mill near this place belonging to the Government, where Colonel Bissell's battalion of mechanics are now stationed. Colonel Bissell informs me that he has considerable timber out now, and could in a short time furnish enough to hut the whole command.

I shall probably move the division to this locality to-morrow, and wish to be advised as to whether I shall commence building huts. The troops have already suffered from the inclemency of the weather; the sick list is constantly increasing, and if we have not soon some protection from the weather besides tents the consequences may be still more serious. I continue to throw out scouting and reconnoitering parties, which, besides the information which they bring me, has the effect of intimidating the enemy.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding.

General Orders,

No. 1.

Saint Louis, November 29, 1861.

I. In compliance with orders from Major-General Halleck, of the Missouri Militia, dated Saint Louis, November 27, 1861, I hereby assume command of all the militia of the State.

II. The organization of the State forces and their muster into service, according to the terms of the arrangement entered into between the President of the United States and the Governor of Missouri, will be prosecuted as rapidly as possible. Mustering officers will be appointed and rendezvous designated from time to time, as circumstances may require.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
SAINT LOUIS, November 30, 1861.

GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General, Commanding U. S. Army:

My letter of the 25th* explains in relation to martial law, the authority to be given only to myself. I can do nothing here without it. Surrounded as I am by traitors and spies, I must have it. I know nothing of Koerner; never heard of him before. Cannot appoint him till I make inquiries.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 30, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
Commander-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: There can be no doubt that the enemy is moving north with a large force, and that a considerable part of Northern Missouri is in a state of insurrection. The rebels have organized in many counties, taken Union men prisoners, and are robbing them of horses, wagons, provisions, clothing, &c. There is as yet no large gathering in any one place so that we can strike them. To punish these outrages and to arrest the traitors who are organizing these forces and furnishing supplies, it is necessary to use the military power and enforce martial law. I cannot arrest such men and seize their papers without exercising martial law* for there is no civil law or civil authority to reach them. The safety of Missouri requires the prompt and immediate exercise of this power, and if the President is not willing to intrust me with it he should relieve me from the command. It is and has been for months exercised here by my predecessors, but I cannot find any written authority of the President for doing so. I mean to act strictly under authority and according to instructions, and where authority will not be granted the Government must not hold me responsible for the result.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

ROLLA, Mo., November 30, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

Another of my scouts in from the southwest. Left Osceola Tuesday night. Price was there with 4,000 men, McBride at Stockton with 6,000, and Rains at Chester with 5,000. The quartermaster of the force is own cousin to my scout, who informed him that Price is determined to ravage and burn Kansas even if peace was declared to-morrow, and intends to go into Kansas north of Fort Scott at or near Butler. McCulloch was ordered north with his whole force, but he refused to go, and is falling back into Arkansas. About one-third of the Cherokees are rebels. About 5,000 of them are moving north to join Price in Kansas.

John Ross, after being hung up three times, was forced to agree to remain neutral, with the remainder of the tribe. One of Price's spies

* See Appendix, p. 817.
came into his camp Tuesday morning. Had been to Fort Scott; reports Lane there with 5,000 men. Price will attempt to get into Kansas north of him. He says he does not intend to attack the troops in Missouri. They had already sent back into Arkansas 400 stolen horses.

J. B. Wyman,
Acting Brigadier-General.

Quartermaster-General's Office,
Washington, November 30, 1861.

Hon. Joseph Holt, David Davis, Hugh Campbell,
Commission, &c.:

Gentlemen: I find that I omitted in my answer to your letter* in regard to Mr. Reeside to take notice of what you reported in regard to his authority to inspect harness.

I was not aware that he had any authority to inspect harness. Inspection on commission is not the policy of this department. I do not think a worse policy could be adopted.

I have called the attention of the major-general commanding the Department of the West, General Halleck, to this matter, and have no doubt he will revoke the order, if there be one, under which Mr. Reeside acts. I think that the order issued by the Secretary of War, while in Saint Louis, confining the making of contracts and purchases to the regularly and legally appointed officers of the staff departments, fully revoked all authority under which Mr. Reeside could claim to act.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. Meigs,
Quartermaster-General.

Quartermaster-General's Office,
Washington, November 30, 1861.

General H. W. Halleck,
Commanding Department of the West, Saint Louis, Mo.:

General: I have the honor to inclose a copy of a letter to this office from the Commission upon Expenditures in the Department of the West.†

I have answered the letter, and the authority given to Mr. Reeside came from General Frémont. I had no power over it. As soon as I was informed of it this fall I made it known to the Secretary of War, and I expressed to the quartermaster at Cincinnati, Captain Dickerson, my opinion upon the subject.

I have sent copies of the correspondence upon the subject to the Commission. I advise that Mr. Reeside be informed that his appointment was never approved by the War Department and that he be stopped in his operations as soon as possible.

Did not the order of the Secretary of War, issued while in Saint Louis, revoke any authority to Mr. Reeside? It directed all purchases and contracts to be made by the legally-appointed officers of the staff departments.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. Meigs,
Quartermaster-General.

* See November 27, p. 385.
† See Davis to Meigs, November 21, p. 372.
SAINT LOUIS, November 30, 1861.

Quartermaster-General M. C. Meigs, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I inclose two letters from Captain Howard in relation to men, which will explain themselves. I await your directions in the matter, yet we want the men, but regret that it will require so much money to obtain them.

The remaining two of the four gunboats built here in convoy of the New Era leave to-morrow or next day for Cairo. I hope to be able to leave myself in the Benton on the 4th proximo, next Wednesday, for Cairo, to have her and the gunboats there completed with the best facilities we can command. We have tried the engines successfully of the two of the seven gunboats which leave to-morrow or next day. I am using every means, working night and day and Sundays, to get our boats down to Cairo.

Will you please give me instructions as to the mode of accepting the several gunboats, the first of which will be ready to be handed over soon after I reach Cairo—this day week or before. I shall want funds, or would rather the advance and other expenses of Captain Howard's men should be paid before they leave New York, in case you conclude to have the men sent, as preferred by him.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

Washington, November 26, 1861.

Dear Sir: I wrote you this morning, since when I have seen Assistant Secretary Fox. He says I may send you 1,000 men, although they are doing better than he expected; still he will be glad if I will join you with 1,000 more seamen. If you can arrange it in such a manner as to have some money (advance) paid in New York, the thing can be arranged at once. I shall make it a point to see General Meigs after (if possible) a grand review of regulars to be held now (1 p. m).

Ever, yours,

W. A. HOWARD.

WASHINGTON, November 26, 1861.

Flag-Officer Foote,
Commanding U. S. Naval Forces of the Mississippi:

MY DEAR SIR: This is the third of to-day, but thinking perhaps I had better see General Meigs before I left, I deferred my going to New York until to-morrow. I went to the review and met him; informed him what I had done, what I had written you respecting the advance, what Fox had said, &c. The general then said he had no doubt you would advance the money; hoped you would; that it was in your power, &c. I mention these things to show you the feeling of the officers at the head of the department. You will of course be governed (as you always were) by what you consider right. I said "May I make this statement as coming from you?" "Yes, certainly," was the reply. My anxiety, as you will see, makes me seize every shrub in climbing this hill. Don't get tired of me.

Yours, truly,

W. A. HOWARD.
General Orders, No. 11.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 30, 1861.

I. The following officers of the staff and staff corps of this department having reported for duty at headquarters will be recognized and obeyed accordingly:

Brig. Gen. George W. Cullum, chief of staff and chief of engineers.
Brig. Gen. Schuyler Hamilton, assistant chief of staff.
Capt. J. C. Kelton, assistant adjutant-general, in charge of office.
Capt. William McMichael, assistant adjutant-general.
Capt. S. M. Preston, assistant adjutant-general.
Maj. Robert Allen, chief of quartermaster's department.
Capt. Thomas J. Haines, chief of subsistence department.
Lieut. Col. J. B. McPherson, aide-de-camp and assistant to chief of engineers.

Col. George Thom, aide-de-camp and chief of Topographical Engineers.
Col. Richard D. Cutts, aide-de-camp on topographical duty.
Capt. Franklin D. Callender, chief of ordnance department.
Capt. John Hoskin, acting aide-de-camp.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Rolla, Mo., December 1, 1861.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: The reliable reports from Springfield are that Price's, Rain's, and McBride's forces are in Vernon, Cedar, Dade, Saint Clair, and Barton counties. A scout in this morning 34 miles from Springfield makes it certain that no heavy force is between here and that point. Price has ordered Freeman and his band to steal, rob, and pillage around us at this point, which order they are carrying out to the best of their ability. I caught this morning a fugitive slave from the Cherokee Nation. He says that the Cherokees are dissatisfied and afraid of the force at Fort Scott, and that a portion of them have gone home.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. DODGE,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., December 1, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

From reliable information I am convinced that a large force is moving north to Kansas City, Mo., and that the place must fall unless a brigade is sent there immediately from Sedalia and kept there during the winter. One should also be sent to Lexington.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.
Headquarters, 
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., December 1, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

I have no reliable information with regard to the movements of Price. Report says he is moving north with a large force. The rebels have possession of the railroad between Weston and Saint Joseph, and have cut off our mails. I think it all important that an efficient officer should be placed at Saint Joseph and a regiment sent to Weston and one to Liberty. These regiments should come together to Weston, and have some artillery, as the rebels have several pieces there. Please telegraph me what you do in the premises, that I may co-operate with you.

D. Hunter,
Major-General, Commanding.

Saint Joseph, Mo., December 1, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

I will move from this point with forces into the counties directed on Wednesday. Many of Price’s men are north of Missouri River. From letters taken from prisoners a large force from Price’s army is en route for Lexington. Will write you first train.

B. M. Prentiss,
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters Sixth Brigade,
Rolla, Mo., December 2, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

Two companies of cavalry, returning from a reconnaissance—one by way of Little Piney, across the Gasconade, and another 5 miles from Hainesville, on the right bank of that river—confirm my former reports. No rebel troops are at Lebanon nor in its vicinity; but many men of the enemy, returning to their respective homes, are committing depredations and other outrages on Union men. Our camps are covered with snow, and I am obliged to move some of my regiments to higher ground.

Asboth,
Acting Major-General, Commanding Fourth Division.

Syracuse, December 2, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

Dr. Moore, a prominent citizen of this section, desires to go to Price’s camp, south of Osceola, with letters from Governor Gamble, having in view negotiations for disbanding Price’s forces and their return to allegiance to the Government. Shall Dr. Moore be passed through our lines for this purpose? The letter of Governor Gamble states the condition of immunity for past offenses, as defined to him by the President. Price is in a desperate condition, and no doubt many of his command, if not the larger part of it, would avail themselves of such a chance to lay down their arms. Dr. Moore awaits your decision.

Jno. Pope,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, December 2, 1861.

General B. M. Prentiss, Saint Joseph, Mo.:
Please consult and act in concert with General Hunter at Fort Leavenworth. If deemed advisable, you can move from Saint Joseph on Weston. Telegraph me the numbers and position of your movable force.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, December 2, 1861.

Maj. Gen. D. Hunter, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:
General Prentiss is now at Saint Joseph. He is directed to consult and act in concert with you. If you deem it advisable to cross the river, you are authorized to direct the movements of Prentiss' force. I can neither learn their numbers nor position. Please telegraph me the movements and numbers of your troops.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, December 2, 1861.

Col. Fred. Steele,
Commanding at Sedalia, Mo.:
It is proposed that you send a cavalry force of, say, 400 to Marshall, to seize all secessionists in arms or who have been in arms, then to move on Arrow Rock or on Grand Pass and Waverly, and destroy boats, &c., at these places. Movement and destination to be kept secret and attack made in the night. If you approve, make it; if not approved, state reasons.

H. W. HALLECK.

Sedalia, Mo., December 2, 1861.

General HALLECK:
Previous to receiving your dispatch I had ordered a scouting party from Merrill's Horse, 400, to go towards Marshall. From recent accounts they have collected a considerable force in that section and have a large train loaded with supplies for Price's army. I have just seen orders purporting to come from headquarters Fifth Division, Saint Louis, directing 6 enlisted men of this command to repair to Saint Louis, among them 1 first sergeant, 4 corporals, and 2 clerks in this office, with the papers, &c. Does General Sturgis command this division in Saint Louis? Snow 4 inches deep and intensely cold.

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, December 2, 1861.

Col. Fred. Steele,
Commanding at Sedalia, Mo.:
Send additional forces in direction of Marshall to sustain the detach-
ment. In other respects carry out my orders on that subject. General Sturgis does not command your division. Send no one here without orders from these headquarters.

H. W. HALLECK.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding in the Department of Missouri:

GENERAL: As an insurrection exists in the United States and is in arms in the State of Missouri, you are hereby authorized and empowered to suspend the writ of habeas corpus within the limits of the military division under your command, and to exercise martial law as you find it necessary, in your discretion, to secure the public safety and the authority of the United States.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed, at Washington, this second day of December, A. D. 1861.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

By the President:  
WILLIAM H. SEWARD,  
Secretary of State.

SPECIAL ORDERS, ) HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
No. 24. ) Saint Louis, December 2, 1861.

Brig. Gen. George W. Cullum, Col. George Thom, Lieut. Col. James Totten, Lieut. Col. J. B. McPherson, and Capt. Franklin D. Callender will constitute a board to examine and report upon the defenses of this city. They will make a reconnaissance of the country immediately adjacent, the approaches, barracks, camps, &c., and examine the fortifications which have been erected, particularly with reference to the location, plan, strength, present and required garrisons, accommodations for troops, &c. They will state particularly whether these works, or any of them, are improperly located or planned; and, if so, what locations and plans ought to have been adopted. They will also report how these defects, if any be found, can now be best remedied, so as to place this city in the best possible state of defense. In this relation they will give particular attention to the present position of the barracks and camps. The armament of each fort, its supply of ordnance stores, present and required, will be examined and reported.

A brief preliminary report on these points will be made to the commanding general as soon as possible, to be followed by a more detailed and formal statement, accompanied by such sketches, maps, and drawings as may be necessary for a full understanding of the whole subject. This board will also inquire into and report upon the construction and cost of these works, whether built by the troops, by hired labor, or by contract; if by day labor, the amount paid or due, and if by contract, the terms of the contracts, and whether or not if works paid for or allowed was the real amount of work done in conformity with such contract or contracts, and also whether the contract prices were fair and just. In making this investigation they are authorized to call for and examine any papers in the quartermaster or other departments in this command, and will call upon the commissioners of claims ap.
402 OPERATIONS IN MO., ARK., KANS., AND IND. T. [Chap. XVIII.

pointed by the President for such information as they may deem proper to furnish.

The president of the board will notify the members of their appointment, and fix the times of meeting, &c.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Saint Louis, Mo., December 3, 1861—11 a. m.

Major-General McCLELLAN, Commanding U. S. Army:

Price is probably still near Osceola. Our preparations have checked his advance. McCulloch near Springfield, falling back towards Arkansas. Perhaps his retreat is a mere ruse, to draw our forces from Rolla in the direction of Osceola. Our troops suffering terribly from sickness and cold. Every effort is being made to supply their wants. Neither the quartermaster's nor pay department have money. Why is this?

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 3, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
Commander-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.

General: Your telegram of yesterday, desiring a report of the general state of affairs, condition of gunboats finished, their draught of water, number of guns, &c., is received. My letters Nos. 1 and 2 will afford some information on these points, especially as to their condition. I have not yet been able to obtain reports of their numbers and organization, although such reports were ordered soon after my arrival here.

As already stated, my first efforts, after making provisions against the enemy's movements in the west and north, have been directed to supplying and reorganizing the troops, who are in a most disorganized, and some of them in a suffering, condition. I have not been able, and shall not for some time be able, to give any attention to the gunboats. Flag-Officer Foote is now at Cairo. He has made no formal reports to me. As soon as he returns I will call upon him to report to me the information you desire. In the mean time the information, if immediately required, can probably be obtained from his reports to the Navy Department.

The cold here is very severe, and our troops, in miserable tents and poorly clothed, suffer very much, and the sick list is enormous. Every one at headquarters is working night and day to remedy these evils; but this requires time, for the volunteer officers are generally ignorant of their duties and have to be taught. My supply of regular officers should be increased, at least temporarily, in order to enable me to muster in and organize the fragments and regiments now in service. As soon as possible I will send you more formal and complete reports. In the mean time I will give you all the information I can myself obtain.

Price is still near Osceola. His force is variously estimated at from
10,000 to 30,000 men, but greatly demoralized and dissatisfied. The following have been represented to me as the enemy's plans and intentions: Insurrections were to be organized in various counties north of the Missouri, so as to draw off our troops in various directions. In the mean time Price was to threaten Sedalia, not supposed to be strong, and make a dash at Jefferson City, the insurgents at different points also moving in that direction. If the troops at Rolla moved in Price's rear McCulloch was to cut them off from Saint Louis.

It is said that these plans were abandoned on finding our forces in the vicinity of Sedalia much stronger than was supposed. Price halted near Osceola, not venturing to advance any farther. He and McCulloch are said to be waiting for us to make some move. If Price succeeded in the north, the large Confederate forces at Columbus were either to attack Paducah or to cross the river and threaten this city. I give you these reported plans for what they are worth. I shall prepare as large a force as possible for the field, but I shall make no movements without some definite object, except the sending out of strong scouting parties. This I am doing daily.

I have directed to the Adjutant-General of the Army the correspondence between General Grant and Bishop General Polk in relation to the exchange of prisoners.* After full consideration of the subject I am of the opinion that prisoners ought to be exchanged. This exchange is a mere military convention. A prisoner exchanged under the laws of war is not thereby exempted from trial and punishment as a traitor. Treason is a state or civil offense, punishable by the civil courts; the exchange of prisoners of war is only a part of the ordinary commercia belli.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Rolla, Mo., December 3, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

GENERAL: My scout, Isaac S. Coe, left Linn Creek on the 3d at noon. He met no secessionists until he got there, when he found a few armed men, and reports that the right wing of Price's army had crossed the Osage below Warsaw and Osceola—there are three practicable fords below the place—and is contemplating an attack on our forces at and near Sedalia, with a view to destroy the principal railroad bridges. From another source I learn that part of McCulloch's army had already reached Cassville on its retreat.

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Acting Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. Hdqrs. Army of Western Missouri, Syracuse, December 3, 1861.

In compliance with orders from the headquarters of the Department of the Missouri, the undersigned assumes command of all the forces between the Missouri and Osage Rivers.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

*To appear in Series II.
Headquarters District Southeast Missouri, 
Cairo, December 4, 1861.

Col. L. F. Ross,  
Commanding U. S. Forces, Cape Girardeau, Mo.:

Your communication of yesterday* is received and the following instructions are given in reply:

You will require Colonel Murdoch to give over to the quartermaster all property taken by them from citizens of Missouri. Such as may be reclaimed by owners you will direct to be returned, unless taken from persons directly giving aid and comfort to the enemy.

When you know of depredations being committed by armed bodies of rebels within reach of you, you can use your own discretion about the propriety of suppressing them. I know your views about allowing troops to interpret the confiscation laws; therefore no instructions are required on this point. One thing I will add: In cases of outrageous marauding I would fully justify shooting the perpetrators down if caught in the act—I mean our own men as well as the enemy. When you are satisfied that Thompson's men are coming in with honest intentions you may swear them, but in this matter I would advise great caution. As a rule it would be better to keep them entirely out of your camp or confine them as prisoners of war. A few examples of confinement would prevent others from coming in.

U. S. Grant,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters District Southeast Missouri, 
Cairo, December 4, 1861.

Capt. J. C. Kelton, Saint Louis, Mo.:

I would respectfully report that the goods landed at Price's Landing on Monday last by steamer Perry were moved directly by team to Hickman, Ky., and New Madrid, Mo. I learned these facts too late to capture the goods and the teams used in their transportation. Eighty barrels of this freight were whisky; a character of commerce I would have no objection to being carried on with the South, but there is a possibility that some barrels marked whisky might contain something more objectionable. I would not be understood as saying that I would sanction the passage South of anything interdicted.

U. S. Grant,  
Brigadier-General.

Saint Joseph, Mo., December 4, 1861.

Major-General Commanding the Dept. of the Mo.:

I start this afternoon with four field pieces, 475 cavalry, and 1,175 infantry. Colonel Morgan's regiment has left for Weston. Forces on road will be: Hannibal and Salt River Bridge, Twenty-sixth Illinois; Palmyra, Glover's cavalry, four companies; Macon City and Chariton Bridge, Foster's regiment; Grand River Bridge, Tindall's regiment; Saint Joseph and Cloth River Bridge, five companies of the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Illinois and 300 State Militia.

B. M. Prentiss,  
Brigadier-General.

I. Lieut. Col. Bernard G. Farrar is hereby appointed provost-marshal-general of this department. Capt. George E. Leighton is provost-marshal of the city of Saint Louis and its vicinity. All local provost-marshals will be subject to the orders of the provost-marshal-general, who will receive his instructions direct from these headquarters.

II. It is represented that there are numerous rebels and spies within our camps and in the territory occupied by our troops, who give information, aid, and assistance to the enemy; that rebels scattered through the country threaten and drive out loyal citizens and rob them of their property; that they furnish the enemy with arms, provisions, clothing, horses, and means of transportation; and that insurgents are banding together in several of the interior counties for the purpose of assisting the enemy to rob, to maraud, and to lay waste the country. All such persons are by the laws of war, in every civilized country, liable to capital punishment. The mild and indulgent course heretofore pursued toward this class of men has utterly failed to restrain them from such unlawful conduct. The safety of the country and the protection of the lives and property of loyal citizens justify and require the enforcement of a more severe policy. Peace and war cannot exist together. We cannot at the same time extend to rebels the rights of peace and enforce against them the penalties of war. They have forfeited their civil rights as citizens by making war against the Government, and upon their own heads must fall the consequences.

III. Commanding officers of districts, posts, and corps will arrest and place in confinement all persons in arms against the lawful authorities of the United States, or who give aid, assistance, or encouragement to the enemy. The evidence against persons so arrested will be reduced to writing and verified on oath, and the originals or certified copies of such affidavits will be immediately furnished to the provost-marshal-general in this city. All arms, ammunition, and other personal property required for the use of the Army, such as horses, wagons, provisions, &c., belonging to persons so in arms or so assisting and encouraging the enemy, will be taken possession of, and turned over and accounted for. Such property, not of a proper character for issue, will be examined by a board of officers, and sold as directed by the Army Regulations.

IV. Commissions will be ordered from these headquarters for the trial of persons charged with aiding and assisting the enemy, the destruction of bridges, roads, and buildings, and the taking of public or private property for hostile purposes, and also for the condemnation of property taken by our forces from disloyal inhabitants for the use of the Army.

V. In all certificates given for private property taken for public use, in accordance with General Orders, No. 8, of this department, it will be stated whether the property was taken from loyal or disloyal persons, and as a test of the loyalty of persons claiming to be such, from whom property is so taken, officers commanding districts, posts, divisions, or separate brigades are authorized to appoint some competent and reliable officer to require and administer the usual oath of allegiance to the United States.

VI. All persons found in disguise as pretended loyal citizens, or under other false pretenses, within our lines, giving information to or communicating with the enemy, will be arrested, tried, condemned, and
shot as spies. It should be remembered that in this respect the laws of war make no distinction of sex; all are liable to the same penalty.

VII. Persons not commissioned or enlisted in the service of the so-called Confederate States, who commit acts of hostility, will not be treated as prisoners of war, but will be held and punished as criminals. And all persons found guilty of murder, robbery, theft, pillaging, and marauding, under whatever authority, will either be shot or otherwise less severely punished, as is prescribed by the Rules and Articles of War, or authorized by the usages and customs of war in like cases.

VIII. The law of military retaliation has fixed and well-established rules. While it allows no cruel or barbarous acts on our part in retaliation for like acts of the enemy, it permits any retaliatory measures within the prescribed limits of military usage. If the enemy murders and robs Union men, we are not justified in murdering and robbing other persons who are in a legal sense enemies to our Government, but we may enforce on them the severest penalties justified by the laws of war for the crimes of their fellow rebels. The rebel forces in the southwestern counties of this State have robbed and plundered the peaceful non-combatant inhabitants, taking from them their clothing and means of subsistence. Men, women, and children have alike been stripped and plundered. Thousands of such persons are finding their way to this city barefooted, half clad, and in a destitute and starving condition. Humanity and justice require that these sufferings should be relieved and that the outrages committed upon them should be retaliated upon the enemy. The individuals who have directly caused these sufferings are at present mostly beyond our reach. But there are in this city and in other places within our lines numerous wealthy secessionists who render aid, assistance, and encouragement to those who commit these outrages. They do not themselves rob and plunder, but they abet and countenance these acts in others. Although less bold, they are equally guilty. It is therefore ordered and directed that the provost-marshal immediately inquire into the condition of the persons so driven from their homes, and that measures be taken to quarter them in the houses, and to feed and clothe them at the expense of avowed secessionists and of those who are found guilty of giving aid, assistance, and encouragement to the enemy.

IX. The laws of the United States confiscate the property of any master in a slave used for insurrectionary purposes. Should Congress extend this penalty to the property of all rebels in arms, or giving aid, assistance, and encouragement to the enemy, such provisions will be strictly enforced. Military officers do not make laws, but they should obey and enforce them when made.

X. Where the necessities of service require it, the forced labor of citizens, slaves, and even prisoners of war, may be employed in the construction of military defenses, but no one will be forced to such labor without orders from these headquarters, except in case of siege or attack. All persons so impressed will be fed and quartered at the public expense, and an account be taken of their labor, to be settled as may be directed by the War Department. All such working parties will be strictly guarded, and kept as far as possible from communicating with the command where employed.

XI. These orders may by some be regarded as severe, but they are certainly justified by the laws of war, and it is believed they are not only right, but necessary; it is therefore expected that all loyal citizens in this department will assist the military authorities in strictly enforcing them. There is already a large military force in this State,
which is daily increasing in numbers and improving in organization and discipline. In a few weeks this force will be able not only to expel or punish all traitors and rebels, but also to strike the enemy in his strongholds.

XII. All communications relating to prisoners of war will be directed to the provost-marshal-general, to be by him laid before the commanding general daily, at orderly hours.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Syracuse, December 5, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

Heard from Warsaw by scouts day before yesterday. About 300 of them in the town, belonging to companies raised in the neighborhood. My cavalry pickets are out as far as Cole Camp, and visited beyond that place yesterday. Nothing but marauding squads, at from 5 to 40, this side of Warsaw. Will send five companies and two pieces of artillery at daylight to-morrow. Have sent orders to Colonel Steele to send a regiment of cavalry and two pieces of artillery to feel enemy on Osceola road. There are no large bodies of the enemy north of Osage.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.
ROLLA, Mo., December 5, 1861.

Capt. J. C. Kelton, Assistant Adjutant-General:

Two reliable men arrived here to-night, one from Springfield and one from Granby Lead Mines, Newton County, Mo. Both report McCulloch at Pea Ridge, Benton County, Ark., building barracks. McBride, with 2,000 men, arrived at Springfield on Sunday morning from the north. All reports agree that all parts of the rebel army are in a deplorable state and large numbers going home and enlistments running out. Many of them who reside near here are coming to give themselves up.

G. M. DODGE,
Commanding Post.

SEDALIA, Mo., December 5, 1861.

General HALLECK:

I heard from part of the cavalry to-day. Nothing important. Judge Birch arrived from Price's camp this evening, and says he expects to see you to-morrow. Price is making desperate exertions to raise and start out a large army. Stage just in from Warrensburg. Rebels are plundering the whole country in that direction. All the wagons and horses are taken. All the stage horses are taken. All the stage horses west of Warrensburg have been seized. General Pope ordered me to make a reconnaissance in force in direction of Osceola. It is not necessary, and I have no cavalry.

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, Mo., December 6, 1861.

Major-General McCLELLAN,
Commanding U. S. Army:

The information respecting gunboats will be telegraphed as soon as it can be obtained. One or more unarmed regiments can be detailed as crews, but not any armed can be spared from Missouri. You can form no conception of the condition of affairs here. The enemy is in possession of nearly one-half of the State, and a majority of 60,000 or 80,000 of the inhabitants are secessionists. Our army is utterly disorganized, clamorous for pay, but refusing to be regularly mustered in—in many places mutinous and disbanding. I will restore order and rout the enemy if you will give me time and assistance. We are not prepared for any important expedition out of the State; it would imperil the safety of Missouri. Wait till we are ready. The "On to Richmond" policy here will produce another Bull Run disaster. You may rely on this.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 6, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
General-in-Chief of the Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: General Prentiss is moving from Saint Joseph with all the available means he can collect in Northern Missouri against the
organized insurgents at Weston, Platte City, Liberty, and Richmond. I order to-day a regiment from this place to re-enforce him. I also send one to Jefferson City to replace the Home Guards, who refuse to be mustered out or in or to obey any orders. They are reported as decidedly mutinous and it may be necessary to forcibly disarm them. The garrison at Booneville is in a similar condition. A force was sent from Sedalia two days ago to Marshall, Waverly, and Arrow Rock, to disperse the rebels, and to destroy the stores and boats collected at those places. Result not yet known. Major Bowen, with 500 cavalry, is in pursuit of rebels, under Colonel Turner, south of Salem.

Scouting parties from Rolla and Sedalia represent Price as only 7 miles north of Osceola. Spies and others say his force is larger than I had supposed. Our forces at Sedalia and Rolla are held in readiness to move, but their efficiency is greatly reduced by disorganization and sickness. Many have never regularly been mustered into service, and it is doubtful if they can be persuaded to come in. The camp measles are prevailing, and daily increase our sick list.

We have already done much to relieve the pressing wants of the troops, and now are engaged night and day in attempting to organize them according to law and regulations. This, however, is a very difficult task, for want of returns and muster rolls. Many of them are illegally mustered, and refuse to be mustered over again for future or to cover past services. Some were merely sworn in without any muster rolls at all, and yet they have been paid and supplied as regular troops. The officers in many cases oppose being mustered, hoping in this way to avoid accountability for public property wasted and stolen and for offenses committed. Moreover, many of the organizations on paper are mere shams—companies and regiments not having half the numbers returned and paid for, the officers in such cases having appropriated to their own use the surplus clothing and provisions issued on these false returns. The most outrageous frauds are daily being developed, especially in the quartermaster's department. Many of the regimental quartermasters are unworthy of trust or confidence. It will take time, General, to ferret out these abuses and to properly organize and discipline our forces here, but I will do it if you will give me time and assistance. The material, so far as the men are concerned, is generally excellent, but that of the officers very poor. It is impossible yet to form any correct idea of their numbers. In many cases no returns have been made and many of those sent in are entirely unreliable. There is probably not one-half the effective force shown on paper.

This, General, is no army, but rather a military rabble. A high officer, who was at Washington at the time of the battle of Bull Run, says the army here is more disorganized than that of the Potomac after its defeat. Every one appreciates the change which you have effected in that army in five months. I hope, with your assistance, to do the same here. You are aware that I am almost destitute of regular officers, and those of the volunteers are, with some exceptions, entirely ignorant of their duties. It is said, General, that you have nearly as many regular officers on your personal staff as I have in this whole department. I was very sorry to receive your orders to-day taking away four or five of the very few I now have. I will, however, do the best I can without them.

Your telegram of last evening indicates your intention to withdraw also a portion of the troops from Missouri. I assure you, General, this cannot be done with safety at present. Some weeks hence I hope to
have a large disposable force for other points; but now, destitute as we are of arms, organization, and discipline, it seems to me madness to remove any of our troops from this State. You will pardon me if I use strong language, for you must know that I have no object in view other than the success of our cause. At your distance from the scene of hostilities here you cannot fully appreciate the true condition of affairs.

I write you hastily and in a desultory style, for as yet I have neither the time nor the means for formal reports.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Pilot Knob, December 6, 1861.

General H. W. Halleck:

I have sent out scouts from Potosi and this post towards Salem, Steelville, and Centreville. The Potosi scouts report no rebel troops at or east of Salem or Steelville; that Freeman's band—400—had been to both places, but were driven away by Colonel Wyman. My scouts have not returned, but will probably bring the same reports. A force of 400 rebels, under Freeman, is on Current River, 80 miles southeast of this point.

W. P. CARLIN

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Cairo, Ill., December 6, 1861.

Col. Richard J. Oglesby,
Commanding at Bird's Point, Mo.:

Information having been received at these headquarters that the enemy have some heavy pieces of artillery at Belmont, or at the point on the river immediately this side, not yet mounted, with but a small guard and working party to protect them, you will order the entire force of cavalry at Bird's Point, Mo., to make a reconnaissance towards Belmont to-night, and if the enemy are found in force not too strong they will make a dash upon him and spike all his guns they may find, after which they will immediately return to Bird's Point. They will observe great caution not to be drawn into ambush or engage a superior force of the enemy. A detachment will be sent from Cairo to act in concert with those of your command.

By order of Brigadier-General Grant:

JNO. A. RAWLINS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—The expedition will be in readiness to move immediately upon the arrival of the force from Cairo, between the hours of 6 and 7 o'clock.

Sedalia, Mo., December 6, 1861.

General Halleck:

It is reported by a Union man, who has before come from Henry County to give information concerning the enemy, that Price's army
crossed the Osage day before yesterday. The day Judge Birch left one division marched towards Warsaw and one towards Clinton. This he heard from both Union and rebels. There are 20,000 pounds of flour at Robinson's Mill, near Leesville, and considerable amounts at other mills in that section. A movement of troops from here to La Mine has been ordered. The surgeons object, on account of small-pox at Syracuse.

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding.

ORDERS, Office Pro. Mar. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri,
No. 2. Saint Louis, December 6, 1861.
Capt. Leighton, Provost-Marshal:

Sir: With a view of carrying out the orders of the commanding general in regard to quartering Union refugees upon persons who are disloyal to the Government, you will please take the necessary steps without delay to make out a list of such persons residing in the lines within your jurisdiction. I wish, first, to have made out a list which shall embrace that class of persons who reside within the city, and who are, judging by their mode of living, in good circumstances.

This list you will please have completed, if practicable, by to-morrow afternoon, and annex to each name the place of residence and size of house, and also, if known to you, any unoccupied buildings belonging to such persons. The list of persons outside of the city it is desirable to have at the earliest practicable time. Let each list embrace two classes. In the first include those persons known to you to be disloyal. In the second those persons strongly suspected by you, briefly stating grounds of suspicion.

Respectfully,

BERNARD G. FARRAR,

Syracuse, December 7, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

It is reported to me by a reliable scout that Price crossed the Osage yesterday morning with a large part of his force, one division taking the road to Warsaw, the other moving in the direction of Clinton. News is not yet confirmed by other scouts. Cavalry force sent yesterday morning. I presume Price only intends to occupy counties north of Osage for subsistence, but it may be necessary, within a few days, to move against him in force to defeat this purpose. Will write fully by mail, and telegraph if news is confirmed.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 7, 1861.

General JOHN POPE, Syracuse, Mo.:

Don't move the troops from Sedalia till the other forces are in position at La Mine.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Brig. Gen. G. W. Cullum, Chief of Staff:

General: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding the department, that it is reported to me on tolerably reliable authority that Price, with the greater part of his force, crossed the Osage yesterday morning, one division taking the Warsaw road, the other moving on Clinton. I shall know certainly before the mail goes out whether this information is correct, as also the exact position and about the strength of each division. The five companies of cavalry and two pieces of artillery sent to Warsaw yesterday morning were doubtless in that town early this morning. I shall hear from there to-night. There is as yet no news from the cavalry force sent north from Sedalia.

I have strong bodies of cavalry scouring the country for 15 miles north and south of this place. My pickets of cavalry are as far out as Cole Camp in the south and Bell Air and Palestine in the north. Each picket consists of one company of cavalry 80 strong.

I presume Price only intends to occupy the counties bordering the north side of the Osage for subsistence, and to defeat this purpose it may be necessary to move against him in such force as will compel him to recross the river. I shall know in the course of the day whether such be his purpose.

From all the information I can gather I do not doubt that Price's force is greatly reduced, and that he is losing many more men by desertion and expiration of service than he is recruiting. It is more than probable that by maintaining our position in force in this section and keeping the country scoured by our cavalry between the Missouri and Osage for a month or six weeks longer the greater part of his force will be dispersed. Many of his men have come in and asked to lay down their arms, promising to take them up no more. Of course such promises, even when accompanied by the oath of allegiance, amount to nothing. One-half the men in this section of country have been thus sworn by one side or the other, but there are few of them who observe such oaths.

The patrolling parties frequently capture men from Price's army who are at home on furlough or to recruit. I have many such prisoners.

I would also say that I am fearful that important dispatches by telegraph are intercepted between here and Saint Louis; that is, that they are taken off from the lines in course of transmittal and communicated to the enemy. It is easy with a short wire and instrument to do this at any point of the line, and I therefore very much dislike to send important news by telegraph, unless in cipher. A cipher has been made for this department, and I would respectfully suggest that it be used in all dispatches of importance.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

ROLLA, MO., December 7, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

The following dispatch is just received from the commander of a reconnoitering party sent out by me the 5th. From another source I learn
that considerable numbers of the enemy are scattered in the valley and ridges of the Gasconade. I will detail the men of the Third Division, Colonel Marshall, to proceed on the Union or Northern road towards Lebanon, to support Captain Woldemar in case of an engagement.

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Commanding Third Division.

[Inclosure.]

CALIFORNIA HOUSE, December 6, 1861.

Acting Brigadier-General OSTERHAUS,
Commanding Third Division:

GENERAL: I arrived here at 10 a.m. with my command, having left Waynesville early this morning. We passed the whole night on horseback, expecting to be attacked before morning. We heard firing in three different directions. My scouts inform me that between 200 and 300 men are encamped near Gasconade, about 10 miles south of Waynesville. I will reconnoiter in that direction and return by the Union road, deeming it imprudent to come back the same road I went. It is rumored here that a brigade of General McBride’s command will reach the Gasconade to-day.

Very respectfully,

C. A. VON WOLDEMAB,
Captain, Benton Hussars, Commanding Company C.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Camp near Rolla, Mo., December 7, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Captain Woldemar, of Benton Hussars, whose dispatch from California House, as telegraphed to-day, reports himself back with his command at this moment. He was yesterday, at 11 p.m., within 8 miles of Lebanon, and in sight of the camp-fires of a corps of the enemy, said to be 3,000 strong, under command of General McBride. The captain returned on the so-called Union road, north of the Gasconade, and learned at Humboldt that another secession force was approaching that point from Iberia. I will have my scouts there to-morrow.

P. J. OSTERHAUS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Division.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 7, 1861.

Col. Fred’k Steele, Sedalia, Mo.:

What of your detachment? You should have ascertained the result before this. Find out about it immediately. It may have required re-enforcement. See to this.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
General HALLECK, Headquarters:

No news from the cavalry, but I apprehend no disaster. Sent an express to-day, which will probably return to-morrow evening. This afternoon, as our teams were out a few miles from camp north of Georgetown, for hay, the men were attacked by rebels and disarmed. The teams and men are safe. An irregular mounted force and some infantry in wagons were sent in pursuit. We frequently perceive the want of cavalry. Mr. Allen, from Lexington, states that nearly everybody in that part of the State has gone to join Price, and it is believed there Sedalia will be attacked in a few days. I have spies watching the movements of the enemy.

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS,} HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 19.} Saint Louis, Mo., December 7, 1861.

I. The mayor of the city of Saint Louis will require all municipal officers to immediately subscribe to the oath of allegiance prescribed in the ordinance passed by the Convention of this State on the 16th day of October, 1861.

II. The provost-marshal-general will take measures to ascertain whether any civil officer of this State fails within the time fixed by said ordinance to subscribe and file the oath there prescribed, and any person having failed to take such oath, who attempts to exercise civil authority in violation of the terms of said ordinance, will be arrested.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Syracuse, Mo., December 8, 1861.

Major General HALLECK:

News that Price has crossed the Osage not yet confirmed. Detachment sent to Warsaw will be in to-day. Are the disposition of troops and the selection of my headquarters approved? First and Second Divisions in position at La Mine to-day.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

Syracuse, Mo., December 8, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

Steen's division of Price's force crossed the Osage three days since, and scattered along the river above and below Osceola. Price on south side. Steen's returns of his force show 8,000 men. It is undoubtedly his purpose to scatter most of his forces in counties adjoining the Osage, on north side, for subsistence. One battalion of Steen's division descended the river towards Warsaw. If it be deemed necessary to keep Price's force on south side of Osage, our advance in force towards Clinton will be necessary.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.
Sedalia, Mo., December 8, 1861.

General Halleck, Saint Louis:

No news from the north; reliable information from Price. Steen’s division crossed the Osage and scattered his forces along the river; one battalion marched towards Warsaw. Camp talk says Price’s returns show 8,000. Ten thousand rebels in Saint Louis ready to spring to arms at a moment’s warning; this from a prisoner in Price’s camp. Magoffin’s son and son-in-law taken prisoners by my scouts; both been in Price’s army. If I had cavalry, could confiscate property to a large amount. There are considerable parties of the enemy scouting within 20 miles of us and quite a large force at Blackwater.

FRED’K STEELE,
Colonel, &c.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 8, 1861.

Col. Fred’k Steele, Sedalia, Mo.:

Stay where you are till you get orders from me.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters,
Rolla, Mo., December 8, 1861.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: All the reliable scouts that come from the west report that there are no forces of the enemy, except small scouting and stealing bands, which are in all the counties around this post. The news from Lebanon is the same. Mr. Scott, one of my scouts who left Lebanon yesterday morning, says there were no forces there, except a band of State Guards under Captains Sweeney and McNey. All the little bands of horse-thieves, robbers, and destitute rebels are stealing on account of Price’s army.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. DODGE,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Osawatomie, Kans., December 8, 1861.

Gen. James H. Lane:

SIR: Everything is going wrong here. What you and I feared at Springfield is coming to pass. The enemy is advancing. He disbanded his three-months’ men about the 20th of November, and moved north with his regulars, some 10,000 strong. He marched by way of Sarcocie, Greenfield, Stockton, and Bolivar, striking the Osage at Warsaw and Osceola. The disbanded men have carried their arms home with them and engaged in guerrilla operations. The country swarms with guerrillas, and this makes it difficult to procure information. Our faithful scouts (Breedin and Nelson) brought me accurate information of the enemy’s movements, though they obtained it with great difficulty, being shot at not less than one hundred times.
The enemy moved in three divisions and with great caution, throwing off at Greenfield a strong flank guard to Montevallo. His advance was at Stockton before I knew it. Ritchie had gone to Carthage. Hearing the enemy had some force still behind, I dared not move all the force from Fort Scott. The movement of the enemy evidently menaced Sedalia, but I feared he would strike to the left if he found Sedalia too strong. I informed General Hunter of the enemy's advance, and, without waiting for orders advanced to Osawatomie, to cover our trains and prevent the enemy from outflanking me.

The enemy numbers full 10,000, and has twenty pieces of artillery, most of them rifled. Here, at Osawatomie, General Denver's order reached me, directing the Fourth Regiment to Wyandotte; Newgent's to remain at Paola; Jennison's to Leavenworth; Rabb's battery to Leavenworth; Third and Fourth to Fort Scott. I have kept Denver posted in the movements of the enemy; but I am coolly snubbed with the information that Price's advance is all stuff; that Price has no army; that his army is disbanded, &c.

To-day my scouts bring the word that a force 700 to 1,000 strong is at Butler. A dispatch this evening brings the word that 400 or 500 rebels are in full view of Barnesville and advancing. The dispatch thinks the enemy is advancing in force. Price made a speech in his camp at Sauk Crossing, in which he said he would make a "wide sweep" into Kansas before Christmas. This last move looks as if he intends to make his words good.

You will see at a glance that I am in no condition to fight if the enemy comes in force. The measles are still raging in our camps, and our regiments are reduced to mere skeletons. One mountain howitzer and an 8-pounder gun, with 6-pounder ammunition, constitute my show for artillery. With such a show I must say I fear the worst.

In haste, yours,

JAMES MONTGOMERY.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Cairo, Ill., December 8, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN A. McCLENDAND,
Commanding Post:

Col. W. H. L. WALLACE,
Commanding Third Brigade:

I am instructed by Brig. Gen. U. S. Grant to say, owing to the inability of the gunboats to co-operate, the proposed expedition to New Madrid is postponed.

JNO. A. RAWLINS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ROLLA, December 9, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis:

A dispatch from Salem has just reached me. Bowen was in full chase of Freeman in Texas County, 5 miles in his rear; intends giving him battle if he can overtake him. A rumor had reached Salem that McBride was moving from Huntsville with 1,600 men and two pieces
of artillery to re-enforce Freeman. If such proves to be the fact, I wish permission to re-enforce Bowen with one battery of artillery.

J. B. WYMAN,
Colonel and Acting Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 9, 1861.

Col. J. B. WYMAN, Rolla, Mo.:

You are authorized to re-enforce Major Bowen if you deem it advisable. Do not let him advance so far in pursuit as to be cut off by McBride. Look out for that.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SYRACUSE, December 9, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

Detachment returned from Warsaw this morning. Drove in enemy's pickets from points 10 miles this side. Found no forces in Warsaw, which confirms information that Steen is on north side of Osage. Strong pickets of enemy from Bolivar to Osceola to cover his rear. Whole region south of Osage devastated by Price. It was understood by people at Warsaw and along the road that this detachment was our advance guard, moving on Springfield. The people understand that it is the determination of Price to force his way to the Missouri. Doubtful. No news of importance from the front. I shall not move to Tipton until I hear from you.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

SYRACUSE, Mo., December 9, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

The west bank of La Mine is very rough and rocky; most of good ground is on the east bank and all large timber. I have ordered 3,000 men to occupy the west bank below the intrenchments. I did propose to make the cantonment conform exactly to a military encampment, but for color line to follow the winding of the stream. There are easy fords and bridges for wagons across La Mine, so that communication will be easy. My objection to Syracuse is want of shelter. It is a small, dilapidated place, depending for water on cisterns; no running water within several miles. Tipton is 12 miles from La Mine, a large town, and plenty of water.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

PILOT KNOB, Mo., December 9, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

My scouts from the southwest report no rebel troops nearer than Howell County, where McBride's division is said to be moving northeastward. Secessionists of Shannon County report McCulloch at Poca-
hontas. Deserters from Thompson's army report that the Confederate Government is building a new fort at New Madrid, having 500 negroes at work on it.

W. P. CARLIN,  
Thirty-eighth Illinois Volunteers.

SYRACUSE, MO., December 9, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

Magoffin, son, and son-in-law captured by our patrols. Father and son will lay down their arms and take the oath if permitted. I have many others of Price's men in same condition. What shall I do with them?

JNO. POPE,  
Brigadier-General.

SEDALIA, MO., December 9, 1861.

General HALLECK:

Rumor says the cavalry are returning with a large captured train, but nothing definite from them or the spies. In case of disaster I should certainly have heard. They had a long march. I did not expect them back before to-morrow. General Pope has cavalry, and could send out a force with the same facility that I could if I had it. I will endeavor to send another spy. Colonel Magoffin is not a prisoner.

FRED'K STEELE,  
Colonel, Commanding.

General Orders, No. 21.  
Hdqrs. Dept. of the Missouri,  
St. Louis, Mo., December 9, 1861.

I. The following letter, having been brought to the notice of the major-general commanding this department, is published for the information of all concerned, viz:

ADJUTANT-GENERAL’S OFFICE,  
Washington, October 25, 1861.

SIR: Information having been received that bodies of troops are being formed in and about St. Louis, Mo., which, under the name of Home Guards, Reserve Corps, and other appellations, are being mustered into the service of the United States for duty only in limited localities or upon certain contingencies, you are hereby cautioned that such organizations are entirely without authority, and that no payments made to them will be sanctioned by the Government.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. THOMAS,  
Adjutant-General.

To the Paymaster-General, Washington, D. C.

Officers appointed from these headquarters to muster troops are authorized to muster or remuster into the service of the United States all such bodies of troops for three years or during the war, unless sooner discharged, as directed by the act of Congress on the subject, provided their plan of organization conforms to the orders of the War Department, including in the muster or remuster so made the period during which the bodies of troops above referred to have been in actual service.

II. All persons commissioned by Major-General Frémont, and dis-
charged under the second paragraph of Special Orders, No. 304, dated Headquarters of the Army, Washington, November 12, 1861, and whose names are not included in the lists furnished to the chief of the pay department, in compliance with instructions from the Secretary of War, dated November 25, 1861, will refer their claims for payment to the Adjutant-General, at Washington, the commanding general of this department not being authorized to act upon such claims.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, December 10, 1861.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Department of Missouri:

GENERAL: Yours of the 6th has this moment reached me. I am obliged to you for the spirit of frankness in which it is written. Let me begin by replying to the last part of your letter.

You will probably remember that soon after General Hunter assumed command of the department he ordered two divisions from Western Missouri to Saint Louis, regarding them as available for other service. My dispatch was predicated on that, and if you had informed me that you had any available troops I intended to propose to you a movement in concert with Buell. His project, though very important, must either be deferred or be carried out in some other way. I have no intention of stripping you of troops when you cannot spare them. I to-day directed General Thomas to telegraph to you that Major Ketchum might remain with you and that I would recommend him as a brigadier-general. I had already determined to try to secure his appointment. I do not understand your statement that four or five of the regular officers you now have are ordered away, but will look into it in the morning. There is some mistake about it, unless you allude to the paroled officers, who cannot under their parole be of any service to you. You are also misinformed as to the number of regular officers on my personal staff. I have two regular aides, instead of the authorized number of three, and one chief of staff; the others apparently are my personal staff, and are really doing their appropriated duties in the line and their respective corps. Even my personal aides are on duty constantly as inspectors.

I am sorry to learn the very disorganized condition of the troops. I appreciate the difficulty of the task before you, and you may rest assured that I will support you to the full extent of my ability. Do not hesitate to use force with the refractory. Can you yet form any idea of the time necessary to prepare an expedition against Columbus or one up the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers, in connection with Buell's movements? I shall send troops to Hunter, to enable him to move into the Indian Territory west of Arkansas and upon Northern Texas. That movement should relieve you very materially. It will require some little time to prepare Hunter, but when he moves you might act in concert with him.

In haste, very truly, yours,

GEO. B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General, Commanding U. S. Army.
SAINT LOUIS, Mo., December 10, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE, Commanding, &c., Syracuse, Mo.:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a copy of the report and accompanying maps of Lieut. Col. J. B. McPherson. I approve the recommendations there made with respect to the encamping and hutting of the troops at La Mine. You will seek to carry out these views, with such modifications as circumstances may require. As stated in my previous instructions, it may or may not be found necessary to place your troops in winter quarters there, but the encampment should be formed in part with reference to that idea, while at the same time the army should be held ready to move at a moment's warning. Your troops, supplies, and means of transportation should be arranged as if you might at any time break up your encampment to march against the enemy or as if the enemy might at any moment attack you. Your attention is particularly called to this matter, for commanders of corps d'armée and divisions are properly and will be held accountable that their commands are in fighting and marching order when in the vicinity of an enemy.

As already directed, the force left at Syracuse and Tipton need only be sufficient to guard those points from a surprise of detached bodies of the enemy sent to destroy the road. Sedalia will be considered as an advance post of the main encampment. If the troops should remain at La Mine it will probably be well to reduce its garrison to about two regiments, but at present it will not be well to withdraw many of the forces now there. I wish the cavalry to be held in hand for scouting purposes and for expeditions which will probably soon be ordered if the main force should not be moved. No considerable expense must be incurred in the encampment at La Mine. The work must be all done by the command. Each squad should be required to provide for its own comforts in a hut or tent. With proper attention on the part of the officers this can be readily accomplished. A few nails and tools and a little lumber are the only things required. Very little lumber, however, should be used, for in case the troops move the encampment must be abandoned. They, however, should be given to understand that they are to make themselves as comfortable as possible for the winter.

I hear nothing of the expedition sent north by Colonel Steen before you took command. I am very much dissatisfied with this apparent neglect to ascertain its result or to re-enforce the party if necessary. My telegrams are answered as if it was of little consequence whether the matter was properly attended to or not.

I think your headquarters should be at La Mine or Otterville, near the main body of your army, where you can attend to their discipline and preparation for the field.

Do not telegraph me upon unimportant matters or business of no pressing importance. This is contrary to positive orders from Washington.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Syracuse, December 10, 1861.

Brig. Gen. G. W. CULLUM, Chief of Staff:

GENERAL: Since my dispatch of this date to the general command-

*Not found.
ing a trusty man, sent some ten days ago into the counties of Henry and Cass, came in direct from Price's camp, which he left yesterday morning. He is a resident of this neighborhood, trusty, and well acquainted with many of the men in Price's force, who were enlisted in this neighborhood. He gives a full account of the condition of things in the counties of Henry and Cass and in Price's army, corroborating what I have gotten from other sources.

Price's forces are greatly in need of clothing and are suffering very much. In a speech he made them on Sunday Price stated to them that Missouri had been annexed to the Southern Confederacy; that his army would be reorganized and incorporated with the Southern Army, and that money and clothing would be immediately furnished to all who remained in service. Price was daily expecting his commission as major-general from Richmond, though it was already whispered in camp that Jackson had succeeded in having him superseded. The greatest dissatisfaction prevailed in the army in consequence of this report, one-half of the men declaring openly that they would serve under no one else; that they were fighting for Missouri, and not for the Southern Confederacy.

It is very sure that no graver mistake could possibly be made in Richmond than to displace Price from the command of this Missouri army. He is greatly beloved by his whole force, and it is his popularity and his influence which keep so large a body of men in arms in this State without pay, without clothing, and with very scanty rations. Many of Price's men, even as it is, are very anxious to return home, and will take almost any oath if they can thus be exempted from arrest. Those whose time has expired are also afraid to return home lest they be arrested and taken to Saint Louis. If there were any method of holding such men to their engagements I have little doubt that an assurance of exemption from arrest on taking the proper oath would bring many hundreds to their homes.

Price is not recruiting nearly so fast as he is losing men. My scouts estimate his whole force at 12,000 or 13,000, which I am sure is too large an allowance. They have, for the present, plenty of corn meal, flour, and beef, but the region in which they are encamped will soon be exhausted. They have almost destroyed the country in their rear. Price notified them in the speech to which I refer that they must try and get shoes and clothing from their homes as soon as possible, as he did not mean to remain in winter quarters, but intended to be constantly on the move. The belief in the camp was that as soon as he got all the men he could hope for he would make a dash into Kansas. He does not believe that there are 7,000 or 8,000 Federal troops west of Jefferson City. I will send you a paper published in his camp. His advanced pickets are near Calhoun, as are ours, though they have not yet met.

I propose, as soon as I can assemble cavalry sufficient at Sedalia, to advance upon Calhoun and to points this side of Clinton, and destroy several mills which have been used for a few days by the rebels. One is a large steam mill, 4 miles south of Calhoun. I have not yet heard of the expedition sent north in any official manner, though I have occasionally heard of it from citizens, who themselves heard from other people what they told me. I have telegraphed and written Colonel Steele on the subject.

I keep the cavalry fully occupied, and could employ a much larger force of it very advantageously. Already I am making the Missouri and Osage too hot for security for Price. Companies of cavalry are moving about every night through the country, and have already ar-
rested a large number of returning soldiers and recruiting parties. I trust the general commanding will send up the four companies of the First Iowa Cavalry now at Benton Barracks. The eight companies of that regiment are now with this command, though the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and one major remain in Saint Louis with the other four companies.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Syracuse, Mo., December 10, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

Have you received Colonel Steele's dispatch of this date? He telegraphs that he has sent it. All my cavalry is out through the country, breaking up small camps of rebels. Can send full regiment of infantry and four pieces of artillery to re-enforce the cavalry near Lexington if you think it advisable.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 10, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE, Syracuse:

The troops at Sedalia are all subject to your orders, but I wish no retrograde movement to La Mine at present. Why is it that I can get no information from Colonel Steele about the expedition sent to Marshall, &c.? If this results from neglect, it should be investigated. Full instructions will be sent you in writing.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI MILITIA,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 10, 1861.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN,
Saint Joseph, Mo.:

I inclose herewith an order assigning you to the command of all the State troops in your vicinity. You cannot legally be placed in command of United States troops until your brigade is mustered into service for the war, according to the agreement between the Governor and President; nor can any United States officer assume command of the State troops, unless they are expressly assigned to his command by competent authority.

I desire that you may have a perfect understanding with the officer commanding the United States troops in your district. You will cooperate with him as far as possible in carrying out such instructions as he may receive from time to time from the general commanding this department or other competent authority, and furnish him with detachments from the command for active operations, upon his request, whenever in your judgment it is practicable. You will superintend

* Inclosure omitted. It assigns Brigadier-General Loan to command in the counties of Buchanan, Andrew, Nodaway, Atchison, and Holt.
the organization of the militia for service for the war, uniting companies into battalions and regiments as rapidly as they may be formed and mustered into service. Until field officers are appointed by the Governor the command of a battalion or regiment will devolve upon the senior captain.

The selection of competent field officers is a matter whose importance you will readily appreciate, and your recommendations will doubtless have much weight with His Excellency. I prefer to have such appointments postponed in general until the candidates have exhibited their qualities as company officers. Aspirants for field commissions should raise companies, and show by their efficiency in drill and discipline their fitness for higher command.

You are authorized to furnish subsistence at the expense of the State to companies not fully organized in the same manner as to the six-months' militia. This must be done with the strictest economy possible. Recruits must be united into companies and mustered into service as quickly as possible, so as to place them in condition to draw their subsistence from the United States. A small supply of clothing will be sent you soon for issue to men mustered into service for the war.

Send me a return of the entire force under your command as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, J
HEADQUARTERS TROOPS IN KANSAS,
No. 8. 
Leavenworth City, December 10, 1861.

I. Colonel Montgomery, Third Kansas, will concentrate the troops now in his command at or in the vicinity of Fort Scott, Kans., which post he will, if possible, defend; retreating in case of necessity to West Point, Mo., or in that direction. Colonel Montgomery will be guided in his movements as his judgment will dictate as being the most conducive to the public interest.

II. Colonel Jennison, First Kansas Cavalry, will, with the troops now under his command, proceed immediately to West Point, Mo., and, if possible, protect the frontier of Kansas from incursions of the rebel bands now in that neighborhood.

III. Colonel Wessells, Eighth Kansas Volunteers, will immediately proceed with such troops as he may have in his command ready for service to West Point, Mo., and report to Colonel Jennison, First Kansas Cavalry, for duty in that vicinity.

By command of Brigadier-General Denver:

C. FRANCIS CLARKE,
Captain, Sixth Kansas, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SYRACUSE, MO., December 11, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

Colonel Steele telegraphs:

Enemy's scouts within 10 miles of Osceola road. Large cavalry force, estimated at 400, at Cole Camp last night. The infantry battalion, 1,500, arrived at Warsaw yesterday. Refugees flocking in say Price is advancing in force. Do not believe it. A man just in from Price's camp says Rains' division will be at Warsaw to-night.

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding.
I think, from other sources of information, that Price is moving; whether in this direction is doubtful. News of his being suspended in command may have occasioned his advance. Will keep you advised.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

Syracuse, Mo., December 11, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:
Intelligent men just from Price's camp. His army occupies same position, viz: one division north side of Osage; the other south. Price's headquarters 7 miles west of Osceola. Price states that, Missouri being admitted into the Southern Confederacy, policy and operations of his army dictated from Richmond. I have just returned from La Mine. Troops in position and at work getting out timber. Will write fully by mail.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

Sedalia, December 11, 1861.

General HALLECK:
Spy just in. Been captured twice. Cavalry at Grand Pass. Have been within 3½ miles of Waverly. Joe Shelby fired two cannon shots into their camp last night; did no harm. Men going to Waverly today in pursuit of Shelby; will return to Marshall. The major commanding says 800 rebels at Lexington. Wishes re-enforcements to go there. He surrounded a rebel camp; took 2 captains—one Sweeney—3 lieutenants, 40 men, and several Government wagons. His pickets had been fired into several times.

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding.

Sedalia, Mo., December 11, 1861.

A Union man from a few miles this side of Waverly reports that Joe Shelby sent to Lexington for re-enforcements; that he can raise 2,000 or 3,000 men in twenty-four hours; that our troops had a fight with him yesterday, and that they were fighting this morning when he left. The 800 that left Lexington yesterday probably went to Shelby's assistance. I withhold my scouts for your answer.

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 11, 1861.

Col. FRED'K STEELE, Sedalia, Mo.: Send re-enforcements, say 1,000 men, or more if you deem necessary, in direction of Marshall and Waverly, and inform General Pope.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Brig. Gen. John Pope, Syracuse, Mo.:

Colonel Steele is ordered to re-enforce his expedition to Marshall and Waverly. Expedition to Warrensburg suspended till further orders.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

December 11, 1861.

Major-General Halleck,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

General: The constantly-increasing disturbances in all this region, occasioned by the efforts of Price's scouting officers and straggling parties of guerrillas, exhibited in the general alarm, the robbing of peaceful inhabitants, the outrages of every description perpetrated in every village, hamlet, and farm-house, are caused directly by the encouragement and countenance given to such acts by the presence of the enemy in such force on the Osage. Once driven from that position and forced back into the region of country which he has so recently laid waste, and all encouragements would be withdrawn from his adherents and sympathizers now disposed to enlist in his army.

We can march from the railroad in this vicinity with a full and well-appointed army of 15,000 men and forty pieces of artillery and still leave force enough along the railroad to guard all the public stores and protect the road itself from any damage. I would respectfully suggest, therefore, that to quiet all the disturbances and uneasiness engendered by the presence of so large a hostile force in this region an advance in force against Price be made as soon as possible. For this army of 15,000 men there is abundance of transportation and of supplies, and they constitute a force large enough, considering the difference of organization, discipline, and arms, to deal with Price easily, even had he the 50,000 men he calls for in his proclamation. Most of his men are only armed with shot-guns, and have scarcely the pretense of an organization. He has perhaps 4,000 or 5,000 tolerable troops, armed with muskets, and about thirty pieces of artillery, few of which can be properly served, and some of which are rough iron pieces, made in Missouri.

Our forces here are in such condition that they can march with two hours’ notice. Each regiment has its own transportation, and there is nothing necessary except to throw into the wagons camp equipage and rations.

Should such a movement be intrusted to me I would respectfully suggest the following plan: The first object to be kept in view is that the enemy to some extent must be surprised, in order that he may be brought to an engagement. For this purpose I would propose that for several days before the real movement was made strong bodies of cavalry, with some artillery, be sent forward on the Warsaw and Clinton roads, to force in their pickets, reconnoiter in force, and then return; that this operation be repeated several times, and that finally, under cover of such a movement, the whole force be rapidly thrown forward to the Osage at Warsaw. I believe by proper management and vigor the advanced division of this army could cross the Osage before the news of the movement could reach the enemy. If he then crossed the river and attempted to retreat to the southwest he must at least lose his baggage train and supplies. Whilst his line of retreat would be
threatened, if not intercepted, by such a movement, ours would be open to the railroad at almost any point east of Otterville. I, however, do not suppose for a moment that he will stand unless retreat is cut off, and in either event the disturbances in this section will be ended. Such a campaign would not last more than twenty days, if so long, and the forces here would enter upon it with a feeling very different from that of going into winter quarters on the La Mine.

I submit these views to you with much diffidence, and should probably not do so at all, but that I am impressed with the belief that neither secession in Missouri nor Price's army can survive another retreat toward Arkansas.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Syracuse, December 11, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

I transmit a number of letters captured with the mail-carrier.* There is a large number of them, but in substance they convey the same information, viz, that Price's force is disintegrating; that he has short of 10,000 men now with him; that recruiting is very slow; that unless he can raise five regiments to enter the Confederate service he cannot get a commission in their army, &c.

I am satisfied that a rapid movement would utterly destroy his army, either as the result of an action or of a retreat. His army cannot possibly survive another retreat south. His men are only kept together now by the speedy termination of their terms of service and the prospect of getting home by New Year's Day. They will not be led south again in any large number. With the delightful weather we have had and which promises to continue for some time and the good roads, such a movement would consume but a few days, and would destroy in a moment all hope of recruiting for Price in this whole region.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Saint Louis, Mo., December 11, 1861.

Col. J. W. Birge, Present:

Sir: Your regiment or command will immediately proceed to Centralia and Renick, Mo., about one-half to be stationed at each place. Immediately on your arrival you will send out strong detachments, one from Centralia, in the direction of Columbia, and another from Renick, in the direction of Fayette, to scour the country and arrest all enemies. Particular caution should be observed in regard to these detachments, as rebel forces may be moving from the river counties upon these points or the railroad. Little or no transportation will be required for these detachments, as they are not expected to be absent more than two or three days from their posts, and will probably be able to get a part of their subsistence in the country passed over. As

*Not found.
you will probably remain but a short time at Centralia and Renick no
particular arrangements will be required for quartering your men;
tents, barns, and unoccupied buildings may be taken for this purpose.

The object of this expedition being an important one, you will be
prompt and vigilant in the execution of these instructions. You will
keep these headquarters advised by telegraph of all your movements,
and will report fully by mail. In regard to taking prisoners and seiz-
ing property, you will be governed by General Orders, No. 8 and 13, of
this department.

Additional instructions will probably be given you soon after your
arrival at your destination.

Very respectfully, &c.,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, Mo., December 11, 1861.

Brig. Gen. T. J. McKEAN, Jefferson City, Mo.:

GENERAL: You will receive this to-morrow evening. In the mean
time you will receive instructions to have the Eleventh Iowa Regiment
on board a steamer for transportation up the river. The destination of
that regiment is Providence, at which place it will land, and immedi-
ately proceed to capture or disperse a band of rebels said to be assem-
bled at Columbia. Having accomplished this object, it will proceed
direct, or by Rochefort or Booneville, to Fayette, for the same purpose,
and thence to Glasgow and Brunswick.

General Pope will probably send a force across from Booneville to
Fayette, to co-operate with the Eleventh Iowa. A regiment has been
dispatched to Centralia and Renick, to operate south against Columbia
and Fayette, to intercept any of the enemy moving from these places
towards the North Missouri Railroad.

The steamer sent with the Eleventh Iowa will remain at Providence
until the result of the expedition to Columbia is known, to carry the
troops to Rochefort or Booneville, or will be permitted to proceed up
the river to those places and Glasgow, as you may deem advisable.
It is supposed that from your position you will be better able to judge
of the rebel forces at the places named than can be done here. As the
expedition will move but a short distance on land they will require
but little transportation—say five or six wagons—and provisions of
only six or eight days. Additional supplies should be put on the boat,
which, if not wanted, may be landed and turned over to the proper
officers at Booneville. The four companies of cavalry which you will
receive to-morrow afternoon will be sent in another steamer to Provi-
dence, Rochefort, or Booneville, to co-operate with the Eleventh Iowa.
All these forces should be well supplied with ammunition. You will
keep me informed by telegraph of the movement of these forces.

If steamers should not be able to ascend the river to Providence the
expedition should cross the river at Jefferson City and march by land
to Columbia. In this case a larger amount of transportation should be
given. It is supposed that a portion at least of supplies and forage may
be procured in the country passed over. In regard to taking prisoners
and private property, strict compliance with General Orders, Nos. 8 and
13, of this department, will be required.
These instructions will be read to the commanding officer of the expedition, but not communicated to any other person.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters Department of Kansas,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., December 11, 1861.

[Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS:]

General: Your letter of the 26th ultimo, in consequence of the destruction by the enemy of railroad bridges, was delayed a number of days. In reply I have the honor to report that I think the expedition proposed by the General-in-Chief altogether impracticable. We have a hostile Indian force, estimated at 10,000, on the south, and Price's command, some 20,000, on our east and north. To cope with this force we have only about 3,000 effective men, scattered over an extended frontier. So far from being able to make successful expeditions into the enemy's country with our present force, I think we shall be very fortunate if we prevent his having possession of the whole of Kansas. The guns necessary for the defense of this post were taken away by order of General Frémont, and have not been replaced. The possession of Leavenworth would be a great feather in the enemy's cap, and really there is nothing to prevent his having it any day he may see fit. We will give him a hard fight, but he will have ten to our one.

In my humble opinion the division of the Western Department was not for the good of the service.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Unofficial.] Headquarters of the Army,
Washington, December 11, 1861.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding Department of Kansas:

General: Your telegram to General Thomas* surprised me exceedingly. Realizing as I do the very trying nature of the circumstances in which you are placed, I have attributed it to momentary irritation, which your cooler judgment will at least lead you to regard as unnecessary.

In regard to placing General Halleck in command of the Department of Missouri, that step was taken from the evident necessity of placing some one there who was in no manner connected, for or against, with the unfortunate state of affairs previously existing in that department. Immediately after you were assigned to your present department I requested the Adjutant-General to inform you that it was deemed expedient to organize an expedition under your command to secure the Indian territory west of Arkansas, as well as to make a descent upon Northern Texas, in connection with one to strike at Western Texas from the Gulf. The general was to invite your prompt attention

* Probably dispatch of same date, above.
to this subject, and to ask you to indicate the necessary force and means for the undertaking.

I would again call your attention to this very important subject, stating the necessary force shall be placed at your disposal. Three regiments of Wisconsin infantry have been ordered to report to you; also a battery and two companies of cavalry from Minnesota. This is intended only as a commencement, and will be followed up by other troops as rapidly as your wants are known and circumstances will permit.

Requesting your early attention to this subject, I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

GEO. B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General, Commanding U. S. Army.

Syracuse, December 12, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

The expedition from Waverly will be at Sedalia at 4 o'clock to-day. They have 4 captains, 2 assistant adjutant-generals, 1 lieutenant, and 40 men, with all their arms; also Shelby's mortar. His cannon burst. Sixty horses, seven wagons. Some of the wagons taken off the Sunshine destroyed. He lost 1 corporal.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Syracuse, December 12, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

I omitted to state last night that force sent towards Lexington consists of 1,600 infantry and four pieces, sent in empty wagons for speed. Yesterday Captain Cunningham's full brass band of rebels captured. Have several hundred prisoners above I will dispose of according to your order. Sent you captured mail from enemy's camp. Gives full account of their condition. Their number said to be 8,000, and decreasing. Great gloom and apprehension in their camp. McCulloch in Arkansas, and much abused. Rapid advance on Price will destroy his army in a few days. Have written by mail.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, December 12, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding at Syracuse, Mo.:

One and a half regiments have been sent to Jefferson City. They will move to Columbia and Fayette, and possibly Glasgow, under instructions sent to General McKean. Have all disposable forces at Booneville ready on arrival of steamer to cross if necessary, and move on Fayette or ascend the river to Glasgow. In the mean time scour the country between Tipton and Booneville. I wish no considerable movement made towards Lexington till General Prentiss' forces are in
proper position. I wish to break up all recruiting camps the first thing. Keep ready, but make no movements except for reconnoitering.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 12, 1861.

Brig. Gen. T. J. McKEAN, Jefferson City, Mo.:

You will receive written orders (instructions) to-night by mail with the Thirteenth Iowa Regiment. In the mean time embark the Eleventh Iowa on the steamer, with eight baggage wagons, a small supply of tents, ten days’ provisions, and full supply of ammunition, and be ready to move as soon as the Thirteenth and my dispatches arrive; also have another steamer ready to-morrow for four companies of cavalry also sent you to-day. Use Sioux City and other steamers bound up the river. Is the river still navigable to Lexington?

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Cairo, Ill., December 13, 1861.

Col. RICHARD J. OGLESBY,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Bird’s Point, Mo.:

Indications are that an attack upon Bird’s Point or Fort Holt may be made to-night or to-morrow. You will therefore instruct your outguards to be extra vigilant. Send scouting parties out by the different approaches, and see that the entire command are kept at their posts—men sleeping under arms, with their cartridge-boxes filled. Information will be given the gunboats, to the end that they may be able to give all the assistance in their power.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Cairo, Ill., December 13, 1861.

Commodore GRAHAM,
Commanding Transports, Cairo, Ill.:

Let no boats go out from here to-night. Keep them all fired up and ready to start at a moment’s warning. Report how many transports, and their names, you have now in port.

By order Brigadier-General Grant, commanding:
WM. S. HILLYER,
Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Cairo, Ill., December 13, 1861.

Commodore ANDREW H. FOOTE, U. S. N.,
Commanding Gunboat Flotilla, Cairo, Ill.:

Information that I have received indicates the probability of an attack being made upon either Fort Holt or Bird’s Point to-night or
Correspondence, etc.—Union.

Chap. XVIII.) 431

to-morrow. I have given instructions to the commanding officers at these two points. Have given directions also to have all the transports fully ready, in case a move on the water should be necessary. I would respectfully ask your co-operation with the gunboats.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General Orders, No. 24.

Hdqrs. Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, December 12, 1861.

I. The suffering families driven by rebels from Southwestern Missouri which have already arrived here have been supplied by voluntary contributions made by Union men. Others are on the way, to arrive in a few days. These must be supplied by the charity of men known to be hostile to the Union. A list will be prepared of the names of all persons of this class who do not voluntarily furnish their quota, and a contribution will be levied on them of $10,000, in clothing, provisions, and quarters, or money in lieu thereof. This levy will be made upon the following classes of persons, in proportion to the guilt and property of each individual: 1st, Those in arms with the enemy who have property in this city; 2d, Those who have furnished pecuniary or other aid to the enemy or to persons in the enemy’s service; 3d, Those who have verbally, in writing, or by publication given encouragement to insurgents and rebels.

II. Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis, U. S. Volunteers; Lieut. Col. B. G. Farrar, provost-marshal-general, and Charles Borg, esq., assessor of the county of Saint Louis, will constitute a board of assessors for levying the aforementioned contribution. In determining the amount of property of the individuals assessed the board will take into consideration the official assessment lists for municipal taxes.

III. As soon as any part of this contribution has been assessed by the board the provost-marshal-general will notify the parties assessed, their agents or representatives, stating the amount of provisions, clothing, or quarters, and the money value thereof required of each; and if not furnished within the time specified in such notice he will issue an execution, and sufficient property will be taken and sold at public auction to satisfy the assessment, with costs, and a penalty of 25 per cent. in addition. Where buildings or parts of buildings are to be used, and where any of the sufferers are to be quartered on families, care should be taken to produce as little inconvenience to the owners or families as possible, this not being considered a military contribution levied upon the enemy, but merely a collection to be made from friends of the enemy for charitable purposes.

IV. If any person upon whom such assessment shall be made shall file with the provost-marshal-general an affidavit that he is a loyal citizen and has been true to his allegiance to the United States, he will be allowed one week to furnish evidence to the board to vindicate his character; and if at the end of that time he shall not be able to satisfy the board of his loyalty, the assessment shall be increased 10 per cent., and the levy immediately made.

V. The supplies so collected will be expended for the object designated, under the direction of the provost-marshal-general, with the advice of the State Sanitary Commission. Where moneys are received in lieu of supplies, it will be expended for them, as they may be required.
Any money not so expended will be turned over to the Sanitary Commission for the benefit of sick soldiers. A strict and accurate account of these receipts and expenditures will be kept and returned to these headquarters.

VI. Any one who shall resist or attempt to resist the execution of these orders will be immediately arrested and imprisoned, and will be tried by a military commission.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Cairo, December 13, 1861.

Capt. J. O. Kelton,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, St. Louis, Mo.:

SIR: From information received this afternoon from Columbus some movement is taking place from that point. I am inclined to believe that it will be made on Bird's Point—possibly at an early hour in the morning. I am fully prepared for the best defense our means will allow, let it occur where it may. Every possible disposition has been made to detect the intention of the enemy. All the troops at Bird's Point, Fort Holt, and Cairo are sleeping upon their arms, with cartridge-boxes filled. Steamers are in readiness to move the Cairo troops to any point at the shortest notice.

I inclose herewith a report from Colonel Ross, commanding at Cape Girardeau, which may contain some information of interest to the department.

Respectfully, &c.,

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS CAPE GIRARDEAU,
December 12, 1861.

General U. S. Grant:

DEAR SIR: I have just received information from New Madrid from a reliable source. My informant arrived there on Monday last. Governor Jackson was addressing the troops there on his arrival. A colonel from Tennessee and M. Jeff. Thompson followed, all urging those whose term of enlistment had about expired to re-enlist; stating that they had money to pay off all the troops.

My informant further states that there were two regiments there from below and ten more expected; that all were well fed and clothed; that there are eight 32-pounders mounted within the fortifications; the speakers stating to the soldiers there that Missouri, having been recently received into the Southern Confederacy, would be assisted by the "united South" in her efforts to "free herself."

Richard Watkins, one of the sons of the general, has come in and taken the oath of allegiance. I rather think the general will be in soon. From two to five of Thompson's daily are coming in and renewing their allegiance and going to their homes.

In haste, yours, truly,

L. F. ROSS,
Colonel Seventeenth Illinois Volunteers, Commanding.
RICHMOND, Mo., December 13, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

On yesterday we drove the last of the organized forces of rebels from Platte and Clay across river at Lexington. Had slight skirmish. We killed some 3 or 4. They fired from houses in Lexington, and to silence them we gave them eleven shots from 6-pounder field pieces. Will drive them from this county to-day and to-morrow, and then move to Carrollton.

B. M. PRENTISS.

Headquarters District Southeast Missouri,
Cairo, Ill., December 13, 1861.

Col. JOHN COOK,
Commanding U. S. Forces, Fort Holt, Ky.:

Be on the qui vive to-night and to-morrow. Strengthen your pickets and tell them to keep a vigilant lookout. Let every man be at his post, and have your men sleep on their arms.

By order of Brigadier-General Grant:

JNO. A. RAWLINS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters District Southeast Missouri,
Cairo, Ill., December 13, 1861.

General JOHN A. McCLELLAND,
Commanding Post, Cairo, Ill.:

Information just received, in connection with that obtained a few days ago, leads me to believe an attack upon Bird's Point or Fort Holt to-night or to-morrow quite imminent. I have given the necessary orders to the commanders there; also orders to secure prompt movements with our transports. Commodore Foote has also been notified of our danger and requested to co-operate. It will be advisable to have all the troops at this point notified that they are to keep within their camps. Ammunition should be issued, so as to give cartridge-boxes full, and the command sleep under arms.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters District Southeast Missouri,
Cairo, Ill., December 13, 1861.

Brigadier-General McCLELLAND,
Commanding, Cairo, Ill.:

For security and expedition, in case of an attack, you will please quarter on the steamers now in port four regiments. The following boats can be used: Aleck Scott, Memphis, White Cloud, and J. Wilson.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
Brig. Gen. Lorenzo Thomas,
Adjutant-General of the Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: On examination of the organization of the troops in this department I find numerous irregular and fragmentary bodies actually in service, but not in the manner authorized by law. It is very difficult to dispose of these in such a way as not to injure the public service or do injustice to the officers and men and at the same time conform to the law and regulations.

In the case of the Frémont Body Guard, I used my best endeavors to induce them to remain in service, but they unanimously protested against it, on the ground that they were not enlisted to serve the United States, but to serve Major-General Frémont, and that on his removal their term of service ceased. I directed the captains of companies to present me their original muster rolls, which they did, and I found that they had only obligated themselves to serve as General Frémont's body guard. They said, moreover, that the mustering officer, Capt. John D. O'Connell, Fourteenth Infantry, announced to them at the time of the mustering in that if General Frémont should die or be otherwise removed from the command their term of service would cease. I therefore, at their own solicitation and the request of Major-General Frémont, mustered them out.

There seems to have been some misapprehension at Washington in respect to the Reserve Corps and Home Guards. The former, at least the regiment stationed in this city, are regularly mustered into service for three years, without any limitation as to their place of service. They are regularly-organized Missouri Volunteers, and entitled to pay and allowances the same as any other volunteers. They will be paid accordingly. The Home Guards are not a regular organization; some have been mustered in with the reservation of serving only in this State, while others, although long in service, have never been mustered at all. I have offered them the option to be mustered in according to law, so as to cover their past services, or to be mustered out, and receive pay only for active service in Missouri away from their homes, in accordance with your instructions of the 2d instant. Most of them will probably prefer the latter alternative. If they do, it will be very difficult to ascertain the length of their services away from home.

The engineer organization in this department is a very peculiar one and the greater part of it without any authority of law. As near as can be ascertained this organization is as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Colonel Bissell's Engineer regiment</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Enlisted men</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Two companies of telegraph men</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>925</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>One company of telegraph guards</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Signal company</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Force of sappers and miners</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of pioneers, sappers and miners</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Company of pontoniers</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engineer detachment at Trenton</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Engineer Corps, &amp;c.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Colonel Bissell's regiment is regularly mustered into service, receiving infantry pay, with allowance for extra service, as provided by law.
The other ten companies, under various names, I propose to unite into a battalion, and to muster them in as infantry on the same terms as Bissell's regiment; that is, to have the extra allowance when acting as engineer troops. To effect this it will probably be necessary to break up the present organizations, so as to dispense in the new with the extra officers. The two companies of telegraph men and telegraph guards, 9 officers and 225 men, have already been mustered out, but many of them are ready to reorganize as infantry in the manner proposed.

The Engineer Corps proper, as it is called, has no troops, but probably about 50 officers. The names of 43 have already been ascertained, but some one turns up every few days holding a commission or appointment from General Frémont. Some of these are already discharged; but it is impossible to discharge them all at present, their services being absolutely indispensable in the construction of the works which are now being built at Paducah, Cairo, Fort Holt, Girardeau, Rolla, Jefferson City, La Mine Cantonment near Sedalia, &c. The commanding officers at these places report that it is impossible to proceed with these defenses, now partially constructed, without the aid of one or more engineer officer at each place. I coincide in their opinion, and shall be obliged to retain in service some 10 or 12 of the most competent of these officers, with the pay of captains and lieutenants of Engineers, until some arrangement can be made to replace them by regular officers.

I would remark that the pontonier company has a large and costly bridge train nearly complete, and that the signal company has in its possession signal instruments, not, perhaps, of much value for military operations, but which have cost a large sum of money.

The changes proposed will obviate the present irregularities and anomalies of organization; greatly reduce the expenses, and give efficiency to this branch of the service, which now seems to be without form and almost without use. I consider myself authorized by the instructions of the 2d instant to make them, and shall do so as rapidly as possible, unless otherwise directed. The reorganization of the fragmentary bodies of artillery, cavalry, and infantry will be pushed forward with all possible dispatch.

I inclose herewith a communication of this date from General Cul-|lum.* It is of vital importance that this request be granted. I have but one regular engineer and one topographical officer for duty in this department, and these have also to perform the duties of aides-de-camp. Important defenses are being constructed without any competent person to direct them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Otterville, December 14, 1861.

Major-General Halleck, Saint Louis:

Reliable information just from Lexington. The rebels, 4,000 strong, left Lexington to-day to join Price, with large train. Prentiss, after firing several rounds into the town, fell back out of sight. I think there is no need to send to Lexington, but best to intercept rebels before they reach Warrensburg. Please reply, as force ready to move from Sedalia.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

* Not found.
Brig. Gen. John Pope, Syracuse, Mo.:
Send strong party in direction of Lexington; cavalry, artillery, and infantry in empty wagons to feel the enemy. Support it, if necessary, by other infantry. Just received news from General Prentiss. He is opposite Lexington. He neglected my orders to keep me advised of his movements so that I could co-operate with him.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Otterville, December 14, 1861.

General Halleck, Saint Louis:
Have sent towards Lexington 2,000 infantry in empty wagons, four pieces of artillery, and 500 cavalry. Have ordered the commanding officer to feel the enemy, but not hazard engagement if enemy is largely in superior force. I think strong bodies have passed up west of Warrensburg.

Jno. Pope,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, December 14, 1861.

Brig. Gen. John Pope, Otterville, Mo.:
Your last telegram differs most essentially from your previous advices as to rebel forces. Move with strong forces in direction of Warrensburg, but do not permit the enemy to cut you off from your base at Sedalia. Do not underrate the enemy's forces. Your estimates have been, I think, too low.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Otterville, December 14, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:
I do not see that my telegram differs from other advices given by me. Force retreating from Lexington consists in most part of those driven across from North Missouri. I fear move on Warrensburg may be too late. I propose to march nearly whole force to Clinton, interpose between Price and this detachment, and if Price retreats, to throw his line as far east as possible. Unless you approve, however, I will march on Warrensburg, as you direct.

Jno. Pope,
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters,
Saint Louis, December 14, 1861.

Major-General McClellan:
Expedition sent against insurrectionary organizations so far entirely successful. Marshall, Arrow Rock, and Waverly, in Saline County,
cleaned out; also Platte, Clay, and Ray counties. We have taken in
the last few days 300 prisoners, artillery, arms, and wagons. General
Prentiss was opposite Lexington last night. A force ordered this
morning from Sedalia to co-operate on the south side of the river.
Fifteen hundred men have been sent into Boone and Howard Counties.
Salem, south of Rolla, threatened by a large force. It has been re-en-
forced. Returns as far as received will be immediately forwarded.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General

RICHMOND, RAY COUNTY, MO., December 14,
(Via Saint Joseph, Mo., December 16, 1861.)

Major-General HALLECK:
I shall not leave here until to-night. Find in this country several
Government horses taken at Lexington. Many rebels willing to return
home from Price's army. Some are candid; others not. Will be in Car-
rollton Monday. Our trip is doing good. Union men feel more confi-
dent. State troops will be able to keep peace in North Missouri after
ten days is my opinion.

B. M. PRENTISS.

Sedalia, December 15, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:
Troops from this place on road (4,000) replaced by troops from La Mine.
Shall take command in person of the column on Warrensburg. Several
respectable men just in from Lexington. Secessionists certainly left
Lexington yesterday. Immense train of supplies, rope, &c. About
4,000 men, only one-half armed. All concur that it is too late to inter-
cept them at Warrensburg, but possible to do so at points half way be-
tween Warrensburg and Clinton. Only two ways of getting to Osceola
(by Clinton and by Rose Hill). Have sent to burn bridge at Rose Hill.
Enemy will be forced to Clinton or to move west towards Kansas. Jen-
nison, with considerable force, at West Point. Have pushed cavalry
reconnaissance toward Clinton to cover flank by keeping south of War-
rensburg. Certain at least to capture train. Can guard against any
movement of Price on flank. Will wait myself one-half hour for answer.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 16, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
General-in-Chief of the Army, Washington City:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 10th instant is received and I am much
gratified with its contents. I was satisfied that the orders which I had
previously received had been issued without your knowledge or upon a
misconception of the condition of the troops in this department. I think
I have plenty of men for the service here, but we are terribly deficient
in organization, discipline, and arms. I hope to remove the former defi-
ciences as soon as possible, and when the 11,000 arms sent by you are
received I shall feel that the latter is partially supplied. Your telegram
with respect to these arms is almost the only good news I have heard since I arrived here. There is a large body of troops at Benton Barracks, but most of them are without arms, and therefore can neither be sent into the field nor be used to suppress insurrection here, if one should be attempted.

Major Bowen wrote from Salem on the 9th that he had driven the enemy through the Current Hills, taking 20 prisoners and some 35 horses. I have since learned that about 1,500 of the enemy returned on him. He has been re-enforced with infantry and artillery from Rolla. At Pilot Knob a number of prisoners have been taken, and scattering men from Price's army are coming in daily and taking the oath of allegiance.

General Prentiss has cleaned out all the counties north of the Missouri River and west of Brunswick. He is at Carrollton to-day. The three regiments sent through Callaway, Boone, Howard, and Randolph Counties will meet General Prentiss about Glasgow. They have already taken several hundred prisoners and broken up the insurgent organizations. The expedition sent by Colonel Steele to Marshall, Arrow Rock, and Waverly have returned to Sedalia, having been completely successful. They took some 50 prisoners, including one piece of artillery, a quantity of arms, and destroyed a number of wagons and other property. Among the prisoners are two assistant adjutant-generals and one lieutenant of Price's army. A mail bag was also taken, giving us valuable information. We had one corporal killed in the skirmish near Waverly, where one of the enemy's field pieces burst in discharging it. As well as I could ascertain, about 8,000 or 10,000 insurgents were organizing in the counties north of the river, and I deemed it prudent to move against Price with this large force in our rear. They will be thoroughly broken up this week.

Unfortunately General Prentiss neglected to obey my orders to keep me advised of his movements. Expecting that the insurgents scattered by him would cross the river, I had a large force of cavalry and infantry (in empty wagons) at Sedalia, ready to co-operate on the south side and cut off their retreat. Early yesterday morning I learned that about 4,000 of the insurgents had crossed at Lexington, with the intention of joining Price at Osceola. I immediately telegraphed General Pope at Sedalia to move with all possible dispatch 4,000 men to some point between Warrensburg and Clinton to cut off their retreat. The expedition was ready and started instantly, but I fear it will be too late to catch them. Had Prentiss advised me in time I would have taken the whole of them. His carelessness, neglect, or obstinacy, whichever it may be called, thwarted my plans. Possibly they may yet succeed. A large force has been placed in position to re-enforce General Pope and to protect his flank from any advance made by Price's army to cut off his retreat.

The large number of prisoners taken and about to be sent to this city already begins to be embarrassing, and some means must be devised for disposing of them. I will address you a communication on this subject in a few days.

General Sigel is still sick, and I feel greatly embarrassed about a commander for the troops, mostly German, at Rolla. If General Asboth has not been appointed, or if there be any objections to him, please have P. J. Osterhaus made brigadier-general of volunteers. Perhaps, all things considered, he is the better man of the two.

The following regular officers, not on parole, have been within the
last few days ordered by the Adjutant-General away from this department, viz:

Capt. J. C. Davis, artillery; Capt. H. B. Hendershott, artillery; Capt. J. M. Schofield, artillery; Lieut. A. M. Randol, First Artillery; Maj. W. L. Elliott, First Cavalry; Lieut. L. Merrill, First Cavalry; also the officers of Companies B and E, Second Infantry, names not known.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, December 16, 1861.

Col. J. W. BIRGE,
Commanding Sharpshooters, Centralia, Mo.:

COLONEL: As soon as you have cleaned out Centralia, Sturgeon, and Renick, and the roads leading to Columbia and Fayette, I wish you to turn your attention to the rebels about Huntsville, Randolph County, and Mexico, Anderson County. You will arrest not only enemies in arms, but all who aid and assist them, and you will have it distinctly understood everywhere that rebels will be punished and Union men protected; but the latter, in order to deserve protection, must do something for themselves. Induce them to unite under the protection of your forces in that part of the country and form companies of State Militia. Heretofore probably many have been deterred from acting in self-defense against rebels from a fear that the Union troops might finally abandon this State. This will never be done. Missouri is and must remain in the Union and all rebels must be driven out or punished. There must be no more half-way measures, and there can be no middle course of individual neutrality. All citizens who are not rebels must loyally support the Government. If they aid rebels, they are traitors; if they refuse aid to the cause of the Union, they are disloyal, and by this disloyalty give countenance to those who are openly enemies. Both classes will be treated as their conduct deserves. Those who are not for us will be regarded as against us. We must know who are friends and who are enemies; the line will be distinctly drawn. There can be no individual neutrality in the rear in Missouri. Let the people where you go distinctly understand this.

It is said that parties of men are cutting down telegraph posts and attempting to destroy the railroad. Shoot down every one engaged in such attempts and put in close confinement every one who has done so; also seize every one making signal-fires or who conveys information to the enemy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, Mo., December 16, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

The expedition up the river will probably be in Booneville to-morrow. The river is falling, and I doubt the expediency of trying to get above there with boats, unless you have strong reasons. General Pope has a small force at Booneville to co-operate against Fayette, and if anything further is to be done there should be an experienced com-
mander. The boats were not in as good order as I should have wished. Some men left in the hospital by the Eleventh Iowa are taken with small-pox.

THOS. J. McKEAN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Cairo, December 17, 1861.
Capt. J. C. Kelton, Saint Louis, Mo.:

On the strength of a telegraphic dispatch received from Saint Louis that the prisoners arriving here yesterday were impostors, I have ordered them back to Saint Louis. Eight of these prisoners did not claim to have been taken at Camp Jackson, and had with them regular certificates of exchange. As I am anxious to make as few shipments of these men as possible, and as there was nothing in my telegraphic instructions to prevent it, I returned these also.

I would report that I received a dispatch a few days ago that quinine was being shipped from Saint Louis via the Ohio and Mississippi and the Illinois Central Railroad to Duquoin, where it was received by special agents and transported across land to the Mississippi River, thence through Missouri south. I sent up a detective, who captured 100 ounces, together with evidence that it was destined for Memphis, and that the agent was to receive $500 for his trouble if he succeeded in getting it through. Shall I turn this over to the marshal of the district, with the evidence?

I have heretofore reported the fact that the quartermaster's department has been carried on at this place almost without funds from the earliest assembling of troops. There is therefore necessarily a large indebtedness accrued against the Government. The vouchers issued in payment of these claims are constantly coming before me for approval (the quartermaster declining to settle anything without), and necessarily occupy much of my time. As many of these accounts should not be allowed and others should be reduced, I would respectfully urge the necessity of sending here an experienced agent of the department. Aside from the necessity of an experienced agent to settle the old claims I think the good of the service would be subserved by having an old officer of the Quartermaster's Department here.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 17, 1861.
Brig. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS,
Carrollton, via Chillicothe:

You will continue your march east to Brunswick and Glasgow till you meet the force sent out from Jefferson City. Having cleared out the rebels from the counties north of the river, you will report to these headquarters for further orders.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Saint Louis, December 17, 1861.

Brigadier-General Curtis,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

General: You will immediately detail 1,100 or 1,200 unarmed men from Benton Barracks to hold themselves in readiness for service down the river on the gunboats.

By order of General McClellan:

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

Saint Louis, December 17, 1861.

Flag-Officer Foote, Cairo, Ill.:

Sir: I have ready in this city some 1,100 or 1,200 unarmed men to be sent to man your gunboats, if you wish them. They are volunteers. You will please inform me if you want them; and, if so, when and where?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

Carrollton, December 17, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

I leave here to-day for Utica, having accomplished object of trip. Some 500 have crossed from this county to join Price. They have gone without outfit, and have destroyed all ferries that I could find. The counties through which we have passed have furnished large quantities of clothing for Price, most of which crosses at Lexington, which place, in my opinion, should be held by our troops.

B. M. PRENTISS.

Saint Louis, Mo., December 17, 1861.

P. B. EWING, Esq., Cincinnati, Ohio:

Dear Sir: Your note of the 13th, with inclosure, is received. I am not surprised that General Sherman should be abused by the newspapers, for it seems to have become the fashion all over the United States for editors and scribblers to criticise, abuse, and even blackguard any officer who devotes his time and health and life to the service of his country. I have had a pretty good share of it myself within the last few weeks, but I have not and shall not notice anything they say of me. I hope General Sherman will not let these squibs trouble him in the least. They can do him no serious injury. When General Sherman came here his health was much broken by long and severe labor and his nervous system somewhat shaken by continuous excitement and responsibility. Those who saw him here may have drawn wrong inferences from his broken-down appearance and rather imprudent remarks; but no one who was personally acquainted with him thought that anything was the matter with him except a want of rest. I have no doubt that the quiet of home will enable him in a short time to re-
sume his duties and silence all these scandalous and slanderous newspaper attacks.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Rolla, Mo., December 18, 1861.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: Franklin Asbell arrived here to-day and makes the following statement, viz.: Price was on the Osage River, at the mouth of Sac, on Saturday, at 1 o'clock. His whole force would not exceed 8,000. He intended to stop where he was until he could get re-enforcements from the South and Lexington, and then go to Kansas. McBride was in Springfield; most of his men had gone home. Robbing and thieving companies are organized in all the counties, which are taking and destroying everything wherever they go. One hundred and fifty rebels attacked Mr. Asbell 23 miles this side of Lebanon and took his horse and everything else that he had.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. M. DODGE,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

CAMP THREE MILES WEST OF WARRENSBURG,
December 18, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

By forced march interposed between enemy and Clinton intersection road from Warreensburg to Clinton, near Shawnee Mound. Enemy immediately broke up his camp, 6 miles northwest of Chilhowee, and beat hasty retreat towards Rose Hill. Threw forward ten companies cavalry and section of artillery and pursued with whole force. Followed him as far as Johnstown, when his force scattered towards Butler and Papinsville. Party sent out to burn bridge at Rose Hill utterly failed to get through. To cover pursuit, forced strong cavalry reconnaissance through Clinton, within 15 miles of Osceola. One hundred and fifty prisoners, 7 wagons, tents, baggage, horses, &c., fell into our hands. Enemy's force about 2,200—1,200 of them recruits. Only 70 country wagons altogether. Whole country clear as far west as Rose Hill and as far south as Grand River. Return with main body to-day to Sedalia, sending cavalry force to Lexington to destroy ferry-boats. Be in Sedalia day after to-morrow. Price not 8,000 men; more leaving than going.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CAMP SOUTHWEST OF WARRENSBURG,
December 18, 1861.

GENERAL: In addition to the dispatch of this date sent to you I have the honor to submit the following remarks:

The whole account of the enemy being in such force at Lexington and having passed west in large bodies from the Osage is a most gross
exaggeration. I have been very reluctant from my previous experience in this State to credit such reports, but they were brought from Lexington and communicated to me by persons of undoubted respectability, and asserted with such positive certainty that, although not fully convinced of their truth, I could not without obstinacy refuse to credit them to some extent.

The plain facts are these: A few men detailed from each of the five or six divisions of Price's army made their way in squads of from 10 to 150 to the neighborhood of Lexington. They were never in the town at all, and did not number altogether more than 800 or 1,000 men. The recruits they were sent up to bring down are largely estimated at 1,200, in rags, without arms, and without supplies. In their march to the south they picked up in all about 70 two-horse wagons. They fled precipitately as soon as they heard of our approach, and when the pursuit terminated, near Johnstown, it is to be doubted if there were 500 men and 10 wagons left together. Only 15 wagons crossed Grand River. The rebel force scattered as they ran; the wagons were driven into farm-yards, and the men, going in small parties, sought refuge in paths and by-ways. The cavalry reconnaissance through Clinton, designed to cover our pursuit, drove in and captured the pickets of Rains' division, which is encamped this side the Osage, pursuing and capturing them inside the lines.

All information, both from the prisoners and from the people of the country, concurs that Price has not over 8,000 or 10,000 men, and that he is losing many more men than he can recruit. I have no doubt that if it were known that those willing to return home could do so without molestation, by taking the oath not again to take up arms or to aid or abet the rebels, a very large number of his men would leave him at once. I say this after examination of the prisoners and full communication with people of this section entirely acquainted with the condition of affairs in Price's command.

I do not, of course, know what are your views in relation to Price, but it is certain that as long as he remains in this part of the country there will be excitement and more or less recruiting for him. Compel him to fly, and the inducement is at an end. I have no idea that, with any possible means of surrounding him, his forces could be captured. They would disperse in all directions at the approach of danger, hiding their artillery in the woods and distributing their wagons among the farm-houses, where it would be impossible to identify them. Operations against him as if he commanded an organized army must be futile. I have abundant force to drive his from the country, and should be glad to be allowed to do so.

My command will return slowly to Sedalia, and if you think it best will resume their positions at Otterville. I shall proceed there, and will probably be in Sedalia day after to-morrow. The whole region as far south as the Osage is in a just state of alarm from this expedition, and I think their rest north will not soon be troubled again by Price's people. The cavalry force I sent in advance encamped in Johnstown last night, and scouted the country south of Grand River on their return to within a few miles of Clinton. I should not be at all surprised to learn that the movement had caused Price to break up his camp and retreat south.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
Chillicothe, Mo., December 18, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

I arrived here at 5 o'clock to-day, and received your dispatch ordering me from Carrollton east to Brunswick and Glasgow. After arrival here, being without rations and having over 100 sick with measles, will not be able to move until Friday, to obey your order, which I shall do as early as possible. I am satisfied there is not an organized force of 50 armed rebels north of the Missouri River, and that the State troops could keep the peace if it was not for their anxiety to defend the immediate locality of their homes. Of one thing rest assured, our trip has done much good. Besides driving the rebels south, we have satisfied the community that Federal troops could move without committing depredations. The mounted men with me are State troops. Shall I move from here to comply with your dispatch?

B. M. PRENTISS,
Brigadier-General.

Rolla, Mo., December 18, 1861.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Captain Wood and command have just arrived from Arkansas line. They chased Freeman to Springfield, and returned by way of the forks of White River and Houston. There are no forces south and west of here this side of Springfield. McBride is at Springfield.

G. M. DODGE,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Saint Louis, December 18, 1861.

Col. B. G. Farrar,
Provost-Marshal-General, Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

Colonel: From your verbal statements and the written communication submitted by you yesterday I am informed that there are some sixteen negro men confined in the city prisons in your charge and advertised for sale under a statute of this State.

You have stated the facts of the case as you understand them; have called my attention to the statute of this State on the subject and to the law of Congress of last session, and have asked my orders as to how you shall proceed in this matter—whether to release these men from custody and to place them outside of your particular jurisdiction as a military officer in charge of the prisons, in accordance with General Orders, No. 3; of this department, or whether the sheriff (who, as I understand, is now under your orders) is to proceed and sell the said negro men as he has advertised and as is directed by the statute of this State, if said statute has not been modified or changed by the law of the last session of Congress.

As I am informed, most of these negroes came with the forces under Major-General Frémont from Southwestern Missouri, and have either been used in the military service against the United States or are claimed by persons now in arms against the Federal Government, but that none of them have been condemned in accordance with the act approved August 6, 1861, and that no proceedings for such condemnation have ever been instituted.

As I understand the matter, the statute of this State creates the pre-
sumption that these men are slaves, and if not called for within three months of the date of the advertisement of the sheriff they are to be sold as slaves.

It would seem that the act of Congress approved August 6, 1861, if constitutional, overrules this statute so far as this presumption is concerned.

This act of Congress cannot be regarded as unconstitutional until decided to be so by the United States Supreme Court.

It results, then, as it seems to me, that these negroes are held in custody without the authority of law and contrary to General Orders, No. 3, and you are hereby directed to release them from prison. It appears, however, that they have received from the quartermaster's department certain articles of clothing required for their immediate and pressing necessities, with the promise that they would pay for the clothing so delivered to them with their labor. They will therefore be turned over to the chief of the quartermaster's department in this city for labor till they have paid the United States for the clothing and other articles so issued to them at the expense of the Government.

This order will in no way debar any one from enforcing his legal rights to the services of these negroes. Such rights, if any exist, can be enforced through the loyal civil tribunals of this State, whose mandates will always be duly respected by the military authorities of this department.

Military officers cannot decide upon rights of property or claims to service except so far as may be authorized by the laws of war or the acts of Congress. When not so authorized they will avoid all interference with such questions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, December 18, 1861.

Brig. Gen. W. T. SHERMAN, Lancaster, Ohio:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Yours of the 12th* was received a day or two ago, but was mislaid for the moment among private papers, or I should have answered sooner. The newspaper attacks are certainly shameless and scandalous, but I cannot agree with you that they have us in their power "to destroy us as they please." I certainly get my share of abuse, but it will not disturb me.

Your movement of the troops was not countermanded by me because I thought it an unwise one in itself, but because I was not then ready for it. I had better information of Price's movements than you had, and I had no apprehension of an attack. I intended to concentrate the forces on that line, but I wished the movement delayed until I could determine on a better position. After receiving Lieutenant-Colonel McPherson's report I made precisely the location you had ordered. I was desirous at the time not to prevent the advance of Price by any movement on our part, hoping that he would move on Lexington, but finding that he had determined to remain at Osceola for some time at least, I made the movement you proposed. As you could not know my plans, you and others may have misconstrued the reason of my countermanding your orders.

* See Appendix, p. 819.
OPERATIONS IN MO., ARK., KANS., AND IND. T. [Chap. XVIII.

I deem it my duty, however, to say to you, general, in all frankness and kindness, that remarks made by you, both at Sedalia and in this city (if I am correctly informed), about our defenseless condition and the probability that the enemy would take this city, have led to unfair and harsh comments by those who did not know. I say this merely to put you on your guard in future.

I hope to see you well enough for duty soon. Our reorganization goes on slowly, but we will effect it in time.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK.

ORDERS, Office Provost-Marshal-General,

Capt. George E. Leighton,
Provost-Marshal, Saint Louis:

Sir: In obedience to General Orders, No. 24, of the commanding general of this department, you are directed to notify in person or by writing the persons specified in the inclosed list that they are required to pay to you the sums placed opposite their several names; in default of which, you will, at the expiration of the time specified in said order No. 24, proceed to levy on all property held by them or their agents until such claims shall be satisfied. All money so collected shall be duly receipted for by you and an account of same rendered at this office.

Yours, truly,

BERNARD G. FARRAR,
Provost-Marshal-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 19, 1861.

Brig. Gen. B. M. Prentiss, Chillicothe, Mo.:
You will move with your forces upon Brunswick, Keytesville, and Glasgow till you open communication with troops sent from Jefferson City; also, if necessary to clean out the rebels completely, throw a force in direction of Huntsville. Troops from Jefferson City will return to that place or cross at Booneville or any convenient point on the river, and proceed to General Pope's camp near Otterville.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

CHILlicoTHE, MO., December 19, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:
I can move with 800 infantry, 200 cavalry, one battery, four field pieces, and, if more is needed, can take 300 infantry from Colonel Tindall, who is 3 miles from here.

B. M. PRENTISS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 19, 1861.

Brig. Gen. T. J. McKean, Jefferson City, Mo.:
As soon as expedition has carried out orders it will cross at Boone-
ville or some other convenient point, and proceed to General Pope's camp near Otterville.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, Mo.,
December 19, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:
The expedition has returned from Glasgow with about two tons of powder and a few prisoners, having ascertained that Brunswick was occupied by United States troops and navigation difficult. Shall the same troops go to Otterville?

THOS. J. McKEAN.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 19, 1861.

Brig. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS, Chillicothe, Mo.:
Movement on Brunswick, &c., countermanded. McKean's forces have occupied Glasgow, capturing two tons of powder. Randolph, Howard, and Boone well cleaned out. General Pope intercepted the Lexington forces south of Warrensburg, capturing tents, baggage, &c., and a large number of prisoners. Re-enforcements for Price's army either taken prisoners or scattered.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

CHILICOIIE, MO., December 19, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:
I shall send the forces with me to their rendezvous (Saint Joseph), with exception of four companies, which will go with me to Palmyra, if it meets your approval. Answer.

B. M. PRENTISS.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Camp Three Miles West of Knobnoster, Mo., December 19, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:
My spies having informed me early this morning of the march of a strong body of the enemy from Arrow Rock and Waverly, and that they would camp near Milford, at mouth of Clear Creek, I posted my main body between Warrensburg and Knobnoster, and directed Major Marshall to march on same point from Warrensburg with Merrill's regiment of horse. Colonel Davis came upon the enemy near Milford late this afternoon, and, having driven in his pickets, assaulted him in force. A brisk skirmish ensued, when the enemy, finding himself surrounded and cut off, surrendered at discretion. One thousand three hundred prisoners, including 3 colonels and 17 captains; 1,000 stand of arms, 1,000 horses, 65 wagons, tents, baggage, and supplies have fallen into our hands. Our loss is 2 killed and 8 wounded. Enemy's loss not yet known. Will be in Sedalia to-morrow.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.
448

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 19, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
General-in-Chief of the Army, Washington City:

GENERAL: The expeditions of Generals Prentiss and McKean through the counties north of the Missouri River have been entirely successful. Every insurgent organization there has now been broken up, and I think it will be safe in a short time to withdraw a portion of the troops from that district. At Glasgow our troops yesterday captured about two tons of powder, which it is said was purchased in Chicago and brought in on the Saint Joseph and Hannibal Railroad among dry goods and in demijohns marked "brandy." It was carried through in small quantities by rebel country merchants and farmers and collected at Glasgow, to be thence forwarded to General Price. Colonel Marshall's expedition to Arrow Rock and Waverly prevented its crossing the river, and it consequently fell into the hands of our troops on the north side.

General Pope's party intercepted a portion of the insurgents who crossed at Lexington. He attacked their camps of 2,200 near Shawnee Mound, between Warrensburg and Clinton, and completely scattered them, capturing their tents, wagons, horses, baggage, &c., and taking 150 prisoners. If General Prentiss had kept me advised of his movements, as I had directed, I would have taken the whole party. Our forces at Sedalia were for several days ready to move at a moment's warning, and only waiting to hear where Prentiss was. On the whole, however, the result is satisfactory. We have within the last two weeks taken about 500 prisoners, one piece of artillery, a number of arms, wagons, horses, and a considerable amount of ammunition and clothing; and, what is of most importance, we have pretty effectually crushed out the insurrection along the Missouri River, upon which Price placed his main reliance for recruits and clothing. His army is pretty well supplied with provisions and arms, but is greatly in want of clothing and shoes. He has a large park of artillery, and from all I can learn will make a good fight. He and many of his men are virtually outlaws, and, it is said, are determined to win a victory or die. Another retreat would effectually ruin his cause in this State. I had hoped to draw him north to the Missouri River, so that I could effectually cut off his retreat, but his main force has not yet crossed the Osage, and the columns which he advanced on Clinton and Warsaw have been withdrawn. In that position I cannot cut him off by moving from Rolla, as our troops would be compelled to cross the Osage Mountains over narrow and difficult roads, which would make our movements necessarily slow, affording him plenty of time to fall back. It is therefore possible that I may be compelled to attack him in front. The ravages committed by his troops may make it advisable to move against him soon, notwithstanding the great inconveniences of a winter campaign in this climate, which is very much more unfavorable than that of Washington. The roads, too, will probably be almost impassable. I hope, however, to be able to overcome these obstacles. At any rate, I shall not hesitate to act as soon as I can get the troops in anything like organization and discipline.

The conduct of the columns sent through the river counties forms a striking contrast to that of previous expeditions. Citizens from these counties assure me that they have all acted with perfect propriety, committing no depredations, and producing a most favorable impression. This certainly indicates a vast improvement in discipline. By a few
severe punishments for marauding and pillaging I hope to put an end to these depredations. The conduct of the forces under Lane and Jennison has done more for the enemy in this State than could have been accomplished by 20,000 of his own army. I receive almost daily complaints of outrages committed by these men in the name of the United States, and the evidence is so conclusive as to leave no doubt of their correctness. It is rumored that Lane has been made a brigadier-general. I cannot conceive of a more injudicious appointment. It will take 20,000 men to counteract its effect in this State, and, moreover, is offering a premium for rascality and robbing generally.

I am progressing slowly with the reorganization of the forces here. It is a most difficult task, increased by the injudicious orders of the War Department and the jealousies of the Governors of States. The administration and machinery for the supply of the army is rapidly getting into working order. This was a matter of the greatest necessity, and consequently has absorbed most of my attention. An army is soon disorganized unless properly supplied and its wants provided for. I am discharging most of the steamers formerly in the Government employment, and mustering out of service what is called “Marine Corps,” which are nothing more than hired men on these boats. This will be a great saving of expense. The Home Guards are also being disbanded as rapidly as I can supply their places. The U. S. Reserve Corps, as they are called, are generally regularly-organized Missouri Volunteers, mustered in for three years or the war, without limitation as to place of service. The Pay Department has objected to pay these troops, on the ground that there was some outside verbal or tacit understanding that they would not be ordered out of the State. I cannot recognize any such unrecorded verbal understanding, and must be guided alone by the muster rolls, which are perfectly regular. Moreover General Curtis informs me that he refused to permit them to be mustered in with any reservation whatever. I have therefore ordered them, or rather all of them in actual service, to be paid on their muster rolls. They are not generally very efficient troops, and I purpose to disband a part of them as soon as I can do so with safety. I shall also disband most of the fragmentary and irregular organizations. This I could not do all at once. The condition of the country and the state of public feeling here, resulting from General Fremont’s removal, excited by designing party politicians, rendered it prudent to move in this matter slowly and cautiously. The task imposed on me here in this chaos of incendiary elements is not an easy one, and those at a distance, who cannot understand the real condition of affairs, should not be hasty in judging of my conduct, and, above all, they should not embarrass me by unnecessary interference. This I know very well you will not do, for you will readily appreciate the difficulties of my position. I shall obey all orders sent to me, but I hope the War Department will allow me a hearing before it acts hereafter on mere ex-parte statements. My efforts to introduce a system of order and economy and to ferret out frauds will very naturally create opposition, and I shall not be surprised to find myself an object of very bitter abuse in the newspapers and on the floor of Congress. This, however, will not trouble me much, so long as I am sustained by my superiors and feel that I am pursuing the right course of conduct.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
December 27, 1861.

An excellent letter; though I am sorry General Halleck is so unfavorably impressed with General Lane.

A. L.

Headquarters Department of Kansas,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., December 19, 1861.

Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan,
Commanding U. S. Army:

General: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, "unofficial," dated the 11th instant; and, as a main part of my reply thereto, herewith is transmitted a copy of the letter sent to me by the Adjutant-General of the Army and referred to in your letter.*

From this copy you will perceive that the instructions as to the proposed expedition against Northeastern Texas and to secure the Indian territory west of the Arkansas were vague in the extreme; and that far from having been requested to "indicate the necessary force and means for the undertaking," with a promise, or even suggestion, that these should be forthcoming when called for, I was asked by General Thomas "what troops and means at your (my) disposal you (I) could bring to bear on that point."

To this question it seemed that my telegram stating the utter inadequacy of the force and means at my command even to guard Kansas against an organized attack was an abundant and proper answer. Your letter conveys the first intimation received that it was expected of me then to state what additions of men and material to my present force would be sufficient for the execution of the services named.

In reference to that portion of your letter in which you state that the step of placing General Halleck in command of the Western Department "was taken from the evident necessity of placing some one there who was in no manner connected, for or against, with the unfortunate state of affairs previously existing in that department;" I must protest that I never was, in the sense here apparently used, either "for or against" Major-General Frémont; nor can I admit the expediency of a principle which would practically punish an officer for having truly, though reluctantly, answered certain questions of a professional nature put to him by the Secretary of War and Adjutant-General of the Army.

I can assure you, however, that General Halleck's appointment was accepted by me without a murmur, there having been in that case at least some semblance of political expediency in my non-continuance as the successor of General Frémont. But when in Kentucky I saw Brigadier-General Buell placed in command of nearly 100,000 men (as stated), and with splendid prospects of usefulness to our country laid open before him, I could not but ask myself what fault I had committed or in what duty failed to be thus overslaughed by an officer whom I rank, and sent to command an immense wilderness of a department with scarcely 3,000 troops for its defense. General Sherman, too, whom you should know, I find in an important command in South Carolina and Georgia. In relation to these matters I must confess that I was hurt, and still feel that my treatment has not been in accordance

* See Thomas to Hunter, November 26, p 379.
with the established usages of military law. I speak frankly, as you see, in return for the frankness of your letter.

Being now for the first time made aware of what is expected of this department, I shall lose no time in preparing and forwarding exact estimates of the force that will be necessary for the proposed expedition; and at present may say in rough that at least 20,000 men will be necessary, in addition to those already in and ordered to the Department; and as the nearest point in Northeastern Texas is 440 miles from this point and the route through a country entirely destitute of supplies, a large transportation train will be absolutely necessary.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FRÉMONT HUSSARS,
Camp Halleck, near Rolla, Mo., December 19, 1861.

Acting Major-General ASBOTH,
Commanding Fourth Division:

GENERAL: In obedience to the order contained in your circular (No. 2)* received this day, I beg to report that on receipt of your Order, No. 23,* communicating General Orders, No. 3,† from the commanding general, ordering fugitive slaves to be excluded from the lines, I caused all negroes in my camp to be examined, and it was reported to me that they all stoutly asserted that they were free. Since that time a woman employed in my own mess as cook has been claimed by one Captain Holland as the fugitive slave of his father-in-law. In compliance with your order to that end, which he produced, she was given up to him. Since the receipt of your circular of to-day I have again caused an investigation to be thoroughly made, which has resulted as in the first instance. I beg now, general, to ask for your instructions in the matter. These negroes all claim and insist that they are free. Some of them I have no question are so. Others I have as little doubt have been slaves, but no one is here to prove it, and I hesitate to take so serious a responsibility as to decide arbitrarily in the absence of any direct evidence that they are such. If I turn them away I inflict great hardship upon them, as they would be homeless and helpless. Furthermore, such a course would occasion much personal inconvenience and sincere regret to other officers no less than to myself. These people are mainly our servants and we can get no others. They have been employed in this capacity for some time—long enough for us to like them as servants, to find them useful and trustworthy, and to feel an interest in their welfare. The commanding general, in his letter to Colonel Blair, as published in the Missouri Democrat of the 16th instant,* says, in explanation of General Orders, No. 3: “Unauthorized persons, black or white, free or slave, must be kept out of our camps.” The negroes in my camp are employed, in accordance with the Army Regulations, as officers’ servants, teamsters, and hospital attendants, and, with the exception of one little child, are such as we are authorized to have in the camp. It seems to me that they are without the pale of the order and the intention of the commanding general, and I trust that I may be excused for awaiting more explicit instructions.

*Not found.
†See p. 370.
before doing what may be an extra-official act, at which my private feelings revolt.

I recognize the fact that obedience to General Orders, No. 3, is a part of my military duty, and I shall unflinchingly comply with it, in the consciousness that I am in no way responsible therefor; but I am personally responsible for my decision when it is to affect the happiness and security of others.

May I ask you, general, to relieve me of this responsibility by giving me your formal decision at your earliest convenience?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. E. WARING, JR.,
Major, Commanding Frémont Hussars.

Sedalia, Mo., December 20, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

Just arrived here. Troops much embarrassed with nearly 2,000 prisoners and great quantity of captured property. Unless otherwise directed, to-day I will direct the troops to reoccupy their position at La Mine.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 20, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE, Sedalia, Mo.:

I congratulate you and your command on the brilliant success of your expedition. I hope it will prove the forerunner of still greater success.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

ORDERS, | Office Pro. Mar. Gen., Dept. of the Mo.,
No. 16. | Saint Louis, Mo., December 20, 1861.

The following form of notice is hereby ordered to be used in notifying the friends of the enemy of their assessments in aid of the suffering families driven by the rebels from Southwestern Missouri, pursuant to Orders, No. 24, issued from department headquarters.

[Inclosure.]

You will therefore pay the amount so assessed, or its equivalent in clothing, provisions, or quarters, to me within five days after the service of this notice upon you, or in default thereof execution will be issued against your property for sufficient to satisfy the assessments, costs, and 25 per cent. penalty in addition. Should you elect to pay your assessment in clothing, provisions, or quarters, you will give notice of such intention to this office, accompanying the same with an inventory and description of the articles or of the situation and value of the quarters tendered, which will be accepted subject to an appraisement of the same by me.

BERNARD G. FARRAR,
Provost-Marshal-General.
HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
Saint Louis, Mo., December 21, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE, Sedalia, Mo.:

Send prisoners and captured arms to this city; captured property to be turned over to proper department; troops to occupy former positions; will send you additional cavalry. Lookout sharp for a movement by Price; he is pretty certain to make one.

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

Sedalia, Mo., December 21, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

Prisoners and arms (90) down to-morrow. I found among the prisoners, after telegraphing you, the notorious Colonel Magoffin, who has lately violated his parole. He was conspicuous in the skirmish. I send him, under charge of the guard, in close confinement. Col. J. C. Davis goes in charge. His conduct was distinguished, and will be properly noticed in my report. I hope he will not be detained in Saint Louis, as he is much needed here.

JNO. POPE,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TENTH MISSOURI VOLUNTEERS,  
Hermann, Mo., December 21, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

We have information that several parties of secessionists are gathering and committing depredations in Montgomery County, within 10 miles of us. Shall I cross the river to-night with 100 of my command and capture or disperse them? I think good may be done by it.

GEO. R. TODD,  
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
Saint Louis, Mo., December 21, 1861.

Col. GEORGE R. TODD, Hermann, Mo.:

Send strong force to cross in the direction of Warrenton. Arrest all secessionists and bridge-burners.

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,  
Cairo, Ill., December 21, 1861.

Col. RICHARD J. OGLESBY,  
Commanding Bird's Point, Mo.:

Understanding that a heavy trade is being carried on between points north of Bird's Point and Charleston, Mo., and south by means of teams, I am desirous of breaking it up. To this end you will send tomorrow or Monday a sufficient force, say two squadrons of cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Prince, to the neighborhood of Belmont, with directions to proceed back on the main traveled road towards Charles-
ton, taking possession of all teams loaded with produce or goods destined for the South and send them back to Bird's Point. The object of this expedition, it is hardly necessary for me to inform you, should be kept entirely secret.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PALMYRA, Mo., December 21, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

Track torn up on North Missouri Railroad near Hudson. Amount of damage not yet ascertained. Two companies of cavalry sent down the road to arrest perpetrators.

B. M. PRENTISS.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, December 21, 1861.

Hon. HANNIBAL HAMLIN,
President of the Senate:

SIR: In answer to a resolution of the Senate of the 17th instant I have the honor to inclose to you a report of the Adjutant-General, submitting a copy of a plan, dated Executive Mansion, Washington, November 5, 1861, with a copy of the President's indorsement, dated November 6, 1861, and a copy of a letter to Charles Gibson, dated Washington, November 7, 1861, from Governor Gamble. These documents furnish all the information on file in this Department in relation to raising and employing volunteer militia in the State of Missouri.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

[Inclosures.]

WASHINGTON, November 7, 1861.

CHARLES GIBSON, Esq.:

SIR: I have made an arrangement with the President for arming, equipping, clothing, subsisting, transporting, and paying troops to be raised in Missouri as Missouri State Militia, and a general order will issue to the different departments of the United States service to carry the arrangement into effect. I appoint you to act as agent of the State to make arrangements with the officers of the United States in the different departments of the military service to carry out the agreement with all possible dispatch, as the safety of the State and the interest of the United States require the utmost diligence in carrying it into effect.

Your obedient servant,

H. R. GAMBLE,
Governor of Missouri.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, November 5, 1861.

The Governor of the State of Missouri, acting under the direction of the Convention of that State, proposes to the Government of the United States...
Chap. XVIII.] CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.—UNION.

States that he will raise a military force, to serve within the State as State militia during the war there, to co-operate with the troops in the service of the United States in repelling the invasion of the State and suppressing rebellion therein; the said State Militia to be embodied and to be held in the camp and in the field, drilled, disciplined, and governed according to the Army Regulations and subject to the Articles of War; the said State Militia not to be ordered out of the State except for the immediate defense of the State of Missouri, but to co-operate with the troops in the service of the United States in military operations within the State or necessary to its defense, and when officers of the State Militia act with officers in the service of the United States of the same grade the officers of the United States service shall command the combined force; the State Militia to be armed, equipped, clothed, subsisted, transported, and paid by the United States during such time as they shall be actually engaged as an embodied military force in service in accordance with Regulations of the United States Army or general orders as issued from time to time.

In order that the Treasury of the United States may not be burdened with the pay of unnecessary officers, the Governor proposes that, although the State law requires him to appoint upon the general staff an adjutant-general, a commissary-general, an inspector-general, a quartermaster-general, a paymaster-general, and a surgeon-general, each with the rank of colonel of cavalry, yet he proposes that the Government of the United States pay only the adjutant-general, the quartermaster-general, and inspector-general, their services being necessary in the relations which would exist between the State Militia and the United States. The Governor further proposes that, while he is allowed by the State law to appoint aides-de-camp to the Governor at his discretion, three only shall be reported to the United States for payment. He also proposes that the State Militia shall be commanded by a single major-general and by such number of brigadier-generals as shall allow one for a brigade of not less than four regiments, and that no greater number of staff officers shall be appointed for regimental, brigade, and division duties than is provided for in the act of Congress of the 22d July, 1861, and that whatever be the rank of such officers as fixed by the law of the State the compensation that they shall receive from the United States shall only be that which belongs to the rank given by said act of Congress to officers in the United States service performing the same duties.

The field officers of a regiment in the State Militia are 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, and 1 major, and the company officers are a captain, a first lieutenant, and a second lieutenant.

The Governor proposes that, as the money to be disbursed is the money of the United States, such staff officers in the service of the United States as may be necessary to act as disbursing officers for the State Militia shall be assigned by the War Department for that duty; or, if such cannot be spared from their present duty, he will appoint such persons disbursing officers for the State Militia as the President of the United States may designate. Such regulations as may be required, in the judgment of the President, to insure regularity of returns and to protect the United States from any fraudulent practices, shall be observed and obeyed by all in office in the State Militia.

The above propositions are accepted on the part of the United States, and the Secretary of War is directed to make the necessary orders upon the Ordnance, Quartermaster, Commissary, Pay, and Medical Departments to carry this agreement into effect. He will cause the necessary
staff officers in the United States service to be detailed for duty in connection with the Missouri State Militia, and will order them to make the necessary provision in their respective offices for fulfilling this agreement. All requisitions upon the different officers of the United States under this agreement to be made in substance in the same mode for the Missouri State Militia as similar requisitions are made for troops in the service of the United States, and the Secretary of War will cause any additional regulations that may be necessary to insure regularity and economy in carrying this agreement into effect to be adopted and communicated to the Governor of Missouri for the government of the Missouri State Militia.

November 6, 1861.

This plan, approved with the modification that the Governor stipulates that when he commissions a major-general of militia it shall be the same person at the time in command of the United States Department of the West, and in case the United States shall change such commander of the department, he, the Governor, will revoke the State commission given to the person relieved, and give one to the person substituted to the United States command of said department.

A. LINCOLN.

General Orders, No. 2. HQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS, Fort Leavenworth, December 21 [2], 1861.

I. Brigadier-General Denver, having reported for duty, is assigned to the command of all the troops within the State of Kansas. He will visit the different commands, make a complete inspection of each, and report their condition to department headquarters.

By order of Major-General Hunter:

EDWARD W. SMITH,
Lieut., and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo., December 22, 1861.

Col. George R. Todd, Commanding at Hermann, Mo.:

Send additional forces in direction of Warrenton to carry out instructions given yesterday.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo., December 22, 1861.

Col. George R. Todd, Hermann, Mo.:

Use the means at hand at Hermann. Do not wait for ferry-boat from Jefferson City. General McKean has been ordered to let you know if he has one to spare; if so, he will send it. Be prompt in the execution of the instructions sent you.

By order of Major-General H. W. Halleck:

SCHUYLER HAMILTON,
Brigadier-General.
General JOHN A. McCLELAND, Commanding, Cairo, Ill.:  
A trade being carried on between Jonesborough and the Mississippi River, thence with the Southern Army by the way of Neely's Landing, I want Captain Stewart's company to go to the neighborhood of the mouth of Big Muddy and, if practicable, break up the traffic. There is also a number of armed desperadoes in that vicinity that I hope may be broken up. The company will go on the steamer Memphis, taking with them ten days' rations. Forage for their horses can be procured where they encamp, giving proper vouchers, to be settled by the quartermaster at this place. I would like the company to go to-day, if practicable; if not, early to-morrow. I will see Captain Stewart before he starts, and give him all the information in my possession on the subject.

U. S. GRANT,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brig. Gen. T. J. McKean, Jefferson City, Mo.:  
Protect North Missouri Railroad, and capture if possible those engaged in its destruction. You will send your disposable force across the river in the direction of Fulton to break up an encampment and capture all parties and squads moving west. A portion of Merrill's Horse will be sent to Jefferson City by special train. [George] A. Williams' company of First Infantry will be halted at Jefferson City, and for the present placed under your orders.

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

General HALLECK,  
Major-General, Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:  
General: Citizens have just arrived from Webster County who inform me that the rebels are collecting hogs and cattle, which they are driving towards Arkansas. Some of the droves go in the direction of Batesville, Ark., others in the direction of Forsyth, Taney County, Missouri. It is rumored the rebels are collecting pork, hogs, and cattle on White River, near the Arkansas line, making that point a depot. The rebels are also robbing dwelling-houses of bed-clothing and wearing apparel. Such is the information from Laclede, Wright, Dallas, and Webster Counties.
Yours, respectfully,

JNO. S. PHELPS.

Major-General HALLECK, Department of Missouri:  
Troops will occupy their former positions to-day.

JNO. POPE,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
WARRENTON, Mo., December 23, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:
I arrived with my command, 250 men, yesterday morning. Am repairing bridge above here. Track much injured at Mexico Station and cars at Wellsburg burned. A large force at Danville, 1,500, reported to be moving to Warrenton and Troy to attack our force. Send cavalry with re-enforcements. Bridge above Mexico burned. Paymaster Flynn here; gives information as to the road; says that firing was heard yesterday in the direction of Danville from Florence.

A. Krekel, Major.

PALMYRA, Mo., December 23, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:
On Saturday I ordered Colonel Bishop to send forward detachments of men to punish parties that tore up the track of the North Missouri Railroad. They overtook them, killed 10, took 17 prisoners, and captured 30 horses. Five of our men slightly wounded.

B. M. Prentiss,
Brigadier-General.

OTTERVILLE, Mo., December 23, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:
Price withdrew Rains' division from north side of Osage on Friday. Moved whole camp 8 miles south up Sac River. None of his forces now north of Osage. This news is up to Friday last.

Jno. Pope,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JEFFERSON CITY, Mo., December 23, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:
Major Caldwell came from Fulton this morning with some powder, the rebel band having been dispersed. I hear of others over the river, and design sending his cavalry battalion and five companies of the Eleventh Iowa Volunteers to Fulton to-morrow morning. The ice has interfered to-day. I do this under your former instructions. This will leave but eight companies of infantry here, three of cavalry (partially armed), and two of artillery, without guns. In view of anticipated troubles on this, have you any new instructions in regard to sending troops over the river? The crossing will soon be uncertain.

Thos. J. McKean.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 23, 1861.

Brig. Gen. John Pope, Otterville, Mo.:
Will send cavalry as soon as I get arms. Sent you a battalion last week from Jefferson City. Another battalion intended for you must stop temporarily at Jefferson City to operate on Fulton. Obliged to send another battalion of horses to Warrenton to catch bridge-burners.
Bishop just had a fight on the railroad between Renick and Hudson City. Killed 10, took 17 prisoners, and captured 30 horses. Our loss, 5 wounded.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 23, 1861.

Brig. Gen. B. M. Prentiss, Palmyra, Mo.:
You will immediately repair to North Missouri Railroad and take command of forces there. Our troops are moving from Jefferson City, Hermann, Warrenton, and Troy against bridge-burners. Kill or capture them. Keep me advised of your movements and force.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 23, 1861.

Lieut. Col. Frank J. Herron,
Commanding at Pacific City, Mo.:
Look out for bridge-burners. It is reported that concerted attempts will be made to destroy railroads and telegraph lines. Shoot down every one making the attempt.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

[A like telegram was sent to the following places: Commanding officer at Sedalia, Otterville, Syracuse, Tipton, Jefferson City, Hermann, Rolla, Sulphur Springs, Mineral Point, Ironton, Chillicothe, Cameron, and Saint Joseph.]

Otterville, December 23, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:
The cavalry force sent from Warrensburg to Lexington just returned. Burned both steam ferry-boats and foundery at that place. Took 2 captains, 1 lieutenant, and 4 men, horses, &c.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Special Orders, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 87. } Saint Louis, Mo., December 23, 1861.

I. Brig. Gen. W. T. Sherman, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby assigned to the command of the camp of instruction and post at Benton Barracks. He will have every armed regiment and company in his command ready for service at a moment's warning, and will notify all concerned that when marching orders are received it is expected that they will be instantly obeyed. No excuses for delay will be admitted. General Sherman will immediately report to these headquarters what regiments and companies at Benton Barracks are ready for the field.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
General HALLECK:

I leave here with 400 cavalry for Paris to-morrow; from thence to Sturgeon. Two companies will leave Hudson for Renick and will communicate with me. Snow 6 inches deep. Secessionists must feed us on this trip.

B. M. PRENTISS.

JEFFERSON CITY, Mo., December 24, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

I have no troops over the river now. Will have four companies of cavalry and five of infantry by to-morrow morning. The ice has prevented crossing since Major Caldwell returned yesterday morning with powder.

THOS. J. McKEAN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Hermann, Mo., December 24, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

Colonel Todd effected a crossing with the last of his men about 4 o'clock this morning. He has between 700 and 800 men now on the way to Warrenton, but they cannot have reached there yet.

J. HUNDHAUSEN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, December 24, 1861.

Brigadier-General POPE, Otterville, Mo.:

Have detachment of 1,000 men ready to move to Jefferson City if required. Three thousand insurgents reported in arms in Montgomery County.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 24, 1861.

Brigadier-General SIGEL, Rolla, Mo.:

You will assume command of all the troops at Rolla and vicinity, including the Fourth Division.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Otterville, Mo., December 24, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

My spies just in. Price has retreated to Humansville with his whole force. Part of his command going farther still. Will have full information to-night or to-morrow.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 25, 1861.

Brigadier-General Sigel, Rolla, Mo.:

Get all your troops ready for the field. The cavalry as soon as possible.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Headquarters U. S. Forces,
Rolla, Mo., December 25, 1861.

Major-General Halleck:

I have received your dispatch dated 25th, and will make the necessary preparations.

F. Sigel,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 25, 1861.

Maj. A. Krekel, Warrenton, Mo.:

Two pieces of artillery and a regiment of infantry will be sent up the road to-day. There is a regiment of infantry and squadron of horse at Fulton. Eight hundred men from Hermann should join you this morning.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Warrenton, Mo., December 25, 1861.

General Halleck:

General Henderson and myself will move up the railroad, so as to have possession of it up to Wellsville by Friday evening. We have not heard from the troops that crossed at Hermann and other points. We need 200 or 300 infantry, to protect the road as we pass on. Four hundred cavalry have arrived.

A. Krekel,
Major, Commanding.

Otterville, Mo., December 25, 1861.

Major-General Halleck, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Price in full retreat for Arkansas; says it is by order from Richmond. Passed Humansville on Saturday.

JNO. Pope,
Brigadier-General.
Brig. Gen. W. T. Sherman,
Benton Barracks, Mo.:

Have the battery at the North Missouri Railroad depot at 3 o'clock this afternoon and the Iowa regiment at the same place at 8 o'clock to-morrow morning.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Brigadier-General Schofield:

General: You will immediately repair to Warrenton, on the North Missouri Railroad, and take command of the troops in that vicinity. One regiment of infantry and two companies of cavalry crossed at Jefferson City last night and will be at Fulton to-night. Seven or eight hundred men crossed at Hermann, and ought to be at Warrensburg to-day. The enemy is supposed to be at or near the railroad between Warrenton and Renick. Birge's Sharpshooters, about 800, ought to be on the road somewhere about Renick and Centralia. General Prentiss is moving south by Paris with a body of cavalry and another body of cavalry is coming south from Hudson City. General Henderson, with State troops, is supposed to be in Lincoln County. It is hoped that most of the bridge-burners may be surrounded and captured. If possible, keep between them and the Missouri River. As soon as General Prentiss arrives in your vicinity he will have the general command, in virtue of his rank. Keep me advised by telegraph of everything, so that I may direct the movements of other troops in co-operation.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Special Orders, No. 92.

III. Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis is assigned to the command of the Southwestern District of Missouri, including the country south of the Osage and west of the Meramec River.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
that these forces numbered about 5,000. Had the expedition moved
twelve hours sooner it would probably have caught the whole. Gen-
eral Pope was held in readiness some forty-eight hours, but the gen-
eral commanding north of the river failed to keep me informed of his
movements. The result, however, is satisfactory, as the enemy was
completely broken up and deprived of most of his supplies.

Recent events have proved that the information received soon after
I assumed the command, that an insurrection of some 12,000 or 15,000
armed men had been organized north of the Missouri River, was cor-
rect. The two expeditions sent from Saint Joseph and Jefferson City
through the river counties broke up a part of this organization and
forced those who had already taken arms to move south, where they
were captured and scattered by Pope's forces. The insurrection in
Lincoln, Pike, Ralls, Monroe, and Adrian Counties broke out before
they heard of the capture of the rebels at Shawnee Mound and Mil-
ford. The burning of the railroad bridges and destruction of the tele-
graph lines formed a part of the plan. I had anticipated this, and
directed General Prentiss to have the railroad bridges well guarded
before he went to Saint Joseph. These orders were probably very im-
perfectly executed. Had I moved General Pope's command at Sedalia
against Price before partially breaking up these insurrectionary organi-
izations I should have had some 15,000 insurgents in his rear, without
the means of re-enforcing him, on account of the destruction of the
railroads and telegraphs. As it is, the insurrection is pretty well
crushed out; the injuries to the roads will not materially affect our
military operations, and Price's army is completely cut off from all
hopes of re-enforcements or supplies. He is believed to be still in the
vicinity of Osceola, in such a position that I cannot well reach him or
get in his rear, as he is nearer to the Arkansas line than I am, and even
than I am to him. I am satisfied that he will retreat the moment I
make a move, and as a majority of the people are secessionists, he is
kept fully advised of everything I do. It is barely possible that I
may throw a large cavalry force in his rear and flank so as to greatly
embarrass his retreat, but unfortunately our cavalry is but half armed.
I am waiting most impatiently for the 11,000 arms you promised, hoping
that they may partly supply the wants of the cavalry arm. The forces
at Rolla are ready, and will move the moment that arms are received.
Price's army will certainly be driven out of the State, and possibly,
though not very probably, a portion of it may be captured.

These bridge burnings are the most annoying features of the war.
They are effected by small parties of mounted men, disguised as farm-
ers, but well armed. They overpower or overawe the guards, set fire
to the bridges, and escape before a force can be collected against them.
Examples of severe punishment are the only remedies. I shall carry
out in this respect my General Orders, No. 32, inclosed herewith.

If I receive arms in time to carry out my present plans in Missouri
I think I shall be able to strongly re-enforce Cairo and Paducah for
ulterior operations by the early part of February.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS,  
No. 32.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 22, 1861.

I. Insurgent rebels scattered through the northern counties of this
State, which are occupied by our troops, under the guise of peaceful
citizens, have resumed their occupation of burning bridges and destroying railroads and telegraph wires. These men are guilty of the highest crime known to the code of war and the punishment is death. Any one caught in the act will be immediately shot, and any one accused of this crime will be arrested and placed in close confinement until his case can be examined by a military commission, and, if found guilty, he also will suffer death.

II. Where injuries are done to railroads or telegraph lines the commanding officer of the nearest post will immediately impress into service, for repairing damages, the slaves of all secessionists in the vicinity, and, if necessary, the secessionists themselves and their property. Any pretended Union man having information of intended attempts to destroy such roads and lines or of the guilty parties, who does not communicate such intention to the proper authorities, and give aid and assistance in arresting and punishing them, will be regarded as *particeps criminis*, and treated accordingly.

III. Hereafter the towns and counties in which such destruction of public property takes place will be made to pay the expenses of all repairs, unless it be shown that the people of such towns or counties could not have prevented it on account of the superior force of the enemy.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,

*Assistant Adjutant-General.*

Headquarters Camp of Instruction,

December 26, 1861.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Sir: I have the honor to report that the Seventh Iowa, Lieutenant-Colonel Parrott commanding, can put into the field about 350 well armed and equipped men, and that the Thirteenth Missouri, Col. C. J. Wright, reports for duty in the field 465 men, armed with Austrian muskets. There are already two detachments absent from their regiments and other disorganizing causes, of which I inclose their colonel's report, but I have notified him that the general's orders are he must hold his men ready for immediate service. The two companies of the Third Missouri, Capt. Joseph Indest commanding, have 43 rifled muskets and 69 smooth-bore muskets, and might be used for guard to a bridge or like purpose. The two companies of the Forty-third Illinois, Capt. Joseph Stiffin, 95 men, are armed with foreign muskets, and might also be used for a guard. The above are the only bodies of armed infantry at Benton Barracks. Of the cavalry, the First Iowa, Colonel Warren—aggregates present for duty, 386—is well equipped except in pistols and carbines. They could put in the field the above number of men, of which 200 would have Colt's pistols. The Third Iowa Cavalry, Col. C. Bussey commanding—aggregate present for duty, 655—is also armed with sabers, and has 340 Colt's revolvers. All other cavalry without fire-arms.

Fletcher's battery of artillery is composed of four smooth 6-pounder guns and two 12-pounder howitzers, with horses, harness, and ammunition, but none have been hitched up. I will cause it to be pushed in drill. The men have no swords or pistols, but these are not essential,
Two guns of Spoor's battery remain here, and will soon be ready. The Minnesota battery has 149 men, but no guns, horses, or anything in the way of equipment. There are two batteries attached to the Second and Third Michigan Cavalry which have not yet been harnessed up, but shall have immediate attention. Of the unarmed regiments, the two regiments of Michigan cavalry have fine material—men and horses; also Curtis' Horse and the Second Iowa. Ask the general to give as long notice as possible when he orders away any regiment or detachment, for these men are very inexperienced, and say they can start at a given time, when they cannot.

I am, &c.,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, Mo., December 26, 1861.

General Asboth, Rolla, Mo.:

GENERAL: It would seem, from the report of Major Waring to you (referred to these headquarters), that he had, in compliance with your instructions, delivered to a Captain Holland a fugitive in his camp, claimed by Captain Holland as the property of his father-in-law. This is contrary to the intent of General Orders, No. 3. The object of these orders is to prevent any person in the Army from acting in the capacity of negro-catcher or negro-stealer. The relation between the slave and his master or pretended master is not a matter to be determined by military officers, except in the single case provided for by Congress. This matter in all other cases must be decided by the civil authorities. One object in keeping fugitive slaves out of our camp is to keep clear of all such questions. Masters or pretended masters must establish the rights of property to the negroes as best they may without our assistance or interference, except where the law authorizes such interference. Orders, No. 3, do not apply to the authorized private servants of officers nor the negroes employed by proper authority in the camps. It applies only to fugitive slaves. The prohibition to admit them within our lines does not prevent the exercise of all proper offices of humanity in giving them food and clothing outside where such offices are necessary to prevent suffering.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

PALMYRA, Mo., December 26, 1861.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Chariton Bridge, two span, 150 feet each, Stockton and Collas burned last night. Force in pursuit. Have here 33 bridge-burners and accomplices. What shall I do with them? Have witnesses against them here.

HENRY BINMORE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
**Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo., December 26, 1861.**

Brig. Gen. T. J. McKean, Jefferson City, Mo.:

If Merrill's Horse can be crossed over, send it to Columbia to operate against the bridge-burners.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.

---

**Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo., December 26, 1861.**

Lieut. Col. J. Hundhausen, Hermann, Mo.:

A small force should be sent to New Haven to guard the ferry-boats and prevent the enemy from crossing over. General Schofield will be at Danville to-night with a large force.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.

---

**Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo., December 26, 1861.**

Brig. Gen. John Pope, Otterville, Mo.:

Insurrection in northwestern counties very serious. If troops can be crossed over at Booneville, send 400 or 500 horse to Fayette to operate against bridge-burners.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.

---

**Otterville, December 26, 1861.**

Major-General Halleck:

Four hundred and fifty cavalry march to Booneville to-day, with orders to scour the country from Booneville and Glasgow to Sturgeon and Renick; to disarm everybody, and arrest all suspicious persons.

JNO. POPE, Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

**Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo., December 26, 1861.**

Brig. Gen. T. J. McKean, Jefferson City, Mo.:

If possible send word by messenger to the commanding officer at Fulton not to move towards Concord before to-morrow morning.

H. W. HALLECK.

---

**Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo., December 26, 1861.**

Brigadier-General Schofield, Warrenton, Mo.:

A cavalry force has been ordered to Columbia and another to Fayette, but it is not known yet whether they can cross at Booneville and Jef-
ferson City. I have telegraphed to the latter place, to direct, if possible, the commanding officer at Fulton not to move on Concord till to-morrow morning. Regiment of infantry will join you to-day. Look out for the bridges in your rear and have them well guarded.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

WARRENTON, Mo., December 26, 1861.

Brigadier-General HENDERSON, Truxton, Lincoln County, Mo.:

GENERAL: Major Krekel informs me that you will be at Truxton to-night with a force of infantry, and that a part of your command, cavalry, as he understands, marches from Ashley towards Wellsville to-day. I desire you to march your entire command to Wellsville to-morrow to co-operate with me. I shall send aid from Danville and Shamrock towards Mexico. I will either accompany this latter force or go with another column, via Williamsburg, towards Concord. When you arrive at Wellsville communicate with the force near Shamrock, which will have orders from —— as to its and your future movements. Other columns are moving in various directions, in the hope of capturing the insurgents in the vicinity of Mexico and Concord. Keep me advised of everything of importance. I regret very much that the supplies for your men could not have reached them before this expedition. I have ordered them to be sent to this place, where I hope you will be able to get them in a few days.

Yours, very truly,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, Mo., December 26, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

The messenger I sent to Fulton sent back word that 3,500 rebels were marching from Mexico to attack our forces at Fulton. He thinks his information reliable. Have you any troops near there? I can send none before to-morrow.

THOS. J. McKEAN,
Brigadier-General.

WARRENTON, Mo., December 26, 1861.

General HALLECK:

I have information that Colonel Todd, of Hermann, is at Danville, and find from 500 to 1,000 of the enemy between Danville and Williamsburg. Henderson will be at Truxton to-day with a part of his force, while another part will leave Ashley and move towards Wellsville. I will move Henderson from Montgomery City and Wellsville towards Mexico to-morrow. As soon as the infantry arrives from Saint Louis I will move to Danville, reaching that place to-night; thence, via Williamsburg, to Concord to-morrow. Should not a force be sent to Columbia and thence towards Mexico? Who is in command of the force at Fulton? He should not move towards Concord before to-morrow morning.

J. M. SCHOFIELD.
GENERAL ORDERS,  
No. 34.  
HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,  
Saint Louis, Mo., December 26, 1861.

I. In virtue of authority conferred by the President of the United States, martial law, heretofore declared in this city, will be enforced. In virtue of the same authority, martial law is hereby declared, and will be enforced in and about all railroads in this State.

It is not intended by this declaration to interfere with the jurisdiction of any civil court which is loyal to the Government of the United States and which will aid the military authorities in enforcing order and punishing crimes.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS,  
No. 1.  
HDQRS., NORTH MISSOURI R. R.,  
Warrenton, Mo., December 26, 1861.

In obedience to orders from the major-general commanding the Department of the Missouri, I assume command of all the troops in this vicinity.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
Saint Louis, December 27, 1861.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Rolla, Mo.:

Telegram this morning from Sedalia says that information has just been received that main part of Price's army passed through Springfield on Monday last in full retreat. Too late to reach him, except by cavalry. No infantry movement will therefore be made. Cavalry must get supplies as far as possible on the road.

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS PILOT KNOB,  
December 27, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

For two days there have been indications of attempt to destroy railroad above Big River. I have given such orders as I hope will prevent the success of their schemes. I am indirectly informed that two rebels have already been shot at Victoria. I have ordered all taken in such attempts to be shot without delay. I have had Big River re-enforced, and ordered Colonel Murphy, at Sulphur Springs, to move on his whole command whenever convinced that the rebels are in force between him and Potosi. I have sent a cavalry force above Potosi to scout the country. The guards are all watchful.

W. P. CARLIN.
Capt. J. C. Kelton,  
Assistant Adjutant-General:  

Just arrived. General's dispatch received. News corroborated here of Price's retreat. Will send forward cavalry, but cannot expect to overtake him, since he has 120 miles and five days the start. My only hope is to accelerate his flight and embarrass his rear. If, as most likely, he makes a stand at his old station, near Neosho, he can only be routed with a considerable force of all arms.  

SAML. R. CURTIS.

Otterville, Mo., December 27, 1861.  

Major-General Halleck:  

Price passed through Springfield on Sunday evening; large part of his army next day. No enemy left in this section. Price destroyed the bridge at Warsaw.  

JNO. POPE,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Florence, Mo., December 27, 1861—1 p. m.  

Major-General Halleck, Saint Louis, Mo.:  

Todd's force will reach Centreville to-night. The Third Iowa will be at Flint Point and General Henderson at Wellsville. I have no intelligence yet from the force at Fulton. The enemy has gone from Williamsburg towards Concord. I expect to move on Concord and Mexico to-morrow. I hear nothing from Prentiss.  

J. M. Schofield,  
Brigadier-General.

Jefferson City, Mo., December 28, 1861.  

Major-General Halleck:  

Our troops at Fulton marched on Concord yesterday and made about a dozen prisoners. The rebels dispersed. Our troops are now in Fulton, without having met any of the troops you sent up on the other side.  

THOS. J. McKean,  
Brigadier-General.

Rolla, Mo., December 28, 1861.  

Capt. J. C. Kelton,  
Assistant Adjutant-General:  

Will move the cavalry 8 a.m. to-morrow morning. Supplies so scarce this side of Springfield I will expedite progress by sending some. With your leave I will follow in support with artillery and infantry as far as Lebanon, creating a depot for the cavalry to fall back on. This movement will increase the stampede in Price's army, and the force will be convenient in any emergency.  

SAML. R. CURTIS,  
Brigadier-General.
Brig. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, Rolla, Mo.: 
Infantry and artillery will not move until further orders. 

H. W. HALLECK, 
Major-General.

Jefferson City, Mo., December 28, 1861.

THOS. J. McKEAN, 
Brigadier-General.

JeFFERSON CITY, MO., December 28, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:
I have heard nothing official from Fulton. The five companies of infantry and four of cavalry were there on the evening of the 26th (Thursday). I did hear yesterday that 6,000 rebels were about Fulton the day before, but it probably was our own men.

THOS. J. McKEAN, 
Brigadier-General.

Saint Louis, Mo., December 28, 1861.

Brigadier-General Pope, Otterville, Mo.: 
Send re-enforcements to Fayette—say 500 horse. Insurrection in the north increasing.

H. W. HALLECK, 
Major-General.

Saint Louis, Mo., December 28, 1861.

Brig. Gen. John Pope, Otterville, Mo.: 
General: Major-General Hunter has been requested to send the companies of the Seventh Missouri and Eighth Iowa and Missouri Light Artillery to Kansas City and Independence, to report to you by letter. You will direct the First Kansas Infantry what route to pursue to those places. The five companies Thirty-ninth Ohio cannot be withdrawn from General Prentiss at present. The regiment, however, will soon be united. The cavalry from Rolla are in pursuit of Price. If the report of his flight from the State proves true, a considerable portion of your command will probably be assigned to other duty. You will therefore make arrangements at La Mine Cantonment for a smaller force. General McClellan is now sick. As soon as he is able to attend to business you will probably receive instructions in reference to new operations. This is confidential, and must not be repeated. Let it be generally understood that your troops are all going into winter quarters. La Mine should be made as strong as possible for; say, two or three regiments.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant, 
H. W. HALLECK, 
Major-General.
Brig. Gen. J. M. Palmer is assigned to the command of the cantonment at La Mine Crossing and of all the troops in the vicinity.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Jefferson City, Mo., December 29, 1861.

Col. LEWIS MERRILL,
Commanding Merrill's Horse:

SIR: In addition to the orders given you on the 26th instant to hold yourself in readiness to proceed to Columbia, the general directs me to instruct you to march to that point as soon as it is practicable to get your command over the river. Your duties, as heretofore made known to you, will be to operate against the rebels generally; to disperse or capture all organized bands; seize all arms, &c., intended for use against the United States. There will be other United States forces at Fulton, Danville, and probably at Mexico, with whom you can co-operate or communicate whenever you may deem it proper to do so.

By command of General McKean, commanding this post:

WM. T. CLARK,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

ROLLA, Mo., December 29, 1861.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Twenty-four cavalry companies, Colonel Carr commanding in my absence, are moving towards Springfield, on a road a little south of the common traveled way. Scouting party drove out rebels from Lebanon Thursday and left there Friday morning. The report there was that Springfield was occupied with 2,200 rebels. Will report by letter.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT,
Rolla, December 29, 1861.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: I arrived here 8 p. m. Thursday night and immediately rode to the camp of Brigadier-General Sigel, about 3 miles from town. I communicated to him the wishes of the major-general in regard to moving the cavalry forthwith, and requested him to order immediate preparation for the movements.

The general not having received the order placing me in command of the district and I not having assumed command (wishing to treat the general with all possible courtesy by conferring with him beforehand), it was with some expressions of doubt as to my rank and au-
authority that he finally issued the order to the cavalry to report when
they could move.

Yesterday morning your telegraphic copy of Order 92 was received
by General Sigel, and at his request I gave him the date of my commis-
sion and showed him our relative position in the Army Registers.

I then assumed command (see Orders, No. 1), and immediately issued
Special Orders, No. 1, to move the cavalry at 8 this morning, which was,
according to my judgment, the earliest moment they could be got ready
to start.

Those best acquainted with the road say the route to Springfield has
been stripped of everything near the road, and the country being very
rough, and side roads, it became necessary to carry some supplies, which
were accordingly provided and ready at the proper hour this morning.
As a further precaution against scarcity of supplies, the command will
go on a road south of the road so often traversed, passing by Cassage's,
crossing Big Piney at McCourtney's, and the Gasconade at Wisdom's
Ford, aiming to strike the old military road 7 miles this side of Spring-
field. I send copy of instructions given to Colonel Carr.

The movement of the troops displayed the usual lack of discipline.
I had urged exact time and was early in the saddle myself, but it was
after 9 before the bright warm sun was reflected from the long line of
sabers which were displayed in passing off in form of review.

I left the command 4 miles out, about 1,500 strong, in good spirita,
and well equipped for the service.

I will take another occasion to report further details in regard to this
command. General Asboth has been very cordial, and so I can say of
the officers generally, especially the Iowa and Illinois troops. General
Sigel complains of ill health, but seems able for duty. Moving the
troops would do them good. They have made very little defense
against the cold, and some of them on bleak hills will be ordered into
timber valleys for the purpose of better providing against cold. They
are generally in tents, most of them very good.

I expressed my desire to occupy Lebanon with forces of infantry and
artillery. Some point farther south, where our regular trains could
easily transport supplies from the end of the railroad, would not in-
crease the expense of the command, but give us a better stand-point
to operate against the enemy. Scattering bands in the counties of
Howard and Douglas deserve attention; but the general impression
here is Price will make a stand at or near Neosho or retreat beyond
the Ozark Mountains. In either event our cavalry movement cannot
do much more than embarrass the enemy in his foraging excursions
and increase desertions from his ranks, which are now very great.

I am organizing the defense of the railroad between this point and
Pacific City. I design to locate a U. S. rifle cavalry regiment on the
line, and have log block-houses, such as I had made on the Iron Mount-
ain Road, erected on this by the troops themselves. Small cannon,
like mountain howitzers, such as they make in Quincy, Ill., and cost-
ing about $130 each, would, in my judgment, be an economical addi-
tion to these block-houses, and diminish the numbers now required to
prevent the mounted bands from burning bridges.

Hoping the general will approve my exertions to organize this dis-
trict and aid him in expelling the enemy from Missouri, I have the
honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
GENERAL ORDERS, \ Hqrs. Southwestern Dist. of Mo., \\ No. 1. \ Rolla, December 28, 1861.

Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 92, Department of Missouri, the undersigned assumes command of the portion of country in Missouri south of the Osage and west of the Meramec Rivers.

Commanders of divisions, brigades, and detachments will report to me forthwith the strength and position of their forces.

SAML. E. CURTIS, 
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, \ Hqrs. Southwestern Dist. of Mo., \\ No. 1. \ Rolla, Mo., December 28, 1861.

Nine companies of Illinois Third Cavalry (Colonel Carr); six companies of Frémont Hussars (Major Waring); four companies of Major Wright's battalion (Major Wright); four companies of Missouri cavalry (Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis); one company of Thirty-sixth Illinois Cavalry, and Captain Gerster's company of pioneers, will march to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock. All extra baggage, bands of music, and surplus equipment will be left in charge of proper officers.

Colonel Carr will take command and proceed under special instructions received at these headquarters.

Generals of divisions, brigades, and regiments to which these corps belong will see that proper equipment for sixteen days' expedition is fully supplied.

SAML. R. CURTIS, 
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS Southwestern Dist. of Missouri, \\ Rolla, Mo., December 28, 1861.

Col. E. A. Carr, Third Illinois Cavalry:

COLONEL: In my absence you will command the cavalry expedition which is ordered to move from this point to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock. At an early period you will ascertain and report to me the strength of your command, which I estimate at 1,700.

You are expected to go beyond Springfield, or as far as to feel the enemy, and, if in broken ranks, fall on him and cut him to pieces. If found in superior numbers, and with artillery and infantry in force, you will not give him battle, but strive to draw him up by cautious and safe retrograde movements.

You will carefully husband your supplies by adopting measures for using whatever you can procure on the way. Let all foraging be done under orders of prudent officers, giving certificates of the amount and value of property taken of good Union men, but giving no certificates to those who are in rebellion against the United States. Persons deserting from the retreating army and surrendering to us may be received, and discharged upon taking the oath of allegiance to the United States and obligating themselves to forfeit their lives property, and honor if they betray our National Government or return to the rebel army.

You will avoid the incumbrance of your command with contraband
property by sending it back to these headquarters at your earliest convenience. You will advise me frequently of your progress, and avoid undue exposures to the enemy, and the difficulties of procuring supplies.

Approaching near the enemy, leave your train with a portion of your command and dash down upon him with the forage and rations you can carry on your horses, hurrying back to the support of your train.

I am, colonel, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, December 30, 1861.

Brig. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS, Commanding, &c.:

General: Your letter of the 27th and your telegram of last evening are received. I congratulate you and your command on the affair of Mount Zion. Keep on doing so, and the rebels will soon be broken up. Give me a full report at your earliest convenience.* I hope before you receive this you will have communicated with Generals Schofield and Henderson, and also with our cavalry, about 1,000, in the vicinity of Fayette and Glasgow. Handle these bridge-burners without gloves.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

WARRENTON, Mo., December 30, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK:

There are now 30 men of my command at Dardenne Bridge; two companies at Perruque; one company at Wellsville; two companies and 60 cavalry here, and three of infantry and one of cavalry at Florence. Our troops are reported as being in Mexico. Road repaired to Wellsville; will be repaired to Martinsburg by to-morrow night. Rebels are reported as disbanding. The country is quiet, but in great fears of the cavalry, who have scouted extensively and dealt out severe blows.

A. KREKEL.

[DECEMBER 31, 1861.—For return of troops in the District of Cairo, see operations in Kentucky, &c., Series I, Vol. VII, p. 525.]

[January 1, 1862.—For Lincoln to Halleck and Halleck to Lincoln, in reference to co-operation with Buell, see operations in Kentucky, &c., Series I, Vol. VII, p. 526.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Jefferson City, Mo., January 1, 1862.

J. O. KELTON, Assistant Adjutant-General:

Sir: I have the honor to report that in accordance with directions heretofore received from department headquarters there have been

* See p. 43.
sent from this post across the Missouri River the following-named troops, viz: Five companies of the Eleventh Regiment Iowa Volunteers, and four companies of the Third Iowa Cavalry now at Fulton, in Callaway County; also a detachment of Merrill's Horse, numbering about 300, which will probably be in Columbia, Boone County, tomorrow.

I would recommend that troops be kept at these places during the entire winter or until the bands of rebels infesting that neighborhood are effectually dispersed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. J. McKEAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Rolla, Mo.:

Information received here that Price does not intend to leave the State, but to return with additional artillery and troops sent him from Arkansas, which he fell back to receive, directing his men to destroy in the mean time all railroad bridges and telegraphs. You will therefore have your forces ready for a movement.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

MARTINSBURG, January 1, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

I have thoroughly scoured the whole country as far west as the field of Prentiss' fight. Have captured about 50 prisoners, among the rest Captain Owen, the leader of the bridge-burners about High Hill, and Col. Jeff. Jones. Colonels Todd and Morton are now coming in towards Danville and Wellsville. Most of the bridge-burners not killed or captured have passed back across the railroad. I am disposing my troops so as to protect the road and clean the country northwest of it. If it is deemed necessary to keep me in this command I would like to return to Saint Louis for a day or two.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, January 1, 1862.

Hon. T. EWING, Lancaster, Ohio:

Sir: I thank you for your letter of the 30th ultimo.* I am satisfied that nothing but the severest punishment can prevent the burning of railroad bridges and the great destruction of human life. I shall punish all I can catch, although I have no doubt there will be a newspaper howl against me as a blood-thirsty monster. These incendiaries have destroyed in the last ten days $150,000 worth of railroad property, notwithstanding that there are more than 10,000 troops kept guarding the

*Not found.
railroads in this State. A plot was discovered on the 20th ultimo to burn all the bridges in the State and at the same time to fire this city. Fortunately a part of the intended mischief was prevented. This is not usually done by armed and open enemies, but by pretended quiet citizens, living on their farms. A bridge or building is set on fire, and the culprit an hour after is quietly plowing or working in his field. The civil courts can give us no assistance, as they are very generally unreliable. There is no alternative but to enforce martial law. Our army here is almost as much in a hostile country as it was when in Mexico.

I have determined to put down these insurgents and bridge-burners with a strong hand. It must be done; there is no other remedy. If I am sustained by the Government and country, well and good; if not, I will take the consequences.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

General Orders, Hdqrs. Dept. of the Missouri,
No. 1. Saint Louis, January 1, 1862.

I. In carrying on war in a portion of country occupied or threatened to be attacked by an enemy, whether within or without the territory of the United States, crimes and military offenses are frequently committed which are not triable or punishable by courts-martial and which are not within the jurisdiction of any existing civil court. Such cases, however, must be investigated and the guilty parties punished. The good of society and the safety of the army imperiously demand this.

They must therefore be taken cognizance of by the military power; but, except in cases of extreme urgency, a military commander should not himself attempt to decide upon the guilt or innocence of individuals. On the contrary, it is the usage and custom of war among all civilized nations to refer such cases to a duly-constituted military tribunal, composed of reliable officers, who, acting under the solemnity of an oath and the responsibility always attached to a court of record, will examine witnesses, determine the guilt or innocence of the parties accused, and fix the punishment. This is usually done by courts-martial; but in our country these courts have a very limited jurisdiction, both in regard to persons and offenses. Many classes of persons cannot be arraigned before such courts for any offense whatsoever, and many crimes committed, even by military officers, enlisted men, or camp retainers, cannot be tried under the Rules and Articles of War. Military commissions must be resorted to for such cases, and these commissions should be ordered by the same authority, be constituted in a similar manner, and their proceedings be conducted according to the same general rules as courts-martial, in order to prevent abuses which might otherwise arise.

II. As much misapprehension has arisen in this department in relation to this subject the following rules are published for the information of all concerned:

1st. Military commissions can be ordered only by the General-in-Chief of the Army or by the commanding officer of the department, and the proceedings must be sent to Headquarters for revision.

2d. They will be composed of not less than three members, one of whom will act as judge-advocate and recorder, where no officer is des-
Correspondence, etc.—Union.

ignated for that duty. A larger number will be detailed where the public service will permit.

3d. All the proceedings will be recorded and signed by the president and judge-advocate and recorder, as in the case of courts-martial. These proceedings will be governed by the same rules as courts-martial, so far as they may be applicable.

4th. Civil offenses cognizable by civil courts, whenever such loyal courts exist, will not be tried by a military commission. It should therefore be stated in every application for a commission whether or not there is any loyal civil court to which the civil offenses charged can be referred for trial. It must be observed, however, that many offenses which in time of peace are civil offenses become in time of war military offenses, and are to be tried by a military tribunal, even in places where civil tribunals exist.

5th. No case which, by the Rules and Articles of War, is triable by a court-martial will be tried by a military commission. Charges, therefore, preferred against prisoners before a military commission should be "Violation of the laws of war," and never "Violation of the Rules and Articles of War," which are statutory provisions, defining and modifying the general laws of war in particular cases and in regard to particular persons and offenses. They do not apply to cases not embraced in the statute; but all cases so embraced must be tried by a court-martial. In other cases we must be governed by the general code of war.

6th. Treason, as a distinct offense, is defined by the Constitution, and must be tried by courts duly constituted by law; but certain acts of a treasonable character, such as conveying information to the enemy, acting as spies, &c., are military offenses, triable by military tribunals, and punishable by military authority.

7th. The fact that those persons who are now carrying on hostilities against the lawful authorities of the United States are rebels and traitors to the Government does not deprive them of any of the rights of war, so far as the military authorities are concerned. In our intercourse with the duly-authorized forces of the so-called Confederate States and in the treatment of prisoners of war taken from such forces we must be governed by the usages and customs of war in like cases. But the rights so given to such prisoners by the laws of war do not, according to the same code, exempt them from trial and punishment by the proper courts for treason or other offenses against the Government. The rights which they may very properly claim as belligerents under the general rules of belligerent intercourse—commercia belli—cannot exempt them from the punishment to which they may have subjected themselves as citizens under the general laws of the land.

8th. Again, a soldier duly enrolled and authorized to act in a military capacity in the enemy's service is not, according to the code military, individually responsible for the taking of human life in battle, siege, &c., while at the same time he is held individually responsible for any act which he may commit in violation of the laws of war. Thus he cannot be punished by a military tribunal for committing acts of hostility which are authorized by the laws of war, but if he has committed murder, robbery, theft, arson, &c., the fact of his being a prisoner of war does not exempt him from trial by a military tribunal.

9th. And, again, while the code of war gives certain exemptions to a soldier regularly in the military service of an enemy, it is a well-established principle that insurgents, not militarily organized under the laws of the State, predatory partisans, and guerrilla bands are
not entitled to such exemptions; such men are not legitimately in arms, and the military name and garb which they have assumed cannot give a military exemption to the crimes which they may commit. They are, in a legal sense, mere freebooters and banditti, and are liable to the same punishment which was imposed upon guerrilla bands by Napoleon in Spain and by Scott in Mexico.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS, NORTH MISSOURI R. R.  
No. 2. } Welsville, January 1, 1862.

The practice of plundering and robbing peaceable citizens and of wantonly destroying private property has become so prevalent in some portion of this command as to require the most vigorous measures for its suppression.

Any soldier who shall be guilty of either of the crimes above mentioned will be immediately arrested and placed in irons.

Any officer who shall fail to arrest and bring to trial any soldier, whether of his own command or not, whom he shall detect in the commission of such crimes, or who shall fail to use his utmost endeavors to prevent the men of his own command from committing them, will be regarded as particeps criminis and be punished accordingly.

This order will be read and explained to each company of the command on parade.

By order of Brigadier-General Schofield:

H. HESCOCK,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CAIRO,  
No. 3. } Cairo, Ill., January 1, 1862.

I. The whole of the forces at Bird's Point are hereby consolidated into one brigade, commanded by Brig. Gen. E. A. Paine, and will be known as the Second Brigade. The force at Fort Holt, Ky., commanded by Col. John Cook, will hereafter be known as the Third Brigade, and the command at Cape Girardeau, Mo., as the Fourth Brigade.

By order of Brigadier-General Grant:

[JNO. A. RAWLINS,]  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SEDALIA, January 2, 1862.

General HALLECK:

Two of my spies just in from Springfield humbugged Price completely; went through all his camps safely; saw everything. Train of forty wagons just in from the south with supplies, ammunition, &c., as well as artillery. Has in all sixty-three pieces; none rifled. Horses very poor.

A considerable force at Bolivar. Price's whole force not over 16,000.
McCulloch is at Fayetteville, Ark. Price says he is going to Jefferson City as soon as they are organized. At present he has no discipline, no roll-calls, no sentinels, nor picket to prevent passing in and out of Springfield. Rains drunk all the time. Price also drinking too much. No Union men between 8 miles from here and them.

FRED'K STEELE.

Wellsville, January 2, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Your messenger arrived with dispatches last night. I will at once institute measures to carry out your instructions as far as is in my power. After sending you a dispatch from Cross Plains on the 28th, finding it impossible to get any information on which to base my operations, I went the next morning with a small force to Mexico, where I obtained the secession account of General Prentiss' fight. I at once sent three columns, under General Henderson, Colonel Todd, and Colonel Hare, from Mexico, Concord, and Fulton to cut off the retreat of the insurgents. I have not yet heard the result of these expeditions. Being far from any telegraph station and it being no longer possible for you to order other troops to co-operate with me, I did not attempt to communicate with you until my arrival at Martinsburg.

Before leaving Mexico I succeeded in getting news from General Prentiss at Sturgeon. He was about starting for Hudson, and directed me to take charge of affairs along this road. I have left a part of General Henderson's command at Mexico, and will distribute my command from that place to Saint Charles, so as to give protection to the road and pick up the scattering bridge-burners. Many of them have passed back across the road and seem to be attempting to conceal themselves.

I have no doubt we will be able to arrest nearly all of them in time.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS, NORTH MISSOURI R. R.,
Wellsville, January 2, 1862.

Brigadier-General HENDERSON, Mexico, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have heard nothing yet of the result of the expedition towards Columbia, but presume you returned to Mexico last night or this morning.

I wish you to keep at Mexico a force sufficient for any emergency and to use the remainder in scouting the country to the north and east of you.

I am establishing posts along the road to give it protection and to serve as centers of operations.

It will doubtless soon be necessary to make expeditions into Pike and Lincoln counties. In this I shall require the co-operation of your troops on account of their intimate knowledge of the country and people.

Keep me advised of all your movements and of all important information you get.

I am going to Montgomery this evening and farther down to-morrow.

I will send you supplies of clothing and ammunition as far as the
road is repaired and inform you by telegraph, so that you can have men there to receive it.

I inclose copies of General Orders, Nos. 2 and 3. No. 2 is intended chiefly for my German cavalry, but will of course be applied to any case that comes within its terms.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

ROLLA, January 2, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON:

My cavalry arrived Tuesday night, as I said, 52 miles from Springfield, 15 miles south of Lebanon. Two hundred and fifty rebels reported in Lebanon. A company 6 miles southeast collecting pork; another 4 miles southwest reported. Four thousand in Springfield. Will attack camps about Lebanon. Will concentrate cavalry there. All right here.

SAML. R. CURTIS.

ROLLA, January 2, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Rebels fled from Lebanon before our cavalry arrived. The forage camp southwest from Colonel Carr was routed from breakfast. The rebels were pursued miles. Some of them will never return. Four prisoners and a lot of cattle and sheep taken.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT,
Rolla, January 2, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have telegraphed the substance of news from my cavalry, which halted 52 miles this side of Springfield. Before receiving that news I had ordered the four cavalry companies from Salem to Lebanon, and also two more companies from this place, to support the rear of Carr's command, and drive out the rebels, who I heard had returned to Lebanon on Monday. Colonel Carr's news of 40,000 at Springfield was received from Lebanon. There was also a report that 500 more rebel cavalry was hourly expected at Lebanon. Consequently Colonel Carr halted and sent five of his companies to Lebanon. You understand Carr's command passed east of Lebanon. The messenger which brought dispatches saw no force, and the 40,000 at Springfield is of course an exaggeration, but all accounts concur in the opinion that Price has been considerably re-enforced.

The general's dispatch directing me to prepare to march was duly received. I have had quartermasters and commissaries waiting night and day, but how this matter stands is not yet ascertained. The country is generally a rough, unsettled wilderness, every road a defile, and supply

* Not found.
arrangements must be extensive; do the best we can. Some point, either Waynesville or Lebanon, will, in my judgment, have to be made a depot and reserve location in the event of a forward movement. It will lessen very much the amount of wagons necessary for the movement. A large portion of this force could move to such a point very soon—I think any day—but supply trains would have to constantly move to and fro from this place. Captain Sheridan will be able to report more accurately his power to supply in the course of to-day, and I will give more accurate intelligence.

Meantime I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

Fort Leavenworth, January 2, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

Price, who has only 10,000, is undoubtedly moving towards Memphis. If you will send Sigel to Springfield I can send a force to encourage John Ross and the Union Creeks.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, January 2, 1862.

Major-General Hunter,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

Price was at Springfield two days ago, and has probably been attacked by 2,000 of our cavalry to-day. If necessary, they will soon be sustained by infantry and artillery. He will leave this either willingly or forcibly. His day is over. Encourage Johnston, Ross, and friendly Creeks.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, January 2, 1862.

Charles C. Whittlesey, Esq., Saint Louis, Mo.:

Sir: Your letter of the 31st has been received and its contents noted.* You are entirely mistaken in relation to the animus of General Price. The fairest offers have been made to him but he scouts them, and says he will fight the Federal Government to the bitter end. The time for conciliation, I am sorry to say, has passed. Nothing but the military power can now put down the rebellion and save Union men in this State. It is useless now to try any other remedy. Your suggestions about detecting railroad bridge-burners will receive due consideration and be acted on where circumstances will permit.

Very respectfully, &c.,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

*Not found.
Montgomery City, January 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General Prentiss,

Palmyra, Mo.:

GENERAL: I received your letter of yesterday this afternoon as I was about starting from Wellsville. I reciprocate most cordially the feelings you express, and do not doubt for a moment that we can co-operate harmoniously in the important work in which we are engaged.

I shall gladly embrace the privilege of writing you freely in respect to the affairs of this district, and hope that ere long I may have the pleasure of forming a personal acquaintance and lasting friendship with a general whom I have already learned to esteem so highly.

I have left General Henderson with his command of State troops at Mexico, with instructions to operate in the country north and east of that point. I presume the force between Mexico and Hudson is sufficient for the protection of the road; if not, please inform me, and I will send a force for that purpose. I am occupying all the important points along the road from Mexico to Saint Charles, and organizing a regular system of scouting, by which I hope to capture the small bands of rebels that are now scattered over this part of the State. I do not think they will make any further attempts at organization, but, as you say, we must give them no rest until we have caught and brought to punishment those guilty of the destruction of the road and their accomplices.

The only cavalry force now at my disposal is a battalion of Germans, utterly worthless for this kind of service. If I trust them out of my sight for a moment they will plunder and rob friends and foes alike. I have arrested two of the officers and have five of the men in irons. I have asked General Halleck to recall this battalion and send me civilized human beings in their stead. If this be done, as I doubt not it will, I shall hope to carry on my operations with success, and without making more enemies than friends to the Union.

I shall go to Saint Louis to-morrow night and return on Monday, when I hope to hear from you again. I congratulate you, general, upon your recent success, and hope that it may be often repeated, until the rebels shall be driven from the State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. Schofield,
Brigadier-General.

Washington, D. C., January 3, 1862.

Major-General Hunter,

Commanding Kansas Department:

It is the intention of the Government to order me to report to you for an active winter's campaign. They have ordered General Denver to another department. They have ordered to report to you eight regiments cavalry, three of infantry, and three batteries, in addition to your present force. They have also ordered you, in conjunction with the Indian Department, to organize 4,000 Indians. Mr. Doles, Commissioner, will come out with me.

J. H. Lane.
HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY EXPEDITION,
Camp Ruggles, on Gasconade, Laclede County, Mo., Jan. 3, 1862.

To the Assistant Adjutant-General,
Hdqrs. Southwestern Dist., Dept. of Missouri, Rolla, Mo.:

Sir: I sent off this morning a report by the expressman returning, giving an account of my operations up to last night. The party which I sent out under Colonel Lewis ran 60 of the enemy about 10 miles. They ate the enemy's breakfast, and took about 100 cattle, 30 sheep, and 50 fat hogs. Some of the cattle escaped. Being in a brushy country and driving in the night, the hogs could not travel. I shall have such as are fit for food killed for this command, and such as are stock cattle I shall send in, if practicable.

The expedition to Lebanon failed on account of a message having been sent from Cook's Mill, where we crossed the Roubideaux. There was no enemy found in town, but 2 men ran and were caught. The enemy has a hospital in town, where there were 1 wounded and 1 sick man—perhaps more.

The weather turned very bad yesterday evening, with rain and sleet—such weather as none but a soldier would be out in. I had a party ready to send toward Hartville this morning, but it was so very cold and bad and the rains had made the roads so bad that I did not send. One of my parties was at the house of Bowman, a noted secession captain, yesterday, towards Hartville, but he was not at home, and very few men were at home, but there were many tracks of horses, mostly unshod, going west.

About 3 o'clock this afternoon some of my men, who were out getting forage, thought they heard cannon-firing in the direction of Lebanon. It seems very improbable, but the men stick to their story, and say that the woman of the house told them that she had heard that Price was going to attack us before 12 o'clock to-morrow. I have sent a party of 25 towards Lebanon to gain information and shall send out other scouting parties in the morning.

My greatest trouble is with this train, which, now that the roads are bad, can only move very slowly. The mules are weak and the drivers bad. Two scouts towards Springfield, who should have been here yesterday, have not returned, which looks bad, and I have received no message from you except the one started New Year's Eve. The duplicate arrived here to-day, having been nearly to Lebanon. He does not satisfy me that he is all right.

I hope you will tell the quartermaster to send good men, and also to send our mail whenever a safe opportunity offers.

I have an escort of 20 men left back to escort up the doctor. They are all under the charge of Lieutenant Black, of my regiment, a member of the court-martial in Asboth's division. If the doctor is not coming I want my men.

I find that instead of being in Wright County, as my guide led me to believe, I am in Laclede, 2½ miles from the line between it and Pulaski, on the Gasconade.

The enemy's guides are perfect and he is constantly apprised of all our movements, while my guides are bad and means of information uncertain. The enemy knew of our movements before we had been gone twenty-four hours from Rolla.

I have heard from the party sent to Lebanon. It had got 8 miles on its way from that place. Firing had been heard of small-arms in the direction of Chesby's Mill, which is 10 miles from here.
I have scouting parties in every direction. The roads are so bad that it would be difficult to move my train rapidly, but I am not sorry I brought it, as the weather has been so bad that many men would be sick, as a few are now.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Colonel, Commanding.

ROLLA, January 3, 1862.

Col. E. A. CARR:

COLONEL: Your communication from Camp Ruggles, 12 miles south of the Gasconade, giving an account of your position and the success of Major McConnell’s expedition to Lebanon and Colonel Lewis’s sally, by which you captured 4 prisoners and a quantity of cattle and sheep, are duly received. I congratulate you on the exact fulfillment of my time, reported at the moment of your arrival at that distance from Springfield, and I heartily approve of your location of your train on this side and your sending out the parties designated to scatter the rebel pickets. Lieutenant-Colonel Lewis is especially entitled to my congratulation for his success. I hope ere this you have come communication with the troops I sent to Lebanon. If concentrates, but try to enemy’s pickets, if you cannot —— and bring away stock —— the enemy is trying to ——

You are having very bad weather just now. Exert your efforts to preserve —— and your stock till the weather moderates. Keep me advised as often as occasion may offer. It is very important to learn the strength and position of the enemy. One messenger sent at the same time I directed you to delay the train has not been heard from. He went by the old road. If he has not reached you it will be well to shift your train location, as the enemy would learn something of our purposes by that accident. I think your force more than a match for any cavalry they can send against you, but it may be otherwise. If they move infantry and artillery towards you, you must move this way. I return your compliments of the season, with my best wishes for further success.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Southwestern District.

U. S. MILITARY HOSPITAL, COR. CHESTNUT AND FIFTH STS.,
Saint Louis, Mo., January 3, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

GENERAL: It is required by the terms of the order appointing the Sanitary Commission “that they should from time to time report directly to the commander-in-chief of the department the condition of the camps and hospitals.”

In compliance with this obligation I have now to report that the condition of the general hospitals in this city, with one exception, shows a steady improvement. The nurses and attendants all understand their duties and are discharging them to the general satisfaction of the surgeons.

* Dashes indicate illegible words.
The number of the sick now in the hospitals is less than it ever has been before since their organization. This is not to be attributed so much to the diminution of sickness in the command as to the policy of the medical director, which is to have the sick of the regiments taken care of by the regimental surgeons in camps and regimental hospitals. It is proper in light cases, which are not likely to continue but for a few days, that they should be taken care of, and they will do well in camp and regimental hospitals; but in serious cases, which are likely to be of long duration, where careful nursing and properly-prepared diet are required, the general hospital is to be preferred.

Where general hospitals have been established, as in this city, there can be no necessity for renting other buildings for the purpose of establishing regimental hospitals. The very sick of the regiment can readily be sent to the general hospital and light cases taken care of in the barracks or camp.

With the hospital accommodations which we now have and with the re-establishment of the convalescent barracks there will be sufficient accommodation for the very sick of this division. There are about twenty-three hundred beds in the general hospitals in this city, with some two or three hundred more which can be had at the City and Sisters' Hospitals, if required.

Much has been said of the enormous expenditures of fitting up these hospitals and the great cost of maintaining the same. Representations have been made to the Medical Department at Washington to this effect. We desire to correct any such impressions, and will endeavor to give you a concise statement of facts and figures, that will convince any candid mind of the erroneousness of such representations.

The duty of procuring buildings for and fitting up hospitals devolved upon the Sanitary Commission. Under the directions of the medical director six buildings were procured, at a rent of $2,360 per month, or about $1 per month for each bed, or $\frac{1}{3}$ cents per day per bed. The cost of fitting up and preparing all these buildings for hospital purposes, including alterations, erection of furnaces, bath-rooms, water-closets, heating and cooking stoves, gas-fixtures, with bedsteads, mattresses, tables, and chairs, was about $28,000, which is $\frac{3}{4}$ cents per day for one year for each bed. Surely this does not look like extravagance.

Another complaint is that civilians are employed as nurses and attendants, when the regulations prescribe that soldiers shall be employed. When these hospitals were first organized our Army was forming. The volunteers were raw and undisciplined, and needed to be drilled and made soldiers of. Besides, our volunteers had offered their services for the field, and not for such duties as are required in the hospital, and if forced to perform them, would do so reluctantly and imperfectly, and consequently the sick would be made to suffer. General Frémont ordered that civilians should be employed as nurses, which has been done at a cost of $15 per month. The soldier employed in the hospital, including extra pay and clothing, would cost $24 per month. The amount paid for attendance of all kinds, including apothecaries, book-keepers, stewards, nurses, cooks, and waiters, is about $7,200 per month. This does not include surgeons and assistant surgeons. Were civilians employed as such, the whole expense per annum would be $70,000 less than it would be for similar hospitals wholly organized under the Army Regulations.

The entire expense per day, including fitting up the hospitals, rents, matrons, and attendants, will not exceed $3\frac{3}{4}$ cents. There were some
expenditures at the House of Refuge, which were made prior to the appointment of the Sanitary Commission, which were not recommended by the medical director or deemed necessary by the surgeon in attendance, that are not included in the above estimates.

We trust that the present method of employing nurses will be continued, as it is not only more economical, but the sick are better cared for and attended to. Owing to the difficulty of obtaining pay for the nurses and attendants employed, we would recommend that an order be issued authorizing the employment of nurses and directing the payment of the same.

There is great difficulty for surgeons of regiments and regimental hospitals to procure the necessary medicines for the proper care of the sick. It is the subject of universal complaint among them. The fault is in the supply-table, which is entirely inadequate to the present extraordinary development of the Army. Pulmonary and bronchial diseases are very prevalent at this season of the year—almost epidemic—and large quantities of expectorants are required, while the supply-table for regiments in the field furnishes scarcely any. We deem it absolutely essential to the health of the soldier that this should be remedied as speedily as possible. Could you witness the sufferings which I to-day witnessed, to-morrow's sun would not go down without an order correcting it.

The Sanitary Commission has already had to supply a number of regiments with proper medicines. Others have had to apply to the Governors of the States from which they came; all of which is manifestly wrong and injurious to the service. An order from yourself to supply the regimental surgeons such articles as the Government furnishes the post and general hospitals, and to be furnished in such quantities as may be necessary, will obviate the difficulty. We trust that an order to this effect will be issued at once, as the necessity is most pressing.

We find on examination that there is great deficiency in the supply of ambulances to regiments in the field. Of the regiments examined three have two ambulances each; eight regiments one each, and fifteen were without ambulances. The necessity for supplying the deficiency is apparent, the allowance being twelve ambulances to each regiment.

On the recommendation of the Sanitary Commission General Frémont ordered that each regiment in this division should be supplied with twelve of Irving's patent cots for the sick. These cots were made with straps and serve the purpose of stretchers. They weigh 20 pounds, and will cost $4.50 each or $54 to supply a regiment. Quite a number of regiments were supplied with them, but for some reason unknown to us the order was suspended. We would recommend that the order be renewed.

From a recent examination of the camps and hospitals at Rolla, made by Dr. Douglas, of the United States Sanitary Commission, we find there are at that post 1,542 sick out of an aggregate strength of 14,762. This includes the sick at post and regimental hospitals and in camp.

At the various posts along the line of the main stem of the Pacific Railroad there were found over 1,300 sick in hospitals alone. How many were sick in camp was not ascertained. Language cannot be found too strong to describe the condition of many of the regimental and some of the post hospitals. They were sickening to behold.

We would recommend, as there is now an abundance of room in our general hospitals, that the very sick and those who are likely to con-
tinue so for any length of time shall be sent to this city. There are hospital cars, provided with beds and all the necessary conveniences for the comfortable transportation of the very sick. An order to this effect would gladden the hearts and greatly ameliorate the condition of many sick and suffering soldiers.

The source of most of the sickness in this division can be traced to the crowded condition of some of the tents and barracks, especially the Wedge tent, which averages five and a half persons to a tent of 8 by 2. Bad as this tent is, the close and crowded barracks are even worse. Two companies are crowded into a barracks 30 by 60 feet, 11 feet high. The air is most foul and breeds disease and death.

At Camp Benton the commander of the post has most promptly complied with the recommendation of Dr. Warriner, the inspector of camps for the United States Sanitary Commission, in improving the ventilation, but with the number of inmates no amount of ventilation will suffice. The regulations allow 225 square feet for 6 men. At these barracks there is but 60 feet for 6 men, which is entirely inadequate.

The small-pox has made its appearance at several posts and in one of our hospitals; every precaution has been taken to prevent its spreading, but, in order to arrest and mitigate the horrors of this dreaded disease it is necessary that some obligatory order be issued to colonels of regiments, holding them responsible for the prompt execution of the same.

Among the other duties which devolved upon the Sanitary Commission was the obtaining from the community at large such additional means of increasing the comfort and promoting the moral and social welfare of the men in camp and hospital as may be needed and cannot be furnished by Government regulations. To carry out this object appeals have been made to the community through the press and have been most generously responded to. The various Ladies' Aid Societies, as well as individuals, have showered their offerings upon us. From Massachusetts alone we have received over 150 boxes of supplies. We have already distributed over 18,759 articles, consisting of shirts, drawers, socks, comforts, and a variety of other articles of comfort and usefulness, besides over 1,000 books.

The Commission feel the necessity of having another medical gentleman on our Commission, and would respectfully recommend the appointment of Dr. S. Pollok, a gentleman of acknowledged ability and experience as a sanitarian.

JAMES E. YEATMAN,
President Sanitary Commission.

ROLLA, January 4, 1862.

Col. E. A. CARE:

COLONEL: I have very accurate knowledge of Price on Sunday, a week before you moved. He was in Springfield in force, artillery, &c., for winter quarters. I will try to make it warm enough for him if he stops there. Send back train with escorts as far as you can spare it. Your messenger of yesterday, 2.30 p. m. from you, arrived here at 10 a. m. You were then very properly laying quiet during the bad weather. There was a company 10 miles east of Lebanon, at Chesby's Mill, when my informant passed up from Springfield. Better look into that point. I have no news of six or seven companies which I ordered to Lebanon from this place and Salem. Suppose they are there by this time. I hope you will procure forage in the country and let me know
your success in this regard, as it is an important part of a difficult problem.

The voucher brought by the bearer of this would have been paid promptly if the person who sold the property had signed the paper. As he has had the trip for nothing, it would be well if you could pay him on his presentation of the proper receipt.

The weather continues very bad. I have ordered to be ready tomorrow my whole force at a moment's warning. Hope I may soon receive a positive order to this effect.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

CAIRO, January 4, 1862.

Quartermaster-General M. C. MEIGS:

GENERAL: The mortar and tug boats have all arrived from Saint Louis and been assigned to me by Quartermaster Allen. The tugboats are officered and manned, but in some instances not properly officered. If it is understood that I am to have charge of these boats, the question of pay and rations requires to be settled. Will you therefore please inform me if I am to pay them? If so, it seems that the better course will be for the acting paymaster of my own vessel, the Benton, to enter them upon the books of that gunboat, and we pay and ration them as we do the crew of the Benton.

As the mortar boats (thirty-eight in number) have also arrived, it is necessary that a master superintendent should have charge of them. Under my directions I have appointed Captain Constable for this purpose, a gentleman who held a commission as major in the British East India Company service, and is familiar with the use of mortars, and comes to us highly recommended. I will pay this officer, whose services will be highly valuable if the mortar boats are fitted out, at the rate of $2,000 per annum.

I respectfully request instructions in relation to these tugs and mortar boats, especially the former, as the officers and men are almost clamorous for their pay and subsistence.

I find a great pressure bearing upon me for exorbitant prices for freight and for steamers. I have in one instance in freight cut a bill down $2,000, and another bill of $300 I paid but $100, and in both cases informed the parties that I should send the bills to the Court of Claims at Saint Louis unless the deductions were made, which were done, the parties regarding that court something like the court of chancery. I believe that in all cases the flotilla in finance has been comparatively well managed.

A careful person should have charge of the mortar boats in this river during the winter season, and I have therefore appointed Captain Constable for this purpose, also with the view of securing his valuable services in case the mortar boats are to be equipped.

The tug-boats were not in good condition when they were delivered in Saint Louis, and, as you will see in the report of the board of officers, the mortar boats are far from being in good condition, as their magazines many of them, leak badly and are otherwise defective. Still they may be made to answer the object of their construction.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.
Extract from a letter from Theodore Adams to Flag-Officer A. H. Foote, dated Saint Louis, Mo., January 3, 1862.

I am informed by Captain Wise and Captain Turnley that two of the last four tugs, since their arrival at Cairo, are disabled and in a leaking condition.

The tugs when received here by Major Allen were in a complete and finished condition, and since then have been under his control and in charge of officers under his appointment and pay. They, with the mortar boats, are no longer under any control of mine, and I cannot therefore do anything towards their repair without orders from Major Allen or yourself. I will cheerfully do anything either of you may require at any time, but cannot be responsible for any mishap to any of the craft I have built after they have been taken from my control.

The boats referred to have been ordered to Cairo by direct orders from General Meigs, and were received here by Major Allen, and taken under his control when they left this city.

ROLLA, January 5, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Reliable news to Monday last 40 miles southwest of Springfield. Price is preparing to fight at Springfield. His re-enforcement was battery of six guns, two of them rifled. His friends estimate his force at 40,000; our estimate at 20,000. Our cavalry have driven in all the rebel pickets to within 17 miles of Springfield. They ran in on Thursday night in great terror. I can hear of none this side. Weather very bad. Have constant rain and snow, but all right. Have written more fully.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

ROLLA, January 5, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton:

Sir: Went within 8 miles Springfield Thursday. Union man had been in Springfield day before, January 1. Price had received re-enforcements of three regiments and ten cannon, making, as there believed, forty-eight pieces. Colonel Phelps knows Union man and thinks this report reliable. Major Wright's force is at Lebanon; Colonel Carr's about 20 miles southeast of the point; Major Waring marching on Marshfield. I want more cavalry.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

[January 6, 1862.—For Halleck to Buell and to President, of this date, in reference to co-operation with Buell, see Series I, Vol. VII, pp. 532, 533.]
SAINT LOUIS, January 6, 1862.

Hon. F. P. Blair, Jr., Washington:

Sir: Yours of the 3d instant is just received.* Don't trouble yourself about Orders, No. 24.† It will be rigorously executed in good time. There has been no disposition to relax it in the slightest degree. The growl of secessionists don't trouble us a particle. I expected it. The delay in its execution has resulted in this way: The first list was not fairly made, and one of the board left without revising it. A new board was ordered, composed partly of citizens, good Union men, such as Hain, Patrick, Greeley, McPherson, &c.; but they did not have the nerve to stand up to it. They backed down, and declined to serve unless their names could be concealed. This I would not consent to. I want no secret boards. Hence the delay. But its effect will not be less beneficial when it is understood to be an act of mature deliberation.

You have no idea of the character of the material I have to work with. The German troops are on the brink of mutiny. They have been tampered with by politicians, and made to believe that if they refuse to obey my orders and demand the return of Frémont the Government will be compelled to yield. Meetings to this effect have been held, and high officers are implicated. They are closely watched, and I have the threads of the conspiracy. Don't be alarmed at an explosion. I am prepared for it, and will put it down. I have already cut off its legs, and will soon get its head. All I ask of my Washington friends is to keep cool and let me work out my plans. I understand the problem, and will solve it in time.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK.

SAINT LOUIS, January 6, 1862.

Col. Fred. Steele,
Commanding, &c., Sedalia, Mo.:

Colonel: I have received reliable information from Lexington that Joe H. Nichols and Frank Thomas, released from arrest by you, are the most active and dangerous rebels in that part of the country. The former was a member of the secession band who robbed and fired upon Union men in Lexington, and Thomas, it is said, was one of Joe Shelby's party, who robbed the steamer Sunshine. Nichols, while on his way from Sedalia in the stage to Lexington, pulled a secession flag from his pocket, and displayed it in every place through which he passed. Moreover, the petition of Union men which was presented to Major Chitten-den was mostly a forgery, the few Union men who did actually sign it being forced to do so by the secession friends of Nichols. The evidence is very strong that these are both dangerous men and should never have been released. Greater caution should be observed in such matters, and hereafter no one will be released without requiring of him the oath of allegiance and parole of honor, the violation of which shall be followed by death. I will send you a blank form for such oath and parole.

Very respectfully, &c.,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Brig. Gen. J. M. Palmer,
Commanding Officer at Otterville:

Four hundred rebels, under Poindexter, are seeking to make their way from vicinity of Renick across the river at Glasgow or Brunswick. Send messenger to Glasgow and Fayette, with directions to our forces to intercept them and scour the country.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
No. 1. } Saint Louis, Mo., January 6, 1862.

In obedience to orders from the headquarters of the Department of the Missouri, the undersigned enters upon the command of the Saint Louis District, which will include the country bounded by the Missouri, Mississippi, and Meramec rivers, including the line of the railroad from Pacific to Rolla as far as Lindsey's Station and a line drawn through that point from the mouth of the Osage River to the Meramec River, except the camp of instruction at Benton Barracks.

SCHUYLER HAMILTON,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

ROLLA, January 7, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON:

My cavalry entered Marshfield, 22 miles from Springfield, yesterday. Found no rebel force, and fell back to Colonel Carr's camp at Widow Stark's, on Gasconade, near main road to Lebanon. Will direct for few days' rest at Lebanon. Weather too severe to operate. Will dispense with hospital, as directed by the general. It was to be rough and plain, and much needed. Real sick cannot go in cars, and convalescents will soon be turned out in the streets of Saint Louis. But for want of room here I will send many forward.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DIST. OF MO.,
No. 2. } Rolla, Mo., January 8, 1862.

This district and my command is modified so as to conform to the modification presented in the following extract from Orders, No. 14, present series, from headquarters Department of the Missouri:

The District of Saint Louis, under command of Brig. Gen. S. Hamilton, will include the country bounded by the Missouri, Mississippi, and Meramec Rivers including the line of the railroad from Pacific to Rolla as far as Lindsey's Station and a line drawn from that point to the mouth of the Osage, with the exception of the camp of instruction at Benton Barracks.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.
Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, January 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General Prentiss, Palmyra, Mo.

General Schofield expects to encounter a rebel force between Renick and Huntsville about noon on Saturday. Send a force from Hudson to the west of Huntsville to cut off their retreat.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

[January 9, 1862.—For Halleck to McClellan, in reference to co-operation with Buell, see Series I, Vol. VII, p. 539.]

Rolla, January 9, 1862.

Capt. J. O. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Captain: The needless amount of stores in this command are being turned over to the post quartermaster. The amount transported around from Tipton via Springfield is surprising. The difficulty of procuring supplies induced every officer to hold fast all he procured, and this army had thus become immovable. Over 200 wagon loads have already been brought in and safely deposited in buildings. I have appointed an ordnance officer to look after ammunition, and I find large quantities unprotected from moisture and in volume unnecessary for a march of double this command. Some of it I will send to the arsenal and the rest will be put in proper buildings. While stores are being thus removed from the field, I am trying to have distributed and equalized the proper amount for convenient use, and by this means the mobility of my command will be vastly improved. The arrest and trial of officers by courts-martial embarrass the command, and I hope the commanding general will not object to some apparent irregularities in courts-martial, designed to get rid of endless quarrels by summary disposition of vexatious prosecutions. The enemy is in force at Springfield, but he can be and must be driven to the wall. These bickerings, with corps changes among officers, employ too much time, which they should devote to the enemy.

My cavalry is overworked, and yet I do not like to draw it in, because it greatly annoys the enemy in his means for procuring supplies. I earnestly desire to move infantry and artillery forward to support the cavalry. An effectual force against the rebels in Springfield would close them out in Missouri. Three more batteries, three regiments of infantry, and three of cavalry would be desirable for that purpose, but I would risk it with less. Price could be driven out of Springfield with a much smaller force, but he could find a plain a few miles out to stand upon, and it would therefore require more to induce a surrender or entire departure from the State. As a means to such an end I must again recommend a depot in front or at rear of Lebanon. From that point we can go beyond Springfield without a wagon train, and it is easy to hold a point like Lebanon, because it can only be approached through rough defiles.

I hope the general will excuse suggestions, which seem somewhat needless, since he has the matter in contemplation, but my proximity...
to the enemy and the obstacles to overcome induce me to present the general with whatever occurs to me.

Respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

MEXICO, Mo., January 10, 1862.

Major-General Halleck, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: It is represented to me by many of the most respectable citizens of this part of the State, who have, as they confess, sympathized with the rebellion, but have, I think, unquestionably been opposed to all such acts as bridge burning, &c., that they now desire to pledge themselves in the most solemn manner that they will hereafter discharge to the fullest extent their duty as loyal citizens, by discouraging all rebellious organizations and by giving information to the United States authorities of every movement of the kind that shall come to their knowledge, provided they can be secured in their persons and property from molestation by United States troops.

It appears to me that by exercising a wise discretion in granting such assurances of protection to men of well-known respectability and influence much good may be done. If you approve of this proposition I will carry it out in such cases as I am perfectly satisfied are worthy of it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

MEXICO, January 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General Prentiss:

GENERAL: I find that the rebels are still attempting to keep up their organization in this part of this State. As you are doubtless aware, Merrill's cavalry routed Poindexter on the 8th. I am informed they were to have attacked Cobb's force, said to be several hundred strong, on the 9th or 10th. I have not heard the result. There is also a considerable rebel force in the vicinity of Paris. I am satisfied we can keep down their organizations only by permanently occupying those portions of the State which are favorable for rendezvous by post of infantry and cavalry so near together as to continually scour the entire country and strike them the moment they make the first attempt to organize.

If this plan be adopted immediately after breaking up the bands that now exist only a small force will be required at any one point. Scarcely any place will require more than two companies of infantry and one of cavalry, while at most points even a less force will be sufficient. I will send a portion of General Henderson's command to break up the gang about Paris and remain in that vicinity. I can also easily take care of the country south and east of this point.

I think there should be a force permanently in Eandolph County, say at Huntsville or Renick. If a few companies of mounted men could be added to Colonel Birge's command, he would be quite strong enough for the purpose. With infantry only he can do little more than hold a single point, and must be quite strong even to do this, for he cannot prevent the enemy from concentrating. I am satisfied that we can
restore quiet to North Missouri only by occupying a large number of points, at least one in every county, by cavalry as well as by infantry. In this manner we can always strike the rebels before they can collect in numbers sufficient to meet us, and by keeping our troops continually in their sight so demoralize them as to compel them to give over the attempt at organization. We must at the same time seize and hold all the men of influence who are aiding the rebellion.

Please inform me whether you approve of my suggestions. I shall be glad to co-operate with you in any plan you may adopt.

Yours, very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

ROLLA, January 11, 1862.

Col. E. A. CARE:

The question as to whether you shall fall back with cavalry or I move forward other arms to support you is pending at headquarters, Saint Louis, but you will, at your own discretion, move back to avoid ambuscade or superior force, which must be avoided also by scouts or pickets in front of you. You must still have an excess of teams and material that might be sent in. The train with provisions arrived safely, and I will retain what cavalry comes in for service here, desiring to diminish rather than increase your force at present, and needing cavalry for various duties here. To prevent trouble, I will either call in Major Wright or order him to report to you, as the two separate commands conflict in plans and purposes. I am sorry to hear of depredations committed by our volunteers, but it would be strange indeed if some crimes were not committed in a community of over a thousand active men. You must exert your best judgment and restrain as far as possible the men under your command.

I have very late news from Price's army. It is much demoralized and poorly equipped. I think, too, it is melting away by desertions and discharges. Your dispatch (XI) by Lieutenant McPhail was the last, and I think all have arrived. I do not usually send the same messenger back, as he and his horse need rest. It is desirable to procure all you can in the country. Those who are stripped too closely can buy if we pay them for what we take, but we should not deprive the poor of the necessaries for the families. The mills should be required to run and this flour should be taken away. Otherwise, if we fall back, the enemy will procure it. The weather continues too bad for any movement, but you must not allow yourself to be surprised.

Very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS.

Since writing the foregoing I have directed Wright to move to Ralph, or that vicinity, to scout in ——— County, and support you on that angle.

SAML. R. CURTIS.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CAIRO,
Cairo, January 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. A. Paine,
Commanding Bird's Point, Mo.:

I understand that four of our pickets were shot this morning. If this is so, and appearances indicate that the assassins were citizens,
not regularly organized in the rebel army, the whole country should be cleared out for 6 miles around, and word given that all citizens making their appearance within those limits are liable to be shot. To execute this, patrols should be sent out in all directions, and bring into camp at Bird's Point all citizens, together with their subsistence, and require them to remain, under pain of death and destruction of their property, until properly relieved. Let no harm befall these people if they quietly submit, but bring them in, and place them in camp below the breastworks, and have them properly guarded. The intention is not to make political prisoners of these people, but to cut off a dangerous class of spies. This applies to all classes and conditions, age and sex. If, however, women and children prefer other protection than we afford them, they may be allowed to retire beyond the limits indicated, not to return until authorized. Report to me as soon as possible every important occurrence within your command.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, } Hdqrs. Department of the Missouri,
No. 16. } Saint Louis, January 11, 1862.

The system of passports by local provost-marshal in this city and State is hereby abolished. No passports will be issued except in places in the vicinity of the enemy's forces, and then by the commanding officers of such places, and only for passing the lines. No passport will exempt suspected parties from arrest outside of the particular jurisdiction of the officer by whose authority it is issued, nor will persons without passports be arrested except on well-grounded suspicion.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CAIRO,
Cairo, January 12, 1862.

General E. A. PAINE,
Commanding Second Brigade, Bird's Point, Mo.:

The citizens brought in under directions of yesterday may be put in tents, as suggested by you. They can use the tents of troops who do not go out with you or such surplus tents as may be in the hands of troops at Bird's Point. If you have reason to believe that the parties guilty of shooting our pickets are discovered, inform me, and I will order a court or commission that will act without delay.

U. S. GRANT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, January 12, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Rolla:

GENERAL: In preparing your command for the field you will observe as far as possible the inclosed memorandum with respect to transportation.* All additional wagons attached to companies and regiments

*Not found.
should be turned into the general train. You must be very rigid in this matter, as every organization will claim double the authorized amount of transportation. The Ninth Iowa will be sent into the field with you as soon as possible. It cannot be spared just now, as many of the bridges would be left unguarded.

Lieutenant-Colonel Herron reports that many of the Reserve Corps left their stations and refused to guard the bridges. It will not do to leave this road unprotected. Every available man here is under orders for Cairo and Paducah. Orders from Washington required three divisions (24,000 men) to be sent down instantly, which would have stripped both you and Pope. I begged and protested for time, in order that you might drive Price from the State. Orders and protests have been repeated, and the matter is still undecided. I have detailed one regiment from Carlin, four from Benton Barracks, and two from Prentiss' command. A part of Pope's will be withdrawn as soon as the new insurrection north of the Missouri is suppressed. If the Government insists upon sending more troops immediately, I fear your expedition must be given up for the present. I really hope not. I expect to know by to-morrow or next day. Nearly all the organized forces in Indiana and Illinois have been ordered to other commands. I have no troops just now to relieve the Second Iowa. Will do so as soon as possible. I fully approve your plan as to a depot and the immediate movement of infantry, but I must wait further orders from Washington. If they do not come by Tuesday I shall telegraph you to move. I will send a reserve of several regiments as soon as possible. The Forty-third Illinois have been ordered here for arms, which are just received. They will be restored to Sigel's division as soon as properly armed. The Reserve Corps should not be taken into the field; a part can be used for depot at Rolla, and a part sent to Pacific to replace Herron if he can trust them for that purpose. I have directed that he replace his regiment with them as far as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS Mo. State Guard,
Camp at Springfield, January 12, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding U. S. Forces in the Western Department:

GENERAL: I have received information that, as major-general commanding in this department, you have either ordered or allowed the arrest of citizens in the pursuit of their usual and peaceful avocations; that men, officers and privates, belonging to this army have been taken prisoners on the Kansas border and conveyed to Fort Leavenworth, and as such, and for no other established offense or crime, have been shot. In some cases I have learned that my discharged soldiers have been seized whenever and wherever they have shown themselves, and that they have been by military coercion forced into a servitude unknown to international and civilized usages in such cases. I have obtained information that individuals and parties of men specially appointed and instructed by me to destroy railroads, culverts, and bridges, by tearing them up, burning, &c., have been arrested and subjected to a general court-martial for alleged crimes, which all the laws of warfare heretofore recognized by the civilized world have regarded as distinctly lawful and proper. I have learned that such persons, when
tried, if convicted of the offense or offenses as stated, are viewed as lawful subjects for capital punishment.

These statements, brought to me in various ways, I cannot believe to be correct. It is upon this subject that I now propose to address you. It is necessary that we understand each other and have some guiding knowledge of that character of warfare which is to be waged by our respective Governments. This understanding should be given at once. It is desirable both by you and me. Both armies desire it, and the exigencies of the war demand that some certain rules should be the basis of our conduct and control. Delay is vital. It cannot be allowed. We must understand each other. Do you intend to continue the arrest of citizens engaged in their ordinary peaceful pursuits and treat them as traitors and rebels; if so, will you make exchanges with me for such as I may or will make for similar causes? Do you intend to regard members of this army as persons deserving death whenever and wherever they may be captured, or will you extend the recognized rights of prisoners of war by the code of the civilized world?

Do you regard—and state as such the law governing your army—the destruction of important roads, transportation facilities, &c., for military purposes, as the legal right of a belligerent power? Do you intend to regard men whom I have specially dispatched to destroy roads, burn bridges, tear up culverts, &c., as amenable to an enemy's court-martial, or will you have them to be tried as usual, by the proper authorities, according to the statutes of the State? It is vastly important to the interests of all parties concerned that these momentous issues should be determined. No man deplores the horrors of war more than I do; no one will sacrifice more to avert its desolating march. Each party must be heard. Each must have a kind of common protection. I am willing to afford this. It remains with you to decide the question with that frankness which attends your official communications. I await your reply.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEELING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding Mo. S. G.

SPRINGFIELD, January 14, 1862.

P. S.—A fac-simile of the above was dispatched to you on the day of its date. Kindred to the same subject-matter allow me to call your attention to an extended system of spoliation carried on in many parts of the State; I mean the firing of private houses, barns, mills, &c, as also the burning of towns. It does seem to me that the necessities of neither party requires nor should admit of such vandalism, and although I am loath to believe such acts were perpetrated by your authority, I have seen no condemnation of them from yourself or the commanders of any posts within the neighborhood so desolated. Do you condemn this system or do you intend to continue it, either by express orders or allow it to be continued by your silence on the subject? I trust that it is unnecessary to urge upon you an explicit and prompt reply to this communication in all its several points.

I am, &c.,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding.

32 R R—VOL VIII
ROLLA, January 13, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton:
A slip comes in from Major Wright, dated 12th, saying one of my scouts has just returned and reports 5,000 cavalry moving this way from Springfield. They report they are moving against us. He says they started yesterday; that would be Saturday. Shall I move infantry and artillery forward to support cavalry? My cavalry is mainly at the Gasconade, 15 miles this side Lebanon.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 13, 1862.

Brigadier-General Curtis, Rolla, Mo.:
Direct your cavalry to fall back. Support them with your infantry and artillery. Prepare for a general advance movement. Will write you this evening. I am sick with camp measles, but will write you fully to-night, sending you additional forces.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

ROLLA, January 13, 1862.

Col. E. A. Carr:
Colonel: I send you a copy of letter sent to Major Wright, who I hope has not moved east, as I ordered him on Saturday. You will make your arrangements to move back if necessary, but I hope it will not be necessary. You will see Major Wright is directed to report to you for orders. My object is to secure unity of action and the utmost caution. This bad weather will probably check the rebels, but I hope you will not allow them to slip up on you. I have started provisions yesterday. The train is below or 15 miles out. If further news of the enemy requires great caution, you will send back and stop the provision train.
I have telegraphed for permission to move infantry and cavalry and artillery forward.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Southwestern District.

[Inclosure.]

ROLLA, January 13, 1862.

Maj. Clark Wright:
The slip which you sent in relating to the approach of cavalry induces me to change the order relating to your movement. You will send back your heavy artillery to the camp of Colonel Carr and all your command except your own proper command, and report to Colonel Carr for further orders. My design is to unite all your force to secure unity of action and proper success. You will see the necessity of this, and unite with Colonel Carr in all necessary preparation to resist assault and fall back if necessary. This very bad weather will probably check the rebels, but we must be ready.

Yours, truly,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.
Saint Louis, January 13, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, Commanding, Rolla:

General: Your telegram of this evening has determined me to order an advance without waiting any longer for advices from Washington. I am quite sick with camp measles, but do not mean to let the public service suffer on that account if I can help it.

Your suggestions about officers in arrest are approved. You are authorized to suspend their arrest and order them into the field. The court-martial will close its proceedings and adjourn sine die. Fletcher's battery will leave here for Rolla Wednesday morning. You now have twenty-four pieces. This will give you thirty. When the Ninth Iowa joins you you will have six more. Dodge's battery will also be sent to Rolla as soon as General Schofield can spare the section now with him. The Forty-third Illinois will be sent to you as soon as they are better armed; also the Second Iowa the moment I can relieve them. Perhaps I may be able to spare two other regiments in course of the week. At any rate, your forces will be superior to any reliable estimate I have received of Price's army. As your advance will necessarily be slow, the additional force will reach you this side of Springfield and will serve as a reserve.

With regard to routes three have been proposed—that by Lebanon, that by Hartville, and a middle road. Colonel Phelps thinks the middle road the best; others say not. You will act from the best information you have there, which is better than I can get here.

Accounts are so contradictory that I am unable to advise you. Lebanon is certainly the best military line if the road is equally good.

Distribute transportation as directed in my letter of yesterday, except, if you deem advisable, give a limited number of provision wagons to each brigade or division. This is generally preferable to making the provision train entirely separate from the troops. Ten days' provisions will in that case go with each command.

Care should be taken about having provisions cooked in the morning for the day's march, and also, when in the vicinity of the enemy, to have at least two days' cooked provisions in the haversacks. If officers neglect this, the men suffer. Make marches at first short, so that the men may be kept in order and not overfatigued.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Rolla, January 14, 1862.

Col. E. A. Carr:

Colonel: Fall back cautiously with the cavalry, keeping rear guard very strong, and a stationary picket, with no baggage except what they can carry on their horses, in rear, as long as you can safely. To cover your retiring movement, I send out infantry and artillery to meet and support you. Unless you are pressed by the enemy in force move slow, as I do not contemplate any further movement than enough to keep you out of danger of superior force. I think the storm must have checked the enemy, but I am now authorized to move other forces, and intend to bring different arms in proper proximity to each other. Keep the commanding officers of infantry and artillery and myself advised of your movements. You perceive the counter move which you make will cause a forward move here. Weather still very cold, but clear and moderating.
a little. I take it for granted Major Wright is incorporated in your command and cordially co-operating with you.

Very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Southwestern District.

ROLLA, January 14, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I am in receipt of the general's autographic letter of the 12th and his telegraph half past eleven of last night. The excessive cold weather has checked the forward movement of the rebels, but the day is bright and wind shifting, so I look for better weather and consequent danger to my cavalry. Three regiments of infantry and two batteries are about moving forward. I have at the same time ordered the cavalry to fall back slowly and cautiously to meet the other arms. In this way I shall keep matters in reach of the full instructions which are promised in the general's letter.

In relation to transportation, I send my Special Orders, No. 15. I shall earnestly labor to keep within the general's rule in this respect. I would consider the U. S. Reserve Corps safe at Pacific. They are coming down and I think will soon be all right. I would indulge a good many in leaves of absence to go for five days to visit their families. Those who have gone to Saint Louis without leave before I came here should be severely treated, so as to discourage such insubordination.

I wish two or three companies of Almstedt's fort artillery could come and take charge of this fort, with a field officer as commander of the fort.

The train is waiting.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
General-in-Chief of the Army, Washington:

GENERAL: Advices received from scouts and spies who have been in the enemy's camps lead to the belief that Price's pretended retreat was a ruse, intended to deceive us. He fell back rapidly from Osceola to Springfield, giving out the report that he was intending to retire to winter quarters in Arkansas. It was expected that on receiving information of this retreat we would withdraw the mass of our forces at Rolla and Sedalia for operations against Columbus. As soon as this had been done Price was to return with re-enforcements from Arkansas and march rapidly to Lexington and Jefferson City. In the mean time his emissaries were to destroy all railroad bridges and telegraph lines, so as to prevent our sending troops against him. This city was at the same time to be set on fire at different places, and a general insurrection was to break out here and in all the northern counties of this State. The time of the burning of the bridges was determined by private signals, of which we have discovered thousands scattered through the
country. Fortunately I was warned in time to protect this city and the principal bridges. Much damage, however, has been done at places where it was least expected, as near Quincy, Palmyra, Hudson, Mexico, &c., almost under the noses of our troops. At other places my telegrams were received in time to save the bridges. Evidences of this plan of the enemy have been received from so many sources as to leave very little doubt of its correctness.

The arrangements made to break up the bands of bridge-burners in the northeastern counties of the State have been very successful. Immediately after the burning had commenced a small force of cavalry started in the cars from Hudson City. In this way they surprised a large party of secessionists, killed 8, took a number of prisoners, horses, &c. On the 28th ultimo General Prentiss, with 240 of Colonel Glover's cavalry and 200 of Colonel Birge's Sharpshooters, attacked a body of rebels under Colonel Dorsey, about 900 strong, at Mount Zion, Boone County, and dispersed them. Enemy's loss reported 150 killed and wounded, 35 prisoners, 95 horses, and 105 guns captured. Our loss 3 killed and 11 wounded. This disparity resulted from the long range of the rifles of our sharpshooters.

Several other skirmishes have taken place and some 200 prisoners taken. Brigadier-General Schofield captured about 50 in the vicinity of Mexico. The enemy has scattered in every direction, but as our troops are scouring the country thoroughly I think many of the bridge-burners will eventually be caught. Most of them are from Price's army, and have returned home under the pretense that they were Union men impressed into Price's service. No reliance whatever can be placed upon these pretended refugees from military impressment.

A body of some 1,800 cavalry was sent some days ago to make a forced reconnaissance in the vicinity of Springfield and to ascertain the position and numbers of the enemy and so far as possible his intended movements. The commander, Colonel Carr, was directed not to attack the enemy if in force, but to cut off scouting parties and to hang on his rear if he should be still retreating. A depot of supplies is established at Lebanon, and the infantry and artillery at Rolla are held in readiness to move if the enemy should manifest a disposition to give battle. If it should be found that Price's and McCulloch's forces are as strong as represented and that they are disposed to dispute the possession of Southwest Missouri a portion of the troops at Sedalia must also be sent against them. If not, a part will be drawn for service elsewhere.

One of the greatest difficulties with which we still have to contend is the want of arms. Of the 11,000 rifled arms reported by you some weeks ago to have been sent to me, the first (only about 1,800) arrived to-day. Where the remaining 9,000 are and when they may be expected, I am still ignorant. Those which have arrived will be immediately issued and two additional regiments put into the field. Cavalry is almost the only effective force which can be used in the interior counties to keep down insurrections and prevent a renewal of bridge burning.

I regret very much that the two regiments of Illinois cavalry have been sent to Kansas. There can be no pressing necessity for their services there, while here they would have been invaluable, and, moreover, would have enabled me to send five or six infantry regiments to Cairo and Paducah, to co-operate with General Buell by a demonstration in the enemy's rear. The order, I understand, was sent directly to
the Governor of Illinois, without giving me any notice. I am unwilling to believe that this measure was either advised or approved by you.

Another serious difficulty is the organization and character of many of the troops heretofore raised in this State. Some of these corps are not only organized in a manner entirely contrary to law, but are by no means reliable. On the contrary, being mostly foreigners, officered in many cases by foreign adventurers or perhaps refugees from justice and having been tampered with by political partisans for political purposes, they constitute a very dangerous element in society as well as in the army. I have endeavored to remove the causes of complaint for want of pay and clothing as much as possible by mustering them for pay even in their present illegal organizations, and I am supplying their places as fast as possible by other troops. The Body Guards, Marine Corps, Telegraph Corps, Railroad Guards, and Benton Cadets have already been mustered out of service. The Home Guards at Booneville and Jefferson City have been forcibly disarmed, and a number of other bodies of these irregular troops will be discharged in a few days. Some of these foreign troops are most excellent men, while others are without discipline or subordination, and in the field are little better than armed barbarians. Wherever they go they convert all Union men into bitter enemies. The accompanying letter of General Schofield is a fair specimen of what is reported of them in other places. Indeed, strong Union men in Southwestern Missouri (and among them Colonel Phelps, a Member of Congress) have begged me not to permit General Sigel's command to return to that part of the country, as they robbed and plundered wherever they went friends and enemies alike. I shall, however, be obliged to employ his division, as I have no other forces to send against Price. If I could withdraw them entirely from this State and send them to Cairo to operate in the enemy's country in more compact masses, perhaps I might reduce them to better discipline. I purpose doing so as soon as possible.

As a specimen of the kind of reliance which can be placed upon some of the foreign adventurers who have been placed in high positions in our volunteer service I will mention the fact, which has been reported to me from very reliable sources, that a number of officers held a meeting, and agreed that if the Trent affair should result in a war with Great Britain they would leave our service in a body and go to Canada. The officers and men of these regiments go wherever they please, and although I have issued the most stringent orders on this subject, the colonels will neither enforce discipline nor report their officers and men for trial by courts-martial for military offenses daily committed. The men, if properly officered, would make good soldiers, but with their present commanders they are little better than an armed mob. I do not pretend to doubt their fighting qualities, but they are utterly deficient in the first quality of a good soldier—discipline. I hope, however, in time to infuse a little of this essential element, without which any army is worse than useless.

I have used my best endeavors to reform some of the abuses here in regard to expenditures and the waste of public property, but with such officers as I have to command it is almost a hopeless task. As soon as one leak is stopped a new one is discovered in another place. If the Government will commission such officers, the country must pay for their incompetency and rascality.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Col. J. C. Kelton,
Asst. Adj. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:  

Colonel: I have the honor to urgently request the immediate action of the commanding general upon a matter which I regard of vital importance.

Upon my arrival at Warrenton I found a battalion of Reserve Corps Cavalry, under command of Major Hollan, the only cavalry at my disposal. These men had preceded me only a few days, but they had already murdered one of the few Union men in that vicinity and committed numerous depredations upon the property of peaceful citizens. Since that time their conduct has been absolutely barbarous—a burning disgrace to the army and to the Union cause. In spite of all my efforts to the contrary they have plundered and destroyed the property of citizens (many of them the best Union men in the State) to the amount of many thousands of dollars. Their officers either connive at it or else have no power to restrain their men. I cannot trust them out of my sight for a moment, and of course they are of no use to me as cavalry so long as this is the case. I have succeeded in detecting five of the robbers and have them in irons and have arrested the major and one of the captains and placed them in close confinement.

I have placed Lieutenant Sheldon, of my staff, in command of the two companies in this place, but I cannot long spare him from his proper duties, and there are still three companies at other posts, and it is beyond my power to prevent their acts of robbery if I make any use of them. No doubt there are some good men in this battalion, but as a class they are well-mounted and well-armed barbarians.

I am told there is at Benton Barracks a considerable force of good mounted men without arms. I therefore urgently request that a battalion of them be sent to me without arms or horses, and that I be authorized to dismount and disarm Major Hollan's battalion and send it to Saint Louis. If something of the kind is not done soon there will be very few Union men in this part of the State.

I will as soon as possible forward charges against Major Hollan, Captain Winkel, and the men I have arrested.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. Schofield,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan,
General-in-Chief of the Army, Washington:

General: I have received a dispatch from General Smith at Paducah, dated the 11th, saying that he has reliable information from Columbus to the 10th that no troops have left that place for Bowling Green save the two regiments reported two weeks ago, except part of a regiment of cavalry which has crossed into Missouri.

The demonstrations which General Grant is now making I have no doubt will keep them in check till preparations can be made for operations on the Tennessee or Cumberland. I sent three infantry regiments to Cairo yesterday and have two more ready for to-morrow, but the ice
in the river will probably prevent. All the cars on the railroad have been sent to Cincinnati, to bring forward a regiment of cavalry, destined, as I am informed, for Fort Leavenworth. This will probably delay the movement till Friday.

Our cavalry sent to Springfield found Price in strong force. They have been obliged to fall back to Lebanon and probably to the Gasconade. I have ordered General Curtis to move forward with all his infantry and artillery. His force will not be less than 12,000. The enemy is reported to have between thirty-five and forty guns. General Curtis has only twenty-four, but I send him six pieces to-morrow and will send six more in a few days. I also propose placing a strong reserve at Rolla, which can be sent forward if necessary. The weather is intensely cold, and the troops, supplied as they are with very inferior clothing, blankets, and tents, must suffer greatly in a winter campaign, and yet I see no way of avoiding it. Unless Price is driven from the State insurrections will continually occur in all the central and northern counties, so as to prevent the withdrawal of our troops.

JANUARY 15.

Since writing the above I have learned that one of the transport steamers got aground near Sulphur Springs and is frozen in. The troops are being landed to-day, and will be sent forward by railroad. Nothing has been heard of the other steamer, and it is presumed that she got through. All water transportation to Cairo must cease for the present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

ROLLA, January 15, 1862.

Colonel OSTERHAUS:

Colonel: I have written Colonel Carr to hold on at Waynesville (unless hard pressed) till you come up, as I think we will make a depot for supplies at that place or that vicinity. The proximity of streams and the convergency of common roads must be important elements in considering the propriety of such a location, and I am now favorably impressed with Lebanon. But temporarily you may keep an encampment at or near Waynesville. Keep me advised of your progress. Do not hurry forward, and try to camp early, so as to give time for preparing the best the men can to contend with the inclement season these cold nights. General Halleck writes that your name has been presented for promotion, which I hope you may continue to deserve and ultimately secure.

I am, colonel, very truly, yours,

SAML. E. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District Southwest.

CAIRO, January 15, 1862.


General: To-day I had a trial of the Benton, to ascertain if her speed and power were sufficient to enable her to be handled in the strong current in different parts of the river with her bow down-stream
and also in turning and maneuvering in action, and I regret to inform you that her speed did not, in the judgment of Commanders Pennock and Stembel, who I appointed to make this trial, exceed 2$\frac{3}{4}$ knots per hour by the land in an adverse current of 3 miles, making 5$\frac{3}{4}$ miles per hour in slack-water; so slow and unwieldy in turning, and not being able to back against the current, from want of power in her engines, that these gentlemen came to the conclusion that she is altogether too deficient in steam power to be considered at all available as a gunboat without a heavier engine. Under these circumstances I do not feel authorized to accept the Benton without having further direction from you, as the vessel, with her present engine, could not be handled near the rebel batteries at all effectively.

The Benton is so strong a boat, well plated, and with so large a battery, that I concur most heartily with those two gentlemen in strongly recommending that a new engine and boilers be placed in her immediately.

The seven gunboats built by contract I have accepted, after an examination of the vessels and contract by Commanders Pennock and Stembel, and will commission them to-morrow, although some work yet requires to be done before they are fully completed.

I respectfully call your attention to a former letter, in which I requested instructions about the mortar boats, all of which are here; but their magazines leak badly, and I learn from Colonel Symington that but one mortar and no beds are now prepared in Pittsburg, the mortars and beds which were originally designed for these mortar boats having been transferred to New York.

The report of Commanders Pennock and Stembel will be forwarded to-morrow.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

P. S.—Original sent yesterday by Mr. Eads.

Please telegraph me what to do in relation to and with the Benton. I have to-day telegraphed you for authority to buy as teamer and fit her up as a magazine boat for $18,000, in case we [go] down the river any distance, as the gunboats will hardly carry 100 rounds, and I am procuring 300 rounds. Lieutenant Sanford, the ordnance officer, also considers this important. Will you please telegraph me directions also in reference to this matter of the magazine boat. I have commissioned the gunboats to-day, except the Benton.

HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Washington, January 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Department of Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the Commanding General to acknowledge the receipt of the report of the Board of Army and Navy Officers ordered by you to examine into the condition of the gun, tug, and mortar boats destined for service in the Western waters.

From the information received from the Navy Department it appears that the efficiency of a large portion of the flotilla is destroyed by the want of crews (gunners). Efforts have been made for some time past to ship the men required, but these efforts have entirely failed, and at
this late hour it becomes necessary to resort to other means to utilize the great expense that has been already incurred. The flotilla, together with the naval officers on duty with it, is completely under your orders, and it is expected that you will devise the means of overcoming the obstacles that have presented themselves. It will be more economical, and it seems quite proper, to use volunteer troops to supply the deficiencies in the gunners, and it is suggested that if there is any difficulty from a surplus of officers one remedy would be to detail a portion of the volunteer officers on other duty, while a portion of the uninstructed officers hired by the Navy might also be discharged.

Your early attention is called to this subject, and it is expected that some means will be devised to render the flotilla efficient at a very early day. The matter is placed in your hands, and it is thought that a full interchange of views between Commodore Foote and yourself will result in a solution of the difficulty.

Your views as to the best employment of the flotilla are invited.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, January 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Commanding, Rolla:

GENERAL: Yours of the 16th is just received.* I shall immediately order the Ninth Iowa to report to you. I find it impossible to get the Curtis Horse ready in time, and the larger detachments sent from here to Cairo will prevent my giving you any more regiments from this place; but I am determined to give you force enough to render it certain that you will drive Price from the State. I have therefore ordered an entire division to march from Otterville to join your command. They will either go by Linn Creek or Warsaw; if the former, they will direct their march on Lebanon; if the latter, on Buffalo. I will know by Monday which route is deemed best. General Pope will consult with officers who have been over both, and report their opinions. Major Allen will send you 50 teams, and 50 extra will be sent from Otterville with that division. The Pacific Railroad cannot bring them without interfering with supplies.

Major Allen expects 10,000 mittens in a few days. You will be the first to be supplied.

Cut down regimental transportation as much as possible. Get as many hand-mills as you can for grinding corn. My great fear is that the Pacific Railroad will break down, and there may be a delay of a few days before the company can be reorganized. They are greatly distressed for money to pay their operatives and fear a strike. Captain Sheridan will receive $10,000 from Major Allen. It is all the money we can rake and scrape together. We hope to get some from Washington soon. If necessary, fix a fair schedule of prices for forage, &c., and take it, giving Union men quartermaster's orders for payment. Take the bull by the horns. I will back you in such forced requisitions where they become necessary for supplying the forces.

We must have no failure in this movement against Price. It must be the last.

Yours, truly;*

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

* Not found.
Headquarters Department of the Missouri: Saint Louis, January 18, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Lorenzo Thomas,
Adjutant-General of the Army, Washington:

General: I inclose herewith a copy of a letter from Colonel Steele, commanding at Sedalia, in relation to depredations committed by Jennison’s men in Western Missouri. Similar accounts are received of the conduct of the First Kansas Regiment along the Missouri River, in the counties of Lafayette and Jackson.

These men do not belong to this department, and have no business to come within the State. I have directed General Pope to drive them out, or, if they resist, to disarm them and hold them prisoners. They are no better than a band of robbers; they cross the line, rob, steal, plunder, and burn whatever they can lay their hands upon. They disgrace the name and uniform of American soldiers and are driving good Union men into the ranks of the secession army. Their conduct within the last six months has caused a change of 20,000 votes in this State. If the Government countenances such acts by screening the perpetrators from justice and by rewarding with office their leaders and abettors it may resign all hopes of a pacification of Missouri. If Kansas troops are again permitted to come into this State to commit depredations, the State can be held only by the strong arm of military power. The bitter animosity created against these troops is naturally transferred to the Government which supports them and in whose name they pretend to act.

I hope this matter will be brought to the attention of the Secretary of War and the Commanding General of the Army.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

[Indorsement.]

The Secretary of War has read and considered the within letter of General Halleck, who, as general in command of his department, has all the requisite power, and whose duty it is to exert that power to prevent robbery and plunder within his district. But the Secretary is not aware of any act of the Government that warrants the hypothesis that it would “countenance such acts or screen the perpetrators from justice.” If General Halleck will specify anything of that nature that has been done by the Government the attention of the President will be directed to it, and he no doubt will strive to remove any occasion for such an imputation.*

[Inclosure.]

Sedalia, January 14, 1862.

Col. J. C. Kelton, Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department of the Missouri:

Colonel: J. W. Smith, clerk in the Department of the Interior, in Washington, is just in from the neighborhood of Rose Hill, and reports that Jennison’s men, under Major Anthony, are there, committing depredations upon Union men and secessionists indiscriminately. They have burned forty-two houses in that vicinity and robbed others of valuables and driven off stock.

*This indorsement is in the handwriting of Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War.
Mr. Smith says they took his wife's silverware, furs, &c. He estimates the value of property taken from loyal citizens at $7,000; and, to cap the climax, they shot to death Mr. Richards, a good Union man, without cause or provocation.

He further states the people, except the strongest Union men, are going to Price's army for protection. The force engaged in this business is estimated at 300 or 400. At last accounts these banditti were about 50 miles from here. On my advice Mr. Smith started for Kansas to report these circumstances to General Hunter and request him to take measures for the recovery of the stolen property.

I saw a letter from a lady this evening, which was full of taunts, and no doubt many people believe that Jennison is carrying out the policy of our Government.

I would send out all my cavalry to bring in all these marauders, but we are in the midst of a very severe storm, and it is probable that they could not be overtaken within the limits of this State.

Very respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Colonel, Commanding at Sedalia.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., January 20, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel Anthony,
Seventh Kansas Regiment, Leavenworth City:

Sir: I am instructed by the general commanding to inform you that he has read with surprise your reports of the 4th and 13th instant, detailing (that of the 4th) the burning of the town of Dayton, Mo., and (that of the 13th) the burning of the town of Columbus, in the same State.*

The general commanding finds no evidence in either report of a state of facts sufficient to warrant these extreme measures. Your reports therefore are disapproved and held in reserve for further consideration and action.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 20, 1862.

Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan,
General-in-Chief of the Army, Washington:

GENERAL: The cavalry sent to vicinity of Springfield found the enemy in force and were obliged to fall back to Waynesville. The whole force at Rolla was ordered in advance to re-enforce them and attack Price. Additional troops were ordered from here to Rolla, increasing General Curtis' army to about 12,000. I have just received a dispatch informing me that a council of Generals Curtis, Sigel, and Asboth had decided that they required six regiments in addition to those ordered. I can send no more at present from Saint Louis, and consequently have ordered General Pope to dispatch one division from

*See pp. 45, 46.
near Sedalia to join General Curtis at Lebanon. This will make his effective force over 15,000.

This winter campaign will be a hard one on account of the weather and roads, but they will either beat Price or drive him from the State. Of the two divisions left at La Mine I purpose sending one across the Missouri at Booneville to march through the secession counties of Howard, Boone, Callaway, and Montgomery to Saint Charles and this city for transportation to Cairo. They cannot be brought here by railroad, and the road north of the river is much the best. Moreover, their presence in the counties named is important to break up secession bands and to assist the Union men in organizing as State Militia. The condition of ice in the river is such that I have been able to send only three of the five regiments ordered from here to Cairo. I hope to dispatch some more this week. I hear nothing of the two regiments ordered from North Missouri to Cairo more than a week ago. It is very probable that they cannot cross the river at Hannibal. General Schofield hopes to be able to spare me two regiments from his command on the North Missouri Railroad in a week or two. These will also be sent to Cairo.

I have received no information in respect to the general plan of campaign, and I therefore feel much hesitation in recommending any line of operations for these and other troops which I may be able to withdraw from Missouri. Of course this line must be subordinate to some general plan. I take it for granted, general, that what has heretofore been done has been the result of political policy rather than military strategy, and that the want of success on our part is attributable to the politicians rather than to the generals.

So far it seems to me the war has been conducted upon what may be called pepper-box strategy—scattering our troops so as to render them inferior in numbers in any place where they can meet the enemy. Occupying the circumference of a great circle, with the enemy within that circumference and near the center, we cannot expect to strike any great blow, for he can concentrate his forces on any one point sooner than we can ours. The division of our force upon so many lines and points seems to me a fatal policy. I am aware that you, general, are in no way responsible for this, these movements having been governed by political expediency and in many cases directed by politicians in order to subserve particular interests; but is it not possible with the new Secretary of War to introduce a different policy and to make our future movements in accordance with military principles? On this supposition I venture to make a few suggestions in regard to operations in the West.

The idea of moving down the Mississippi by steam is, in my opinion, impracticable, or at least premature. It is not a proper line of operations, at least now. A much more feasible plan is to move up the Cumberland and Tennessee, making Nashville the first objective point. This would turn Columbus and force the abandonment of Bowling Green. Columbus cannot be taken without an immense siege train and a terrible loss of life. I have thoroughly studied its defenses; they are very strong. But it can be turned, paralyzed, and forced to surrender. This line of the Cumberland or Tennessee is the great central line of the Western theater of war, with the Ohio below the mouth of Green River as the base and two good navigable rivers extending far into the interior of the theater of operations. But the plan should not be attempted without a large force, not less than 60,000 effective men.
In connection with this movement I would move a small column of, say, 10,000 men from Ironton on Pocahontas and Jacksonport in Arkansas, to cut the armies of Price and McIntosh from their depots of supplies at these places. Price would be thus compelled to fall back on Fort Smith or to advance to the relief of these towns. In either case Southwestern Missouri would be relieved of his presence. The forces I have sent against him will drive him out of this State, but they cannot pursue him into Arkansas on the line of his retreat; that would be folly on our part. I would also take and hold New Madrid, so as to cut off river communication from the South with Columbus. The occupation of New Madrid would entirely relieve Cairo, and almost the whole garrison could be withdrawn from that place. This plan would require the occupation of Green River with only a small force. Johnston and Buckner would not venture to cross that river with a large army in their rear on the Cumberland. If they did, their fate would be sealed.

I am ignorant of General Buell's forces or plans. If he is strong enough to fight the enemy at Bowling Green or to turn that place and force him to fall back in the direction of Nashville the same object may be accomplished; but to operate both on Green River and on the Cumberland with the enemy at Bowling Green is to move on converging exterior lines with the enemy inside of the angle—always a most hazardous operation, unless each of the exterior forces is superior to the enemy. Under any circumstances it is bad strategy, because it requires a double force to accomplish a single object.

To carry out the plan proposed would make it necessary to suspend all minor operations. I understand troops are being concentrated at Fort Leavenworth to move on Western Arkansas and Texas. Such a project, if it be contemplated, is contrary to every military rule. Troops must be sent to a base hundreds of miles from any enemy at an immense cost of transportation. The line of operation is exterior and beyond relief, and the expense of supplies must be enormous. It can lead to no possible military result, unless made so large as to cripple or paralyze any movement on a truly strategic line. It certainly is not a military operation. It may, however, be intended to gratify some political partisan. If it be intended to check Price's army, that can be much better accomplished by a line parallel to or near to the main one, viz, on Pocahontas and Jacksonport, the depots of his supplies.

The main central line will also require the withdrawal of all available troops from this State; also those in Illinois, Indiana, Iowa, Wisconsin, and Ohio, which are armed and still to be armed, and also the transfer to that route or near it of all the Kentucky troops not required to secure the line of Green River.

The force at Cairo and on the Ohio River below the mouth of Green River is now about 15,000. Seven regiments have just been ordered there from Missouri. By the middle or last of February I hope to send about 15,000 more. If 30,000 or 40,000 can be added from the sources indicated there will be sufficient for holding Cairo, Fort Holt, and Paducah, and to form the column proposed. The troops at Ironton could threaten Pocahontas until a sufficient force could be detached from Curtis' army at Springfield to take and hold New Madrid and Jacksonport. So long as the enemy controls the Mississippi below Columbus it might not be safe to attempt the occupation of New Madrid before moving up the Cumberland or Tennessee, as otherwise a large force might at any time be thrown across the river from Columbus to retake that place if once captured by us.
These suggestions are hastily written out, but they are the result of much anxious inquiry and mature deliberation. I am confident that the plan, if properly carried out, would produce important results. I also believe it to be feasible.

I have not designated any particular line or lines of movement. That must be a matter of further study if the general idea should be approved. Perhaps the main column should move from Smithland, between the rivers, by Dover, &c. Perhaps the line east of the Cumberland or that west of the Tennessee would be preferable. These questions, however, are matters easily determinable.

I have been sick for more than a week with the measles, and several members of my staff are unable to attend to any duty. Under these circumstances some delay must occur in answering the communications from the Adjutant-General of the Army.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, January 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Commanding, &c, Rolla:

GENERAL: Yours of the 19th is received.* I have already informed you that the Ninth Iowa and a division from General Pope's command have been ordered to report to you. This will make your force over 15,000 men. Should the Benton Hussars and the Forty-third Illinois be prepared in time for the field they may be sent to your command. If not, they must go elsewhere. The Second Iowa cannot be relieved before the last of next week, and it is still uncertain when the Curtis Horse will be ready for the field. We have neither horses nor arms for them at present. Brigades and divisions must be made up according to the circumstances of the particular case and the exigencies of the service. If I were to attempt to gratify the wishes of particular commands I should be obliged to transfer half the troops in this department at an enormous expense, at a time when the Quartermaster's Department has not a single cent to pay necessary expenses. It cannot be done and will not be attempted. I doubt very much whether I can send you any more artillery than that taken by the division from Sedalia. If possible I will send you Mann's or Spoor's, as I best can. I find it utterly impossible to unite fragments of regiments so as to satisfy either men or officers and Governors of States.

I must call your attention to certain irregularities. Your dissolution of the general court-martial was contrary to law. When the officers composing the court are ordered into the field the court ceases to act as such, but it cannot be dissolved or the prisoners released except by the authority ordering it.

Again, your Special Orders, No. 41, ordering men from General Sherman's command, is entirely irregular. You cannot give any orders to troops at Benton Barracks. You should have made a requisition on me for the corporal and men wanted. These may appear small matters, but they create difficulties and annoyances which it takes much of my time to arrange. It is just as easy to follow the law and regulations as it is to violate them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

*Not found.
Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, January 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. John Pope:
The division to be organized and sent to General Curtis' command should not exceed 4,000. Telegraph me which route is preferable, and when it will be ready to start.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Otterville, January 21, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:
Have determined to send Second Division, under J. C. Davis. It will consist of five strong infantry regiments, two batteries, and four cavalry companies, with ten days' rations. Route by Linn Creek, but to Lebanon. Wrote you last night, supposing that the extra hundred wagons would accompany division from here. The division will be ready to move any day you name.

Advise me what instructions to give to commanding officer.

Jno. Pope,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Chief Asst. Quartermaster's Office, Dist. of Cairo,
Cairo, January 21, 1862.

Capt. Lewis B. Parsons,
Assistant Quartermaster, Saint Louis:
Captain: What does Government intend to do? This department has been neglected in every way. No funds; no nothing, and don't seem as though we ever would get anything. Everybody, high and low, in this district is discouraged, and I assure you I had rather be in the bottom of the Mississippi than work night and day as I do without being sustained by Government. I have written to Saint Louis and Washington and it avails nothing, and if my whole heart and soul was not in the cause I would never write another word on the subject, but let matters float, I assure you; and a few days will prove my assertion, that unless Government furnishes this department with funds, transportation, &c., the whole concern will sink so low that the day of resurrection will only raise it. Laborers have not been paid a dime for six or seven months; don't care whether they work or not. If they do, don't take any interest in anything. Government owes everybody and everything, from small petty amounts to large. Liabilities more plenty than Confederate scrip and worth less. Regiment after regiment are arriving daily. Nothing to supply them with, and no funds to buy or men to work. No transportation for ourselves or any one else.

To tell you the truth we are on our last legs, and I have made my last appeal in behalf of Government unless it's to a higher power, for it will kill any man and every man at the head of departments here the way we are now working. Is it possible that General Halleck does not know the situation of affairs here? If you think not, I hope you will inform him at once, for if he should come here he will be astonished and annoyed to find us in such a condition. The general commanding
and myself have done our best to bring about better results, but our wants are not supplied or even noticed.

Respectfully, your friend, in haste,

A. S. BAXTER,
Assistant Quartermaster.

[Endorsements.]

JANUARY 25, 1862.

Respectfully referred to Major-General McClellan for his perusal. Unless the quartermaster's department here is furnished with funds soon it will be impossible to organize the expedition from Cairo. These letters show the condition of affairs not only at Cairo but throughout the department.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

JANUARY 30, 1862.

Respectfully referred to the honorable Secretary of War for his information.

I know the fact that in the spring (April and May) there was a great deficiency of funds at Cairo. The public interests require as prompt action as possible in this case.

GEO. B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General, Commanding U. S. Army.

SAINT LOUIS, January 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN:

No complete returns for December have been received. Whole number in department will probably amount to 105,000 on paper. Several irregular corps have been mustered out since 1st instant. More will be as soon as money is received to pay them. Large percentage now sick.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

ROLLA, January 22, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: On the receipt of the general's letter of the 18th, giving me further assurances of ability and determination to push this column through, I immediately ordered Colonels Carr and Osterhaus to move forward to Lebanon, and ordered other troops to Waynesville to guard my stores there and support the Lebanon position. The Lebanon depot will now be the main one, and I shall follow the general's order to receive supplies peaceably, if I can; forcibly, if I must. The only thing I fear in regard to the troops coming from Tipton is delay, but this I suppose is unavoidable. The opinion here is that the route by Linnville is most certain of success. I shall be anxious to know when they start and how they progress and who commands. Supplies being the main question in moving armies in America, especially in a sparsely-settled portion, my main efforts are devoted to that matter, and my
teams, means, and men that can aid in it will be pressed with the utmost energy.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

ST. LOUIS, January 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., Rolla, Mo.:

GENERAL: The Second Division, under Col. J. C. Davis, will leave Tipton on the 24th instant, taking the road by Versailles and Linn Creek to Lebanon. They will carry ten days' provisions. An extra train of 75 wagons, also loaded with provisions, will accompany the expedition. On reaching the Osage the division will be under your orders. It consists of five strong infantry regiments, two batteries, and four cavalry companies. The Benton Hussars will be sent to Rolla as soon as they can be armed. These ought to be sufficient. Don't ask for any more if you can possibly help it, as everything else I can rake and scrape together is wanted in another direction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
St. Louis, January 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
General-in-Chief of the Army, Washington:

GENERAL: I wrote you in November respecting the health of Brig. Gen. W. T. Sherman and my reasons for giving him a leave of twenty days. He returned and reported for duty at the end of that time, greatly improved, but not, in my opinion, entirely in condition to take the field. I therefore placed him in command of the Camp of Instruction at Benton Barracks, where he has rendered most excellent service, while at the same time his health has gradually improved. I think in a very short time he will be fully prepared to resume his duties in the field, either in this department or in any other to which he may be assigned.

I have made this explanation as I deemed it due to both General Sherman and myself, inasmuch as some of his friends may not understand why younger officers have been placed in more active commands. I know that General Sherman himself is perfectly satisfied with the arrangement, and will cheerfully do duty either in this department or in any other to which he may be assigned. I should be very sorry to lose his services here, but will oppose no obstacle to the wishes of himself or friends if a transfer should be desired.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK.

ST. LOUIS, January 22, 1862.

General STERLING PRICE, Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Your letter, dated Springfield, January 12, is received. The troops of which you complain on the Kansas frontier and at Fort Leavenworth are not under my command. In regard to them I respect-
fully refer you to Maj. Gen. David Hunter, commanding Department of Kansas, headquarters at Fort Leavenworth.

You also complain that "individuals and parties of men specially appointed and instructed by you to destroy railroads, culverts, and bridges, by tearing them up, burning, &c., have been arrested and subjected to a general court-martial for alleged crimes." This statement is, in the main, correct. Where "individuals and parties of men" violate the laws of war they will be tried, and if found guilty will certainly be punished, whether acting under your "special appointment and instructions" or not. You must be aware, general, that no orders of yours can save from punishment spies, marauders, robbers, incendiaries, guerrilla bands, &c., who violate the laws of war. You cannot give immunity to crime. But let us fully understand each other on this point. If you send armed forces, wearing the garb of soldiers and duly organized and enrolled as legitimate belligerents, to destroy railroads, bridges, &c., as a military act, we shall kill them, if possible, in open warfare, or, if we capture them, we shall treat them as prisoners of war.

But it is well understood that you have sent numbers of your adherents, in the garb of peaceful citizens and under false pretenses, through our lines into Northern Missouri, to rob and destroy the property of Union men and to burn and destroy railroad bridges, thus endangering the lives of thousands, and this, too, without any military necessity or possible military advantage. Moreover, peaceful citizens of Missouri, quietly working on their farms, have been instigated by your emissaries to take up arms as insurgents, and to rob and plunder and to commit arson and murder. They do not even act under the garb of soldiers, but under false pretenses and in the guise of peaceful citizens. You certainly will not pretend that men guilty of such crimes, although "specially appointed and instructed by you," are entitled to the rights and immunities of ordinary prisoners of war. If you do, will you refer me to a single authority on the laws of war which recognizes such a claim?

You may rest assured, general, that all prisoners of war not guilty of crime will be treated with all proper consideration and kindness. With the exception of being properly confined, they will be lodged and fed, and where necessary clothed, the same as our own troops. I am sorry to say that our prisoners who have come from your camps do not report such treatment on your part. They say that you gave them no rations, no clothing, no blankets, but left them to perish with want and cold. Moreover, it is believed that you subsist your troops by robbing and plundering the non-combatant Union inhabitants of the southwestern counties of this State. Thousands of poor families have fled to us for protection and support. They say that your troops robbed them of their provisions and clothing, carrying away their shoes and bedding, and even cutting cloth from their looms, and that you have driven women and children from their homes to starve and perish in the cold. I have not retaliated such conduct upon your adherents here, as I have no intention of waging such a barbarous warfare; but I shall, whenever I can, punish such crimes, by whomsoever they may be committed.

I am daily expecting instructions respecting an exchange of prisoners of war. I will communicate with you on that subject as soon as they are received.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding Department.
SAINT LOUIS, January 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., Rolla, Mo.:

GENERAL: I am induced to believe, from information received from spies just from Springfield, that Price will not wait to give battle even to 8,000 or 10,000 of our forces. I therefore wish you to move your command as soon as possible to Lebanon and in advance, without waiting for the division of Colonel Davis. That division should not cross the Osage at Linn Creek unless you absolutely require it. It, however, will serve as a reserve. Colonel Davis will be instructed to make preparations for crossing, and if you find on moving from Lebanon towards Springfield that Price will wait to give you battle, you can draw in this reserve by forced marches.

As the authorities at Washington are exceedingly urgent to have troops sent elsewhere, I feel very unwilling to send you any more than may be necessary, while at the same time I wish you to have all that really are necessary to the success of the movement; but really I do not believe that Price will fight you even without Davis' division. If you find this to be so, that division can be withdrawn for other service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, January 23, 1862.

Brigadier-General POPE,
Commanding, &c., Otterville, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 21st is received. General Curtis has been instructed precisely as you recommend, that is, not to order Colonel Davis' division across the river at Linn Creek unless his services are absolutely required. It will serve as a reserve, and, if necessary, will re-enforce him by forced marches. You will so instruct Colonel Davis.

As soon as you can make the proper arrangements I wish one division of your command to cross the river at Booneville or Jefferson City, and march for Saint Charles. Small garrisons of cavalry will be left at Glasgow, Fayette, Columbia, and Fulton, to be quartered in the public buildings. You will dispose these garrisons so as to bring, if possible, entire regiments to Saint Charles. This movement should be organized and commenced at once. You will either accompany it or remain in command of the district, as you may prefer. There are six 24-pounders and four 6-pounders at Jefferson City. I think you can safely withdraw two or three of the 24-pounders for arming the batteries at La Mine. Do you hear anything of our troops ordered from Kansas? They ought to have been at Lexington before this.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Otterville, January 23, 1862.

Col. FRED. STEELE, Commanding at Sedalia:

The general commanding directs that you send as large a cavalry force as you can spare, not less than five companies of your force at
Sedalia, who, when joined by four companies from this place, under Major Torrence, First Iowa Cavalry, will proceed to the neighborhood of Lexington, thence to Waverly, thence across to Arrow Rock, and from thence to return directly to Sedalia, so as to make a thorough scout of the whole region, but not to be absent over eight days, and to report regularly by messengers to Sedalia. Reports reach the general commanding from department headquarters, from Glasgow, and from Brunswick that the enemy is crossing in considerable numbers at Brunswick and Waverly. Perhaps it will be best to send a section of artillery; the whole to be under command of some responsible officer, without reference to the corps to which he belongs. The four companies of Iowa cavalry will report to you at Sedalia to-morrow night.

You will keep General Pope advised constantly of the movements and operations of this force.

By order of General Pope:

__Aide-de-Camp.__

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,

Otterville, January 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck,

Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22d instant.* The Second Division marches to-morrow morning for Linn Creek. I fear there is a mistake about fords near that place which can be crossed at any season. Any ford over 3 feet in depth will render the passage of wagons loaded with baggage or supplies impracticable without great difficulty. No doubt Colonel Davis will find means to cross, but it will require time.

Before receiving your letter I had directed a scout to be made in the direction of Lexington and Waverly. I have sent nine companies of cavalry and a section of artillery to go to the neighborhood of Lexington, thence to Waverly, thence to Arrow Rock, and from the latter place to return direct to Sedalia. The expedition will be absent about eight days.

I receive frequent letters from Glasgow in relation to posting troops in the towns. Unless the system of occupying every considerable or inconsiderable town in the State is to be adopted I do not see that Glasgow has any claims not advanced by Lexington, Booneville, &c. Glasgow is important in some respects as a military position, but I think not as much so as Brunswick. As neither place, however, is within the limits of my command, I can only refer the matter for your consideration.

Posting troops in the towns has very much the same effect as issuing sugar and coffee to Dutch and Irish soldiers: what they never felt the want of before immediately becomes a necessity, and cannot possibly be dispensed with. Once station troops in these towns and it becomes nearly impossible to get them away for any service without great clamor from the inhabitants, who profit in more ways than protection from their presence.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,

Brigadier-General, Commanding.

* See Appendix, p. 827.
Executive Office, Iowa,
January 23, 1862.

Hon. W. H. Seward,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.:

Sir: Inclosed find copies of certain papers, showing an unfortunate condition of affairs in Fremont County, the southwestern county in this State. I am fully satisfied of the correctness of the facts stated in the report of Colonel Nutt, and that the, if not the only, way to put down the feeling there that now endangers the public peace is, as he suggests, to arrest the rebels who have fled from Missouri into our State and some of these sympathizers on our side of the line and to also seize the property of those men brought into our State from Missouri. The secession feeling is strong in Fremont County, and, as the State authorities have no power to act in this class of cases, I request that you will give such full power and instructions to United States officers in this State and Missouri as will result in prompt and decided action. The United States district attorney for this State, Mr. Gurley, is, and for some time has been, in Washington, by reason of which the marshal, Mr. Hoxie, is deprived of his counsel.

If the marshal shall be directed to take any action in this matter, it will be necessary either that he be directed to act without consultation with the district attorney or that the district attorney return to the State.

Permit me again to impress upon you that, in my judgment, the safety of the people in the county of Fremont, from a troublesome border warfare, requires the prompt arrest of the rebels who have fled from Missouri and some of their sympathizers in this State and to seize the property of rebels in this State.

Very truly,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Executive Office, Iowa,
January 8, 1862.

Lieut. Col. H. C. Nutt,
Aide-de-Camp, &c., Council Bluffs, Iowa:

Sir: I have just received a communication from citizens of Fremont County, of which the inclosed is a copy.*

You will immediately proceed to Sidney, in said county, and fully investigate the matters therein set forth. Consult Judge Sears and Colonel Hedges, and if you shall be satisfied the preservation of the public peace so requires, call into the service such of the volunteer companies of the county as may be necessary to that end and keep them in service as long as their services may be required. If, in your judgment, it shall be necessary to call out any military force, make them call first upon the company at Sidney.

Call for no more troops than in your best judgment will be necessary and keep them in service only so long as may be necessary. In this matter I must trust to your discretion, and I will hold you responsible for its sound exercise. Procure proper quarters for such troops as you may call out and make the best arrangements you can for their subsistence. You must make all your arrangements as economically

*Subinclosure omitted. Its substance indicated in Colonel Nutt's report, Inclosure No. 2.
as possible. No extravagant charges for quarters or subsistence will be allowed.

You will preserve the public peace and protect the prisoners at all hazards.

I desire full information on the following points:

I. Have rebels or rebel sympathizers from Missouri come into Fremont County, bringing with them their property, or have such persons sent their property from Missouri into the county? If so, give the names of such persons, a description of the property brought or sent, and the names of the persons, if any, of our own citizens who have such property in possession.

II. Does the bringing or sending of the property of such persons into the county tend to endanger the public peace?

III. I desire a full detail of all the facts connected with the attack on Mr. Fugitt and of the capture of those under arrest with the causes of all the acts done, so far as you can ascertain them.

IV. It has been stated to me that one or two persons, supposed to be of the party that attacked Mr. Fugitt, were shot by some of our citizens near Hamburg upon refusal to surrender. You will investigate the facts of this transaction and report to me fully thereon. I am determined to preserve the peace of our State and to protect the property of our citizens, but I am also determined that our State shall not be made an asylum for rebels who have been compelled to flee from their own State in consequence of their outrages on Union men there, if affording such asylum is to peril the peace of our own people. I am also determined that those of our own citizens who sympathize with and protect these fleeing rebels shall not make the consequences of their own acts the pretext for a breach of the public peace.

The peace must be preserved, and those persons afforded full protection and a fair and impartial trial.

You will report to me in writing as soon as possible, and keep me advised at intervals of the situation of affairs.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

COUNCIL BLUFFS, IOWA, January 17, 1862.

Hon. SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD,

Governor of Iowa, Des Moines:

SIR: I received your letter, dated January 8, 1862, inclosing a communication from citizens of Fremont County, and in accordance with your instructions I proceeded on to Sidney on the morning of the 13th instant, for the purpose of carrying out said instructions, and have to report my action as follows:

I found the statements contained in the communication above referred to to be true in all material points. I will answer the four interrogations propounded in your letter in order:

1st. Yes. Rebels to the number of thirty families, at least, with a large amount of horses, mules, cattle, hogs, &c., have left Missouri, came into Fremont County, and many of the same class have sent their property who have not come into this State themselves. These persons have come themselves or sent their property to save the same from seizure by the Government that they have outraged for the past year. I was able to find the whereabouts and names of but a portion of these persons, but such as I have found I append below, and will
give you further information upon this point at an early day. The parties named below are all either rank secessionists or rebel sympathizers, and I will make no distinction between them. It is enough to know that they are "not with us"—are not Union men.

Mr. John Pugh has 5 horses, owned in Missouri; owner's name unknown. Mr. Freeman has 2 horses; owner unknown. Mr. Baldwin has 2 horses; owner unknown. H. G. Bowen has 15 horses and mules, owned by Nichols and Schouler. Nichols lives at Saint Stevens, Nebr., and has furnished the rebels in North Missouri with arms, and is a prominent rebel. Milton McCartners has 8 or 10 horses and mules; owner unknown. Mr. Welty has 8 or 10 horses and mules, owned by Mr. Holland, who lives near Rockport. The Heatt brothers have 6 horses, 60 hogs, and 25 or 30 cattle; owners' names unknown. They had consulted Mr. Cornish as to whether they could lawfully keep stock which belonged to secessionists in Missouri, for if they could they could make a large amount of money by so doing, as the secessionists were willing to pay high prices. These men (Heatt) have 6 horses, owned by one Hall, who left Missouri in the night to save his property. Mr. Hollaway brought 25 horses and mules into this State, and has them scattered around at several places. Mr. Davis has 8 horses, belonging to a man in Rockport, name unknown; can be found and identified, as he is well known in Iowa. Mr. English (senator), some three weeks ago, went to Missouri and brought the personal property of one Poindexter, either the officer in Price's army or a brother; at all events a rabid rebel, and it is reported and believed in Sidney that Poindexter himself is about McKinsock's Grove. Mr. English has a horse belonging to Poindexter now in his possession, but has sent him away from his own farm to a brother-in-law's for fear of jayhawking.

The above property has all of it been sent from Missouri to avoid seizure and confiscation by the Government. There have also been horses sent from Missouri lately by rebels who dared not leave their goods in Fremont County, and one lot of 40 went on, the man saying he was too near home in Fremont. I think that there are at the present time 100 to 125 horses in Fremont County, brought there by rebels to save them. Many place the number much higher, but from all my information I place the number as above.

In reply to your second question, I will say that by these acts I think the public peace is endangered, and I find all the Union men in Fremont are very certain it does, and say that unless it is stopped bloodshed will be the result. My reasons for thinking that it does endanger the public peace are that there is great danger of this property being pursued by jayhawkers and others, which would be almost certain to bring on a collision and bloodshed. Second, the accession of these rebels to the number of the same kind and their sympathizers in Fremont County increases the bitter feelings between the two parties, and which now requires but a word to bring on a civil strife in that county. As a sample, one John Cooper, of McKinsock's Grove, has, he says, 25 Missouri friends with him, and he will keep them there as long as they will stay; that they are well armed, and will shoot the first man who tries to arrest any of their number or seize a horse.

Questions 3 and 4 I will answer together. On the night of December 30 a body of armed men from Missouri and Nebraska, under Capt. Warren Price, who is said to be the leader of a band of jayhawkers, came to the house of T. F. Fugitt, between 10 or 12 p. m., for the purpose, as they avowed on their way, of seizing some horses which had been taken from Missouri and owned by rebels in Missouri. Several of
the party entered the house and others went to the barn for the horses. Fugitt got up and ran into another room and seized a double-barreled shot-gun and instantly fired at the crowd. Then, instead of firing the other barrel, he clubbed his gun and knocked down another. At this Price drew his revolver and fired four shots at Fugitt, all of which took effect, one in the neck, which is a serious but not dangerous wound. Fugitt is rapidly recovering. The party then left Fugitt's and went to several other places in the Grove and took in all 11 horses. These Captain Price sent in charge of two men to Missouri, but the men lost their way and at daylight were in sight of Sidney. They at once retraced their steps and tried to reach Missouri via Hamburg.

In the mean time a party of some 40 men were in pursuit of the robbers, and when these two men with 11 horses came to Hamburg they were hailed by C. McKinsock and Giles Corrlis. The men paid no attention to the hail, when McKinsock and Corrlis both fired their rifles. Corrlis killed his man dead, and McKinsock wounded the other, who was taken prisoner, and is now in Fremont jail. He says that himself and the dead man were at Fugitt's, and that they reside in Nebraska. The horses taken from the prisoner were left at Hamburg and proved up and taken away by avowed rebels. No Union man has been molested, as I could learn.

The news of course spread like wild-fire, and early the next morning the sheriff and county judge started with a posse of 100 men to arrest the horse thieves, and the sheriff said he would follow them to Arkansas if he did not get them. On their way an incident occurred worthy of note. These 100 men left Sidney in three parties, and it is asserted that when on the road persons in one party were heard to hurrah for Jeff. Davis. The sheriff denies this, but I think it can be proven, although it was not in the party in which the sheriff was at the immediate head. Arriving at McKinsock's Grove this party stopped, and another one from the Grove, under the lead of H. English, went into Missouri and arrested 12 men and brought them to the Grove to lynch them, but as there was great doubt as to whether these were the men who were at Fugitt's, after keeping them at the Grove one day they were given over to the sheriff, who took them to Sidney, where they were guarded by an armed force for three days, when, upon a legal examination before the county judge, they were all discharged except one, who had waived examination and given bail before, and the wounded man from Hamburg, who is now in jail.

The Missourians complain bitterly of not only the arrest, but of the men under whom it was done and under whom they were placed as prisoners. They say that if they could have seen the face of one single Union man, either among their captors or guards, they would have attributed it to a mistake and said nothing, but now it looks as if their rebel enemies had run away to Iowa and sent rebel sympathizers from Iowa and given them Union men's names, to be arrested, maltreated, and nearly lynched.

There are many men whom I have seen from Atchison County who say that there is a large number of Union men sworn to shoot Han. English at sight, as they think him to be the leader of their enemies in Iowa while these prisoners were in the hands of Fremont authorities. The military at Rockport, hearing of the manner of the arrest, started to rescue them. At the line they left all but 20 men, who went to Sidney and demanded the release of the prisoners, which was refused, and there was danger of violence, but upon the assurance of Union men that the prisoners should have a fair trial and would at once prove
themselves innocent of the crime charged, they were induced to return home, which they did, and on their way arrested in Iowa a young man who had been in Price's army as a cook. The captain of Missouri troops claimed to have made this and other arrests which he made in Missouri the same day by order of the commanding officer at Saint Joe. The truth of this I do not know. What became of the prisoners taken from Iowa by the Missouri troops I was unable to learn.

In the mean time, on Saturday, January 4, a report having gone to Rockport that the civil authorities were going to give up the prisoners to the mob to be lynched, some 200 men from Atchison County and thereabouts started for the rescue. They crossed the line and came to Hamburg, where they were met by some 50 Iowa troops, who tore up the bridge and refused to let them pass. Here again was a very near approach to open hostilities between Iowa and Missouri citizens, but a flag of truce passed, and upon mutual explanation the Missouri men went home; did not go to Sidney at all.

The Union men of Missouri say that all the party who went into Missouri were secessionists, and that Iowa allows rebels to flee into her State to avoid punishment, and then allows secessionists to come to Missouri and arrest Union men without a shadow of law or right. I was able to disabuse them of this idea, or at least all I had a chance to talk with.

This feeling is particularly bitter between Union men in Missouri and the secesh sympathizers in McKinsock's Grove, who are nearly all that kind, and being so near the line increases the danger of collision. An armed guard is kept out now in many neighborhoods to warn them of approach of enemies. I find, further, that many men who have been avowed rebels and hooted at all soldiers as Lincoln thieves are now very clamorous for armed protection, and now there is organized a company which has memorialized you for commissions and arms that are not safe to arm.

The board of supervisors of Fremont are secesh, and they, at their last meeting, passed a resolution instructing their chairman, Mr. Sipple and Mr. Cornish, to transmit to you what they wanted. They got Mr. Cornish in to have some Union influence. The chairman of supervisors proposed a paper which did not suit Cornish, and he refused to sign it. Sipple then proposed another, which he would not show Cornish, and sent the same to you. It is supposed to be a request to commission, arm, and call in service their men at McKinsock's Grove. They are not the men to have State arms. I also telegraphed you not to commission Fremont militia. I found the infantry were all good men, with sound Union officers, but the mounted company was formed by Judge Rector, and is not sound.

One officer, Mr. Bovine, has since his election said that he was a secessionist, and he did not care who knew it. We want no such men with either arms or authority. I told Colonel Hedges that it should be disbanded and an infantry company put in its place, and told him that it was not legally organized, and it is not, as there has been no special authority granted, as is necessary, to organize any but infantry. I presume you will get the organization of another infantry company, which will make Colonel Hedges' regiment to a maximum, when it should be commissioned at once.

I did not call out any State troops, and will not, unless there should be an immediate necessity for their service, until I hear from you again. My reasons are, 1st, the immediate danger of collision I believe to have passed, and, 2d, that I doubt the policy of keeping an armed
force of State troops in Fremont County unless for immediate use. They should be commissioned and armed and ready to go at an hour's notice, but I think should be called into camp only as a last resort.

The best way to preserve the peace and remove the danger of collision I believe to be in sending a small force of Federal troops, say one or two companies of cavalry, from Saint Joe or Leavenworth, under some prudent, reliable Union officer, and clothe him with power to arrest armed secessionists either in Missouri or Iowa and seize their effects, to be sent at once to headquarters for adjudication. This will avoid increasing the personal hatred among the two classes of our own citizens, which would be increased by arming and calling out any State troops either from Iowa or Missouri, and lessen the danger of bloodshed if any arrests are to be made, and the State troops would have no place to send prisoners even if they have authority to make arrests. I feel certain that calling out any State troops would bring on a collision, and the aim is to preserve the peace more than to conquer rebels, as I understand it.

I am sustained in this view by all the Union men in Fremont except Colonel Hedges, who is very anxious to drill his regiment, but I would prefer sending an armed force in command of some Federal officer who would have no personal enemies to deal with, and I think the arrest of a very few men, and the seizure of the property belonging to rebels, who have sent the same to Iowa for safety, will not only quiet the present troubles, but remove the danger of a recurrence in future.

If I have been lengthy in this, it is because there was a good deal of ground to go over. I find that in all facts I have stated the Union men from whom I receive my information are supported by the statements of the other side, so far as I had an opportunity to inquire, in all material points. Many of the facts in regard to Fugitt's case and the prisoners arrested were received from one who was with the sheriff, and is called a secessionist by Union men. I refer to W. C. Sipple. He claims to be a good Union man now. The Union men from whom I received most information were Judge Sears, Colonel Hedges, Mr. Cornish, Mr. Linkinfitter, Mr. Warren, formerly sheriff, and Squire Fanner, who lives at McKinsock's Grove, all of whom agree upon the case as I have presented it.

Since my return I have received your letter of 14th instant. I will proceed at once to Rockport, and on my return report such other facts as I may come in possession of. In the mean time I hope to receive further instructions in regard to an armed force in Fremont County.

I remain, your most obedient servant,

H. C. NUTT.

[Indorsement.]

Referred to the War Department, with explanation to be made by Colonel Key verbally.

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

ROLLA, January 24, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The general's letter of the 22d, informing me of the movement of Colonel Davis yesterday from Tipton and the force he brings, was duly and gladly received. My force now occupies Lebanon, and
will be preparing to feed our concentrated force, which will be so moved as to come there as soon as the Tipton force can reach them. I shall send a messenger to the Osage to meet the division and send from that point intelligence of matters.

I have trouble with pioneer companies that I have set to work on the road. I wish these companies had been included in the recent order concerning the U. S. Reserve Corps, for a New York paper has taken up the cause of Gerster just in time to put the deserters who were thrown out of the U. S. Reserve Corps. I will, however, find little or no difficulty, if extra-duty bills are paid that are justly due for work done last fall.

Bridges and boats will be made when it is necessary, for I have among the volunteers men who can work at every trade, and mud and water can only delay but never stop an onward movement. I shall go myself, sending Captain Sheridan, my chief quartermaster and commissary, to aid the supply business and direct matters in front. The remainder of the force will be moved as fast as necessary, to combine at Lebanon.

Since writing the foregoing I have received the general's letter of the 23d, in which he expresses the belief that Price will not wait to give battle, and recommending me to press forward, without waiting for Davis' division, if found expedient, saying this force must not cross the Osage unless it is absolutely necessary.

I had, as the general will see, already anticipated the general's wishes so far as occupying Lebanon and pressing forward troops to commands. The general will understand that it is the food that delays, and my progress now must depend on procuring or hauling supplies. My information of Price is by two surrendering parties; one left Saturday and the other Sunday last. The men who left Sunday are apparently intelligent, communicative, and Mrs. Phelps writes may be depended on. They say Price and the army supposed I had fallen back to Eolla; that some efforts were going on to recruit; and this is corroborated by the fact that the rebel Capt. Tom Craig that our men killed in Lebanon Wednesday had the inclosed card on his person, and had come to recruit at Lebanon immediately after my force retired from there.

One report says that Rains had gone to Granby, with 400 men, to work the lead mines, and that some cavalry had gone out of Springfield south, but this does not look to me like leaving; as he would, if he designed to retreat, move his artillery first and his cavalry last, as bad roads retard his retreat with artillery as it does my advance. I also fear he may escape, but he stood against Sigel at Carthage. He fought you with no very insignificant force, and it was said he would stand against Fremont with his 40,000. Although he has not much force in and about Springfield, he has men scattered through the country ready to come at his call, and I see no great necessity elsewhere that should prevent us having at least an equivalent to his probable force, when our success must depend on our ability to procure and take his thirty-five or forty-two pieces of artillery.

My advanced posts are now within 35 or 40 miles of Springfield, ready to act if occasion shall offer; and I shall press forward all this force just as fast as supplies can be procured for them. When at Lebanon I am within a day and night's forced march of Springfield. Colonel Davis' division, to be available as a reserve, should be this side of Osage; otherwise the distance is too great for forced marches at this season of the year. All estimates put Price's force above 10,000, while my force without Davis will not, I fear, exceed 8,000 when I concentrate all I
can at Lebanon. I will try to squeeze out of the hospitals all I can, and, more or less, I will do the best I can, but I think Colonel Davis should be allowed to participate in the effort to avoid such hazards as we have before had occasion to deplore in that ill-fated region. With a fair, fresh force at Lebanon, horses well shod, and men confident of even chances, I can see Price will find it hard to move his wagons and artillery out of our way. Rather than a long, dangerous retreat, the chances are he will prefer a battle; but of this there must be uncertainty, as he will also feel disposed to increase his chances of escape by falling back to the support of McIntosh at Fayetteville.

If deemed necessary I can stop Colonel Davis at any moment, as I shall feel it my duty to do under these instructions if his services do not appear necessary, but in the mean time I calculate on his force as most likely to unite in the final venture.

With great respect, I remain, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. E. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

ROLLA, January 24, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Advance of cavalry under Lieutenant-Colonel Wright recaptured Lebanon on 22d. Some 20 rebels fled. Lieutenant Pratt, First Missouri Cavalry, in pursuit; killed Capt. Tom Craig in running fight and took 1 prisoner and found some rebel pork.

We have taken several prisoners within last week, and two or three a day have come in and surrendered.

Price and his generals quiet at Springfield.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, January 24, 1862.

Major-General Hunter, U. S. A.,
Commanding Department Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

GENERAL: By direction of the General-in-Chief I have respectfully to inform you that Brig. Gen. J. H. Lane, U. S. Volunteers, has urged upon the President and Secretary of War an expedition to be conducted by him from Fort Leavenworth against the region west of Missouri and Kansas [Arkansas]. The outlines of his plan were stated by him to be in accordance with your own views. The following force, with supplies therefor, has been ordered to Kansas to operate under General Lane: Seven regiments cavalry, three batteries artillery, four regiments infantry, and he has been authorized also to raise about 8,000 to 10,000 Kansas troops and to organize 4,000 Indians.

The General-in-Chief, in conveying to you this information, desires it to be understood that a command independent of you is not given to General Lane, but he is to operate to all proper extent under your supervision and control, and if you deem proper you may yourself command the expedition which may be undertaken. Under these circumstances the General will not give you a formal leave according to your applica-
tion, but he authorizes you to absent yourself from your command for twenty days, at your own discretion.

I am, sir, &c.,

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Rolla, January 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL:

GENERAL: General Halleck has intelligence which makes him believe Price will escape us, which of course we have great reason to fear. I cannot, however, see how he can have later intelligence than mine, since I see men every day direct from Springfield, and have supposed by my backward movement of cavalry I have quieted the nerves of the enemy as to an attack.

We must not, however, delay a moment, and I leave to-morrow for Lebanon, with a view of procuring all I possibly can in the way of supplies, watching the movements of the enemy, and being ready for a final blow.

General Halleck thinks we best not wait for Colonel Davis, but allow him to wait at Osage. We can tell better when we get in the immediate presence of the enemy as to the need of that force, but if occasion arises I wish you would give the general the benefit of your experience in regard to the force of Price. It always will be underrated by our friends, who are over-anxious for us to come to their relief, and by our enemies, who are anxious we should not come too strong. Besides, his force is never in camp except when a battle is anticipated, when they come in from all the hills and hollows of the surrounding country.

My object is to have you come on at your earliest convenience, and move the remainder of your forces at least as far as we can feed them with regimental trains.

I hope as little as possible will be made public of our movement, as the starting of generals is more likely to give the alarm to the enemy, who I hope to keep ignorant of our purpose as long as possible previous to our concentration at Lebanon.

I hope Davis will not move one way and look the other. As at present advised he should keep his eye on a union with us at Lebanon.

I am, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

CAIRO, January 26, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, Commanding:

Information came yesterday, corroborated to-day, that M. Jeff. Thompson, with cavalry variously estimated up to 500, was between Commerce and Price's Landing. I immediately ordered detachment of cavalry and infantry from Bird's Point and Cape Girardeau under instructions to co-operate for the purpose of cutting him off.

More anon.

The Fifteenth Illinois arrived and going to Smithland.

JOHN A. McCULERNAND,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District of Cairo.
Headquarters,
Lebanon, Mo., January 26, 1862.

Assistant Adjutant-General,
Hdqrs. Southwestern Dist., en route from Rolla to Lebanon, Mo.:

Sir: I received the general's letter of the 25th this evening. I am very glad he is coming for many reasons.

I inclose letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Wright, giving his views.* The lieutenant-colonel is evidently anxious for an advance to Springfield. As I previously have remarked, I do not believe in taking that place (even if we can) for the purpose of giving it up again, and if the enemy has 30,000 in Arkansas he will send them to keep the war out of that State, without inquiring whether Price's appointment is confirmed or not. Meantime, with 12,000, all that I can yet hear from at the disposal of the general (perhaps less), and they far behind and we far away from our supports, how can we sustain ourselves, even if we can take Springfield.

In case there are forces from the north or other supports, of which I am not informed, it will be different. I have ordered out a battalion of cavalry to take post at Bennett's Mill, 12 miles a little north of west from here, and one on or near the Osage Fork, 11 miles southeast. This will control the sources of supply and form a front of 23 miles, by which I hope we can conceal our movements and make the country tributary.

I had already sent a company to Bennett's Mill, and have reports that it can furnish 15,000 pounds per day and do the custom-work. I am afraid I have overestimated the capacity of the two mills, but hope, with the aid of what we can get from the Osage, to fill out what I said. I send Colonel Phelps to Osage Fork with a few of his men, mounted. He will talk with the people and start the system of collecting supplies, and be able to report to the general on Tuesday.

Colonel Osterhaus had a fine brigade drill to-day, but discipline is still very bad. As relates to plundering, it will be very disagreeable to the general to use the necessary means to stop it, but I hope he will do so, as I feel it a disgrace to myself to be connected with people who commit such crimes as some of these.

I will make the best arrangements I can to find quarters for the general and his staff, but they must not expect the luxuries of Rolla.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Colonel, Commanding.

Saint Louis, January 27, 1862.

Col. W. P. Carlin,
Commanding, Ironton, Mo.:

Colonel: Your letter of the 24th is received.* You will immediately throw forward a regiment of infantry, supported by cavalry and artillery, to Greenville, and also with cavalry threaten Poplar Bluff and Doniphan. It is important that these pillaging bands should be broken up. Arrest and hold all persons in arms or who give aid and assistance, especially those who are robbing and driving out Union men.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

*Not found.
Brig. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis,
Commanding, &c., Rolla, Mo.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 24th is received. I am well satisfied that Price will not stand if you press on with the forces under your command. The Benton Hussars and Forty-third Illinois will be sent to you as soon as they can be armed, probably to-morrow or the day after. Davis' division should not be required to cross the Osage unless it is absolutely necessary for your success. It is wanted elsewhere, on the most urgent representations from Washington, and I have sent it to the Osage only to make your success absolutely certain. If you can dispense with it, as I really think you can as soon as you advance and feel Price, it should be relieved, so as to return to Jefferson City; unless absolutely necessary, to hold it as a reserve is a dead loss to us. Think of this, and if possible relieve it; if not, of course you must have it.

There is a strong pressure on us for troops, and all that are not absolutely necessary here must go elsewhere. Pope's command is entirely broken up; 4,000 in Davis' reserve and 6,000 ordered to Cairo.

Push on as rapidly as possible and end the matter with Price. A detachment leaves Ironton to move in the direction of Pocahontas, Ark., as a diversion. If you move rapidly and energetically Price must fall back, at least I think so; if not, you can draw in reserves.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Brigadier-General Pope,
Commanding, &c., Otterville, Mo.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 24th is received. I approve all your dispositions, except that I do not see that any garrison is provided for Lexington. I think that should be occupied, at least for the present. I had hoped that the detachment of our troops in Kansas would arrive there by the time the Kansas regiment left. General Denver assured me that they had been ordered back while he was at Leavenworth, but I can hear nothing of them.

If General Curtis can dispense with Davis' division it will march to Jefferson City, and be sent south if the condition of the country should then admit of their withdrawal. In regard to yourself, general, perhaps it will be best for you to remain in charge of the district till it is fully organized, as you can readily rejoin the division brought here or when it reaches its destination. You will certainly have a suitable command if I can give it to you.

Accounts from Washington indicate that the new furore, "On to Richmond!" is abating. If so, we will get time to concentrate and organize our forces for the new campaign.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. Sterling Price,
Commanding, &c., Springfield, Mo.:

GENERAL: A man calling himself L. V. Nichols came to my head-
quarters a day or two since with a duplicate of your letter of the 12th instant. On being questioned, he admitted that he belonged to your service; that he had come in citizen's dress from Springfield, avoiding some of our military posts and passing through others in disguise, and without reporting himself to the commander. He said that he had done this by your direction. On being asked for his flag of truce, he pulled from his pocket a dirty handkerchief with a short stick tied to one corner.

You must be aware, general, that persons so sent through our lines and past our military posts to these headquarters are liable to the punishment of death. They are no more nor less than spies, and probably are sent by you to this city as such. I shall send Mr. Nichols back to your camp, but if you send any more persons here in the same way they will be regarded as spies and tried and condemned as such. You must know, general, that the laws and usages of war require that a bearer of a flag of truce should report at the nearest post and should not pass the outer line of sentinels without permission. He should not even approach within gun-shot of a sentinel without displaying his flag and receiving a signal to advance. If he have dispatches, he should send for an officer to receive and receipt for them, which officer should direct the flag of truce to immediately leave our lines. Answers to such dispatches should immediately be sent to you by us in the same way.

In a postscript to the copy of your letter of the 12th instant, just received, you call my attention to the fact that a band of men are "firing private houses, barns, mills, &c." I presume you refer to a band of outlaws on the Kansas frontier. They do not belong to my command, and they entered this department without my authority. As soon as I heard of their depredations I ordered General Pope to either drive them out of the State or to disarm and confine them. Be assured, general, that no acts of wanton spoliation, such as "firing private houses, barns, mills, &c.," and "burning and destroying railroad bridges, &c.," will be countenanced by me. On the contrary, I propose to punish with the utmost severity every act of wanton destruction of property, public or private, and every act of pillage, marauding, robbery, and theft committed in this department, no matter under whose authority or orders the guilty parties may have acted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Leavenworth, January 27, 1862.

Hon. John Covode, House of Representatives:

Arrived last night. Before communicating with General Hunter he issued this order:

General Orders, }
No. 11. }

1. In the expedition about to go south from this department, called in the newspapers General Lane's Expedition, it is the intention of the major-general commanding the department to command in person, unless otherwise expressly ordered by the Government.

2. Transportation not having been supplied, we must go without it. All tents, trunks, chests, chairs, camp-tables, camp-stools, &c., must be at once stored or abandoned. The general-commanding takes in his valise one shirt, one pair drawers, one pair socks, and one handkerchief, and no officer or soldier will carry more. The sur-
plus room in the knapsack must be reserved for ammunition and provisions. Every officer and soldier will carry his own clothing and bedding.

3. The general commanding has applied to the Government for six brigadier-generals, that his command may be properly organized. Until their arrival it is necessary that he should appoint acting brigadier-generals from the senior colonels. To enable him to do this, in accordance with the order on the subject, each colonel will immediately report the day on which he was mustered into the service of the United States.

D. HUNTER,
Major-General, Commanding.

See the President, Secretary of War, and General McClellan, and answer what I shall do.

J. H. LANE.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA,
January 27, 1862.

Hon. WM. H. SEWARD,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I inclose herewith copies of a letter from myself to Colonel Nutt, dated January 14, 1862, and his reply, dated January 24, 1862, concerning the same subject touching which I wrote you on the 23d instant. I am strengthened in the opinion there expressed, that some of the rebels escaped from Missouri and some of their aids and abettors in our State should be arrested by military authority, and that the property brought into our State to escape the officers of the United States in Missouri should be taken possession of and legally dealt with. I am also satisfied this should be done by United States officers, supported by United States troops. The secession feeling is, as I am credibly informed and fully believe, very strong in Fremont County. The Union men there and in Missouri are greatly exasperated that rebels from Missouri who have been compelled to fly from that State because of these outrages on Union men should find an asylum and protection in this State, and I am well satisfied that if these people cannot be dealt with in some way legally, the Jayhawkers will take the matter in their own hands and a small border war will ensue.

I have sent copies of the correspondence between Colonel Nutt and myself to General Halleck, with the request to lay them before the Governor of Missouri, as I do not know where to address him.

Please consult the Iowa delegation in Congress on this subject, and permit me to suggest that prompt and decided action will have a decidedly beneficial influence.

If arrests be made, the officer should be supported by United States troops.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, IOWA,
January 14, 1862.

Lieut. Col. H. C. NUTT,
Aide-de-camp, &c., Council Bluffs, Iowa:

SIR: Since writing you a few days since in regard to the difficulty in Fremont County I have learned that troops from Missouri have been to Sidney and demanded the surrender into their hands of the persons arrested on suspicion of having assaulted Mr. Fugitt; that the authorities in charge of the prisoners very properly refused to surrender
them; that the Missouri troops, on their return, arrested in this State
and took with them to Missouri one or more citizens of this State, and
that such a state of feeling exists in Fremont County and in Atchison
County, Mo., that there is imminent danger of collision between people.

In addition to the duties required by my former order, you will pro-
ceed as soon as possible to Atchison County, and call upon the person
who may be in command of the State or United States troops there.
You will exhibit to him my former letter of instructions to you and this
letter. A system of reprisals between the States must not be allowed to
grow up. Our people must not enter Missouri, as was done a few days
since, arrest persons and bring them to this State for trial, and people
from Missouri must not demand prisoners in the hands of the civil
authorities of this State or arrest persons in this State and carry them
to Missouri for trial. Such state of things can produce but one result,
and that is a border war.

If the person arrested by the men from Iowa, and who has not been
discharged, is not in the hands of the civil authorities, I would at once
order his discharge. If the man or men arrested by the returning Mis-
souri troops are not in the hands of the civil authorities of Missouri,
you are instructed to ask his or their discharge.

Men in Iowa who have violated the laws of Missouri in that State
can be reached in this State by requisition from the Governor of Mis-
souri. All men may rest assured the authorities of Iowa will not make
their State an asylum for rebels and traitors, and that all such will be
promptly surrendered when legally applied for. The action of Iowa
has thus far, I think, given the loyal men of Missouri no ground to
doubt the good faith of her authorities.

You will present these views plainly, but kindly, to the officer in com-
mand in Atchison County and to other loyal citizens there, and com-
municate as freely with them as you can in conversation. Inform all
that jayhawking expeditions into our State cannot be permitted under
the claim of taking the property of rebels. The evil result of such
course must be apparent. All information showing that such persons
are in our State and in regard to their property will be placed at once
in the hands of the United States officers for legal action, and they can
thus be legally dealt with. Nothing herein contained is intended to
countermand anything contained in my former letter. You may show
both letters in Sidney, so that all may know what I intend. As soon
as I receive your report I will write to Governor Gamble. Your early
attention to these matters and your speedy report is expected.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL J. KIRKWOOD.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

Council Bluffs, January 24, 1862.

Hon. Samuel J. Kirkwood,
Governor of Iowa, Des Moines:

Sir: In obedience to your letter of instructions, dated January 14,
1862, I went to Atchison County, Mo., last Monday, and have spent
several days there, and will now give you such additional particulars
as I gained while there. I found the prisoner who had been arrested
by the Missouri troops in Iowa released on parole. He is a Hunga-
rian of more than ordinary intelligence. I saw him, and learned he had
been in Price's army, having been induced to go there by wealthy
rebels, who agreed to support his family whilst he was away. He says
he soon saw he was on the wrong side. When General Frémont's proclamation of amnesty was issued he left for home, but fearing violence from the loyal Germans in Rockport, went to Iowa. He says he was glad to be arrested, as he can now be with his family and be protected by troops. I told him if he desired I could have him released and he could return to Iowa with me, which he declined. I afterwards learned from the officer in command he had orders for his release from Saint Joseph upon taking the oath. He is now at liberty.

I also saw the officer in command of the State troops, and had a very free and plain conversation with him and other loyal men in regard to the invasion of Iowa. I do not think these troops have done much to stop jayhawking, but have not taken sides with them. These troops have now gone below to be mustered out, as they are six-months' men. Whether they will be replaced by Federal troops I did not learn.

On my way to Missouri I found at Sidney an intense excitement. There was said to be a reliable report that the jayhawkers had met on Sunday near Sidney Landing, and had agreed upon Monday or Tuesday night as the time to "clean out" McKinlock's Grove. I was met by a petition, signed by nearly every one along the line, calling for immediate help. A messenger had been sent for me, and the prominent Union men were in council at Judge Sears' to decide what should be done. I told them I was there on my way to Missouri, and if I saw or heard anything to justify me, I would return at once. I was in doubt in regard to these reports, and would call out the militia only as a last resort to repel invasion or preserve the public peace.

On my way to Rockport I became satisfied that the danger was not so imminent as had been represented, and I learned from those that I thought knew that there was no armed force in Atchison County at least. As soon as I had completed my business at Rockport I procured conveyance and took with me a good loyal farmer and proceeded to visit several of the men who had been arrested and taken to Iowa. I saw four of these men who were arrested by English and his party, one of them, William Lewis, a man who is called by the secessionists of Fremont County a jayhawker. I am satisfied, from all I can learn, he has been and perhaps still is cognizant of all the movements of the jayhawkers, but I am equally well satisfied he never goes with them and was not at Fugitt's, but I think he knew they were going to Fugitt's. He is the leader and controlling spirit among the loyal men in Northern Missouri. He is a man of wealth, a little hard and rough, perhaps, but is loyal. He says boldly a jayhawker is a better man than a secessionist. He is very bitter against English and the leaders in kidnapping.

I had a long interview with this man. He says he has been outraged by men from Iowa and says he shall have his revenge. I told him plainly what were your views and that no invasion of Iowa would be permitted for any purpose, but that any one who had violated the laws of Missouri could be reached in Iowa in a legal manner. He seemed pleased, and said if the authorities of Iowa would act in that spirit it was all he and his friends desired. He seemed to be well aware of the result of the invading of either State, but such men he said must be reached, and the jayhawksers were the only ones who had reached them as yet. I told him you had not been aware, until the attack at Fugitt's, that rebels had left Missouri and gone to Iowa, and that you were now taking steps to stop it. This seemed to put a new face on matters, and he said plainly that they would try legal means first, and pledged himself to me that he would use his influence to prevent Kan
sas jayhawkers or any others from invading Iowa. He further intimated that many of these jayhawkers have gone south to join General Lane. He says four or five of these kidnappers must be punished, and if civil law will do it it will suit him, but if not, he knows what will. He told me that he would at once take the legal steps to reach these men, and that no further invasion of Iowa should take place in the mean time if he could prevent it. I was satisfied while there that he was in earnest, and could and would do as he agreed, and on my return to Sidney Judge Sears says he can and will make his word good in every respect, and I am satisfied there will be no more jayhawking in Iowa for the present.

C. McKinsock, who shot the man at Hamburg, went through Missouri to Bloody Island, in the Missouri River. This island is claimed by Iowa, Nebraska, and Missouri, and by the United States. He was seen to go there; was followed, taken, and brought to Sidney Landing, in Missouri, where he was arrested by a civil officer for kidnapping and taken to Rockport, and bound over in $2,000 to appear for trial, and released. I found all the loyal men in Missouri particularly bitter against English, and say he shall smart for the treatment he gave these men he arrested. He cannot go 4 miles in Missouri by daylight a live man, I don't believe.

On my return to Sidney I found Colonel Hedges and Captain Harvey very anxious that I should call out the militia for thirty days at least for drill. Captain Harvey very plainly told me he had no fear of immediate invasion, but that they might be needed in future, and were very much in need of drill. He says the military companies there have labored under many adverse circumstances; men had been hooted at for joining companies and injured in their business, and something was needed to infuse proper spirit in the men. I told him that it would be very expensive; I suggested it would be poor patriot-ism that needed $13 a month to keep it up, but that I would state the case to you fairly, and leave the responsibility with you.

In conclusion, I think immediate danger of trouble in Fremont County has passed, but I still think there should be some Federal troops sent here, more to arrest secessionists and secession property that has made Iowa an asylum than to protect us from invasion, but the officers placed in command should be No. 1 in every respect. An inefficient or improvident officer would do much harm, but one of the right kind, by making a few arrests of men and property, would in my opinion not only end the present difficulty, but prevent forever its recurrence.

Judge Baldwin has shown me your dispatches, and we have consulted fully in regard to the best course to pursue. He has promised to write you to-day. I will present our views briefly for your commendation, and then, if you think best, I will go to Saint Joe and do the best I can. The troops at Saint Joe are to my knowledge much demoralized, and none that I know to be there are fit for this service. I refer only to the Sixteenth Illinois, Colonel Smith, who is in command there, and were I to go there he would send some of his own regiment and I could not object. I think the best plan is for you to write General Halleck at Saint Louis, get cavalry—one company will do—and stipulate for a superior man to take charge of them; give this officer full power to arrest men and property, to be immediately sent to headquarters at Saint Joe or Leavenworth for trial. This takes the matter from the border, and will prove a wholesome lesson for those who are not arrested. If you still think best I will go to Saint Joe, Leavenworth, or Saint Louis, as you may direct, and see what can be done.
Awaiting further orders, I remain, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. C. NUTT.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, January 28, 1862.

To our Great Father, the President of the United States:

FATHER: We are told by our friends that there is some doubt as to whether the great war chief, General Lane, will command the expedition to our country.

Our object in having this letter sent to you is to beg that General Lane be placed in command of that expedition, as we believe no warrior can place us in possession of our country again as effectually as he can. Our people have heard of General Lane many seasons ago. They have heard how with but a handful of warriors he beat back the enemy when they were as numerous as the leaves of the forest and restored peace and quiet to Kansas.

Our people have been told that he would come with an army to restore them to their homes and to avenge the great wrongs they have suffered.

It has made their hearts glad to hear it.

Our people have suffered a great deal. They have been driven from their homes in the dead of winter when the earth was clothed with white. Many of them have frozen to death. All of them have lost all they possessed.

There are now 6,000 women and children in Southern Kansas without tents, but scantily clothed, and exposed to all the horrors of a severe winter.

Our agents have done and are now doing all they can to relieve us, but we leave comfortable homes in our own country and we wish to be restored to them.

General Lane is our friend. His heart is big for the Indian. He will do more for us than any one else. The hearts of our people will be sad if he does not come. They will follow him wherever he directs. They will sweep the rebels before them like a terrible fire on the dry prairie.

We beg our Great Father and our great war chief, General McClellan, that they will listen to the prayers of their children.

HO-PO-EITH-LE-YO-HO-LA, his + mark,
Head Chief of the Creek Nation.

A-LUK-TUS-TE-NU-KE, his + mark,
Head Chief of the Seminole Nation.

Attest: GEO. A. CUTLER,
United States Agent for the Creek Indians.

[Indorsement.]

EXECUTIVE MANSION, February 4, 1862.

Major-General McCLELLAN:

My DEAR SIR: The President directs me to send you the inclosed, with his respectful salutations.

JOHN HAY,
Assistant Private Secretary.
Cairo, January 28, 1862.

Quartermaster-General M. C. Meigs, U. S. A.:

GENERAL: Since forwarding my report to you that I had accepted the seven gunboats built by contract by Mr. Eads, in which was contained a report of Commanders Pennock and Stembel that the engines of the Benton were so much wanting in power that I did not feel authorized to accept her—in fact I concurred in their report and suggestions to place a new engine in her—I have, however, since then, on consultation with several practical men and in view of our pressing want of the Benton, come to the conclusion that by raising the wheel of that vessel 18 inches, widening her buckets, and giving 12 inches more to her rudder at the water's surface, she will handle sufficiently well to answer our purpose. All this can be done in less than three weeks after I get authority to do it and for less than $2,000, including a new donkey engine.

I have telegraphed twice for permission to accept the Benton, but as the wires have been out of order or for some other cause I have had no answer.

Will you please answer by telegram immediately on receiving this, as we are waiting to make a demonstration.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

Special Orders, } HDQRS. DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,
No. 18. } Otterville, January 29, 1862.

The following movements of troops will be made in this district:

I. The Iowa Fifth, the Illinois Forty-seventh, five companies of the Ohio Thirty-ninth, and the Eleventh Ohio Battery will march from Syracuse and La Mine to Booneville, Mo., where Col. W. H. Worthington will assume the command and make immediate arrangements to cross the Missouri River with his whole force.

II. The Nebraska First, the Ohio Twenty-seventh, the three companies of Fourth Regular Cavalry, the companies of Regular infantry, and one of the batteries of the Missouri Light Artillery at Sedalia, to be designated by Colonel Steele, Eighth Iowa Volunteers, will take up the line of march immediately for Jefferson City, and will be joined at Smithton by the Forty-second Illinois and the battery of Missouri Light Artillery stationed at that place. This column, under command of Colonel Thayer, First Nebraska, will proceed by the direct road to Jefferson City, where they will receive further orders.

III. The nine companies of Merrill’s Horse will immediately proceed, under command of the senior officer of that regiment present, to Booneville, Mo., and cross the Missouri River.

IV. The Eighth Iowa Regiment, one battery of Missouri Light Artillery, to be designated by Colonel Steele, and the four companies of the First Iowa Cavalry, under Major Torrence, will constitute the garrison at Sedalia, to be commanded by the senior officer present for duty.

V. The Seventh Missouri Regiment, one company of the First Iowa Cavalry, to be designated by Captain Leffingwell, and one battery of Missouri Light Artillery, to be designated by the major commanding at La Mine, will proceed as soon as practicable to Lexington, Mo., and take post at that place.

VI. The commanders of the moving columns and of the garrison at Sedalia will receive written instructions from these headquarters.
VII. Ten days' rations (two days' cooked) will be carried with each column, and a supply train of 25 wagons will accompany the columns to Booneville and Jefferson City, and a train of 10 wagons the command of Colonel Stevenson to Lexington. The garrison at Lexington will draw its supplies from Sedalia. The chief quartermaster and chief commissary of the district will see that these trains are furnished, loaded with supplies, and sent to join their respective columns.

The train for the column marching on Jefferson City will join it at Tipton and be loaded with supplies at Jefferson City. The train for the command which crosses at Booneville will be loaded at Tipton and sent to that place under escort of a company of Merrill's Horse, which Colonel Steele will send to Tipton immediately for that purpose. Two-sevenths of salt meat only will be taken; the remainder of the meat ration will be fresh beef on the hoof, to be turned over to the acting commissaries of the respective columns. A supply train will also be sent with the nine companies of Merrill's Horse, which train, as soon as its supplies are delivered at the points specified in written instructions to the commanding officer of this cavalry, will return to Tipton.

VIII. The chief quartermaster of the district will take immediate measures to have all quartermaster's stores at Sedalia and Otterville not needed for the garrisons of these posts to be removed to Jefferson City, and will instruct the depot quartermaster at that place to receipt for and take charge of them.

The only wagons left in this district along the line of railroad will be a small supply train of 25 wagons at Tipton and the regimental trains. Such number of ox-wagons as may be necessary to keep the post at La Mine supplied with forage will be left at Otterville.

IX. Captain Brown, assistant quartermaster at Sedalia, after sending the quartermaster's stores not absolutely needed for that post to Jefferson City, as directed, will repair to Otterville, and relieve Capt. J. A. Swain, acting quartermaster, who upon being relieved will report to these headquarters.

The post quartermaster at Sedalia will be designated by the commander of the post and will receipt to Captain Brown for all quartermaster's stores at that place.

X. The commissaries of subsistence at Sedalia, La Mine, Tipton, and California will draw their supplies from the depot at Jefferson City; the assistant commissary of subsistence at Sedalia keeping stores enough on hand to supply the garrison of Lexington.

XI. The commanding officer at La Mine will, as soon as the movements of the troops are completed, designate some artillery officer to take charge of the ordnance stores now in the hands of the quartermaster at Otterville, and have them deposited and cared for in the magazine to be built at La Mine Cantonment.

XII. The companies of Merrill's Horse designated in the letter of instructions to the commanding officer of that regiment will draw supplies from Tipton for the present, and the assistant commissary of subsistence at that post will accordingly keep on hand the necessary subsistence stores for 500 men for fifteen days, exclusive of the garrison at that post.

XIII. The sick of the regiments thus put in motion will be sent to Saint Louis, Mo., in charge of a medical officer, to be designated by the division surgeon at these headquarters, who will specify and have detailed such hospital attendants as may be necessary to accompany them.

The division surgeon will notify the medical director in Saint Louis
two days in advance of the time the sick will arrive in Saint Louis and their number.

Commanders of regiments will be held accountable that a separate descriptive roll be furnished to each sick man thus sent. The men too sick to be moved will be taken charge of by the post surgeons, who will send them forward to Saint Louis as soon as they are able to travel.

By order of General Pope:

[SPEED BUTLER,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Otterville, January 30, 1862.

To the Commanding Officer of Merrill's Horse:

You will cross the river at Booneville and march to Glasgow with your whole command. It is reported that young Price and Colonel Jackson are recruiting in that neighborhood. As soon as you are satisfied that you have broken up all such parties in vicinity of Glasgow you will establish five companies of your command in comfortable winter quarters at that place, using such public buildings, store-houses, and stables as are best adapted for that purpose. Your other four companies you will in like manner post at Fayette. A train of wagons will be at Booneville on the 5th of February, on which day you will have at least one company on the opposite side of the river to receive and escort the train to Glasgow.

You will establish your headquarters at Glasgow, Fayette being considered an outpost of your command. The train will carry you supplies for one month. You will move as rapidly as possible to Glasgow, as the presence of forces is much needed there.

I send you a note for Colonel Worthington at Booneville, so that you may have no delay in crossing the river.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CAIRO, ILL., January 30, 1862.

J. P. SANFORD, U. S. N.:

Sir: You will immediately proceed to Cincinnati and examine thoroughly several steamers, with a view of purchasing one large or rather two small steamers for the mortar boats and gunboats. These steamers must be less than four years old, of great strength, of good engines, and not less than 1,000 tons burden, and not to exceed in cost $15,000 for each vessel.

You will also have these steamers fitted for the purpose of carrying ammunition, provisions, and the men to be attached to the mortar boats. This must be done at as little expense as will prepare them to answer the object of their purchase.

You will also select for each of these steamers one first master, one fourth master, two pilots to be paid as first masters, one carpenter at $40 per month, one chief engineer, who will furnish three assistants and run the engine, including his own pay, for $275 per month. You will also direct the first master to procure twelve firemen at $215 per month, cook and steward at $20 per month, three cabin boys at $14 per month. You will also select twenty flat-boat pilots at $90 per month for each pilot, and four flat-boat men for each boat, independently of the pilot, at $18 per month.
In the selection of these steamers, manning and equipping them for service, great judgment and economy will be necessary; but you have a safe guide from the information we have of the character of the vessels and the rate or amount for which in these times of trade depression they can be purchased. The steamers themselves must be ready to leave for Cairo in ten days after you have selected and taken possession of them.

You are hereby authorized to sign a document stating that my approval of the sale will be given on the delivery of the steamers to you. I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE.

Procure a chain of 1½ inch and 90 fathoms in length, and one anchor of 1,800 to 2,000 pounds. Obtain from Haggerty 600 hammocks and 600 fags; latter 6 inches longer and 4 inches less in diameter than the last.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, January 31, 1862.

My Dear Sir: It is my wish that the expedition commonly called the "Lane Expedition" shall be as much as has been promised at the Adjutant-General's Office under the supervision of General McClellan and not any more. I have not intended and do not now intend that it shall be a great, exhausting affair, but a snug, sober column of 10,000 or 15,000. General Lane has been told by me many times that he is under the command of General Hunter, and assented to it as often as told. It was the distinct agreement between him and me when I appointed him that he was to be under Hunter.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

Hdqrs. Southwestern District of Missouri,
Lebanon, Mo., January 31, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Nothing of great importance has transpired since my last dispatches sent from Wet Glaze.

My messenger sent to Colonel Davis arrived, giving accurate intelligence of the progress of that division. It seems the colonel did not leave Tipton till the 26th, and the roads so much delayed him as to make but 10 miles in two days. He hoped, however, to arrive at Linn Creek last night, which at this stage of weather and roads is probably better than can be expected.

It is very cold; about 4 inches of snow on the ground; so the crust will not form hard enough to bear the teams, while it forms a terrible resistance to wheeling. Some teams will probably have to stop; but generally they will work forward slowly.

There is a steamboat and flat-boat at Linn Creek, guarded by 20 men on this side, which I sent, and some on the other side, sent by Colonel Davis; but I trust they will form a junction on the other side, for my messenger met a small band of rebels 5 miles this side of Linn Creek, and heard of 500 being at Warsaw, 40 miles off, threatening to retard the crossing.

A picket southeast from Springfield has been drawn in by the enemy;
it was supported by artillery. This does not look like running away, as the picket was on one of the roads I apprehend he would take to go off on. I have ordered a strong picket of cavalry to stand 12 miles forward, and I am trying to increase my means of gaining intelligence from the enemy, which is now very meager. The wheat is in stacks and corn on the stalks. To make it available is no small matter and a great tax on cavalry.

I wish we had some of that surplus of which we hear so much and see so little. My men are in good health and spirits.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. E. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Abstract from return of the Southwestern District of Missouri for January, 1862.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Commands</th>
<th>Present for duty</th>
<th>Aggregate present</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Col. G. M. Dodge’s brigade</td>
<td>86</td>
<td>1,625</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. P. J. Osterhaus’ brigade</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>1,915</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. E. A. Carr’s cavalry brigade</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>1,435</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brig. Gen. F. Sigel’s brigade</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>1,160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigadier-General Asboth’s brigade</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>1,363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post of Rolla, Col. J. B. Wyman</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>913</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unattached</td>
<td>67</td>
<td>1,265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>436</strong></td>
<td><strong>9,616</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


**FIRST BRIGADE.**

**Col. GRENVILLE M. DODGE.**

36th Illinois. 4th Iowa. 24th Missouri. 1st Iowa Battery.

**SECOND BRIGADE.**

**Col. PETER J. OSTERHAUS.**

36th Illinois. 3d Missouri. 12th Missouri. 17th Missouri. Batteries A and B t

**THIRD BRIGADE (cavalry).**

**Col. EUGENE A. CARR.**

3d Illinois. 1st Missouri (battalion). 4th Missouri.

**FOURTH BRIGADE.**

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL.

25th Illinois. 44th Illinois.

**FIFTH BRIGADE.**

Brig. Gen. A. ASBOTH.

2d Missouri. 15th Missouri. 1st Flying Battery. 2d Ohio Battery.

**UNATTACHED.**

13th Illinois. 9th Iowa. 4th Missouri (battalion). Bowen’s cavalry (battalion). Phelps’ Missouri Volunteers. Dubuque battery.

* The brigades are not numbered in the original return.
† Welfley’s and Hoffmann’s batteries.
Capt. J. C. Kelton, Assistant Adjutant-General:

Captain: My forward pickets are now located 37 miles from Springfield, and my scouts will continually approach much nearer. One arrived during last night, giving news direct from Springfield. All was quiet there; Price still occupying Mr. Graves' house, and no signs of running away. This was Thursday last, day before yesterday.

I am in receipt of the general's letter of the 27th, expressing the belief that Price will not fight, but retreat, and urging the return of Davis' division before his crossing the Osage at Linn Creek.

I cannot go on the presumption that an enemy that has heretofore so successfully fought and held Springfield will not fight for it now; although I think also, in the fear of a superior force, he may retreat.

I have now in this vicinity about 6,000 men, and I am sorry to hear that my orders to move all forward from Rolla has not started the remainder of General Asboth's and Sigel's divisions before yesterday. Other forces which the general had ordered had not yet arrived at that point. At present, therefore, the Davis division is nearer, and if he crosses the Osage he may arrive before the Rolla force. He thinks it will take two days to cross it now; I think at least three. If, then, he stays on the north side, he is less accessible than at Rolla. As now situated, I cannot decide that his force is not "absolutely necessary;" but on the contrary I think it is. As fast as my force and supplies will permit I shall press closer on the enemy; but I cannot draw myself into a general battle till I get more force, and for active reconnaissance and supply gathering I am overworking the 1,366 cavalry, which is all I have in my command.

The supply trains that started about the 24th from Rolla are now beginning to arrive, and as fast as unloaded many will return to help forward other troops. They are getting on quite as well as I expected during the worst of weather. I wish the Rolla troops had started, as ordered, about the 6th; they would have got to this point by this time.

I find the men's shoes so miserable, they have worn them entirely out in six days' marching. Some of my force, too, are so improvident I have to constantly order and watch these items of necessity to keep them fit to move. It is peculiar to our service that officers seem to be satisfied when they publish without enforcing the execution of orders.

These little things had been especially and carefully itemized by me in a printed order, and yet shoes, cartridges, haversacks, and little necessaries are every day found wanting.

But in the main my force is in good health and spirits, and I trust the general will find them giving a good account of themselves. They contend with mud, water, and snow and ice manfully, and I trust they will not falter in the face of a more active foe.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Lebanon, February 1, 1862.

General Franz Sigel, Commanding Third Division:

General: Yours of the 20th, informing me of your return to Rolla, and that of the 29th, connected with the report of General Asboth
concerning the road, deferring your movement till the 31st ultimo, are duly received.

The roads are indeed very bad, but they are worse for the enemy than for us if he attempts to retreat. I hope the teams will keep moving forward and the troops can easily keep up. Trains are arriving quite as well as I expected. I am very glad to have the troops come by different routes, if they can, but my fear of high water induces me to rely mainly on the north route. By coming on different routes the enemy will not so readily count and determine our force and the roads are not so much injured by wheels.

The men should help the teams out of difficulty when necessary, and all must understand that the elements are to be considered serious obstacles, which we have to encounter and overcome in this campaign.

Your approach will now be better, since the hard freezing of the last two nights must have dried up the mud and to some extent made it solid. We must, however, soon expect another thaw, and constant bad roads will be the rule and a change for the better a rare exception.

I am, general, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14.

Hdqrs. Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, Kans., February 1, 1862.

I. Col. G. W. Deitzler, commanding First Kansas Regiment, who so nobly distinguished himself in the battle of Wilson's Creek, fought last August, is hereby appointed acting brigadier-general.

II. On his arrival at Fort Scott he will assume command of his brigade, embracing the First, Fifth, and Sixth Kansas Regiments, and such other troops as may hereafter be assigned to him.

By order of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

Hdqrs. Southwestern District of Missouri, Lebanon, February 2, 1862.

J. C. KELTON, Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Although I get very accurate reports of the location of the enemy, it is not easy to estimate his force. Colonel Wright, whose men were in and out, according to his account, estimates the force from 10,000 to 15,000. Colonel Phelps, who reported to me yesterday, estimates it at from 20,000 to 25,000, and both these men have similar opportunities of judging. His available force, in my judgment, is 15,000.

Of course I interrogate scouts, deserters, and all kinds of witnesses. Price has called for fifteen-day volunteers. A large train, 80 or 90 wagons, reached him with supplies from the south last week. A large lot of mules, which were a few miles out, have been drawn in; yet Price and all are quiet in Springfield. This is a summary of my latest news from the front. My trains and troops are coming forward slowly.

The stormy weather continues and waters have been high. Some hesitation and delay in starting from Rolla has occurred, but at last
advices all were about starting, and I am urging them not to stop for storms. Colonel Davis was expected to reach Linn Creek to-day, and my officers that best understand the enemy unhesitatingly express their conviction that this force is absolutely necessary. I therefore suppose he is crossing, as my picket held the ferry-boats safe till his advance arrived there. The Ninth Iowa has gotten over the worst of the road, having been out in the worst of the weather. The storms continue, but our men and animals so far bear up with great fortitude and success. Delay is inevitable, but it will be as little as possible. While I shall urge great energy and perseverance, I try to avoid breaking down teams and overworking animals; and so far I have heard of no accidents or losses of any moment. The safe arrival of quartermaster's funds will enable Captain Sheridan to accelerate his supply business, which is still the great matter of anxiety with me.

I remain, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

ROLLA, February 2, 1862.

General H. W. HALLECK:

No forces at Salem. General Curtis ordered them all away. I have only my own regiment to hold this post. One thousand sick left behind for me to take care of.

J. B. WYMAN,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 28. St. Louis, February 2, 1862.

Several companies of the Fourth Regiment of Missouri Volunteers, lately called the Third U. S. Reserve Corps, having shown themselves mutinous and disobedient of orders, have been disarmed and placed in confinement at Benton Barracks. The privates and non-commissioned officers of these companies will be sent under a suitable guard to Cairo to work on the fortifications at that place until further orders. The commanding officer of that post will see that these companies are made to work faithfully on the fortifications, and will report to these headquarters the names of any who, by their repentance and obedience to orders and discipline, deserve pardon and restoration to military rank and respect.

The officers of these companies have not joined in this mutinous demonstration, but they have failed or neglected to enforce order, obedience, and military discipline. They will therefore be mustered out of service and discharged.

The major-general commanding this department is always willing to listen to complaints and ready to redress well-founded grievances; but at the same time he is determined to enforce discipline and obedience to orders, and any companies, regiments, or corps which shall hereafter disobey orders or exhibit a mutinous disposition will be dealt with in a most summary manner. The Rules and Articles of War in respect to mutiny will be rigorously enforced.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. MCLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
Hdqrs. Southwestern District of Missouri, Lebanon, February 3, 1862.

Col. Jefferson C. Davis,
Commanding Division:

Colonel: I was glad to receive your note of to-day, informing me of your progress.

Your former dispatch was destroyed by my messenger for prudential reasons, having been in danger of detention by bands through which the messenger passed.

I fully appreciated the efforts and energies you must have exerted to proceed thus far. Other troops are about the same distance behind me on other routes.

The enemy, at the very latest advices, was still awaiting our coming. I hope he will not have to wait many days longer, but the roads are a great hinderance to our progress.

I am, colonel, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Hdqrs. Southwestern District of Missouri, Lebanon, February 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Franz Sigel:

General: Your dispatch of last evening* from the California House was quite a surprise. You are getting on finely.

Colonel Davis' force must be one or two days behind yours in time; so there is no need of great haste to-day.

You are beyond the danger of high water, and I feel sure in that regard as to all the force. It was a subject of some anxiety.

The enemy is still in Springfield. McIntosh, successor to McCulloch, arrived there last Saturday.

I presume he and Price will consent to a union of their forces, which we must prevent, if possible.

Truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Hdqrs. Southwestern District of Missouri, Lebanon, February 5, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Captain: In my last I stated that McBride had reached Springfield. It should have been McIntosh. He arrived on Saturday with some force, but as to numbers my information is too vague to be worth naming. McIntosh commands the Confederate force in Northwestern Arkansas, which is variously estimated at from 5,000 to 25,000. Generals Sigel and Asboth are this side of Waynesville, and I have such arrangements for crossing the Gasconade as render their arrival to-morrow quite certain.

*Not found.
Colonel Davis expected to complete his crossing last night, so as to resume his march this morning.

Some horseshoeing and overhauling of stores may be required here, which will be hurried on as fast as possible.

Colonel Osterhaus will move forward 6 or 8 miles with his brigade to-day.

For a change, we have a little sunshine this morning.

I remain, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, \{ HDQRS. DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI, No. 29. \} Otterville, February 5, 1862.

A column, to consist of the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Illinois, the Twenty-fourth Indiana, and Powell's battery of Missouri Light Artillery, all under command of Col. A. P. Hovey, Twenty-fourth Indiana, will march from this camp for Jefferson City on Friday morning, the 7th instant, at 8 o'clock. Rations for eight days (two cooked and carried in the haversacks and six in the regimental wagons) will be carried with the command. A supply train of 25 wagons will accompany the command, empty as far as Jefferson City, where they will be loaded with subsistence. Fresh beef will be taken on the hoof from Tipton for twelve days.

Every preparation will be made so as to assure the march of the column at the time specified.

The major of the First Missouri Light Artillery on duty at La Mine Cantonment will report in person to these headquarters.

Written instructions will be furnished to the commanding officer of the forces ordered to march.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

SAINT LOUIS, February 6, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., Lebanon, Mo.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 2d is just received. I am glad to hear you are getting on so well. I knew what a winter campaign would be and advised delay, but the administration have "On to Richmond" fever, and we must go ahead.

Advices from General Pope state that Davis had got all his forces across the Osage on the 4th, so he will soon be with you. I was sorry to lose him, but if necessary you must have him, of course. I am greatly pressed for troops, and am raking and scraping all I can find to send south.

The Union flag is again flying in Tennessee and we are bombarding Fort Henry. Beauregard, it is said, arrived there last night at 10 o'clock.

I leave Price to you. I have Johnston, Polk, Beauregard, and Hardee to deal with. My movement up the Tennessee forced the enemy to detach 10,000 men yesterday, and if General Buell moves forward at
the same time they must abandon that place and fall back in the direction of Nashville.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Lebanon, February 6, 1862.

Capt. J. O. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I send forward 29 prisoners, including 2 captains and 1 quartermaster, taken at different times and places in this vicinity.

A small party went into Marshfield and secured 3,000 pounds of flour belonging to the rebels.

Generals Sigel and Asboth have crossed the Gasconade and are within 14 miles.

No further news from Colonel Davis. A picket 12 miles northwest, at Bennett's Mill, was menaced last night, and I sent out more force. No news from it this morning.

Reports come in that Price is intrenching himself 10 miles this side of Springfield. Doubtful.

Very respectfully, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FOURTH DIVISION, SOUTHWESTERN DIST. MO.,
Camp Vernon, February 6, 1862.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding S. W. Dist., Department of the Mo.:

GENERAL: In connection with my report of yesterday, numbered 397, I have the honor to state that I have arrived with my whole command, and am now encamped at the eastern end of the town of Lebanon, on the hills north of the Waynesville road.

Despite the overladen wagons and hardly practicable roads and the many river crossings, I occupied but six days from the time of my departure from Rolla to that of my arrival here. At the Little Piney and Roubidoux Rivers I was obliged to construct bridges for the infantry. At the Big Piney I had to unload the commissary train and bring the infantry over by wagons. At the Gasconade they were transported in a ferry-boat of your providing.

The cavalry, artillery, and trains everywhere forded the rivers, with the exception of the Big Piney, where I considered it proper to transfer the ammunition to regulation wagons.

My force consists of the remainder of the Fourth Division, which I had the honor of commanding for the last five months, viz: The First Brigade of Acting Brigadier-General Albert, now temporarily commanded by Colonel Joliat, comprising the Fifteenth Missouri Infantry, the First Flying Battery, and Company A of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, and the Second Brigade of Acting Brigadier-General Carr, temporarily commanded by Colonel Schaefer, comprising the Second Missouri Volunteers, Second Ohio Battery, and a company of the Third Illinois Cavalry.
The balance of the two cavalry regiments preceded the division upon a cavalry expedition under Acting Brigadier-General Carr.

The First and Second U. S. Reserve Corps were left behind by your orders to guard the railroad beyond Rolla, and two pioneer companies, under Captains Gerster and Krausnick, are building, under directions of Lieutenant Hoeppner, the bridge across the Gasconade at the mouth of the Little Piney River.

To restore the division if not to its original strength, as promised by Generals Frémont and Hunter, at least to that numerical force with which I conducted it from Springfield to Rolla, I would respectfully ask that the cavalry here and near Lebanon be returned to it and the two Reserve Corps infantry regiments replaced by others, and that Captain Gerster's pioneer company be restored to the division, to repair roads and construct bridges when required.

I left Rolla with 85 regulation teams, 7 two-horse teams, 5 ambulances, and 2 apothecary wagons. Twenty-seven regulation teams were loaded with commissary supplies. The balance of the teams are apportioned to the respective commands in accordance with their numerical strength.

As Captain McKay, late quartermaster of the Fourth Division, was ordered to transfer more than 70 six-mule and four-horse Government teams to the post quartermaster at Rolla at the beginning of January, 25 of the teams used on the march were ordered by the post quartermaster at Rolla from General Sigel's Third Division, and 10 were given, in accordance with your orders, by Colonel Wyman from his regiment, under my obligation to return them, and in this relation I would beg also your orders.

For the troops with me I am still provided with five days' rations, but have no forage, and my acting quartermaster, Captain Bensberg, was directed by the post commissary, Captain Winslow, to collect forage for himself.

The health of the troops is remarkably good and they are ready to march to-morrow, but I have lost several horses and mules by over-exertion and cold, and shall have to replace them.

In closing, I beg to mention the zeal, activity, and indefatigable exertions of both commanders of my batteries, Captain Elbert, of the First Flying Battery, and First Lieutenant Chapman, in command of the Second Ohio Battery. They worked day and night, and it is to their merit that the batteries are here.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ASBOTH,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Fourth Division.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, February 6, 1862.

Hon. Thomas L. Price, Hon. James S. Rollins,
Representatives from Missouri:

GENTLEMEN: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt last evening of your letter of that date* respecting the outrages alleged to have been committed against Union men in Missouri by a force under Colonel Jennison.

Your communication will be submitted to the President without delay, and I beg you to be assured that no effort on the part of the

* Not found.
Government will be spared to protect the Union men and loyal citizens of Missouri from all illegal force and lawless violence, come from what quarter it may.

Your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Lebanon, February 8, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON:

CAPTAIN: Most of my force has arrived. The Benton Hussars (cavalry) at last accounts were at Rolla and I suppose they are en route. The Forty-third Illinois, promised in the general's letter, and the Curtis Horse I have given up, although by following and supporting my line of communication they will probably be very useful. Colonel Davis sent the steamboat from Linn Creek down to Jefferson City with a request that General McKean would send a boat load of commissary stores back to Linn Creek.

There are Home Guards enough to hold that place, and supplies would be much more accessible to this place or Springfield if located there; meantime the supplies of the country are coming in, so that rivers and bad roads are not going to starve us back. Although each division has a terrible narrative of trying events of "flood and field" on their way, our stock have not broken down and we have lost nothing.

Some dysentery has broken out. I was right sick yesterday myself, but I am well to-day, and the general health and spirits of the troops continue good. I am busy overhauling matters—shoeing horses and mules—expecting to resume the forward march as early as Monday. It has again turned cold and the roads are frozen quite solid.

The enemy was quiet at Springfield at last accounts; probably receiving some re-enforcements from their call for volunteers for twenty days, but not many.

I remain, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT, February 8, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis:

Your energy and ability receive the strongest commendation of this Department. You have my perfect confidence and may rely upon the utmost support in your undertakings. The pressure of my engagements here prevented me from writing, but I shall do so fully in a day or two.

EDWIN M. STANTON.

GENERAL ORDERS, 
HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
No. 17. 
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., February 8, 1862.

I. The civil authorities of Kansas being manifestly unable to preserve the peace and give due security to life and property, and having in various instances notified the general commanding of their inability
to uphold the laws unassisted by the military arm, and the crime of armed depredations or jayhawking having reached a height dangerous to the peace and property of the whole State and seriously compromising the Union cause in the border counties of Missouri: Now, therefore, martial law is declared throughout the State of Kansas and will be enforced with vigor.

II. It is not intended by this declaration to interfere with or supersede the action of the civil authorities in cases of the ordinary nature with which said civil authorities may be competent to deal, but it is the resolve of the general commanding that the crime of jayhawking shall be put down with a strong hand and by summary process, and for this purpose the trial of all prisoners charged with armed depredations against property or assaults upon life will be conducted before the military commissions provided for in General Orders, No. 12, of this department, current series, and the interference of the civil authorities in such cases is prohibited.

III. A suitable provost-marshal, with the necessary officers and force, will immediately be appointed to carry out the terms of this order.

By order of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE, Jefferson City:

If troops have crossed the river, send any regiments that remain on this side by railroad. They are greatly wanted on the Tennessee. Telegraph, and I will send you as much transportation as possible.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Lebanon, February 9, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON, Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Paymasters arrived last night and may delay my movement till Tuesday. Shall consult my officers as to the propriety of moving when some are paid and some not.

The flouring-mill of this place was stopped yesterday by the breaking a cog-wheel. To avoid scarcity of flour, I immediately gave an order to reduce the flour ration 4 ounces; also that of salt pork 12 ounces, and in lieu of this and other reductions ordered double rations of fresh beef and pork, meat being abundant in the country.

I also ordered forward cavalry to occupy Marshfield and start the mill in that place to grinding for us. I will inclose a copy of my order in relation to the change of ration, which seems to me necessary to avoid possible necessities and consequent occasion for irregular foraging.

We have just heard of the taking of Fort Henry, on the Tennessee River, by our troops, and rejoice at the news of another victory in the Department of the Missouri.

The telegraph wires reached Waynesville yesterday.

I remain, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.
The commanding general tenders to the troops in this command his hearty commendation for the energy and endurance manifested on the march to this place.

You have moved during the coldest and most stormy period of a cold winter, and so far brought your trains and equipments through snow, mud, floods, and frost without his hearing of a murmur and without the loss of property or men.

But the success of this winter campaign now requires a further draught on the patience and fortitude of this army. We must strip for a forced march and final conflict.

Six days' light rations and necessary covering must be condensed in a special train, to be ready for the occasion. This ration must be hard bread, flour, hominy, rice, desiccated potatoes, and mixed vegetables, sugar, coffee, and salt. Pinole (ground parched corn and sugar) ought to be procured.

The commissary will provide on the way whatever extra rations of fresh pork and beef the soldiers may need, so as to save these transported rations.

The rations can only be cooked of nights, and some beef should be jerked (dried over a slow fire) to carry in the haversack, to be eaten with pinole. If officers and men will carry out this order in good faith they will avoid danger of suffering and greatly enhance the efficiency of our force.

The camp equipment, most of the cooking utensils, change of clothing, and most of the tents, trunks, and boxes must all be left with the remainder of the regimental wagons, which, with full supplies of provisions, will be pressed forward by the quartermaster as fast as circumstances will allow.

On the forced march the commanding general will limit himself to these restrictions of food and clothing.

The teams for this train for the forced march should be selected and each wagon not loaded over 2,000.

Thus arranged, the trains will be separated and inspected by regimental officers, and the number for each properly reported through commanders of divisions to these headquarters as soon as completed.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis:  

T. I. McKENNY,  
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

During the present winter campaign the difficulty of procuring flour and the abundance of fresh meat in the country justifies, in the opinion of the commanding general, a reduction of the flour ration 4 ounces and in the salt meat ration 12 ounces, and in lieu of this reduction and such other articles as the men do not need or cannot procure double rations of fresh beef and pork will be furnished by the commissary department.

A pound of corn meal costs about one-fifth of a pound of flour, and
when meal can be procured and the troops desire it the commissary will issue 3 pounds in lieu of a ration of flour.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis:

T. I. MCKENNY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }
No. 80. }

LEBANON, MO.,
February 9, 1862.

For the purpose of reorganizing and properly arranging the force in the District of Southwestern Missouri the following assignment of troops is prescribed:

I. The Benton Hussars are attached to what has formerly been known as the Third Division, and this division will hereafter be denominated the First Division.

II. The Fourth Missouri Cavalry, Colonel Waring commanding, is attached to the division heretofore denominated the Fourth Division. Colonel Schaefer is appointed commander of the First Brigade of the division, and Brigadier-General Asboth commanding division.

III. The two divisions thus designated are placed under the general command of Brigadier-General Sigel.

IV. The First Missouri Cavalry, under Colonel Ellis, is assigned to the division of Col. Jefferson C. Davis, which will be designated as the Third Division.

V. The Third Illinois Cavalry, the Ninth Iowa, and Dubuque Battery will constitute a brigade, to be commanded by Col. William Vandever; the brigade now commanded by Colonel Dodge and the brigade thus organized under Colonel Vandever will constitute the Fourth Division, to be commanded by Colonel Carr.

VI. The remaining troops of this command, the Thirteenth Illinois, commanded by Colonel Wyman, Colonel Phelps' regiment, Bowen's battalion, the Curtis Horse, and other troops not here designated will report to these headquarters until otherwise ordered.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis:

T. I. MCKENNY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, }
No. 81. }

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DIST. OF MO.,
Lebanon, February 9, 1862.

The troops of this command will resume their march forward to-morrow morning as early as commanders of divisions can complete their arrangements.

The First and Second Divisions, under the command of Brigadier-General Sigel, will proceed by the usual road leading to Springfield as far as the forks west of Tindall's farm, 1½ miles west of Faulkner's Hill, when he will take the left-hand road, proceeding to Marshfield.

The Third Division, Colonel Davis commanding, will proceed from his present camp, intersecting Springfield road at Benton and Hughart's, thence following the Springfield road to Ozark to Saint Luke, diverging from that vicinity so as to arrive at Pleasant Prairie, north of Marshfield.

The Fourth Division, Colonel Carr commanding, will proceed to the
left by way of Jericho, leaving Woodburn to the left and taking position on the left of Marshfield.

All the commands will try so to arrange their marches as to arrive in the vicinity of Marshfield Tuesday at 4 o'clock. The men should have one day's rations in their haversacks and six days' rations as prescribed in my order, No. 75.

The quartermaster and commissary will exert their utmost to procure supplies of forage for their animals at each encampment, especial attention being given to the trains of the batteries.

The double rations of fresh beef and pork is also specially directed to be procured by the proper commissary of division or regiments if the arrangements of contractors do not seem certain and adequate.

Special attention is also again directed to Order, No. 3, concerning pilfering and plundering. There is no need of this when the proper officers are thus empowered and expected to secure all requisite supplies.

Each division will provide proper advance guards and flankers, but being in three parallel lines, instruct their scouts so as to avoid attacks of their own friends.

Commanders of divisions will report to these headquarters as often as convenient, headquarters being movable on the central line.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis:

T. I. McKENNY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, February 10, 1862.

Major-General HUNTER and Brigadier-General LANE,
Leavenworth, Kans.:

My wish has been and is to avail the Government of the services of both General Hunter and General Lane, and, so far as possible, to personally oblige both. General Hunter is the senior officer and must command when they serve together; though in so far as he can, consistently with the public service and his own honor, oblige General Lane, he will also oblige me. If they cannot come to an amicable understanding, General Lane must report to General Hunter for duty, according to the rules, or decline the service.

A. LINCOLN.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Marshfield, February 10, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The Iowa cavalry are not needed at Rolla; they are needed here. I wish the general would allow them to come forward. Van Dorn is moving up to join Price. Shall try to prevent junction. My columns are arriving here. Let the cavalry re-enforce me. Van Dorn has promised 30,000 or 40,000 at Springfield very soon. Expects to be there with 10,000 by the 15th. These are the hopes and expectations of the enemy. I move on to attack in detail.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.
Saint Louis, February 11, 1862.

Major-General McClellan:

Colonel Foster has captured in Chariton, North Missouri, 19 rebels, 18 horses, and 142 kegs of powder.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, February 11, 1862.

Col. W. P. Carlin, Pilot Knob, Mo.:

What additional forces do you require to occupy Doniphan and to capture Pocahontas? When can you move? I have two regiments of cavalry ready to send you if you can say so. Colonel Callender is preparing the light artillery you asked for. What more will you want for such an expedition?

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Pilot Knob, February 11, 1862.

General Halleck:

Your dispatch received. I require one regiment of infantry and one of cavalry more than I now have to occupy Doniphan and capture Pocahontas. Two companies of artillery and two of cavalry can occupy this post while I am on the expedition. I can use the two regiments of cavalry with advantage, but want at least one regiment more of infantry. I will also require transportation for all the additional force, say 60 wagons and teams more than I have. I want the light artillery and horses and a supply of ammunition for the guns. The roads are improving rapidly. I wish to undertake expedition.

W. P. CARLIN.

Headquarters of the Army, Washington, February 11, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War:

Sir: I would respectfully submit to you the following extracts taken from the report of Maj. A. Baird, assistant inspector-general, U. S. Army, on the inspection of the Kansas troops, viz:

If the practice of seizing and confiscating the private property of rebels, which is now extensively carried on by the troops known as Lane's brigade, is to be continued, how may it be managed so as to prevent the troops being demoralized and the Government defrauded?

The practice has become so fixed and general that I am convinced that orders arresting it would not be obeyed, and that the only way of putting a stop to it would be to remove the Kansas troops to some other field of action.

The fact that the property of citizens seized and confiscated by the troops engaged in the service of the United States is substantiated by both official and reliable private evidence, and from the frequent repetition of these acts the commanding officers in Kansas appear to have assumed its legality. The authority under which it is done is unknown to me, further than such destruction of private property as is unavoidable from a state of war, conducted according to the established usages.
of civilized nations. I would therefore request the policy of the Government for my guidance in dealing with questions of this nature.

To what extent can the right of confiscation legally be carried, and by what tribunal, civil or military, are the questions that will naturally arise to be decided, that the innocent will not suffer while punishing the guilty, and that the dignity and justice of the Government may not be at the mercy of individuals governed by cupidity or revenge? This question has assumed such proportions that it will require vigorous means and well-defined authority to suppress or direct its application.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 11, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE, Jefferson City:

A train leaves to-night to bring down one regiment to-morrow; another must be ready for Thursday, and the Third Battery for Saturday. No delay must occur; they must be ready to start immediately. We have stirring times in Kentucky and Tennessee, and want every man we can get.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, February 12, 1862—3 p. m.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN:

It is reported that Van Dorn, with a large force, is marching from Fort Smith to re-enforce Price, and that General Frost is moving from Pocahontas in the same direction. I shall immediately move the forces at Ironton to Doniphan, to either force Frost to return, or attack and destroy the depot at Pocahontas. Please answer about Ohio battery and other troops ordered from this department to Kansas. Can I use them? I greatly need them at this moment.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Camp at Pearson's Creek, February 12, 1862.

Capt. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I received the general's approving letter of the 6th at Marshfield this morning, just as I started on this weary day's march. It relieved me from anxiety in regard to the Davis division and flushed me with new hope in the coming crisis.

My advance was fired on at 10.30 a. m. by scouts. One of the rebels was wounded, probably mortally. As we advanced the enemy occasionally appeared in force and was fired on by my mountain howitzers and pursued. One of our men is wounded, probably mortally, and one or two are missing at last accounts.

Price was still very quiet in Springfield at 10 a. m. to-day. Frost's
battery and a train of supplies arrived yesterday. General Van Dorn was expected, but had not yet arrived, and I do not therefore believe his force is very near, for I think at such a time he would most likely come a few days before his force. Price must therefore rely on his present resources, variously estimated at from 10,000 to 30,000, with about forty-two pieces of cannon.

I send you abstract of my effective force here, which foots up as follows:

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Infantry</td>
<td>9,585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cavalry</td>
<td>2,510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Artillery</strong></td>
<td>12,095</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Artillery (including four mountain howitzers), fifty pieces.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

February 13, 1862—3 a.m.

As I finished the foregoing a brisk firing was heard in front, where the enemy in small force had attacked pickets, forming across the road and in the thick brush adjacent. I ordered up two pieces of artillery and fired three rounds, scattering them, and inducing me to advance my pickets to Hancock's, on the edge of prairie. After that all quiet during the remainder of the night. The Fourth Division is now moving forward. The morning is bright and the men move out again in good spirits.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Special Orders, HQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DIST. OF MISSOURI,
No. 84. Marshfield, Mo., February 12, 1862.

I. The First, Second, and Fourth Divisions of this command will move forward at 7 o'clock to-morrow morning by the direct road, and camping near the head of Pearson's Creek, 9 miles this side of Springfield.

II. The Third Division, commanded by General Davis, will move forward at 6 a.m., following the road by Leslie's store and camping near Piper's farm, about 8 miles this side of Springfield.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis:

T. I. McKENNY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Saint Louis, February 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. Hunter,
Comdg. Dept. of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

General: Your very kind letter of the 8th is this moment received.* I must write you a very hasty answer to-day. You are entirely mistaken about my having received any information, official or unofficial, from Washington about the "great jayhawking expedition." Not a word or hint has been communicated to me. Orders were sent by General Thomas direct to various regiments in this department to imme.

* Not found.
diately repair to Fort Leavenworth and report to General Hunter as a part of General Lane’s expedition. No notice of such orders was given to me. To put a stop to these irregularities I issued General Orders, No. 8, and protested both to General Thomas and General McClellan against such an irregular and unmilitary proceeding. No reply. I stopped some of the troops on their way, and reported that they could not move till some order was sent to me. No reply.

I am satisfied that there have been many of such orders issued directly by the President and Secretary Cameron without consulting General McClellan, and for that reason no reply could be given without exposing the plans of the great jayhawker and the imposition of himself and Cameron on the President. Perhaps this is the key to the silence of the authorities at Washington. I know nothing on the subject except what I see in the newspapers.

In regard to my own plans, they are very simple. I have sent some 16,000 or 17,000 men, under General Curtis, against Price at Springfield. He has been re-enforced by McIntosh, and it is said that Van Dorn and Frost are also marching to his relief. If it would be possible for you to move a cavalry force rapidly by Fort Scott to threaten Price’s right flank it would have a most excellent effect. This possibly was the original intention of Lane’s expedition, but I protested to Washington against any of his jayhawkers coming into this department, and saying positively that I would arrest and disarm every one I could catch.

The remainder of all my available force will be sent to the lines of the Cumberland and Tennessee. Who will take the immediate command there is not yet determined.

Yours, in haste,

H. W. HALLECK.

February 13—7 p. m.


Lane had no authority to give any orders. Countermand all that did not come from the Adjutant-General of the Army. But three Wisconsin regiments of infantry were authorized for Kansas; all other troops for there were cavalry. In your discretion suspend movement of any troops en route or under orders for Kansas and report the fact to me. How many batteries have you and how many more do you need? I am anxious about Fort Donelson. Will send 600 sailors for gunboats in the next week.

GEO. B. McCLELLAN,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, \{ HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, \} Saint Louis, February 14, 1862.


II. Commanders of districts, divisions, brigades, and posts, in the State of Missouri, are directed to have an immediate inspection of all their troops, for the discovery of stolen and contraband property and...
fugitive slaves. General Orders, No. 3, series of 1861, will be strictly enforced, and any officer who has permitted it to be violated by his command will be arrested and tried for neglect of duty and disobedience of orders.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, (HQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI),
No. 39. Saint Louis, February 14, 1862.

I. Information having been received that certain judicial officers intrusted with the administration of the criminal laws and ordinances in this department have misunderstood the objects and purposes of the establishment of martial law in this city of Saint Louis, and in consequence of such misunderstanding have failed to enforce all those laws and ordinances; and as crimes and misdemeanors should at all times be strictly suppressed, it is hereby enjoined upon all such civil officers, whether as judges, attorneys, sheriffs, marshals, coroners, clerks, justices of the peace, presiding officers of police courts, constables, or members of the police, to strictly enforce all criminal laws and ordinances, to have arrested, tried, and punished in the courts established in the State, and in the manner prescribed by the laws of the State, all persons guilty of any violation of such laws and ordinances, in the same manner as if martial law had not been declared to exist.

II. And it is especially enjoined upon the judge of the Saint Louis criminal court to have a full complement of grand jurors at every sitting of the court, to strictly charge said grand jurors to diligently inquire into all crimes and misdemeanors under the laws of the State that may come to their knowledge, and present for trial such offenders known to them. And the assistant circuit attorney for this county is particularly required to faithfully aid and assist the said grand jurors and officers of said court in the discharge of their duties, and to strictly perform all charges devolving upon him by the laws of the State.

III. By the establishment of martial law in the city of Saint Louis it is not designed to interfere with or suspend the operation of the laws and ordinances of the State or city with reference to crimes and misdemeanors nor the remedies and process of the civil courts, except so far as the interests of the Government imperatively require. The civil authorities who attempt to interfere with the execution of military orders emanating from these headquarters will be punished for military offense, but in all other cases it is their duty to enforce the laws and punish crimes and misdemeanors.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, February 15, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Springfield, Mo.:

Be careful in your pursuit of Price. Don’t separate or divide your forces. Keep them together and well in hand. Sigel’s detour lost the battle of Wilson’s Creek. Don’t let him lead you into the same error.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
February 15, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

General: Major-General McClellan directs me to say that within the past three weeks 4,000 revolvers have been sent to you at Saint Louis, together with about 25,000 Prussian muskets, 2,000 single-barreled pistols, 5,000 sabers, and some other arms, of which you have had notice. Three thousand French rifled muskets and 3,000 sabers have been sent to the Governor of Illinois, and 5,000 Springfield rifles are ordered to you as fast as they are manufactured. Other good arms of all kinds will be sent to you as fast as they are manufactured.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. V. Colburn,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 41.
HQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 15, 1862.

I. At the request of the Acting Governor of Missouri, it is hereby ordered that at all future elections in this State, whether for State, municipal, county, or town officers, every voter will be required to take the oath of allegiance prescribed in article six of the ordinance of the Convention dated October 16, 1861. Officers of the polls will see to the execution of this order. If they receive votes of persons not taking the oath, they will be arrested and tried for military offense and the election will be declared null and void.

II. It was not intended by General Orders, No. 39, current series, to cast any reflection upon the loyalty and good intentions of the civil officers named therein, but simply to point out their duties during the existence of martial law in this city and State.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4.
HQRS. SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., February 15, 1862.

In compliance with Special Orders, No. 140, current series, headquarters Department of the Missouri, I hereby assume command of the District of Saint Louis.

J. M. Schofield,
Brigadier-General, Volunteers.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 100.
HQRS. DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., February 15, 1862.

Col. Charles Doubleday, commanding Second Ohio Cavalry, is hereby appointed acting brigadier-general, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

His brigade will consist of the Second Ohio Cavalry, Twelfth Wis-
Wisconsin Regiment of Volunteers, Ninth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteers, and such other troops as may hereafter be assigned to him.


By order of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

SPRINGFIELD, February 16, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: My advance of cavalry overtook and attacked rear guard of enemy at Little York. Three rebels killed. More straggling prisoners are being taken than I know what to do with. Fifteen wagon loads of supplies captured at Little York. I move forward this morning, with most of my force on short rations. Price's order for retreat is dated February 13, and directs that the troops of his command shall prepare immediately to move at a moment's warning.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

---

FLAT CREEK, NEAR CHARITON,
February 16, 1862.

Capt. J. O. Kelton:

This is a strong defile. The enemy made a stand across it and established batteries, which attacked my advance of cavalry at 3 yesterday. My mountain howitzers responded to their fire till other artillery came up, when we drove them from their intrenchments and they resumed their flight. By this time it was dark, and my troops bivouacked and rested till 4 this morning, when the movement forward again commenced.

The First and Second Divisions, under General Sigel, are coming by a different route, and will join me here early this morning.

We continually take cattle, prisoners, wagons, and arms, which they leave in their flight.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

---

HEADQUARTERS,
Post Rolla, February 16, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The telegraph of General Halleck last night is at hand. I had an interview with Major Wood this morning, and find he has received sabers sufficient to arm his command, and also has made requisition for carbines, which is being filled by Colonel Callender as fast as possible. This will make him effective. I am satisfied from present appearances that I shall be obliged to keep at least half of his force at or near Salem to support Major Drake. The counties of Dent, Texas, Shannon, and Howell are infested with three or four bands of outlaws, who are stealing and destroying all the Union property they can find;
would attack Salem and this post if they dared, and will try and tear up the railroad track unless closely watched.

I am still of the opinion there should be more force at this post, particularly a battalion of cavalry and one company (100 men), with two good officers to man the post and finish it up. A battery of four guns, well manned, would be the best to take possession of the fort, as they could be used both in the field and fort. There is an immense amount of Government property here which I do not want the rebels to get or destroy, and do not intend they shall while I command here.

I have sent Major Wood with 200 of his best mounted and armed men to the support of Major Drake at Salem, with the orders to exterminate or drive out of the State any marauding rebels they can find.

I am, captain, respectfully, yours,

J. B. WYMAN,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis. February 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General CULLUM, Cairo, Ill.:

Stop every man that comes to you for the Tennessee or Cumberland. All you do not want send to Commerce. Report as to the character of Commerce as a depot for advance against New Madrid.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SUGAR CREEK CROSSING,
Six Miles from Arkansas Line, in Arkansas, Feb. 18, 1862.

Capt. N. H. MCLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The general's dispatch of the 14th is received. We rejoice again at the success of our comrades in the East.

The enemy was re-enforced yesterday by the troops of McCulloch, and made another stand at this place. His batteries opened fire upon us and were very soon replied to by mine. After a few rounds of shot and shell I ordered a cavalry charge, which drove them from the high grounds they occupied, with the loss of many killed and wounded and scattered. My loss is 13 killed and 15 to 20 wounded. Among the latter are Major Bowen, of my escort, in the wrist; my assistant adjutant-general, Captain McKenny, severely but not dangerously; Captain Switzler, not dangerously.

My advance camped at the battleground. General Sigel's command is 4 miles back and will reach me this morning. Have sent forward cavalry to annoy and explore. Cross Hollow is their next point, 12 miles ahead. I shall await the arrival of the First and Second Divisions, as this is their great boasted trap for the Federal army. Hope also the Third Iowa will arrive to-day.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
Major-General McClellan:

The flag of the Union is floating in Arkansas. General Curtis has driven Price from Missouri, and is several miles across the Arkansas line, cutting up Price's rear and hourly capturing prisoners and stores. The Army of the Southwest is doing its duty nobly.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Special Orders, No. 90.

The general commanding directs me to announce to the soldiers of this district tidings of success, which he has received through Major-General Halleck, by our comrades elsewhere.

Our gunboats have triumphantly penetrated Florence, Ala. A great victory has been won by the Army and Navy in taking Roanoke Island, in North Carolina, where 300 of the enemy were killed, 1,000 wounded, and 2,500 taken prisoners.

The general also expresses his great satisfaction to the troops of this command for their courage, fidelity, and endurance manifested in this campaign.

You have moved in the most inclement weather, over the worst of roads, making extraordinary long marches, subsisting mainly on meat without salt, and for the past six days you have been under the fire of the fleeing enemy. You have driven him out of Missouri, restored the Union flag to the virgin soil of Arkansas, and triumphed in two contests, the last with a portion of the combined forces of Price and McCulloch in their stronghold, and I trust you will receive the gratified thanks of your friends and your country.

In your rapid pursuit of the foe and the cravings of actual hunger, the peaceable citizens through whose country we have passed should forgive some acts of spoliation which are incident to war under such pressing circumstances, but the commanding general will again call the attention of his officers and men to his General Orders, No. 3, and express his hopes that soldiers that have done themselves much honor will not soil it by acts of folly, cruelty, or dissipation.

Let us show the people everywhere that our tents and knapsacks are not disgraced with plunder, and that the old flag of the Union is the only emblem of power, peace, and safety to society, and the only flag that deserves their regard and affection.

And let the people of Arkansas rally to a banner raised by our fathers as the emblem of civil and religious liberty, and restore to our whole country that peace and prosperity which have so long distinguished us among the nations of the earth.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis:

T. I. McKENNY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri,
Saint Louis, February 20, 1862.

Brigadier-General Cullum, Cairo, Ill.:

Commerce is selected as the depot for General Pope's command.

He
will immediately go there to receive his troops which you do not require for the defense of Cairo.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Hdqrs. Southwestern District of Missouri,
Sugar Creek Hollow, Ark., February 20, 1862.

Capt. N. H. MCLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I move to Osage Springs to-day in order to get nearer to the Cross Hollow. I will then be 7 miles west of the enemy and on better ground for artillery and cavalry. McCulloch has joined Price and Van Dorn is expected to-day. Infantry and cavalry re-enforcements are also reported. I made some progress in my reconnaissance yesterday, but not yet enough to satisfy me as to the best approaches. I must attack him soon or he will assume the offensive.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General Orders, No. 44. Saint Louis, February 20, 1862.

I. In consideration of the recent victories won by the Federal forces, and of the rapidly-increasing loyalty of citizens of Missouri, who for a time forgot their duty to their flag and country, the sentences of John C. Tompkins, William J. Forshey, John Patton, Thomas M. Smith, Steven Stott, George H. Cunningham, Richard B. Chowder, and George M. Pulliam, heretofore condemned to death, are provisionally mitigated to close confinement in the military prison at Alton. If rebel spies again destroy railroads and telegraph lines, and thus render it necessary for us to make severe examples, the original sentences against these men will be carried into execution.

II. No further assessments will be levied or collected from any one who will now take the prescribed oath of allegiance.

III. Boards or commissions will be appointed to examine the cases of prisoners of war who apply to take the oath of allegiance, and on their recommendation orders will be issued from these headquarters for their release.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. MCLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[February 21, 1862.—For Halleck to McClellan and McClellan to Halleck, in reference to operations in Arkansas, Kentucky, and Tennessee, see Series I, Vol. VII, pp. 645–647.]
traps have now been taken. I shall camp here till my commissary train comes up, my left resting on Cross Hollow and my right on this spring, extending from road to road 6 miles. I will send my cavalry forward to take Fayetteville, which is only 10 miles from their front pickets. The Arkansas hills echo the shouts of my troops, who rejoice at the glorious news from Fort Donelson.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

CAMP HALLECK, ARK., February 22, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

McCulloch and Price expect to unite their entire force and have fallen back for that purpose. I need 800 artillery horses and 400 new sets of artillery harness, to shift some poor, broken-down stock from the artillery to other service; also 10,000 pairs of pants. I should also be re-enforced, if I am to cope with the enemy, as follows: Four good batteries, complete; 3,000 cavalry, well equipped, and 7,000 infantry. With such an accession of force I could hold against all probable force or go as far as supplies could be obtained.

I started my force at Lebanon and I have been compelled to distribute considerable along the line.

By holding the enemy below the Missouri line the people of Missouri immediately abandon the idea of continuing the effort to make Missouri a part of the Southern Confederacy.

Most of the Missouri force may be spared, and could do more out of Missouri to settle the difficulty in Missouri. The roads on this side of Springfield are good, and sugar, salt, and coffee are all the rations that should be hauled through. The best point for their team embarkation is Linn Creek.

My force is estimated by the enemy at from 20,000 to 40,000, and I still hold a definite hostile attitude, sending out my cavalry in force to feel and annoy him.

Cross Hollow was an extensive cantonment. The buildings were better than ours at Benton Barracks. He burned most of them, together with stores of provisions and arms, which in his haste he could not carry away. Long rows of brick chimneys show where the barracks were nicely arranged. His sick and wounded who were left say my flank movement induced the sudden evacuation. Considerable he did not burn and we are using it. Most of our provisions for the last ten days have been taken from the enemy.

Very respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Camp Halleck, Ark., February 22, 1862.

Brigadier-General Asboth,
Commanding Cavalry:

General: You are to assume command of all the cavalry and artillery force which has been or may be ordered to report to you at Mud Town to-morrow morning, with a view of making a reconnaissance in force against the enemy. You will, if not obstructed by formidable
force, proceed as far as Fayetteville and take that place; but you will avoid any serious engagement with the enemy. You will, in taking the town, try to get position on high commanding ground, and send in a judicious officer to reconnoiter the premises and take and bring away flags, arms, and other military articles if occasion offers.

You will not allow private houses to be entered unless it may be previously ascertained or reasonably believed arms, spies, or force be concealed within. If you can find any of the leading citizens ask one or two of them to come with you, as it is my earnest desire to prevent damage to private property. You will especially place a guard over the printing-office while our troops are there, and inform the owners, if they can be found, that I desire the use of the press to publish orders, which are intended to prevent my troops from doing mischief.

Restrain your troops from acts of cruelty and folly, and avoid surprise or ambuscade. If you hear of suitable roads, make a detour to the right and return to these headquarters at your earliest convenience.

I am, general, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Army of Southwest, Arkansas:

You will not advance any troops farther south than Fayetteville. Occupy with artillery and infantry one or more of the most important passes. The main force should encamp at Bentonville or some point in supporting distance of the passes occupied, which passes should be well secured by intrenchments, abatis, &c. The advanced post, say Fayetteville, should be occupied with cavalry and some light artillery, which can move with it. Notify me promptly of your proposed dispositions. I will soon turn Price and relieve you of his presence.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 46. } Saint Louis, Mo., February 22, 1862.

I. The major-general commanding the department desires to impress upon all officers the importance of preserving good order and discipline among their troops as the armies of the West advance into Tennessee and other Southern States. Let us show to our fellow-citizens of these States that we come merely to crush out rebellion and to restore to them peace and the benefits of the Constitution and the Union, of which they have been deprived by selfish and unprincipled leaders. They have been told that we come to oppress and to plunder. By our acts we will undeceive them. We will prove to them that we come to restore, not to violate, the Constitution and laws. In restoring to them the glorious flag of the Union we will assure them that they shall enjoy under its folds the same protection of life and property as in former days. Soldiers, let no excesses on your part tarnish the glory of our arms.
II. Orders heretofore issued in this department in regard to pillaging, marauding, the destruction of private property, and the stealing and concealment of slaves must be strictly enforced. It does not belong to the military to decide upon the relation of master and slave. Such questions must be settled by the civil courts. No fugitive slave will, therefore, be admitted within our lines or camps, except when specially ordered by the general commanding.

III. Women and children, merchants, farmers, mechanics, and all persons not in arms are regarded as non-combatants, and are not to be molested either in their persons or property. If, however, they aid and assist the enemy they become belligerents, and will be treated as such. If they violate the laws of war, they will be made to suffer the penalties of such violation.

IV. Military stores and public property of the enemy must be surrendered, and any attempt to conceal such property, by fraudulent transfers or otherwise, will be punished, but no private property will be touched, unless by the orders of the general commanding. Wherever it becomes necessary to levy forced contributions for the supply and subsistence of our troops, such levies will be made as light as possible, and be so distributed as to produce no distress among the people. All property so taken must be receipted and duly accounted for, as heretofore directed.

V. These orders will be read at the head of every regiment, and all officers are commanded to strictly enforce them.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Commerce, Mo., February 23, 1862.

Brig. Gen. G. W. CULLUM, Cairo:

I arrived here last night with 140 men of the Forty-seventh Illinois, having given orders to the Fifty-ninth Indiana and the three companies of the Forty-sixth Indiana, together with the Forty-seventh Illinois, to follow me immediately. These regiments and companies were on board steamers War Eagle, Atlantic, and New Golden State, and ready to push out when I left. None of them have reached here, and I presume they neglected to obey their orders. I am here with a very small force, and I dislike to land the stores, &c., for fear of accident, until I have a force sufficient to make them secure. Will you please order the boats to leave at once for this place.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, ) HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,
No. 35. ) Commerce, February 23, 1862.

The Thirty-fourth, Forty-third, Forty-sixth, Forty-seventh, and Fifty-ninth Indiana Regiments will constitute the First Brigade of the Second Division of this army, and will be commanded by Col. J. R. Slack, Forty-seventh Indiana Regiment.
Brig. Gen. John M. Palmer is assigned to the command of this division, the Second Brigade of which will be hereafter designated.

The brigade under Colonel Slack will prepare to move forward to the town of Benton to-morrow morning. Capt. J. A. Swain, assistant quartermaster, has been instructed to make up the transportation of this brigade for temporary purposes to 50 wagons. Such baggage and supplies as are needed for immediate use will be transported with the brigade; the remainder of its baggage and supplies will be forwarded to Benton after the brigade is in position at that place.

Each commander of a regiment will detail a commissioned officer, with a sufficient guard, to remain behind in charge of the regimental baggage and supplies which cannot be transported with the brigade. At least three days' rations will be carried with the brigade.

The brigade commander will establish his command in camp in the neighborhood of the town of Benton, and will be held strictly accountable to these headquarters that his force is in camp, his grand guards, pickets, outposts, and police guards are mounted strictly in accordance with Army Regulations; that his forces discharge their duties in all respects according to military requirements; that proper vigilance is observed, and all the usual precautions common to a force in presence of an enemy are carefully and closely attended to.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 24, 1862.

Brig. Gen. G. W. CULLUM, Cairo, Ill.:
Send troops to General Pope till his command amounts to 10,000, the infantry, artillery, and cavalry being in due proportion. I cannot ascertain what he has got or what he is doing. Why don't he report by Cape Girardeau!

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

COMMERCE, Mo., February 24, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:
There are now here nine regiments of infantry, one battery Eleventh Ohio, and six companies of the First U. S. Infantry, about 6,500 men.

In accordance with my understanding with General Cullum am stopping every boat coming down the river and unloading the troops. No cavalry yet here.

I occupied Benton to-day with one brigade of four regiments. I shall brigade the troops as fast as they arrive and establish them by divisions at points here and Benton.

If all troops designed for this command can be thrown here in three days I could march on 7th. They come in slowly. I took off six companies of the First Infantry from the Meteor and Sunshine.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
GENERAL ORDERS, | HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,  

The undersigned, having been instructed by the general commanding the department to assume the command of the army assembling at this place, announces the following as his staff officers:

All communications to these headquarters will be addressed to the chief of the staff department to which the communication relates:

- Maj. Speed Butler, assistant adjutant-general.
- Maj. E. F. Noyes, aide-de-camp.
- Maj. C. A. Morgan, aide-de-camp.
- Capt. Louis H. Marshall, aide-de-camp.
- Maj. J. M. Corse, inspector-general.
- Capt. J. W. Taylor, chief quartermaster.
- Capt. J. A. Swain, assistant quartermaster.
- Lieut. J. W. Mott, acting assistant quartermaster.

The chief commissary and medical director will be announced in a few days.

JNO. POPE,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,  
Camp Halleck, Ark., February 24, 1862.  

Capt. N. H. McLean,  
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:  

CAPTAIN: I send by one of my aides, Major Schaeffer, the last newspaper published in Fayetteville, which shows the trials of different factions and the efforts making to raise volunteers. It is a curious fact that no idea of my approach was expressed, although that very day Price was driven through Crane Creek defile at the mouth of our guns almost in the hearing of Fayetteville.

I also send letters taken from the post-office at Bentonville, showing some of the plans and position of the rebels; among other things the order to protect and carry on the lead mines in Granby. I also send a large secession flag, taken from the court-house at Bentonville.

I have the honor to be, &c.,  
SAML. R. CURTIS,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,  
Saint Louis, February 25, 1862—11 a. m.  

Brigadier-General Pope, Commerce:

All troops at Cape Girardeau, except one battery and one company of cavalry, have been ordered to join you. Cavalry is going down the river to-day and more will go to-morrow. Move on your advanced guard and working parties to repair the roads. Your force will be at least 10,000 in a few days. The movement must be prompt, as it is reported that the enemy is preparing to evacuate Columbus. Send me a dispatch every day, and, if important, oftener. Number them and state the hour. Two batteries go down to-day.

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.
Major-General McCLELLAN, Washington:  

Price's army has been driven from his strong post at Cross Hollow. The enemy left his sick and wounded and such of his stores as he could not destroy. He burned the extensive barracks at that place, to prevent our troops from occupying them. General Curtis says: "Most of our provisions for the last ten days have been taken from the enemy."

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

Special Orders, 
No. 37. 

The Twenty-sixth and Forty-seventh Illinois Regiments and the Fifth Iowa, with another regiment hereafter to be designated, will form the Second Brigade of the Second Division, to be commanded by Col. William H. Worthington, of Fifth Iowa Volunteers.

This brigade will march to-morrow morning as early as practicable to Benton, and there report to Brig. Gen. John M. Palmer, commanding the Second Division.

Such of the sick of this brigade as are likely to be unfit for duty for some time and cannot be cared for in their regiments will be shipped to Saint Louis by the first steamer.

Commanders of regiments will in no case send off any sick man without his descriptive papers.

By order of General Pope:  
SPEED BUTLER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Special Orders,  
No. 38.  

The Twenty-seventh, Thirty-ninth, and Sixty-third Regiments Ohio Volunteers, with another regiment to be hereafter designated, will constitute the First Brigade of the First Division of this army, to be commanded by Col. John Groesbeck, Thirty-ninth Ohio Volunteers.

The regiments designated will therefore immediately report through their colonels to Colonel Groesbeck.

By order of General Pope:  
SPEED BUTLER,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Army of Southwest,  
Camp Halleck, Ark., February 26, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN:  

I am in receipt of the general's telegraphic order of the 22d, and shall conform to its directions as far as possible. I am camped so as to rest my left flank on Cross Hollow and the White River Mountains, and my right on Osage Springs, 5 miles due west from the Hollow. Sugar Creek Hollow (12 miles) is stronger, and on using up my forage here I may fall back with my main force to Sugar Creek. Fayetteville is too
far from me and too near the enemy for a regular outpost, as it is 25
miles out, and the stand of the enemy at Boston Mountains is only 24
miles in advance of Fayetteville, with strong pickets much nearer. It
will be within my circle of frequent reconnaissances, and Elm Springs,
some 10 miles in front, will be my outpicket. Further knowledge of
the country may induce modifications. It is said Van Dorn will move
a force by Roaring River to cut off my line of communication. It is
also said he has joined the main army at Boston Mountains and arrested
McCulloch. All accounts agree in saying the main army is distracted
with internal feuds among their forces.

Respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 26, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

Pants will be sent, but cannot now send more troops or horses. As
you are not to move again at present, you must wait. Draw after you
your rear guards and garrison; neither your rear nor flanks are ex-
posed. Our cavalry has cleared out all Southern Missouri, and Hunter
is advancing to support your right flank. Price's army will be com-
pletely turned very soon.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 48. } Saint Louis, Mo., February 26, 1862.

I. The public press has given circulation to the following corre-
spondence:

Yesterday (February 8) several companies of our cavalry, with one company of
Ross' infantry, scoured the country west, bringing in 50 prisoners. Our cavalry also
encountered a large force of rebel cavalry 15 miles beyond Bloomfield. They suc-
ceeded in routing them, killing 7, wounding many, and taking 20 prisoners. We had
2 missing and 1 wounded. They found 5 bodies, known to be Union men murdered.

W. P. KELLOGG,
Colonel, Commanding.

General E. A. Paine, Commanding, Cairo.

Cairo, February 8.

Colonel KELLOGG, Commanding, Cape Girardeau:

Hang one of the rebel cavalry for each Union man murdered, and after this two
for each. Continue to scout, capture, and kill.

E. A. PAINE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

General Paine, in explanation of the foregoing, says that at the time
he received the dispatch of Colonel Kellogg he supposed they caught
the rebel cavalry in the act. The major-general commanding takes the
earliest opportunity to publish his disapproval of this order. It is
contrary to the rules of civilized war, and if its spirit should be
adopted the whole country would be covered with blood. Retaliation
has its limits, and the innocent should not be made to suffer for the
acts of others over whom they have no control.

II. Again, by whom was this official correspondence furnished to the
press, in violation of the Army Regulations and repeated general orders! The imputation must rest upon the two officers concerned until they account for the publication.

III. Information is almost daily furnished to the public press respecting army movements which should be known only to the general giving the orders and to the officer receiving them. Knowledge thus given to the enemy may sometimes cost us the lives of thousands. Moreover, the contents of official letters, which should have been known only to the writer and to those superior in rank, have been published, together with ex-parte statements and misrepresentations. The law and Army Regulations afford a remedy for all personal grievances, no matter by whom they have been caused, and when military officers carry their complaints to newspapers the inference is that they are without foundation. Hereafter any officer who publishes, without proper authority, any information respecting the movements of our armies, even of battles won or any official papers, will be arrested and tried by a court-martial, and the Secretary of War has directed that the whole edition of the newspaper publishing such information be seized and destroyed.

IV. It is officially represented to the commanding general that certain parties in this city and elsewhere have been negotiating with companies and regiments originally, perhaps, irregularly organized, to obtain for a certain price their disbandment or discharge, and encouraging expressions of dissatisfaction and mutinous conduct as a means to accomplish that end. An investigation of this matter will be made immediately, and the provost-marshal-general will arrest guilty parties and confine them in the military prison until they can be tried and punished as prescribed by the Rules and Articles of War.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERs, } HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,
No. 42a. } Commerce, Mo., February 26 [28], 1862.

Brig. Gen. Schuyler Hamilton, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to the command of the First Division of this army.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAIRO, ILL., February 27, 1862.

General HALLECK:

Pope has fourteen pieces of artillery. Should have two batteries more. Will they reach him from Saint Louis to-morrow? If not, must spare some from here. He wants Steele with a force to cover his flank at Oak Grove.

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.
Major-General Halleck:

I march to-morrow morning with a force about 10,000 strong and will be in front of New Madrid on Sunday evening or Monday morning. Have requested General Cullum to advance strong force, under Steele, as far as Oak Grove, to cover my flank and serve as a reserve in case of need. Most of the regimental baggage left here for want of transportation. Hope wagons will be sent here to bring it forward. Would suggest movement of gun and mortar boats toward Columbus on Sunday, to operate until I have occupied New Madrid.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Brigadier-General Cullum:

General Pope should be flanked as he desires, but General Steele must be sent here, as he is ordered.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Brig. Gen. John Pope, Commerce, Mo.:

Wagons and everything else are being sent to you as rapidly as possible; also re-enforcements. Move on as fast as possible; a reserve will sustain you. You have 10,000. If necessary I will sustain you with five, ten, fifteen, or even twenty thousand. The object must be accomplished if it requires 50,000 men.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

General Orders, Headqrs Dept. of the Missouri, No. 49.

Official information has been received that the rebel troops, in evacuating Mud Town, Ark., poisoned the provisions which they were obliged to abandon, and that 42 officers and men of one of our regiments were poisoned by eating these provisions. One brave officer and several men have died and others have suffered terribly from this barbarous act—an act condemned by every civilized nation, ancient and modern.

We cannot retaliate by adopting the same barbarous mode of warfare, nor can we retaliate by punishing the innocent for the acts of the guilty. The laws of war forbid this. But the same code authorizes us to retaliate upon the guilty parties. Any person guilty of such acts, when captured, will not be treated as ordinary prisoners of war; they will not be shot, but will suffer the ignominious punishment of being hung as felons. Moreover, all officers are in a measure responsible for the acts of the troops under their command. Officers of troops guilty of such acts, although not themselves the advisers or abettors of crime, will therefore, when captured, be put in irons, and conveyed as crimi-
nals to these headquarters. The laws of war make it their duty to prevent such barbarities; if they neglect that duty they must suffer the consequences.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, | HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,
No. 17. | Commerce, Mo., February 27, 1862.

The following movements of this army will be made:

The First Division, under Brig. Gen. Schuyler Hamilton, will march from this place at 8 o'clock to-morrow morning, the 28th instant, and encamp in the neighborhood of Colonel Hunter's to-morrow night. On the succeeding day, the 1st instant, the division will occupy Sikeston, where further instructions will be given by the general commanding this army in person.

The Second Division, under Brig. Gen. J. M. Palmer, will march on Saturday morning, the 1st instant, and encamp 5 or 6 miles north of Sikeston, where further instructions will be received.

Under no consideration will any ambulances or wagons be permitted to move in the columns, except such as are needed to carry the necessary ammunition.

Division trains of the several divisions will move in the rear of their respective divisions in the order in which the brigades are posted in the column. A sufficient rear guard will march in front of the trains, with orders to prohibit any officer or soldier from passing to the rear of the column, and regimental quartermasters will be held responsible that no one be permitted to ride in the wagons except with a written certificate of the surgeon that he should do so.

Rear guards of not less than three companies of infantry will be placed in the rear of the division trains, and mounted patrols will be kept out upon the flanks to prevent any straggling from the ranks, with positive instructions to shoot down any person belonging to the army engaged in depredation or outrages upon the people of the country.

It is enjoined upon division, brigade, and regimental commanders to give their personal attention to the march of their respective commands, to see that they are kept well closed, and no straggling whatever from the ranks be permitted.

The utmost attention to the posting of all necessary guards will be given by the commanders above designated and the utmost vigilance be observed.

It is enjoined upon division and brigade commanders to be careful to move at the hours and to the places designated; without such exactness it is impossible to move so large a force without confusion and difficulty. The headquarters of the army will be in Sikeston on Saturday night, the 1st instant, and will habitually accompany the leading division.

The artillery not attached for temporary service with divisions will be massed under the command of Capt. Henry Hescock, First Missouri Light Artillery, and will habitually march between the First and Second Divisions. The officer commanding it will report for orders to the general commanding as soon every day as his command arrives at its place of encampment. The parole and countersign will be furnished
to division commanders for ten days from these headquarters, and under no circumstances will any other be used. When detachments are made from either of these divisions, the division commander will furnish the parole and countersign to the commanding officer if the detachment is to be absent more than twenty-four hours.

The general commanding takes occasion to notify the army under his command that they are marching to meet the enemy within a few days, and he exhorts them, by all their hopes of distinction and success, to be prompt and attentive to their duties and careful to comply exactly and cheerfully with every detail of service and with every order for this movement.

This order, immediately on its receipt by the division commanders, will be published to their commands.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, \( \text{No. 41.} \)
HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,
Commerce, February 27, 1862.

The First Division of the Army in the Field will be constituted as follows:

First Brigade, Col. John Groesbeck commanding: Twenty-seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteers, Colonel Fuller; Thirty-ninth Regiment Ohio Volunteers, Colonel Groesbeck; Forty-third Regiment Ohio Volunteers, Colonel Smith.


Eleventh Ohio Battery, Battalion First U. S. Infantry, Seventh Illinois Cavalry, two companies Engineer Regiment are for the present assigned for duty with this division.

Brig. Gen. Schuyler Hamilton is assigned to the command of the division.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

COMMERCe, February 28, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

My whole command is on the march. I join it to-morrow night at Sikeston. Further instructions will reach me here to-day. I would be glad to know when the demonstration on Columbus and the movement of Steele to Oak Grove will be made. Steele ought to move certainly to-morrow morning or sooner. Enemy re-enforcing New Madrid from Randolph. I will be upon them before they can make much preparation. Have only eighteen pieces of artillery, of small caliber. Hope to meet more from Cairo. Please order forward wagons, &c.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.
Brigadier-General Sherman, Paducah:

Send Ohio regiments as fast as armed to General Pope's command, to land at Bird's Point or Commerce, as General Cullum may direct. Also all available field artillery. No danger now of an attack on Paducah.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Special Orders,

Headquarters Army in the Field,
No. 42.

Col. Gordon Granger, Second Michigan Cavalry, is assigned to the command of all the cavalry of this army, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

All reports and returns will be made through him.

By order of General Pope:

Speed Butler,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Cairo, February 28, 1862.

General Halleck:

General Paine, just from Bertrand, reports that Jeff. Thompson passed north through Sikeston with 250 cavalry and six pieces of artillery this morning at daylight. He is in a trap, Pope's advance guard being at Benton, and Colonel Morgan, with 750 infantry and 60 cavalry, reached Sikeston at daylight this morning in Thompson's rear. Four hundred infantry and 600 cavalry will re-enforce Morgan to-night. Repairing railroad rapidly.

G. W. Cullum,
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters Department of Kansas,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., February 28, 1862.

Col. George W. Deitzler,
Acting Brigadier-General, Fort Scott, Kans.:

Sir: Immediately on receipt of your express dispatch, dated 26th instant and received but an hour since (12 m.), I have directed the concentration by forced marches of the following troops at Fort Scott, where they will report for duty.

Colonel Doubleday's brigade, consisting of Second Ohio Cavalry, Ninth and Twelfth Wisconsin Infantry, also First Kansas, now at Lawrence, forming portion of your own brigade.

The orders to these regiments to move by forced marches were peremptory, of which copies will be sent as soon as possible, and should any of the regiments fail to report within due time you will not fail to hold the commanding officers to their strict military responsibility.

Should you require the services of Colonel Jennison's brigade (he ranking you), you will use your discretion in sending for him if you think it necessary.

I will endeavor to send you a field battery at the earliest possible moment, as I am organizing it now.
You will report the concentration of these troops under your command and prepare to take the field immediately.

You will also employ some good Indian scouts, acquainted with the country south of you, in the direction of General Curtis' command, and obtain all the information from them you can, which will be transmitted to these headquarters by express.

I have telegraphed these proceedings to General Hunter, who is in communication by telegraph with department headquarters.

I have also telegraphed the substance of your communication and the re-enforcements sent you to headquarters Department of the Missouri.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Fayetteville, Ark. :

Carry out the general instructions of the 22d. Vary the details as circumstances may require. General Hunter will soon move with 5,000 men on your right flank. All you have to do now is to hold your position and keep the enemy south of Boston Mountains. I will turn them in a few weeks and cut off their supplies. I have kept Colonel Wyman at Rolla. It will not do yet to weaken that post.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH DIVISION,
Camp Halleck, Cross Hollow, February 28, 1862.

Capt. T. I. McKENNY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Colonel Dodge came in this morning with all the men and teams he had at the Eagle Mills; he regretted very much to leave them, and says the inhabitants begged him to stay. Blackburn, the owner, is very fearful that the mills will be burned.

The Texans camped not far from the mills, both going and returning. They report about the same that our own people do, viz, that they burned 4 wagons and got about 40 horses. They sent word to Colonel Dodge that if he did not leave the mills by 12 m. yesterday they would come and hang every d—d Yankee there. Dodge, however, was not quite ready to leave and the Texans thought better of it.

Dodge says that there are but two passages through the country from Huntsville towards Crossville, one by Blackburn's and the other by Van Winkle's, 3 miles off. He says the whole country can be controlled by a picket at the mills, supported by a regiment at White River Crossing.

I have just returned from a reconnaissance as far as the crossing of White River, 7 miles from here, from which place I sent my aide direct to Sugar Creek (Trott's), said to be 5 to 10 miles from there. He has not returned.

Colonel Vandever has returned from reconnoitering the road from Camp Benjamin towards Sugar Creek. It comes into the Telegraph
road about half way from here to the battleground, making it a distance of about 7 miles from Camp Benjamin to that place.

Owing to the scarcity of the water and its bad quality, caused by its being constantly disturbed and the changes contemplated by the general, I would respectfully recommend that he permit me to move my camp to the vicinity of the mills, near the rebel camp, leaving one regiment and two or more pieces here and sending one regiment and two pieces to White River Crossing, and retaking possession of the Eagle Mills. The mills near the rebel camp have been turned over to General Sigel, though it seems to me that there are as many mills on his side as on ours, now that the Eagle Mills are abandoned.

Forage also is becoming very scarce, and we have now to send over 10 miles for it.

With the approbation of the general I propose to send Colonel Vandever on a reconnaissance in the direction of Huntsville. He is very anxious to go, and wishes to take 500 infantry, two pieces, and 200 cavalry. Colonel Dodge says that the mountains are so precipitous that it is impossible for any one to flank us and that the enemy has nothing but cavalry in that direction, and to prevent him from harassing us we must worry him. Unless the general objects, Colonel Vandever will start to-morrow morning.

Both Colonel Dodge and Colonel Vandever agree with me in the project of moving camp, except they do not wish to leave so strong a force here. We would be glad to have the general move his headquarters nearer to us.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

P. S.—As Dodge left the mills, a fire, which he thought a signal, was lighted on a hill. I send some letters which got into my camp to-day. Two of my men killed one Texan and wounded another day before yesterday.

JEFFERSON CITY, February 28, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Rebel recruits cut off from joining Price, reported 1,000 strong, are committing depredations on left bank of Osage, near Osceola.

THOS. J. McKean,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. T. J. McKean, Jefferson City:

Take such forces as you require and capture the rebels at Osceola. You have them fast between you and Curtis. Don't let them dodge you. Move rapidly and promptly.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.
War Department,  
Washington, D. C., February 28, 1862.

Hon. Hannibal Hamlin,  
President of the Senate:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith copies of two letters, one from the office of the Adjutant-General to the Surgeon-General ordering medical supplies and blanks, and the other from the Adjutant-General to General Hunter, in relation to his command over the troops for General Lane's expedition,* which contain all the information bearing on the resolution of the Senate of the 4th instant calling for information in relation to the military command in Kansas in possession of this Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON,  
Secretary of War.

[Inclosure.]

Headquarters of the Army, A. G. O.,  
Washington, D. C., December 31, 1861.


SIR: I have respectfully to inform you that four regiments of infantry, seven regiments of cavalry, three batteries of artillery, besides Kansas troops, from 8,000 to 10,000, and about 4,000 Indians, forming an aggregate of about 27,000 troops, are ordered to be concentrated near Fort Leavenworth, for whom medical supplies, blanks, &c., will be required at an early day.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

E. D. Townsend,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Cairo, February 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. M. C. Meigs,  
Quartermaster-General, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have received from the army about 600 soldiers; some of them volunteers and some detailed or drafted for the gunboat service. No regular list of them has been sent, but a bundle of descriptive lists, with a statement of their accounts, have been heaped together.

The soldiers are very much dissatisfied, as they were not paid up by the army to the date of their transfer, which I desired to be done.

I have therefore directed the several commanders of the gunboats to have these men put on the muster roll of their vessels as seamen, paying them at the rate of $18 per month, without any reference to their army accounts, which I hope will meet with your approval. At the same time it is desirable that these men should be paid up to the time they volunteered for this service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. Foote,  
Flag-Officer, Commanding Naval Forces Western Waters.

* See Thomas to Hunter, January 24, p. 525.
Headquarters Camp Halleck, 
March 1, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The enemy's cavalry is crowding my flanks and attacking my foraging parties. A lieutenant and 6 men of Carlin's battery were captured about 9 miles west of me by Texan Rangers yesterday, although I had two cavalry patrols as far forward as Fayetteville. My cavalry seems weary and worn down. I need 1,000 cavalry horses and double my cavalry force. The quartermasters should constantly furnish a supply for natural depletion of stock in the field, which is estimated at 1 per cent. per month. Foraging here needs cavalry protection. The main force of enemy is at last stated. I have lost no train. My express comes in regularly, but rebel bands are numerous in the country.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Army of the Southwest, 
Camp Halleck, Ark., March 1, 1862.

I have received a private communication from an intelligent writer, a citizen of Arkansas, who says:

We, as citizens, have left our homes and firesides for the purpose, as we supposed, of having to defend ourselves against a brutal soldiery, that would lay waste our humble homes and outrage the chastity of our wives and daughters and place our own lives in jeopardy. We have organized what is called Home Guard companies, partly of Union men and partly of Southern men, all of whom are anxious to return to their homes. We are happy to find you and your men are not composed of that class of persons commonly called jayhawkers, who do not regard the rights of citizens and property, but confine the war to its "legitimate object."

The falsehoods circulated concerning us have driven thousands from their homes, and I take the liberty of responding publicly to the sentiments expressed by the writer, because these falsehoods have involved the whole community in the troubles which he seeks to mitigate.

The only legitimate object of the war is peace, and the writer only does me justice when he says I adhere to this legitimate object. Peaceable citizens shall be protected as far as possible. I act under strict orders of Major-General Halleck. The flight of our foes from their camps, and the imitation of their conduct by the citizens, in fleeing from their homes, leaving their effects abandoned as it were for their victors, has much embarrassed me in my efforts to preserve discipline in my command, as these circumstances offered extraordinary temptations.

The burning of farms and fields of grain in Missouri and extensive barracks and valuable mills in Arkansas by the enemy has induced some resentments on the part of my troops, which I have severely punished. Necessary supplies for my command could not keep up with my rapid movements, and peaceable citizens not being at home to sell them to my quartermasters, I am compelled to take them without purchase, making settlement difficult and doubtful, occasioning irregularities which I have labored to counteract. If peaceably-disposed citizens will stay at home or return home and check the clandestine, stealthy warfare that is carried on under the cover and cloak of peaceable citizens, much of the havoc of war will be avoided and many poor families can be protected from distress and misery. I have followed the war-path.
through the entire State of Missouri; have seen the havoc and devastation surrounding it, and I deplore the prospect of these disasters in the virgin soil of Arkansas.

Armed men in the garb of citizens are concealed by citizens, and the unfortunate condition of Missouri will be transferred to Arkansas if you allow this complicity of yourselves in the struggle. If you do not discriminate by requiring soldiers to wear some distinctive badge, you must not complain if we cannot discriminate.

There is no honor, no glory, no good that can be gained by taking up arms in this way to defend your homes, for we do not wish to molest them if you are peaceably disposed. We only wish to put down rebellion by making war against those in arms, their aiders, and abettors. We come to vindicate the Constitution, to preserve and perpetuate civil and religious liberty, under a flag that was embalmed in the blood of our revolutionary fathers. Under that flag we have lived in peace and prosperity until the flag of rebellion involved us in the horrors of civil war.

We have restored the Stars and Stripes to Northwestern Arkansas, where I am glad to find many who rejoice to see the emblem of their former glory and hope for a restoration of the peace and happiness they have enjoyed under its folds. A surrender to such a flag is only a return to your natural allegiance, and is more honorable than to persist in a rebellion that surrenders to the national power at Forts Henry and Donelson, at Nashville and Roanoke, and throughout the most powerful Southern States. Why, then, shall the West be devastated to prolong a struggle which the States of Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky, North Carolina, and Tennessee cannot successfully maintain?

Disband your companies; surrender your arms; for in all instances where men in arms have voluntarily surrendered and taken the oath of allegiance to our common country they have been discharged. No prisoners have, to my knowledge, been shot or hung or cruelly treated by us.

I know of no instance where my troops have treated females with violence and I have not heard of a complaint of the kind. I enjoin on the troops kindness, protection, and support for women and children. I shall to the best of my ability maintain our country's flag in Arkansas and continue to make relentless war on its foes; but shall rejoice to see the restoration of peace in all the States and Territories of our country; that peace which we formerly enjoyed and earnestly desire, and I implore for each and all of us that ultimate, eternal peace, "which the world cannot give or take away."

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Southwest.

Saint Louis, March 1, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE, Saint Louis, Mo.:

General: You will immediately proceed to Pilot Knob and take command of all the troops in Southeastern Missouri west of the Saint Francis River. Additional troops will be immediately assigned, so as to increase your command to from 4,000 to 5,000 men. Your first object will be to drive back or capture the enemy's forces at Pitman's Ferry, near the Arkansas line; then proceed to Pocahontas and destroy all enemy's stores not required for your own use; then go to Jacksonport...
for the same purpose. It is reported here that the enemy has stores at Batesville. If so, you will send a party to that place to destroy them. If you succeed in accomplishing these objects and the country is open for farther advance south, proceed to Helena, occupy and fortify that place, so as to cut off steamboat communication with Memphis. It is probable, however, that by that time I shall have succeeded in turning Memphis by the east bank of the river.

On an expedition of this kind you can carry with you but very few supplies except small stores. For forage, meat, and flour you must depend upon the country passed over. The quartermaster will be supplied with money to pay for these. When the money is exhausted he will give certificates. If the people will not sell at reasonable prices or if you have no money to pay, you will make forcible requisitions. It is reported that the country is well supplied with cane, which will serve as forage for your animals. Moreover, it is believed that you may partly supply yourself from enemy's stores at Pocahontas, Jacksonport, and Batesville. The success of your expedition will depend in a great measure upon the rapidity of your movements. Your train will therefore be made up partly of wagons and partly of pack-mules. Extra pack-saddles should be taken with you, for use in case you are obliged to abandon your wagons. It will be necessary for you to move with great caution and to keep your forces well in hand and together. The militia force at Pilot Knob will be left to guard that depot.

I have marked in red on the map sent herewith* the probable route, as derived from the best information I can obtain here. You will get better from your own guides, and can vary from it wherever you deem best. Possibly you may be able to get steam transportation from Jacksonport to near Lawrenceville, and cross over from that point to Helena. The land route, however, appears to me the preferable one. The route marked between the Saint Francis and White Rivers is said to be a dry, sandy ridge, with no streams to cross, but with plenty of good water and an abundance of canes on each side for forage.

If you find the enemy in too large force to attack at any place, you will fall back for re-enforcements. If Columbus and Randolph should be evacuated and the enemy makes his stand at Memphis, we can land a force above that city and re-enforce you by Mount Vernon.

Keep the objects of your expedition a profound secret. Do not communicate it even to officers of your staff. Give it out at first that you are to move on New Madrid, and after you pass that place that Pocahontas is to be the only object, and so on as you advance. Be careful in selecting your guides, and make inquiries about roads in every direction, so as to deceive them. The object of expeditions often leaks out through guides. Moreover, they are frequently spies, who are with you for a time, and then escape to the enemy with valuable information. Watch your guides very closely and permit none to escape.

Keep me informed of all your movements by sending messengers to nearest telegraph station. The line will soon be extended to Saint Francisville. In your dispatches merely state what you have done and what the enemy is doing, but not a word as to what you intend to do, lest they fall into the enemy's hands. In these dispatches you will call Pitman's Ferry "Harper's," Pocahontas "Virginia City," Jacksonport "Nashville," Batesville "Saint Louis," and Helena "Salem."

*Not found.
This expedition, if fully successful, will be one of the most important of the whole campaign. It will require all your activity, energy, tact, and perseverance, and very likely will test the fighting qualities of your command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Sikeston, March 1, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

A portion of our advance guard, consisting of six companies Seventh Illinois Cavalry, encountered reconnoitering force of the enemy 3 miles south of this place this afternoon. After a short skirmish the enemy fled precipitately towards New Madrid, leaving in our possession three pieces of rifled artillery. One captain, one lieutenant, and several privates were taken prisoners. From the prisoners I learn that New Madrid is occupied by four brigades of infantry, numbering about 10,000, 900 cavalry, and four batteries of field artillery. Another brigade is expected to-night. The prisoners also state that the enemy is rapidly evacuating Columbus and occupying Island No. 10. My command is all well up to this point and well in hand. I shall push forward to-morrow, and unless the enemy is more re-enforced than is now expected I think we are more than a match for him. If consistent with your arrangements, I would be glad if a considerable force could be advanced from Bird's Point as far as Oak Grove, so as to assure my communications.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY IN THE FIELD,
Sikeston, March 1, 1862.

General G. W. CULLUM:

I reached here to-night with my command. This afternoon, about 2 o'clock, a portion of my advanced guard, consisting of six companies of Seventh Illinois Cavalry, encountered reconnoitering party of the enemy about 3 miles south of this place. This party had been drawn up to engage a company of the First Illinois Cavalry and a portion of the Tenth Illinois Infantry. These troops, being so much exhausted by long pursuit of the enemy in the direction of Benton, gave place to the six companies of the Seventh Illinois Cavalry, which charged the enemy and completely routed him. The enemy had occupied a narrow causeway, pursued by the road, with three pieces of rifled artillery of small caliber. This battery was carried handsomely by the charge of the Seventh Illinois, and has fallen into our possession. The enemy fled precipitately towards New Madrid, and was pursued to within 4 miles of that town. One captain, one lieutenant, and several privates were captured. The pieces of artillery are of small caliber, breech-loading, beautifully rifled, and handsomely mounted on four wheels, drawn by two horses each. They have an ingenious repeating apparatus at the breech, and were undoubtedly made for service in this swampy, low region. From the prisoners I learn that New Madrid is occupied by four brigades of infantry, numbering about 10,000, 900
cavalry, and four batteries of field artillery; another brigade is expected to-night. The prisoners also state that the enemy is rapidly evacuating Columbus and occupying Island No. 10. My command is all up to this point and well in hand. I shall push forward to-morrow, and, unless the enemy is more re-enforced than is now expected, I think we are more than a match for him. If consistent with your arrangements, I would be glad if a considerable force could be advanced from Bird's Point as far as Oak Grove, so as to assure my communications. I was surprised on my arrival here, in view of your letter of the 28th, to find that all the force sent forward by you from Bird's Point have returned, for reasons which I am unable to understand.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CAIRO, March 1, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Morgan's regiment and two companies First Illinois Cavalry pushed north, pursuing Jeff. Thompson, who is fleeing towards Indian River. Captured three rebel guns. Met General Hamilton's advance cavalry, and whole in pursuit of enemy. Light visible all the evening in direction of Columbus.

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, March 1, 1862.

Colonel CARLIN, Pilot Knob:

Push forward another regiment on Greenville and cavalry to Saint Francisville. Jeff. Thompson is between Sikeston and Benton; we occupy both places. His only avenue of escape is by Bloomfield.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 1, 1862.

Brigadier-General CULLUM, Cairo:

Transportation is going down the river for General Pope as rapidly as we can collect it. If he can reach the river a little above New Madrid and out of the reach of their guns, he may cut off all re-enforcements from Columbus. Consult Commodore Foote, and with Pope fix a day for the attack on New Madrid and a mortar bombardment of Columbus. My idea of the demonstration on Columbus is to anchor the mortar boats near the bank on the Belmont side, so as to be covered, and use the gunboats mainly to defend them. The gunboats should not be much exposed, but should reserve themselves for the real attack.

Send copy of this to General Pope.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Headquarters of the Missouri State Militia,
Saint Louis, Mo., March 1, 1862.

Gen. T. J. McKean, Commanding, &c.:

General: I have received information from officers recruiting for the State service that the rebels are gathering in considerable force in Johnson and Henry counties, particularly about Clinton, producing a reign of terror and rendering it impossible for the militia to organize for their own defense. I have no troops under my command which I can dispose of for the purpose of giving the protection necessary in those counties, nor would I desire to order a movement of troops in your district if I had them ready for service, my policy being to direct militia companies to report for duty to the district commander as soon as they are in my judgment ready for service.

I hope to be able to place under your command several battalions of militia in a very short time. Meanwhile, if you can use any force at your disposal in giving the protection which seems so much needed in Johnson and Henry counties, I have no doubt the organization of the State troops will be much facilitated. I have addressed a letter to the commanding officer at Sedalia on the subject, having been informed that you were absent from your headquarters. I presume, however, he will not feel at liberty to act without your orders; hence I trouble you with this communication.

Will you be so kind, general, as to inform me what you can do in the matter, and greatly oblige, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. Schofield,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Missouri Militia.

Saint Louis, March 3, 1862—11.30 a.m.

Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan:

It is officially reported that General Jeff. Thompson, with a large party of cavalry and artillery, came north from New Madrid. Our forces advanced from Bird's Point and cut his force at Sikeston. He was pursued into the swamps by the cavalry of General Hamilton and Colonel Morgan's brigade, and three pieces of artillery captured. General Pope pursued the other detachment south, capturing three more artillery, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, and a number of privates.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Camp Two Miles North of New Madrid,
March 3, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

Arrived before this place with my whole force at 1 p.m. Pushed skirmishers of two divisions into the town, and occupied the upper part of it immediately. There is only a small square earth redoubt near this place. The river is high and level with the banks—so high, that the gunboats, of which there are six, sweep the ground for a mile in front of the town. I think the enemy's whole force does not exceed 5,000 men, all of whom are kept carefully out of sight. I can take the work by much loss and without the result desired, as the gunboats, owing to the extraordinary high water, could drive us out immediately.
I ought to have siege guns, but in the absence of them I shall to-morrow night line the river banks above the town with narrow rifle pits and sink four pieces of rifled and Parrott batteries of single pieces between the pits. In this way I think we can hold our own along the shores against the gunboats and absolutely close the river to transports.

I shall to-morrow occupy strong position with my command, so as to support the rifle-pit batteries. I do not know if this will succeed, but it seems the best I can do without heavy artillery. The river is so high that the hulls of the gunboats are plainly visible, and their guns look over the bank, with a sweep at least a mile and a half. Stopped no small-arms of any kind at Commerce, and shall order them to Cairo if any are there. My regiments all came armed. If the gunboats leave here I take the works.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 3, 1862.

Brigadier-General SHERMAN and Brigadier-General CULLUM,
Cairo:

Re-enforce General Pope at once with all available forces from Bird's Point, Cairo, and Paducah. There is now no danger of an attack upon either of these places. Move a force on Oak Grove, to protect Pope's flank. I am sending down everything I can collect here. Re-enforce Pope with everything you can find. There must be no failure in his movement. Attack Columbus as soon as possible. Say to Commodore Foote that time now is everything.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

CAMP HALLECK, ARK., March 3, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Nothing important here. The main force of the enemy is still in Boston Mountains, gathering re-enforcements, as he says, to march against me. Since my last I have learned that he burned the mills and cotton factories at Cane Hill and a large mill 9 miles south of Fayetteville.

Respectfully,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Halleck, March 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL, Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Yours of this morning is duly received.* I shall remain here at Cross Hollow till you move around to Sugar Creek, when we must intrench ourselves. I hope your movement will secure a thorough knowledge of the country and roads passing around our Sugar

* Not found.
Creek station. The Third Iowa reconnoitered within 5 miles of Fayetteville to-day; there was no sign of any movement; but the people speak of continued augmentation of the enemy's forces.

The mill run by Colonel Dodge—Blackman's Mill, 16 miles southeast of this place—was burned last night by the rebels, and they also burned considerable forage in that region.

Other matters of interest will be communicated when we meet at Sugar Creek, which must be soon, as I desire our camp to be arranged in view of some defenses.

I am, general, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Saint Louis, Mo., March 3, 1862.

To the Police Commissioners,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENTLEMEN: The city policemen are in the habit of arresting negroes "as runaways," and frequently arrest, or attempt to arrest, the servants of the army officers, who are put to the trouble of obtaining orders to prevent their servants from being taken from them on the very eve of their leaving the city. This is exceedingly annoying to officers under marching orders. They do not desire to be considered as resisting any civil process. It is not their intention nor the intention of the military authorities to interfere with or prevent the owner of a slave from pursuing his legal remedies to recover his slave, but I have to request that hereafter the city police be confined in their arrests of negroes as "runaways" strictly to such negroes as may be in a legal manner claimed by his or her owner. Negroes must be arrested "as runaways" or fugitives from labor by a writ issued from a court having jurisdiction of the case. This is necessary in order that the slave may have the opportunity to plead the act of Congress of July, 1862.

I am, very respectfully, gentlemen, your obedient servant,
BERNARD G. FARRAR,

GENERAL ORDERS, \{ HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, \}
No. 52. \{ Saint Louis, March 3, 1862. \}

I. In order that commerce may follow, with the post-office, close upon the advance southward of the Armies of the Union, the following regulations are established for the present conduct of the restored intercourse between the loyal sections of the Department of the Missouri and the country on the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers:

1st. Steamboats and other water craft running in the trade and travel of those rivers to or from the port of Saint Louis, or any other port within this military department, must, in addition to the customary registration and enrollment required by the revenue laws of the United States, take out the special license for this renewed intercourse which is now provided in the regulations established in January last for the trade and transportation of the Mississippi River.

2d. Such special license must be issued by the superintendent of transportation in the city of Saint Louis, but can be applied for to any surveyor of customs within this department, whose certificate that all the requisite conditions have been complied with by the applicants
must accompany the application when forwarded to the superintendent aforesaid.

3d. Boats engaging in this trade and transportation under such license are, of course, subject to the revenue laws of the United States, and must comply fully and faithfully with the regulations and instructions of the Treasury Department, now in force or which may hereafter be adopted, for the control of the commercial and personal intercourse of the sections under view.

II. To render uniform the customs now in a measure governing the trade and travel of the interior and to subserve the ends of order and law it is further directed—

1st. That the permit system, made necessary by the persistent efforts of persons in the loyal States who sympathize with those engaged in the rebellion, and by peddlers and corrupt traffickers, many of whom have come from disloyal States and sections expressly for this purpose, to smuggle goods, medicines, and other supplies through to the insurrectionists, shall be enforced on the Tennessee and the Cumberland as it is on the Ohio and Mississippi.

2d. That the examination and sealing of baggage of travelers, introduced mainly by reason of the frequent and illegal conveyance of packages of letters to and fro between the North and the South after the rebellion had destroyed the postal facilities of the latter section, be extended by the custom-house officers so as to embrace the country on the Tennessee and Cumberland Rivers; and

3d. That water craft, railroad cars, and all ordinary wheeled vehicles be, until otherwise ordered, prohibited from conveying into the country on the Tennessee and Cumberland baggage not sealed and merchandise not covered by custom-house permits or shipped by military authority.

III. These orders are issued only as a measure of safety, to guard against illegal or improper intercourse and exchanges of commodities, and are not intended to impose additional expenses or burdens of any kind upon trade, or to impede or in any manner interfere with the freedom of legitimate and proper transportation or travel. Consequently—

1st. No charge will be made by the superintendent of transportation for the special license required to be taken out for the time being.

2d. Blank forms will be supplied to the several surveyors of customs within this department for use without cost to parties making application for license; and,

3d. The surveyors aforesaid will use liberally, though cautiously, the discretion with which they are intrusted in the issue of permits to cover goods, wares, and merchandise going forward for commerce or family supply.

IV. Surveyors and other officers of the customs, if resisted in the proper discharge of their duties, will call for aid upon the commander of the nearest military post or encampment, and at places where there are no custom-house officers or agents such commanders are authorized and required to exercise all necessary precautions to prevent the transmission of letters and other mail matter by any other than the regularly-established post-office channels and agencies, or the transportation of merchandise or supplies of any description not covered by a custom-house permit or going under the sanction of military authority.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
General Orders, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 53. } Saint Louis, March 3, 1862.

I. With a view to the present safe-keeping of property arrested on its way to States, places, or persons in insurrection against the United States Government, or taken in situations and under circumstances such as justify a reasonable suspicion that it is destined ultimately to be forwarded to such States, place, or persons, and with the further view of accounting for the same at a proper time and in a satisfactory manner, it is hereby directed that all persons, military as well as civil, making arrests as aforesaid, within the Department of the Missouri, of goods, wares, and merchandise, of whatever description, at once take an inventory of the same, and forward it without delay to this city in duplicate, one copy being addressed to these headquarters, the other to W. D. Gallagher, special agent of the Treasury Department; that all such arrests may be made of one common record.

II. Parties making such arrests will be particular to specify in their return by whom each arrest is made, at what place, upon what day, and under what circumstances; also with whom the articles so arrested are deposited. And such parties will be careful to deposit with safe and responsible persons, taking receipts specifying the articles deposited, and they will make every deposit subject to the order of the United States marshal for the judicial district in which the arrest is made.

III. When it becomes necessary or advisable to appropriate to military uses any part or parts of goods, wares, and merchandise arrested as aforesaid, in addition to the inventory directed in the first section a separate list should be forwarded, also in duplicate, accurately describing the articles so appropriated, naming the company or regiment for whose uses taken, and specifying the place and person with whom the residue is deposited.

IV. Military officers who have made arrests of the nature of those described in the first section, in either the Department of the West or the Department of the Missouri, at any time since the organization of the former or its modification into the latter, will, as far as they can, report at their earliest convenience, as directed in that and the subsequent sections.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Orders, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 54. } Saint Louis, March 3, 1862.

The board of assessment in the city of Saint Louis for the benefit of suffering families driven by the enemy from Southwestern Missouri, having completed its labors, and rendered its final report is hereby dissolved.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Orders, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 55. } Saint Louis, March 3, 1862.

On the recommendation of the Governor and several of the judges
of this State, it is directed that all licensed attorneys, counselors, and proctors be required to take the oath of allegiance prescribed in the sixth section of the ordinance of the State Convention passed October 16, 1861. The judges of all State courts will refuse to permit any one to practice in their courts who refuses or neglects to take such oath.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAIRO, March 4, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Have just received copy of Pope’s dispatch to you of yesterday. He estimates enemy’s force at New Madrid at 5,000. Gave orders late last night to have strong re-enforcements sent here to General Pope. Five regiments of infantry and one of cavalry have left to-day. More going. General Paine, who I sent out to-day to hurry forward troops and push railroad to Sikeston, brings rumor of New Madrid being evacuated and troops going to Point Pleasant and Island No. 10.

Is it your wish to evacuate Columbus? It is too large to be held by a smaller force than present garrison. You have presented me with an elephant by way of aides, who have no military information. I am quite unwell. Will it be possible to let Sherman take my place for a week and allow me to visit Saint Louis to wind up my affairs?

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMED FORCES OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Near New Madrid, March 4, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Upon examination of ground north of the bayou where I had intended to establish batteries and rifle pits, I find that during the night the river rose so rapidly as to overflow the whole of it. It is somewhat lower than the ground south of the bayou and is now untenable. I send tonight at dark a column of 2,500 infantry, with artillery and cavalry, to Point Pleasant, 9 miles below, to effect the same purpose. This operation must of necessity take off some of the gunboats from here, in which case I will carry the intrenchments. I find on close reconnaissance that there are intrenchments hastily constructed within the town from the mouth of the bayou half a mile above. There are about four regiments of infantry and some field artillery now in it, and the gunboats anchored so that their guns look into every part of the intrenchments at very short distances. I will interrupt the navigation at Point Pleasant, and if the opportunity presents I will carry their works. I do not know what re-enforcements can be thrown here from Island No. 10; probably not enough to endanger us if the island is threatened by the gunboats. If I had troops it would be easy to interrupt entirely the navigation of the river by transports by establishing a large central force south of this place and having small movable columns of 500 men and two pieces of artillery each to be posted just outside of range of gunboats habitually and to move in on the river whenever a steamer passed and sink her. Half a dozen or a dozen points on the river within 25 miles could stop navigation or compel at least seven or eight
gunboats to watch that extent of river line. By having a strong central force within supporting distance of these small columns, and upon which they would retreat if menaced by the landing of forces above or below them, the operation would be safe. It would, however, require 30,000 men effectually to put it in operation. While the enemy can hold New Madrid by means of gunboats (as can be done with this high stage of water on the river), it would be easy to land troops and threaten our communications, if not endanger our whole force, if it were separate into small detachments. I will, if possible, maintain the blockade at Point Pleasant until the heavy artillery can be sent. I can, as I have informed you, carry the works here, but it would be done with heavy loss while the river is so high that the guns of the boats look over the bank, and with our artillery it would be nearly impossible to hold them without great loss. I presume you are thoroughly informed concerning affairs at Island No. 10; but from what I know it will be easy for the gunboats to shell the troops out of the island altogether and pass down to this place. If not able completely to stop the navigation of the river, I will at least make it very dangerous from to-morrow.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General CULLUM and Flag-Officer FOOTE, Cairo:

The gun and mortar boats should not wait for repairs, but make an immediate demonstration on Island No. 10, and, if possible, assist General Pope at New Madrid. This is of vital importance, and there should be no delay. I have much better information than you have of the condition of affairs, and, where possible, my instructions should be obeyed.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 4, 1862.

Brigadier-General SHERMAN, Columbus:

All available force at Columbus, Cairo, Fort Holt, Bird's Point, and Paducah should re-enforce Pope. If he takes New Madrid, then send everything up the Tennessee to Maj. Gen. C. F. Smith.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Halleck, Ark., March 4, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

I am in receipt of the general's dispatch of the 28th. I regret the delay of Wyman's regiment for many reasons. The enemy is said to
e receiving large re-enforcements. A little would help me. They burned Blackman's Mill, a fine one, 16 miles southeast of me, night before last, and were burning all the forage in that region. Have sent a force to rout them, with directions to go as far as Huntsville if superior force does not check me. The Indian regiments have joined the enemy at Boston Mountains. The only strong point to intrench is Sugar Creek, and Cross Timber, beyond this. Cross Hollow is easily burned by an open campaign country a little west of the crossing.

Sugar Creek Hollow extends for miles, a gorge, with rough, precipitous sides, the road crossing it at nearly right angles. I shall keep an outpost here and in the vicinity of Bentonville, with pickets and patrols till farther south. Forage is becoming scarce by the consumption of my troops and the burning by the enemy. Nothing could be more injurious to the country than this burning of mills, and the people are indignant. Shall be on the alert, holding as securely as possible. Shall expect Hunter on my right soon, and hope also to hear of the general on the Arkansas. I shall not report in detail on my movements from Lebanon here for prudential reasons.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Halleck, Ark., March 4, 1862.

Col. CLARK WRIGHT:

COLONEL: You were sent to re-enforce Captain Montgomery at Keetsville, and drive the enemy that assailed him. You are not to command at Cassville. Take care of the enemy in the vicinity of Keetsville, and see that the trains are not interrupted. If you have scouts with you who know the country in front send them here, where I am much nearer the foe.

There is a great set of rogues about Keetsville, and I hope you will find and arrest and send back the most of them. March and follow up my force that offers to come within 20 miles of the road. The parties are small, as that was that attacked Captain Montgomery.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, \{ HDQRS. ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI, \}
No. 17. \{ Camp 2 miles north of New Madrid, Mar. 4, 1862. \}

I. The following organization of this army is hereby announced as a temporary arrangement:

FIRST DIVISION.

First Brigade. | Second Brigade.
---|---
Col. JOHN GROESBECK. | 43d Ohio.
7th Ohio. | 63d Ohio.
9th Ohio.
SECOND DIVISION.


First Brigade.

Colonel Worthington.

50th Indiana.
5th Iowa.

Second Brigade.

Col. J. B. Plummer.

26th Illinois.
47th Illinois.
11th Missouri.

THIRD DIVISION.


First Brigade.

34th Indiana.
43d Indiana.

Second Brigade.

46th Indiana.
47th Indiana.

II. All the cavalry is brigaded under Col. Gordon Granger, except the three companies Fourth Regular Cavalry.

III. The artillery will be under the command of Major Lothrop, and the First Regular Infantry is detailed as a support to the artillery.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
No. 18. } Camp near New Madrid, March 4, 1862.

I. In compliance with Special Orders, No. 162, from the headquarters of the department, the undersigned assumes the command of this district.

II. The following officers will for the present constitute the staff of the general commanding:

Maj. Speed Butler, assistant adjutant-general.
Maj. C. A. Morgan, aide-de-camp.
Capt. Louis H. Marshall, aide-de-camp.
Maj. J. M. Corse, inspector-general.
Capt. J. W. Taylor, chief quartermaster.
Capt. J. A. Swain, chief assistant commissary of subsistence.
Lieut. J. W. Mott, acting assistant quartermaster.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAIRO, March 5, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

In reference to my telegram of yesterday, referring to Flag-Officer Foote not going to attack Island No. 10 and New Madrid, as I suggested, he, with his officers, were fully impressed with the fact the pilots would decline going into pilot-houses, as the iron plating is either off
or in a condition rendering them unsafe, from injury received at Forts Henry and Donelson. Also that the machinery and hull of the vessels are not in a condition to attack forts and batteries. That the result would be not only doubtful but almost a certainty, provided the rebels made the resistance which they have done thus far in every attack. If my telegram* of yesterday has been published, please give this equal publicity.

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, March 5, 1862.

General CULLUM:

I was in hopes that you could remain till the result of Pope's expedition and Foote's demonstration was determined. Only a small garrison at Columbus will be required, and none at Fort Holt or Bird's Point and Paducah, except to guard stores. All other troops should be ready for the field. If necessary, re-enforce Pope and send him siege guns; they can be transported with oxen. General Sherman takes your place for the present at Cairo. He will take the field as soon as I can find a successor. Show him this.

H. W. HALLECK.

Cairo, March 5, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Am better to-day, but far from well. Will stay for the present, as it is very important that Sherman should go to Paducah to get his troops ready for the field. Pope has 18,000, including troops sent from here. He says the enemy is but 5,000. I do not therefore think he requires further re-enforcements, and will send no more without your orders till the railroad to Sikeston is finished. It will be impossible to get the siege guns to New Madrid. Two hundred men at work on railroad. Find more repairs to make than anticipated.

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 5, 1862.

Generals SHERMAN and CULLUM, Cairo:

If Pope has 18,000 men, they are sufficient. Send all others up the Tennessee to Savannah, to report to Maj. Gen. C. F. Smith. I have been duly notified by Secretary of War of his promotion. Orders were issued some days ago for building telegraph lines from Bird's Point to Pilot Knob.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Near New Madrid, March 5, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

By great labor succeeded in making road through swamp to Point Pleasant out of range of gunboats, and occupied that place to-night at

dark. By morning the rifle pits and sunk batteries will be complete, and I think by 12 o'clock to-morrow I shall know whether they can be maintained against the gunboats. I am confident of the result, as guns and artillery of the gunboats are unsheltered and cannot approach within rifle range. If successful, everything is ours except the gunboats. No transports will be able to pass my battery. Three thousand men constitute force sent to Point Pleasant, and I will maintain that position against any land force whatever. I have lined the route with cavalry, so that no movement, either by land or water, can be made from above without my knowledge.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Halleck, Ark., March 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL, Commanding Division:

GENERAL: One of my spies fell in with some rebels who stole our wagons 10 miles out on the Fayetteville road. The spy pretended to be secesh, and they told him (the spy) that Price was moving on us; that his artillery passed through Fayetteville yesterday; that some of his force would camp on the Burnt Mill to-night.

This may be only a feint, but we had better unite our forces at Sugar Creek, and be ready for any occasion.

This place can only be useful as an outpost with a small force. Our stand must be at Sugar Creek, where I hope to join you to-morrow.

Respectfully, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Halleck, Ark., March 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL, Commanding Division:

GENERAL: A deserter, apparently a very reliable man, has arrived since I sent you dispatches, who left Price's army at Fayetteville this morning at 8 o'clock. They are coming sure, he says. Make a night march, if need be, so as to join me at Sugar Creek early to-morrow.

The enemy claims to have 20,000, with seventy pieces of cannon; of course Schaefer should move immediately.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DIVISION,
Sugar Creek, Ark., March 5, 1862.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS, Commanding:

GENERAL: I have just received your notification of the approach of the rebel forces and shall commence making preparations accordingly. I shall try and communicate with Vandever, and would suggest the propriety of a messenger being sent to him from Cross Hollow also.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JEFF. C. DAVIS,
Colonel, Commanding.
SAINT LOUIS, March 5, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER, Rolla, Mo.:

Colonel Wood's cavalry, with Major Drake's detachment at Salem, will proceed to Houston and Marshfield, scouring the counties in the southwest and breaking up any rebel bands he can find. Another regiment of cavalry will be sent from here in a few days for Rolla and Salem.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, March 6, 1862.

General CULLUM:

There is something wrong about the telegraph. Yours of yesterday in regard to re-enforcements to Pope is just received. They might remain at Sikeston as a reserve, subject to Pope's orders.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 6, 1862.

General CULLUM:

Colonel Plummer, who was sent with 3,000 men to occupy Point Pleasant last night, has not yet been able to effect a lodgment on the banks for his rifle pits and batteries on account of finding two gunboats at that place. A third has joined them since from below. Plummer's sharpshooters occupy the town, and were attempting, when I last heard, to drive the artillerymen of the gunboats from their pieces. How they will succeed I cannot yet tell. I made a strong demonstration upon the works here this afternoon, driving in the enemy's skirmishers and his whole force below the bank and down upon the water. The enemy's loss was about 25 killed; ours 1 killed and 4 wounded. There are now here and at Point Pleasant eight gunboats, which we cannot take of course, and which render the town here untenable, even if in our possession. I hope to see our gunboats in a day or two, in which case everything here will fall into our hands. I hope Plummer by to-morrow morning will effect his lodgment. Meantime the practice here is excellent for the troops. I give them a smart skirmish every day. The importance of making a lodgment at Point Pleasant instead of this place will be apparent to you when you examine the peculiar bend of the river and the position of Island No. 10. It is only 5 miles across by land from the island to a point on the river below and nearly opposite to Point Pleasant, to which boats can come up and take off the garrison without being molested by us at New Madrid. I shall use all possible exertions. Will you communicate the substance of this letter to General Halleck?

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CAIRO, March 6, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Pope writes that extreme high water cuts off all communication from

38 R R—VOL VIII
him except by Sikeston. Will send General Paine to-morrow to direct
the five infantry regiments which left here yesterday to move over the
trestle to Sikeston and join General Pope immediately, carrying four
days' rations in haversacks, though Pope does not ask for re-enforce-
ments. Have directed Paine to employ the largest possible force to
push forward the railroad. Telegraph any orders immediately, as Paine
leaves early in morning.

G. W. CULLUM, 
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 6, 1862.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:
Yours of the 28th ultimo just received.* I think it very important
that the Kansas troops should advance rapidly south and support Gen-
eral Curtis' right flank. He will not cross the Boston Mountains, but
hold his present position in rear of Fayetteville. The two forces can
therefore co-operate against any Indian movement. If Price has fallen
back on Fort Smith he will soon be starved out. Curtis' force is about
22,000.

H. W. HALLECK, 
Major-General.

LEBANON, March 6, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:
Three hundred rebels are herded 3 miles south of Vera Cruz. They
have run off cattle from within 12 miles of here. Captain Bowman was
at Hartville yesterday with 25 men. I have 40 men near Vera Cruz
to-night, and I send 50 more to-morrow to re-enforce them.
Shall I continue these long reaches with my small garrison? Is it
safe to let them collect within 40 miles of me?

GEO. E. WARING, 
Lieutenant-Colonel.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 57. 
Hdqrs. Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, March 6, 1862.

Surveyors and other custom-house officers and agents in this depart-
ment, as well as those on the Cumberland and Tennessee Rivers or else-
where, are expected to respect permits issued by the surveyor of either
of the ports on the Ohio River and bearing his official signature and
seal. Military officers commanding posts or encampments where there
are no such custom-house officers or agents, or acting temporarily in
concert with such officers or agents, will in like manner respect those per-
mits. Sealed baggage, while the seals remain unbroken, will also be
respected by both classes of officers.
II. Goods, wares, or merchandise in transitu, thus covered by per-
mits and baggage thus sealed, will be allowed to go forward to their
respective places of destination without further examination, unless
there is good and satisfactory reason for their detention, founded on
local information obtained from reliable sources. And when, for such
reason, any detention takes place, the fact should be immediately com-

*Not found.
municated to the surveyor whose permit covers the merchandise or
whose seal is affixed to the baggage so arrested, and also to the spe-
cial agent of the Treasury Department in this city.

III. Until further orders the transportation of this department is not
open to munitions of war, except under special regulations with the
military authorities. And whisky, for the time being, is prohibited in
the resumed commerce of the Cumberland and the Tennessee.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 7, 1862.

Brigadier-General CULLUM, Cairo:

I did not wish Commodore Foote to attack Island No. 10 with his
gunboats. On the contrary, I directed that they should not be exposed
to enemy's batteries. All they were to be used for was to protect the
mortar boats from sharpshooters and field batteries. I believe that a
few hours' bombardment with mortar boats would have caused the
enemy to evacuate. If not, it would have served as a demonstration and
reconnaissance. If my instructions had been obeyed in the bombard-
ment of Columbus we should have saved much of the enemy's guns and
property. I repeat, I do not want the gunboats to fight till they are
ready.

As Commodore Foote declines to co-operate, General Pope's army
will be immediately withdrawn, except so much as may be necessary to
secure the road against any advance of the enemy. I will telegraph
him orders, to be immediately forwarded from Cairo. Provide trans-
portation as rapidly as possible and send them up the Tennessee.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, March 7, 1862.

General POPE, in the Field:

After securing the roads, so as to prevent the enemy's advance north,
you will withdraw your remaining forces to Sikeston, and thence to
Bird's Point or Commerce, for embarkation. They will proceed up the
Tennessee to re-enforce General C. F. Smith.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

CAIRO, ILL. March 7, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Pope's messenger just in. Plummer went Wednesday night to make
lodgment at Point Pleasant, but had not yet effected his object, being
annoined by the fire of three gunboats. Pope made strong demonstra-
tion on enemy's works, driving in skirmishers and whole force to water
below bank. Our loss, 1 killed and 1 wounded; enemy's, 25 killed.
Nothing important will be done till our gunboats brush away the enemy.
Only two transports here. Twenty boats at least required from Saint Louis, as none came down Ohio.
Cavalry went within 3 miles of Sikeston to-day.

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, March 7, 1862.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

Newspaper correspondents speak of Sigel's division being separated from you. Keep your forces together and in hand. Don't let the enemy fight you in detail. Throw out your cavalry carefully, like fingers to the hand, so that they can be drawn in on the main body. Hold your position till I can turn the enemy.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, March 7, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Please send to me the limits of a military department that would place all the Western operations you deem expedient under your command.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

CAIRO, March 8, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Sent first telegram to Pope at 10, and at 2 a special messenger, with your last instructions. Have urged Foote again and again to go down with gun and mortar boats, but cannot induce him to move before Wednesday. Will have railroad so far completed to-morrow as to send the whole re-enforcements to Pope, unless you direct otherwise.

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 8, 1862.

Brigadier-General CULLUM:

The forces under Colonel Plummer at Point Pleasant have made good their lodgment, and the gunboats, after repeated efforts, have failed to make any impression upon them. Two 10-pounder Parrots and two 13-pounder English rifled guns are now in position at that place, and to transport vessels the river is effectually closed. Two attempted to pass up last night, but were driven back, one of them badly crippled. Supplies for the enemy are now completely cut off from this part of Missouri or from below. They can get none in the narrow space to which they are circumscribed. I made another strong demonstration here yesterday, forcing my skirmishers into the middle of the town and driving the enemy's infantry down to the shore. The troops are in fine spirits and are improving wonderfully. The enemy is re-
enforcing heavily from above, two large steamboats having arrived in
the course of the night heavily loaded with troops.
Please hurry forward the five infantry regiments as rapidly as possi-
ble, as I must assure Plummer’s position against any attack whatever.
I thank you heartily for your friendly congratulations upon my pro-
motion.
I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CAIRO, March 8, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:
Pope’s messenger just in. Lodgment at Point Pleasant made where
gunboats cannot dislodge them. River closed to transports from
below.
G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

CAIRO, ILL., March 8, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:
Commodore Foote says it is impossible for fleet to be ready before
Wednesday, and I hope General Pope can maintain position until then.
Can you arrange to meet General Buell in Louisville on Monday?
If you leave Saint Louis Sunday evening by way of Mitchell’s you can
reach Louisville on Monday morning. General Buell can reach Louis-
ville Sunday night or Monday morning. It seems to me important
that an interview should take place, and thus fully understand the
work before both. Please answer.
THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 8, 1862.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War, Cairo, Ill.:
Two additional gunboats (unarmored will do) should be sent up the
Tennessee. I have just received General Pope’s dispatch of the 5th,
saying that he occupied Point Pleasant on the evening of the 4th and
could hold it. If so, perhaps he had better hold on and not withdraw
his forces. I am anxiously waiting for further information.
H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 8, 1862.

Brigadier-General CULLUM, Cairo, Ill.:
I have this moment received General Pope’s dispatch of the 5th,
saying that he had taken and could hold Point Pleasant. This may
change the programme and it may be advisable for him to remain.
Send messengers to him and get latest news as soon as possible and telegraph. His last dispatch was three days in reaching here. The retrograde movement of his forces should not be made till further advices.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 8, 1862.

Maj. CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:
The Indians have joined Price in Boston Mountains. The Kansas troops should move without delay to support the right flank of General Curtis, in Arkansas. It will have an important effect upon the campaign.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Halleck, Ark., March 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRANZ SIGEL,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Yours, saying you are camped at the forks of the road in the Cross Timber Hollow, asking me to send other detachments and your provision wagons, is received.

I regret exceedingly that so much force separated from this position; and Colonels Schaefer and Greusel and General Asboth must account to me for neglecting my instructions not to go down the hill. I have already ordered the provision wagons to follow you. I have ordered details to collect and bury the dead, and intend to camp on the battle ground, which cannot be abandoned, to-night. The enemy retreats on the Bentonville road, passing near me, and I certainly need all the force I have to maintain my position. A cavalry pursuit is all we can make available against an enemy who we know by experience will run all night to avoid embarrassment.

I am, general, &c.,

SAML. E. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 9, 1862.

Col. J. B. PLUMMER:
The commanding general directs me to say to you that he has received your letter this morning, and is much gratified at your success in establishing and maintaining your position. He sends to-day your tents and baggage, with 10,000 rations of coffee. Six of your wagons have returned to Sikeston for the knapsacks of your regiment and will join you as soon as practicable. The general directs that you send to this post Lieutenant Gaw, of the Engineers. He also suggests that you dig
wells, as this command has succeeded in getting pure water in that way.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. A. MORGAN,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 9, 1862.

General CULLUM:

I send Col. J. W. Bissell, Engineer Regiment, to Cairo, to see you in relation to the siege guns. If we can get them here matters will soon be settled. Colonel Bissell can get as many as are necessary to me in three days. Of course I prefer such as are mounted on carriages, but I should prefer the rifled 32s if they could be had. One or two shell guns of large caliber will be very useful.

I have the honor to request that four Parrott guns, 24-pounders, now at Saint Louis Arsenal, and belonging to the Missouri Light Artillery, be sent here at once. If I had had these guns I should not have been delayed here as I have been, and if you can get these four and any other field guns of large caliber for me our operations on the river will be greatly advantaged both here and elsewhere. I hope you will use your influence in the matter. Requisitions for ammunition for the field batteries have been sent to Saint Louis, which I hope will be hastened forward to us. No further news from below.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 9, 1862.

General CULLUM:

The occupation of Point Pleasant has been entirely successful. A large quantity of stores and supplies have fallen into our hands and the passage of transports up and down the river entirely prevented. I will be much obliged to you if you will send the siege guns, with a full supply of ammunition, forward to Sikeston as soon as possible. When they arrive and are placed in position we will be able to drive off the gunboats, and it will then require but a short time for us to carry the intrenchments.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 9, 1862.

DEAR PLUMMER: First let me congratulate you upon your confirmation by the Senate as brigadier-general. The news has just reached here. I have sent urgently for the siege guns, and will send you some as soon as they reach here; also two regiments of infantry. You must
hold on if possible. If necessary, I will transfer my whole force to Point Pleasant. Fire away with your artillery at transports, but do not waste ammunition, especially artillery ammunition, on the gunboats. I think the battery on the opposite shore can do you no harm. Strengthen your camp by every possible means. Surround it with rifle pits, and put every possible obstruction in the way of an enemy. You may rely upon every assistance I can give.

Respectfully and truly, yours,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CAIRO, ILL., March 9, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Just received dispatch from Pope. Rebel gunboats after repeated efforts failed to disturb Plummer in a lodgment at Point Pleasant. Two transports attempted to pass up Friday night, but were prevented and one badly crippled by Plummer's two Parrott and one 13-pounder English rifled guns. Supplies completely cut off from below, but heavy rebel re-enforcements arriving from above. Pope made strong demonstrations Friday, driving enemy to shore. Our troops in fine spirits. Have sent forward five infantry and one cavalry regiment to re-enforce Pope this morning. Will arrive at New Madrid Monday. Paine is very anxious to go to the field. Do let him go.

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, March 9, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

The expedition sent against rebels returned to Sedalia yesterday with some 40 prisoners captured under arms in Bates County, some ammunition, arms, &c.

THOS. J. McKean,
Brigadier-General.

WARRENTON, March 9, 1862.

General SCHOFIELD:

The rebels have taken Troy, Lincoln County, and robbed Union men and sworn the clerks of courts and taken their property. They are about 400 strong.

Captain Warren has left with his command for Wellsville. He could be stopped if so ordered.

F. MORSEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

CAIRO, March 9, 1862.

Brig. Gen. M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General, Washington, D. C.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your letter referring to the payment of soldiers $18 per month was received this evening, and as Assistant
Secretary Scott is here, who fully understands the peculiarities and embarrassments of our condition, I asked him if he would explain it, and have given him your letter for that purpose.

Situated as we are here, and having at times received men from Saint Louis who were discharged from the Army after shipping in the flotilla, I naturally, even if not properly, applied the same rule or rate of pay as to them. It would be difficult, indeed, to go on with the flotilla, or even to keep the men, if we made a difference in persons performing the same duty now. It would lead to a stampede among them if we attempt to reduce their pay; and if it is to be charged against me by the Government, I must see the flotilla is not rendered ineffective, or keep up the rate of pay which I have instituted. Still the loss of half or all my pay would in itself be a slight consideration to the mental agony and physical exhaustion which I have suffered for the last six months. No results, however successful, would at all compensate me for what I have suffered in the progress of our work. Although results which can tend to vindicate our right to retain all the States in the Union would be cheaply purchased at my sacrifice, and that of dozens like me, with a wounded foot keeping me on crutches, in great pain, leads me to say that whenever the Department is disposed to send any officer in my place I will willingly surrender my position to him.

The changing of crews, for want of men, from disabled to sound ships, with other difficulties, have rendered it impossible to keep the financial as well as all other departments of the flotilla in that strict and correct form that in a regular service, belonging exclusively to either War or Navy Departments, would do; still, I write rather to explain why I consult Secretary Scott, and trust that you will appreciate my motives.

We move on Island No. 10 and New Madrid on Wednesday, and expect a fight at both places. I have sent Captain Wise to stop repairs on the Essex till the estimates are sent to you for approval.

I am required to send Lieutenant Wise a telegram daily, which is read to the President, all of which I presume you understand, which, with my absence and great pressure of business, has prevented my writing to you much of late.

In a great hurry, I am, respectfully and truly, yours,

A. H. FOOTE.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
No. 108. } Pea Ridge, Ark., March 9, 1862.

I. Brigadier-General Sigel will forthwith move his entire command on the Bentonville road west of the field where Colonel Osterhaus met the enemy with our left wing, leaving a picket at his present camping ground. On arriving at that point further instructions will be imparted.

II. Brigadier-General Asboth, Colonel Schaefer, of the Second Missouri Volunteers, and Colonel Greusel, of the Thirty-sixth Illinois, will report in person at these headquarters.

By order of Brigadier-General Curtis:

T. I. MCKENNEY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.
Major-General McClellan, Washington:

Reserves intended to support General Curtis will now be drawn in as rapidly as possible and sent to the Tennessee. I propose going there in a few days. That is now the great strategic line of the Western campaign, and I am surprised that General Buell should hesitate to re-enforce me. He was too late at Fort Donelson, as Hunter has been in Arkansas. I am obliged to make my calculations independent of both. Believe me, general, you make a serious mistake in having three independent commands in the West. There never will and never can be any co-operation at the critical moment; all military history proves it. You will regret your decision against me on this point. Your friendship for individuals has influenced your judgment. Be it so. I shall soon fight a great battle on the Tennessee, unsupported, as it seems, but if successful, it will settle the campaign in the West.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Cairo, March 10, 1862.

Major-General McClellan:

Pope calling loudly for siege guns, which I am just ready to send as I received your telegram to send them up Tennessee. Telegraph immediately whether to send them to New Madrid or Tennessee.

G. W. CULLUM,
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, March 10, 1862.

Brigadier-General Cullum, Cairo, Ill.:

Send all siege guns to Pope he wants. I understand you have six—enough for both lines. Why can’t Commodore Foote move to-morrow? It is all-important. By delay he spoils all my plans. Persuade him to go see Scott, and have him assist you.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Cairo, March 10, 1862.

Major-General McClellan:

Dispatch from Pope just in. Persistent efforts of gunboats to dislodge Plummer, but don’t succeed. Has lodgment in rifle pits at Point Pleasant for his four guns and thousand men. Immense quantity of supplies fell into Plummer’s hands. Transport mashed by gunboat passed Point Pleasant yesterday. Reliable information that 16,000 coming from Memphis to re-enforce Island No. 10. Enemy established two heavy guns opposite, but Pope thinks Plummer cannot be dislodged by them and 16,000 men. If possible will send siege artillery to-morrow, without waiting for horses and harness. Can’t coax Foote to stir with gunboats before Wednesday.

G. W. CULLUM.
HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 10, 1862.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War, Cairo:

Flotilla should go down the river as far as possible without engaging any batteries below Point Pleasant. Forts Randolph and Pillow will be turned. No use to engage them; but I want the navigation of the river as far down as possible. General Curtis has just gained a great victory on Sugar Creek, Ark. Our loss 1,000. I now hope soon to be able to go to the Tennessee.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 59. 
HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 10, 1862.

I. The attention of all officers is called to the Army Regulations and orders relating to uniforms. Officers wearing gray or mixed uniforms or overcoats in the field will be arrested and tried for disobedience of orders and neglect of duty.

II. Commanders of divisions, brigades, and regiments will see that no men under their command wear any gray or mixed clothing. Where articles of these proscribed colors have heretofore been duly issued they will be immediately turned into the Quartermaster’s Department and others of the proper color issued in their place, without any expense to the soldier.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. MCLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 52. 
HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Camp near New Madrid, March 10, 1862.

The following disposition of troops will be made in this district:

The Twenty-second Illinois Volunteers, now at Bird’s Point, will be distributed as follows: Four companies at Charleston, two at Bertrand, and four at Sikeston, where the headquarters of the regiment will be established.

One company of the First Illinois Cavalry will take post at Sikeston, the other at Charleston, the major in command fixing his headquarters at Charleston.

The commanding officer at Bird’s Point will attend carefully to the security of the railroad from that point to Charleston, keeping such necessary patrols moving backward and forward on the road as will be sufficient to insure its safety.

The garrison at Bird’s Point at present will consist of the Eighteenth Missouri Volunteers, and will be re-enforced by four companies of the Twenty-second Missouri Volunteers, now at Commerce, as soon as the depot can be broken up at that place. The depot at Commerce will be immediately broken up by the officers in charge and all the stores transferred to Bird’s Point, where the staff officers now on duty at Commerce will immediately take post, and put themselves in communication with the chief of their respective departments at these headquarters. The brigade surgeon at Commerce will take immediate
steps to have the sick in his charge removed, if possible, to Saint Louis; if not, to Cairo or Bird's Point, and so soon as this is done the four companies of the Twenty-second Missouri Volunteers will repair to Bird's Point and report to the commanding officer for duty. Colonel Foster, of this regiment, will report in person to the assistant adjutant general at Saint Louis, to superintend the reorganization and filling up of his regiment.

All troops in this military district, excepting those named above and the garrison at Cape Girardeau, will repair without delay to these headquarters.

All transportation whatever within this district will be brought forward by the forces en route for this place. A proper staff officer will be sent from these headquarters to direct and superintend the movements.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

LEBANON, March 11, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

My patrol, under command of Captains Warfel, Ludlow, and Heiden has returned. They struck the nucleus of the force which Price is organizing in the southern counties under the avowed name of guerrilla force of the Fifth and Seventh Military Districts, killed 13, wounded 5 and took over 20 prisoners; only two escaped. The commander of the district guerrillas, General E. Campbell, was taken with his written authority from Price to raise guerrilla bands. He is now in my hands. This is the body which attacked my patrol on Friday. The engagement was 2 miles from the Montreal. We lost none in this engagement. One killed and 5 wounded on Friday.

GEO. E. WARING,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 11, 1862.

Brigadier-General MCKEAN, Jefferson City, Mo.:

It is reported that secessionists are committing great outrages about Clinton. A regiment of cavalry should be sent to Clinton and Osceola and perhaps farther south, to break up these bands. I will send another expedition from Rolla through Lebanon, Buffalo, Bolivar, &c. to co-operate.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
New Madrid, March 11, 1862.

General CULLUM:

I received last night your letter of yesterday morning. You have doubtless seen Colonel Bissell since. I am anxious to get the siege guns as soon as possible. With them I can settle matters without the
aid of the gunboats from Cairo. The enemy, finding he could make no impression on the force at Point Pleasant, has withdrawn his batteries from the opposite shore and ceased to pass up and down the river.

Transports are only able to pass when masked closely by at least two gunboats for each steamer, and then only by passing close to the opposite shore. He is landing troops 4 miles below Point Pleasant, on the opposite shore, and marching them across the neck of land and then recrossing to Island No. 10. In this way considerable re-enforcements have been thrown on to the island within a day or two. From the island this place has also been considerably re-enforced, until the enemy's force here cannot be much short of 11,000 men. As soon as I can drive off the gunboats all the forces there will be taken.

I am very anxious (for service on the river) to have larger field guns. The 20-pounder Parrots are exactly the gun we want, and by having several batteries of them our efficiency would be a thousand times increased. Our smaller guns have not range enough to cover the whole breadth of the river with certainty. With enough of the 20-pounder Parrots we can pass below and mask every work the enemy can erect or has erected on the river. I am sure you will aid me in the matter. I send an open order for the disposition of troops within this district. General Paine, for some singular reason, has sent fragments of regiments here, detailing two companies from one, four from another, &c, where one single regiment taken together would have been sufficient, and have given us full regiments here. I have endeavored, in the order inclosed, to correct this, but before having it executed submit it to you, that I may not interfere with arrangements of yours. I wish the whole affair at Commerce broken up. The sick ought to be sent somewhere to be taken care of. I need staff officers, especially medical officers, more than I can tell.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,

Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Telegraph the following order to Major-General Halleck, at Saint Louis, Mo.:

President's War Order, 3

No. 3.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, Washington, March 11, 1862.

Ordered, That the two departments now under the respective commands of Generals Halleck and Hunter, together with so much of that under General Buell as lies west of a north and south line indefinitely drawn through Knoxville, Tenn., be consolidated and designated the Department of the Mississippi, and that until otherwise ordered Major-General Halleck have command of said department.

Ordered also, That the country west of the Department of the Potomac and east of the Department of the Mississippi be a military department, to be called the Mountain Department, and that the same be commanded by Major-General Frémont. That all the commanders of departments, after the receipt of this order by them respectively, report severally and directly to the Secretary of War, and that prompt, full, and frequent reports will be expected of all and each of them.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,

Adjutant-General.
Major-General Hunter, whose date is senior to yours, has been relieved from his command, and the Secretary of War directs that you place some other officer at Fort Leavenworth. Acknowledge receipt of this by telegram.

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 12, 1862.

Brig. Gen. E. A. Paine,
Commanding Fourth Division:

GENERAL: I have directed Colonel Elliott to report to you at daylight to-morrow morning with the Second Iowa Cavalry, and also a battery of four pieces, now encamped with General Hamilton's division. I desire you to hold your division in readiness to march at daylight to-morrow morning, with one day's cooked rations, full supply of ammunition, and everything in complete order for fighting. As soon as you perceive Hamilton's division (on your right) in motion, you will march your division to the road leading into New Madrid, through the center of our lines, and down that road until you are barely out of range of the enemy's gunboats. You will remain until further orders. You will be careful to keep your pickets on the bayou road as far towards the enemy as possible, that our left may not be turned without due warning. Form your command in columns of division, doubled on the center, on each side of the road leading into New Madrid, and keep them well in hand, so that you can advance against the enemy at the shortest notice, being careful always to march well to the rear, so as to be quite out of range, and not to draw the enemy's fire. I wish you, an hour after dark to-night, to reinforce the lower pickets along the bayou with four companies of sharpshooters, and direct them to feel their way in towards the town and drive in the enemy's pickets, so as to distract his attention from the work on the battery on our right. They had best keep up the enemy's alarm on our left in this way the greater part of the night. Orders will be sent to you in time for further movements.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Saint Louis, March 12, 1862.

Flag-Officer Foote, Cairo:

You will not make an attack on Island No. 10 until further orders. I wish to wait until General Pope gets his heavy guns in position to cut off the enemy's retreat.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, March 12, 1862.
I am ready to move with seven gunboats and ten mortar boats upon Island No. 10 and New Madrid, but the troops and transports are not here, and I consider it unsafe to move without troops to occupy No. 10 if we capture it, as we cannot take prisoners with gunboats. Hence, should we pass No. 10, after its capture the rebels on the Ten-nessee side would return and man their batteries, and thus shut up the river in our rear, as we should be short of coal and tow-boats to get back to reattack No. 10 or the opposite shore.

Can we proceed below, leaving these places unoccupied, without endangering Colum-bus, where, I believe, no guns have been mounted to sweep and protect the river below from the eleven gunboats of the rebels? I wait your reply after these suggestions, which the exigencies of the service lead me thus fully to express.

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

HEADQUARTERS, DISTRICT NORTH MO. R. R.,
Saint Louis, Mo., March 12, 1862.

Captain WARREN,
Fifth Missouri Cavalry, Warrenton, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: An order has been sent you through Colonel Morsey to proceed with two companies to Troy, in Lincoln County, and occupy that place.

I want you to use your utmost exertions to ferret out and bring to justice the insurgents and Jayhawkers in that region.

The general order, a copy of which is inclosed,* will be your general guide in the discharge of your duty. You will observe that a certain kind of property only is to be seized and that only from a particular class of persons. Even this to be restored if the owner voluntarily gives himself up and is found to be such a one as should be released on bond and oath.

It is of the greatest importance that you prevent your men from committing depredations upon private property. The object is not so much to punish the rebels for what they have done as to prevent them from doing injury in the future.

This is to be done by putting the incorrigible out of the way, either by death or imprisonment, and by securing the good conduct of others through the obligation of a bond and oath, while many may be reclaimed by justice mingled with kindness.

It is reported that there is an extensive organization in Lincoln and adjoining counties of men who are determined to continue their insurgent operations, apparently for the purpose of plunder and revenge.

Let none of these escape you, and be careful not to release improper persons on any conditions.

I hope to hear the best reports from your command.

Yours, very truly,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 61. } Saint Louis, March 12, 1862.

Official notice having been received that the Secretary of the Treasury has adopted regulations for commercial intercourse with States here-
tofore in insurrection against the United States, those of a military character promulgated in General Orders, No. 52, of March 3, and 57, of March 6, current series, from these headquarters, are hereby re-voked.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 111. HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Pea Ridge, Ark., March 12, 1862.

I. The First Division will move forward and take position as near the Third and Fourth as convenience will permit.

The Second Division will concentrate at Elkhorn Tavern, and be ready to move forward at any moment.

Supply trains and stores will be shifted to the advanced position.

II. Ample details for the sick and wounded will be provided by each regiment or company. As far as possible, they will be sent to Keetsville or home, as the surgeon in general charge may think proper.

Wounded officers and men, disabled for duty by wounds in the recent battle, on surgeon's certificate, are hereby granted leave to visit headquarters at Saint Louis and procure extension of their leave to recruit their health.

By order of Brig. Gen. S. R. Curtis:

T. I. MCKENNY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 13, 1862.

Flag-Officer Foote, Cairo:

You will proceed to-morrow morning with the gun and mortar boats to attack the enemy's batteries on Island No. 10. Brigadier-General Strong will be directed to send transports with infantry to occupy and hold any positions which you may take. I think the main work should be done with the mortar boats, and that the gunboats should not be unnecessarily exposed to a close fire, as they will immediately be required in other operations, which will not admit of delay for repairs.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

CAIRO, ILL., March 13, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Your instructions to attack Island No. 10 are received, and I shall move for that purpose to-morrow morning. I have made the following telegram to the Navy Department, which you will perceive will lead me to be cautious, and not bring the gunboats within short range of the enemy's batteries. Generally, in all our attacks down the river I will bear in mind the effect on this place and the other rivers which a serious disaster to the gunboats would involve. General Strong is telegraphing Paducah for transports, as there are none at Cairo:
G. V. Fox or Lieut. H. A. Wise, Washington:

The iron-clad boats cannot be held when anchored by stern in this current, on account of the recess between the fan-tails forming the stern yawing them about, and as the sterns of the boats are not plated, and have but two 32-pounders astern, you will see our difficulty of fighting down-stream effectually. Neither is there power enough in any of them to back up-stream. We must therefore tie up to shore the best way we can and help the mortar boats. I have long since expressed to General Meigs my apprehensions about these boats' defects. Don't have any gunboats for rivers built with wheels amidships. The drift-wood would choke the wheel, even if it had a powerful engine. I felt it my duty to state these difficulties, which could not be obviated when I came here, as the vessels were modeled and partly built.

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer, Commanding Flotilla.

HEADQUARTERS MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Near New Madrid, March 13, 1862.

General CULUM:

I established last night the heavy guns in position and opened at daylight. At this hour (2 o'clock p. m.) the gunboats are still holding on, though several of them are injured. Our loss has been 1 officer killed and 6 men wounded. The heavy guns are established within 800 yards of the enemy's lower redoubt, and I shall, under the circumstances, be obliged to work on towards the river by trenches, so as to establish the heavy battery directly on the bank. This will require a day or two. The enemy will not be able to dislodge us from our present position nor from any other, as they depend and must depend altogether on the gunboats. There are now nine gunboats here, and it is apparent that the enemy means to make a stand here as long as possible. I will commence to-night to push approaches towards the river and move forward the battery as soon as I can. The enemy continues to re-enforce from above, but I think not heavily. If the gun and mortar boats were here to drive off the gunboats of the enemy, we could easily deal with his land forces. The 20-pounder Parrots will help us greatly. We must also have more 24-pounder and 8-inch howitzer ammunition as soon as possible. Also two or three more heavy guns, if possible. The troops are in fine spirits and exhibit wonderful gallantry.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PILOT KNOB, March 13, 1862.

General HALLECK:

Colonel Carlin writes me from Rives' Station that the rebels are 3,000 strong at Pitman's Ferry and have about 2,000 more near at hand. Jeff. Thompson is at Pocahontas. The water is so high that the troops cannot cross from Greenville at present. I hear nothing of the Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry yet.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General.
Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE, Pilot Knob:
You will not advance so as to endanger your command. You will soon be re-enforced, either from General Pope or Saint Louis.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Major-General POPE:
It is reported that the enemy has about 5,000 men at Pitman's Ferry and Pocahontas. Can you spare the two regiments of Michigan cavalry? If so, send them to re-enforce General Steele, who is now at Greenville, moving on Martinsburg, with a detachment at Poplar Bluff. It is said that with slight repairs the road from Sikeston by Bloomfield and Saint Francisville will be practicable. Answer.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Near New Madrid, March 13, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:
Your dispatch of this date received. The enemy have been so largely re-enforced as to be very nearly equal in numbers to myself. He is quite so in the absence of one brigade of four regiments at Point Pleasant. The large detachment required to work in and guard the trenches makes my security depend upon the cavalry force here. The unaccountable delay of our gunboats has forced me to establish batteries and push regular approaches to the bank of the river, so that I can establish the heavy guns necessary to drive off the gunboats. The details for such work and of the guards for the trenches are so large necessarily that I fear to detach any portion of this force, especially the cavalry. It is evident that the enemy design to defend this place desperately. Their whole force, except gunners, has been sent here from Island No. 10.

I am very sorry, and, as you know, not disposed to be overcautious, but I should regard it as very unsafe to detach a man from this place. I have called forward everything I had in the district except the guards necessary for the railroad.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Near Bentonville, March 13, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER U. S. FORCES,
En route for Kansas:

SIR: I have routed the combined forces of Van Dorn, Price, McCulloch, and Pike in a three days' encounter at Pea Ridge. My advance of cavalry is at Bentonville. There is a good place to camp 2½ miles west of Bentonville. Also at any point on Little Sugar Creek.
I desire to secure an early junction of our forces, if your orders are consistent with such a movement.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Army of the Southwest.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 13, 1862.

Major-General Curtis,
In the Field, via Springfield:
The Department of Kansas having been added to this, you will assume command of all Kansas troops in your vicinity.
You will see that they are kept under discipline and will punish any attempt at jayhawking.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 13, 1862.

Major-General Curtis,
In the Field, Arkansas:
Be careful to keep your main force together and well in hand. Ascertain the enemy's movements by throwing out cavalry. Be careful of Van Dorn. He is a vigilant and energetic officer, and will be certain to strike any exposed point. Keep me well advised of the enemy's movements, as I must be prepared for him on other points. This is important.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1, HQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 13, 1862.

I. In compliance with the orders of the President of the United States the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Department of the Mississippi, which includes the present Department of Kansas and the Missouri and the Department of the Ohio and country west of a north and south line drawn through Knoxville, Tenn., and east of the western boundaries of the States of Missouri and Arkansas. Headquarters of the Department of the Mississippi will remain, until further orders, at Saint Louis, Mo.

II. Commanding officers not in the Department of the Missouri will immediately report to these headquarters the strength and positions of their several commands.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2, HQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 13, 1862.

I. Martial law has never been legally declared in Missouri, except in the city of Saint Louis and on and in the immediate vicinity of the rail.
roads and telegraph lines; and even in these localities military officers are specially directed not to interfere with the lawful process of any loyal civil court. It is believed that the time will soon come when the rebellion in Missouri may be considered as terminated, and when even the partial and temporary military restraint which has been exercised in particular places may be entirely withdrawn. By none is this more desired than by the general commanding.

II. It must, however, be borne in mind that in all places subject to the incursions of the enemy or to the depredations of insurgents and guerrilla bands, the military are authorized, without any formal declaration of martial law, to adopt such measures as may be necessary to restore the authority of the Government and to punish all violations of the laws of war. This power will be exercised only where the peace of the country and the success of the Union cause absolutely require it.

III. Evidence has been received at these headquarters that Maj. Gen. Sterling Price has issued commissions or licenses to certain bandits in this State, authorizing them to raise "guerrilla forces," for the purpose of plunder and marauding. General Price ought to know that such a course is contrary to the rules of civilized warfare, and that every man who enlists in such an organization forfeits his life and becomes an outlaw. All persons are hereby warned that if they join any guerrilla band they will not, if captured, be treated as ordinary prisoners of war, but will be hung as robbers and murderers. Their lives shall atone for the barbarity of their general.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 54.
WAR DEPT., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, Washington, March 13, 1862.

4. Brig. Gen. J. W. Denver is relieved from duty in the Department of the Mountain, and will report in person to Major-General Halleck, commanding Department of the Mississippi.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

NEAR NEW MADRID, March 13 (via Cairo, 14), 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Cannot more and larger size artillery be sent me; also ammunition for the 24-pounders and 8-inch howitzers! There is none at Cairo, and only 100 rounds were sent; also the 20-pounder Parrott guns at Jefferson Barracks.

Nine gunboats are here, carrying over fifty heavy guns, besides the heavy guns in the intrenchments. Unless our gunboats are sent here at once, more and heavier artillery ought to be sent me. I have very little ammunition for those I have.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.
Headquarters Mississippi District,  
Near New Madrid, March 14, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

To my utter amazement the enemy hurriedly evacuated the place last night, leaving everything. They were landed in the woods opposite and dispersed. They have been landing troops here ever since we arrived, and I am sure almost that they have withdrawn all their troops from Island No. 10. I can send you the cavalry for Steele, but would prefer to send other regiments. Please inform me as to your wishes about my further operations. I shall reconnoiter Island No. 10 to-day.

JNO. POPE,  
Brigadier-General.

Cairo, March 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. John Pope, New Madrid:

I congratulate you and your command on the success which has crowned your toils and exposures. You have given the final blow to the rebellion in Missouri and proved yourselves worthy members of the brave Army of the West.

H. W. HALLECK,  
Major-General.

New Madrid, March 14, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

New Madrid is in our possession. Our lines were drawn closely around the works all day yesterday under furious cannonading from nine gunboats and from heavy batteries on land. Last night the place was hurriedly evacuated under cover of the furious storm which raged all night. All of their artillery (field batteries and siege guns), an immense quantity of military stores, all their tents, wagons, mules, &c., have fallen into our hands. The enemy carried off nothing except his men, who were landed immediately opposite on the wide bottom and dispersed. Hamilton's division is now entering this place.

JNO. POPE,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Mississippi District,  
New Madrid, March 14, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

Our success has been even greater than I reported. Twenty-five pieces of heavy artillery, 24-pounders and rifled 32s, two batteries of field artillery, an immense quantity of mixed ammunition, several thousand stand of small-arms, with hundreds of boxes of musket cartridges, 300 mules and horses, tents for an army of 12,000 men, and an immense quantity of other valuable property of not less value than a million of dollars, have fallen into our hands. The men only escaped, but the enemy's whole force is demoralized and dispersed in the swamp on the opposite side of the river. The enemy abandoned the works so hurriedly as to leave all the baggage of officers and knapsacks of men, their dead unburied, their suppers on the tables, and the candles burning in
the tents. The furious thunder-storm which raged all night enabled them to get across the river without being discovered.

Our heavy battery was established during the night of the 12th within 800 yards of the enemy's works and opened at daylight on the 13th, just thirty-four hours after the guns were delivered to us at Cairo.

During the whole day yesterday our lines were drawn closer and closer around their works under the furious fire of sixty pieces of artillery. The fear of an assault upon their works at daylight induced them to flee precipitately during the night. Many prisoners have been taken and the colors of several Arkansas regiments. I believe that there are no troops at Island No. 10, but shall know certainly during the night. Our forces behaved admirably. Our loss has been about 50 killed and wounded. Commodore Hollins was in command of the fleet, and Generals McCown, Stewart, and Gantt of the land forces. The gunboats went down the river. I have twenty-five heavy guns in the two works of the enemy, which command every foot of the river.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 14, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War, Washington:

After several days' skirmishing and a number of attempts by the enemy's gunboats to dislodge General Pope's batteries at Point Pleasant the enemy has evacuated his fort and intrenchments at New Madrid, leaving all his artillery, field batteries, tents, wagons, mules, &c, and an immense quantity of military stores. Brig. Gen. Schuyler Hamilton has occupied the place. This was the last stronghold of the enemy in this State. There is no rebel flag now flying in Missouri.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, March 14, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK,
Commanding Department:

Colonel Deitzler, First Kansas, left in command of department, has 5,000 available troops at and around Fort Scott, with one battery of artillery; last heard from preparing to re-enforce General Curtis—probably not yet left. Has 200 wagons for regimental and commissary purposes; 135,000 complete rations. Jennison at Humboldt, three days' march from Fort Scott. Eighth Kansas distributed as provost guard for the State. Second Kansas Cavalry, twelve companies, now being organized, armed, and equipped, near Lawrence. Colorado Volunteers, 600 strong, gone to re-enforce Colonel Canby. These, with post garrisons, aggregate 1,500, making proximate department aggregate only 8,000 available troops. Fort Scott within twenty-two hours' communication daily by express. Jayhawkers murdering and pillaging in Jackson County and border; consequently all Fourth Kansas, six companies, sent to Independence and Westport, Mo., to day.

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.
Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,  
Comdg. Dept. of the Mississippi, Saint Louis, Mo.:  

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,  
Fort Leavenworth, March 14, 1862.

GENERAL: I have the honor, in reply to your telegram, received late last evening, requesting to be furnished immediately with a correct statement of the number and position of troops in this department, to transmit herewith copy of General Orders, No. 26, of this department, reorganizing the Kansas troops, now in process of being carried out; and further to state that the only regiments in Kansas at present in effective condition for active service are the First and Eighth Kansas, the former at Fort Scott, the latter distributed through the disturbed counties of the State as provost guard. The Seventh Kansas (Jennison's), with a field piece and mountain howitzer, at Humboldt, 70 miles from Fort Scott; and the Ninth, Twelfth, and Thirteenth Wisconsin Regiments (infantry) and Second Ohio Cavalry and Rabb's Indiana Battery of six rifled pieces, all at Fort Scott or now moving south from there, under command of Col. George W. Deitzler, left by General Hunter in command of the department, to whom your communications announcing the position of General Curtis were duly forwarded by express immediately on their arrival.

Of the regiments at Fort Scott the following, from last report, is the effective strength for the field, there being much sickness now in this department: First Kansas Infantry, 600; Ninth Wisconsin Infantry, 750; Twelfth Wisconsin Infantry, 750; Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry, 800; Second Ohio Cavalry, 850—140 men having been detailed from this regiment to form a battery now being organized at this post under command of Lieut. George S. Hollister, Seventh U. S. Infantry, which battery is not completed yet, owing to the non-arrival of carriages, caissons, and equipments for the guns; and Rabb's Indiana Battery complete.

The Seventh Kansas Cavalry (Jennison's) have 830 men in effective condition at Humboldt, and the Eighth Kansas Infantry, until recently commanded by Major Wessells, of the regular service, and distributed through the State to protect its peace, is a full regiment, 1,000 strong, and in good condition.

Believing that, owing to various causes, the condition and resources of this department have been misrepresented and grossly exaggerated by the press and in public speeches, I would most respectfully submit the following statement as to the condition of the other Kansas troops:

Nothing could exceed the demoralized condition in which General Hunter found the Third and Fourth Kansas Infantry and Fifth and Sixth Kansas Cavalry, formerly known as "Lane's brigade," on his arrival in this department. The regimental and company commanders knew nothing of their duties and apparently had never made returns or reports of any kind. The regiments appeared in worse condition than they could possibly have been in during the first week of their enlistment, their camps being little better than vast pig-pens, officers and men sleeping and messing together; furloughs in immense numbers being granted, or, where not granted, taken; drill having been abandoned almost wholly, and the men constituting a mere ragged, half-armed, diseased, and mutinous rabble, taking votes as to whether any troublesome or distasteful order should be obeyed or defied.

Vast amounts of public property had been taken from the depots at Fort Scott and Fort Lincoln without requisition or any form of responsibility, and horses in great quantities and at extravagant prices had
been purchased under irregular orders and paid for by the United States; these horses being then turned over to men and officers who were then drawing 40 cents extra per day for them as private property.

Without troops from other States or of a better kind to hold the mutinous in subjection General Hunter had a difficult and most laborious task in the administration of the department. The few officers willing to do right, if they knew how, had to be instructed in nearly every branch of their duties, and this was the more difficult, as for the first two months the department was almost entirely destitute of blanks and has never had a proper supply.

To remedy these things mustering officers were sent to remuster the regiments of Lane's brigade and consolidate the companies to the minimum standing, mustering out the surplus officers and all who could prove they had been enlisted as Home Guards under General Lyon's call. These mustering officers found that the companies ranged from 25 to 60 men each, but the average about 50, each having a captain and two lieutenants, and in some instances more; and had the department, as previously, been without troops from other States, there is every probability that a general mutiny of the regiments named would have taken place, instead of the partial mutinies which have been suppressed.

The mustering is now, I believe, complete, or will be in a few days; but the rolls have not yet been received, and until they are no reliable returns of Lane's brigade or Clark's cavalry battalion (formerly Tenth Kansas Regiment) can be prepared. Four or five companies have been mustered out as Home Guards, who should have been mustered out last October; and when the remuster rolls are received no doubt the Third and Fourth Kansas Infantry will be consolidated into one regiment, their overplus, if any, being needed to fill the ranks of the First Kansas, which has lacked its full complement by several hundred since the battle of Wilson's Creek. This will leave the State but three infantry regiments—the First, Third and Fourth consolidated, and Eighth.

The Fifth and Sixth Cavalry, too, can be consolidated into one regiment, absorbing a portion of Clark's battalion, and turning over the balance to fill the incomplete companies of the Kansas Ninth, hereafter, by Governor Robinson's order, to be known as the Kansas Second. This last-named regiment, of twelve companies, is now being armed, mounted, and equipped in camp near Lawrence, about 200 of its men belonging to the old Kansas Second (disbanded after the battle of Springfield), and six companies of the Ninth Kansas Cavalry, with other cavalry companies drawn from infantry regiments. This will give three full regiments of cavalry, of twelve companies each, as the complement of the State—the Second, and Fifth and Sixth consolidated, and Seventh (Colonel Jennison's). Meantime the State had recently twelve regiments nominally, ten quasi regimental organizations, and attempts were in progress to raise two more Kansas regiments for service in New Mexico. This no doubt has caused the exaggerated opinions as to the strength of the department. It was represented that all Kansas had flocked to arms, whereas, in fact, no State has been more backward.

In the posts of the State there are distributed altogether 1,600 troops, 1,000 at this post, of whom 200 cavalry have been dispatched to-day to Independence, Jackson, and Johnson Counties.

In Colorado there are about 700 troops, the Colorado Volunteers now re-enforcing Colonel Canby in New Mexico.

In Nebraska two volunteer companies have been authorized, but have never reported: and in Dakota one.
Finally, I have the honor to submit that Colonel Deitzler has now under his command at Fort Scott the effective troops already set forth, and could raise 500 more cavalry by selecting the least badly mounted and armed of the Fifth and Sixth Kansas Cavalry, who all have old smooth-bore muskets, most of them pistols—their private property—but no swords. It was the intention to have armed and equipped them properly on the roll of their remuster, when it could be seen what men and companies were mustered out as Home Guards and what retained. I may add, however, that General Hunter entered a respectfully remonstrance against raising in and sending to this department so many cavalry regiments, Kansas, except in spring and summer, being more destitute of forage than any other of the States.

In conclusion, I would state that it was General Hunter's opinion, and that of all the experienced regular officers at the post that until the more objectionable of the Kansas regiments can be reofficered to a great extent and removed from local influences they can never assume a respectful position in the service of their country.

Pardon me for having intruded at such length on time so valuable as yours, my motive having been an eager desire to place you at the earliest possible moment in possession of information that might possibly be important to your plans.

I have the honor to be, general, with sincere respect, your most obedient servant,

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Forwarded to Secretary of War, March 18, 1862.)

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS,} HEADQUARTERS DEPT. OF KANSAS,
No. 26. } Fort Leavenworth, Kans., February 28, 1862.

I. Pursuant to instructions from Headquarters of the Army, dated Adjutant-General's Office, Washington, D. C., February 1, 1862, and by and with the consent of His Excellency the Governor of Kansas, the following reconstruction of the volunteer forces of the State of Kansas is hereby made, in accordance with the acts of Congress here-tofore promulgated in General Orders, series of 1861, from the War Department.*

* * * * *

By order of Major-General Hunter:

CHAS. G. HALPINE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 14, 1862.

General CURTIS, Arkansas:

Re-enforcements and ammunition have been sent and will reach you in time. Hold your position. If the enemy should attack you again you will be relatively much stronger than before.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

*The remainder of this order, in detail, recognizes the existing First and Fourth Infantry, the Seventh Cavalry, and Clark's battalion; and reorganizes the Third and Eighth Infantry, and the Fifth, Sixth, and Ninth Cavalry.
Camp Stevens (via Springfield, March 15, 1862).

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

A few cartridges have arrived. Flour said to be within one day's drive. I hear of Hunter's troops this side of Fort Scott. All quiet here. Near Bentonville found large quantity of arms concealed in a cave, probably the arms of Colonel Rector's regiment. Have horses been started to supply those killed in battle?

SAML. R. CURTIS, 
Brigadier-General.

General Orders, | HDQRS. DIST. OF THE MISSISSIPPI, 
No. 25. | New Madrid, March 16, 1862.

The following dispatch from Major-General Halleck, commanding this department, has been received, and with this order will be published at the head of every regiment and detachment of this command:

Headquarters, Saint Louis, March 14.

Major-General Pope:

I congratulate you and your command on the success which has crowned your toils and exposure. You have given the final blow to the rebellion in Missouri and proved yourselves worthy members of the brave Army of the West.

H. W. HALLECK, 
Major-General.

Much as the general commanding this army desired to shield the forces under his command from unnecessary suffering and loss of life, the success of our operations required unusual courage and fortitude and an exhibition of the highest qualities of the soldier.

The general commanding had expected much from the gallant men of this army, but he is proud and gratified to say that his anticipations have been more than realized, and that he has been impressed with a confidence in the officers and men of this army which foreshadows for them a most brilliant future.

To be the commander of such troops is an honor to any man, and the general commanding assures them that in their future operations he will endeavor to so conduct them that their gallant and soldierly qualities shall secure for them that honor and fame which are their due.

JNO. POPE, 
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Department of the Mississippi, 
Saint Louis, March 17, 1862.

Brigadier-General Strong, Cairo, Ill.:

Steamer Nebraska will join Commodore Foote's expedition, the siege guns to be used in reducing the enemy's works. Send the following with all possible haste to General Pope:

You will immediately construct a road across the swamp to the river below Saint James, so that your forces can assist the flotilla against Island No. 10. The heavy siege guns and siege ammunition and ferry-boats will meet you on the river. I think you had better strike nearly straight across the peninsula, as it will be the shortest line.

H. W. HALLECK, 
Major-General.
Cairo, Ill., March 17, 1862.

Lieut. H. A. Wise,

Bureau Ordnance and Hydrography:

Dispatch received from squadron 3 o'clock last night. We have had some beautiful practice to-day with rifles at their upper battery. Mortars firing also. No special result. Rebels very strong. Hard for us to get at them. The upper battery about 2 miles above No. 10, on Kentucky shore. General Pope's guns at New Madrid command the river, preventing rebel gunboats and transports from passing, they being between New Madrid and Island No. 10.

A. M. PENNOCK,
For Flag-Officer Foote.

Cairo, March 17, 1862.

General HALLECK:

Expedition heard from up to 5 o'clock last evening. The Benton, with her two stern guns, and eight mortar boats were attacking first fort on the Kentucky shore, 2 miles above Island No. 10. Enemy driven out several times, but returned. His fort reduced. More extended operations will be undertaken this morning. Fortifications on Kentucky and Tennessee shore extend 2 miles, strongly fortified, and enemy in large force. General Pope had sent message to flag-officer that his heavy guns command the river from New Madrid, so that neither steamers nor gunboats of the enemy can escape by the river.

WM. K. STRONG,
Brigadier-General.

Headquarters District of the Mississippi,

New Madrid, March 17, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Your dispatch of this date received. Will take immediate steps to obey your instructions. Think I shall get up with less trouble than you suppose. River blockaded by heavy guns here, between here and Point Pleasant and 5 miles below Point Pleasant. Have caught six large transports and five gunboats above my lower battery of heavy guns, which will be ours or destroyed. Very few troops on Island No. 10; all on main-land. My spies opposite Island No. 10 reported to me yesterday and day before that enemy were leaving island for main-land, which led me to believe that they were evacuating.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters District of the Mississippi,

New Madrid, March 17, 1862.

General CULUM:

If Commodore Foote can run past the batteries of Island No. 10 with two or three gunboats and reach here I can cross my whole force and capture every man of the enemy at Island No. 10 and on the main-land. I shall send a messenger to him suggesting it; but for fear of accident
you had perhaps best send him this letter. He had best be careful in approaching this place, in case he gets past the battery; and display a white flag some distance off.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters District of the Mississippi,
New Madrid, March 17, 1862.

General Palmer:

On no account permit the 24-pounder gun to be fired at Point Pleasant. You will defeat my whole object by letting the enemy know the gun is there. I was surprised to learn from Colonel Bissell that you had thought even of firing it at gunboats or any other boats. Once for all, my object is to establish this heavy battery, without the knowledge of the enemy, at a point below or nearly opposite Tiptonville, so as to command the place where troops can be shipped. By getting the guns quietly into position near the lower Riddle farm to-night the gunboats will be above you and can be dealt with. The transports lying there can be destroyed at daylight, before they can get out of the way. If you fire the 24-pounder at Point Pleasant my whole purpose is defeated.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

New Madrid, March 17 (via Cairo, 18), 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

Commodore Foote arrived near Island No. 10 at 12 m. on 15th. Have heard no bombardment nor anything of him since the island was being evacuated, on the 15th, by the few troops there. I have no means to cross the river, or I could intercept all the troops which left there and the island. They are trying to get off in steamers 4 miles below Point Pleasant and opposite. I occupied a point 5 miles below Point Pleasant, immediately opposite the beginning of the swamps, on the east side of the river, with four regiments and two 24-pounder guns, last night. As the movement was secret and was made in the night we shall undoubtedly cut off some of their gunboats, which are opposite and above Point Pleasant, and prevent any shipment of troops down the river.

With some transports to pass round the swamps I can move down the river, flanking and forcing the evacuation of any batteries that they may have on the river.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

United States Flag-Ship Benton,
March 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck,
Commanding Department of Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

General: Leaving Cairo on the 14th instant with seven iron-clad gunboats and ten mortar boats, and being joined at Columbus on the
same day by Colonel Buford, in command of some 1,200 troops, I reached Hickman that evening with the flotilla and transports, where the Louisville, Commander Dove, was found leaking in her boilers, and was sent back to Columbus for repairs.

On the 15th instant, at daylight, the flotilla and transports moved down the river, arriving in the vicinity of Island No. 10 at 9 a.m. The rain and fog prevented our getting the vessels in position other than two mortar boats for the purpose of ascertaining their range. Early on the morning of the 16th instant I placed the mortars in as good position as the circumstances would admit, when they shelled several regiments out of their encampment, and at extreme range reached the batteries at No. 10, the floating battery, and the five batteries on the Tennessee shore. The mortar boats are in charge of Captain Maynadier, U. S. Army, as ordnance officer, assisted by Acting Lieutenant-Commander Sanford, U. S. Navy, who volunteered his services.

This morning, the 17th, some time after daylight, the mortar boats being in position, I had the Benton lashed between two other steamers, Cincinnati and St. Louis, and with the remaining three iron-clad steamers made an attack on the forts at the distance of 2,000 yards or more, on account of the rapid current rendering the boats too unmanageable to come within a shorter range without endangering their being carried under the enemy's guns. We opened upon the upper fort on the Tennessee shore at meridian, and continued quite a brisk fire until darkness obscured the forts from view. The ten mortars in the mean time shelled the troops out of range, excepting those in the forts manning the batteries. The upper fort was badly cut up by the Benton and the other boats with her, and the men at times ran from their guns. Colonel Buford has been busy and, I trust, profitably engaged in making reconnaissances, and is preparing to mount his siege guns.

In the attack of to-day this vessel received five shots, while a rifled gun burst aboard the St. Louis and killed and wounded 14 officers and men, and the Cincinnati has had her engine injured by a shot, which may render it necessary for me to send her to Cairo for repairs. I hope to be able to silence the upper battery to-morrow; after which we can plant the mortars in a position where we expect to be able to shell the rebels out of their batteries.

This place is stronger and even better adapted for defense than Columbus ever was. Each fortification commands the one above it. We can count forty-nine guns in the different batteries, where there are probably double the number, with 10,000 troops. Exhaustion, arising from continuous service and want of sleep, will excuse this incoherent, discursive report.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. FOOTE,

Flag-Officer, Comdg. U. S. Naval Forces Western Waters.

P. S.—Our shells bursting prematurely, I have had to drown them before loading the guns; the fuses, many of which I am told were made before the Mexican war, ought to have been condemned.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Camp Stevens, Ark., March 17, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean:

CAPTAIN: I am glad to hear troops are expected through Kansas. If quartermasters would furnish supplies or competent men with means.
to purchase, jayhawking could be controlled. So far from our usual source, some exertion is required to avoid the alternative which is constantly presented, starve or steal. This dilemma could be avoided by an efficient quartermaster, and I hope I will be supported in my efforts to secure reform in this regard.

The killed, wounded, and missing at the battle of Pea Ridge is near 1,400.* My accommodations for the wounded are very meager, and they suffer in consequence.

All quiet this side the Boston Mountains, except some mischief to the people, committed by the Indians near Cane Hill.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 18, 1862.

General Plummer:
It is possible that the enemy, who is moving his whole infantry force from Island No. 10 to Tiptonville, may attempt to cross in force and attack the lower battery, now supported by General Palmer. In that case you will at once march to his aid, leaving only your guns in battery and your sharpshooters in the rifle pits. The enemy's whole force is only about 8,500 infantry, with perhaps two batteries of light artillery; no match for Palmer and yourself united. I send down a full regiment of cavalry to report to you. Send three companies to General Palmer and keep open constant and frequent communication with him and with me. There are two regiments of Michigan cavalry here, many of the companies armed with revolving rifles, who can serve admirably on foot, and can re-enforce you, if necessary, in an hour. It is beyond measure important to maintain the heavy batteries below Point Pleasant. As long as they are there supplies are cut off and there is no escape for the enemy. They cannot get off by land. Below Tiptonville the swamps begin, and it will not be possible to ship troops any lower down than that place. I rely much upon your skill and vigor, which if fairly exhibited for a few days will secure us most important results.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 18, 1862.

General Palmer:
I judge from what was stated to me by the officer of engineers who came up this morning that the 24-pounder siege gun which was placed in battery last night is too high up the river to accomplish the purpose for which it was designed. I have directed Lieutenant-Colonel Adams to place the other guns in position about 1½ miles below where the other gun is, if a suitable place can be found there. The object is to command Tiptonville and the shore for a half a mile below, so as to prevent the embarkation of troops. It may be that the enemy will attempt to cross and come up on you from below. I send three companies of cavalry to you, to enable you to keep out scouts and keep

* See p. 206.
yourself fully apprised of what is going on for some distance below you. You will use all vigilance, and be ready to support the guns with your whole force if necessary. Keep up constant communication with General Plummer and advise him immediately of any movement of the enemy. He is instructed to move with his whole force to your assistance if necessary. It is of the last importance to the operations here that the battery of the two 24-pounder guns be maintained in its present position, and I will move the whole force from here for that purpose if necessary. If there be no suitable point below the gun in position for the one which I sent down last night, you will cause it to be placed in position near the other. But I must impress upon you that it is the landing at Tiptonville and for a half a mile below it which must be commanded by our guns to effect the purpose contemplated. Keep your mounted scouts along the river for at least 4 or 5 miles below you, to watch carefully whether the enemy make any attempt to cross. Their whole force in this vicinity, at Island No. 10 and elsewhere, does not exceed 9,000 infantry, with perhaps two batteries of light artillery; no match for yourself and Plummer united. Write to me regularly and fully two or three times a day.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

NEW MADRID, March 18, 1862. (Received March 19.)

Major-General HALLECK:

As soon as daylight unmasked my heavy battery below Point Pleasant the enemy moved with five gunboats to within 300 yards and attempted to dislodge us. A furious cannonade was kept up for an hour and a half, when the gunboats rapidly retreated out of range. One gunboat was sunk and several badly damaged. Many of the gunners were shot down from our rifle pits. We lost a single man. Our lower battery is so placed that it commands the upper end of the overflowed lands on east side of river, and no communication from below with the enemy is now possible. They are shut up in the bend of the river, with no egress whatever except by a road from Tiptonville to Union City, which crosses Reelfoot Lake, 2 miles wide, and with only one small flat-boat. If I had the means to cross the river with my command I could bag the whole of them.

I made reconnaissance across peninsula to-day towards Island 8. Party not returned. Will write fully by mail, to reach you day after to-morrow.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

CAIRO, ILL., March 18, 1862.

Lieut. H. A. Wise,

Bureau of Ordnance and Hydrography:

News received this 9 a. m. from flag-ship Benton, dated near Island No. 10, March 17. We had hard work this afternoon with the upper battery. Of all at this point four shots struck us only out of the fire of some five forts. One shot, after striking the upper deck twice and the lower one once, breaking some half dozen beams, finally lodged
in the flag-officer's desk, depositing itself in the drawer as quietly as possible. We have battered the fort all to pieces, dismounting one gun; but night came upon us, and we had to leave without finishing the work, but will to-morrow go at him again. A rifled gun burst on board the St. Louis and killed 2 outright, wounded mortally 2 more, and wounded 10 others. These are the only casualties. The mortars are doing their work well. I shall to-day, by direction of Flag-Officer Foote, send down six more mortar boats, making sixteen in all.

A. M. PENNOCK,
For Flag-Officer Foote.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
March 18, 1862 (via Springfield).

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-Genera1:

CAPTAIN: The enemy again approaching in force. Will have to fall back to near Keetsville; otherwise my supplies will be in danger. Besides, we must have cartridges. Hurry them forward; also re-enforcements. This move is the unanimous opinion of my officers in council.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., March 19, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

GENERAL: Numerous complaints have been made to this Department on behalf of persons representing themselves to be aggrieved by military outrages, especially in Jackson County, Missouri. O. G. Cates, esq., an agent of these persons, has been here for some time. Your orders from time to time have manifested your purpose to afford all the protection in your power, and you are best able to judge what should be done in the premises. The whole subject is therefore referred to you, and if any aid can be rendered by this Department it will be furnished.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, D. C., March 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding the Department of Mississippi:

GENERAL: It is the desire of the President, on the application of the Secretary of the Interior and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, that you should detail two regiments to act in the Indian country, with a view to open the way for the friendly Indians who are now refugees in Southern Kansas to return to their homes and to protect them there. Five thousand friendly Indians will also be armed to aid in their own protection, and you will please furnish them with necessary subsistence.
Please report your action in the premises to this Department. Prompt action is necessary.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

NEW MADRID, March 19, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Have had the country examined between here and Islands 8 and 10. Had to be done in skiffs, as the whole region is under water. River rising rapidly and threatening to overflow this place. For the present it is impossible to get troops to Foote's assistance this side of the river. They could not aid him even if there. The only way to attack the works opposite Island No. 10 is by crossing the river here. Nearly the whole of the enemy's force now encamped at Tiptonville, 5 miles below Point Pleasant, and a little above my lower battery. Am having an examination made, to see if by digging across one or two ridges I cannot connect Island No. 8 with river below Island No. 10 by connecting two bayous. If so, the work will be done by as large a force as necessary to complete it in twenty-four hours. All the roads leading northeast from here are under water—in many places 6 feet deep and rising. It is impracticable for the present to build a road across the peninsula—utterly so. Rebels are shut up in bend of river, with only outlet across Reelfoot Lake by flat-boat. Impracticable now, as the lake is 4 miles wide in cypress timber.

Capture of the enemy, I think, only a question of time. They have small supplies of provisions, and can get no more. Is it not possible for a couple of gunboats to run past Island No. 10 so I can cross my command over the river? Have urged Foote to try.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 19, 1862.

Col. J. W. BISSELL:

Your two communications of yesterday have been received.* If it indeed be impracticable to get a gunboat or two past the enemy's batteries, some other mode of dealing with him must be devised. I desire you, therefore, to make an examination of the peninsula opposite Island No. 10, to ascertain whether a short canal, not to exceed 2 miles in length, cannot be dug, so that boats can enter above Island No. 10 and come out into the river below it. A mere ditch, through which the water of the river can be started, will at this stage of the river wash into a deep channel in one night. I think, from the character of the ground and the high condition of the river, it may be feasible to do this in twenty-four hours, so that gunboats at least could pass through and enter the river below the island. Show this letter to Colonel Buford, who will furnish you every assistance. If the work can be done lay off the line of it and call on Colonel Buford for all his

* Not found.
available men to do the digging. Of course you will begin below, and not open the upper end to the river until the whole ditch is completed. Affairs below are in such condition that the presence of this force here is necessary. It is not possible, from your report, to get any part of it up to Island No. 10 or to Island No. 8, nor do I see what good result could be effected by carrying it there. Colonel Buford has men enough to establish and work his heavy guns if it be desirable to establish them in position. Write fully.

Respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, March 19, 1862.

General CURTIS,
Commanding Army of the Southwest:

GENERAL: I was by no means surprised at General Sigel's conduct before the battle of Pea Ridge. It was precisely in keeping with what he did at Carthage and Wilson's Creek. After your expedition started I received documentary proofs from Generals Sturgis, Schofield, and Totten, and a number of other officers, in regard to his conduct on those occasions, which destroyed all my confidence in him. It was for that reason that I telegraphed you so often not to let Sigel separate from you. I anticipated that he would try to play you a trick by being absent at the critical moment. I wished to forewarn you of the snare, but I could not then give you my reasons. I am glad that you prevented his projects and saved your army. I cannot describe to you how much uneasiness I felt for you. You saved your army and won a glorious victory by refusing to take his advice. I do not believe he has been made a major-general. If so, I shall ask to have him sent to some other department.

A large number of extra teams have been sent you from Tipton and Sedalia via Linn Creek, and horses and wagons will be sent to Rolla as fast as possible. The drafts for transportation in Tennessee have been so urgent as to greatly embarrass us. We are doing everything in our power to supply you.

It is not intended to advance across Boston Mountains on any consideration. My instructions are not to advance to Fort Smith, but to keep the enemy south of Boston Mountains till he can be turned and cut off from his main source of supplies. He has already evacuated Pocahontas, and we hope soon to hear of his leaving Jacksonport. If Van Dorn does not fall back for the defense of White River and leave Arkansas he will be obliged to retreat south of the latter river. In either case you will be relieved of his presence.

Yours, in haste,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

PILOT KNOB, Mo., March 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Department:

GENERAL: We have reliable information from Pocahontas. There are 2,000 State troops and Jeff. Thompson with 100 of his men there.
They have also seven or eight pieces of artillery, not all serviceable. The roads are in such a state that the supply train sent to Carlin could not make over 6 miles a day. Carlin has succeeded in getting some flour, meal, pork, and bacon, and considerable forage in the neighborhood where he now is; thinks he can get all the forage he wants. It is his opinion that we can safely calculate upon getting half rations of meat and flour anywhere in this State or in Arkansas. If the marauding bands should be broken up and the people feel assured of our protection they will bring in everything we want that they can spare for the money. As I supposed, the rebels have removed all the ferries on Current River. Carlin is building a bridge across Black River. I will direct him to move forward to Doniphan or Pitman's Ferry and establish a depot there. Supplies of forage, &c., will be more easily procured from the country at either of those points. I sent a man down who is well acquainted with the people, and who assured me that he could get a plenty of corn. The roads south of Rives' Station are reported good. The mules we have are all so small that I sent my wagon-master to Saint Louis to get some larger ones for wheel mules. It is reported at Pocahontas that at the battle of Pea Ridge McCulloch was dangerously wounded, Price wounded, and McIntosh killed.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Saint Louis, March 19, 1862.

Brigadier-General Schofield:

Information is just received that there is a body of organized insurgents at Florida, in Monroe County, of from 1,000 to 1,500. Numbers probably exaggerated. I think that Colonel Huston's regiment and perhaps a part of Merrill's Horse should operate to break them up. You are authorized to give all orders deemed necessary.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, March 20, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton:

Enemy's flotilla, hemmed in between Commodore Foote and General Pope, has made another attempt to escape down the river. Gunboats cannonaded General Pope's batteries on the 18th for an hour and a half, but were driven back with severe loss. One gunboat was sunk and several badly damaged. They are completely hemmed in, and can escape only by fighting their way out.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, March 20, 1862.

E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War, Washington:

Dispatches just received from Colonel Canby, New Mexico, begging for re-enforcements. Deitzler's command of five or six regiments near Fort Scott, intended to re-enforce General Curtis, can be withdrawn.
and sent to New Mexico, if you approve it. This will compel me to re-enforce General Curtis from this place with troops intended for Tennessee.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, March 20, 1862.

Your suggestion is approved. Re-enforce Canby by all means. We have felt great anxiety about him.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 20, 1862.

Major PRINCE, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:
Send dispatch to Colonel Mitchell, Second Kansas Cavalry, at Lawrence, to prepare immediately for orders to move to New Mexico; also Hollister's battery of the Second Ohio Cavalry. Quartermaster's department will supply them with transportation; also will be prepared to fit out other regiments for same destination. An agent should be sent immediately along the line of the railroad to Hannibal and Quincy to hurry forward all Government freight for Fort Leavenworth. This must have the preference of all other freight.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 20, 1862.

COMMANDING OFFICER, Rolla:
Send forward immediately to General Curtis all troops that can be spared from your post.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Head of Cross Timber Hollow, March 20, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN:
My cavalry movement forward has not yet returned, but at last accounts was driving back the advance of the enemy. It is cavalry and Indians. Meantime I have a much better position, commanding roads and nearer our supplies. The enemy has received five regiments from Texas and three from below Van Buren. They are also recruiting from surrounding country. Two regiments, Benton's and Hill's, disbanded after the battle, and 5,000 or 6,000 of his forces have been killed, wounded, and dispersed. He had from 35,000 to 40,000 when he marched against me, and now hopes to secure a larger force for another onset. Van Dorn has gone to Pocahontas, taking no troops from Western Arkansas. Price commands in Western Arkansas. I
get this from a reliable Union man who left the vicinity of the enemy Monday night. I sent a party to Pineville Tuesday; all quiet there. Captain Stephens, of Bowen's body guard, surrounded and attacked a party of rebels in arms on Indian Creek, wounding 1, taking 17 prisoners, including 3 captains.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, March 21, 1862.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE, New Madrid, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your telegram in relation to canal (without date*) is just received. I heartily approve of your plan. Impress all the negroes you can find to assist in the work. If you can in this way turn and capture the enemy, it will be one of the most brilliant feats of the war. When occasion requires you will assume command of all the forces under Colonel Buford on the other side of the river, and also those at Columbus. Colonel Buford has a number (five, I think) of large siege pieces. Use them wherever you think they will be of the most advantage. I will not attempt to hamper you with any minute instructions. The great object, you know, is to cut the enemy off from any chance of retreat by water. I leave you to accomplish this according to your own judgment, having full confidence in your ultimate success. Buell will effect a junction with Grant and Smith by Monday. We shall then have 70,000 men at a single point on the Tennessee with which to cut the enemy's center, destroy their railroad connections, and thus cut off the retreat by land of Polk, McCown, &c. Unless the enemy is much stronger at Corinth than reported, I can see no chance of failure. There will probably be a big battle somewhere in that vicinity.

Unfortunately, just as I am preparing additional re-enforcements for the Army of the Tennessee, to make everything still more certain, I have received official dispatches of new troubles in New Mexico and the condition of Colonel Canby's forces. This compels me to immediately fit out a column of 5,000 men for Canby's assistance. I do it most willingly, for the Government has shamefully neglected him, but at the same time it seriously interferes with my plans.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, March 21, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

I will immediately organize and send to New Mexico a column of from 4,000 to 5,000. From all the information I can obtain, Maj. Benjamin W. Brice, Pay Department, now in Kansas, is the most suitable officer for the command if he can be made brigadier-general of volunteers, but he would rank Colonel Canby. I therefore recommend Colonel Canby for same rank. Both would be excellent appointments.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Major-General HALLECK:

Have found place for canal across peninsula. Two bayous head near together, one running into the Mississippi at Island 8, the other about 2 miles above New Madrid. A canal 500 yards long through Cypress Swamp will connect them. Work will be commenced tomorrow. By Monday night will have two steam-tugs and five barges here if all goes well. Route has been carefully examined and is practicable. If enemy are opposite here Wednesday next they will be ours.

Gunboats have made no impression and I think will not. Commodore Foote positively declines to run any of his gunboats past enemy's batteries. They are firing at long range, with only enemy's artillerists in sight. River still rising rapidly; whole country northeast of us overflowed, except causeway to Sikeston.

JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 21, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

I transmit inclosed a very rough sketch of the situation here.* What is on the other side of the river is of course from hearsay. My great object is to get across the river, which I shall do as soon as possible. I expect the tugs and barges here by the canal on Monday.

The value of our gunboat flotilla has been altogether overestimated. As an auxiliary merely to land forces, to escort transports, to reconnoiter in advance of our movements, and to cover the landing of troops, gunboats can do admirable service. They cannot take any sort of battery on the shore, as I think you will find. The enemy's gunboats have wholly failed to dislodge even the hasty batteries and rifle pits I have made. After five days' bombarding Commodore Foote has made no sort of impression. Nothing but the gunners and a few infantry have been left opposite Island No. 10. My impression is that the enemy is trying very hard to get off by river from Tiptonville. They have a very small supply of rations, and the country in the bend is very sparsely settled. One of their transports was sunk yesterday by our lower battery in attempting to make a landing just below Tiptonville. It is a bare possibility that the men, by paddling down the swamps on logs and wading where they can, may get off on boats below, but it will be without anything whatever. I have closed every exit from the bend by way of the river as far as guns will do it. The means of crossing are all I need. It would be of immense service for such operations on this river if you would send me the 20-pounder Parrots. There are four at Jefferson Barracks and I suppose more in the city. One battery of them is at Sedalia or Lexington, and can well be spared from there. The 20-pounder Parrots are better and more effective than the siege twenty-fours, and can be used as field batteries. The river is high and rising and is nowhere less than a mile wide; in most parts it is at least a mile and a quarter. I will do all that is possible to keep things going.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

*Not found.
Saint Louis, March 21, 1862.

Flag-Officer Andrew H. Foote,
Commanding Naval Forces, &c.: 

Sir: I have just received your report (without date)* of your operations against the enemy's batteries in the vicinity of Island No. 10. While I am certain that you have done everything that could be done successfully to reduce these works, I am very glad that you have not unnecessarily exposed your gunboats. If they had been disabled, it would have been a most serious loss to us in the future operations of the campaign, whereas the reduction of these batteries this week or next is a matter of very little importance. Indeed, I think it will turn out in the end that it is much better for us that they are not reduced till we can fully cut off the retreat of their troops.

Everything is progressing well on the Tennessee River towards opening your way down the Mississippi. The reduction of these works is only a question of time, and we are in no hurry on that point. Nothing is lost by a little delay there. I am directing all my attention now to another object, and when that is accomplished the enemy must evacuate or surrender.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, March 21, 1862.

E. M. Stanton:

Forces to New Mexico and Overland Mail Route will be sent with all possible dispatch. These detachments and the necessity of re-enforcing General Curtis seriously interfere with military plans on the Tennessee River, but I think they will merely delay the result. To fit out these expeditions we must make large purchases of cavalry, artillery, and quartermaster's horses. Vouchers are greatly depreciated, and we must have money to make these purchases. Major Allen should be supplied immediately.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 21, 1862.

Maj. W. E. Prince,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

You will immediately send a courier to Colonel Deitzler at Fort Scott with orders to move to Lawrence, Kans., the First Kansas Infantry, Seventh Kansas Cavalry, and two regiments of Wisconsin infantry. The Second Ohio Cavalry, one regiment Wisconsin infantry, and Rabb's battery will remain at Fort Scott. If Colonel Deitzler and his command have joined General Curtis in Arkansas this order will be suspended. Every exertion should be made to organize and prepare for the field all Kansas troops, requisitions being made here for whatever cannot be supplied there. A dispatch will be sent to your care for Governor Robinson, which please forward immediately.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

* Probably that on p. 620.
Capt. N. H. McLean, Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: The enemy's cavalry retired beyond the mountains. My advance was in Fayetteville yesterday. Indians retired also; probably scattered in the nation. General Van Dorn was at Van Buren on the 15th. Lieutenant-Colonels Herron and Chandler have been sent to me for exchange under flag of truce; came by Col. Clay Taylor, which I accept according to General Halleck's tariff, and send for all my men in the rebel army to be exchanged on the same terms. Colonel Taylor thinks they will be forwarded. If they are, I shall send for some of those I have forwarded to Saint Louis as equivalents. A severe snowstorm is going off. I am starting new mills, and hope soon to have flour. The move of the enemy was probably for the purpose mainly of capturing my foraging parties, but it terrified the citizens, who brought news of the former movement, and they came again with exaggerated reports of the enemy. I shall continue to keep a force in readiness, but the entire absence of forage this side of the mountains makes it necessary to hold my main force near my source of supplies. Paymasters and a few more cartridges are said to be en route this side of Springfield. No news from Leavenworth troops or any others.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Department of the Mississippi,
Saint Louis, March 21, 1862.

Col. S. H. Boyd, Rolla, Mo.:

Send forward to General Curtis all available forces and ammunition without delay. Additional troops will be sent from here as soon as they can be armed.

If any of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry refuse to go forward immediately arrest them for mutiny and place them in confinement.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN,
Jefferson City, Mo.:

GENERAL: I am receiving numerous complaints of depredations of rebel bands in Jackson, La Fayette, and Johnson counties. Your troops should immediately take the field and effectually break them up. I hope to hear soon some good results from prompt and efficient operations in your district.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters Army of the Frontier,
Rolla, Mo., March 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Comdg. Second Div., Army of the Frontier, Camp on Elk Creek:

GENERAL: It is still reported that Marmaduke intends making
another raid in some direction; what, does not appear. He may possibly attempt to pass between your division and White River, for the purpose of attacking Forsyth in the rear. This would be comparatively easy, now that the Third Division has moved east. It will be necessary for you to watch that region of country carefully. You are authorized to move your division for forage whenever it shall become necessary and in whatever direction you find it expedient, keeping in view, however, the necessity I have mentioned of guarding the passes between the position you may occupy and White River.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, March 22, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis:

The Secretary of the Treasury is making arrangements to borrow money in New York, and hopes to supply you and pay off your troops in a few days.

It will be necessary to report the state of your command and the number of troops in order to make the estimates, so as to keep you supplied. I have requested the Treasury Department to give you the preference over all other claims to the payment of troops and procurement of supplies.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, Mo., March 23, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: A telegram from General Curtis some days ago stated that the enemy was returning to attack him with a very large army, and that he required large re-enforcements. I immediately sent him several additional regiments, but another telegram, received last evening, stated that it was a false alarm, and that the enemy had now withdrawn all his forces to the south of Boston Mountains.

I am organizing a column for New Mexico as rapidly as possible. It, however, will take some days to collect troops, artillery, and horses, and a train. General Brice will be placed in command of this column. I have no personal acquaintance with him, but many officers in whose judgment I have great confidence say he is admirably suited for that duty, having energy and good judgment, and being thoroughly acquainted with every part of New Mexico. I know General Canby well. He is one of the best officers in the service. I am certain that he will do everything possible to hold out until our re-enforcements can reach him. I therefore do not deem it necessary, at least for the present, to attach New Mexico to this department. I am confident that General Canby and myself can co-operate as well as if he were under my direct orders. Moreover, his command is so very distant that I could not well direct his movements, and by having an independent position he can act more freely.

General Pope is gradually working his way through the swamps south
of New Madrid. His progress is necessarily slow, but if the operation should be successful, it can hardly fail to produce important results.

Generals Grant and Smith are near Savannah, on the Tennessee, with about 45,000 men. The streams in the vicinity are so very much swollen and the roads so nearly impassable that his movements are necessarily delayed. As I could not re-enforce him as I expected (on account of sending troops to General Curtis and New Mexico), I have directed him to make no important movements till General Buell's column, now at Columbia, can form a junction with him. The Mobile and Ohio Railroad has been cut in two places between Corinth and Jackson, but we must take Corinth before we can seriously injure his communications. Johnston is reported to be in very strong force at Corinth and Tuscumbia, having received large re-enforcements from Georgia and Alabama. Beauregard and Polk are reported to be at Jackson and Humboldt with re-enforcements from Louisiana and Florida. Cannot Generals Sherman and Butler take advantage of this withdrawal of troops from Georgia and Alabama to attack Savannah and Mobile?

I am rapidly withdrawing all troops mustered into the service of the United States from State control and fitting them out here for the field. This causes some grumbling on the part of the troops and State authorities, but I am satisfied that it is the only way to get these forces promptly into the field, where they are now much wanted. So long as the soldiers remain near their homes they cannot be disciplined; moreover, as the local authorities derive profits from the expenditure of public moneys in their vicinity, they very naturally desire to keep them there as long as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 23, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Since yesterday our gunboats seem to have ceased their fire and are waiting for us to reduce the batteries opposite Island No. 10. If I can cross this force it will be an easy matter, as the batteries are only earth parapets, open to the rear—such works as could be put up in twenty-four hours. The river is very high and rising still, and the current runs so furiously that a row-boat, manned by six oarsmen, which I sent out yesterday, was unable to stem it and floated down 3 miles. It was necessary to haul it back to the upper redoubt by land. The river is over a mile wide at every point—a distance too great for our guns to cover the landing on the opposite side. To cross this army under such circumstances, in the face of the enemy, will be a difficult and dangerous operation, and nothing except the utter failure of our gunboats to achieve what they promise and the imperative necessity of taking the enemy's batteries, now that they have been assailed, would induce me to hazard such an operation with volunteers without positive orders. The difficulties have much increased since I first determined upon such a movement by the greatly-increased velocity and fury of the current. The canal cannot be made deep enough for gunboats, and there will be nothing to cover our landing on the opposite bank. The movement must therefore be made under cover of darkness, which will greatly increase the danger and chance of confusion. I see well the necessity
of carrying the enemy's works, now that the attack has begun, but it is distinctly to be understood that no manner of assistance has been or, from appearances, can be rendered us by the gunboats of the flotilla. Commodore Foote declines to run any of his boats past the batteries for fear of losing them. I have offered, through Colonel Bissell, engineers to secure the boat against damage from the enemy's fire, but Commodore Foote fears that the enemy may board her. Surely such a risk is much less than will be that of crossing a large force in frail boats over a wide, swift river, in the face of an enemy, and without anything to cover the landing. I shall, however, carry out the operation; but I would respectfully suggest that if any plan of operations down this river has been made with the belief that our gunboat flotilla can dislodge the enemy from any batteries they choose to place on the main-land or on the islands, it must of necessity fail. Unless the gunboats are able to perform what has been asserted for them, the line of the river is the strongest the enemy has. If the enemy have planted batteries on the upper end of any island below us, we will have the same delay and difficulty we have had here. I must disembark, pass around by land, establish batteries below the enemy, and wait until they are starved out, as it is not likely that other places will be found where canals can be dug, so as to bring transports below the enemy's batteries without passing in range. Even if such places could be found, wherever the enemy established a battery I would be obliged, as I am now, to cross, without cover or the aid of gunboats, in the face of the enemy. Of course, if the land forces are to cross and recross this river at every battery of the enemy along its banks and on the islands and carry their works, we must be delayed in our progress beyond all reason and must certainly sustain some disaster.

I write you frankly the facts, as I know you desire to have them. The newspaper puffing concerning the gunboats has misled the public greatly. I think it has been a fact sufficiently well established by experience that batteries on the water, especially where they have not the force to land and storm, cannot contend with redoubts on the land. The enemy here has been unable, with all his gunboats, to dislodge the riflemen and small artillery batteries I have established. Batteries of heavy guns would be still more difficult. The enemy exposes none of his men in the batteries except those at the guns, and as he does not fear a land attack or any attempt to storm on the part of the flotilla, he scarcely answers Commodore Foote's cannonade. Colonel Bissell, whom I sent up, informs me that the enemy only fired twice during the day he was there. I state these facts because I think it proper that it should be understood precisely what is the exact capacity of the naval flotilla in such operations, and because it seems to me that we are undertaking a most difficult line of operations if the land forces are to be crossed and recrossed at every battery the enemy chooses to establish. The result of seven days' operations of the gunboats has plainly shown that they are not likely to reduce any of the enemy's batteries. I have also to complain that the corps of newspaper correspondents with the flotilla have been put in possession of my plans for bringing down boats here by digging a canal and have published it in the newspapers. I fear to write anything, lest I see it in a day or two in all the newspapers in the country. My dispatches to Colonel Buford and Commodore Foote concerning the blockade of the river below them were official, and not designed for publication. I regret to trouble you with such matters, but if my intentions and movements are published
days in advance by persons not under my control I must cease to cor-
respond with the forces above me.
I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,
JNO. POPE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PILOT KNOB, MO., March 23, 1862.


GENERAL: The Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry and the Sixteenth Ohio
Battery marched from here this morning to join the advance at Doni-
phn or Pitman’s Ferry. Three squadrons of the Fifth Illinois Cav-
alry are waiting here for the return of their baggage wagons, which
were sent forward with supplies, the supply train not being sufficient
to keep the troops in advance provisioned. The other three squadrons
of that regiment are at Greenville, having been sent as escorts to trains
and as guard to the depot. I have detailed the Thirteenth Illinois Cav-
alry, four squadrons, under Colonel Bell, to guard the depot at this
point and at Greenville, or wherever it may be established, and to es-
cort trains between these points. The squadron of Illinois cavalry, un-
der Captain Dodson (Dodson’s and Huntley’s troop), I shall take with
me into the field. We have received 75 wheel mules and some team-
sters from Saint Louis, and shall be able to get up an efficient supply
train immediately. We have no ammunition for the batteries except
what is in the boxes of the caissons and limbers—200 rounds of mixed
ammunition. This is half the usual allowance for a campaign, and
might not be sufficient if we should intrench ourselves at Helena. This
did not occur to me until I inspected Captain Mitchell’s battery. He
has four 6-pounder guns and two 12-pounder howitzers. Captain Man-
ter has a 4-gun battery. I do not know whether either one is a how-
itzer. I know nothing about the small guns in possession of one of the
cavalry regiments. If ammunition should be sent here, it could be for-
warded to me immediately.*

I have been informed that all the prisoners of war taken by the rebels
in Missouri and Arkansas are confined in the penitentiary at Little
Rock. I could not ascertain whether or not there was any force at
that place besides a prison guard.

I think General Curtis will have another battle soon. If Van Dorn
should be defeated again he may turn his attention to my command.
I do not anticipate much resistance this side of Helena. It is reported
that they have been building iron-clad gunboats on the Lower Missis-
pippi.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,
FRED’K STEELE,
Brigadier-General, U. S. Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 23, 1862.

General SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

It is reported that the enemy has about 100 negroes engaged in the
saltpeter works in Marion County, a little east of Worth. They are

* Some matter of detail here omitted.
guarded by only one company. A detachment of cavalry from Springfield could destroy these works and free the negroes, as being employed in enemy's service.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT CENTRAL MISSOURI,

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication, dated Saint Louis, Mo., March 21, 1862, from Major-General Halleck, commanding the department, touching certain reports of disturbances in La Fayette, Jackson, and Johnson Counties, in this State. His instructions shall be attended to carefully and at the earliest possible day.

In connection with this, I would also mention, for the information of the major-general commanding, that I have just heard rumors from other sources of a disorderly state of things in Bates County, where a certain scoundrel, Jackman, heads a band of robbers and desperadoes, numbering, it is reported by Colonel Warren, as high as 500. Before my arrival here my predecessor, General McKean, had given orders which, when carried out, places eight companies of the First Iowa Cavalry and one section First Missouri Light Artillery at Clinton, Henry County. The object of this was undoubtedly to watch Jackman in Bates County, and also to keep an eye to the quiet of the other counties adjacent to Henry. The order of General McKean directs two companies First Iowa Cavalry, stationed at Lexington, to proceed to Sedalia when relieved by Companies A and C, Missouri State Militia, from Booneville.

The two companies First Iowa Cavalry from Lexington are represented as being broken down in horses and as requiring rest. When these two companies reach Sedalia, and General McKean's orders are complied with, there will be four companies of cavalry at Sedalia.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to state, for the information of the major-general commanding, that about 4 o'clock p. m. to-day, after the departure of all the mails, I received a messenger from Col. L. Merrill, at Columbia, who brought the information that rebels to the number of from 60 to 150 were concentrated in the vicinity of Mount Vernon, Monteau County, and that he would co-operate on the north side of the river with any expedition I might be pleased to order in that direction.

Deeming this matter of considerable importance I have sent out troops named in the inclosed copy of instructions to Lieutenant-Colonel Blood, commanding post at Tipton, Mo.

The infantry from here went by special train and the cavalry and
artillery marched by road, both leaving here about 9 o'clock p.m. for California, Mo.

I also inclose copies of Special Orders, Nos. 4 and 5,* from these headquarters.

For fear Lieutenant-Colonel Blood might be absent or necessarily prevented from taking command of the expedition, I sent Major Fletcher to Tipton with dispatches, and in such event to take command himself (Special Order, No. 5).

The inclosed telegrams† were deemed necessary on account of the weakening of the posts of California and Tipton.

Two companies Twenty-sixth Indiana are to move from the La Mine to Syracuse, relieving the two companies Sixth Missouri Volunteers there, who will move to Tipton, and the one company Sixth Missouri at Tipton to California, thus giving, as before, two companies at each of the above points and leaving still seven at the La Mine.

Owing to the heavy extra duty, building block and guard houses, guarding bridges, and to sickness in the troops here, it has been deemed necessary to bring troops from the La Mine to other points in this direction.

In order that the major-general commanding the department may comprehend the whole affair, I send also herewith a copy of Colonel Merrill's letter from Columbia,† giving the information relative to the band after whom I have dispatched Lieutenant-Colonel Blood.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,

Lieut. Col. J. H. Blood,
Sixth Missouri Volunteers:

Sir: Information has just been received from Col. L. Merrill, commanding United States Volunteers at Columbia, Boone County, Mo., that a band of guerrillas, variously estimated at from 60 to 150, are infesting the country on this side of the Missouri River, in Moniteau County, opposite Providence, in Boone County, to a point as high up the river as Rocheport Ferry, landing within 10 miles of Booneville. The camp-fires of these guerrillas have been seen on this side of the river by scouts in Boone County, near Providence.

It is necessary that these bands of lawless guerrillas should be thoroughly broken up and exterminated, and I have selected you in this instance to accomplish this most desirable and important duty, and I hope, by your energy and secret and rapid movements, you may be able to give the outlaws a terrible and long-to-be-remembered lesson.

To accomplish this object I have caused the following-named troops to march, and have directed them to report to you at Pisgah, some 12 or 15 miles northeast from Tipton. The troops ordered to report to you from this place and California are—

1st. Captain Adams' company, C, Sixth Missouri Volunteers, numbering about 45 men, from Jefferson City.

2d. Capt. Daniel Rice's company, with a detachment of Lieutenant

* Omitted as unimportant.
† Not found.
Ward's company, both belonging to the Missouri State Volunteers, from Jefferson City, numbering about 90 men.

3d. One section (two pieces) of Captain Cockefer's Third Indiana, Battery, from Jefferson City, numbering about 30 men.

4th. Captain Fletcher's company, B, Sixth Missouri Volunteers, from California, numbering 65 or 70 men, probably.

In addition to the above-mentioned troops, you will take with you from Tipton Captain Bragg's company, A, Sixth Missouri Volunteers, which I have calculated will make your entire force about 170 foot, 90 horse, and two pieces of artillery.

My object in giving you thus large a force is that you may crush out this band of outlaws, guerrillas, and robbers, and utterly annihilate them.

On the receipt of this you will proceed with Captain Bragg's company to Pisgah, where you will be joined by the troops hereinbefore mentioned. When your command has all come up, if they are not already there when you arrive, you will proceed, via Midway, to Mount Vernon, carefully examining the country as you approach that place, and as far as the Missouri River, opposite Providence, to ascertain the whereabouts of the guerrilla band which you are after, and which is under Watson.

Your expedition may take you as far as Rocheport Ferry Landing, or even nearer to Booneville, before learning anything of the robbers, but find them, and do not spare them when found.

You would do well to get a good, reliable guide to give you information about every road and by-path in the country through which you pass. About northwest from Midway, and probably 8 miles distant therefrom, is a place called Clarke's Fork, which it may be well to examine into closely in your pursuit of the guerrillas.

By inquiry of such loyal men among the farmers as you may find, it is hoped, however, that you will, without much trouble, learn the whereabouts of the band you seek, and come upon them unexpectedly.

After you have found and punished the robbers and utterly broken them up or satisfied yourself they are not in existence, you will order your troops back to their respective posts, and report the result of your expedition to these headquarters.

You must take at least ten days' rations with your command from Tipton; all the other companies have the same.

If anything of importance occurs in connection with your command report immediately by express.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., March 24, 1862.

Col. LEWIS MERRILL,
Commanding, Columbia, Mo.:

Your communication of the 22d instant came to hand yesterday afternoon at 4 o'clock, and in accordance with your suggestions I dispatched last night an expedition from this point, to proceed via California and Pisgah, where they will be joined by re-enforcements from Tipton, and, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Blood, Sixth Missouri Volunteers, they are to thoroughly scour the country on this side of the
river, from Mount Vernon to Rocheport Ferry Landing, Booneville, and Clarke's Fork, and to break up and entirely destroy the pestiferous gang of which you have advised me.

The expedition, when it reaches Pisgah, will number three companies of the Sixth Missouri Volunteers (infantry), two companies of Missouri State Militia (mounted), and one section of the Third Indiana Battery, under Lieutenant Thomas. Owing to the heavy guard duty at railroad bridges, &c., the companies of infantry will not be very strong, but the force I apprehend will be amply sufficient to crush out the marauders. They will doubtless move from Pisgah some time to-day, and are intended to move rapidly.

It is rumored here that the ferry at Providence is in the habit of crossing these marauding bands, and doing it after night. Also that a flat crosses men a short distance above Providence, and perhaps another just above Rocheport. If you will carefully examine into this matter on your side of the river I will endeavor to do the same on this side, and, if necessary, I shall break up every ferry between here and Booneville. I would give you more particulars as to the expedition, but am in doubt as to whether you will receive this safely.

If I learn anything of importance on your side of the river or in connection with this expedition I will inform you.

Keep a good lookout on your side as soon after the arrival of your express as possible, and to-morrow be surely on the watch.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Cross Timber, Ark., March 24, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean:

CAPTAIN: The general's dispatch about saltpeter works received. Had sent spies two days before preparatory to the purpose suggested. Will attend to it.

Last of my forward cavalry movement just in. They went southwest from Fayetteville; came up line road to Pineville. Indians ran back into Territory. Colonel Pease commanded. Took several prisoners, among them Captain Boone, who says he escaped from former captivity by jumping from cars on being transferred from Saint Louis to Columbus.

Some Union fugitives have just come in from east of Fayetteville, the rebel force coming again to devastate and destroy. I think it merely a foraging party of the enemy. The cavalry suffered for forage and food. The country is stripped from this point to the Arkansas, and my foraging teams have to make two days' journey north to get anything.

Hospital stores arrived yesterday. They are thankfully received, and I am grateful to the general and the Sanitary Commission for promptness in this regard. Many an aching wound is comforted by this. God bless the ladies that care for the sick and wounded soldiers.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
General Pope, New Madrid:

Yours of yesterday received. Commodore Foote will not attempt to run past the batteries and he cannot reduce them. If the crossing cannot be effected with safety it had better not be undertaken. The main object is accomplished by holding the enemy in position. If the idea of crossing is given up, send all the forces you can spare to Bird's Point, to be transported up the Tennessee. We can there turn the enemy and cut off his retreat by land, while your guns command the river. If this meets your views, I will also withdraw the forces from Hickman with the same object. The immediate reduction of these batteries is not important, but the failure in an attempt to cross your army over the river might be disastrous. I am decidedly in favor of the move up the Tennessee. Answer.

H. W. Halleck,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, Mo., March 24, 1862.

Maj. J. D. Snedicor,
Provost-Marshal, Fulton, Mo.:

Major: In order that our enemies may be disarmed and that our friends may not be left isolated and exposed, to be overpowered and disarmed by rebels, you will take possession of all fire-arms of every description in your district. Give to the owner a certificate, and so number or mark the arms that they can be restored at the close of the rebellion. The arms you will keep or deposit in a secure place, where they will be properly guarded. In order to obtain arms, &c., you may in your discretion resort to the oath, a copy of which was forwarded you by Dr. Martin.

We have been at fault to know where to ship blanks and stationery for you. I will send them to Mexico, to care of postmaster, immediately on receipt of your requisitions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Bernard G. Farrar,
Provost-Marshal-General.

O. Fletcher, Assistant.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War, Washington:

Sir: Your letter of the 19th instant in relation to military outrages in Jackson County, Missouri, is just received. I have had two regiments stationed or moving in Jackson County for some time past in order to put a stop to these depredations. This is as much as I can do, for many other counties in this State are equally urgent in their calls for protection, and to gratify them all would require an army of 50,000 men to be distributed through Missouri in addition to the militia.

That many and in some cases horrible outrages have been committed
in this State I do not doubt. They have been committed by three classes of persons.

1st. The enemy's guerrilla bands. Since the expulsion of Price they are rapidly diminishing. Nevertheless it will require some severe examples to be made in order to suppress them.

2d. The Kansas jayhawkers, or robbers, who were organized under the auspices of Senator Lane. They wear the uniform of and it is believed receive pay from the United States. Their principal occupation for the last six months seems to have been the stealing of negroes, the robbing of houses, and the burning of barns, grain, and forage. The evidence of their crimes is unquestionable. They have not heretofore been under my orders. I will now keep them out of Missouri or have them shot.

3d. Our own volunteer troops. It cannot be denied that some of our volunteer regiments have behaved very badly, plundering to an enormous extent. I have done everything in my power to prevent this and to punish the guilty. Many of the regimental officers are very bad men and participate in this plunder. In such cases it is impossible to reach them by courts-martial. Where regiments are moving in the field courts cannot be assembled, and when courts are ordered the witnesses cannot be procured, or, if private soldiers, are frequently overawed by their colonels or other officers. This matter was fully represented to Assistant Secretary Scott when here, and he advised the mustering out of service of officers who were satisfactorily shown to be guilty of this species of plunder and marauding. Under the general authority given to me to musteer out of service I have, in a few cases, resorted to this remedy, and it is producing a good effect. By this means the officers escape the punishment and disgrace which they deserve, but the army is purged of them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters Department of the Mississippi,
Saint Louis, March 25, 1862.

E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington:

Pretended Union man from New Orleans just arrived within our lines represents that the rebels are building one or more river boats at that place, clad in railroad iron, like the Merrimac. Such a river boat could pass any of our batteries, destroy Commodore Foote's flotilla, and burn the steamboats in the Western waters. This is a very serious matter, which requires immediate attention.

If there are any very heavy guns at Pittsburgh they should be sent immediately down the Ohio, to be mounted at Cairo or Columbus.

I have written to Commodore Foote to know if either of his gunboats can be more heavily iron-clad, so as to meet the apprehended danger. If so, authority should be given to alter her; if not, authority should be given to immediately construct a river monitor capable of meeting anything the enemy can send up the river.

The matter seems to me to admit of no delay.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Major-General Halleck, Saint Louis:

Yours of this date has just arrived. Information of the same character reached me from other sources this morning, and this evening a number of Western boat-builders meet at the Department to consider the best mode of meeting the rebel boat. The universal opinion among naval and military engineers in the East is that a floating ram striking and sinking the iron-clad vessel is the best mode of encountering it. A large class boat at Saint Louis might perhaps be got ready in a short time; would it not be well for you to consult some of your river men? Commodore Vanderbilt has given his steamship Vanderbilt for the purpose, and it is now at Norfolk to meet the Merrimac, and although not armor-clad, he is very confident of being able to run her down. Charles Ellet, a distinguished engineer, has given the subject much attention. I will send him to-morrow to see and consult you, and with authority to act as you may deem best. He is a man of courage and energy, and willing to risk his own life upon his own job.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

NEW MADRID, March 25, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

Our canal progresses well; two steamers with four barges are nearly through. I will bring down several more steamers, and will deepen the canal so as to bring through it the smallest gunboat. We need her to cover our landing on the opposite bank. I sent some cavalry out from Point Pleasant 25 miles on plank road, under Major Rawalt, Seventh Illinois Cavalry, to break up Jeff. Thompson's camp. Came upon him, killed 6, and wounded many more; dispersed his force entirely in the swamp.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War:

The main works of the enemy are on main-land, above Island No. 10. Gun and mortar boats can make no impression on them. Pope has been preparing to cross below and attack them in the rear, but may fail on account of the flood. If so, he will probably cross above to
Columbus or Hickman for the same purpose. Nearly the whole Mississippi Valley in that vicinity is overflowed.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, March 26, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Your letter of the 23d just received. General Hunter has been placed in command of the Southern Department, including Sherman's and Brannan's commands. I have instructed him to proceed immediately to his command and operate vigorously against Savannah and Mobile. The sooner all the troops are withdrawn from their respective States and placed under discipline the better it will be for the service.

Nominations of Canby and Brice are pending before the Senate. Strong was about to be rejected, but I have applied for his confirmation, and it will be done.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

SAINT LOUIS, Mo., March 26, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War:

Information received from a man who left New Orleans that one iron-clad gunboat for river was nearly completed. Thinks it is now on the way up the Mississippi. Eleven other river gunboats building; also a very large ocean steamer, said to carry twenty-four guns, and to be made impenetrable to shot. All these vessels are being rapidly completed.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, March 26, 1862.

Flag-Officer ANDREW H. FOOTE:

I have directed Colonel Bissell, who is making slow but certain progress with his work, to deepen the channel sufficiently to enable one of your smallest gunboats to be brought through. The river here is so wide that our guns on this side cannot command the landing on the opposite bank, and I need a gunboat to lie near the opposite shore, to prevent the establishment of batteries or the use of field guns against our boats in crossing. The enemy's pickets line the opposite shore from Island No. 10 all the way around to Tiptonville (Meriwether's Landing), and any movement will be observed as soon as it is begun. Of course the frail steamers loaded with men are not suitable to effect the passage of the river in the face of an enemy, even with field batteries. Your smallest gunboat will answer all purposes, and can be brought through, even if it be necessary to take off her guns temporarily. They can either be brought down in one of the steamers or barges or we can arm her with 32s and 8-inch howitzers here. I
think the escape of the enemy nearly impossible. Certainly no baggage nor any sort of artillery or material of war can be carried off. My lower battery is 2 miles below Tiptonville, and commands the upper end of the overflowed lands on the east bank. It consists of two 24s and two 10-pounder Parrots well supported. From this place around to the lower battery the shore is lined with heavy guns, 24s and 32s.

I shall anxiously await your reply, in which I hope you will let me know the draught of your smallest gunboat with and without guns. To cross this furious river, so wide that our batteries cannot cover the landing, in the face of an enemy with artillery, and on such frail vessels as we must use, is a very hazardous and difficult operation, only to be justified by the necessities of the case. Every means, therefore, must be taken to diminish the danger of any disaster, and your gunboat will render matters greatly more safe. When once my force is on the other side I am a match for any enemy to be found there, in whatever numbers they are likely to have. Please communicate with me as soon as possible.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

New Madrid, March 27, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Our canal progresses slowly but surely. Much difficulty has been met with sawing off trees below the water. It will require three days to get the boats through yet. I fear no gunboat can be brought, but I will speedily fit up one that will carry a heavy shell gun or two to cover our landing. Some delay is unavoidable, but I am confident of success. The enemy's gunboats keep very clear of us. I do not think it possible for the enemy to escape in transports from Tiptonville in the face of our heavy battery below. They cannot embark below Tiptonville, as the whole country is under water. Bragg is said to be at Island 10. Doubtful.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

New Madrid, March 27, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Your dispatch of 24th received. Will take Island 10 within a week. Trust me. As Commodore Foote is unable to reduce and unwilling to run his gunboats past it, I would ask, as they belong to the United States, that he be directed to remove his crews from two of them and turn over the boats to me. I will bring them here. I can get along without them, but will have several days' delay.

The railroad from Bird's Point to Sikeston under water, and route to Commerce impracticable from backwater of swamps. Troops could not be taken from here till river is open. I am confident of success, and shall carefully provide against any danger in crossing the river.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.
Captain B. H. McLean, Assistant Adjutant-General:

Captain: A reliable friend from Huntsville says Price's army is losing and gaining. Van Dorn goes East, leaving Price in command. He must attack me soon or the Missouri troops will leave him. Expects fifteen regiments from Texas. Four contrabands just arrived. Left Van Buren Sunday last. They think most of the troops are ordered to Little Rock and Memphis, and were about going. They say the troops were badly whipped and swear they won't fight us again; that all who won't join the Confederates are breaking for home.

SAML. R. CURTIS, Major-General.

Flag-Officer Foote:

General Pope is confident that he can turn the enemy's position by crossing below. Give him all the assistance in your power by the use of your gunboats. I think that by a combined operation the object can be accomplished. One or two gunboats are very necessary to protect his crossing. Assist him in this if you can.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.

Major-General HALLECK:

Our canal approaches completion. It has been a great labor to cut through the swamps, but to-morrow brings us to the bayou which conducts to this place. During progress of this work have had two heavy barges lashed together, strengthened all around with 4 feet thick of heavy timber, and to be lined with batters of pressed hay, and to carry one columbiad and two Dahlgrens. Four steamers will be brought through immediately. I have little doubt of success in crossing and capturing everything.

JNO. POPE, Major-General, Commanding.

General Pope, New Madrid:

I have telegraphed to Commodore Foote to give all the aid in his power. You have a difficult problem to solve. I will not embarrass you with instructions. I leave you free to act as your judgment may deem best.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.
Headquarters Army of the Southwest,
Cross Timber, March 28, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Captain: A scout from Fort Scott reports that Deitzler is ordered to New Mexico. What does this mean? Price has announced his march against me with re-enforcements, starting on the 26th. No re-enforcements and no artillery ammunition has yet arrived for me.

The time of Phelps' regiment is ending and it wants to go out. I have ordered forward all available detachments, but mainly depended on Kansas forces, which I have been assured were moving to this command. Price, at last accounts, was making great preparations for another march, and if he is coming this way I should surely be re-enforced.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Department of the Mississippi,
Saint Louis, March 28, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War, Washington:

Sir: I have directed that Jefferson Barracks be evacuated, the public property to be removed, and the buildings to be turned over to the medical department for a hospital. General Buell reports the number sick and absent of his army (of 101,000 men) to be 30,000, or nearly one in every three. This is certainly an enormous sick list for an army that has been engaged in no serious battle. Of the regiments which I have recently sent up the Tennessee River, now numbering in all about 50,000 men, all the sick were left behind in hospital, and yet, after being less than two weeks in the field, it is reported that 5,000 men are already on the sick list. This, at a healthy season of the year, is certainly an unprecedented condition of things, and would seem to indicate a radical deficiency somewhere. I am confident it does not result from a want of proper provisions and hospital stores, for no army was ever better supplied. I have given the subject as much attention as my time would permit, and I think one great source of the evil is in the incompetency of the brigade and regimental surgeons of volunteers. It is alleged that men are placed on the sick list and given certificates of inability as a mere matter of favoritism, in order that they may visit their homes or avoid disagreeable service in the field. On several occasions I have ordered medical boards to re-examine men sent from the field to the hospitals in this city, and a large portion of those so re-examined have been reported fit for duty in the field. This is a serious evil, but very difficult to remove. To order men into the field who are reported by their surgeons as sick would seem a cruel procedure on the part of a commander.

In detailing General Denver for the command in Kansas I followed the advice of the officers of General Hunter's staff. They gave it as their opinion that he was best suited for the place, and as I had very little personal acquaintance with him I felt bound to follow the best advice I could obtain. Subsequent information convinces me that it was good, and that a better selection could not have been made. There are few, if any, enemies in Kansas, and the qualities most required there are administrative. I think General Denver would preserve peace on
the border and enable me to send most of the Kansas troops into the field, where they might be of some use. As it now is they are really worse than useless, for they compel me to keep troops from other States on the Missouri border to prevent these Kansas troops from committing murders and robberies. It appears, however, that there are some political influences connected with this matter. Not being a politician, this did not occur to me. I am a little surprised, however, that politicians in Congress should be permitted to dictate the selection of officers for particular duties in this department. Under such circumstances I cannot be responsible for the results. Nevertheless I shall comply with the President's wishes, and place some other officer in command in Kansas as soon as I can spare one for that purpose.

On consultation with Major Donaldson, just from New Mexico, it has been determined to send out an expedition of one regiment of cavalry, three of infantry, and two or three batteries. He does not deem a larger force necessary. Moreover it will be a very difficult task to get this number through at this season, as there is no forage or grass on the road. Many say that all our animals will die for want of food before they can reach Fort Union, while others say they can get through if managed with care. The urgency of the case requires, in my opinion, that we run all risks in order to save General Canby's command if it is possible. It is estimated that each regiment will require at least 100 wagons to carry it through, and as there is no large amount of stores at Fort Union, the general supply train must follow as early as possible. I shall do everything in my power to urge the expedition forward as rapidly as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

**Circular.**]  
**DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,**  
**Office Provost-Marshal-General,**  
*Saint Louis, March 28, 1862.*

By General Orders, No. 41, current series, issued from headquarters of the Department of the Missouri by Major-General Halleck, commanding, every voter will be required to take the oath of allegiance prescribed in article 6 of the ordinance of the Convention, dated October 16, 1861. This applies to all elections, whether for State, municipal, county, or town officers.

Officers of the polls, judges, clerks, and civil officers, whose duty by law it is made to attend elections, will be held responsible for the execution of this order. If they receive votes of persons not taking the oath, they will be arrested and tried for military offense and the election will be declared void.

In order that no mistake or fraud may occur, it is directed and required that every voter subscribe the oath of allegiance in the form directed by the order of General Halleck, and swear to it, either before some officer authorized to administer oaths for general purposes or before one of the judges of election, and file the same with the judges of election at the time of depositing his vote; that said oaths so taken shall be returned, with the poll-book, to the officer to whom the law may direct the same to be returned, and said oaths to be by him preserved.

BERNARD G. FARRAR,  
Provost-Marshall-General
War Department, 
Washington, March 29, 1862.

Major-General Halleck, Saint Louis:

Without waiting for details you will report without delay by telegraph about the strength of your command and the general distribution of the troops, naming the localities of the principal commanders.

EDWIN M. STANTON, 
Secretary of War.

Saint Louis, March 30, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton, 
Secretary of War:

Under Major-General Buell, in Kentucky and Tennessee, 101,000; under Major-General Grant, in Tennessee, 75,000; under General Pope, New Madrid, 25,000; under General Curtis, Arkansas, 23,000; under General Strong, Cairo, Columbus, &c., 9,000; under General Steele, Arkansas, 6,000; under General Schofield, Saint Louis District, 15,000, including regiments organizing at Benton Barracks; under General Totten, in Central Missouri, 4,000; in Northern Missouri, 2,000 volunteers and State militia; in Kansas, Colorado, Nebraska, &c., about 10,000.

H. W. HALLECK, 
Major-General.

Cairo, III., March 30, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton, 
Secretary of War:

I reached Island No. 10 last evening about 5 o'clock. Found matters very quiet. A plan was agreed on for active operations, which will go into effect about Thursday. I will write you fully in regard to it. Commodore Foote has asked the Navy Department for more guns, to replace those on his boats, which are nearly worn-out. It is very important to have these guns by the time No. 10 is taken, and the Navy and War Departments should by some means manage to forward the guns immediately. We have information here that the rebels are finishing some heavy gunboats to ascend the river. To provide for them and any mishap that may occur to our own fleet in contending with their combined land and water batteries, Columbus and Belmont should be strongly fortified. Halleck and Foote both anxious to have this done. I returned to Cairo this morning. Probably return to island to-night.

THOMAS A. SCOTT, 
Assistant Secretary of War.

Cairo, Ill., March 30, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

I left fleet 10 o'clock last night. Matters quiet. Bissell progressed 3 miles; feels confident will get through by Tuesday night. Commodore will give all aid possible.

Columbus and Belmont should have heavy batteries in position soon
as possible. Glad to see you moving in that direction. Have you sent
engineer officers to locate and proceed with work? Should you not
have twenty heavy columbiads and rifled cannon in addition to those
you have ordered? Those batteries should be strong enough to pre-
vent any gunboat or war vessel of the enemy from coming up in case
our fleet should be disabled.

I will go down to flotilla to-night. Have you any order? How are
matters progressing up the Tennessee? Is Buell in motion for co-op-
eration? I suppose the order No. 3 gives you all that was desired.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Cross Timber, March 31, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: Accounts continue to bear testimony that the enemy moves
cast for a movement on Forsyth or Jacksonport or Pocahontas. Van
Dorn had passed Dover last Tuesday with the advance. It is said Fort
Smith is evacuated and guns carried down the river; that they are
pulling down telegraph wires from Fayetteville to Van Buren. My
cavalry was in Fayetteville yesterday and will try to be in HuntsviUe
to-night.

Pike's forces must be in Indian Territory. Five thousand Texans
were hourly expected at Fort Smith on Wednesday.

Much talk about Thompson and others burning railroad and Rolla.
Rebels think that is Price's next move. Recruiting rapidly, it is said,
about Little Rock, to go with Van Dorn.

Rebel bands through the country impudent, but impotent.

Very respectfully,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

NEW MADRID, March 31, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Our canal is finished. The barges and first steamer are in the bayou
which conducts to this place. The other steamers are entering the cut
above. The heavy work is done, and it only remains to cut out over-
hanging limbs and remove drift-wood in the bayou. Our floating bat-
tery is nearly ready, and will carry three heavy guns. It will be
anchored within 500 yards of the opposite bank, to cover landing. A
gunboat or two would remove nearly all our difficulty in crossing, and
I am sure they could be brought down without injury. Several river
pilots are ready to bring them, and state that at this stage of water
they can run down close to the Missouri shore without being within
three-fourths of a mile of the batteries on Island 10. If we cannot get
them we shall get along without. By Tuesday night it is expected that
all our boats will be there. From all information the enemy's force at
Island 10 and in the bend does not exceed 7,000. They seem to have
made no preparation to resist our crossing. Probably they do not
believe it possible to get boats through from No. 8. Will keep you ad-
vised now of enemy's movements.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.
Chap. XV1U.I CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.— UNION.

PARIS STATION, March 31, 1862.

General Halleck:

Colonel Carlin marched this morning with two regiments infantry, one regiment cavalry, and one battery, by way of Doniphan, to collect supplies and take possession of Pitman's Ferry. The rest of the command will go direct to Pitman's, but cannot leave for several days. I found it necessary to send a train back to Pilot Knob for articles which the regiments ought to have supplied themselves with.

FRED'K STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
No. 7. } Cross Timber, March 31, 1862.

The following order of Major-General Halleck, commanding the department, having just been received, is published, that the officers and soldiers of this command may know that during their long winter marches they have neither been forgotten nor their merits unappreciated at home.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 56. } Saint Louis, March 5, 1862.

SOLDIERS OF THE ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST: You have nobly performed the duty assigned you. You have made a long and fatiguing march in midwinter over almost impassable roads, through snow, deep mud, and swollen streams. You have driven the enemy from Missouri into the barren mountains of Arkansas. It is not your fault that he did not stay to give you battle. Fighting, however, is but a small part of a soldier's duty. It is discipline, endurance, activity, obedience to orders, as much as steadiness and courage in the battle-field, that distinguishes the veteran from the recruit.

Let not the honors you have won in this campaign be tarnished by any excesses or improprieties. All officers must maintain order and enforce discipline in their commands. You have an active foe before you. Be vigilant, and ready to take advantage of the first opportunity to fight him.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

These high compliments are fairly earned. You were foremost in the great interior movements south. You have driven the enemy under your fire and at the point of your bayonets from Missouri; restored the flag of the Union to Arkansas; routed the foe from all his strongholds, and since the foregoing order of General Halleck, in a three days' hard-fought battle against three times your own number, have achieved a signal and most decisive victory, scattering, demoralizing, and almost destroying the combined forces of the enemy. You have shown to the general commanding the department, to your friends at home, and to the people of the United States that your activity and endurance in midwinter are only equaled by your prowess, bravery, and invincible determination in battle.

Your praises are in every mouth throughout the loyal States; you have carved out a history, and the name of the Army of the Southwest will live, the result of your diligence and valor.

The following congratulation, written since the news of this battle reached General Halleck, was received a few days ago:
Major-General CURTIS.

Commanding Army of the Southwest:

I congratulate you and your command on the glorious victory just gained. You have proved yourselves as brave in battle as enduring of fatigue and hardship. A grateful country will honor you for both.

H. W. HALLECK, Major-General.

This victory, so decisive and thus commended, by no means insures you repose. You must expect to bear further trials of your endurance and valor. The general will confide in you as in veterans, and will rely upon your discipline, devotion, and well-tried bravery to give tone and effect to our further movements, supported, as we shall be, by gallant forces now joining our standard. While we rejoice we should not forget to contribute kindness to our wounded comrades and a tear to the memory of those who lie buried on the field, and reverently to ascribe thanks to the God of Battles, who giveth us the victory.

A grateful people will provide for and comfort the bereaved, and the rocky cliffs of the Ozark Mountains will remain monuments to the memory of those who fought and fell for their country at the battle of Pea Ridge.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS, Assistant Adjutant-General.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Commanders</th>
<th>Districts</th>
<th>Present for duty.</th>
<th>Aggregate present</th>
<th>Aggregate absent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant</td>
<td>West Tennessee</td>
<td>2,093</td>
<td>44,277</td>
<td>56,336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maj. Gen. John Pope</td>
<td>The Mississippi</td>
<td>901</td>
<td>19,509</td>
<td>24,519</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maj. Gen. S. R. Curtis</td>
<td>Southwest Missouri</td>
<td>578</td>
<td>19,480</td>
<td>15,038</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brig. Gen. W. K. Strong</td>
<td>Cairo</td>
<td>221</td>
<td>4,452</td>
<td>5,918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brig. Gen. Fred. Steele</td>
<td>Southeast Missouri</td>
<td>286</td>
<td>5,933</td>
<td>7,043</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brig. Gen. James Totten</td>
<td>Central Missouri</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>3,045</td>
<td>3,582</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col. J. M. Glover</td>
<td>Northeast Missouri</td>
<td>37</td>
<td>893</td>
<td>1,277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(In Illinois and Minnesota).</td>
<td></td>
<td>81</td>
<td>1,668</td>
<td>2,132</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*The districts of Kansas and of the Ohio not reported in the original return, but see Halleck to Secretary of War, March 30, p. 649.*

UNITED STATES FLAG-SHIP BENTON,
Near Island No. 10, April 1, 1862. (Received April 3, 1862.)

General M. C. MEIGS:

GENERAL: On examination it is found that on account of the vessel not being in as good condition as was supposed, and a ram being
necessary, the cost of completing the Eastport for that purpose will be about $56,000. As I am authorized by General Halleck to make any arrangements I may deem advisable for the construction of rams, and as the Eastport is designed to be used in part as a ram, I shall, under that authority, proceed to finish her, unless otherwise directed by you or by the President. Considering the strength of naval force the rebels have ready and in preparation, and also the service required of this flotilla, I consider that it is essential to have the Eastport ready in the shortest possible time.

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, April 1, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:
Was absent when your dispatch arrived. Canal is finished and boats are now descending bayou to this place. Expect them here to-night. The enemy commenced erecting batteries at points of high land and landing places on the river; little serious to be feared from them. Our floating battery, properly placed, will deal easily with them or any other obstacle to landing. Have erected two batteries, of two 32s each, about a mile and a half below the 24-pounder battery, opposite mouth of slough. (See sketch sent you.) These batteries cover handsomely the landing on opposite shore; I have no apprehensions of the result. Commodore Foote promises to run a couple of his gunboats past island to-night; if so, all difficulty is over. Troops in fine condition and can be relied on. Railroad to Sikeston under water and road to Commerce bad. Best send everything for this command to Island No. 8, with orders to Colonel Buford to send it through the canal in barges or flats. Easy communication in this way for heavy stores. Do not be uneasy. No precaution will be omitted, and there is no fear of the result in this command. I telegraphed you yesterday that gunboats had again been repulsed by our heavy battery; one of them so badly damaged as to drift broadside down the river, unable to work her engines.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 2, 1862.

Assistant Adjutant-General,
Headquarters Department of the Mississippi, Saint Louis, Mo.:
Sir: I have the honor to report that I arrived at this post yesterday evening, and immediately assumed the command of the district.

I have been unable at present to obtain accurate statistics of the numbers and stations of the troops within this district, but as near as I can ascertain they consist of the following regiments: First Kansas (infantry), Colonel Deitzler, stationed at Lawrence; Second Kansas (cavalry), Colonel Mitchell, stationed at Shawneetown; Third Kansas (infantry), Colonel Cloud, stationed at Mound City or Fort Scott; Fourth Kansas (infantry), Colonel Cloud, stationed at Wyandotte. The Governor proposes to consolidate these two regiments, to be designated
as the Tenth Kansas, and desires them to be concentrated at Lawrence for that purpose. Fifth Kansas (cavalry), Colonel Clayton, at Fort Scott; Sixth Kansas (cavalry), Colonel Judson, at Fort Scott; Seventh Kansas (cavalry), Colonel Jennison, at Lawrence; Eighth Kansas (infantry), Colonel Graham's, scattered, headquarters at Leavenworth City; Ninth Kansas (cavalry), Colonel Lynde (incomplete), at Iola, near Humboldt; Ninth Wisconsin (infantry), Colonel Salomon, at Fort Scott; Twelfth Wisconsin (infantry), Colonel Bryant, at Lawrence; Thirteenth Wisconsin (infantry), Colonel Maloney, at Lawrence; Second Ohio (cavalry), Colonel Doubleday, at Fort Scott; Rabb's Indiana battery, at Fort Scott; Hollister's battery, at Fort Leavenworth.

It has been recommended by Major Prince to detail the following regiments for the expedition to New Mexico: First Kansas, Twelfth and Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry, Second and Seventh Kansas Cavalry, a battery from Saint Louis, and Hollister's battery. The latter battery is at present composed of men detailed from the Second Ohio Regiment, but this, unless that regiment accompanies the expedition, ought to be changed, and men detailed from some regiment of the same command for that purpose—say from Mitchell's.

Major Easton, quartermaster at this department, will have 311 wagons and teams ready for service in a few days and 50 ambulances; teams not complete, but can be purchased in a few days. This includes all the wagons which can be spared from this post, but he has no information of the amount of transportation at other posts or with the troops in the district. Estimates have been forwarded to department headquarters for 500 wagons, and arrangements have been made by which mules will be obtained to complete 500 teams by the 18th instant.

It is estimated that the expedition to New Mexico, composed of about 5,000 men, will require 500 wagons and 25 ambulances. This will give them transportation for fifty days' provisions and an ample supply of ammunition.

Requisitions have been made for an ample supply of subsistence stores. Moreover a large amount, say over 100,000 rations, can be spared from the stores at Fort Wise, which might be reserved for the expedition to New Mexico should they take that route.

Some of the mounted regiments in this district are armed with the Austrian carbine, which has been found very inefficient and unreliable, the hammers of many of them breaking after a few discharges and the cartridges furnished for them being entirely too small. I am having an inspection of these arms, and will have them repaired as fast as possible, but if better arms can be furnished it ought to be done at once.

The artillery and artillery equipments are very good, but an extra supply of ammunition for the Parrott guns ought to be forwarded immediately, as that cannot be fabricated here.

The medical department is well provided with everything.

I would strongly urge that the troops to compose the expedition to New Mexico may be designated at as early a day as possible, as it is my intention to concentrate them at Fort Riley, there being a large amount of forage at that post which has been on hand for some time, and which it would be economy on the part of the Government to use at once; and, besides, being the most convenient post in Kansas for outfitting a large expedition with the exception of this place, where it would be almost impossible to supply them with forage even at a largely-increased cost, it is the opinion of Major Easton and other experienced officers that this expedition should not start until the 1st
to the 10th of May. Should they leave before that time their animals would be badly broken down before reaching their destination, and it would require a long time in that country to recruit them. It has been found impossible to take any number of animals over the plains in fair condition before grass.

No provision whatever has been made for the expedition south, which for 5,000 men will require about the same transportation and nearly the same supplies as the expedition to New Mexico.

If possible, the four companies of Missouri cavalry referred to by Major Prince ought to be returned and kept on duty here. This would allow two mounted regiments for New Mexico; and as the impression here is that Sibley has already done all the harm there he can, the force sent out ought to be strong enough to overwhelm him, without reference to the troops under General Canby. From all the information I can obtain, I think Major Prince's recommendation is about correct. It might perhaps be as well to substitute Doubleday's for Mitchell's regiment, but that is not material, except as regards Hollister's battery.

Fearing you may have left Saint Louis, I send this by my aide, Lieutenant Broadhead, who will bring back your answer.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DENVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, April 2, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

I submit herewith two plans of crossing the river with this command, one of which will be adopted, as circumstances dictate:

First plan (without any assistance from Commodore Foote). The road down the bend runs nearly due east, and intersects the road from Island No. 10 to Tiptonville at right angles about midway between those places. This road leaves the river at Watson's Landing, 1½ or 2 miles below the slough which makes the small island opposite this place. From Watson's Landing to Tiptonville, or Island No. 10, is 10 miles. I have thrown up a battery of four 32s, flanked by rifle pits for 1,000 men, immediately opposite Watson's Landing, or about 1½ miles below the battery of two 24s thrown up some time since, to command the mouth of the slough. (See sketch I sent you.) The enemy has thrown up batteries and rifle pits at Watson's Landing, immediately opposite our battery of 32s. I am extending our batteries and rifle pits and firing frequently, so as to draw his attention as much as possible to that point and induce him to concentrate his opposition to our landing as much as possible at Watson's. As soon as everything is ready I shall tow over in the night to the shore of the small island immediately opposite to this place our floating battery, and drop it down along the shore until it enters the slough, anchoring it half way across the slough and within 100 yards of the main shore, so that it will enfilade the bank of the river for a mile and a half below and completely cover the high land at the mouth of the slough. At daylight, having one whole division of four infantry regiments and a battery of artillery on board the boats, I shall commence to cross, landing at the mouth of the slough, every man with a spade to put himself at once into a rifle pit. Our 32s opposite Watson's Landing
and our 24s opposite mouth of slough, together with the floating battery, will cover the whole ground (all open corn fields) for half a mile back from the river with shells and round shot, and prevent any considerable body of the enemy from assembling against the first division which crosses. Once give that division a foot-hold on the bank, and covered by these batteries, and no force the enemy has can dislodge it.

With this whole force on the other side, I shall at once advance and intersect the road from Island No. 10 to Tiptonville. Subsequent movements will of course depend upon circumstances.

Our floating battery has been somewhat changed in plan since I telegraphed you. In addition to its defensive arrangements, I shall lash on each side of it a barge floored over with empty water-tight barrels and loaded with cotton bales and dry cottonwood rails packed tight. The barges will be planked over the top with heavy planks, spiked to string pieces, to prevent any of the barrels, bales of cotton, or rails escaping. These barges will float even if filled with water. This arrangement will give 20 feet of cotton bales and tightly-packed rails on each side of the barge carrying the guns, the sides and ends of which are 4½ feet thick, of heavy timber. This battery will carry 150 riflemen, and will be well provided with row-boats in case of unforeseen accident. As it will be anchored in shoal water in the slough and very near the shore, both of the main-land and of the island, the worst case for us that could happen will not occasion loss of life.

If Commodore Foote will send us two of his gunboats (which I hardly hope) I shall continue to make a great show of preparation at the batteries opposite Watson's, and during the night will drop the transports and gunboats, without lights, down the river, close along the Missouri shore. Just below our battery of 32s they pass behind Island No. 11, and even in day-time would be out of danger. For half a mile along the shore, until they pass behind the island, they would be within range of the enemy's batteries opposite, but would run no risk in the night, as they cannot be seen and will not be heard. I propose to push them on down the river to a point opposite Tiptonville, marching the whole force down by land the same night, so as to embark and cross to Tiptonville at daylight under cover of our two gunboats. This plan is perfectly feasible and free of danger, and would completely cut off everything in the bend and at the island. The enemy's gunboats could not for a moment contend with ours. There are no heavy guns of the enemy near Tiptonville, though without the cover of our gunboats their own gunboats and field batteries, with the infantry force they have there, could effectually prevent our crossing. This plan, therefore, by far the easiest to execute and the most complete in its results, depends upon getting two gunboats. If I had the gunboat fleet under my control I would have them very soon. There is not one chance in a thousand that either of them would be hit or even seen in the night. There are 9 feet of water in the channel along the Missouri shore from Commodore Foote's flotilla to this place, in no part of which would the boats be nearer than three-fourths of a mile to the batteries of Island No. 10. I could tell you many strange and startling reasons given by the commodore for not risking it, such as his grave responsibility to the country for the security of Saint Louis, Louisville, &c. He says if the Benton were taken by the enemy, or in fact any of his iron-clad boats, which (as he says) are invincible fighting up stream, his whole fleet could be routed, and Saint Louis and Louisville be at the mercy of the enemy from Island No. 10, &c. It is useless to argue against such ideas; so I
shall probably do the work with the army alone. Our canal has been a gigantic work; it has been infinitely more difficult than at first supposed. Six miles, through a great forest of immense trees, which had to be sawed off 4 feet under water, and then through cypress swamp thickly studded with cypress knees, have furnished us with an amount of labor surpassing any one's belief who has not seen it. We have now a canal 50 feet wide, 4 feet deep, and 6 miles long, through which large steamers can pass and all our supplies be delivered to us.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

New Madrid, April 2, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

Our boats are in the main bayou and ready to move into the river at a moment's notice. I keep them up the bayou, concealed from the enemy. I am only waiting to finish the floating battery, which carries one 8-inch columbiad and three 32s. It will be finished by to-morrow night, and I think will be impregnable to any batteries the enemy can establish in any reasonable time. I have no hope of Commodore Foote. He has postponed trying to run any of his gunboats past Island No. 10 until some foggy or rainy night. The moon is beginning to make the nights light, and there is no prospect of fogs during this sort of weather. We must do without him. I will give you details of the manner I intend to cross by mail.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Saint Louis, April 3, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

General Steele's advance guard has reached Pitman's Ferry, Ark. Colonel Carlin had an engagement with the enemy on the 1st instant in crossing the river. Killed one lieutenant and wounded several others. Captured 5 prisoners, camp equipage, horses, mules, forage, and a number of small-arms.

H. W. HALLECK.

Saint Louis, April 3, 1862.

WILLIAM M. MCPHERSON, Esq., Saint Louis, Mo.:

Sir: Your letter of this date is received.* In answer to your inquiries I have to state that persons in arms against the United States under General Price can be received only as prisoners of war, and that they will be treated in the same kind and lenient manner as others have been who are willing to abandon a hopeless and unholy cause, take the prescribed oath of allegiance, and give satisfactory security for their future good conduct.

*Not found.
Any one who voluntarily takes the oath and gives his parole of honor and afterwards violates it by aiding or abetting the enemy will most certainly be executed. A man who violates his military parole commits the most serious of all military offenses, and I will pardon no one who is guilty of that crime.

In regard to the wife of the reverend Captain Chaplain in General Price's army, who wishes permission to visit her husband, please inform her that no such permission can be granted. Nearly all the secessionists of this State who have entered the rebel service have left their wives and daughters to the care of the Federal troops. There is scarcely a single instance where this confidence has been abused by us. But what return have these ladies made for this protection? In many cases they have acted as spies and informers for the enemy and have been most loud-mouthed in their abuse of our cause and most insulting in their conduct towards those who support it. Under any other government they would for such conduct be expelled from the country or confined within the walls of a prison.

I am well aware that some good Union men in the interior of the State think that those now serving the rebel cause under General Price should be permitted to return to their homes without being considered prisoners of war, or, when taken prisoners of war, that they should be released simply on promise of future good conduct. Experience has satisfied me that such a course would neither be wise nor safe. Indeed, I find that the very persons who advocate a more lenient policy towards returned secessionists are also continually petitioning to have additional troops sent to their counties to protect them from the operations of these same rebels.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 3, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding, that official communications from Col. Fitz Henry Warren, First Iowa Cavalry, bearing date Clinton, Mo., March 30, 1862, have been received, announcing the arrival of two of his scouting parties. One brought in 15 prisoners, 5 horses, 1 secession ambulance, 2 wagons, and 2 yoke of oxen belonging to Price's army. Two rebels were wounded; 1 fatally. The second detachment mentioned returned with 4 prisoners, 3 horses, and 1 mule. One of our soldiers, Kelley, a gallant boy of Company K, is badly wounded in the ankle and thigh.

At that date Colonel Warren had also two other detachments out. He seems to be following up the guerrillas, of whom there are many in that quarter, with commendable energy.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.
NEAR ISLAND NO. 10,  
April 4, 1862—8 a.m.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,  
Secretary of War:

The commodore opened fire at 11 o'clock yesterday with cannon and mortars. Struck their large floating battery a number of times. Our scouts report it completely disabled. Also burned a steamer the enemy had sunk in Missouri channel. Will report from New Madrid to-night. Weather delightful.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,  
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,  
April 4, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean,  
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:  

CAPTAIN: Men direct report Price, with infantry and artillery, went east, with intent to reach Pocahontas very soon by rail and water.

Six regiments of cavalry were moving east or north through Jasper last Sunday. The cavalry at Salem, Ark., were also gaining recruits.

Have sent to Forsyth and Yellville to ascertain the further movements of the enemy.

No signs of force at Huntsville and Fayetteville. If line gets open to Saint Louis I desire to confer with the general as to a counter move.

Respectfully,

SAML. R. CURTIS,  
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,  
No. 134. } Cross Timber, April 4, 1862.

VIII. The army in the field will move to-morrow, the 5th instant, in the order herein stated, on the road northeastward leading through Cassville and thence toward Yellville.

Order of march. — First Division will move at 6 a. m.; Fourth Division at 8 a. m.; Wyman's brigade at 8.30 a. m.; Second Division at 8.30 a. m.; Third Division upon the arrival of its trains.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,  
Washington, April 4, 1862.

Comdg. Department of the Mississippi, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: The Secretary of War, with the concurrence of the Secretary of the Interior, has granted authority * to Robert W. Furnas and

* Under date of April 2.
John Richay, esqrs., to raise two regiments from such loyal Indians as have been driven from their own country into Kansas by other Indians in rebellion against the United States Government. These regiments are to be raised for the purpose of restoring their lands to the loyal Indians and offering them protection while planting their crops. The colonels of these regiments will report to you for instructions when their command shall have been completely organized. When this shall have been done it is the desire of the Secretary of War that you furnish two regiments of volunteers to aid these Indian troops in effecting the purpose for which they are to be raised.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, April 5, 1862.

Commodore ANDREW H. FOOTE:

Your note of yesterday is just received.* Captain Walke arrived safely with the Carondelet, not a shot having touched her. Officers and men are in good condition and anxious for service. I requested Colonel Scott, Assistant Secretary of War, to write you yesterday in relation to sending another one of the gunboats, and, with profound respect, I venture to urge you still further on the subject. I have not a doubt but that one of them could run the batteries to-night without any serious injury. Notwithstanding their inferior character, the enemy's gunboats pass and repass our batteries in the night without injury. My best artillerists, officers of the Regular Army, of many years' service, state positively that it is impossible in the night to fire with any kind of certainty the large guns, 32s, of our batteries, especially at a moving object. The guns fired at the Carondelet passed 200 feet above her. I am thus urgent, sir, because the lives of thousands of men and the success of our operations hang upon your decision. With the two boats all is safe; with one, it is uncertain. The lives of the men composing this army are in my keeping, and I do not feel justified in omitting any steps to fortify this movement against any accident which might occasion disaster not to be repaired. Certainly the risk to a gunboat moving down in the night is not nearly so great and involves no such consequences as the risk to 10,000 men crossing a great river in the presence of the enemy. You will excuse me, I am sure, if I seem urgent. A sense of duty alone impels me to present the facts to you as forcibly as possible.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 5, 1862.

Flag-Officer FOOTE:

I shall want a gunboat at Cairo ready to go up the Tennessee in the early part of next week. War Department has authorized the purchase

* Not found.
of two steamers at this place to be fitted up as rams and gunboats. I shall intrust the whole matter to Captain Porter till you otherwise direct. Everything in relation to these boats will be subject to your orders. Is it not possible by lashing bales of wet hay or cotton on exposed sides of gunboats to get one or two through in the night to the assistance of General Pope?

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

New Madrid, Mo., April 5, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War:

I arrived here at noon yesterday. Found General Pope's command all ready for movement as soon as batteries and transports could be got ready. Last night Captain Walke, with gunboat Carondelet, ran the gauntlet at Island No. 10. Was fired upon from all their batteries, but was not struck once. Her arrival will enable General Pope to carry out his plans promptly. You will hear from here within three days. I remain with this army and will report frequently.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

Headquarters Department of the Mississippi,
Saint Louis, April 5, 1862.

General Curtis, Cassville, Mo.:

I will meet you to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock. The great battle of the war is to be fought on the Tennessee River. If we succeed, Price and Van Dorn will soon leave your front.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Headquarters Department of the Mississippi,
Saint Louis, April 5, 1862.

General Curtis, Cassville, Mo.:

Captured letters received to-day from General Steele say Van Dorn is at Jacksonport, and is expecting re-enforcements from Price by Clinton and Batesville. General Cabell is at Pocahontas with about 3,000 men, but expects Van Dorn daily. Kansas troops a humbug. Can't do anything with them till reorganized, with different officers. Send General Sturgis to do this. If fully satisfied of Price's move east, leave a small force to hold a position near the frontier, move with main body by Forsyth and thence on Salem or down White River on Batesville. General Steele will be ready to co-operate with you. I think a cavalry force should move by Carrollton and Yellville to observe the enemy. If you think best, draw down the Tenth Illinois Cavalry to Gainesville or to Salem. The First Illinois Cavalry will be sent to Rolla on Monday or Tuesday, to act as you order. I go to Tennessee the early part of next week. We should converse freely before I leave; nevertheless I have arranged to have telegraphic communication with you and General Steele from here.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

Captain: The army has moved this morning and will camp to-night 3 or 4 miles northeast of Cassville, to proceed on the way to Forsyth to-morrow. A large force of cavalry in Carroll County threatening Springfield.

All quiet here and southwest of me. Shall crowd the enemy toward Yellville.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

General H. W. Halleck,
Commanding Department:

Hope I meet you well. I have sent your adjutant my news of Arkansas army going down east and some recent attempt to send a large force of cavalry in my rear through Forsyth.

The White River is high; hence it is not very easy for either of us to cross.

The only shadow of force I can hear of in the west is some of the Indians, who have gone home, and some small roving bands, who are detested by the people of all parties.

Western Arkansas is particularly sick of the rebellion. They never had much real affection for it.

Van Dorn and Price are taking east a large number, many of them from Missouri, who expect to get behind somebody to do some mischief in Missouri.

My troops, especially cavalry, have been overworked. Why should 4,000 or 5,000 stay at Fort Scott and Carthage? I have tried to get them eastward, so they could co-operate, but I do not know whether I have a right to command.

General Sigel has gone home on sick leave. Much care and private grief bear heavy on me, but I can still do my duty.

Respectfully,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis,
Army of the Southwest:

Tenth Illinois Cavalry en route for Lebanon. If not required with you send them west in the direction of Fort Scott, to break up guerrilla bands. If Price has moved east, follow him in that direction, keeping on his flank. General Steele is at Pitman's Ferry, with 6,000 men, observing Pocahontas. Don't lose sight of the enemy or permit him to outflank you. Report on best route to Salem or Jacksonport from your present position.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Missouri State Militia:

GENERAL: Numerous irregularities and outrages, such as indicated in Special Orders, No. 27, of this date, from these headquarters (a copy of which has been inclosed to your assistant adjutant-general), have been brought to the notice of the undersigned; and I now have the honor to call your attention to the same, and propose a remedy, in some measure, by which, possibly, they may be hereafter prevented.

The disturbances throughout this district, wherever the Missouri State Militia have been implicated in improper conduct, have principally arisen from a desire for personal revenge to satisfy past difficulties, having no bearing whatever upon the cause for which we are now laboring.

Private quarrels of long standing, originating out of matters connected with property, county politics, and neighborhood disagreement, are too often the cause of persecution of those in military power, and all is made to appear as connected with the rebellion.

This state of things should be put a stop to, and officers and enlisted men should be made to feel that they are watched, and will be punished for any such conduct not warranted by the necessities of the case.

At present I can contrive no better method than having a constant system of inspections made by impartial officers unprejudiced on either side.

I therefore have to propose that some officer of sufficient rank may be appointed and authorized as inspector-general by the State authorities to inspect and investigate all such matters, as well as to attend to the military functions of his office in connection with the Missouri State Militia. My staff is too small and the business of this office too extensive to admit of my detailing one from these headquarters. If, therefore, you could detail such an officer as indicated and direct him to report to me for such orders as I might give I think great good might be the result.

Col. W. D. Wood, aide-de-camp to the Governor, I am inclined to think would impartially, intelligently, and justly all the position, and could he be detailed, if only temporarily, I should hope to accomplish something beneficial in preventing such troubles and outrages as mentioned.

I beg that you will give your early attention to this and inform me of your conclusions and actions in the case.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

[SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 27.]

1. Maj. W. M. G. Torrence, commanding at Warrensburg, will furnish Col. John A. Turley, formerly of the Eighty-first Ohio Volunteers, every assistance and facility in his power to enable him to thoroughly investigate the cause and manner of his brother's recent death at Warrensburg, Mo.

2. Major Torrence will take measures to examine into the circumstances connected with the murder of Mr. Turley. Also those attend-
ing the causes recently reported by Captain Thompson, First Iowa Cavalry, viz, the burning of the residence, furniture, &c, of Colonel McCowan; the shooting of Mr. Burgess and his brother, and the burning of their dwelling; the killing by Captain Hart's company of Mr. Piper on March 30, and the burning of some five dwellings by the same, and any other misdemeanors which may come to his notice. He will place in arrest and prefer charges against such officers or men as an examination shall indicate as guilty of these outrages without sufficient cause. A minute report will be made to these headquarters upon these cases, supported by charges and specifications, where wrong has been committed upon quiet and unoffending citizens peaceably occupying their homes.

In these investigations Major Torrence will be guided by General Orders, No. 8, of November 26, 1861, General Orders, No. 13, of December 4, 1861, Department of the Missouri, and the thirty-second, thirty-third, forty-first, fifty-first, and fifty-fourth Articles of War.

By command of Brig. Gen. James Totten, commanding district:

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,
Cassville, April 5, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean:

CAPTAIN: The general's dispatch is received. Price has gone below Dover with his main force, at least 60 miles below Van Buren; says he is going to Missouri. I am moving east, keeping north of White River, which carries me through Galena and Forsyth, Mo.

No enemy at Huntsville, Van Buren, Fort Smith, or Fayetteville, but Price takes with him some 20,000 or 30,000.

From 8,000 to 10,000 cavalry, under Van Dorn, were opposite Forsyth day before yesterday, but it is said they were ordered to Des Arc.

I think Kansas troops should move east with me, but I cannot move them anywhere.

Have had no reinforcements, and shall try to hold any on their way till Price and Van Dorn are better known or disposed of. I will remain here to-night to keep in easy communication with headquarters.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 5, 1862.

Brig. Gen. J. W. Denver, Fort Leavenworth:

GENERAL: Yours of the 2d is received. You will designate for the New Mexico expedition the First Kansas Infantry and the Twelfth and Thirteenth Wisconsin Regiments and the Second and Seventh Kansas Cavalry. There should be two batteries of artillery. I send one—Carpenter's Wisconsin, about 150 men and six pieces—from here. I see that by Governor Robinson's General Orders, No. 1, N. Allen's light artillery company is attached to Colonel Deitzler's regiment. I think this should go in place of Hollister's, making the troops entirely Kansas and Wisconsin. If Allen's company has no guns, those of Hollister's can be transferred and others sent to Hollister from this place.
I approve of concentrating the troops of this expedition at Fort Riley as soon as possible. No time should be lost in completing their organization and the supply train. As it will go by Fort Wise, it can avail itself of the supplies at that place. I directed Colonel Leavenworth to take his command up the Platte River so as to economize forage on the Arkansas route.

Major Allen has ordered wagons from Cincinnati and Chicago to fill Major Easton’s requisition.

The cavalry is as well armed as ours here. We can do no better for them. I understand that you have Frémont revolvers at Fort Leavenworth. You can have them issued. The carbines should be put in order and the ammunition carefully inspected and all defects supplied.

Requisitions should be forwarded immediately for the Parrott guns. I cannot send ammunition until requisitions are made, stating caliber, amount, &c.

The expedition must start as early as possible. As soon as General Brice is confirmed he will be ordered into the field.

All troops not required for the New Mexico expedition or in Kansas should be prepared as soon as possible to move via Fort Scott or Humboldt into the Indian country. Report immediately what means you have for arming friendly Indians, and how many it will be safe to arm. These Indians can be used only against Indians or in defense of their own territory and homes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 6, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

The chief part of the Army of the Potomac is now at Fort Monroe. McDowell’s and Banks’ corps remain. Yesterday General McClellan commenced an advance on Yorktown. The enemy are expected to make their strong stand there. Three steam rams are rapidly being constructed at Pittsburgh; one at Cincinnati for your use. We are looking anxiously toward Island No. 10.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

General H. W. HALLECK:

General: I will try to form a junction with General Steele, and he should try to unite with me. Together we would repel Van Dorn’s combinations, but I have a long, rough road before me, and the matters of supplies may retard me.

My advance is 15 miles east of this place. This accords with my views. My force is too small to divide and leave a large force here, although I admit the good results of holding on at Pea Ridge would be further realized by remaining steady farther west. The trouble is my rear, threatened by forces through Forsyth and Yellville; and General Steele could not, where he now is, check a dash down on Springfield, which my present movement is designed to effect; besides, forage is so exhausted I must shift west or east.
There is no doubt of Price having gone down east. I should have moved through Carrollton if I could have crossed White River, but I shall send spies and force there as soon as possible.

Respectfully,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 6, 1862.

General Curtis, Cassville, Mo.:

General Steele will cross Black River at Pitman's Ferry and observe Pocahontas. As you approach he will move towards Salem or that vicinity to join you. Great care should be taken in your flank march not to be attacked in flank. Steele will observe same precaution. I think your combined forces will be sufficient for anything the enemy can bring against you. If certain that main body of enemy has moved to Black River, you should move by rapid marches, so as to prevent his driving Steele back before you can effect a junction.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 6, 1862.

General Curtis, Cassville, Mo.:

Some time must elapse before the Fort Scott forces will be in a condition to do much. I think a large force should be left in southwest if you can spare it. General Steele will be directed not to advance beyond Pitman's Ferry, but to hold himself in readiness to co-operate with you. If the enemy should concentrate near Batesville or Jacksonport, Steele will unite with you.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

NEW MADRID (via Cairo), April 6, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War:

General Pope is progressing well with his plans to execute the most difficult movement of the campaign—that of crossing the Mississippi in face of the enemy. He needs another gunboat, but we cannot prevail on Commodore Foote to run the blockade. It can be done with comparative safety any night, and might save the lives of thousands of our soldiers. The risk of the boat is trifling compared with that of Pope's army. Can you have it ordered by the Secretary of the Navy to-day, and thus relieve the flag-officer from a responsibility which he is not willing to assume?

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, April 6, 1862.

General E. A. Paine:

I desire you to march your division down to the river at the upper redoubt, to take post at the steamboat landing of the town as soon as
day dawns. Carry two days' cooked rations, the spades, shovels, axes, and everything complete for service. Load your command on the steamboats as soon as possible and await further orders. I will be down in person. Your supply of ammunition, over and above the full cartridge-boxes, you will have placed on one of the steamers, and when you disembark leave an officer in charge of it. Be prompt and up to time.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, April 6, 1862.

Capt. Henry Walke:
I am induced to believe, by the reports of General Granger and Colonel Smith, that you will be able to silence or take the upper batteries of the enemy on the opposite shore; I mean the batteries immediately opposite our batteries of 32s. Commodore Foote sends another boat down to-night. I design to attempt the crossing with my force to-morrow, and I desire, if it meet your views, that the two gunboats go down as soon as day dawns and silence the batteries specified and to hold on near the shore until the troops disembark. As soon as you start I will have the transports brought into the river and loaded with troops, which will cross the river and land near you as soon as the batteries are silenced. You will doubtless have to run close into them, and maintain your position so as to cover the whole ground in rear of the landing. Our batteries will be ordered to open as soon as day dawns and to keep up their fire vigorously until the object is accomplished. I can cross 3,500 men at a time. If you can thus silence those batteries in three hours or more we have the rebels opposite in our hands. Call on Colonel Bissell, who is in the intrenchments near you, and he will give you 32 and 64 pounder ammunition.

Respectfully, captain, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

NEW MADRID, April 6, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:
The second gunboat did not try to run the batteries last night; will probably be here to-night. I sent down the Carondelet with some officers to reconnoiter the opposite shore closely between here and Tiptonville. She unmasked five or six batteries along the shore, I think largely in consequence of my plan of getting transports to cross the river to take the enemy in rear having been published by the newspaper reporters of the flotilla. The enemy has for two weeks been kept advised of my plans and have lined the whole river bank with guns. To-morrow will determine whether we can dislodge a sufficient number to cross with any sort of security by the aid of gunboats, our floating battery, and our land batteries. The matter will be settled. Of course there will be no such thing as crossing in frail steamers in the face of heavy guns at all points of landing. I will telegraph you further to-night. The gunboat has not yet returned from below.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.
HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 6, 1862.

Brig. Gen. S. D. Sturgis, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a copy of a letter written yesterday to General Denver.*

On assuming command of the district you will take measures to carry out these instructions with the least possible delay.

General Denver should be sent with such forces as may be spared from Kansas to Fort Scott to take the immediate command in that vicinity, and particularly to take the general charge of the Indian tribes. He will give all proper protection to the friendly Indians, and seek to bring back to their peaceful position those who, through the influence of Pike, Ross, and others, have been induced to take up arms against the Government. He should also observe the enemy's movement near the Arkansas frontier, and break up all insurgent and guerilla bands in the western counties of Missouri. In doing this he will not limit himself by the State line, but will operate wherever he can do most service.

The Sixth Ohio Cavalry, four companies, have been ordered to Nebraska City, to be fitted out for Fort Laramie, to serve for the protection of the Overland Mail Route.

Inclosed herewith you will find a copy of instructions to the lieutenant-colonel.† Every effort should be made to fit them out and dispatch them on the route as early as possible.

Colonel Leavenworth takes with him, via Nebraska City, a Wisconsin battery of artillery for service in Colorado Territory. All the troops in Colorado should be made available for service in New Mexico, if they should be required there.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

UNITED STATES FLAG-SHIP BENTON,
Off Island No. 10 (via Cairo), April 7, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

This morning at 2 o'clock, in a heavy thunder-storm, the gunboat Pittsburg, Lieutenant-Commander Thompson, ran the blockade under fire of seventy-three guns, and has probably reached New Madrid, and is now with the Carondelet, Commander Walke, as reports of heavy guns are heard opening upon the rebel battery on the opposite shore to destroy them, that General Pope with his army may land on the Tennessee side preparatory to moving to attack the rear of the rebels at this place while we attack them in front.

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer, Comdg U. S. Naval Forces Western Waters.

STEAMER BENTON, OFF ISLAND NO. 10,
April 7, 1862.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy:

Two officers from Island No. 10 have this instant boarded us, stating

* See p. 664.
† Not found.
that by order of their commanding officer they are ordered to surrender
Island No. 10 to commodore commanding the gunboats. As these offi-
cers know nothing of the batteries on the Tennessee shore I have sent
Captain Phelps to ascertain something definite on the subject. I will
telegraph when further information is received from General Pope, now
advancing from New Madrid in strong force to attack in rear. I am
with the gun and mortar boats, ready to attack in front while General
Buford here is ready to co-operate with the land forces; but it seems
as if the place was to be surrendered without further defense.

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer, Commanding Naval Forces in Western Waters.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, April 7, 1862.

Flag-Officer ANDREW H. FOOTE:
I am happy to inform you that the Pittsburg has arrived untouched.
I shall cross the river if possible to-day, and shall probably be prepared
to assault the works near Island No. 10 by 2 p.m. to-morrow. May I beg
that you will have a careful watch kept for us, that we may suffer no
injury from your boats as we approach the rear of the enemy's bat-
teries! With the aid of the two boats you have sent and of the gallant
officers who command them I shall be able to effect the passage of the
river with the necessary force, and without increasing the tremendous
hazard which must otherwise have attended such an operation.

Be pleased, sir, to accept my hearty good wishes.
Respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,
JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

NEW MADRID, April 7, 1862—12 m.

Major-General HALLECK:
Enemy's batteries silenced, and Paine's division has made good its
lodgment on the other shore. Stanley's division follows immediately.
All goes well.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
New Madrid, April 7, 1862.

Capt. HENRY WALKE:
General Pope requests that as soon as the next division has crossed
the river you proceed with the two gunboats to Tiptonville and the
landing below and endeavor to intercept the retreat of the rebels.
You had best confer with General Palmer, commanding battery 2 miles
below.

I am, captain, respectfully, your obedient servant,
U. A. MORGAN,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.
General Paine:

The general commanding directs me to inform you that he has received reliable information of the evacuation of Island No. 10, and that you will probably find no force to oppose you. He wishes you, instead of waiting for General Hamilton, to march on Tiptonville. As soon as Stanley commences to cross he will follow you immediately. Keep a cloud of skirmishers in advance of your column.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[C. A. MORGAN,]
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

New Madrid, April 7, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

Paine's, Stanley's, and Hamilton's divisions are across, together with three batteries of light artillery and a battalion of cavalry. Everything will be over by 12 to-night. The divisions of Paine and Stanley are on the march to Tiptonville. Rebel force in the bend rapidly retreating on that place. Hamilton's division and the cavalry move forward at once. Do not believe there will be more than a skirmish. Am just embarking myself. You will not hear from me before to-morrow. All goes well and everybody in fine spirits. No. 10 will be ours before to-morrow night.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Camp on East Side of Mississippi River, April 7, 1862—7 p. m.

Major-General Halleck:

Enemy in rapid retreat, leaving artillery, baggage, supplies, and sick. Paine is near Tiptonville; Stanley within mile of him; Hamilton 3 miles in rear of Stanley; Plummer now at landing on this side; our gunboats below Tiptonville on the bank. Think we shall bag whole force, though not certain. No escape for them below Tiptonville, except by wading shoulder-deep in swamp. Whole command well in hand and will move forward at daylight. Captured eleven heavy guns, and enemy's famous floating battery, carrying fourteen guns, which drifted down from Island 10. I think rebels are trying desperately to escape; many of them must be captured. Have already taken 100 prisoners. Will occupy Island 10 early to-morrow unless enemy is assembled there in force; capture it anyhow by evening. Send down all transports you can get at once. Do not believe enemy will make another stand this side of Memphis. If I can get transportation, I will be in Memphis in seven days.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

General Pope has just landed General Paine's division on the Tennessee shore. The whole movement has been a grand success. The
whole army will be moved over to-day and to-night. General Pope has four steamers to ferry with, which arrived by the new route through the swamps last evening. Another gunboat arrived this morning from above Island No. 10. I will report from the field as frequently as possible.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

NEW MADRID, April 7, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

Eight thousand infantry, three batteries of artillery, and one regiment of cavalry have crossed the Mississippi within the last six hours. Everything working well. Forces advancing to Tiptonville to cut off retreat. By to-morrow night General Pope will have the enemy completely caged.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

WATSON'S LANDING, TENN.,
April 7 (via Cairo, April 8, 1862).

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

The movement across the river has been a great success. The divisions of Generals Paine, Stanley, and Hamilton have advanced, and we believe will occupy Tiptonville before morning. About 100 prisoners, three pieces of light artillery, eleven large cannon in batteries, camp equipage, and other property have been captured here. Enemy left in great haste. Gunboats have been sent below Tiptonville to capture any transports that may appear and prevent the escape of the enemy. The large floating battery (fourteen guns), that the enemy towed from New Orleans to Island No. 10, came down the river adrift this evening and has been secured. We leave for Island No. 10 at daybreak.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 7, 1862.

Brig. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Rives' Station:

General Curtis reports Price moving from Dover, on Arkansas River, to Batesville, and Van Dorn from Yellville, on same place or Pocahontas. Curtis is following on their left flank, to communicate with you, probably at Salem.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.
Brig. Gen. Fred. Steele:

The concentration of enemy's forces at Jacksonport and Pocahontas renders it perilous for you to advance farther south than Pitman's Ferry. I send you a pontoon train to enable you to operate on Black and Current Rivers. Push your reconnaissance in direction of Salem and White River to connect with General Curtis, who is moving from Forsyth towards Salem. The enemy is reported to be in considerable force at Yellville. If he attempts to move between you, operate against his flank.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Capt. W. D. Porter, U. S. N.,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: Flag-Officer Foote, commanding flotilla in Western waters, has designated you to take charge of fitting out two gunboats to be purchased at this place. It is proposed that they be so altered as to serve the double purpose of gunboats and rams. The Quartermaster's Department will purchase the boats under your direction and supply all the necessary means for fitting them out. It is expected that the work will be pushed forward with all possible dispatch.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Hon. E. M. Stanton:

General Denver goes to Indian Territory, Sturgis to Kansas, and General Craig to Overland Mail Route. Until General Brice is confirmed I have no one to command New Mexico expedition. Flag-Officer Foote has designated Captain Porter to direct the fitting out of new gunboats. I shall probably leave on the morning of the 9th for Tennessee. General Buell's advance guard has reached Grant. Entire force will connect in two or three days. I will write you about dispositions of Generals Curtis and Steele.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

General James Totten,
Jefferson City, Mo.:

I have seen General Halleck about giving you more cavalry, but he says he cannot do it. You will have to do the best you can for the present. The same calls are made from all parts of this State, Kentucky, and
Tennessee. It would require 100,000 men to supply all such demands. Very naturally the general is inclined to overlook them all in view of the great battle that must soon be fought near Corinth. Something can be risked elsewhere, but nothing there.

There is no doubt, however, that you should have more cavalry, and I shall make it my business to get it for you in some way or other as soon as possible. I shall be able to spare some from Northern Missouri before long and then will send it to your district. We could soon raise enough in Southwestern Missouri, if allowed to, but that is forbid. Even recruiting for the volunteer service is forbid. I hope, however, when we get what men are now enlisted well organized and equipped we will be strong enough, with what United States troops are now in the State, and I shall try to keep them all here if possible.

Our men complain very much about their arms, and perhaps with some reason, yet they are better supplied than the majority of volunteers. There are several regiments here now for which there are no arms of any kind; carbines, revolvers, and sabers can't be obtained, nor are they indispensable. Our men have no more use for a saber than for a columbiad, and yet all clamorous to get them.

We will be able, I think, now to get transportation without delay. I am pushing it forward all the time. Have ordered a full supply of everything sent to Colonel McClurg, including thirty days' rations. I will let you have Wood as inspector-general in a short time. He is now attending to ordnance duties, which will be closed up soon, as all will be supplied, and Callender will have more time to attend to our matters.

Keep me informed of your wants. I will do what I can to supply them.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 7, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:
CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that a communication from Col. Fitz Henry Warren, dated April 4, announces the capture, by detachments of his command, of 25 more prisoners, including Lieutenant-Colonel Murrell and quartermaster Cox, of Price's army.

Evidence reaches me daily of the return of men from Price's army to every portion of this district. Wherever these characters are roaming about and can be captured, what is the general's pleasure in regard to them? Where they do not voluntarily give themselves up and give bond for future good behavior I can regard them only in the light of spies, they being within our lines and in citizen's dress.

If not otherwise directed by the major-general commanding, I shall therefore give orders to arrest them accordingly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.
United States Flag-Ship Benton,
Island No. 10, April 8, 1862.

Major-General Halleck:

Sir: I have the honor to inform the department that since I sent the telegraph last night announcing the surrender of Island 10 to me possession has been taken of both the island and the works upon the Tennessee shore by the gunboats and the troops under command of General Buford. Seventeen officers and 386 privates, besides 100 of their sick and 100 men employed on board transports, are in our hands unconditional prisoners of war.

I have caused a hasty examination to be made of the forts, batteries, and munitions of war captured. There are eleven earthworks, with seventy heavy cannon, varying in caliber from 32s to 100 pounders rifled. The magazines are well supplied with powder, and there are large quantities of shot and shell and other munitions of war, and also great quantities of provisions. Four steamers afloat have fallen in our hands, and two others, with the rebel gunboat Grampus, are sunk, but will be easily raised. The floating battery of sixteen heavy guns turned adrift by the rebels is said to be lying on the Missouri shore below New Madrid.

The enemy upon the main-land appear to have fled with great precipitation after dark last night, leaving in many cases half-prepared meals in their quarters, and there seems to have been no concert of action between the rebels upon the island and those occupying the shore, but the latter fled, leaving the former to their fate.

These works, erected with the highest engineering skill, are of great strength, and with their natural advantages would have been impregnable if defended by men fighting in a better cause. A combined attack of the naval and land forces would have taken place this afternoon or to-morrow morning had not the rebels so hastily abandoned this stronghold. To mature these plans of attack have absolutely required the past twenty-three days' of preparation. General Pope is momentarily expected to arrive with his army at this point, he having successfully crossed the river yesterday under a heavy fire, which no doubt led to the hasty abandonment of the works last night.

I am unofficially informed that the two gunboats which so gallantly run the fire of the rebel batteries a few nights since, yesterday attacked and reduced a work of the enemy opposite New Madrid mounting eight heavy guns. I regret that the painful condition of my foot, still requiring me to use crutches, prevented me from making a personal examination of the works. I was therefore compelled to delegate that duty to Lieutenant-Commanding S. L. Phelps, of the flag-ship Benton.

A. H. FOOTE,
Flag-Officer, Commanding Naval Forces Western Waters.

Camp on East Side Mississippi River,
April 8, 1862—7 a.m.

Major-General Halleck:

Island No. 10 was hastily evacuated last night and the forces are trying to get off. Whether they will succeed remains to be seen. Paine's division is in advance. I have not heard from him since last night; everything the enemy had is ours at all events. It may be
possible to get their men off by wading the swamps, but nothing in the way of baggage, supplies of any description, can go.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

TIPTONVILLE, April 8, 1862—9 a. m.

Major-General HALLECK:

The advance under General Paine reached this place at daylight, driving the enemy before him. After sharp skirmishing and frantic attempts to cross the swamp the enemy was so furiously pressed by Paine that he laid down his arms. Two thousand prisoners, including General Mackall, formerly of the Adjutant-General's Department, and staff, together with large quantities of siege and field artillery, tents, baggage, and an immense quantity of supplies have fallen into our hands. Our troops are scouring the country between here and Island 10. Many more prisoners will be taken in course of the day. Everything has worked smoothly and well.

The captured troops are from Arkansas and Louisiana.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

NEW MADRID, April 8, 1862—7 p. m.

General HALLECK:

Everything is ours. Few, if any, of the enemy escaped. Three generals, 6,000 prisoners, an immense quantity of ammunition and supplies, 100 pieces of siege and several batteries of field artillery, great numbers of small-arms, tents, wagons, horses, &c., have fallen into our hands. Our success has been complete and overwhelming. The enemy's forces are from Arkansas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee, and Alabama. I will give to-morrow by telegraph a brief summary of our operations.

We have not lost a man in crossing the river or in pursuing or capturing the enemy.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

NEW MADRID, April 8, 1862.

Major-General POPE:

I congratulate you and your command on your splendid achievement. It exceeds in boldness and brilliancy all other operations of the war. It will be memorable in military history and will be admired by future generations. You deserve well of your country.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

MERIWETHER LANDING, April 8, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War:

General Paine's division marched forward to Tiptonville last night and captured General Mackall, formerly on the Adjutant-General's
(U. S.) staff, with about 2,000 prisoners from Arkansas and Louisiana, large quantities of stores, ammunition, and other property. General Pope's movement has been a complete success. We move in the direction of Island No. 10 in a few moments to capture all that are left.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

NEW MADRID, April 8, 1862.

Hon. B. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War:

Just returned from Tennessee. General Pope's movement has been a glorious success. Captured the rebel general and nearly all his forces are prisoners. They will number about 5,000. Over 100 pieces of heavy artillery at Island No. 10, and along the river shore a large amount of arms and property of every description. The rebels sank six steamers. Will endeavor to have five of them raised. If transportation arrives to-morrow or next day we shall have Memphis within ten days, and General Pope can co-operate with General Grant at Corinth in wiping out secession. Captain Walke, of the gunboat Carondelet, is entitled to great credit for his efficient co-operation with General Pope to effect the crossing of the river.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

NEW MADRID, April 8, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

The movement of General Pope yesterday and to-day has been all that could be desired. If you can send him transportation, Memphis will fall within seven days. Then for co-operation at Corinth or a big fight wherever you want the work done.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 8, 1862.

THOMAS A. SCOTT, New Madrid:

Ten large steamers are preparing to take General Pope's command down the river. Gunboats and mortars should be in readiness to accompany him.

A severe battle and splendid victory yesterday at Pittsburg, Tenn. I shall be in Cairo early Thursday morning. Can't you meet me and go with me up the Tennessee River?

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

NEW MADRID, April 8, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

I will meet you at Cairo Thursday morning. Want to say a few words. After interview will decide where to go. Will urge the early
movement of gunboats and mortars. I go with General Pope to see the commodore to-morrow.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

SAINT LOUIS, April 8, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall, late of United States Adjutant-General’s Department, with over 2,000 of the rebel forces, has surrendered to General Pope, and it is expected that many more will be captured today. Immense quantities of artillery and supplies have fallen into our hands.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, April 8, 1862.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

General Pope has captured 3 generals, 6,000 prisoners of war, 100 siege pieces, and several field batteries, with immense quantities of small-arms, tents, wagons, horses, and provisions. Our victory is complete and overwhelming. We have not lost a single man.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS,

HDQRS. ARMY OF THE SOUTHWEST,

I. Order and hours for marching April 9 will be as follows:

First Division at 6 a.m., and proceed to the mouth of Bear Creek, 16 miles. The transportation wagons belonging to this division, now forming a part of the brigade at James Fork, will be left in such brigade, and one regiment of this division remain and bring up the rear, with the trains.

Fourth Division, immediately after Bowen’s battalion and train have crossed James Fork, will cross and camp on the east bank, move at 7.30 a.m. of 10th in rear of Third Division.

Bowen’s battalion, immediately after the First Division has crossed James Fork, and proceed with the same to the mouth of Bear Creek.

Wyman’s brigade, immediately after Fourth Division camp on the east bank, move at 8 a.m. of the 10th instant rear of Fourth Division, and camp at mouth of Bear Creek.

Third Division move from camp on east bank of Flat Creek at 7 a.m. 9th, cross James Fork at Galena, camp on east bank, and move at 5.30 a.m. of the 10th, and camp at the mouth of Bear Creek.

Second Division will bring up and protect the rear.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
Major-General Pope, New Madrid:

Send sick to this city. General and field officers, prisoners of war, to Fort Warren, Boston Harbor; other officers to Columbus, Ohio. Send 1,500 prisoners to Chicago, 1,000 to Springfield, and remainder to Madison and Milwaukee, via Prairie du Chien. Wisconsin troops should be sent to guard the latter. I suggest Colonel Murphy. Telegraph to Major Allen when you will be ready to send back your troops. He is preparing ten large steamers.

All stores, &c., should be removed from Commerce, and all mules, wagons, &c., not required by you must be immediately sent up the Tennessee River. As you will have all your supplies in steamers and will not move far from the river, you will not require a large amount of land transportation. I shall leave here at 2 p.m. and will be in Cairo tomorrow morning.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

War Department,
Washington, April 9, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis:

ORDERED:

1st. That at meridian of the Sunday next after the receipt of this order at the head of every regiment in the armies of the United States there shall be offered by its chaplain a prayer giving thanks to the Lord of Hosts for the recent manifestation of his power in the overthrow of rebels and traitors, and invoking the continuance of his aid in delivering this nation, by the army of patriot soldiers, from the horrors of treason, rebellion, and civil war.

2d. That the thanks and congratulations of the War Department are rendered to Major-General Halleck for the signal ability and success that have distinguished the military operations of his department and for the spirit and courage manifested by the army under his command, under every hardship and against every odds, in attacking, pursuing, and destroying the enemy wherever he could be found.

3d. That the thanks of the Department are also given to Generals Curtis and Sigel and the officers and soldiers of their command for matchless gallantry at the bloody battle of Pea Ridge, and to Major-Generals Grant and Buell and their forces for the glorious repulse of Beauregard at Pittsburg, in Tennessee, and to Major-General Pope and his officers and soldiers for the bravery and skill displayed in their operations against the rebels and traitors intrenched at Island No. 10, on the Mississippi River. The daring courage, diligent prosecution, persistent valor, and military result of these achievements are unsurpassed.

4th. That there shall this day be a salute of one hundred guns from the United States Arsenal at Washington in honor of these great victories.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.
Headquarters Army of the Southwest, Forsyth, April 10, 1862.

Capt. N. H. McLean,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

High water detained me so I have only arrived to-day at 2 p.m. Skirmishing with a rear guard of enemy's cavalry, and some prisoners taken.

My cavalry is scouring the country down in Arkansas. No force of consequence near. Main force was cavalry, and left some days since. The country is very rough. Roads pass down deep valleys or run on narrow divides. My main force must remove back to more open ground, perhaps near Ozark, for forage and convenience of movement east or west. One division, with cavalry, could hold this point against the world, and keep the enemy pressed down. I shall try to alarm the enemy in front, but cannot extend far enough to do much. The taking of Island No. 10 may soon give you the mouth of the river, which is the key to Arkansas. I am arranging a rope-ferry for convenience. White River is not fordable, and rebels come and fire across. Will soon stop that.

I will try to get into telegraphic communication as soon as I complete arrangements here.

This is a dilapidated town. It is only important when steamboats are running and commerce is safe on the White River. The surrounding country is not cultivated.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Headquarters District of Central Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo., April 10, 1862.

Capt. J. C. Kelton,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major-general commanding the department, that I have been advised by Col. Fitz Henry Warren of the capture of 15 more prisoners, one a rebel lieutenant, and the recovery of a herd of cattle jayhawked near Clinton some time ago. Also a letter of the next date (7th) announces return of another scouting party, with 4 prisoners, with horses and side-arms of each. One of these latter, Mr. Beasley, had taken the oath only the previous week, and when taken denied most solemnly having any arms or ammunition, but a search of the premises revealed one revolver, one double-barreled shot-gun, and one rifle, with buck-shot and powder.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

Saint Louis, April 10, 1862,
From Fort Leavenworth, April 8, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. Halleck:

From the best information obtainable at least 2,000 Indians can be armed. Arms for that number are now going forward to Humboldt. Taking out troops for New Mexico will leave three regiments of infantry, four of cavalry, and two batteries in this State.
General Curtis seems not to have received your order returning Kansas troops.

Texans reported leaving New Mexico. If true, might not one mounted regiment be left on the plains.

Snake Indians, Bannocks, and Mormons reported committing depredations about South Pass.

J. W. DENVER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., April 10, 1862.

To Deputy Sheriff and Members of the Grand Jury,
Monteau County, Mo.:

Gentlemen: It has been officially reported to these headquarters that certain officers in civil authority, including members of the grand jury, have evinced a determination to persecute Union men as such, including officers and soldiers of the U. S. Army.

For instance, at the late session of the grand jury, two-thirds of whom were secessionists, known and avowed, a bill of indictment was found against one Grason for stealing a horse from a secessionist last fall, while said Grason was a lieutenant in the Home Guards, which horse was never taken from California, Mo., and has long since been restored to the owner, and in fact was not taken by the said Grason at all. He is held in $500 bonds for appearance next term, which he gives. Soon after, he is arrested upon another and similar charge, and resists the officer (deputy sheriff) attempting to make the arrest. He being at this time a member of the Missouri State Militia, and in that capacity assisting to maintain the Federal Union and the constituted authorities thereof, it would therefore seem that the grand jury is persisting in persecuting the said Grason because he is actively engaged in the cause of the Union, and that this is not the only case in which their persecutions have been made apparent.

If these statements be facts—and they come as official information to these headquarters from officers of the U. S. Army in responsible positions—the civil officers, including members of the grand jury and deputy sheriff, are warned that their action is closely observed, and will be, if persisted in, further investigated and they held accountable.

Martial law, as declared in General Orders, No. 2, Headquarters Department of the Mississippi, Saint Louis, March 13, 1862, having been legally declared in the city of Saint Louis and on and in the immediate vicinity of the railroads and telegraph lines, and thereby civil authority having been partially suspended, the officers acting under the same are cautioned that they are not beyond the power of military investigation, and that such a course will be adopted in reference to their actions whenever it seems they are persisting in persecuting Union men or opposing the military authority of the Federal Government. In this connection it may be well enough for the civil authorities above referred to to consider how far and in how many cases they have found indictments against known rebels and sympathizers with rebellion who have perpetrated acts in opposition to the laws of the United States. It is doubtless known to them that many such acts of opposition to the Government and its supporters have been perpetrated, and that the perpetrators of the same are in many instances indictable un-
der the criminal law, and therefore, to make their record clear, the grand jury and other civil officers in and around California should be able to show that they have been zealous to bring to trial the law-breakers indicated.

It seems incredible to suppose that members of the grand jury and the deputy sheriff are not acquainted with the names and residences of men within their jurisdiction who have by acts of violence committed upon Union men and in a spirit of opposition to the laws of the United States and State of Missouri laid themselves liable to serious charges, for which they should have been indicted by the grand jury. The question arises, has this been done in every instance where the party implicated was known to be of secession proclivities? There should be no partiality, favor, or affection in such matters.

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District.

CAIRO, April 10, 1862.

Hon. E. M. Stanton,
Secretary of War:

General Halleck arrived at 9 o'clock on way to Tennessee. After conference he desired me to go down Mississippi. I leave for Madrid at 11 o'clock. Will push everything forward as rapidly as possible. Enemy concentrating to two other points in great force. We should have a column from Potomac for Tennessee River. Cannot 20,000 or 30,000 efficient men be spared to replace those lost and rendered ineffective in battle? If you have any instructions telegraph me at New Madrid. Victory near Corinth has been decisive in our favor, but at terrible cost.

THOMAS A. SCOTT,
Assistant Secretary of War.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30.

The following dispatch from Major-General Halleck, commanding this department, has been received, and, with this order, will be published at the head of every regiment and detachment of this command:

SAINT LOUIS, April 8, 1862.

Major-General Pope:

I congratulate you and your command on your splendid achievement. It excels in boldness and brilliancy all other operations of the war. It will be memorable in military history and will be admired by future generations. You deserve well of your country.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

The general commanding has but little to add to this dispatch. The conduct of the troops was splendid throughout. It was precisely what he expected. To such an army nothing is impossible, and the general commanding hopes yet to lead them to some field where superiority of numbers and position will tempt the enemy to give them the opportunity to win the glory which they are so capable of achieving.
The regiments and battalions of this command will inscribe on their flags New Madrid and Island 10.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, { HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
No. 31. } New Madrid, April 10, 1862.

The several divisions of this army will make preparations to embark and move down the river in the following order:
First, Paine; second, Stanley; third, Hamilton; fourth, Palmer; fifth, Plummer; sixth, Granger.

One battery of artillery, complete, for each division, and four wagons to each regiment will accompany the respective divisions.

General Palmer will detail one brigade of his division to constitute for the present the garrison at this place, one regiment of which will be sent up immediately. The other will remain for the present at Tiptonville, to collect and take charge of the public property.

The commanding officers at Tiptonville, Island 10, and New Madrid will be held responsible for the collection and safe-keeping of all property captured from the enemy, will have careful inventories made of it, and have a copy sent to these headquarters.

Colonel Bissell, Engineer Regiment, will detail two companies of his regiment to remove the heavy guns from the main-land, both of our own batteries and those of the enemy, as follows:

The guns opposite Island 10 will be transferred to the island for safe-keeping; those below New Madrid to the two redoubts at that place.

Immediate and careful inventories will be made of the artillery and ammunition of every description by the commanders of the two companies, and when completed the whole property will be turned over to the ordnance officer at the upper redoubt. The engineer companies will then build as rapidly as possible a sufficient magazine to contain all the ammunition within the limits of New Madrid and at a safe distance from the shore. As soon as the magazine is completed it will be turned over to the ordnance officer, who will move all the ammunition into it immediately, and the two engineer companies will rejoin their regiment at the earliest opportunity.

The sick of the command who will not be fit for duty within five days, together with all the sick of the enemy upon the opposite shore, are placed under the general supervision of Brigade Surgeon Bryan, of the U. S. Army, who, under the direction of the commanding officer in this vicinity, will transfer them as rapidly as possible to Saint Louis, communicating immediately with the medical director at that place for that purpose.

The senior officer present with the troops at Island 10, New Madrid, and Tiptonville will assume the command of the whole forces in the neighborhood, which shall constitute the District of New Madrid, at which place he will make his headquarters. One steamer will be left in his charge to carry out the provisions of the order. If he needs others, he will telegraph General Strong, at Cairo, for them.

The troops will take with them all camp equipage and baggage and not less than four days' cooked rations. They will hold themselves in readiness to embark at a moment's notice.

The chief commissary will provide, to carry with this command, not
less than fifteen days' rations, besides what are in possession of the troops.

Commanders of divisions and the chief of artillery will take care that a sufficient quantity of ammunition is transported with their respective commands.

The six companies of United States Infantry and the Engineer Regiment will be assigned one steamer for their transportation.

The chief quartermaster will leave one assistant at this place, to forward the remaining wagons and supplies of this command to Memphis.

By order of General Pope:

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, S
No. 4. S
HDQRS. DISTRICT OF KANSAS, S
Fort Leavenworth, April 10, 1862.

I. In pursuance of General Orders, No. 77, from Headquarters Department of the Mississippi, dated Saint Louis, Mo., April 6, 1862, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the District of Kansas.

II. Capt. Thomas Moonlight, Light Artillery, Kansas Volunteers, is hereby appointed acting assistant adjutant-general of this district.

III. The other staff officers of this district will continue as before.

S. D. STURGIS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS, DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, April 16, 1862.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor herewith respectfully to transmit, for the information of the Secretary of War, an official copy of a letter of instructions to Brig. Gen. J. W. Denver, dated April 5, 1862; also of one to Brig. Gen. S. D. Sturgis, dated one day later; these papers having been called for by the Secretary of War.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

HEADQUARTERS,
†Pocahontas, Ark., November [10], 1861.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, C. S. A.,
Comdg. First Division, Western Department, Columbus, Ky.:

GENERAL: Since my dispatch of the night of the 5th I have continued my steps of precaution and preparation for defense without intermission. Details in respect to them are at present unnecessary.

* See pp. 664, 668.
† Original received too late for insertion in Series I, Vol. III.
My call upon the militia for re-enforcements has been responded to with spirit and alacrity, but, as was to have been expected, in a manner somewhat tumultuous, and in no light degree troublesome in disposing of the forces thus furnished. By last evening something more than 1,000 men had assembled here, and about an equal number reported themselves in several more distant neighborhoods as assembled and awaiting instructions. By that time I learned from my scouts that the enemy had ceased to advance and were probably falling back a little. Finding that I was thus allowed more time for preparation, and that the militiamen, as well those who had arrived here as those on the way, had left home so hurriedly as to be very ill-supplied with arms, &c., I deemed it best to direct them to return home, and there organize, arm, and prepare for service as well and as speedily as possible, and having done this, as they will be able in a day or so, and reported, to await my orders, with the exception of about 100, who are sufficiently prepared here. They have all followed this direction, to an extent at least to assure me that within a week from this day I shall have within three days' march of this place at least 3,000, probably more, men at my command, and as well prepared for service as the means of the country will allow; by which I mean that while every man will be armed with some sort of a gun—for I will have no others—yet they will be far from uniform in this respect, and many will be rather poorly armed, owing to the scarcity of guns of every kind, and especially of good ones, in this part of the country.

Companies thus organized and prepared I have agreed to receive into the service for thirty days from the time they report to me, to be subject to my orders during that time. I adopted this course and this term for these reasons: 1st, Within that time, if at all, it seems obvious to me I shall have to engage the enemy here or hereabouts; 2d, It is the only source from which I can calculate on re-enforcements of any kind within that time; 3d, Without such re-enforcements the handful of troops I have here is wholly inadequate to resist such a force as we know the enemy have in striking distance and as there can be no doubt they will bring against me if they come at all; 4th, I have made neither preparation nor calculation for a retreat, that being out of the question, as it would open our State to invasion, the very thought of which is not to be entertained for a moment, there not being one among my little band who does not feel that in holding this place he is holding the very door to his own domicile, within which are wife, children, and friends, and who would not deem himself criminal, as well as craven, if he could weigh his own life against the importance of maintaining it; 5th, with-in that time you will be able to order what other and better course should be pursued.

Of the forces under my command I briefly report—for there are so few of them that a brief report will cover them easily—

1. My own cavalry regiment, seven companies, number 460, and are stationed for purposes of observation, convenience of supplies, &c., between this and Pitman's Ferry, with several companies at and near the ferry, throwing forward scouts, &c. In this service it is very constantly occupied and has been all summer and fall, until pretty well used up.

2. Colonel McCown's five companies of infantry (raw troops), men and officers, number 378, indifferently armed and but slightly trained.

3. Major Desha's four companies infantry number 238, in the same condition as McCown's.

This is my whole permanent force. In addition, for this emergency,
I have stopped here in passing and retain for the present Captain Roberts' company, about 60 men, nominally artillery, but without a battery, but armed and pretty well drilled as infantry, and about 150 recruits for the army, brought here by Major McCray and Captains White and Kykendall, and retained here by me, as is Captain Roberts' company; altogether about 1,286 men. Of these, owing to much sickness, casualties, necessary details for guards, nurses, &c., as you will readily apprehend, I cannot, as I have ascertained by careful examination, count on more than 600 for fighting service. All even of these must be regarded as raw, inexperienced, and poorly disciplined, and indifferently armed. I may say that I have no artillery, for, although there are six pieces—four iron 6-pounders and two brass 4-pounders—here, they were repudiated by General Hardee as worthless, and are, so far as I can judge, quite so for any active or reliable service. They are so ill mounted, &c., that they cannot be used at all for flying artillery. In my destitution of such things and for this emergency, however, I shall do what I can with them by placing them in positions to cover the approaches to this place; and as Captain Roberts is the only officer here who knows anything at all about artillery, I have put him in charge of them.

I have in the first part of this letter said all I need say about the probable militia reinforcements.

As to the supplies here, the amount of which seems to have been greatly exaggerated to you—mentioned by you in one of your letters as probably $500,000 worth—though I am satisfied not more than one-half, perhaps not more than one-third of that, I have not deemed it necessary or proper to remove them lower down the river, for the reason that I don't intend to abandon the place, and if we are to perish for the want of the timely aid that ought to have been given us if retained here at all, we will all, men and supplies, perish together; the enemy shall never have them.

I have been unable to hear from General Thompson since my last dispatch to you of the night of the 5th, though at that time and the night after I wrote to him. My messengers ought to have returned last night, but I have no news of them. Reports are here, I know not how reliable, that he has either had an engagement with the enemy at or near Bloomfield or that upon their approach he has retired south and east. If I don't hear from him by to-morrow morning I will send again to ascertain.

Inclosed I send you a militia order and the proclamation of the Governor of Arkansas.* To the latter I invite your attention. It looks well enough on paper that I am to have so large an auxiliary force, but you need not be told that it gives nothing at all for present purposes, and promises only what will be received, if at all, in small portions at a time and a good while hence.

Monday Morning, November 11.

I had written so far last night when reports reached me that induced me to pause until something more reliable should come from my scouts in time for this dispatch. At 1.30 o'clock this morning a dispatch from my outpost at Pitman's Ferry, 20 miles north, to this effect:

The scouts send in word that they have reliable intelligence that there are 300 infantry and 150 cavalry at Rives' Station, on Black River, 35 miles north of Pitman's

* Not found.
Also that there is a strong infantry force—7,000—at Greenville, 15 miles north of Rives' Station.

This is confirmatory of the previous reports during the day, so far as it is reliable. Allowance must of course be made for natural exaggerations, &c., and I am doing all I can to ascertain the truth, and prepare as well as I can for whatever it may prove to be.

Not hearing from General Thompson, I have dispatched an intelligent and trusty messenger on the best route to that officer to learn what I can.

I am not without hope, of course, that what I have done and the views I here add will meet your approval, viz, that what force I have here is wholly insufficient for any useful purpose of either attack or defense, but only a provocation, and, coupled with the supplies here, an inducement to the enemy to attack us. It seems obvious to my mind that if any force at all is to be kept here or on this line it ought to be at least three if not four times as large as it is. Either make it strong enough to sustain itself or abandon it altogether. Arkansas has some twenty-two regiments in the field and some nineteen of them are in other States, while next to none are left to defend her own frontier where most exposed.

If these views are not approved I respectfully suggest that I be superseded in command over here at once. It would indeed, it seems to me, be better to do this anyway, by sending some one of the brigadier-generals to take charge. It is a brigadier's command, and should be his responsibility, which I am daily growing more and more distrustful of my competency to sustain. Besides, indications of failing health admonish me that the public interests here would be better provided for by other and abler hands.

In haste, but from careful consideration of all I have said, I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

SOLON BORLAND,
Colonel, Commanding.

Headquarters Springfield, Mo., November 19, 1861.

J. P. Benjamin,
Secretary of War:
Sir: I shall return to Arkansas, put my troops in winter quarters soon, and ask permission to come immediately to Richmond, so as to give to the administration correct information regarding affairs in this region before it acts on matters here. The Federals left eight days since with their [?] thousand men, quarreling among themselves, and greatly injured their cause by taking negroes belonging to Union men. General Lane went to Kansas, General Hunter to Sedalia, and General Sigel to Rolla.

I have the honor to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

BEN. McCULLOCH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Little Rock, November 20, 1861.

Hon. J. P. Benjamin:
Arkansas is arming the twelve-months' troops raised under your requisition to me for McCulloch. There is a battalion at this point.
Shall send it to Borland’s command at Pocahontas, where there is trouble. Must they go to McCulloch, as originally intended?

H. M. RECTOR.

HEADQUARTERS,

Pocahontas, Ark., November 20, 1861.

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
A. A. G., Western Dept., C. S. Army, Bowling Green, Ky.:

COLONEL: Yours of the 4th, by mail, missent to Powhatan and forwarded from that office, was received last night.

You communicate the direction of General Johnston that I shall send my “surplus ammunition and supplies to Memphis.”

I can briefly answer this by saying that I have no surplus here of either class of these stores. But it is proper I should add that an exaggerated and somewhat extraordinary misapprehension seems to exist in the minds of our generals, particularly in that of General Polk, as expressed in one of his letters, as to the amount of ammunition and subsistence stores at this place, estimating it as he does at some half million of dollars. The precise amount of either class I cannot ascertain as soon as it seems proper to dispatch this communication, but I will send statements as soon as they can be made out; and in the mean time do not hesitate to express the opinion that there is not more than one-fourth, even if there be as much as a fifth, of that amount.

So far from having a surplus of ammunition (except it may be of some one or two kinds, for which I have no suitable guns), I am sorry to have to say that my supply is rather short. If all that General Hardee left here had been kept here and of good quality I should not have had more than enough; but the nominal amount of that is considerably reduced by the damaged condition in which a good deal of it came here, and still further, just before I returned here, by the shipment of some 200 boxes of the best to Memphis by order of General Hardee. I doubt, however, if this lot has reached General Hardee at all, or, if so, it was probably very badly damaged; for although it reached Memphis several days before I left there, it was at the time of my leaving still on the wharf where it had first been landed, without covering of any kind, and exposed to several hard rains. The master of the steamer Kanawha Valley, who had carried it there, informed me that he had tried in vain to get some attention to it from the quartermaster and ordnance offices. I wrote from Memphis to General Hardee about this.

I beg leave to add a few words about my position, &c., here. I think General Johnston will concede that it is a very precarious one in itself, and I know it is a very embarrassing one to me. As he is aware (at any rate I so informed him at Columbus), the force left here (i.e., Pitman’s Ferry, &c.) by General Hardee was very small, so small that, as I have all the while insisted, it was available for no useful purpose whatever, either of attack or defense, against such as the enemy certainly had the power and would not fail to bring against me if I should have to deal with him at all. This is obvious from the following statement of its character and numerical strength: It consisted, first, of seven mounted companies—nominally 400 men—indifferently armed, and much enfeebled by the hardest and most constant scouting service to which any troops were ever subjected, through an exceedingly
sickly season, and on little more than half rations for man or horse; and, second, of two companies of infantry, about 130 men, just mustered into the service, and indifferently armed. To these have since been added eight companies of similar infantry, numbering about 500 men; and within the last few days I have added still a little further by retaining two and a half companies, together about 150 men, that were passing here. All these together, 1,240 men, being twelve-months' volunteers, with officers and men alike raw and inexperienced, poorly armed and equipped, and without an educated or experienced military man in the whole command. No cannon were left me, or what are no better than none; that is, six iron 6-pounders and two brass 4-pounders, all old, partly dismantled and dilapidated, and without equipment for transportation or active use, and all rejected as worthless and cast aside by General Hardee. Of the nominal force I have enumerated, making by no means an unfair allowance for sick, details, &c., 700 would fully cover the number I could count upon for the field.

Thus situated, on the 5th instant I found my position threatened by the enemy with some 400 cavalry and not less (I had some reason to believe much more) than 3,000 infantry and a battery of artillery, reported on good authority (since proved to be true) to be within 60 miles of me and marching rapidly in this direction. This has since proved to have been one of the several columns moved simultaneously from Cairo upon Columbus, from Cape Girardeau upon Bloomfield, and from Iron-ton upon this place.

As now ascertained, the fate of Columbus, upon the result of which doubtless the others depended, caused them to fall back, how far is not yet known with certainty, but supposed to be to their respective starting points; circumstances warranting the expectation that their southward movement will be repeated as soon as the terms of concert can be again arranged, unless forestalled by an early setting in of such winter weather as shall make the roads impracticable—a contingency too uncertain to be relied upon where interests so vital are at stake.

Thus situated, and feeling that this position is the door into our State—which in turn is a large portion of the right bank of the Mississippi—and that in holding it I was holding the very door of our domiciles, within which were wives, children, and friends, I dared not think of abandoning it, although with the force then at my command it were little better than madness to expect to do more than sacrifice every man of us in a conflict so unequal. This I resolved upon and so announced to my men, and I have no reason to doubt that I had their unanimous and cordial concurrence.

But, not to be desperate as well as determined, I instantly called for the only help then possible in reach—the militia of the adjacent country. This call was promptly responded to with some spirit, but in a manner so hurried, inconsiderate, and tumultuous—throwing in upon me an unorganized and generally unarmed crowd of some 1,500 men within two or three days. Finding this crowd unavailable in the condition in which they came, and the result of the affair at Columbus having temporarily at least warded off the threatened attack upon me, I dispensed with the militia as such and called for volunteers, organized into companies, for thirty days' service, receiving none that are not properly organized, armed with serviceable guns, suitably equipped, clothed, &c. I fixed thirty days as the term of service, for the reason, 1st, that it would bring me the largest amount of force in the shortest time; 2d, that term would cover the period at which we would probably be attacked, if at all, as by the middle of December the weather,
roads, &c., would have made active movements of any extent impracticable; 3d, that within that time General Polk, to whom I at once dispatched an account* of my situation, could issue such orders in respect to it as he might deem best. Under this call I have received up to this time eleven companies of infantry and one of mounted gunners, numbering together about 700 men; and there are reported to me as on the way, to be here within a day or so, some four more companies, say 300 men.

It is not for me to do more than thus make known to General Johnston my situation, not doubting that he will order what is right to the extent of his power. But I trust it will not be deemed out of place to say to him that my situation here is very embarrassing. It is a brigadier-general's command and should be his responsibility, needing not only the capability of a commander of the qualifications suited to that rank, but the advantage to the public service which the prestige of that rank confers. I do not wish that place for myself. I did once, but in all sincerity I do not now, greatly preferring to return to my regiment or even go into the ranks. I hope, therefore, some one of suitable rank will be ordered to relieve me at once. The public interest requires it.

Very respectfully,

SOLON BORLAND,
Colonel Cavalry, Commanding.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST DIV., WESTERN DEPT.,
 No. 34. } Columbus, Ky., November 21, 1861.

Captain Gray is directed to remove the guns from the fortifications at Island No. 10 as soon as he thinks best and place them in the works under construction at New Madrid, and move Captain Stewart's company of artillery to that place to man them.

By order of Brigadier-General Pillow, commanding:

GUS. A. HENRY, JR.,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST DIV., WESTERN DEPT.,
 No. 36. } Columbus, Ky., November 22, 1861.

Colonel Smith's regiment of Arkansas Volunteers will be placed and encamped on Island No. 10. He will procure the necessary spades, picks, and other implements, and build the battery laid off by Captain Gray, of the Engineer Corps. The work will be constructed under the direction of Captain Gray, who is now at New Madrid. Captain Gray will carry on both works at the same time. Colonel Smith will make his requisitions for supplies of subsistence, &c., upon Memphis and of the country around. He must, as far as possible, issue and use beef. The supply of salt meat in the country being about exhausted, he can issue salt meat two days per week.

By order of Brig. Gen. Gideon J. Pillow:

GUS. A. HENRY, JR.,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

* See Borland to Polk, November 10, 1861, p. 683.
7. The Indian country west of Arkansas and north of Texas is constituted the Department of Indian Territory, and Brig. Gen. Albert Pike, Provisional Army, is assigned to the command of the same. The troops of this department will consist of the several Indian regiments raised or yet to be raised within the limits of the department.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., November 23, 1861.

General Thompson:

General: The general commanding directs me to express his gratification on the receipt of your dispatch,* and to say that he desires you to keep your command well in hand, and to continue your works at New Madrid, with a view to holding that point securely in our possession. He wishes me to urge upon you the necessity of having the slaves now employed there sent every evening to the Tennessee side of the river after the completion of their daily labor. The general wishes you to keep your scouts well out.

I am, general, yours,

[Signed by some one of General Pillow's staff.]

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
Camp New Madrid, Mo., November 23, 1861.

Col. W. G. PHEELAN,
Commanding Second Regiment, Camp Blanton, Mo.:

Dear Colonel: Yours of this morning, by Major Powers, is at hand.† I am sorry to hear so bad an account of your men, and hope that you will instill more patriotism, patience, and obedience into them. They are not suffering more than any of the other regiments; in fact much less, because they are as well provided for and are within a few miles of home, where they can hear from their families daily; whereas the brave men from Cass, Bollinger, Ripley, Washington, &c., are here, equally exposed and remote from their friends. Our terms of enlistment will now soon expire, and, in the reorganization, I hope that we will not find so many home-sick men. If you have not plenty of wood and straw where you are you might move a few miles to where such things can be had; but upon no consideration should you go far from the west end of the Blanton road. I admire the patriotism that you and Kitchen displayed in being willing to sacrifice your property for the public, but I cannot compliment either your discretion or judgment in pressing the occupation of Bloomfield with a small force at this time. As soon as the fort is completed here and the grand march

† Not found.
of the enemy either made or deferred for the winter I will endeavor to have troops sent here, and then, if I can get forage and subsistence, I will take the whole command to Bloomfield, so that I can drive in all small parties of the enemy from the Saint Francis to Little River and occasionally threaten their strongholds at Cape Girardeau and Iron- ton; or if the winter sets in, so that troops cannot be marched from the Cape, I may trust a small force at Bloomfield; but now it is certainly north of our van of operations, and will only tempt the enemy instead of intimidating him. You have certainly found out by this time that there are many tories in Stoddard County, and the enemy has no difficulty in finding out all about your position and strength.

You can inform your men for me that I am fighting for the "cause," and not for Stoddard County alone, and that, if they attempt to mutiny or desert, it can but result to their injury. I am disposed to be as lenient as possible, and from my very heart I sympathize with them in their hardships; but the whole country is now at stake, and the next few days will end the campaign for the winter, and even now it is getting to be a war of endurance instead of a war of guns, and, if our men are to be withered by the first cold breeze and return from the field the first windy night, then, indeed, will the energy of the North succeed, and we will have to "hang our harp on the willow tree."

I will make every effort to expedite the paying off of the men and arrange for the transfer to the Confederate States; then all who want to go home can do so and stay there. I send you by Major Powers an assortment of muster and pay rolls. The muster and pay rolls should be made for the 1st of November, at which time the Confederate States commence paying us. The pay rolls will embrace the time up to November 1. I am printing a general order about our settlements, which will be out soon. Any explanation you desire will be cheerfully made. There will be a large lot of goods here in a few days; some we have now. Make your men cut lots of wood and run large camp-fires. Send over the gunsmith's tools which you have not issued. I will establish a shop here. If your doctors are giving leaves of absence to men who are not sick, or if those who have recovered do not return, report them to me.

Yours, truly,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
Camp New Madrid, Mo., November 24, 1861.

Col. SOLON BORLAND, C. S. A.,
Commandant, Pocahontas, Ark.:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 17th instant, by Mr. McDowell, was handed me this day, and it affords me much pleasure to accept your invitation and write to you upon the impression I have of the policy of the enemy at that time. I really think that their whole efforts should be (and therefore will be) concentrated to the seaboard and the immediate valley of the Mississippi. They cannot make their soldiers go on a winter campaign through a hostile country when they know that we have the sympathy of the people and every advantage. Their force will be soldiers who will come to stay and will have to transport their entire subsistence for a campaign, whereas our forces, to combat or
cut them off would require only a haversack to where the enemy would require a wagon. There might be a column pass from Cape Girardeau down to the end of the plank road and across here, to endeavor to cut me off; but unless Columbus was taken at the same time and the boats of the United States assist them here they would be assuredly cut off themselves.

Demonstration of parties of Home Guards, and such like, may be made between Black and Saint Francis Rivers; but I doubt it very much if a column will attempt it before spring. A party of gentlemen came in this evening from Fredericktown, and report that the troops are nearly all gone from Ironton, and that it is proposed to entirely evacuate that post. I do not believe this latter part, although I think there is no doubt about the former, as immense forces are being concentrated on the Ohio and near Cairo. If the Iron Mountain Railroad is not destroyed Ironton can easily be held; but if I can make another foray up there while the troops are below Saint Louis I can completely destroy it, and thus Ironton must be abandoned. If the winter is open I intend to keep the field with my cavalry and harm them all I can. Our terms of enlistment expire in a few days, and the most of our troops will be mustered into the service of the Southern Confederacy. What will become of me in the change I do not know. If I am held as a brigadier I intend to raise a regiment of dragoons, which I can do in ten days, and then, if not held back by some old fogy, the enemy will have to "stand from under;" for I worked up this time, and will fight up, if it has to be done over.

We are building a fort here that will hold 10,000 men, and will build redans and redoubts enough to effectually defend the place if we have time enough. We had 500 negroes at work and will increase the number to 700 to-morrow.

Immense works have been built at Columbus and constant labor is still employed. It will soon be a perfect Gibraltar, and if the enemy do not start soon it will be too late. Rumor says the whole force of the enemy is to be concentrated upon East Tennessee before the river move is made. This will certainly be good policy, if the transportation is safe enough to bring them back in time for the march down the valley. I think, however, that a good snow will cool their ardor and give us rest until spring and probably give us peace. I am very anxious to get back to Stoddard County, but cannot leave here yet. If the movement is made toward East Tennessee I will immediately go across the swamps; and, if you will help me, we will give the railroad another trial, or I will make a dash at Cape Girardeau to capture a few blankets, &c. I would be pleased to hear from you often, and, as our operations lie in the same direction, I hope we can have a perfect understanding and concert of action.

Hoping I have not exceeded the limits of your invitation and written too long a letter, I remain, yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON, 
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard, 
Camp New Madrid, Mo., November 24, 1861—9 p. m.

Brig. Gen. GIDEON J. PILLOW, Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: You will find inclosed a note from Major Kalfus,*

*Not found.
who has charge of my vedettes near the Cairo and Charleston Railroad, which may be of interest to you. The major is a cool-headed man, and knows all the people in Mississippi County, and probably his information is reliable. If a demonstration is made for us on East Tennessee, it can be but to return as speedily as possible to the march down the immediate valley of the Mississippi, for the enemy cannot make a winter campaign away from center means of transportation. The fort that is being built here, with the addition of a strong redoubt, near the saw-mill, will very completely defend this place. The redoubts will defend the bayou and from a column westward toward or beyond the seminary, to which point the fort can throw shot or shell without a house intervening. The fort is being built in the corn field just south of town. If you do not get the Saint Louis newspapers regularly, I will make an arrangement to furnish you from here. I can get them from Charleston.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard,
New Madrid, Mo., November 25, 1861.

Capt. J. J. Edson, Steamboat Ohio Belle:

Sir: I have been directed by the major-general commanding to make provision for moving the slaves belonging to the gentlemen of Missouri and Arkansas to the Tennessee side of the river each night; and, as it is absolutely necessary that the slaves and their masters should also have sufficient and comfortable quarters, I conceive it to be my duty to order you to remain here until the case shall be laid before the general at Columbus and keep the negroes on board.

Yours, respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, November 25, 1861.

Gov. H. M. RECTOR, Little Rock:

It is believed to be the best policy to send all the troops raised under requisition from this Government to General McCulloch.*

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS Mo. S. G., November 25, 1861.

1st. The Confederate Government proposes, in accordance with the terms of the treaty recently made between this State and that Government, to receive into its service as many troops from Missouri as may volunteer to serve for twelve months.

2d. The troops thus volunteering will be enlisted as State troops, and remain under the immediate command of Major-General Price.

3d. They will be organized in conformity to the laws of Congress and the regulations for the Confederate Army as follows:†

* See Rector to Benjamin, November 20, p. 656.  † Details of organization omitted.
4th. *Election and appointment of officers.*—Company officers: Each company elects its captain and lieutenants. The captain of each company selects the sergeants, corporals, musicians, and artificers from his company, and they receive their warrants from the colonel upon his approval of the appointments.

Regimental officers: The commissioned officers of each regiment elect the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major.

The colonel appoints the adjutant from the lieutenants of the regiment, and the sergeant-major and quartermaster-sergeant from the enlisted men.

The President will, upon the colonel's recommendation, appoint, whenever their services are required, an assistant quartermaster and assistant commissary, a surgeon and assistant surgeon, for each regiment.

5th. Whenever a sufficient number of troops shall have been thus enlisted, organized, armed, and equipped the muster rolls will be sent to the Secretary of War, and the troops will thereby be transferred to the Confederate Army. The President will immediately commission the officers and provide for and pay the troops. The President will at the same time organize the troops thus transferred into brigades and divisions, over which he will appoint brigadier-generals and a major-general from Missouri.

6th. The term of service will begin from the day of the organization of the company and will end twelve months after that date.

7th. The officers will be commissioned in the Confederate Army and their commissions be dated upon the day of their transfer to that service.

8th. *Pay, &c.*—Until the troops shall have been transferred to the Confederate States they will be paid by the State—the Confederate States guaranteeing, however, that they will be paid. As soon as the transfer shall have been made they will be paid and supplied by the Confederate States. The troops in the Confederate service are paid at the end of every second month.

The delivery of the muster rolls by the State to the Secretary of War completes the transfer.

The State will pay a bounty of $39 to every non-commissioned officer and private who will enlist in this service.

9th. Each enlisted man will receive one ration a day and an allowance of $25 every six months for clothing.

Each man will be allowed 10 cents a mile for his traveling expenses from the place of his enrollment to the rendezvous, and also from the place of his discharge to the place where he was enrolled.

10th. The cavalry must furnish their own horses and keep them serviceable or they will be compelled to serve on foot. The non-commissioned officers and privates will, however, be allowed 40 cents a day for the use of their horses, to be computed from the day of their enrollment to the day of their discharge, and also for every 20 miles of travel between the place of their discharge to the place of their enrollment. Horses are to be valued when brought into the service, and if killed in action will be paid for at such valuation. They will not be paid for in any other event.

11th. All arms will be paid for at a fair valuation, but will not be taken from the owner so long as he remains in the service. The commander of the company will, however, be responsible for their safekeeping.

12th. The Confederate States Government will not accept any cavalry
for twelve months unless already fully armed and equipped, and as the
State cannot arm and equip more than one regiment, only one will be
enlisted.

13th. The artillery will be organized as light batteries and not as
regiments.

14th. The Confederate States Government will accept and fully arm
and equip as many troops as may volunteer for the war, either as cav-
ally, artillery, or infantry.

By order of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price:

HENRY LITTLE,
Col. and Asst. Adj. Gen., Mo. S. G.

Proclamation to the People of Central and North Missouri.

MARSHALL, MO., NOVEMBER 26, 1861.

FELLOW-CITIZENS: In the month of June last I was called to the
command of a handful of Missourians, who nobly gave up home and
comfort to espouse, in that gloomy hour, the cause of your bleeding
country, struggling with the most causeless and cruel despotism known
among civilized men. When peace and protection could no longer be
enjoyed but at the price of honor and liberty your chief magistrate
called for 50,000 men to drive the ruthless invader from a soil made
fruitful by your labors and consecrated by your homes.

To that call less than 5,000 responded; out of a male population ex-
ceeding 200,000 men, one in forty only stepped forward to defend with
their persons and their lives the cause of constitutional liberty and
human rights.

Some allowances are to be made on the score of a want of military
organization, a supposed want of arms, the necessary retreat of the army
southward, the blockade of the river, and the presence of an armed
and organized foe. But nearly six months have now elapsed; your
crops have been tilled; your harvests have been reaped; your prepara-
tions for winter have been made; the Army of Missouri, organized
and equipped, fought its way to the river; the foe is still in the field;
the country bleeds, and our people groan under the inflictions of a foe
marked with all the characteristics of barbarian warfare; and where
now are the 50,000 to avenge our wrongs and free our country? Had
50,000 men flocked to our standard with their shot-guns in their hands
there would not now be a Federal hireling in the State to pollute our
soil. Instead of ruined communities, starving families, and desolated
districts, we should have had a people blessed with protection and with
stores to supply the wants and necessities and comforts of life. Where
are those 50,000 men? Are Missourians no longer true to themselves?
Are they a timid, time-serving, craven race, fit only for subjection to a
despot? Awake, my countrymen, to a sense of what constitutes the
dignity and true greatness of a free people. A few men have fought
your battles; a few men have dared the dangers of the battle-field; a
few have borne the hardships of the camp, the scorching suns of sum-
mer, the frosts of winter, the malaria of the swamps, the privations
incident to our circumstances, fatigue, and hunger, and thirst, often
without blankets, without shoes, with insufficient clothing, with the
cold, wet earth for a bed, the sky for a covering, and a stone for a pil-
low, glad only to meet the enemy on the field, where some paid the
noblest devotion known among men on earth to the cause of your country and your rights with their lives.

But where one has been lost on the field three have been lost by diseases induced by privation and toil. During all these trials we have murmured not; we offered all we had on earth at the altar of our common country—our own beloved Missouri—and we only now ask our fellow-citizens, our brethren, to come to us and help to secure what we have gained and to win our glorious inheritance from the cruel hand of the spoiler and the oppressor. Come to us, brave sons of Missouri! rally to our standard! I must have 50,000 men. I call upon you in the name of your country for 50,000 men. Do you stay at home to take care of your property? Millions of dollars have been lost because you staid at home. Do you stay at home for protection? More men have been murdered at home than I have lost in five successive battles. Do you stay at home to secure terms with the enemy? Then, I warn you, the day may soon come when you may be surrendered to the mercies of that enemy and your substance be given up to the Hessian and jayhawker. I cannot, I will not, attribute such motives to you, my countrymen.

But where are our Southern-rightsfriends? We must drive the oppressor from our land. I must have 50,000 men. Now is the crisis of your fate; now the golden opportunity to save the State; now is the day of your political salvation. The time of enlistment for our brave band is beginning to expire. Do not tax their patience beyond endurance; do not longer sicken their hearts by hope deferred. They begin to inquire, "Where are our friends?" Who shall give them an answer? Boys and small property-holders have in the main fought the battles for the protection of your property, and when they ask, "Where are the men for whom we are fighting?" how can I, how shall I, explain?

Citizens of Missouri, I call upon you by every consideration of interest, by every desire for safety, by every tie that binds you to home and country, delay no longer. "Let the dead bury their dead." Leave your property to take care of itself. Commend your homes to the protection of God, and merit the admiration and love of childhood and womanhood by showing yourselves men, the sons of the brave and free, who bequeathed to us the sacred trust of free institutions. Come to the Army of Missouri, not for a week or month, but to free your country.

Strike till each armed foe expires!
Strike for your altars and your fires!
For the green graves of your sires,
God and your native land!

The burning fires of patriotism must inspire and lead you or all is lost; lost, too, just at the moment when all might be forever saved. Numbers give strength. Numbers intimidate the foe. Numbers save the necessity often of fighting battles. Numbers make our arms irresistible. Numbers command universal respect and insure confidence. We must have men—50,000 men. Let the herdsman leave his folds. Let the farmer leave his fields. Let the mechanic leave his shop. Let the lawyer leave his office till we restore the supremacy of law. Let the aspirants for office and place know they will be weighed in the balances of patriotism and may be found wanting. If there be any craven, crouching spirits, who have not the greatness of soul to respond to their country's call for help, let them stay at home, and let only the brave and true come out to join their brethren on the tented field.

Come with supplies of clothing, and with tents, if you can procure
Crap. XVIII. CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.—CONFEDERATE. 697

them. Come with your guns of any description that can be made to bring down a foe. If you have no arms, come without them, and we will supply you as far as that is possible. Bring cooking utensils and rations for a few weeks. Bring blankets and heavy shoes and extra bed-clothing if you have them. Bring no horses to remain with the army except those necessary for baggage transportation. We must have 50,000 men. Give me these men, and, by the help of God, I will drive the hireling bands of thieves and marauders from the State. But if Missourians fail now to rise in their strength and avail themselves of the propitious moment to strike for honor and liberty, you cannot say that we have not done all we could do to save you.

You will be advised in time at what point to report for organization and active service. Leave your property at home. What if it be taken—all taken! We have $200,000,000 worth of Northern means in Missouri which cannot be removed. When we are once free the State will indemnify every citizen who may have lost a dollar by adhesion to the cause of his country. We shall have our property, or its value, with interest. But, in the name of God and the attributes of mankind, let me appeal to you by considerations infinitely higher than money! Are we a generation of driveling, sniveling, degraded slaves? Or are we men who dare assert and maintain the rights which cannot be surrendered, and defend those principles of everlasting rectitude, pure and high and sacred, like God, their author? Be yours the office to choose between the glory of a free country and a just government and the bondage of your children! I will never see the chains fastened upon my country. I will ask for six and a half feet of Missouri soil in which to repose, but will not live to see my people enslaved.

Do I hear your shouts! Is that your war-cry which echoes through the land! Are you coming! Fifty-thousand men! Missouri shall move to victory with the tread of a giant! Come on, my brave boys, 50,000 heroic, gallant, unconquerable Southern men! We await your coming.

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding.

RICHMOND, VA., NOVEMBER 27, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War:

SIR: It will be unwise to refuse to receive into our service any of the Indians who may offer to enter it. We have now in the service four regiments, numbering in all some 3,500 men, besides the Seminole troops and other detached companies, increasing the number to over 4,000. An additional regiment has been offered by the Choctaws and another can be raised among the Creeks. If I have the authority I can enlist even the malcontents among that people. I can place in the field (arms being supplied) 7,500 Indian troops, not counting the Comanches and Osages, whom I would only employ in case of an invasion of the Indian country.

The Indian country is of great extent, and demands to be defended against the Indians of the prairie on the west and against the more villainous marauders of Kansas on the north. This might be an easy task, but the determination of the Northern Government not to permit us to hold the country in question is well known, and the spring campaign will be fought in large measure for Missouri and the Indian
country. I wish to organize a force in the Indian country that may constitute a respectable command. I am not desirous to be merely a general of Indians, because a force of 3,000 or 4,000 irregular mounted troops is only of value when sustained by infantry and artillery. Moreover, to hold the Indian country against the force that will be thrown into it in the spring, if it do not come there to winter, two or three important points must be strengthened by field works, only to be constructed by infantry, but which the Indian rifles will efficiently aid in defending. It is important that our Indians should have our troops by their side, that they may not conclude that they are fighting for us only and not equally for themselves.

Provisions are cheap in the Indian country and forage and fuel are cheap. It is highly desirable to organize there such a force as may not only suffice to defend the country on its western and northern frontiers, but as may be able and ready to render efficient aid to the officer to whom the conduct of operations in Missouri may be intrusted. To do this, I request authority to receive into the service an additional force of Indians, if they offer themselves with arms, or as soon as I may have arms for them, not to exceed, with those already in the service, 7,500 men. A part of this force I propose to place at the posts near Red River, and at new posts to be selected on the western and northern Indian frontier, and to require the utmost economy on the part of their quartermasters and comissaries.

I also request that one of the Arkansas regiments now in the service may be assigned to my command; that I be authorized to receive the regiment now being raised by Col. Frank A. Rector, and that I be also authorized to receive one other infantry regiment, to be commanded, if raised by him, by Charles W. Adams, of Arkansas; this and the others to be infantry, and only to be mustered into the service when armed. No more volunteers can be had in Arkansas unless arms are furnished them, nor ought the Government to incur the expense of paying and feeding unarmed men.

Colonel Rector desires the regiment he is raising to be under my command. Mr. Adams can raise his regiment if I can procure the arms, as I hope to be able to do, and I propose to receive it by companies, and that the President then appoint him colonel. If no more can be done, I request permission to receive three regiments of infantry by companies, as each company presents itself with arms, or as I have arms to supply it, and I also ask for authority to receive two companies of artillery when I shall have the guns to furnish them.

United with infantry and artillery the Indians will prove valuable auxiliaries. A force in the Indian country, little encumbered with wagons and always ready to move, will be as available for offensive or defensive operations in Kansas or Missouri as if stationed in northwestern Arkansas or wintering in the valley of the Arkansas River.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, C. S. A.

COLUMBUS, KY., November 28, 1861.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Missouri State Guard:

GENERAL: I avail of the going of one of your command to write a line to say I have strengthened this position until I regard it as safe from any assault the enemy may make against it.
I am now concentrating here a strong force and am fortifying New Madrid.
I have also at my disposal the gunboats belonging to Commander Hollins' fleet, so that we are getting into a position to aid you above.
I shall be governed by circumstances as to my movements, but feel that you should not allow the enemy to rest or move from Saint Louis southward.
The messenger will give you further information as to details.
With my best wishes for your success in your effort to break the yoke of the oppressor, I remain, respectfully and truly, yours,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

Little Rock, November 28, 1861.

JEFFERSON DAVIS:
A conspiracy has been discovered in the northern part of this State against the Confederate Government. Secret oaths, signs, and passwords adopted. The intention seems to be to join Lincoln's army if it gets into Arkansas. Twenty-seven men have been arrested and brought here to-day and now in prison. A hundred more will doubtless be brought in a day or so. They say there are 1,700 in the State. What shall be done with them? I ask your advice in the premises. The district judge is not here. He ought to be at his post.

H. M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas.

Richmond, November 30, 1861.

Brig. Gen. BEN. MCCulloch,
Springfield, via Little Rock:
I cannot understand why you withdrew your troops instead of pursuing the enemy when his leaders were quarreling and his army separated into parts under different commanders. Send an explanation.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

War Department, C. S. A.,
Richmond, December 2, 1861.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE, Richmond, Va.:
Sir: In answer to your letter of the 27th ultimo, I have to say that the Department makes no objection, but, on the contrary, cheerfully assents to your mustering into the service as many companies or regiments of Indians as you may be able to find arms for; also two regiments of infantry and two companies of artillery in the same manner, as soon as you can procure the arms.
No promise can be made in advance (none is ever made) as to the nomination of colonel if the companies are mustered separately into service. You will, of course, understand that the troops as proposed can only be mustered into service according to the rules of the Department, a printed copy whereof I inclose you, calling particular attention to the following points:
1st. That we can at present furnish no arms, but will cheerfully pay
at a valuation for all such as are furnished by troops who offer to enlist for the war.

2d. That if troops arm themselves and tender their services for twelve months we accept them, but do not pay for the arms.

I would not be willing to accept the Indians, even if offered for the war, as it would be of little value to put them in camps of instruction as we do with our own citizens under such circumstances. I doubt not the value of such a force as you propose to raise, and will be most happy to learn of your success.

I am, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,  
Secretary of War.

Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard,  
New Madrid, Mo., December 2, 1861.

Col. W. G. PHEELAN, Mo. S. G.,  
Commanding Second Regiment, Camp Blanton, Mo.:

SIR: By orders from the Secretary of War, the embargo on all produce and stock is removed. You will therefore let the people know that they can ship or drive their produce or stock. You will order the companies of Captains Galbraith and McMurray, belonging to the First Regiment of Cavalry, to report to their regiment at this place. The troops from Cairo have gone northward again, and whether they will go after Price or stop at Cape Girardeau is not known. The weather is exceedingly bad and many men are sick. As soon as I hear from Price I will prepare for winter quarters. Let me hear from you, and as soon as Kitchen returns you had better come over.

Yours, &c.,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Hdqrs. First Division, Western Department,  
Columbus, Ky., December 2, 1861.

Colonel Gantt will move his regiment to New Madrid and garrison the work now being constructed at that place. He will take with him four guns on siege carriages, now on the work on the hill; the guns not now in battery. He will make requisition on the ordnance officer at this place for 100 rounds, 50 round shot, and 50 of grape for each gun, with necessary cartridges of powder. While General Thompson is at that post he will command the post, and Colonel Gantt will report to and be under his orders. He will take with him twenty days' rations for his command. A transport will be furnished by the time the command can be put in readiness.

By command of G. J. Pillow, brigadier-general, C. S. Army.

JOHN C. BURCH,  
Aide-de-Camp.

LITTLE ROCK, December 3, 1861.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN, Secretary of War:

I dispatched the President recently [November 28], advising him of the arrest of citizens of Arkansas who had entered into a conspiracy against the South. No answer. Twenty-seven of them are in jail here
awaiting trial. Sixty have been arrested in Searcy County and 47 in Izard. The citizens have permitted them to volunteer. A portion sent to McCulloch, others to Colonel Borland, commanding at Pocahontas. The authorities of Arkansas are asked to approve this course. We decline, unless sanctioned by yourself or the President. If sent to the army at all, our opinion is they should go south.

H. M. RECTOR,
Governor and President.

RICHMOND, VA., December 3, 1861.

Hon. W. P. HARRIS,
Confederate States Congress:

My Dear Sir: Language was said by Talleyrand to be useful for the concealment of one’s thoughts; but in our day it fails to communicate any thought. If it had been otherwise, the complaint in relation to General Price of which you speak could not have been made. The Commissioners of Missouri were informed that when that State offered troops they would be organized according to our military laws and generals would be appointed for brigades and divisions. Until then I have no power to appoint generals for those troops. The same statement, substantially, was made to the members of Congress from Missouri who called on me yesterday. They were also informed that, from conversation with informed persons and from correspondence now on file in the War Department, I was convinced that it was needful to the public interest that a general should be sent to the Arkansas and Missouri Division who had not been connected with any of the troops on that line of operations; and to the statement that the Missouri troops would not fully enlist under any one except General Price, I asked if they required their general to be put in command of the troops of Arkansas, of Texas, and of other Southern States. To bring these different forces into harmonious co-operation is a necessity. I have sought to effect it by selecting General Heth to command them in combination. If it is designed, by calling Heth a West Point Cadet, merely to object to his education in the science of war, it may pass for what it is worth; but if it be intended to assert that he is without experience, his years of active and distinguished service on the frontier of Missouri and the territory west of it will, to those who examine before they censure, be a sufficient answer. The Federal forces are not hereafter, as heretofore, to be commanded by path-finders and holiday soldiers, but by men of military education and experience in war. The contest is therefore to be on a scale of very different proportions than that of the partisan warfare witnessed during the past summer and fall. I have long since learned to bear hasty censure, in the hope that justice, if tardy, is sure; and in any event to find consolation in the assurance that all my ends have been my country’s.

With high respect,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

LITTLE ROCK, December 4, 1861.

Hon. J P. BENJAMIN, Secretary of War:

Your dispatch of November 30 has been received. It is impossible to explain by telegraph.* I ask leave to go to Richmond at once for

that purpose. My army are now going into winter quarters. Nothing now can be done on this line until spring. I await answer.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. McCULLOCH,
Brigadier-General.

RICHMOND, December 5, 1861.

General Ben. McCulloch, Little Rock:

If you think you can safely leave your command, you are authorized to come to Richmond.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

RICHMOND, VA., December 5, 1861.

Gov. H. M. Rector, Little Rock:

It is not possible, at this distance and with imperfect knowledge of the facts, to give directions about the parties arrested. You must use your best judgment in acting on the information before you.

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
Camp on Sac River, December 6, 1861.

Brigadier-General McCulloch,
Or other Officer Comdg. Confederate Forces in Northwestern Arkansas:

SIR: The condition of affairs in this State is such that I must move my command to the Missouri River at the earliest practicable day. Predatory bands of the enemy, under such men as Lane, Montgomery, and Jennison, supported by the United States forces, are not only desolating the country, but are committing the most barbarous outrages upon the people of that region. They at the same time effectually close the roads to the thousands of recruits who would join my army if they could get to it.

My advices from all parts of the State satisfy me that my numbers would be indefinitely increased if I could but open the way to the river. My own force is too small to effect this without incurring the greatest risks. Your co-operation would enable me to do it without risk or difficulty, and we could thereby not only relieve that part of the State, but would be able to place ourselves in the very best position for opening the campaign by destroying the railroads and getting possession of the rivers.

I do, therefore, beg you to give me your instant and effective co-operation in a movement upon the Missouri River and also into Kansas if you shall concur in it. I await your answer very anxiously.

I inclose you a proclamation† as a sample of what is threatened by the enemy upon the Missouri River, and they seem to be carrying out their threats.

* See Rector to Benjamin, December 3, p. 700.
† Not found.
I am transferring the State troops as rapidly as I can, and very successfully, into the Confederate service.

I am, with the greatest respect, very truly, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,

Major-General, Commanding Mo. S. G.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,

Van Buren, Ark., December 7, 1861.

General S. Cooper,

Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that, having been left in command of the division by General McCulloch, I have established my headquarters at this place. The prevalence of the small-pox at Fort Smith prevented me from making my headquarters there. I have taken every possible precaution to prevent this disease from entering the division, and I am happy to state that no case has yet occurred among the troops. The division is divided into two brigades—the First, commanded by myself, is composed of five regiments of cavalry and one independent company; the Second, commanded by Col. Louis Hébert (whose headquarters are at Fayetteville), is composed of six regiments of infantry, one regiment and a battalion of cavalry, and three batteries, two four-gun batteries, and one complete. My brigade is now at its stations on the Arkansas River below this and in a distance of 60 miles. The companies are busily engaged in erecting huts for winter quarters. The Second Brigade have gone into winter quarters near Fayetteville.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

JAMES McINTOSH,

Colonel, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

DECEMBER 18, 1861.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War. In my opinion this command, instead of being put into winter quarters, would be kept free from disease by being ordered to the field in Missouri, where it would render good service to the cause. Colonel McIntosh is an intelligent, active officer, and would grace the commission of brigadier-general. Colonel Hébert is also a highly-intelligent and capable officer. A combination of the talents of these officers as leaders would doubtless produce favorable results.

S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector-General.

Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard,

New Madrid, Mo., December 7, 1861.


DEAR GENERAL: There has been a great deal of dissatisfaction among the men you left here, and upon the return of Colonel Kennelly, who was anxious to have some of them go with him, and on a representation that you had accepted a position in the Regular Army,
they determined to disband. The officers all seemed willing and anxious, and I, not feeling willing or disposed to hold them against their desire when we were all about reorganizing, gave my consent, and yesterday they scattered to the four winds. Kelly, Peterson, Wise, and Brannon remain with me. Some went. Frost and Bower and the majority have returned to Saint Louis County. The terms of enlistment of my men are expiring each day, and, as we have not been able to get a single official order or instruction as to the plan of reorganization, I am having great trouble to satisfy the men. If you can throw any light upon the subject I will be much obliged to you.

Believe me to be, yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard,
New Madrid, Mo., December 7, 1861.

Brig. Gen. GIDEON J. PILLOW, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: Colonel Gantt reached here last night, and is now encamping near the fort. I will have the big guns placed to-day. I am anxiously awaiting the arrival of Governor Jackson or definite instructions about our reorganization. The terms of enlistment of my men are expiring every day, and while there is so much suspense many are desiring to leave who would cheerfully enlist if matters could be placed right. The rumor that General Price has been superseded is producing great dissatisfaction and I hope the report is untrue. A number of outsiders have been here recruiting and my officers have been much annoyed. Everything is reported quiet about Charleston. I hope my men are reporting to your satisfaction.

Yours, respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard,
New Madrid, Mo., December 8, 1861.

His Excellency C. F. JACKSON,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Missouri, Richmond, Mo.:

SIR: I have been most anxiously waiting some definite instructions in regard to the expiration of the terms of enlistment of the men now in the field of the Missouri State Guard, and also about our organization under the Confederate States. The time of those who answered your call is fast expiring. In fact every day whole companies are relieved by expiration of terms, and as many should and ought to go home, while others would come under different officers, the present efficiency of the force is decidedly below par. If the present organization is to be continued in the field another proclamation from you is necessary, and, if a reorganization is to be had or gone into, it should be done soon and all at once, so that the appeals and excitement can be used to better advantage. I can raise a brigade without any trouble, if allowed to manage it now; but if separate companies and regiments are allowed to break up and form at different times, there will be no enthusiasm and a great falling off in numbers. I have a great many
men sick and they are dying by the wholesale. Please send me some orders on the subject of reorganization.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
New Madrid, Mo., December 8, 1861—10 a.m.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:  

DEAR GENERAL: My dispatches inform me that two of my men, who were sent to take posts on my courier line, have been captured by the enemy. Major Kalfus has sent to you a plan and description of the works at Cairo, and I am fearful they were sent by these two men, and I notify you, for fear that other plans may be sent you in lieu of those captured. I will immediately write to Major Kalfus to get the names of persons bearing his dispatch to you. Our fort is nearly ready.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST MIL. DIST., MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
New Madrid, Mo., December 9, 1861.

Col. W. G. PHEELAN, Mo. S. G.,
Camp Blanton, Mo.:

DEAR COLONEL: Governor Jackson is here, and I can now begin to talk with some knowledge of the plan of reorganization. It is proposed that all the able-bodied men shall enlist in the Confederate service, and from among themselves elect their field officers up to the colonel. The balance are to form themselves into new companies and regiments of Missouri State Guard under the old law, subject to be called out at any time the Governor may see fit. Now, I want you to tell me frankly and fairly how many we can depend upon from Stoddard County. It is very necessary that we should form a whole brigade, if possible, and, as the companies and regiments must be full, I am very anxious to know what to rely upon. If it would assist in the organization, or you think more would be induced to join, I will order all your command over to this post, so that you all can have a show in the election of field officers; for, if you remain on that side of the swamp, you can only form companies and then will have to be attached to some other regiment, where the officers may be already elected. Probably it would be as well to form companies over there, and then let them march here before the election of field officers. This applies to the cavalry as well as to the infantry, and I really am in doubt as to the best plan to give you all a fair show and satisfaction. If Bloomfield could be left exposed for a week, without danger from the enemy, I would at once order over all, to be paid off and reorganize. Therefore, I simply repeat, let me know your opinion on the subject as soon as possible, as there is not much time to lose.

M. JEFF. THOMPSON
Brigadier-General, Commanding.
Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard,
New Madrid, Mo., December 9, 1861.

Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:

Dear General: Governor Jackson reached here this evening, and will remain with me a few days before he goes up to see you. He wishes us to reorganize immediately, and I would be pleased if you would send us down a mustering officer immediately, as he will be able to answer the ten thousand questions with which I am now bothered and can receive the companies as they are formed.

It is proposed to christen Fort Thompson to-day, both for the purpose of trying the range of the guns and collecting our men, to be addressed by Governor Jackson. Should the guns be heard at Columbus you are notified that there is no fight down here.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Memphis, Tenn., December 9, 1861.

Hon. E. C. Cabell:

My Dear Sir: Agreeably to your request, I beg leave to state that the following is the result of observations recently made by me whilst going to, remaining at, and returning from Saint Louis.

Saint Louis is surrounded by a single line of detached works of earth, which are well constructed, but so located as to admit of the passage of troops between them without coming under fire. This defect would have been remedied if the original plan of a second line of advanced works had been carried out. This intention has, however, been abandoned.

I learned from what I deemed good authority that a force of 30,000 or 35,000 men could be detached from Missouri for a southern expedition, and still leave a sufficient force in the State to hold that portion of it now in the possession of the Federal Government. It is generally understood to be the intention of Halleck to advance upon Columbus from Cairo in the latter part of this month or the first of the next with a force of from 75,000 to 100,000 men. Accompanying this land force will be a flotilla of some twenty or thirty gunboats, which are caséd with 24-inch iron amidships, so as to protect the machinery, and some thirty mortar rafts, each carrying a 13-inch mortar, with a bulwark of iron plates 3-inch thick, to protect riflemen. These will be towed into position by diminutive tug-boats or propellers. The gunboats will generally carry eleven guns of large caliber. The whole expedition will be thoroughly equipped, and the flotilla will be manned by experienced sailors and officered by officers of the Navy. They will come with the full intention of taking the place at any cost, and declare that to be their determination, though it cost 20,000 men. I think the attack will be very formidable.

Columbus is tolerably well fortified, with the usual field works on the land side, while the steep bluff is a sufficient protection from assault on the river front. It strikes me, however, that there is a deficiency of guns in position for a horizontal fire, which of course is best for inexperienced gunners. The plunging fire from the high bluff is admirably fitted for the sloping sides of the gunboats, but will be quite uncertain. The large area of the field works will give a fine target for mortar prac-
Chap. XVIII.] CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.—CONFEDERATE. 707
tice, which may have the effect to demoralize green troops. The want of experienced officers seems to be felt in the garrison.

Fort Pillow is a place of much greater natural strength than Columbus, and the batteries are well constructed and well located. Some sixty guns can be brought to bear on almost any point of the river within range.

I did not see the works on the land front, but was informed that they were well placed and very extensive, requiring a large garrison. The present garrison of Fort Pillow is insufficient to man the guns on the river front for any protracted engagement.

I look upon this place as one of great importance. Should boats be able to get past Columbus they could be very effectually stopped here. It is not so much exposed, or at least the main batteries are not, to a mortar fire, and it would form an excellent rallying point to any troops that might meet with a reverse in front. It ought to be commanded by an experienced and scientific officer and kept well provisioned.

With regard to affairs in Missouri, General Price has advanced toward Sedalia and issued a proclamation calling for 50,000 men. It is supposed that he will obtain them. If he does, he ought of course to make a demonstration toward Saint Louis, in order to retain there as much as possible of Halleck's force, and at the same time he ought by all means to attack and take Fort Leavenworth, which contains supplies of every kind sufficient to winter his army, and which are estimated by those who transported them to be worth $8,000,000. Having taken Fort Leavenworth, and destroyed the Hannibal and Saint Joseph Railroad before he did so, he could then with that force sweep down through Kansas and exterminate the jayhawking bands of Lane and Montgomery, which he could easily do, as he would then have them between two fires.

By very prompt and energetic action, such as he has heretofore exhibited, it is not impossible that Halleck's great expedition might be paralyzed; but to do this he must have a large force, and to obtain this it has been necessary for him, in the proclamation referred to, to confess his present weakness.

When we look at the great necessity that exists for troops in this direction it seems impossible that the recent movement of troops from that theater to Arkansas can be justified.

I need not tell you that to lose Memphis now would be to lose the heart of the Southwestern States of the Confederacy. To prevent this it is necessary that those States should strain every nerve to re-enforce Fort Pillow and Columbus and that speedily and at the same time everything now possible should be done to give heart and hope to the people of Missouri.

Very truly, yours,

D. M. FROST.

NEW MADRID, MO., December 11, 1861.

Major-General Polk:

Dear Sir: I have deferred writing a few days to learn something of the country and of my duties here.

The fort is nearly completed. Is not so large as I anticipated; only of sufficient size to contain buildings for a magazine and commissary stores and quarters for about two infantry and two artillery companies. More than this would be dangerous, since in case of fire the soldiers
would be compelled to abandon the fort. I have selected a spot just below, immediately on the bank of the river and facing the sally-port or entrance of the fort, for the construction of barracks for my command. Have engaged the lumber, and can have them built in a week. It is the best, I think, that can be done. The position is out of the way of the guns, cannot be flanked by the enemy, and could afford him no cover in advancing upon the fort. Shall I go on and build them?

It occurs to me that another fort like this—a bastion—built higher up the river, at a point where an impassable swamp comes well-nigh up to New Madrid, would be advisable. It would command all the weak points not covered by the guns of this fort, and the two, properly controlled, would render this a very strong point.

I fear that only a few of General Thompson's forces can be induced to re-enlist now. This will leave us here almost alone, and that in a few days. The enemy are not ignorant of this. It is useless to say they are not advised of matters here. These facts lead me to conclude that we stand in immediate need of additional forces here. The regiment at Island No. 10—Colonel Smith's—might, I think, be sent here, as that point could not be attacked except by way of this place or down the river. I can send forthwith for the guns I have below and arm them. Besides this, these troops need drilling and rigid discipline, the requirements of the service having kept them heretofore isolated. Logan’s battalion from Arkansas will soon reach Columbus. It is raised under the order I obtained from you a few weeks since. Could it not be ordered here? If allowed a preference, they would come. It is armed. Colonel Terry's Arkansas command, just organized, if not otherwise disposed of, might be sent here. I sent messengers to Arkansas for a cavalry regiment, with instructions to report to you at Columbus. I fear it has gone into service elsewhere. I can soon have one organized and, I think, armed, yet not in time to meet the emergency just upon us. Unless General Thompson's cavalry re-enlist we shall be without this arm of the service. Such a possibility, which I fear is a probability, needs no comment.

Assistant quartermaster and commissary for the Confederate forces here are indispensable. The Missouri Militia are better in marching and fighting than in army detail. I think it would be to the interest of the Confederacy to get accounts as little confused with them as possible. Their facilities are fewer, and they necessarily pay more for supplies than Confederate officers. In obedience to your instructions, the quartermaster and commissary of my regiment, who are both Confederate bonded officers, are acting as post officers for the Confederate forces here. About $3,000 placed in their hands now would enable them to open a running account for supplies, forage, &c. We can purchase pork at 6, beef at 5, and corn at 45 cents. These officers might be of service in procuring supplies for Columbus. They are energetic and competent business men.

The fort is a half mile from town and 2 or 3 miles from General Thompson's command. While he and his command are gallant officers and soldiers, and while he as a brigadier and his staff as officers are, in my opinion, highly essential to the success of our cause in Missouri, yet in matters of discipline and drill, of defense and fortification, and all those things which pertain to the efficient and thorough organization of our army, they are somewhat careless. I cannot help feeling that the responsibility of matters connected with the fort will rest upon me. I would feel better satisfied to take command of the fort at once and report to General T. as commandant of the post.
would be entirely agreeable to him, I feel sure. I make this sugges-
tion above because I am impressed with the necessity of a regulated
and disciplined force for the task assigned us. As it is, there is an ar-
tillery company and my command belonging to the fort, but each inde-
pendent of the other, and both at sea as to orders, drill, regulations, &c.
The ammunition for the guns sent from Columbus not received. Capt-
tain Stewart will forward a requisition for what is necessary, which we
ought to have as early as practicable.

If matters here were under your eye directly, or your knowledge of
them did not have to come through channels necessarily and unavoid-
ably imperfect, I should not have made the suggestions above, and do
so with diffidence, for I am aware that it requires nice discrimination
to keep in the bounds of propriety in such matters, and hope to be par-
donred for anything I may have said amiss.

Regretting the length of this letter and promising brevity hereafter,
I am, yours, &c.,

E. W. GANTT,
Commanding Twelfth Arkansas Regiment*

LITTLE VERDIGRIS, December 11, 1861.

Col. JAMES McINTOSH,
Commanding McCulloch’s Division, &c.:

COLONEL: Yours of the 1st instant, by Major Clark, is at hand. Colonel Sims’ effective command is with me, and will go into winter
quarters as soon as the state of affairs in this country will permit. Day
before yesterday we had a battle with Hopoeithlayohola’s forces, about
2,000 strong, and a part of Colonel Drew’s regiment of Cherokees, who
deserted in a body the night before and went over to the enemy. Col
onel Drew and about 70 men joined me. This disaffection, I fear, is
wide-spread in the Cherokee Nation, and instead of withdrawing troops,
it is absolutely necessary to have additional white force. I hope you
will send Colonel Young’s regiment immediately to support Col. Stand
Watie or take post at or near Fort Gibson. Col. Stand Watie, if hard
pressed, will fall back to that point. The true men among the Chero
kees must be supported and protected or we shall lose the Indian Ter
ritory.

Respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Colonel, C. S. Army, Commanding Indian Department.

I am nearly out of provisions and ammunition, and shall fall back
down the Arkansas slowly to mouth of Verdigris. The battle com-
menced about 1 o’clock and lasted until the darkness compelled me to
withdraw my men from the creek bottom. Next morning the enemy
had disappeared. Their loss was very heavy.

HEADQUARTERS,
Pocahontas, Ark., December 11, 1861.

General A. SIDNEY JOHNSTON,
Commanding Western Department, Bowling Green, Ky.:

GENERAL: Since my letter of the 27th ultimo,* concerning insurrec-

* Not found.
tionary movements in Izard County and other portions of this State, the expedition, consisting of two companies of infantry, which, as I then informed you, would be sent to aid in suppressing those movements, has performed that duty and returned. As I had anticipated the troubles in that quarter were found to be less serious than they had been represented to me, though they were sufficiently so to require prompt attention. By the time my expedition arrived at the scene of these troubles the loyal citizens of the several neighborhoods had organized themselves into companies of Home Guards for their own protection, and had so far regained the ascendancy as to leave but little more for the force I had sent to their assistance than to aid in collecting the prisoners who were taken or had voluntarily given themselves up. As well as I can learn, some 40 of these prisoners had already been sent to Little Rock and some 75 or 80 more were confined in the jails of the different counties. Besides these, my returning force received the surrender of 57 prisoners and brought them to this place for my disposal. Upon inquiring into the character and antecedents of those 57 men, I do not find that any of them have been guilty of such overt acts of disloyalty as would warrant any severity of punishment. The most of them are ignorant men; and although they have continued to be, ever since the accession of Arkansas to the Southern Confederacy, Union men, in their associations, at least, if not in their real sentiments and decided connections, yet they are not found to have engaged in any act of open disloyalty to our Government. The most of them, moreover, declare their innocence of any such intentions, alleging that if they have done wrong at all in this respect they had been misled by others, who have made their escape from the country; and in evidence of their present sincerity and their desire to prove their loyalty to the South they have all voluntarily taken the oath of allegiance, and earnestly insist upon being permitted to enter the military service in some of our companies.

In view of this state of facts, and believing that it will be both safe and useful to the public interest, I have granted permission for such of them as may be found suitable in other respects to be received as recruits into the several companies; suitable arms for their use being furnished by the country people. Such of them as may be found unfit for the military service and are yet unwilling to return home, as all of them are, will be disposed of in the most useful and economical way, as mechanics, teamsters, &c., as opportunity may offer.

From the best information I can get, the prompt and decided steps which have been taken in this case, especially in the matter of driving the leaders entirely from the State and removing so many of the rank and file from the disaffected neighborhoods, have had the effect to crush the insurrectionary movement in all its material elements, and leave little more to be done in respect to it than to exercise ordinary vigilance and discretion for a few weeks or months to come in quieting the public mind in those neighborhoods where these troubles have existed. This I shall endeavor to do, in co-operation with the State authorities.

In the hope that what I have done in this case will meet your approval, I have the honor to be, most respectfully, yours,

SOLON BORLAND,
Colonel, Commanding.
Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, Columbus, Ky.: 

DEAR GENERAL: I inclose you a letter from the captain of my scout near Charleston, which is rather discouraging, compared with the events of the evening before. My men attacked them, the enemy, before, and brought in 2 men, 5 muskets, 15 blankets, &c.; but they paid me for it last night. Unless something unexpected transpires between now and night, I intend to take a moonlight ride after them myself and hope then to give a good account of them.

Governor Jackson will go on the first boat to Memphis to get his family, and will probably go direct from there to see General Johnston. I send you also a letter taken from one of the prisoners. It is rumored here that Colonel Bowen is having a fight. As soon as my little cannon arrive I will test their virtue on the enemy.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON, 
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inoloflnree.]

East Prairie, December 12, 1861.

General JEFF. THOMPSON:

DEAR GENERAL: I received yours of the 11th, and in reply can say that we are still keeping a sharp lookout. The Northerners were out yesterday scouting the country west of Charleston as far as Bertrand. They took 12 citizens prisoners in that vicinity, and they came in contact with our pickets, 6 in number; 4 at one place, which they captured, the other 2 at another place, and made fight, and succeeded in killing 1 Northerner, slightly wounding another, and killing 1 horse, and made their escape into the swamp. Their forces amounted to 200 cavalry and about the same of infantry. The infantry was left at Charleston whilst the cavalry scouted. They say they know that Jeff. Thompson is in the neighborhood with at least 150 men, and tell the citizens if they don't tell where they are that they will burn the town (Charleston) and destroy the property of all who harbor them. They say they are going to scout the country out or run us out of it. They all went back to the Point last evening except one company of cavalry, which fed their horses at Charleston and started, with orders to go to Shelly's Bridge and thence to East Prairie. I have not heard of them since.

I send you a man who says he lives at Cook's farm, below Belmont, and was taken on the Madrid and Charleston road, 8 miles south of Charleston, and inquiring for some mill, where he could get to work. Having no pass, telling a crooked story, I thought best to send him to camp.

Yours, truly, &c.,

CHARLES P. PRICE, 
Captain Co. D, First Reg. Cav., First Div., Mo. S. G.

Mr. Polk:

SIR: I have just returned from Saint Louis, and I learned that they have chartered 40 steamboats, to be at Cairo on the 10th of this month; but the river is so low that they cannot get all of their gunboats down. They will have some twelve or thirteen gunboats and three hundred guns, and they say they can take Columbus with 40,000 men most easy.
They will come down to you. I think they will have seventy-five regiments or more. They haven't over 6,000 at Camp Holt. I don't know how many guns they have there and at Bird's Point. I don't know, as they won't let me go to their cannon. I think I will be able to go where I please soon.

I will get more information soon. They are close after me at this time. You must excuse me.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Van Buren, Ark., December 14, 1861.

General S. Cooper,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have to-day received a communication from Major-General Price, commanding the Missouri State Guard, asking my co-operation with him in his proposed march to the Missouri River. I herewith inclose my answer. The facility with which the enemy could concentrate a force on the Missouri River renders such a project at this season of the year almost madness. In a very short time it will be nearly impossible for wagons or artillery to move over the Missouri roads.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAMES MCINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Van Buren, Ark., December 14, 1861.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Mo. S. G., Camp on Sac River, Missouri:

GENERAL: Your communication, dated the 6th instant, has just been received. After General McCulloch ordered the troops of this division into winter quarters, some at Fayetteville and some on the Arkansas River, he started for Richmond, leaving the command with me. On the same day I received your communication a call for aid came from General Cooper, commanding the Indian Department, who had just had another battle with Hopeithlayohola, and was falling back. Some of the Indian regiments were disaffected, and nearly an entire regiment had deserted to the enemy. Under these circumstances I have been compelled to send three regiments to his assistance.

I am endeavoring to make the troops now in this division as effective as possible, in anticipation of a call from the Mississippi River. Memphis is menaced, and a call has been made on the neighboring States for assistance. The fall of Memphis would be disastrous in the extreme to our cause. Under all these circumstances, the want of many essentials, the want of warm clothing for our Southern troops, and, moreover, the great distance to be traveled in the depth of winter over the bleak prairies of Missouri, I feel compelled, although reluctantly, to decline to co-operate with you in your proposed march to the Missouri River. Hitherto whenever we have co-operated, and I have had a voice in the matter, it has always been to move forward with you, but I am satisfied that nothing but disaster would attend a forward movement now. Did I think the good of my country permitted this move nothing
would give me greater pleasure than to march to the aid of men so gallantly battling for their country and their homes.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES McINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Van Buren, Ark., December 14, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that I have just received the inclosed communication* from Colonel Cooper, commanding the forces in the Indian Department. In answer to his call for aid I have sent seven companies of Young's regiment, five companies of Greer's regiment, and Major Whitfield's battalion of three companies. I have also countermanded the order calling Sims' regiment into winter quarters, and ordered him to report to Colonel Cooper. With this force I think Colonel Cooper will be able to march against Hopoeithlayohola with a certainty of success. I have advised him as soon as this force is concentrated to march at once and use his utmost efforts to destroy the enemy. Hopoeithlayohola has now 2,500 men, and probably more will join him unless he is soon overthrown. Drew's regiment of Cherokees has disbanded, the greater number going over to the enemy. Hopoeithlayohola is undoubtedly securing assistance from Kansas.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES McINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS OF DIVISION,
Van Buren, Ark., December 15, 1861.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to apply to be removed from this section of the country after the return of General McCulloch, or, if he does not return, after I am relieved from the command of this division. In the mean time I will use every possible means to organize the different departments of the division and to render the troops as efficient as the circumstances will permit. It is well known to you that as soon as I resigned from the Federal service I hastened to Montgomery, and laid before the Department the necessity of organizing a force to operate here, and I volunteered for service. I had hoped that a position would have been assigned me, giving me some command, but, notwithstanding my disappointment, I cheerfully came out as the adjutant-general of the officer assigned to duty here, and labored faithfully and under many difficulties to form an army. During the period I acted as adjutant-general the command of several different regiments was offered to me. At length I accepted one, and led it through the bloody field

* See of December 11, p. 709.
of Oak Hills. My election of colonel was confirmed by the Department. Since the battle of Oak Hills I have for a great part of the time commanded the advance guard of our little army, and I am happy to say at least won the confidence of the people of this State. I do not think any battle of importance will be fought during the next year west of the Mississippi River. Probably none other than a guerrilla war will be kept up. I therefore desire and respectfully apply for service where the tug of war will be, and where I can be of more service than here. Moreover, I desire to be nearer the Department, where, if I am fortunate, I may at least be heard, and have the same chances that many of the regular officers of the Army, younger in rank than myself, have had, and rise at least to their level. I hope my request will be granted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES McINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
Camp near Osceola, December 16, 1861.

The President of the Confederate States:

Sir: The Hon. William A. Harris will present this letter to you, and will also make known to Your Excellency the present condition of affairs in this State. I have particularly instructed him to endeavor to impress upon you the importance of the instant and active co-operation of the Confederate forces in Northwestern Arkansas with this army. I have repeatedly assured your Government that such co-operation would enable me to take and maintain possession of three-fourths of the State and to gather around me at least 50,000 recruits. These cannot come to me in the present condition of the State. Most of them are compelled to stay at home to give whatever protection they can to their families against the armies and marauding gangs which are laying waste and desolating the State; and thousands who would gladly join the army, if they could get to it, are prevented from doing so by the extension of the enemy's lines across the State and their occupation of every approach to the army. All that I can do under the circumstances is to occupy the most threatening position which I can dare to assume, so as to hold in check the greatest possible number of the enemy and so prevent them from being employed against us elsewhere. It is this consideration which leads me to hold my present position, which is one of the greatest peril.

I hope that Your Excellency will be pleased to order the Confederate forces in Northwestern Arkansas to co-operate with me, and to do it immediately. I fear that our cause in Missouri may otherwise become desperate. The enemy are not only laying waste those parts of the State which are liable to fall into our possession or which are occupied by our friends, but they openly declare that no crops shall be sown which can possibly fall into our hands. It is altogether important that this work of ruin and devastation should be speedily arrested. The present winter is the most favorable season for operations, and I assure you that nothing stands in the way of complete success but the want of co-operation between the Confederate and State forces.

Mr. Harris will present my views and wishes more fully and particu-
larly than I can write them, and I commend him to your fullest confidence.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding Mo. S. G.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Van Buren, Ark., December 16, 1861.

General S. Cooper,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Since my communication of day before yesterday I have heard more of the disaffection of the Cherokees and of the rapidly-increasing force of Hopoeithlayohola, the Creek chief. I have deemed the troubles there of sufficient importance to send additional force, and will myself take command and march against Hopoeithlayohola. I start to-morrow, and will march with upwards of 2,000 men. With this force and Colonel Cooper's I hope soon to settle matters in the nation.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAMES MCINTOSH.

Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard,
Camp New Madrid, Mo., December 16, 1861.

Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: I would be pleased if you would send down a mustering officer as soon as possible, with such instructions as you may be pleased to give him, in regard to the matter upon which I conversed with you a few days since. I would draw your attention again to the fact that a transfer and reorganization of the Missouri State Guard is not like the formation of new companies, from the fact that many captains who cannot probably produce more than 40 or 50 men to the mustering officer may have absent on leave, or sick, or on duty more than enough to make a full company. Therefore I would ask that you would either allow the mustering officer or myself a "margin," when from known circumstances we have reason to believe that a full company will be raised.

My instructions arrived this evening from Major-General Price, and he has been pleased to approve of my conduct during the past six months, and desires us to enter the Confederate service as soon as possible, and the eloquent appeals which appear in his Camp Journal will certainly have great weight in inducing men to re-enlist.

Many of my men are anxious to return home for a short time, and, for fear of the weather preventing their return in time, it would be well if you could station another regiment here, even though it be one of the unarmed regiments. They could assist in building such fortifications as you may desire to build here. I have discovered by experience that we cannot work the negro and our kind of soldiers on the same work at the same time; and, as the number of negroes which I

* See operations in the Indian Territory, November 19, 1861-January 4, 1862, pp. 4-33.
have been able to collect in this county is so small, I ordered them all sent home this evening, and more soldiers detailed for to-morrow. Smith's regiment, at Island No. 10, could be profitably employed here, and Colonel Gantt is anxious to have them.

A scouting party of the enemy (some hundred or more) came across Jones' Ford from Commerce last night, and captured several citizens and some of my men, who were at home. They immediately returned to Commerce or Cape Girardeau. I have not yet taken my moonlight ride, as none of the enemy are out of Bird's Point, and my scouts say they are expecting an attack hourly at that point.

Hoping that you will send a mustering officer, or send me authority to act, I am, yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Euchdmond, Va., December 20, 1861.

General Sterling Price,
Commanding Missouri Forces:

My Dear General: I have received, with much pleasure, your letter of the 10th ultimo,* with the inclosed correspondence. It was not needed to make me appreciate the difficulties and embarrassments under which you have labored nor the sacrifices and devotion displayed in the cause of Missouri and the South. For all this you have not only my thanks and those of the good people of your own State, but also those of the whole South. We here have not forgotten you; but, on the contrary, have been most anxious to give to Missouri all the aid in our power, and have been hopefully looking for the tender of troops from Missouri and Arkansas, to be organized into brigades and divisions under the laws of the Confederate States. We have at present no troops to give you except those under General McCulloch, and you are aware of their condition.

I was sorry to learn from Colonel Cooke that the term of service of your forces is for so short a period and that the term of enlistment of so many is about to expire. You know the disadvantage of short terms of service. Can you not organize a force for the war? So long as it lasts the people of the country in which it is carried on must engage in it; and, until our independence is recognized and peace restored, the only question should be, how can these ends be best promoted?

The agreement entered into with General Frémont was very desirable to us, and it is to be regretted that his removal has made the contract void.

You may rest assured that the welfare of Missouri is as dear to me as that of other States of the Confederacy, and that I will do all in my power to assist her in her struggle to maintain the common cause and to vindicate her freedom and sovereignty.

Accept my most friendly remembrance and assurances of my best wishes for your success and happiness.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

General Orders, No. 136.

Headquarters Mo. S. G., Camp on Bear Creek, December 20, 1861.

The army will move to-morrow morning at sunrise. The following will be the order of march:

1st. Eighth Division, General Rains.
2d. Third Division, General Price.
3d. Second Division, General Green.
4th. Sixth Division, General Parsons.
5th. Volunteer Corps, Colonel Little.
6th. Fourth Division, General Slack.
7th. Fifth Division, General Steen.

The Eighth Division will furnish an advance guard of 200 men, under command of a field officer, who will report to the major-general commanding, before starting, for instructions. The Fifth Division will furnish a like guard for the rear.

By order of Major-General Price.

Richmond, Va., December 21, 1861.

His Excellency the Governor of Missouri:

My Dear Sir: We are anxious that the troops of Missouri should be tendered to the Confederate Government, in order that they may be organized into brigades and divisions and general officers appointed for them, or, if preferable to them, received as independent companies or battalions, for such further organization as the interest of the service and the character of the troops may indicate. By this it is thought that their efficiency will be increased, and that they will be relieved from the anomalous position they now occupy as militia of the Confederate States without being a part of their organized Army.

This arrangement seems very desirable to me, both for the sake of the Missouri troops and the advancement of our cause, and I hope it will meet with your concurrence.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

Jefferson Davis.

Fort Thompson, Mo., December 21, 1861.

Major-General Polk:

Dear Sir: Regarding this place as of too much importance in the defense of the Mississippi Valley to be lost or jeopardized (and knowing that you so regard it), I cannot refrain, at the expense, possibly, of being thought obtrusive, from giving a short statement of things as they exist here.

Our force consists of two artillery companies (one of them well drilled), and the Twelfth Arkansas Regiment, armed and equipped. Of General Thompson's immediate command 600 or 700 only are left. They are a wretched, ragged, dispirited looking set of men; half armed, undisciplined, careless, and inattentive. There is no Confederate cavalry. The garrison in the fort is at the mercy of the Missouri pickets. Of these, one entire company, while on picket duty several days ago, left their posts, disbanded, and went home. I have no sort of confidence in the vigilance and fidelity of the others. You can't induce them, and, what is worse, the officers who take charge of them, to apprehend any danger. A feeling of too great security has resulted in a consequent want of vigilance and attention, and these men will soon disband.

These things are not written to annoy or give you trouble or uneasy...
ness, but from a sense of duty. Based upon them I desire to make the following suggestions, not matured, but just such as occur to me at the moment: That Colonel Smith’s regiment be sent here from Island No. 10, and that from 200 to 400 horses, with cavalry arms and equipage, be sent from Memphis (I understand they can be procured there) as soon as possible. These to be used by detachments from the infantry as pickets. The soldiers would be delighted and benefited by the change. This is proposed merely to meet the present emergency; is suggested by the scarcity of cavalry in reach and the poverty of means at hand just now. The horses and arms could be used in a few weeks as a permanent basis for that number of cavalry.

The result proposed is to have the pickets so arranged that we can be advised of the enemy’s advance at least twenty-four hours before the attack, and so be able, even with our small force and imperfect preparations, to hold out until we can get re-enforcements from above. As it is, we may be attacked at any moment, for I have no earthly confidence in this mutinous and insubordinate remnant of Missouri Militia around us.

It is due to General Thompson, who is a brave, gallant, and worthy officer, to state that this condition of things is attributable to circumstances over which he has no control, and could not have been prevented by any one. It is proper to add that it is by no means impossible that my apprehensions may be groundless, and that I may err in my opinion in reference to the fidelity, &c., of these men, and that your means of information may be such as to satisfy you of my error. I hope this may be so. Nevertheless, believing what I state to be true and entertaining the apprehensions that I do, I think it best out of abundance of caution to advise you of it.

There are reasons of smaller importance why these or some troops should be sent here. General Thompson can furnish no detail for work on the fort. The teams and men of my regiment are constantly required. All the timber and materials must be hauled by them. This forces me to neglect the barracks, which a few days would finish. Winter is upon us and we ought to be housed.

Can’t I get the powder and buckshot I sent for? Don’t you think them better in a close fight from the fort? Can I get a few wagons and teams?

One of my sentinels arrested a Lincolnite. He was two days out from Cape Girardeau. Says they intend taking possession of this place when Thompson’s men disband. A lady from Charleston on Wednesday reported 1,000 troops there; that they were conversant with matters here, and expressed the same intention. Latest accounts are, all the Federal pickets drawn in from near Charleston.

I hope in the hurried statement of the facts above I shall not be understood as censuring or reflecting upon any one. It is quite foreign to my nature or purpose.

In haste, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Commanding Fort.

[Received War Department, C. S. A., Dec. 21, 1861.]


P. O. Hébert, Third Louisiana Infantry; strength, 757; present, 584.
E. McNair, Fourth Arkansas Regiment; strength, 587; present, 397.
Mitchell, Fourteenth Arkansas Infantry; strength, 939; present, 891.
Churchill, First Arkansas Mounted Rifles; strength, 882; present, 682.
McIntosh, Second Arkansas Mounted Rifles; strength, 722; present, 553.
E. Greer, Third Texas Cavalry; strength, 1,020; present, 747.
B. Warren Stone, Sixth Texas Cavalry; strength, 935; present, 865.
Whitfield, Texas battalion cavalry; strength, 339; present, 315.
McRae, Texas battalion infantry; strength, 358; present, 228.
Good, Texas battery artillery; strength, 109; present, 103.
Hart, Arkansas battery artillery; strength, 75; present, 75.
Provence, Arkansas battery artillery; strength, 73; present, 73.
Bennett, Texas company cavalry; strength, 83; present, 78.
Nine companies Arkansas infantry; strength, 585; present, 585; now being organized into a regiment.
Ten companies Arkansas infantry; strength, 650; present, 650; now being organized into a regiment.
Sims, Texas regiment cavalry; not yet reported.
Young, Texas regiment cavalry; strength, 850; present, 850; not yet reported.
Total strength present and absent, 8,964; total strength present, 7,676.

Colonels Sims' and Young's and nineteen companies infantry reported since November 1, 1861.

FRANK C. ARMSTRONG,
Adjutant-General of Division.

RICHMOND, VA., December 25, 1861.

Hon. J. P. Benjamin,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I call your special attention to the inclosed slip,* containing important news, in the main reliable, from the Indian country.

I do not believe that Hopeeithlayohola has with him more than 2,000 or 3,000 men, but I suppose may have increased to the latter number.

The dispersion of Colonel Drew's Cherokee regiment I have no doubt is truly reported, but I do not believe that many of his men have joined the malcontents, and attribute the dispersion of the regiment to the reluctance of the Cherokees to fight against their neighbors, the Creeks. I found that feeling strong among them in October, when the regiment was called together to march into the Creek country to the aid of Colonel McIntosh's Creek regiment, then threatened by Hopeeithlayohola. The adjutant of the regiment spoke freely to me of his reluctance to do so, and I did not doubt that he only uttered the sentiments of the people.

The Cherokees and Creeks are neighbors, and the former are very desirous of maintaining their present friendly relations. They have long had a treaty between themselves by which they can settle in each other's country, and many of each nation are domiciled and married in the country of the other. The Cherokees naturally fear that if they fight any part of the Creeks the feud will last between them for many years after our difficulties are settled.

I was very reluctant to employ Indians against Indians, and espe-

* Not found.
cially Creeks against Creeks, but I had no alternative. When I was in-
formed of Hopoeithlayohola's intentions to fight, I could do no more
than request Colonel Drew and Colonel Cooper to march to the assist-
ance of Colonel McIntosh; but my reluctance to send Indians against
Indians was lessened by the sanguine hope that the presence of such a
force would disperse the hostiles without a fight.

In May last I recommended the Government to send into the Indian
country, under command of General McCulloch, three regiments of
white troops, to be united to three regiments of Indians. It was palpa-
table to me that we ought to give the Indians ocular evidence of our
power and means to hold their country by the actual presence of a body
of our own troops. I never thought of holding the country and repel-
ling invasion from Kansas by an Indian force alone.

The force suggested by me was assigned to General McCulloch, but
the intended neutrality of the Cherokees caused him to decline enter-
ing the Indian country; so that up to this time he has never had a sol-
dier there, with the exception of two or three Texas regiments in transitu
and Colonel Sims' regiment, now with Colonel Cooper.

The Creek and Choctaw regiments were raised in August and the
Cherokee regiment in October; but it was a long time before Colonel
Cooper's regiment was even partially armed. No arms were furnished
the others; no pay was provided for any of them, and with the excep-
tion of a partial supply for the Choctaw regiment, no tents, clothing, or
camp and garrison equipage were furnished to any of them.

Without any force of our own in the country I labored under great
disadvantages in treating with the Indians and these caused great
delay. The battle of Oak Hills had, however, a great effect, especially
with the Cherokees; but it was at the same time unfortunate that even
after that it was not in our power to place a force of our own troops in
the Indian country.

I raised a company of Creeks, and placed it at the North Fork village
to watch the movements of the discontented, and authorized the Semi-
nole chief to raise a battalion of his people. I advised the Department
and the quartermaster at Fort Smith of this, but no steps were ever
taken to muster either into the service or to pay them.

I employed an escort of 64 men, which was discharged about the 20th
of September, with over $2,000 due the men for pay. They still con-
tinue unpaid, Treasury notes having been sent out to pay them within
the last two weeks.

I had incurred debts for the Government to traders and individual
Indians, and my drafts in their favor on the Government were protested
and remained unpaid until after I left the Indian country. At Fort
Smith I received $20,000 in Treasury notes, and had either to remain
there an indefinite time in order to take up the drafts or deposit the
money at my own risk with an individual to pay them. Of course I
elected the latter. I do not mention these circumstances by way of
complaint or fault-finding, but that the Secretary of War may compre-
hend the reasons that have gone so far to produce not only discontent,
but suspicion and mistrust, among the Indians. Added to the un-
avoidable delay in completing the treaties and the additional delay in
procuring their ratification and the transmission of the moneys due
under the treaties, the circumstances that I have mentioned have not
unnaturally produced the impression that what I have done amounts
to nothing; that the Government does not sanction what I have done,
and that it has not the men or the means to hold the Indian country.

Emissaries from Kansas have been among the Indians since the trea-
ties were made; to promise them their moneys and to convince them that the Confederate States cannot maintain themselves, protect the Indians, nor secure them their moneys; and persons from some of the tribes have been in Kansas, holding a council with General Hunter. The Kansas Indians also have been operating upon our own Indians and sowing discontent among them, until all that was effected this summer is in a fair way to be overturned.

The Congress has now ratified the treaties, with amendments, and has appropriated the moneys to be paid under them. I have procured the moneys for the payment of the troops and other expenses of the Quartermaster's Department, and $25,000 for the purchase of arms; and as soon as the moneys under the treaties are ready to send out to the superintendent I wish to proceed to the Indian country. It will be of no use for me to go there without the money. It should be there, ready to be paid over the moment each treaty is ratified. This, I think, will go a great way to settle the existing discontent, remove suspicion, and keep the Indians in our service. But I wish particularly to represent that it is absolutely indispensable that a force of our own troops should be placed in that country, of at least three regiments, well armed and efficient. Since the disbanding of Colonel Drew's regiment there are but three Indian regiments, averaging, perhaps, 700 men each, and only partially and indifferently armed. Of these the Cherokee regiment of Col. Stand Watie, composed of original Southern-rights men, mostly half-breeds, and which would cheerfully have fought the discontented Creeks, has been all the time under General McCulloch's orders, and is, I think, on the neutral land between Missouri and Kansas. This leaves me two weak regiments only, badly armed and poorly supplied with ammunition. I have received authority from you to raise and receive two regiments of infantry and two companies of artillery as soon as I can arm them; but to raise these troops will be a slow process, and, unless arms are ready to be furnished at once, almost a vain attempt. The people of Arkansas have been so dealt with, chiefly by their own authorities, that they will not enlist unless they are sure of arms. The Chief of Ordnance has directed two batteries to be furnished me at Memphis, and I have made a requisition for them; but I imagine it is quite uncertain whether I shall get them or the eight fortification guns for which I have also asked.

I hope I do not exhaust the Secretary's patience. This detail was necessary to an understanding of the condition of things in the Indian country. It is necessary to end the insurrection at once. Crescit eundo. It grows by delay to apply the remedy, and cannot be put down by Indian troops alone. With great deference I ask leave to suggest the steps necessary to end it.

A regiment of infantry lately added to General McCulloch's command, and for which I applied while it was raising, may very well be spared by him and transferred to my command. If it be possible 2,000 stand of good arms should be immediately placed at my disposal to arm two additional regiments of infantry. In the mean time Colonel McIntosh, in command at Fort Smith, could be ordered to march his command of five companies of cavalry, now in winter quarters on the Arkansas River, into the Indian country, and operate against the insurgents as efficiently as possible.

There is no ammunition at Little Rock for cannon or small-arms, and a supply should at once be placed there, that it may be at hand when needed. The two batteries of field artillery and eight fortifica-
tion guns, 24-pounders and 3-inch howitzers, for which I have asked, ought to be furnished at once, as I can immediately raise the companies to receive them.

The moneys, $445,000, placed in my hands for the brigade-quarter-master, will be almost wholly in large notes, 50s and 100s. I am compelled to go by the way of New Orleans, and suggest to the Secretary whether, upon a request from him, I may not be able to exchange a part of this money in New Orleans for bank notes of small denominations, say 20s, 10s, 5s, 3s, 2s, and 1s. Without a supply of these I do not see how the Indian troops are to be paid off at all. I also specially request that the moneys appropriated under the treaties may be immediately procured from the Treasury and sent out to the superintendent. The specie to be provided can, I suppose, be had in New Orleans, and as I am going by that city I can, if the Secretary pleases, take charge of it and the other moneys, and convey all to the superintendent at Fort Smith. I have ambulances at Napoleon that can convey the specie.

Supplies of shoes, clothing, and blankets, as far as they can be had, ought to be furnished the Indian troops. If the Government has any in Richmond I hope to be able to obtain them. I also respectfully request that my recommendations for appointment may be speedily disposed of, and especially that I may be furnished with the engineers asked for. If all I need can be effected within the remaining three days of this week I hope to leave the city on Monday next. I am most anxious to do so.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALBERT PIKE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Department of Indian Territory.

HDQRS. FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT, Mo. S. G.,
New Madrid, Mo., December 26, 1861.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: Nearly all my men are disbanded and comparatively but few have re-enlisted. They seemed determined to take the Christmas holidays to themselves and are having a real noisy time of it. Two-thirds of those who have enlisted are "for the war," and I expect that all of those who join in January will be for the war. Those that come in later will be twelve-months' men. I have allowed each aspirant for office to open a kind of recruiting office, and I swear in each man myself, intending to combine them as soon as I find elements which suit.

I disband the cavalry to-morrow, and will be without pickets for a few days, but feel no uneasiness on that account, as I will have a soldier either on foot or horseback at every farm-house in New Madrid and Mississippi Counties, and it will be almost as safe as if every one was on duty, for they all feel insecure, and will sleep with "one eye open." Major Kalfus, who has had charge of the pickets near Charleston, is with the disbanded men, and will take it upon himself to see that some one is always "on watch."

A man from Cairo reports that some days ago there was considerable preparation for some purpose, when two runaway negroes arrived from near Columbus and gave a description of the submarine battery, and it was in such exaggerated terms that the project, whatever it was, was immediately abandoned, and great consternation prevailed.
I had determined to pass through my district to induce the men to re-enlist who have not yet been in the service, but find it will take me away from here too long. I will endeavor to accomplish the same object by proclamations. I will endeavor to keep the field all winter.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[December 27, 1861.—For Benjamin to Bragg, in reference to affairs in Missouri and Arkansas, see Series I, Vol. VI, p. 788.]

FORT THOMPSON, Mo., December 30, 1861.

Dear Sir: The guns, 32-pounders, arrived on the Prince. I would detain her and send up the guns required, but Captain Barney informs me the platforms will have to be entirely changed before the guns sent can be placed in position. This would take longer than I would wish to detain the boat, and to send the guns without mounting these would leave the strongest bastion, and the one most certainly needed, dismounted, it being in the rear from the river. I therefore send the boat back. The guns sent just make up the complement for the fort, and as the platforms for the siege guns are already constructed, and as they are in position, I write this and respectfully and earnestly request that we be allowed to keep them.

That we are threatened here is beyond doubt. That it will require energy, caution, and skill to prevent a successful attack is unquestionable. Deprive us of these guns and we are weakened that much. I hope not to be understood as detaining the guns. We could not send them now without leaving their place vacant, and I hoped this letter might reach you and be answered before the change is made. If I get no answer by the time the engineer is ready to make the change, the guns shall be sent according to instructions. I hope, though, we may be able to keep them.

The horses for outpost duty are much needed. I am now sending the horses of my own and staff. The men of General Thompson's command who are left refuse to go out. He seems to place implicit confidence in the effectiveness of his men who have gone home for this kind of service. While I do not dissent from it to him, I must say to you, with deference and respect to him, that I do not, cannot, indorse or rely upon it. They are caught up every day, and they "take the oath" as readily as they do their grog. It is unheard-of to leave a port with no other guard against surprise than the voluntary aid of men asleep at their homes.

Last night I sent out a small party of cautious, prudent men. They are just in; report 13 of Captain Price's men captured night before last some 36 miles from here. Two hundred Federal cavalry near Charleston. If thrown upon my own resources I could keep very well guarded until the horses arrive.

This letter is written very hurriedly, but I hope I have made myself understood in the little I have attempted to say.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Colonel, Commanding Fort.
His Excellency the President of the Confederate States:

Sir: Your letter of the 21st instant, forwarded by Colonel Gaines, has been received. With respect to the matter of transferring the Missouri troops to the Confederate Government, I have to say that the measure has not only my concurrence but my hearty approval.

The moment I received intelligence that Missouri had been admitted a member of the Confederacy I wrote to General Price, urging him to have the transfer made at the earliest moment, and to get the troops "for the war" if possible. What success has attended the general's efforts I have no means of knowing, not having heard from him since.

Surrounded, however, as he is with embarrassments of the greatest magnitude, his men borne down by all the hardships and privations of a summer's campaign, discouraged and disheartened as they must feel from having been abandoned by every Confederate soldier from the other States, and being left alone to face a foe of more than five times their strength, poorly clad, and suffering for the want of a proper supply of provisions, I can scarcely expect the most favorable results. For more than six months the Missouri Army, almost single handed, have successfully held in check the Lincoln forces in our State. From time to time they have been promised assistance from the Confederate States, but it has not come—so far from it, indeed, what few Confederate troops were upon our border and within the State have been withdrawn from it, marched down to the Arkansas River, and put into winter quarters more than two months before winter had set in. Not the foot of a Southern soldier now treads the soil of Missouri, except the men under the commands of Price and Thompson.

General Price and his men being thus forsaken by those on whom they relied for aid, their State being left to the mercy of the thieving jayhawker and murderous Hessian, their towns and their houses destroyed by fire, their property stolen, their country laid waste, and their wives and children driven from their homes to perish or to live as best they can, you may rely upon it, Mr. President, that men thus abandoned, however much they may love the gallant chief who has so nobly and successfully led them to victory upon every field and however much they may be devoted to the cause for which they have so fearlessly and cheerfully fought, it can scarcely be expected they will enter the Confederate Army with that alacrity and promptness they would do under more favorable auspices.

Their confidence in the good faith of the Confederate Government has to some extent been shaken in not having received the support of the Confederate troops stationed upon their border during the summer. They have not been able to see why the troops under General McCulloch did not co-operate with them in their march to Lexington, and in the reduction of that place.

They believe that with the aid of the Confederate forces then in the State we could have held that place, and by so doing could have doubled the strength of our army. Deprived of that support, the army was forced by the overwhelming numbers of the enemy to fall back upon our southern border.

After the evacuation of Springfield by the Federal forces General Price again determined to march toward Lexington and try once more to strengthen his army with new recruits and turn over to the Confederate Government his entire force, but in this effort, as in the former, he was unsupported by the Confederate troops, and doomed to the alternative of going alone.
What success has attended him I am unable to say. With all my confidence in his energy, skill, and courage, I cannot but feel the most anxious solicitude for the safety of himself and men, knowing as I do the difficulties and perils by which he is surrounded.

It gives me no pleasure to recite these recurrences, and I pray you not to understand me as doing so in any spirit of complaint against the good faith of the Confederate Government toward Missouri.

An imperative sense of duty to my State, to General Price, and the brave men who have so faithfully served their country under him require, in my judgment, that you should know all the facts in the case, and I ask that you will give them the consideration due them.

That General Price will exert himself to the utmost in raising men for the Confederate service I have no shadow of doubt; but if his efforts shall not be crowned with that success we have so earnestly hoped for, it is due to him and to the country that the reasons should be known.

Without intending to have been importunate I have felt it my duty to urge again and again, as you are aware, the appointment of General Price to the chief command of the Western Department. I think him the man for the place. Those who have served under him and who know him best, as well as the whole country, believe him to be the man.

If it could be announced in his camp to-day that he is to command there would be one universal shout of joy, and such an impetus would be given to the work of recruiting as nothing else can impart to it.

If I did not feel so deeply impressed with the importance of an early, if not immediate, appointment for the Western Department, I should not press the matter further upon your consideration. Much, very much, in my judgment, depends upon early action. I hope you have already been clothed with power to make the appointment. If you have not, Congress surely will not delay in conferring it when interests so vital to the safety of the country are at stake.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

C. F. JACKSON.

NEW ORLEANS, December 30, 1861.

Major-General Price:

My Dear General: The bearer of this letter will hand you several dispatches from Richmond, which will acquaint you with what is going on there.

I have read the letter which the President has addressed to you. I send you the one he addressed to me, and likewise a copy of my answer to him.* I think the time has come when we should speak out in plain terms. I have endeavored to call the attention of Mr. Davis to the true condition of things in Missouri, and have urged the necessity of prompt action in the premises. Whether we shall succeed in getting it I am unable to say. Why it is that he can't give you the appointment at once I am utterly at a loss to determine. He certainly had it in contemplation to appoint Colonel Heth to the chief command, or Mr. Hunter's dispatch to me was sent without authority, and this Mr. Hunter certainly would not do. If, then, the President had the power to appoint Colonel Heth, I cannot see why he has not the authority to appoint you. I am free to acknowledge there is a mystery about this whole affair which I do not comprehend.

* See Davis to Jackson, December 21, p. 717, and Jackson to Davis, December 30, p. 724.
I hope all is right, and, indeed, I have the strongest faith that you will yet receive the appointment. I know how easy it is for the acts and intentions of public men to be misunderstood, and how common it is for ill-disposed persons to cry a man down without any just cause, and therefore I will not censure the President until I know he has wronged us.

I have been extremely unhappy for the last two weeks or more about your condition. I have not been able to see how you and your men were to extricate yourselves from the perils which seemed to hang over you. I fear your sufferings have been very great, but I trust and hope you are all, with the blessing of God, yet out of the hands of the jayhawkers and Hessians. I have been doing everything in my power to advance our cause.

General Shields has been active and vigilant in pushing forward his work. In ten days, more or less, I think he will have an amount sufficient to pay off Thompson's men. As soon as it is ready I will see that they are paid, and shall then repair to your camp with the least delay possible.

The work on our guns, all things considered, is progressing as fast as I could expect it. Every shop in the whole South is pressed with work, and but for the universal sympathy of the people here for Missouri and the desire of every one to aid us we should not have been able to get our work done in any reasonable time.

The single-barrel shot-guns I have had converted into carbines for mounted men, and will be found to be a valuable weapon.

The old rifles will be made into Mississippi rifles with a saber bayonet—the best war gun now in use, I think. They will all be boxed and forwarded as soon as they are ready; but they will not all be finished under five or six weeks.

The people of this city and State excel any I ever knew in working for our cause. I do not know the exact amount, but I feel confident with what they have already forwarded, together with the articles they are now getting ready for your army, it can hardly fall short of $100,000 in value. They never tire or flag in the good work. They do everything they can to render the soldier comfortable or that will encourage him to perform his duty.

Six young ladies are now raising a subscription to purchase a sword for you, and in order that as many as possible may have a hand in it they allow no one to give over $1. You may therefore look out for a beautiful present from the young ladies of New Orleans.

The news from Washington is that Lincoln has "backed down" and given up Mason and Slidell; just what everybody here thought the cowardly scamp would do. There is no reason to believe a decisive battle is near at hand anywhere.

My kind regards to all the friends.

Faithfully, your friend,

C. F. JACKSON.

RICHMOND, December 31, 1861.

Col. L. HÉBERT,
Third Regt. La. Vols., Comdg., &c., Fayetteville, Ark.:

Sir: A contract has been entered into with parties in Memphis to work the lead mines near Granby, in Missouri. It is understood that parties from Kansas frequently visit that portion of the country, and it is apprehended they may interfere with the work of these miners and
carry off the lead. The Chief of Ordnance here has requested protection for the work, and it is estimated that a force of about one regiment of infantry and a few cavalry will be required. This is deemed an important work, and as Granby (in Newton County, Missouri) is only some 60 or 70 miles from Fayetteville, the Secretary of War desires that you will at once detail from your command a force sufficiently strong to afford protection to the miners and the parties engaged in working them for the Government.

These instructions are not intended as adverse to any movement that may be made by General Price for the protection of these mines, which, as already stated, are in the State of Missouri.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. H. CHILTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

NEW MADRID, Mo., January 1, 1862.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, Mo. S. G., in Camp:

DEAR GENERAL: The instructions from your headquarters and your circular* were received, and I have endeavored as far as possible to comply with your orders. I have, however, been very much discouraged by the action of my command and from newspaper rumors. I am fearful you have suffered in the same way. I endeavored to get all to disband and reorganize on the same day, each company of men selecting at once their new officers, and without any cessation to go on with our good work, but I could not get a corporal’s guard to agree to re-enlist without first returning home or taking the Christmas holidays or some other excuse, and I had to adopt a plan to suit the condition of things; it was to march each regiment to the nearest safe point to the majority of their homes, and, setting different days for them to disband, to endeavor to induce them to re-enlist. Of those disbanded at this place but few have volunteered up to this time. The Stoddard County regiment disbands this day at Camp Blanton, in Stoddard County. The Dunklin County regiment disbands on the 4th at Clarkton, and the Ripley County regiment disbands on the 8th at Pitman’s Ferry. How many of these will volunteer it is impossible to tell, but I am sure I will have but a skeleton force until February or March. The men are all sounder than the officers, and if I could but stop their croaking all would be well. I do not censure all, for many of them are patriotic gentlemen, who are willing to serve anywhere or work in any kind of harness, but many also who cannot be re-elected, from incompetency or other causes, for the purpose of covering their own defeat, hunt a thousand excuses, and delay others who would immediately join.

I am now without an army, but still have hope, and if left single-handed and alone, I will keep the enemy in my neighborhood uneasy and on guard.

I received a letter from General Jackson yesterday from New Orleans. He says the money is being printed at the rate of $12,000 per day, and will be ready in two weeks. I am making every effort to have my pay rolls, quartermaster, and commissary accounts all straight and square, but circumstances beyond my control have gotten them considerably confused. Sickness and changes in the heads of departments have been the cause of it. I write you this short letter because I have an

* Not found.
opportunity to send it, but hope before long to be able to make you a full report of the brigade under my charge.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Field report of the division stationed in the western part of Arkansas, commanded by Col. James McIntosh, January 1, 1862.

[Extract]

Commanding officer. | Troops.
--- | ---
First Brigade, Col. Jas. McIntosh, commanding. | 4,216
First Regiment Arkansas Mounted Riflemen (Churchill). | 800
Second Regiment Arkansas Mounted Riflemen (McIntosh). | 820
South Kansas-Texas Regiment (Greer). | 960
Fourth Regiment Texas Cavalry (Sims). | 677
Sixth Regiment Texas Cavalry (Stone). | 880
Burnett's company Texas cavalry (Stone). | 79
Total First Brigade. | 4,433
Second Brigade, Col. Louisa Hébert, commanding. | 5,681
Hill's regiment, Arkansas infantry. | 690
McNair's South Arkansas infantry. | 680
McRae's regiment, Arkansas infantry. | 600
Mitchell's Fourteenth Regiment Arkansas Infantry. | 880
Reeter's regiment, Arkansas infantry. | 500
Hébert's Third Louisiana Regiment. | 690
Third Regiment Texas Cavalry. | 730
Whitfield's battalion Texas cavalry. | 296
Brooks' battalion cavalry. | 300
Gaines' battery artillery. | 70
Good's battery artillery. | 100
Hart's battery artillery. | 71
Provence's battery artillery. | 70
Total Second Brigade. | 6,052
Grand total (division) | 9,897

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS:

Being desirous to know the exact state of things in Missouri so far as the forces in the interest of the Confederacy were concerned, as also to know the views and plans of Generals McCulloch and Price, I sent a trustworthy messenger from this post to both of their camps for that purpose. That messenger has just returned, and I have thought it best to send him without delay to you, which I do on to-morrow.

I gave General Price to understand that I regarded energetic action on his part in keeping the enemy employed in Missouri of the highest importance to the defense of my present position, and that I hoped he would leave no effort unmade to keep himself in the field during the winter. In my letter to him I expressed the opinion that if the Confederate Government could help Missouri from the east it must be through Columbus, and I was not without hope of yet aiding in the emancipation of Saint Louis through this route. In reply he has written
me at length, and the letter is of such a character as to induce me to send you a copy of it. You will see how he expresses himself very freely of his associate, General McCulloch, and I am constrained to say that all the information I receive from that quarter (and I am hearing constantly) is in the same vein. In a word, I am perfectly satisfied that the force now in McCulloch's hands should be controlled by some one who would co-operate freely and vigorously with General Price, and that this should be done as early as practicable. So long as the Federal forces under Halleck are kept occupied by Price in Missouri, they cannot co-operate with Buell against Johnston, nor be concentrated against me on my right or left flank. I hope, therefore, we shall not fail to occupy him fully with all the resources at our command. I have sent General Price several batteries and more or less of ammunition. Troops I have none to spare. This army of McCulloch's, as it appears to me, might be better employed than in the inaction of winter quarters. The courier who takes this to you is my courier to Price. He is a Western man of intelligence, and highly respectable. He is also a man of some experience, and you may obtain from him valuable information of affairs in Missouri.

I remain, faithfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I at this moment require a force of 10,000 to occupy and hold Madrid and Southeastern Missouri. I have only about 1,500 in a fort which I have built at Madrid; and I require a force of 20,000 between this and Clarksville, on the Cumberland.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
Springfield, December 23, 1861.

Major-General POLK, Columbus, Ky.:

GENERAL: I acknowledge with very great pleasure the receipt of your letter of the 4th instant. It was handed to me yesterday by Mr. Burton, who also gave me the information which you desired him to communicate to me. I fully agree with you that it is all-important that we should be kept advised (so far as it may be safe or expedient) of each other's position, strength, and plans, and shall be glad to aid you in the accomplishment of that object. Your plans as made known to me by Mr. Burton meet my full concurrence, and I promise you my earnest co-operation in the execution of them.

There are two main obstacles in the way of the successful prosecution of the war in this State, one of which ought to have been long since overcome and the other of which ought never to have existed, and the present existence of both of which is due mainly, if not altogether, to the conduct of General McCulloch: 1st, the fact that the great majority of those who desire to take up arms on the part of the South are prevented from doing so by the enemy's occupation of the State, which closes to them every avenue of approach to my army; and, 2d, the dissatisfaction which General McCulloch's constant refusal to co-operate with us has engendered in the minds of the people of Missouri, and which leads them to doubt whether the Confederate Government really sympathizes with and desires to aid them.

The most populous and truest counties of the State lie upon or north of the Missouri River. Had General McCulloch, in response to my
earnest entreaties, accompanied me to that river immediately after the battle of Springfield, we could easily have maintained our position there until my army (which was, in fact, augmented from less than 6,000 to more than 16,000 men during the few days we lay there) would have been increased to at least 50,000, and four-fifths of the State would have fallen without a struggle into our possession. As it was, however, I was soon threatened by overwhelming numbers and compelled to fall back again to the southern border of the State, and thousands of those who had flocked to my standard, feeling that they had been betrayed and abandoned by the Confederate Government, returned to their homes discontented and disheartened.

Again, after the late retreat of the enemy from the southwest I begged General McCulloch to accompany me to the Missouri, and he again refused to do so. I started thither with my own army, and reached the Osage just as the time of service of three-fourths of my own men was expiring. Nearly every one of them had left his home months before, without an hour's notice, leaving their families unprotected and unprovided for. A severe winter was at hand; the men were themselves badly clad, and not one of them had ever received a dime in payment of his services. Many of them insisted upon going home for a few weeks to procure clothing for themselves and make some provision for the comfort of their families, who were exposed not only to the severities of a Missouri winter, but to the fury of an enemy whose barbarity cannot be described.

I could not refuse their reasonable request, and my army became so small that it would have been highly perilous for me to have crossed the Osage, threatened as I was from Kansas, from Sedalia, and from Rolla. Knowing, however, that thousands of the people on the north side of the Missouri would come to me even at this season if I could but open the way for them, I sent a detachment of 1,100 men to Lexington, which, after remaining only a part of one day, gathered together about 2,500 recruits, and escorted them in safety to me at Osceola. Could the detachment have remained on the river only a few days longer the number of recruits would have been indefinitely increased; but the enemy, having gotten insight into the movement, concentrated their forces against it and compelled it to return. There are many counties north of the river in which organized companies of from 500 to 1,500 are now ready to join and are only waiting an opportunity to do so.

Appreciating as I do the great importance of this movement in the direction of the Missouri, I wrote to General McCulloch again on the 6th instant, begging him to co-operate with me in it. I received a reply a few days ago, written on the 14th instant at Fort Smith by Colonel McIntosh, who commands the division in the absence of the general. He said it is impossible for him to grant my request, because he had been compelled to send three regiments into the Indian Territory, and was expecting to send others for the defense of Memphis, and because also for the want of clothing for his troops, and of "the great distance to be traveled in the depth of winter over the bleak prairies of Missouri." With the co-operation of these troops I could not only have advanced to the river and recruited my army to any desirable extent, but could have destroyed the railroads, of which the enemy have always had possession, and which gave them an immense advantage over us; and this being done, we could easily have driven the enemy into Saint Louis before the opening of spring, and while accomplishing this we would have created a powerful diversion in favor of our arms.
in Kentucky. My troops and the people know these facts, and the knowledge of their existence creates, as I before said, the greatest dissatisfaction with and distrust of the Confederate Government. This feeling grows daily, and will do us incalculable harm if it be not speedily quieted.

There is not at this time a single Confederate soldier in the State, nor does there seem to be any likelihood that one will come into it during the winter; whilst there are at least 50,000 troops in it from Kansas, Iowa, Illinois, Wisconsin, Michigan, Indiana, and Ohio. How long can we be expected to carry on this unequal contest, almost completely isolated as we are from the Southern States and surrounded on three sides by hostile States, and especially when it is taken into consideration that we have not a single dollar with which to conduct the war! Something must be done and that speedily. I have abandoned all hope of getting the co-operation of General McCulloch. Your kind letter comes, therefore, most seasonably and doubly welcome.

We may yet make this winter campaign result in the deliverance of Missouri or at least in great good to our cause. I will have at least 20,000 men under my command in a very short time, and will gladly unite with you in a movement on Saint Louis, as suggested by you. If you will mature your plans and communicate them to me you will be seconded in the execution of them not only by myself, but by every man in my army; and whether we succeed in the main object or not, we will accomplish a great deal. Our people will see that the Government really desires to assist them. Their way to the army will at the same time be opened to them by the withdrawal of the enemy's forces from the rest of the State for the protection of Saint Louis, and they will come to us from every quarter by hundreds and by thousands. I am informed, too, that there are over 6,000 men in Saint Louis ready to spring to arms at the first gleam of hope. I do therefore hope you will find it expedient to undertake the execution of your bold and well-conceived plan. You will have my hearty co-operation. The bearer, Mr. Burton, will inform you more particularly of the strength of my army.

I have the honor to be, general, with the greatest respect, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Mo. S. G.

Steamboat Lackland,
Columbus, January 4, 1862—8 p. m.

Maj. Gen. Leónidas Polk, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:

Dear General: Just after parting from you this morning I was taken very sick and compelled to come to this boat to lie down. I have been in bed until now, and therefore have not been able to accept your kind invitation or embrace the opportunity to dine with you, which I would have considered an honor and pleasure.

This boat starts down to-night and I will go home on her.

I regret exceedingly that I did not have a private conversation with you, as our Missouri affairs need some particular attention, and I am fearful that you have been misinformed by some of the parties who have visited you lately as to the true state of feeling in my district.

Every good officer and soldier will again enter the service and are
unanimous in their fondness for me; but officers who cannot be re-elected, aspiring men who cannot get commands, and disaffected soldiers are all hunting excuses to cover up their own defeat, and many of them make me their stumbling block. If I can have but little encouragement in the way of outfit—tents and arms—I can have 2,500 men in the field by the 1st of February, and they will be picked men and enlisted "for the war."

The good people of New Orleans have been sending us many presents, and I understand that there is $10,000 in bank there now to be expended as I may desire for my men. If this is continued, which by honest efforts to deserve I hope it will be, we will require from the Confederate but tents and arms, and then by putting my headquarters again at Bloomfield I can protect all Southeastern Missouri and again keep 10,000 men watching me.

I may probably start down to New Orleans on Monday, to return with Governor Jackson and the commissioners who will come to pay my troops, as the business which now engages my attention is but a little wearisome detail settlement, which I had probably better let the quartermasters and commissaries do, as it will learn them to keep their accounts straighter hereafter, and as long as I am about all and everything, down to feeding a courier, is laid before me.

Should I start I will telegraph to you from Memphis, and if you disapprove the trip I will immediately return.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Mo. S. G.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 4, 1862.

General S. Cooper,
Adjutant-General C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

General: The night I arrived in Fort Gibson, C. N., John Ross, the Chief of the Cherokees, held a council, and in the most emphatic language expressed his determination to stand firm to the Government of the Confederate States. He stated that he had made treaties with them and he would live and die by them. A day or two before my arrival serious fears were entertained that all was not right, and what gave grounds for this fear was that the flag of the Confederacy which floated over Fort Gibson had been reversed.

I think the march of our force into the nation has had a most happy effect. It has shown them that we are able and willing to act in their behalf, and the result of our short campaign has intimidated many who probably meditated mischief. I think John Ross is sincere and is too far committed now to recede. Colonel Cooper has a force of nearly 3,000 Indians. He is sufficiently strong to protect the Territory against any combination of Indians hostile to us. Trouble may arise in the Cherokee Nation between the full-bloods and half-breeds, but with a little determination this can be nipped in the bud. Mr. Frank C. Armstrong will inform you fully upon the state of affairs here and in the Indian Territory.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES McINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding.

The major-general commanding earnestly hopes that no depredations upon property by officers and soldiers of the army occupying houses in and around the city be committed by them or allowed to be committed by others.

The fencing around buildings and yards, timber, &c., are liable to be injured or destroyed by such an army as his. Men frequently pay but little attention to fruit and ornamental trees or shrubbery or to the value and safety of yards and gardens. These are all prized by the owners of the property, and the major-general intends to have such rights respected and protected. He calls the special attention of all officers and soldiers to the above, and hopes that no such abuses as those enumerated will occur while his army remains in Springfield.

The attention of commanders of divisions and brigades, regiments and battalions and companies, is particularly directed to this order and they will see that it is not violated. This order will be read daily to the men when in regimental, battalion, and company drill, or at roll call, for one week. For any infraction of it by the occupants of the buildings or property the company commander will be held responsible.

By order of Maj. Gen. S. Price:

WM. H. BRAND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Orders, No. 9. Headquarters Mo. S. G.,
Camp at Springfield, Mo., January 7, 1862.

The major-general commanding, desiring that none but those belonging to the army shall forage (in any sense of the word) upon the community at large, as deceptions of that kind have been practiced, now orders that all who are not citizens of the county or members of the army, or who have not permission to remain either in the county or in the army, do leave.

III. Officers of the army, especially the commanders of divisions, are ordered to give notice of any infraction of this order, and unless satisfactorily explained they will in every case be held responsible therefor. Independent of the officers of the army and the commanders of the respective divisions, citizens of the city of Springfield and county of Green are earnestly requested to report any and all violations of this published order.

By order of Maj. Gen. S. Price:

WM. H. BRAND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Richmond, Va., January 8, 1862.

Gov. C. F. Jackson:

Sir: Your letter of the 30th ultimo, sent me through the Hon. Jno. B. Clark, together with one addressed to himself, has been this day
received. Viewed as a reply to mine of the 21st, it is most extraordinary that you should recite the sufferings and ask me to appoint a commander of the militia over which you had control, and concerning the transfer of whom I had written to you, pointing out the necessity for their tender to the Confederate Government in order that they might be put on the footing of other volunteers in the Confederate service, that brigades and divisions might be organized, and commanding generals be appointed for them. You seem only to remember what others have not done, else in enumerating the privations of your own militia, not mustered into the Confederate service, you would have mentioned the relief afforded to them by the agent of the Confederate Government, sent by me with money to cover more than the objects you and General Atchison originally specified.

You speak of delay and neglect of Missouri by the authorities at Richmond. In what our delay consists and wherein our neglect has been manifested you do not state, but it would seem to have been in not appointing a general before we had troops for him, or in not appointing him to command your militia, and in not having an organized army in your State when you have not furnished to me a regiment; and now when we want muster rolls, to send me only your reasons why the Missouri Volunteers may not be willing to enter the service of the Confederate States and contribute to make up the army which is needed to defend Missouri.

Though your letter was written at New Orleans, as you do not say how long you will remain there, I send this to Memphis, under the expectation that you will return to that place or to Missouri, and take the occasion to renew my request for the tender of any armed troops which you may be able to offer to the Confederate States for the common defense or for the local defense of Missouri.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 8. ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, Richmond, January 10, 1862.

XIX. That part of the State of Louisiana north of Red River, the Indian Territory west of Arkansas, and the States of Arkansas and Missouri, excepting therefrom the tract of country east of the Saint Francis, bordering on the Mississippi River, from the mouth of the Saint Francis to Scott County, Missouri (which tract will remain in the district of Major-General Polk), is constituted the Trans-Mississippi District of Department No. 2, and Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn is assigned to the command of the same. He will immediately repair to Bowling Green, Ky., and report for duty to General A. S. Johnston, commanding Department No. 2.

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

LITTLE ROCK, January 13, 1862.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK:

General McCulloch's command are in winter quarters, the cavalry in the Arkansas River Valley, this side of Fort Smith, the infantry
and artillery at Cross Hollow, in Benton County, 70 miles north of Fort Smith. This is the latest intelligence I have.

H. M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas.

[January 12, 16, 1862.—For Benjamin to Johnston and to Polk, informing them of Van Dorn's assignment to the Trans-Mississippi Department, see Series I, Vol. VII, pp. 826, 833.]

New Madrid, Mo., January 16, 1862—1 p. m.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: I have been busily engaged paying my men for services prior to November 1, 1861. Since my return home I have seen many citizens from the two upper counties of my district. They report all quiet. Great inducements are being offered to my men to return to their homes and violent threats against those who do not. We are laboring under great difficulties, but I am not discouraged, although opposed by many circumstances which others must assist me to remove.

As soon as Governor Jackson reaches this point I hope he will counteract the opposition to the Confederate service which seems to prevail among the people. If I do not go to Richmond next week I will desire to remove my headquarters beyond the swamp in Stoddard County.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Mo. S. G.

New Madrid, Mo., January 16, 1862.

His Excellency C. F. JACKSON,
Governor of Missouri, Memphis, Tenn.:

DEAR GOVERNOR: I reached home safely on the 14th, and on yesterday commenced paying the men for their services prior to November 1. The $100,000 brought with me will keep us busy this week, and I hope that more will be ready to be forwarded by that time, as many persons from a distance bring quartermaster and commissary scrip with them, and are sadly disappointed when they have to go home with but a portion of their money. The whole expense of my brigade will exceed $1,000,000, and of course what I brought is but a priming when all begin to demand their pay.

There is a great delay in the enlistments in the Confederate service. Whether it be the fault of the officers or the disposition of the men or the hard wintry weather which prevails at present I do not know. Something must be attributed to the inducements offered by the Federals, but, be it what it may, things are not going on to suit me. We need some encouragement among the people. These bonds we are issuing must be made current, and to do so the Confederacy must assume the whole war debt.

I have had written on the bonds I have issued, "Prior to November
1, 1861," so that they can be distinguished from those issued for services since November 1, as it is better that they should be distinguished from each other, as by not doing so all may [be] considered below par, whereas everybody is willing to take those for expenses since the Confederacy assumed our debt. I hope you will instruct our commissioners to make some distinguishing mark until the whole can be made equally good, or rather instruct the paymasters, or we will have interminable confusion.

I wish you would make all inquiries necessary about repairing old guns.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, \{ HDQRS. FIRST DIV. WESTERN DEPT.,
No. 5. \} Columbus, Ky., January 16, 1862.

The major-general commanding has heard with great satisfaction from Col. E. W. Gantt and has read in the Saint Louis Republican of the 9th instant of the daring and brilliant feat of Lieut. S. Swank, of Captain Price's cavalry, with 4 men, in attacking a marauding band of 1,300 of the enemy.*

The attack was successful to a degree rarely equaled in the annals of war. The enemy acknowledge 4 killed and 10 wounded. He admits his cavalry retreated. Our men claim they killed 5 on the spot and wounded 21, of whom 5 soon died. Either statement makes heroes of the brave men who thus dared to meet an enemy with an overwhelming force. Such an example is worthy the imitation of all Southern men.

The major-general returns his thanks to Lieutenant Swank and his men, Mathew Wyriek, George Holman, Jo. Danforth, and Alonzo Clark, for their brilliant illustration of Southern valor.

Let the soldiers of my command defend Southern soil in imitation of these brave Missourians.

By command of Major-General Polk:

GEORGE WILLIAMSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
Springfield, January 17, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that two regiments of infantry, Colonels Burbridge and Rives; one regiment of cavalry, Colonel Gates; two light batteries, one of six pieces, Captain Wade; the other of four pieces, Capt. S. Churchill Clark, have been organized here in conformity to the laws of the Confederate States for service in the Provisional Army. The muster rolls are being rapidly made out, and will be transmitted to you within five or six days.

I have organized these regiments and batteries into a temporary brigade, under the command of Col. Henry Little, C. S. Army.

*No report of this affair can be found.
I hope that it will be the President's pleasure to accept the transfer of these troops without any unnecessary delay and as tendered of this date. The infantry regiments and the artillery companies are fully armed and equipped. The cavalry regiment is well armed and equipped, and will be completely armed and equipped by the State.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding Missouri State Guard.

P. S.—Several other regiments of infantry, a regiment of cavalry (for the war), and several companies of artillery are in a forward state of enlistment, and I expect to have the pleasure of transmitting to you the muster rolls of several additional brigades within a very few weeks.

Yours, very respectfully,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, M. S. G.

Hdqrs. First Mil. Dist., Missouri State Guard,
Camp New Madrid, January 18, 1862—9 p. m.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: I sent you a message to-day by the captain of the De Soto, being information which I gathered from the Chicago Times of the 14th instant, and from Lieutenant Swank, who is the officer who has fought the Federals so bravely.

If the information was correct I have no doubt but that your hands are full of business at present, unless the rain for the past twenty-four hours has compelled the enemy to retire.

It is reported to-night here that a column is at Benton on their way here and that another column occupied Bloomfield yesterday.

These reports need confirmation to me, but they are currently believed at this place. If true, I will also have my hands full; for although the country on both sides of the swamp is full of my men, yet there has been no organization, and all look to me as captain, colonel, and general.

You have probably heard that all persons living within 6 miles of Bird's Point (men, women, and children) have been taken into the fort and are guarded there.

Should you have a moment's leisure at any time I would be very grateful if you would write a word in my favor to the "powers" at Richmond, as it is almost impossible for me to spare the time to go to Richmond, as a majority of our Missouri brigadiers have, to attend to my interests in person, and the sooner the Missourians know who are to be their leaders, the sooner they will enlist in the Confederate service.

I know that personal enemies have told you that my popularity and efficiency are myths, but I am vain enough to believe that you think otherwise, and as between myself and the other Missouri brigadiers there is a little personal pride and ambition, and as we all cannot be appointed in the Confederate service, I would prefer to be one of those selected.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General.
Mem. [for General Polk]:

I have visited Island No. 10 and the positions in that vicinity, and agree with Captain Gray in the importance which he attaches to them. It would be well, in my opinion, to remove at once to that vicinity all the troops and guns from Fort Pillow except a small battery and the men necessary to fight it, and to strengthen the different points about the island by the establishment of batteries at selected points, to contain in all from forty to fifty heavy guns, sustained by a land force of from 4,000 to 5,000 men. This done, and the works pushed on to completion, would greatly add to, if it did not entirely insure, the security of the valley of the Mississippi.

General Thompson thinks that the visit of the General Polk to New Madrid and her frequent appearance in that neighborhood is important. If I ever saw a position where steamers of war could be stopped by batteries it is the one embraced in the remarks which I, with great diffidence, have taken the liberty to submit.

I should have done myself the pleasure of seeing you personally, but I am quite unwell and much debilitated.

WM. C. WHITTLE,
Commanding Naval Forces Columbus.

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., January 24, 1862.

[Major-General Price:]

GENERAL: Your communication of the 21st* was received last night. Its contents have been carefully considered. I immediately forwarded your letter addressed to Col. [James] McIntosh. He will get it this morning. I will take immediate measures to have my command fully ready for a movement should the colonel commanding division authorize it, and will go to your support at any time you ascertain an advance of the enemy. I will hear from Colonel McIntosh by to-night, if not sooner. As soon as I do, I will send you a messenger.

Be assured, general, that I have every willingness to give you my support, and will do so cheerfully if permitted.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
LOUIS HÉBERT,
Colonel Third Regiment La. Vols., Commanding Brigade.

Should you determine anything relative to the train now near here for your army, please dispatch at once. There are no new cases of small-pox.

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., January 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Mo. S. G.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to respectfully transmit a copy of a communication addressed to me from the Adjutant General's Office, C. S.† The document explains itself as fully as I could explain it.

* Not found.
† See Chilton to Hébert, December 31, 1861, p. 726.
My object, general, is now to advise with you on the subject of the mines. My troops are all in winter quarters, and the small amount of cavalry under my command is not very efficient at present on account of sickness.

If you will permit me, I would respectfully ask that some portion of your force be sent to Granby. It may, however, be that the forces now there are sufficient for the protection of the mines. You are certainly more able to judge of this than I am.

Should you think otherwise I will send some troops up, although I do not wish to do so. In this respect, general, I would respectfully ask your advice.

I have to acknowledge your communication of the 16th instant, and I fully appreciate its kind expression of good feelings and wishes. I trust that I will do nothing to mar our pleasant relations. The cases of small-pox here were all citizens and not soldiers. Until now the disease has not spread.

On receipt of your letter I telegraphed to the medical purveyor at Fort Smith relative to vaccine matter for your army. His reply is that he will immediately give his attention to my request. I have also issued orders to all the surgeons of my brigade to save all reliable vaccine matter and to dispose of it whenever called for. The medical director of the division is also using his efforts to obtain reliable matter from the inoculation of the cow with real small-pox virus. I trust that with precaution the disease will be arrested at once.

I remain, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

LOUIS HÉBERT,

P. S.—A train of some 77 wagons from Fort Smith is arriving here destined to you. I am directed to furnish an escort to it. I would, however, request that you send an escort to meet the train as far down as possible, as I can spare but a very small body of mounted men.

The train will be ordered to follow the telegraph road to Springfield. This train is intended to bring a return load of lead from Granby.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. H., Colonel.


I. The volunteer force will be distributed until further orders into two brigades and an extra battalion.

II. The following troops will constitute the First Brigade:
1. The First Regiment Cavalry, Colonel Gates.
2. The First Regiment Infantry, Colonel Burbridge.
3. The Second Regiment Infantry, Colonel Rives.
4. Captain Wade’s battery.
5. Captain Clark’s battery.

Col. Henry Little will assume command of this brigade, and appoint, with the major-general’s approval, a brigade staff, consisting of:
1. An adjutant, with the rank of captain.
2. An inspector, with the rank of captain.
3. An ordnance officer, with the rank of captain.
4. A quartermaster, with the rank of major.
5. A commissary, with the rank of major.
6. An aide-de-camp, with the rank of first-lieutenant.
7. A surgeon.

III. The following troops will until further orders constitute the Second Brigade:

1. Colonel Bevier's battalion of infantry.
2. Colonel Rosser's battalion of infantry.
3. Colonel McCulloch's battalion of cavalry.
4. Captain Lucas' squad of artillery.
5. Captain Landis' squad of artillery, together with all other battalions, squads, and individuals that do not enlist in either the First Brigade or the extra battalion.

IV. The extra battalion will compose all volunteers who do not enlist in either the First or Second Brigades, and will be under the command of General McBride or some officer designated by him.

V. General Wm. Y. Slack will assume command of the Second Brigade, and, with the major-general's approval, appoint such staff officers as the exigencies of the service may require. He will, further, establish an encampment, and order into it all volunteers who have not already been enrolled in, or who shall not immediately cause themselves to be enrolled in, either the First Brigade or the extra battalion. This order will be rigidly and immediately enforced. He will organize the troops of the brigade into squads and battalions. Each squad shall consist of at least 25 men and each battalion of at least three squads. The commanding officer of each battalion and squad shall be appointed by the commanding officer of the brigade, subject to the major-general's approval. All other battalion and squad officers shall be appointed by the commander of the battalion or squad, with the approval of the officer commanding the brigade.

The squads will be organized into companies as speedily as possible and the companies into regiments.

The cavalry of this brigade and one or more squads of artillery may be temporarily attached to any division of the State Guard, upon the application of the commander of such division. A daily report of the strength and condition of such cavalry or squad shall, however, be made to the commanding officer of the brigade.

VI. The term of service of any one volunteering to enter the Confederate service begins from the date of his enrollment in an organized company, or from the date of the organization of the company, when he enlists in an unorganized company.

The pay of those enlisted within 20 miles of these headquarters will begin from the date of their enrollment by the proper officer of either the First or the Second Brigade or of the extra battalion.

The troops remain in the pay of the State until the transmission of the muster rolls to the Secretary of War, which act transfers them to the Provisional Army of the Confederate States and puts them in the pay of the Confederate Government.

VII. No one except the quartermaster or commissary of one of the brigades or of the extra battalion shall purchase any stores or supplies of any kind for the use of the troops in this corps nor give a receipt for any article obtained for their use, nor shall any such quartermaster or commissary issue subsistence or supplies of any kind to any company, squad, or individual, except upon requisition in due form, approved by the commander of the brigade or extra battalion, nor shall such commander approve any requisition unless the troops for whom
it shall be made be duly enrolled in his brigade or battalion. Any
officer who shall presume to disobey this order will be held to a strict
accountability.

VIII. The quartermaster, commissary, and ordnance officer of the
First Brigade will each take an exact inventory of all the public prop-
erty within the brigade belonging to his department; and after ob-
taining therefor the proper receipts (in the form required by the Regu-
lations for the Government of the Armies of the Confederate States)
from the officers to whom the same has been delivered, he will receipt
in due form to the Quartermaster-General and Commissary General of
the State for such property.

IX. No discharge will be hereafter granted to any soldier of the State
Guard upon the ground of “re-enlistment for twelve months or longer,”
unless he shall bring a certificate from the adjutant of one of the bri-
gades or of the extra battalion that he has been duly enrolled in such
brigade or battalion.

X. The Confederate Government will not accept any additional com-
panies of cavalry unless they enlist for the war.

By order of Maj. Gen. S. Price:

WM. H. BRAND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

FAYETTEVILLE, Ark., January 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Mo. S. G., Springfield, Mo.:

GENERAL: By instruction from division headquarters I transmit to
you a telegram from the colonel commanding. I will use all efforts to
be ready to assist you whenever called upon. I am pleased that the
colonel commanding division authorizes me to move my force when
you give me information of the enemy that will warrant me to advance.
No news from below beyond what is given in the telegram.

In haste, I remain, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,
LOUIS HÉBERT,
Colonel Third Regt. La. Vols., Commanding Brigade.

[Inclosure.]

FORT SMITH,
January 24 1862 (via Fayetteville).

General PRICE:

I have ordered Colonel Hébert to put his brigade in immediate prep-
paration to move forward on your call. If the troops now at Rolla in-
tend an advance at once I suppose you will be able to ascertain the
fact, and you can at once call on Colonel Hébert, who will move to your
assistance. The troops now at Fayetteville under Colonel Hébert,
nearly 4,000, can reach Springfield as soon as those from Rolla can
do so.

You do not inform me of the strength or condition of your command.
I should know both, in order to justify me in the responsibility of taking
this step. I will at once order some of the regiments from Texas to the
point in anticipation of active operations in Missouri.

I am now engaged in carrying into effect important orders received
from the headquarters of the Army; but if you are in danger I will be
with you with the advance of our troops. I hope you will use your
utmost endeavors to have all the flour prepared you can.
The weather may prevent either of these movements. If a severe snow-storm should take place, I do not think the Federals could advance. I am expecting in a short time the arrival of other officers here superior in rank to myself, and they will expect an efficient force here to operate with. However, whenever I think it necessary for this division to act, I will assume the responsibility.

Colonel Hébert's brigade comprises the greatest and most efficient part of my command. I know the importance of holding Springfield, and I know that it is unnecessary to urge you to strengthen it by every means in your power now while you have the time.

JAMES McINTOSH,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS NEW MADRID, Mo.,
January 24, 1862—9 p. m.

[General Polk:]

DEAR SIR: I have just learned from my pickets that a large force of infantry and cavalry reached Charleston at 12 o'clock a. m. of to-day. Their destination may be here. If it is, and as large as represented, their progress must necessarily be slow, and you shall be advised in due time. If a small force, they had better stay away. New Madrid is not “taken” yet, and allow me to say if it is, the announcement of it in the papers shall not be so tame as that I read to day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

NEW MADRID, January 24, 1862.

Col. SOL. G. KITCHEN, Clarkston:

DEAR COLONEL: The enemy are making a demonstration from Charleston as well as on your side of the swamp. I will hold myself in readiness to support you, and will send some cannon down early in the morning or to-night. I am alive to the importance of defending the plank road, and hope you will give them hell if they come before I get there; and if you have to retreat come over the plank road, as I will hold this end against the devil.

If you have time, have as much corn as possible hauled to Cane Ridge and other subsistence. If Pheelan's ammunition is saved, I hope there will be enough until I hear again. Probably the enemy will stop to fortify Bloomfield, in which case I will be after them myself.

Let no personal prejudice interfere with good of the cause.

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

NEW MADRID, January 24, 1862.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, C. S. A., Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: The enemy are in motion on our side of the river. A courier just in from the plank road reports 2,000 men advancing on Clarkton. They cannot reach there before to-morrow night. I will
have 400 or 500 men there to hold them in check until the movement on this side of the swamp is developed. You will hear from Colonel Gantt that a large force is said to be at Charleston, but as I have not heard from there for some hours I do not think they have started in this direction. There can be no active service before Monday morning, and as I am on the qui vive I will keep you posted.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General.

NEW MADRID, January 25, 1862—8 p. m.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: I send you a Republican of the 22d, in which you will find a plan of campaign laid down which shows the importance of New Madrid. The movement is certainly being made to get this point, but if you have steamboats enough to make it safe and will cross a large force to make a demonstration from Belmont it may delay, if not divert them, whereas you can cross your men back again when necessary. The fort here will be held to the last extremity, but I may have to take my little force to the plank road, as I out of the fort will be Jeff. Thompson, and in it I will be but one man.

If you have heard or now believe in this movement being made, please send for several steamboats to make the negro property safe, then I can get more men.

After reading the Republican please send it to the Appeal, Memphis, as the person from whom I received it was taking it there.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
New Madrid, Mo., January 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR SIR: Accounts from Charleston report the enemy at that place as late as 3 o'clock yesterday evening. Their force is reported as large, consisting of infantry and cavalry. No artillery as yet, so my pickets inform me.

The reported demonstration towards Clarkton is confirmed. I do not regard it as of much significance. A mere contest with Colonel Kitchen about a lot of sugar.

Colonel Gee's regiment (Arkansas), by the blundering of Captain Logan, has been ordered to Bowling Green. I learn there was almost a universal desire among the men and officers to be sent to this command.

Colonel Dawson's (Arkansas) regiment will fall to pieces unless ordered away from there.

I need a steamboat here badly.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.
Major-General Polk, Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR SIR: My pickets came from within 3 miles of Charleston since 6 o'clock yesterday evening, the 26th. A strong force of infantry and cavalry there. Re-enforcements from Bird's Point coming in all day; wagons and teams being pressed at Charleston. Citizens near there think this place is to be attacked. I have the Eleventh and Twelfth Arkansas Regiments and two artillery companies to meet this force should it come. General Thompson can raise near 100 men, no more. This point is regarded as so important, that it will be held or your forces here annihilated. We are in good spirits; not uneasy or insensible of the importance of our task if attacked. Could a few men and guns (small-arms) be spared from Fort Pillow?

No further news from Clarkton. My opinion unchanged in reference to that officer.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

P. S.—My pickets from Sikeston, just in, report 500 cavalry there this morning.

Major-General Polk, Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR SIR: Reports from my pickets up to 12 o'clock to-day. Enemy still at Charleston and Bertrand.

The direct road from Charleston here next to impassable. Road from Sikeston here good. Road from Sikeston to Charleston very bad. Information obtained by my scouts to-day leads them to conclude that the enemy are rebuilding the railroad from Charleston to Sikeston. I sent this evening a party of well-mounted men to ascertain the truth of it. We are pushing on our works with renewed vigor. Want of a steamboat retards us some.

I will endeavor to keep you advised of matters, and without any desire of reputation, but with an honest purpose to serve my country and humanity, I will make the best of the means afforded me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the muster rolls of two regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and two companies of artillery, mentioned in my communication of the 17th instant, have this day been forwarded to General Samuel Cooper, Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, by the hands of Col. Thomas L. Sneed.
Colonel Snead has been engaged from the beginning in the formation and organization of these troops. He is fully acquainted with their organization, and for this especial reason has been directed to bear the muster rolls to Richmond and act for the State in transferring them to the Confederate Government. His statements concerning the army, its strength, and condition, as well as the prospects of the campaign, may be relied upon. I have fully communicated my views to him, and instructed him to present them to the President and yourself.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding Mo. S. G.

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., January 29, 1862.

Maj. Gen. Sterling Price, Springfield:

General: I write but a hasty note. You will excuse me for doing so. I have been preparing my troops to give you assistance, and intended to leave here to-morrow with some of my cavalry to pay you a rapid visit. At the same time I would have advanced some troops on the way, but, general, at 8 a.m. to-day we have here eight inches of snow and a heavy fall still going on. It is of course impossible for me to move my command.

As, general, I intend to do all things practicable to assist you, I still request that you do me the kindness of keeping me informed.

With high respect, I remain, your obedient servant,

LOUIS HEBERT,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.


I. The undersigned, by order of the President, assumes command of the Trans-Mississippi District, which comprises the States of Missouri and Arkansas, except that portion of them lying between the Saint Francis and Mississippi Rivers, as far north as Scott County, Missouri; the State of Louisiana, as far south as Red River and the Indian Territory west of Arkansas. Headquarters, until otherwise directed, at Pocahontas, Ark.

Commanders of troops in the service of the Confederate States within this district will at once make a report of the strength and condition of their commands, accompanied with a written report in full of everything relating to the supplying of the troops, their wants, their arms and equipments, their clothing, ammunition, and, in a word, of everything that might be considered useful to be known at headquarters.

II. All officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers belonging to the troops of this district, now on furlough, are hereby ordered to return immediately to their regiments. The sick alone are excepted.

It is hoped that this order will be considered a sufficient guarantee that there is a necessity for the immediate services of every soldier in the district, and that those to whom it relates will respond with cheerfulness and alacrity to it.

III. The following officers are announced as staff officers at headquarters:
Maj. W. L. Cabell, chief of quartermaster department.
Maj. A. M. Haskell, inspector-general.
Maj. R. W. Keyworth, chief of subsistence department.
Capt. W. N. R. Beall, assistant adjutant-general.
Surg. J. J. Gaenslan, medical director.
First-Lieut. Clement Sulivane, aide-de-camp.
Communications relating to business in any of the staff departments will be addressed to the chief in the department to which they refer.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

Abstract from return of the western division of Confederate forces commanded by General Ben. McCulloch for the month of January, 1862.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Command</th>
<th>Present for duty</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Aggregate present</th>
<th>Aggregate present and absent</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>First (Col. James McIntosh's) Brigade</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>2,991</td>
<td>3,575</td>
<td>4,518</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second (Col. Hébert's) Brigade</td>
<td>229</td>
<td>3,339</td>
<td>5,162</td>
<td>6,159</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>351</td>
<td>6,330</td>
<td>8,767</td>
<td>10,677</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Near Fort Smith. †Near Fayetteville, Bentonville, and Caneville.

Organization of McCulloch's division, January 31, 1862.

First Brigade.
Col. JAMES McINTOSH.

1st Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. T. J. Churchill.
2d Arkansas Mounted Rifles, Col. James McIntosh.
6th Texas Cavalry, Col. B. W. Stone.
South Arkansas-Texas Regiment, Col. E. Greer.
Lamar Cavalry, Capt. H. S. Bennett.

Second Brigade.
Col. LOUIS HÉBERT.

4th Arkansas, Col. E. McNair.
14th Arkansas, Col. M. C. Mitchell.
16th Arkansas, Colonel Hill.
17th Arkansas, Col. Frank Rector.
21st Arkansas, Col. D. McRae.
1st Arkansas Battalion, Maj. W. H. Brooks.
3d Louisiana, Col. Louis Hébert.
Texas Cavalry, Col. W. C. Young.
Texas Mounted Rifles, Maj. J. W. Whitfield.
Artillery Battalion (4 companies), Capt. W. R. Bradfute.

[February 2, 1862.—Confederate Government calls upon Arkansas for eleven regiments "for the war." See requisition of this date upon the several Confederate States in Series IV, Vol. I.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., February 3, 1862.

C. F. JACKSON, Governor of Missouri:

SIR: Congress has recently passed a law entitled "An act to authorize the President to call upon the several States for troops to serve for
three years or during the war," and, in accordance with its provisions, I have been instructed by the President to make a call on the several States for a number of men, to be enlisted for the war, sufficient to fill up a quota equal to 6 per cent. on the entire white population. Under these instructions the number of troops required from your State would be about 71,000 men, or eighty-nine regiments, of 800 men on an average. Under the peculiar circumstances in which Missouri is placed and the difficulties which embarrass her authorities I cannot hope that you will be able at present to meet the requisition, which it is, however, my duty to make.

I therefore respectfully call on Your Excellency to raise and have mustered into the Confederate service the above-named number of regiments, or so many thereof as it may be possible for you to obtain. These regiments will be called into camps of instruction, which you are invited to select. They will there be clothed, subsisted, and armed at the expense of the Confederate States. Each man will receive a bounty of $50 when mustered into service, as well as transportation from his home to the place of rendezvous.

It is earnestly hoped that Your Excellency will spare no effort to have your troops ready for the field by March 15, at which date it is confidently believed you will be joined by the forces of your sister States in such numbers as will enable us, by conjoint effort, to drive the invaders from the soil of Missouri.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Richmond, February 5, 1862.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, Springfield, Mo.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of 17th ultimo. I am much gratified to learn that you are proceeding successfully in the effort to organize troops for service under the Confederacy and have already a brigade under Col. Henry Little.

The President, whose intention it has always been to secure your services in the common cause as soon as a number of troops could be mustered in from Missouri sufficient to form a division, at first thought of tendering you the nomination of commander of the brigade already formed as a preliminary to the further nomination to command a division as soon as another brigade could be formed, but he has been arrested by the fear that your removal from the command of the State troops before the transfer was complete might have the effect of breaking up your present forces before your new command was organized.

I have to request that at your earliest convenience you forward to me (and it will be held confidential if you wish it) a list of the officers of your State troops competent, in your opinion, to command brigades, in the order of their merit. It is a most difficult and thankless task to select commanders, and at this distance from the scene of action we are entirely at a loss how to determine on the capacity of those recommended for high military commands.

You seem from the terms of your letter to be under some misapprehension when you say that you hope the transfer of the troops already brigaded will be accepted without any unnecessary delay. The troops are already accepted at the instant you have them mustered into serv-
ice; we require nothing further, but in order to secure the return of the muster rolls to this Department, I have generally refused to furnish the commissions for the regimental staff until I had the muster rolls.

You are aware that under our organization each regiment is entitled to the following staff, viz: one assistant quartermaster, one assistant commissary, one surgeon, one assistant surgeon, one chaplain, and one adjutant. We are in the habit of nominating these on the recommendation of the colonels of the regiments, and as fast as regiments are formed the colonels ought to consult their regiments and send me a list of the staff they desire to have nominated.

We are making every effort to raise for your aid such a force in Arkansas, Texas, Northern Louisiana as shall be able, when combined with your own troops, to make a vigorous campaign, commencing, if possible, by 10th to 15th next month.

I am, your obedient servant,

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

LITTLE ROCK, February 6, 1862.

Hon. J. P. Benjamin:

General Van Dorn has called upon me for 8,500 men; if armed, for twelve months; if not, for the war. I see that Congress has given authority to subsist men before the organization [of] companies. Will you give instructions to this effect to your quartermasters in Arkansas at once? It is almost indispensable. Those going for the war expect the bounty to be paid at once. Can it be so paid and where? With these facilities we can furnish the men desired speedily; without them, the process will be tedious.

Answer at once.

H. M. RECTOR,
Governor of Arkansas.

SPECIAL ORDERS, NO. 7. 

Hdqrs. Trans-Miss. Dist., Dept. No. 2, 
Jacksonport, Ark., February 6, 1862.

General B. McCulloch, commanding Confederate forces near Fort Smith, Ark., will order two regiments of infantry, two regiments of cavalry, and one battery of artillery to proceed at once, by the most practicable and direct route, to Pocahontas, Ark., where said troops will be stationed for the present.

By order of Major-General Earl Van Dorn:

WM. N. R. BEALL,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Hdqrs. Trans-Miss. District, Dept. No. 2, 
Jacksonport, February 7, 1862.

General Sterling Price,
Commanding Missouri Troops, Springfield:

Dear General: I am sorry that I am compelled to postpone my visit to your headquarters. I learn this morning that the enemy have
taken possession of Greenville in such close proximity to my depot and base of operations that I must stay here to look to it. It is said that a regiment of infantry, three companies of cavalry, and a section of artillery are there as an advance guard to other troops moving down from Fredericktown, and that it is the intention to fortify at that point. I must not let them make a lodgment so near to me. I have ordered back Colonel McCarter's Arkansas regiment to Pitman's Ferry; have ordered down Col. M. C. Mitchell's regiment from the neighborhood of Yellville, Colonel Le Moyne's regiment from Little Rock, and will gather together such troops as I can in this vicinity to oppose this attempt of the enemy to seize so desirable a position.

I shall order General Pike to take position in Lawrence County near you, say Mount Vernon, with instructions to co-operate with you in any emergency. He has, as he told me, about 8,000 or 9,000 men and three batteries of artillery. Three of his regiments are, I believe, whites. The others half-breed Indians, &c. All true men, he says.

I will try to raise an army here (Jacksonport). McCulloch and McIntosh I will move to Pitman's Ferry and Poplar Bluff. I hope you will be enabled to increase your command to 13,000 or 15,000 men by the 20th of March, when I desire to open the campaign, and earnestly hope that I can. I have called on Arkansas for 10,000 men, say I get 5,000. I have called on Louisiana for several regiments, say I get three (2,500.) I have called on Texas; several fine regiments there already organized, armed, equipped, and disciplined. One on Red River of 1,100 men en route to join me; say from Texas 2,000 men by the 20th. McCulloch's will have 10,000. This will give me here 5,000 + 2,500 + 2,000 + 10,000 = 19,500. Artillery added, say 20,000. You will have, I hope, 15,000; Pike, 10,000. With these, can we not hope to take Saint Louis by rapid marches and assault? But we will speak further of this when I have the opportunity to visit you.

So many mistakes have occurred during this war by the similarity of flags that I have had a battle-flag made, one of which I send you for our army. Please have one made for each regiment of your army, to be carried in battle.

Hoping soon to have an opportunity to see you, I am, general, very sincerely and respectfully, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

HDQRS. TRANS-MISS. DISTRICT, DEPT. NO. 2,
Jacksonport, Ark., February 7, 1862.

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Bowling Green, Ky.:

SIR: I learned this morning by scouts that a column of the enemy, consisting of one regiment of infantry, three companies of cavalry, and a section of artillery, had reached Greenville, an advanced guard of other troops marching from Fredericktown. This point is so near my depot and proposed base of operations that I have thought it necessary to turn back Colonel McCarter's battalion of six companies here en route for Memphis. The depot was too imminently threatened to be left unguarded. I trust, therefore, that General Johnston will approve of my act and allow this battalion to remain here. I had no other troops immediately available. I have ordered General McCulloch
down, but it will be two or three weeks before his command can reach here.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Pocahontas, Ark., February 14, 1862.

Maj. Gen. STEERING PRICE,
Commanding Army of Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch by the hands of Colonel Taylor, your aide-de-camp. I send orders in the morning by express to General McCulloch to send all of his infantry under Colonel McIntosh to Springfield to report to you. I presume (I have no returns) that he has about 5,000 men. I had already ordered General Pike to Mount Vernon, in Lawrence County, with about 7,000 men, mostly cavalry, from the Indian Territory. I am told by the general that most of these are half-breed Indians, and good, reliable men. His force will be increased by several regiments of Arkansas infantry now in process of organization, also by two or three batteries of artillery.

General McCulloch, with the cavalry, will come here, where I am raising an army from Texas, Arkansas, and Louisiana; I hope 12,000 or 15,000 men or more. I hear of active measures being taken in Arkansas to comply with my call for 10,000 men. Louisiana will probably send me 4,000, Texas 3,000 or 4,000. This will give me, with McCulloch's cavalry and some other troops here and coming, say 18,000 men at the Missouri line above this point. You at Springfield will have of Missouri troops, say, 10,000 men by the 1st of March, McIntosh 5,000, Pike 8,000, in all 23,000 for defensive operations, or 15,000 for offensive operations (Pike's command being intended for defense alone or as a corps of observation on the Kansas border).

The above will be our probable force by the 1st of April; at least I hope so. I will first state, general, my plan for the campaign in Missouri: afterwards what I desire should be your plan of action. It was my wish to see and consult with you on this subject in person; but I found I could not leave here, at least for the present, and am therefore compelled to put in writing what would have been better discussed personally. I shall, however, instruct Colonel Taylor to destroy this dispatch in the event of his being arrested, for its contents should be known only to yourself.

I design attempting Saint Louis. As soon as I can get my wing ready to march from Pitman's Ferry I intend putting your column in motion toward Salem, in Dent County, covering your object by moving your advance towards Rolla. I will move so as to join you between Salem and Potosi, leaving Ironton to my right. These movements will be made secretly and rapidly, without tents or baggage, except for the sick. From the point of junction of the two columns I will push on by rapid marches to Saint Louis, and attempt it at once by assault. As we advance, the bridges on the railroads from Sedalia, Rolla, and Ironton will be destroyed, thus throwing the enemy upon the wagon roads, and preventing him from re-enforcing the city soon enough to oppose us there.
This seems to me the movement best calculated to win us Missouri and relieve General Johnston, who is heavily threatened in Kentucky. Once in the city of Saint Louis, the railroads leading to it from the east should be at once destroyed by our cavalry as far as practicable; also the road to Cairo. We should fortify opposite, on the Illinois side. The city once ours the State is ours, and the armies of the enemy on her soil and in Kansas would supply us with arms for her people, who would gather to our standard from the west and north.

Flour, salt, and a little bacon in our wagons, and beef cattle driven with us, should be our commissariat. Grain-bags, to contain two days' rations of corn, to be carried on our troopers' saddles, and money our paymaster's department, and sufficient ammunition our ordnance department.

Being between Ironton and Rolla, if we are immediately threatened on either hand we can strike with our whole force to the right or to the left, as might seem most advisable, taking the two armies in detail. If we were repulsed from Saint Louis, or if we found it not advisable or practicable to attempt it, we could attack the enemy in the field towards Rolla and Sedalia, passing up the river, and gathering together our friends in that section of country to re-enforce us.

This is as much, general, as I can now write, as I desire to send off couriers early in the morning to Generals McCulloch and Pike and Colonel Hébert; but I hope to see you before the 1st of April, when I will confer fully with you upon the subject.

Now, with this plan in view, I do not think it advisable to disturb the enemy or alarm him any more than is necessary until we are ready to march. But if in the mean time, with the force at your disposal, you think it perfectly practicable to strike him a blow at Rolla, secure his arms, and check his intention of advancing for a while, it is well to do so. Having done this, pause where you are, and call in recruits from that section of country and north, and watch closely the enemy to the northwest, and maneuver your column over the country between Rolla and Springfield until I am in readiness with my column to join you at or near Potosi. Pike can aid you in this, but he should not go too far, as he would leave Western Arkansas, the Indian Territory, and the counties west of you exposed too much to the half-savage enemy in Kansas.

If I could enter more fully into this subject and set forth the advantages which it presents to my mind, I think, general, that I would have your hearty co-operation in the campaign in Missouri. I am truly devoted to the interest of the whole Confederacy, and look to the whole field of operations from the Potomac to the plains of New Mexico for my study, and pray God to guide me in the true paths to victory and my country's independence.

I sincerely hope that if you attempt this move you may add new laurels to the wreath already encircling your brow, and that Missouri may again boast of having struck another gallant blow for her liberty and the vindication of her rights.

I send you copies of letters I had sent to Generals McCulloch and Pike.* I send them in the morning orders to move, as I have already stated, and to hurry the troops on to you. I have taken it for granted that you can supply these re-enforcements from the country around you by purchases. I have been informed by Colonels Snead and Taylor, as well as by other reliable gentlemen, that the counties

* Not found.
around you are rich in everything in the way of provisions needed by an army. Let me know as soon as possible what you will require. I have a depot at Jacksonport, and can, I hope, supply you with many things you may want. Please keep me advised of your movements and intentions, as well as of the movements and strength of the enemy, so far as you are able to learn them.

I have ordered a line of expressmen from Memphis to Springfield. By it regular communications may be made twice a week. Send special couriers with important matter.

Excuse the hurried style of this letter, general, and believe me, very truly and respectfully, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

Hdqrs. Second Brigade, McCulloch’s Div., C. S. A.,
Fayetteville, Ark., February 15, 1862.

General Sterling Price,
Commanding Mo. S. G., Springfield, Mo.:

General: I have delayed answering your last communication and have detained your messenger for the reason that I rested under orders from headquarters of division not to make a movement without orders.

General Van Dorn has assumed command, and has gone to Pocahontas as his headquarters, and he has probably met you at Springfield by this time. It is by his orders that I have to await orders. I am, of course, making all efforts to place my troops in complete readiness, but I am in want of small-arms. I get more men than I can arm, and if you have any to spare I would like to have some 500 or 600, if convenient to you.

Rumors have reached me that you are falling back from Springfield. I place no reliance in the rumor, because I think that you would have advised me of the movement.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LOUIS HEBERT,

FAYETTEVILLE, Ark., February 16, 1862—8 a. m.

General Ben. McCulloch, Fort Smith, Ark.:

General: I have just now sent a messenger to you with a communication from General Price, stating that he had been fighting for two days without sleep or eating, and though the enemy was between 17,000 and 20,000 strong he expected to whip them; and if Colonel Hébert’s command would reach him in time he would take everything from the enemy.

The colonel has left this morning, and ordered all of his forces out to concentrate on the Telegraph road, some 10 miles on the other side of Cross Hollow.

Respectfully,

J. A. LANDRY,
Aide to Colonel Hébert, Commanding Second Brigade.
FAYETTEVILLE, February 16, 1862—4 p. m.

General McCulloch:

From an official dispatch just received from General Price he is now within 3 miles of the Arkansas line. He has fought the enemy for three days. He is short of rations and his men have not had sleep for two days and nights. He begs for re-enforcements, not doubting then to whip the enemy, who are 17,000 strong. Colonel Hébert left this morning. I leave with my detachment immediately for the scene of action.

CHAS. A. BRUSLÉ,
Captain, Commanding Detachment.

NEW MADRID, Mo., February 20, 1862.

His Excellency C. F. Jackson, Memphis, Tenn.:

DEAR GOVERNOR: Colonel Pheelan took down 500 of your guns to be altered, and, with 100 taken down by Major Rapley some time ago, we have 600 now in Memphis or New Orleans. If these guns are to be repaired as badly as those which were repaired for the Arkansas troops I would prefer them as they are, even without bayonets. Those of the Arkansians have nearly all burst, the cylinder has, blown out, or something else has happened, which has left them entirely useless. I hope you will state these facts to those superintending the work, as they are only making traps for our own men.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Pocahontas, February 22, 1862.

Maj. R. W. Keyworth:

MAJOR: I wrote you yesterday, informing you of General Van Dorn's desire for you to remain at Jacksonport until further orders.

Please forward the supplies for General Price's army to Buffalo City, or other nearest point to him accessible by steamer, as soon as you can, and take measures to receive return freight of forage.

If you have any certain information of General Price's movements, please forward it as soon as practicable.

I am, major, very respectfully, yours,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Pocahontas, February 22, 1862.

Colonel McCarver,

Fourteenth Arkansas Regiment:

COLONEL: The general commanding desires that you will come to this point without delay and assume command of the troops in this vicinity, including those of your present command, and those arriving
here under the orders which have been already issued by him and under the call of the Governor of this State.

You will please designate a proper officer to muster into service such troops as may assemble here in obedience to the Governor's call.

During the temporary absence of the general commanding he relies upon your vigilance, good judgment, and firmness to guard the interests of the Confederacy in this region. You will please continue to carefully watch the movements of the enemy, make the best dispositions in your power for the protection of the people and property placed under your care, and in no event will you abandon this post unless you are driven back by a superior force.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, TENN., February 23, 1862.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK,
Comdg. First Division, Department of the West, Columbus, Ky.:

DEAR GENERAL: I am informed by General McCown that you desired his brigade to move down at once to Island No. 10. I beg to remark it might be dangerous to divide the forces under your command before the works at that island shall have been put in a defensible condition and before we are ready to abandon Columbus in pursuance to what has already been determined on that subject; hence the necessity of hurrying the construction of the works at Island No. 10 and at New Madrid; meanwhile all the necessary preparations can be made for the rapid evacuation of Columbus at the proper time.

The next most important question is, where shall we collect the balance of the forces at Columbus, which is not to form a part of the garrison at Island No. 10. Shall this be done at Union City, Humboldt, or Jackson, or shall it be collected temporarily at that island, depending on water transportation alone as far as Memphis, to effect a junction with Ruggles' forces, now at Corinth and Grand Junction, for ulterior operations?

I am not sufficiently well acquainted with the nature of the roads in Western Tennessee and with the means of transportation at our command to be able to answer these queries; hence I would be most happy to have your views on the subject. The great point is, as I understand it, to be able to support in time the garrison at Island No. 10 if attacked only by a force equal to our own, or to be able to keep open our communications, either by water or railroad, with the States of Mississippi and Alabama, if attacked by an overwhelming force, which might endanger not only the safety of the garrison referred to, but especially of its supporting force, intended, after having been driven out of Western Tennessee, for the defense inch by inch of the two States already mentioned.

Before concluding, I must call your attention to the necessity of making the works at Island No. 10 and at New Madrid as strong as circumstances will permit and to be armed with the heaviest guns that can be spared for this purpose.

I would advise the gorges of the works at the latter place to be palisaded merely, so that our gunboats may fire into them from the river if they were taken by the enemy. Three works, with strong profiles for 500 men, about, each, may be required at that place, two on the
river and one a little in advance of the others; the crêmaillère lines on the right and rear of Island No. 10 must be provided with small redans for a few siege guns. The navigation of Black Bayou must be obstructed so as to prevent the enemy's barges from getting into Reelfoot Lake, the shores of which, between the two crêmaillère lines, must be well guarded, and, if needs be, properly defended.

The island opposite Tiptonville must be examined to determine if it can be advantageously fortified. I would advise the garrison of Fort Pillow, excepting a strong guard, to be sent for the present to New Madrid or Island No. 10. All the heavy ordnance not required at these two points should be sent, when removed from Columbus, to Fort Pillow or to any other point on the river—above and not too far from Memphis—which could be held by a small garrison.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, C. S. Army.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 47.

Brig. Gen. D. M. Frost is assigned to duty as the commander of the Seventh Division, in place of Brig. Gen. J. H. McBride, resigned. He will remain in command of the division until it contains twenty companies, when an election of a brigadier-general will be ordered. General Frost will also have the command of the Third Brigade of Missouri Volunteers.

By order of Maj. Gen. S. Price:

WM. H. BRAND,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

* Jacksonport, February 24, 1862,
(Received Murfreesborough, February 27, 1862.)

Col. W. W. MACKALL,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Price and McCulloch are concentrated at Cross Hollow, 12 miles from enemy's advance, on Sugar Creek, near Missouri line. Whole force of enemy from 35,000 to 40,000; ours about 20,000. Should Pike be able to join, our forces will be about 26,000.

I leave this evening to go to the army, and will give battle; of course, if it does not take place before I arrive. I have no doubt of the result. If I succeed I shall push on.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

CIRCULAR.

In consequence of the recent movements of the enemy it is recommended that the troops called out by the proclamation of the Governor of the State of Arkansas should rendezvous as follows:

Those organized in the counties south of Arkansas River and east

*Copy sent to Adjutant and Inspector General C. S. Army.
of the Fulton and Little Rock Road, to repair to Little Rock; those from the counties north of Arkansas River to repair to Little Rock, Jacksonport, and Pocahontas, as circumstances may indicate to be best; while all who are within reach of the army in the field should rally to its standard. Companies should move to the rendezvous as soon as organized, either singly or in battalions, each company being provided as soon as possible with two baggage wagons and provisions for at least ten days. The senior officer of the Confederate service on duty at the rendezvous or an officer designated by him will superintend the mustering into service and the organizing of the troops. Every man should come well supplied with arms, and with ammunition, if possible; and the utmost energy is expected from all in this great emergency.

The enemy has invaded your State. His army is powerful, disciplined, flushed with success, and he comes with hatred in his heart. He seeks to subjugate your soil, to desolate your homes, and to wrest from you and degrade all you hold dearest in life.

You must arm, organize, and rush to meet him. All who claim manhood should now attack this insolent invader or forever renounce the respect of men and the love of women.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS MO. S. G.,
Camp on Cove Creek, Ark., February 25, 1862.

His Excellency C. F. JACKSON,
Governor of Missouri:

SIR: I have the honor to lay before you an account of the circumstances surrounding my command within the last two weeks, compelling me to evacuate Springfield and retreat beyond the State line into the territory of Arkansas, the intelligence of which has no doubt reached you.

About the latter part of December I left my camp on Sac River, Saint Clair County, fell back, and took up my quarters at Springfield, for the purpose of being within reach of supplies, protecting that portion of our State from both Home Guard depredations and Federal invasion, as well as to secure a most valuable point for military movement. At Springfield I received from Grand Glaze considerable supplies of clothing, camp and garrison equipage, and having built huts, our soldiers were as comfortable as circumstances would permit. I am pleased to say few complaints were either made or heard. Missouri having been admitted as an equal member of the Confederate States, and having my command much augmented by recruits, I was enabled to raise and equip about 4,000 men for the Confederate service. A brigade of these, consisting of two regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and two light batteries of artillery, have been tendered the Confederate Government.

About the latter part of January my scouts reported that the enemy were concentrating in force at Rolla, and shortly thereafter they occupied Lebanon. Believing that this movement could be for no other purpose than to attack me, and knowing that my command was inadequate for such successful resistance as the interest of my army and the cause demanded, I appealed to the commanders of the Confederate
troops in Arkansas to come to my assistance. This, from correspond-
ence, I was led confidently to expect, and, relying upon it, I held my
position to the very last moment, and, as the sequel proved, almost too
long, for on Wednesday, the 12th February, my pickets were driven in,
and reported the enemy advancing upon me in force. No resource was
now left me except retreat, without hazarding all with greatly unequal
numbers upon the result of one engagement. This I deemed it unwise
to do. I commenced retreating at once. I reached Cassville with loss
unworthy of mention in any respect. Here the enemy in my rear
commenced a series of attacks running through four days. Retreating
and fighting all the way to the Cross Hollow, in this State, I am re-
joiced to say my command, under the most exhausting fatigue all that
time, with but little rest for either man or horse and no sleep, sus-
tained themselves and came through, repulsing the enemy upon every
occasion with great determination and gallantry. My loss does not
exceed 4 to 6 killed and some 15 or 18 wounded. That of the enemy
we know to be ten times as great.

Col. Henry Little, commanding the First Brigade, with Cols. B. A.
Rives and J. Q. Burbridge of the infantry, and Col. E. Gates of the
cavalry, covered this retreat from beyond Cassville and acted as the
rear guard. The colonel commanding deserves the highest praise for un-
ceasing watchfulness and the good management of his entire command.
I heartily commend him to your attention. All these officers merit
and should receive the thanks of both Government and people. To all
the officers and men of my army I am under obligations. No men or offi-
cers were ever more ready and prompt to meet and repel an enemy.

Governor, we are confident of the future.

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding Mo. S. G.

JACKSON, February 26, 1862.

General Polk:

New Madrid all important. In my opinion must be watched and
held at all costs. All troops at Fort Pillow but mere guard should be
transferred there with utmost celerity. If satisfied of the movements
of the enemy on New Madrid, place should be re-enforced at once to
all possible extent from Columbus. Regiment at Trenton could be sent
there as well as some gunboats.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., February 26, 1862.

Col. E. W. GANTT,
Commanding at New Madrid:

Your notes of the 24th and 25th received. I have ordered Colonel
Walker's regiment up to your support from Fort Pillow; also a good
part of the regiment of Colonel Baker from the same place.

I send you the ammunition and caps you ask for. I will send addi-
tional ammunition on the boats that are to follow for your heavy guns.
I will also see to giving you such other support from the gunboats as
may be practicable. Your position is a strong one, which you have
well studied, and I have no doubt of the vigor and efficiency of your defense. Keep me informed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., February 26, 1862.

Flag-Officer HOLLINS:
I have reason to believe that the enemy is preparing an attack on New Madrid. I desire you would stop three of the gunboats at that place for the purpose of supporting the land force in the contemplated attack.

General McCown will be in command so soon as his force can reach there.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I desire one of the gunboats to cruise up and down the river to keep the way open, and to that end have addressed a note to Commodore Whittle.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., February 26, 1862.

Colonel KENNEDY:
Your note by the Admiral received. I have caused the Simonds to be dispatched by telegraph from this place to come forward as rapidly as possible to you with the guns. I will send you some guns also from this place, together with an ample supply of ammunition. You must rush up the work night and day, and write me full particulars of your progress by every opportunity. I will have the guns manned as rapidly as you can get them up and as we can send the artillerists to you. Again I repeat you must push the work, but do not fail to do it in an orderly and effective manner.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

NEW MADRID, MO.,
February 26, 1862—11.30 a. m.

Maj. Gen. EARL VAN DORN, Pocahontas, Ark.:

GENERAL: I send you a communication from General Polk. A column of 20,000 is reported as marching on this post from Commerce, and we will expect them by Friday. I will, after showing a little fight, cross the plank road and get my men together at Clarkton.

I myself will go over to see you unless the enemy pushes a column through Bloomfield and I have to fight them there. I design responding to your call to rendezvous at Pocahontas, and will let my people
know it as soon as the Legislature of Missouri adjourns. The Legislature is to meet here on Monday if we are not driven away before then. The greater portion of my district is in your division, and I will report to you as soon as I cross the plank road.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
[Brigadier-General.]

HEADQUARTERS,
New Madrid, Mo., February 27, 1862.

Major-General Polk, Columbus, Ky.:

Dear Sir: My scouts, just in half hour by sun this evening, report the enemy advancing from Benton. They have ten pieces of artillery, one-half dozen 6-pounder guns, two mortars, and two 12-pounder guns. Enemy still coming in to Benton. They have 1,000 cavalry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

If my scouts are not unnecessarily excited, their advance is beyond question. I have great confidence in the men sent.

HEADQUARTERS,
New Madrid, Mo., February 27, 1862.

Brigadier-General Polk, Columbus:

Dear General: At the date of this note the enemy are posted as follows: At Benton, five Indiana regiments, four pieces of artillery, and two companies of cavalry; at Commerce, 12,000 troops, with artillery and transportation. I am further informed that 5,000 more will be landed at Commerce to-day. Those at Benton await the arrival of the troops at Commerce, when they are to march against this place. Such is to-day their determination. Events transpiring may change their programme. We are safe here beyond a doubt. While Island No. 10 holds back their gunboats this place is secure. Our troops are in fine spirits and will make a splendid defense. Walker's and Baker's regiments here. Also General McCown, with a portion of his division. General Thompson, with 100 men, left to-day for Sikeston. You shall be promptly advised of things here.

Your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Colonel, Commanding.

ISLAND 10, February 27, 1862—9 o'clock.

General LEONIDAS POLK,
Commanding, Columbus, Ky.:

General: I have guns, but no gunners. The men of my division on detail (ordnance, &c.) please send down, as I need them. I need commanders. Colonel Gantt, now in command at New Madrid, is a good commander. Col. Marsh [L. M.] Walker, a graduate of West
Point, is a good soldier, but has not rank. Capt. S. P. Bankhead is also a reliable man and a well-instructed soldier.

I make these suggestions for the information of yourself and General Beauregard. I must have reliable men to command and with rank. Colonels do not like to be under their equal in rank.

Respectfully submitted.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

ISLAND NO. 10,
February 27, 1862—12 o'clock.

General LEONIDAS POLK, Commanding:

GENERAL: My attention having been drawn to New Madrid, I had not carefully examined matters here. I find that little or nothing had been done by Captain Gray. Colonel Kennedy has pushed matters, however, and has five guns mounted in the upper battery, on the east shore, and seven on the lower, on the same shore. He (Colonel Kennedy) says he will get five more up to-morrow. Nothing was done on the island until yesterday. I have ordered the siege battery there. Upon examination I believe that the upper battery is not equal to what is expected of it. Every hour I can get is of great importance. I fear I will have to defend this place with the bayonet unless I can get time. If the gunboats pass, New Madrid is gone, unless the gunboats of Commodore Hollins can defeat them. Ten guns lost holding Columbus a day or two ago, so more would be well expended.

Yours, sincerely,

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., February 28, 1862.

Brigadier-General McCOWN,
Commanding, New Madrid:

GENERAL: On your return from New Madrid on the evening of the 26th I informed you, as you will remember, that I had received instructions from General Beauregard that New Madrid must be held at all events, and that in pursuance of those instructions I had ordered Colonel Marks' brigade to proceed to New Madrid, which order he received. I informed you at the same time that I had ordered Colonel Neely's brigade to proceed to the same place. I informed you also that I would send you artillerymen from this post to man the guns being placed in position at Island No. 10 as rapidly as they could be spared; that the post for the present had been put under the orders of Colonel Kennedy, Louisiana Volunteers, under whose command you might place so much of a supporting infantry force as the existing emergency might require. I informed you also that all the force from Fort Pillow, consisting of Walker's and Baker's regiments, excepting a strong guard to take care of the post, had been ordered to New Madrid, and that such other troops of the new levies as could be spared would be sent to your command; also that the entire force at New Madrid and Island No. 10 had been placed under your command by direction of General Beauregard, whose instructions in regard to the importance of holding New Madrid I strongly impressed upon you. I likewise informed you that
a portion of Commodore Hollins' fleet would be placed at your disposal, to be employed at whatever point you might think best. Being, as you are, perfectly familiar with all the localities and their approaches and in possession of the views and instructions of the commanding general, I feel it would be injudicious to hamper your actions by insisting on details. You are therefore at liberty to consult your own judgment in disposing of the respective force under your orders.

I think it proper nevertheless to say that you should by all means place a sufficient amount of your force of all arms so as to make sure of New Madrid.

I will send you down a battery of siege guns, with a company to man it, to be used in the defense of New Madrid. It will go to-day, with the necessary ammunition. I will also send you this evening several other companies of artillerists for Island No. 10.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, WESTERN DEPARTMENT,
Columbus, Ky., February 28, 1862.

Brigadier-General McCown,
Commanding, New Madrid:

GENERAL: I wrote you at large to-day in a dispatch sent you by Captain Cummings, in command of General Beauregard's signal company, in which dispatch I gave you my views and instructions. This you will have received before this reaches you. You will ere this receive also a full supply of ammunition of all sorts. I send you to-night more guns; these are those from the fort, the best we have, and I hope you will get them up speedily. I send you to-night also a large lot of spades and shovels. I would turn out full details from all your regiments, and work as many as you have tools for all night, and day and night, until the work is finished. By pushing matters you can accomplish this. Again I repeat, work your regiments day and night until the armament is complete.

Your artillery companies go down to-night. I should like to have the gunboats come up so as to cover the retreat of our transports, provided you have no immediate prospect of an attack. If they could come up to-night the work would be finished to-morrow. I shall get through with the dismounting the fort to-morrow. All the ammunition and stores will be removed, and I hope also the guns. I am glad to hear from Captain Barrow that you have twelve guns mounted on the Tennessee shore. He informs me also that you will have five other guns mounted before morning. These, with the four siege guns which I hear are in position on the island, will give you twenty-two; a very respectable force. I think, too, you will not be disturbed until you get the others on the island and the floating battery in place.

Keep me constantly advised.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I shall send to you Brigadier-General Stewart, and will endeavor to have other brigadiers appointed for you. I acknowledge the receipt of yours on that subject, also those by Captain Barrow.
Island No. 10, February 28, 1862.

[Major-General Polk:]

General: Will you at the proper time order the companies of Colonel Clark's regiment to report here for duty. From all the information I can get between 20,000 and 30,000 men are at Benton and Commerce and will advance upon New Madrid. I have five regiments at New Madrid. The work thrown up there is for 2,000 men. I am pushing forward another work. To hold the place I have to depend much upon the assistance of the gunboats. I wish much that General Beauregard would pay me a short visit. This place must be held fast or that falls; that must also be held or this falls. I shall act with all the energy I have.

Please send this to General Beauregard.

Yours, sincerely,

J. P. McCown,
Brigadier-General.

Island No. 10, February 28, 1862.

Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, Commanding:

General: I received yours of this date. It was upon reflection and consultation with the commodore and Colonel Gantt that I placed the troops under my command as I have. I so disposed of them for the following reasons:

1st. The work constructed at New Madrid can only contain two regiments. The work that I am having constructed near the bayou is about the same capacity; both are near the bank of the river and can be flanked by gunboats, the plain being level. All extra troops only mask the fire of the gunboats. So strongly am I impressed with this view of the case that I shall only leave four regiments there unless differently instructed.

2d. Should this place fall or should the enemy's gunboats pass this point, New Madrid could not be held six hours unless Commodore Hollins could defeat them.

3d. I can re-enforce New Madrid promptly from this place.

Commodore Hollins has five gunboats here and at New Madrid.

Now, as to the condition of this place, only one gun was mounted when Colonel Kennedy arrived here. We now have five in the upper battery, seven lower down, and three between the two. The siege battery is on the island. I shall move it to New Madrid as soon as I can get two guns on the point of the island. I send you information that leads me to suppose that they intend to shell the fieldworks out. The enemy is in force at Benton and I believe will advance.

I could not leave our small intrenchments and fight without a much larger force, nor can I stop the gunboats with certainty without time to prepare. The guns, ammunition, &c., have been brought down without any person knowing what was on each boat.

The Prince sank just above New Madrid about three hours since. The flat with Captain Stewart's battery sank; all except ammunition saved.

The boat that brought up the laborers from Fort Pillow brought no tools. I have but few tools to work with.

If the river rises much more the battery (upper) will be under water; but one magazine here, that one with water in it, built below the river level.
My position is critical. If it is possible General Beauregard should come and see how matters stand here.

Yours, &c.,

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
New Madrid, Mo., February 28, 1862—8 p. m.

[Major-General Polk:]

DEAR SIR: My reports from Sikeston here have been every two hours. The entire force of the enemy now at Benton is estimated at 20,000. Some seem to have been sent through from Kentucky, so my spies inform me. Their largest gun, a siege mortar, requires twenty-six horses; the others are either 12 or 6 pounder guns.

When I wrote to-day at 10 o'clock I informed you Thompson had been cut off. At the date of this writing it seems that he left Sikeston at 7 a.m. The enemy came in at 8 a.m. His force was 65 men and a few of those little brass concerns. My picket just in informs me that the force in Thompson's rear is only 100, and that he had possession of Jones' Pass; also that he heard the general's little guns just before leaving. If so, he has cut them off instead of they him.

I have just written up to General McCown to suggest some changes in our mode of defense, which I will write to you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. W. GANTT,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

Have I written to you that General Pope commands the expedition?

HEADQUARTERS McCulloch's Division,
March 1, 1862.

General VAN DORN:

SIR: I have ordered the command to be ready to march as soon as you arrive, with six days' cooked rations, and will notify General Price to be ready also. We await your arrival anxiously. We now have force enough to whip the enemy.

Your obedient servant,

BEN. MCCULLOCH,
Brigadier-General.

Effectivetotal of McCulloch's division, at Strickler's, March 2, 1862.

Hébert's (infantry) brigade ........................................ 4,637
Greer's (cavalry) brigade ........................................ 3,747

Total ................................................................. 8,384

Artillery (Hart's, Gaines', Good's, and Provence's batteries), 18 guns.

HEADQUARTERS Trans-Mississippi District,
Boston Mountains, March 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Van Dorn to inform you that he will move from here to-morrow morning with the combined
forces of Generals Price and McCulloch in the direction of Fayetteville. He wishes you, therefore, to press on with your whole force along the Cane Hill road, so as to fall in rear of our army.

You will please, during your march, keep out your scouts, especially toward your left. Your troops will march light and be ready for immediate action. Your baggage train will follow your column slowly, making marches of not more than 5 or 6 miles per day. Should you have passed Evansville before this dispatch reaches you, please change direction at once and get into the Cane Hill road. It is expected that you will make such efforts as will insure your being in position, and send two couriers per day to keep the general commanding informed of your position and progress.

I am, general, very respectfully, yours,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Boston Mountains, Ark., March 3, 1862.

Brig. Gen. ALBERT PIKE,
Commanding Indian Brigade:

GENERAL: This morning I sent you instructions concerning the movement of your brigade.

The general commanding desires that you will hasten up with all possible dispatch and in person direct the march of your command, including Stand Watie's, McIntosh's, and Drew's regiments.

The route indicated this morning in the order to you and to those colonels is such that they may not reach their position by the time desired. I am therefore directed to modify those orders, so that your command will be near Elm Springs (marching by the shortest route) day after to-morrow afternoon.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Boston Mountains, March 3, 1862.

Colonels DREW, McINTOSH, and STAND WATIE:

COLONELS: Major-General Van Dorn, commanding the Confederate forces in this vicinity, directs me to inform you that you will move along the road from Evansville to Fayetteville, so as to be within 5 or 6 miles of Fayetteville to-morrow evening and in rear of our army, which will move from here in the morning.

You will during your march keep out scouts toward your left especially, and you will report at once to Brigadier-General McIntosh, C. S. Army, your progress and your position. You will march light, ready for immediate action, and you will leave your heavy baggage to follow you slowly.

You will, if possible, procure corn on the road or have it hauled to your halting place (after you) to-morrow night.

Send a special courier at once to report to General Van Dorn at Gen-
eral Price's headquarters your receipt of this order and your present position.
I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

NEW MADRID, Mo., March 3, 1862.

His Excellency C. F. Jackson, Governor of Missouri:

Governor: You will find inclosed an act which we have passed this day. I hope it will suit your convenience to meet at Caruthersville, according to this programme (adjourned to some other point), when it may be safe to transact business.

The enemy are in plain sight of these headquarters, and therefore I have no time to write now.

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General.

(Inlosure.)

NEW MADRID, Mo., March 3, 1862.

Whereas the forces of Abraham Lincoln are making such demonstrations this day that it is deemed unsafe and inexpedient for the Legislature of Missouri to assemble and transact business in this town agreeably to adjournment at Caravsille November 7, 1861:

Therefore we, officers, privates, and citizens of the First Military District, Missouri State Guard, assuming the responsibility (and pledging ourselves to support with our lives those who conform with this act), do hereby declare the General Assembly of the State of Missouri is adjourned to meet at Caruthersville, Pemiscot County, on Thursday, March 6, 1862.

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General.

To this was added about sixty signatures.

A. G. S., Clerk.

MADRID BEND, March 4, 1862.

General Leonidas Polk:

General: Colonel Richmond can give you all the news and my views. Two companies of cavalry arrived to-day. I can now make no use of them on the Missouri shore. A level plain, with perpendicular banks, offers no shelter for the horses. I am virtually besieged. The enemy is encamped in force [within] 3 miles of New Madrid. My position is critical in the extreme. I fear the gunboats may pass Island 10. In that event New Madrid falls, unless the fleet of Commodore Hollins can defeat them.

Time is what I most want, unless I had force to fight them in the open field. I will do all I can and trust Providence. Colonel Jordan and Colonel Richmond can give you all necessary information. You can judge what is best to do.

Yours, sincerely,

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.
New Madrid, Mo., March 5, 1862.

General Leonidas Polk, Commanding:

General: Colonel Richmond left here last evening. At 12 o'clock last night the enemy drove in our pickets at the upper fort at this place. The guards at the lower fort repulsed them easily. This guard was from Colonel Scott's regiment. Artillery was then opened upon us. Our gunboats returned the fire and soon drove them back. No attack was made by infantry upon our works.

If 30,000 or 40,000 men could be thrown promptly to Point Pleasant the force in my front could be defeated and captured. I throw out this suggestion. I admit that if their gunboats should pass Island No. 10 and defeat Commodore Hollins, that force would be cut off from Tennessee. If such an enterprise was undertaken the transports carrying the troops should rendezvous at Tiptonville. The sooner undertaken the easier performed.

I send this by Captain Lewis.

Yours, &c.,

J. P. McCown, Brigadier-General.

N. B.—The Federal troops were cheering for General McClernand last night.

Two Federals were wounded and are prisoners. Number of articles were taken, blankets, &c.

Madrid Bend, March 5, 1862—9 p. m.

Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk:

General: I am just from New Madrid. The pickets have been fighting all day. The enemy was in line, only out of range of our guns. One piece (6-pounder) was advanced to within 400 yards of our pickets. I directed the pickets not to notice it. I shall risk nothing in the open field with my small force.

Guns are being rapidly mounted at this place. Gun-carriages, ammunition, &c., came here in such confusion that it is difficult to find anything.

I fear that Battery No. 1 will be next to useless.

Guns of all kinds, forty-seven guns. All I fear is that the Federal gunboats may close their ports and run past. We have not a single magazine here.

I received your telegram of 3d instant. New Madrid must be in our possession. To hold this without New Madrid would require a much larger force than I have.

If New Madrid is in our possession and we can keep back the gunboats, a force could be landed near Point Pleasant and the force in my front captured.

I have not yet been able to turn my attention to Tiptonville. The island opposite that place is under water.

It is useless to deny that my condition is critical in the extreme. I shall do all in my power. My command is in fine spirits.

Yours, &c.,

J. P. McCown, Brigadier-General, Commanding.
Rough sketch of Island No. 10.

Other posts, artillery, four guns—four 64-pounder siege.

The above was just brought in by Capt. R. A. Lewis from General McCown. He reports heavy cannonading at New Madrid, as he thinks, from 8 a. m. till 2 p. m.

ED. PICKETT, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding.

Camp Clarkton, Mo., March 5, 1862.

Col. JASON H. HUNTER, Camp Kitchen, Mo.:

DEAR COLONEL: I have got to this end of the road, but must go immediately to Jacksonport, and will not have the pleasure of seeing you. I desire that you should fall back to this place with your infantry, to assist in the organization down here, and also to assist to construct a work at this place for the defense of the plank road. I hope there will be no misunderstanding about the guns and the other things between Walker, Kitchen, and yourself, but that all things will go on harmoniously and brotherly. The balance of our force is at the other end of the plank road, but Ward's, Harris', Holmes', and Liles' infantry will be here to-day. There is no special news from Madrid. The enemy are there in force, but will not fight for a day or two.

Yours, &c.,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Guard.

Camp Clarkton, March 5, 1862.

General J. P. McCOWN,
Commanding New Madrid, Mo.:

DEAR SIR: I find there are none of the enemy on this side of the ridge, and the coast is entirely clear to Cape Girardeau. The force that was at Greenville some say [has gone] to Ironton, but the newspapers say it is for Pocahontas. I will start for Jacksonport in a few hours. I have placed the guns at Little River at Weaversville and I have two here, therefore the plank road is safe for the time being, and if any misfortune should happen, the refugees, if any, can find refuge here. I will start a cavalry expedition up to Cape Girardeau or Greenville on the 8th (if not too late), and will draw some of the forces away from you. My officers are confident they can spike the guns and burn
the public stores there by the 10th or 11th instant. I listen anxiously for your guns. We are building a bridge-head at this place.

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Guard.

JACKSON, TENN., March 5, 1862.

General McCown,
Madrid Bend (via Union City), Tenn.:

Construct levees of sand bags and earth around the two upper batteries and bail out the water. Do this immediately. Burn down that portion of New Madrid which affords protection to the enemy's sharp-shooters. This peremptory.

Your dispatch by Captain Lewis received.

L. POLK.

UNION CITY, March 6, 1862.

General Polk:
The following by Captain Lewis 12 o'clock p. m. 5th:

General Cheatham from General McCown:
The enemy is drawn up, camped from Hunter's and —— and the bayou to the brick house on road to old encampment, and how much farther in the woods I don't know. I have a desperate conflict before [me].

I expect to be assaulted to-morrow or next day at New Madrid.

ED. PICKETT, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding.

UNION CITY, March 6, 1862.

General Polk:
Colonel Vaughan is ready to start, but a very intelligent courier just in from Island No. 10, with General McCown's dispatch, reports it impossible to move an army from here to the island by the land route; the lower ferry, Stone's, is now about 300 yards wide, and water rising rapidly. The boat can carry only from 25 to 50 men, and on the other side of the lake the road is in very bad condition. Distance about 50 miles. There is no way of ——.

ED. PICKETT, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 6, 1862—12 m.

Col. Ed. Pickett, Jr.,
Commanding Post, Union City:

COLONEL: The courier is just in, and I hasten to reply. General McCown is now at New Madrid. He sent a messenger to Union City yesterday with dispatches to General Beauregard and one again this
morning. The enemy are in large force back of New Madrid (in sight). Several of them have been killed and captured. They are reported to be 25,000 strong. General McCown is expecting an attack at any moment. We are endeavoring to get matters so arranged as to keep back their gunboats. We will have at this place and on the island forty-five guns in position by to-morrow morning. We have five gunboats at New Madrid. General McCown must have re-enforcements from some quarter. If we can keep the enemy's boats back, our force can hold out for some days at Madrid. With an additional force of 15,000 or 20,000, the general thinks he can bag the entire army or crush them. We are in excellent spirits; the boys all confident and freezing for a fight, but we must have re-enforcements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. F. MARKS,
Commanding on Main-land.

JACKSON, TENN., March 7, 1862.

General McCown,
Island No. 10, or New Madrid:

Your dispatch of the 5th, by Captain Lewis, just received. Change the position of the Belmont gun if you deem it necessary. Contrive to have the bridge across the plank road destroyed at all hazards. You must rely upon General Thompson and the Missourians for this and the sort of service you wish performed by Lewis and his company. Throw out large advance pickets at night as near as possible to the enemy. If possible, build the salient in advance of your two works, so as to have it flanked by the firing from them. This you may have to do at night.

If the plank road is destroyed Sigel's force cannot reach you.

Economize powder and shot, and tell Hollins to do the same. I have sent you 600 spades by the Hartford City, and will send others across from Union City. There was 700 guns in boxes sent from Columbus to New Madrid to Colonel Gantt. Let me know if they came to hand. Have all heavy guns of every caliber that you do not want sent down to Fort Pillow immediately.

Have levees built around Batteries No. 1 and 2, with stakes, sand bags, and earth. Have just given orders to have 1,000 negro men pressed and put to your assistance from the river. The Manassas will be with you perhaps to-morrow. I have no fears of the enemy trying to run the gauntlet with his gunboats, and we all believe you can hold the position.

L. POLK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 7, 1862.

General Leonidas Polk, Commanding:

GENERAL: Yesterday the enemy appeared at Point Pleasant. At my request Commodore Hollins sent two gunboats to remove all means of crossing from the Missouri shore. Several shots (6-pounders) were fired at the Kentucky. The gunboats soon removed the annoyance. Should I fail to hold New Madrid, it would require 10,000 men to main-
tain my position in the bend, unprotected by works as it is. I consider New Madrid of great importance. I shall not relinquish it without a struggle. We have fifty guns of all sorts mounted at Island 10 and on shore opposite, including siege guns and floating battery. The carriages for many of our best guns can't be found. Where are they? The guns mounted are not all protected by works.

A captain in Colonel Travis' regiment was seriously wounded yesterday.

I have not been able yet to send any force to Tiptonville except a small force of cavalry. Can't the force in my front at New Madrid be cut to pieces or captured? All I can do is to hold what I have and risk nothing.

Yours, &c.,

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

UNION CITY, March 7, 1862—10 p. m.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK, Commanding, &c.: 

Captain Tobin's battery is without men or horses at all adequate. He is therefore sent by me for the purpose of having such of his men, horses, &c., as are at Humboldt or elsewhere on the road immediately forwarded here. Captain Tobin will himself represent his condition to you. I think it of the utmost importance that his battery should be placed in a condition for service or sent away from this post.

A countryman from Hickman to-day represents that there were reports there to the effect that the Federals were expected to occupy Hickman to-morrow or next day. Lieutenant Kelly (just in), however, reports that he heard no such rumors, and Lieutenant Blake (of Lillard's scouts) has sent me no such information. Lieutenant Blake writes by Lieutenant Kelly of the express:

No troops can get from Charleston to Madrid unless they (the enemy) have repaired the road. Bertrand, some 5 or 6 miles, is as far as they can go, in consequence of high water.

The express to Island 10 was started from this post under command of Lieutenant Garrett, of Logwood's battalion, on the morning of the 6th, and up to this time there has been no return from the island, and the cause is as yet unknown. I have taken measures to ascertain it.

I have used all the means at my command for the purpose of impressing slaves for Island 10, but have not succeeded to any considerable extent. I have now 8 here who came in to-day, and some 20 or 30 were promised Lieutenant Garrett to be forwarded.

All the cavalry at this post have been used as express scouts and pickets, some 35 in number, and all the field officers dismounted; Major Winfield being only one for duty not in command, and he has been sent on the reconnoitering party. Besides, I have not thought it prudent to weaken Lieutenant-Colonel Logwood or Lieutenant-Colonel Miller further. Slaves are scarce in the region assigned me by your order as the sphere of operations.

I believe it impracticable to send loaded wagons to Island 10. Shall I attempt to put through four days' rations for 500, irrespective of the number of slaves impressed by me? The express which arrived at 5 p. m. reported heavy firing of artillery and musketry from 11 a. m. at New Madrid; very heavy from 2 to 3 p. m.; ceased at 3 p. m. for about twenty minutes, and was then resumed and continued less vigorously.
until 4 o'clock, after which slow cannonading was heard till dark and a few reports after dark.

I inclose a dispatch* received by a messenger from Island 10 at 10.40 p. m., and reports having heard cannon and musketry at New Madrid all day.

I send this by Captain Tobin.

With the highest respect, your obedient servant,

ED. PICKETT, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 7, 1862—10 p. m.,
(Received at Union City, March 8—6 p. m.)

Major-General POLK, Commanding:

Houses burned and torn down, as occasion required. Captain Hallum, Fifth Regiment, wounded yesterday; also 3 men on the Polk and 1 scout. A lively skirmish yesterday evening.

A heavy demonstration this afternoon on New Madrid. Were driven back by Captain Bankhead’s guns and the gunboats.

The enemy has established a battery at Point Pleasant of small rifled guns. The river would be closed if New Madrid was abandoned. A large force would be required to hold Island 10 if New Madrid was in the hands of the enemy. It is necessary to hold the place until forces are thrown here to defeat the enemy. The quicker the better. I see no other course to pursue. If I had 20,000 more men such would be my course.

McCOWN.

N. B.—Shall I look for re-enforcements? I want as commanders Trudeau, Marsh Walker, and Gantt. It is important.

CLARKSVILLE, March 7, 1862.

To General VAN DORN:

I am requested by telegraph from General Beauregard to write you to join your forces with his on Mississippi River if possible.

ISHAM G. HARRIS,
Governor of Tennessee.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 8, 1862—10 p. m.

Major-General POLK:

GENERAL: Your telegrams of 5th and 7th noted. Every effort is being made to redeem the Battery No. 1. Ordnance was sent here from Columbus in such confusion that I don’t know what I can spare. I shall exercise my best judgment in all matters. “Peremptory” orders to save a battery from overflow might require all my force for weeks. The enemy is erecting a battery at Point Pleasant. A gunboat went down to shell them out. I have not heard the result. I have not yet placed the salient in advance of the works at New Madrid. The posi-

* Not found.
tion it would occupy is raked by the gunboats. I have not force to occupy it. I shall erect it as soon as I can.

From what I learn I fear the enemy can get guns down as low as Tiptonville, on the Missouri shore. The railroad to Sikestou is being rapidly repaired—can soon be laid to New Madrid, as no grading is required. The least estimate of the force of the enemy on Madrid Plain is 30,000, with sixty guns.

You express confidence in my holding the place. With my present force I can only hold Island 10 and the bend by holding New Madrid. How long I can hold New Madrid with my small force against such odds is a question. I believe the enemy will soon be 50,000 strong. He occupies a position from which he can't retreat. In my humble opinion it is the place to inflict a great overthrow upon the enemy. If this falls the river is open.

I place the facts before you. I am determined to hold my position at every hazard. Shall engage in no wild risks. I see my danger. My men are confident and in good spirits. We have fifty guns, all told, mounted. Some of our best guns have no carriages.

I will dispatch as often as possible.

Yours, &c.,

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

(Copy sent to Generals Bragg and Beauregard.)

JACKSON, TENN., March 8, 1862.

General McCown,
New Madrid (via Union City), Tenn.:

Use gunboats in keeping river open below New Madrid in case of necessity.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HQDS. FIRST GRAND DIVISION, ARMY OF THE MISS.,
Humboldt, Tenn., March 9, 1862.

Brigadier-General McCown:

GENERAL: I send to you the bearer, Captain Bradford, with a dispatch from General Beauregard, to which you are referred.

Yours informing me that the enemy had succeeded in placing a battery of small rifle guns at Point Pleasant has been received, as also of the skirmishing of the 5th and 6th, and of the wounding of certain men on the Polk, and so forth. I hope you may be able to silence that battery by your gunboat or drive them away, so as to keep the river open below you.

I have directed Captain Bradford to examine the ferries across the lake, so as to see what might be done in the use of them either to reinforce you from this side or to retire your force this way in case you could not do so by the river, that is supposing, what I do not anticipate, such a move should become expedient.

A large force of negroes has been directed to go to you by way of Tiptonville, which you may use in any way you may think best. I have directed rat-tail files to be sent to you in case of emergency.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.
P. S.—You will find an order constituting Gantt and Walker brigadier-generals by direction of General Beauregard. Their appointments will doubtless be confirmed by the War Department. You will dispose of them as you think best.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 9, 1862—11 p. m.

General LEONIDAS POLK, Commanding:

GENERAL: I send a copy of a communication from Commodore Hollins. The enemy is erecting works at Point Pleasant. Their force is heavy. Time will wear out my command. The force in my front can be cut to pieces and captured if a strong force is promptly thrown here. If I should have to give up New Madrid it would require a stronger force than I have to hold this bank of the river.

I believe an attempt will be made to pass Island 10. My command is in good spirits.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

FLAG-SHIP MOBAE,
New Madrid, March 9, 1862.

General McCOWN, Commanding Forces:

GENERAL: The report of the commanders of the gunboats Polk and Pontchartrain convince me that unless a force can be landed either at Point Pleasant or this side of it and the enemy driven from that place the navigation from below will virtually be cut off. The gunboats can drive them from the bank while they are firing, but they fall back out of reach and advance again as soon as the gunboats leave. The enemy are said to have moved a large force to that place. I should say that unless large re-enforcements are sent to you to meet the enemy now in our front we shall either be compelled to leave this place or give up our communication in transports from Tiptonville to this place.

I would suggest planting a good heavy battery on the Tennessee side to shell them in conjunction with the river battery in the gunboats; this may obviate the difficulty until your re-enforcements arrive, and if you have a mortar, it could be used to great advantage.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. N. HOLLINS,
Flag-Officer.

MADRID BEND, March 10, 1862—noon.

General POLK:

From the best information I can obtain—notwithstanding Captain Gray's assurance to the contrary—I am inclined to believe that the enemy may be able to occupy some point on the Missouri shore (Riddle's Point) below Tiptonville, at least with light guns. The Federals are fortifying. All quiet. If the gunboats stop to attack No. 10 I will capture them. All I fear is their running past. Commodore Hollins gives me the most hearty co-operation.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.
Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK:  

Major Winfield returned; reports it impracticable to send troops across from Union City to Island 10. Judge Botwick states that troops can be landed at Mrs. Meriwether's, below and out of sight of Point Pleasant, marched across a fine ridge road to Island 10, thence landed at New Madrid, unknown to the enemy. Reliable parties report thirty transports loaded with troops passed Paducah Thursday down the river.

All quiet at Hickman. No enemy in sight.

Small scouting parties of the enemy 5 miles southeast of Clinton yesterday.

ED. PICKETT, Jr.,  
Commanding.

Island 10, March 10, 1862.

General LEONIDAS POLK:  

Comdg. First Division, Western Department, C. S. Army:

General: Major Meriwether has informed you of the cause of my not proceeding to join you under your last order from Columbus. General McCown, Captain Harris, Colonel Jordan, and Major Meriwether all thought I should remain, and I was anxious to do all in my power to push the defenses to completion. We have now some fifty-one guns in position, including the siege battery and naval battery. The latter is now placed on the north side of the island, in a fine place to guard the north channel. The Belmont is on the end of the island, according to your orders. Each day puts us in a more efficient state for repelling the gunboats, and I believe they can hardly pass, not certainly in daytime, if our cannoneers are proportionally good to the situation of the batteries.

We have now five batteries on the main-land. One upper battery, the Redan No. 1, has six guns. The river is at an extreme high stage of water and connects with the lake, making our flanking arrangements on the right perfect. It prevents the battery being very efficient, but the guns can be fired. It was never intended to use this battery in highest stage of the river, but the men to fall back to the other batteries that completely command it. General McCown, however, thinks the locality so fine for a cross-fire, that he has ordered a detachment to use the guns as well as they can. They can retire along the crêmaillère line if the enemy's fire gets too severe for them.

Our batteries 2, 3, and 4 have eight rifled 32s, one 8-inch Columbiad, and one smooth-bore 32. These batteries, with our seven-gun battery, No. 5, will prove very effectual, no doubt. The island batteries are placed as well as they could be, and in this stage of water will be nearest to the enemy.

Sunday morning I went to Point Pleasant (the point opposite the village of Point Pleasant), and placed two of Captain Stewart's rifled pieces on the bank to fire upon the enemy across the river.

The enemy have nearly all left New Madrid and are fortifying along the bank half a mile above and below the village of Point Pleasant. They commenced Saturday morning throwing up earthworks, and with my reconnoitering glass I could distinguish the men, with their spades and shovels and sentinels. I proceeded to Tiptonville and reported it to Captain Carter, of the gunboat, who was there. Nothing was done to
prevent the enemy going ahead until next morning, when the gunboats convoyed the steamer Mears past Point Pleasant to New Madrid, opening fire at the same time on the enemy's batteries. At 12 o'clock in the day (Sunday) we reached there with the two light-battery guns above mentioned. Our first shot from the Parrott gun scattered the enemy from their work and they ran in various directions. We continued firing some fifteen or twenty shots with both pieces, driving every man of them away from the two earthworks they were throwing up. The distance across at this stage of water to Point Pleasant village or to the enemy's batteries is about 1½ miles. At low water boats will be obliged to run very close to their works, and if they be permitted to put up strong embankments and to hold them we shall be troubled much. The lake and swamps west of New Madrid are now only 3½ to 6 miles, and if we had a force of 10,000 or 12,000 men we could, I believe, capture or destroy the whole force of the enemy before they could be re-enforced. They have a large artillery force, but the country is such that without preparation it cannot be used to great advantage.

This morning Captain Johnston, with two pieces of his siege battery (24-pounders), proceeded to the point opposite the village of Point Pleasant, 6 miles from Island 10 (by a good road), to endeavor to dislodge the enemy. I am afraid their works have progressed too far for us from this side to do much. The gunboats are all that can do them harm, except from an attack in their rear by land.

We are very short of Reed shot for our rifle 32s—only 50 rounds to each. We have but few wheelbarrows, and greatly in want of axes.

I am, general, in great haste, very respectfully,

A. B. GRAY, C. S. A.,
Chief Engineer Island 10.

JACKSON, March 10, 1862.

General LEONIDAS POLK:

If negroes ordered to McCown are not with him, please have as many collected as possible and sent him immediately.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HUMBOLDT, March 11, 1862.

Colonel PICKETT:

Send the following to McCown:

I am sending you 1,300 negroes. They will be with you in two days. I am sending also a regiment of Alabama troops of thorough-drilled artillerists from General Bragg's command from Pensacola. I hope your gunboats may be able to clear the Missouri shore of the enemy's batteries of light guns as successfully as their boats cleared the same shore of ours above Columbus. Captain Champney, who is with me, says he furnished from Columbus an ample supply of spikes for all the guns at New Madrid and on the island, which I hope you may never have to use. It is satisfactory to know that you have them. I do not at all believe the enemy will attempt to run past you. On the subject of re-enforcements, I refer you to General Beauregard's communication forwarded yesterday. With your gunboats and heavy guns in Fort Thompson we believe you may keep at bay 50,000 men. If you have any guns you do not intend to mount, let them be sent to Port Pillow as speedily as possible.

Your dispatch of the 10th just received. Don't believe the enemy can establish a battery at Riddle's Point that can harm you.

L. POLK,
Major-General Commanding.
Richmond, Va., March 11, 1862.

Gov. H. M. Rector,
Little Rock, Ark.:

Send orders in my name to Brig. Gen. Albert Rust to take the field at once, assuming command of any Arkansas troops ready for service, and press on to re-enforce General Van Dorn.*

J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War.

---

Actual strength present of McCulloch's division, March 11, 1862.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Commands</th>
<th>Officers</th>
<th>Men.</th>
<th>Aggregate</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>First (Greer's) Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d Texas Cavalry</td>
<td></td>
<td>520</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9th Texas Cavalry</td>
<td></td>
<td>175</td>
<td>175</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11th Texas Cavalry</td>
<td></td>
<td>232</td>
<td>232</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td></td>
<td>947</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second (Churchill's) Brigade</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churchill's regiment</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>279</td>
<td>297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Embry's regiment</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>155</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herbert's regiment</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>260</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill's regiment</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>293</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McNair's regiment</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>332</td>
<td>332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McRae's regiment</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>168</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mitchell's regiment</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rector's regiment</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>169</td>
<td>169</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitfield's battalion</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart's battery</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>98</td>
<td>1,849</td>
<td>1,947</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td></td>
<td>2,894</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Remarks on brigade reports:

- Both men and horses in dreadful condition.
- About seven companies of this brigade are missing and supposed to be with the train.
- Two of the commands, Stone's regiment and Brooks' battalion, are with the trains.
- Missing.
- 3 guns, 3 caissons, no ammunition.

---

Humboldt, March 12, 1862.

General Beauregard, Jackson:

A messenger just in from General McCown states the enemy have moved down from New Madrid to neighborhood of Point Pleasant. All quiet at our forts. Our gunboats keeping the enemy from establishing works on the river. Estimated force 15,000, with seventy pieces of light artillery. Fifty-two heavy guns mounted at Island 10 and Madrid Bend.

My heavy baggage will all be sent off to-morrow. Five days' rations distributed to the command, 100 rounds of ammunition to the infantry, 200 to the artillery. All will be in hand day after to-morrow morning. Generals Clark and Cheatham placed each in command of First and Second Divisions, composed of two brigades each, each brigade having a battery attached. Orders given for concentrating at Grand Junction same amount of ammunition as now distributed for a reserve. Will give accurate information as to ammunition and supplies of the force on the river in a day or two.

L. Polk.

* General Rust so ordered in Special Orders, No. 58, A. and I. G. O., of March 13, 1862.
Madrid Bend, March 12, 1862.

Col. Thomas Jordan,
Adjutant-General, Jackson, Tenn.:

Colonel: I received yours of March 10. As soon as I can determine the guns required here I shall forward the remainder to Fort Pillow. As soon as a gunboat opens fire upon the enemy they disappear, but return as soon as the boat leaves. They are fortifying Point Pleasant. I have placed two 24-pounder siege guns and a company of cavalry opposite that point.

The river is now falling. I am making every effort to save battery No. 1. I have not constructed any works in front of my works at New Madrid as yet. The reasons that have influenced me in not advancing my works are that a gunboat in the mouth of the bayou and one below the work covers all the ground—cross-fire in front of the work. The salient proposed to be erected in advance of the two works would interfere with this fire. Also, the position the work would occupy is also under the fire of the boats. Another reason, it would require more troops to occupy it. I now have five regiments at the two works in New Madrid. I must not be too weak on this side of the river. I keep transports there all the time. If they assault the works, I believe they will be repulsed with loss with the co-operation of Commodore Hollins. Here I desire to say that Commodore Hollins, as well as all his command, have given me the most hearty support in everything. I feel confident of defeating the enemy's gunboats if they stop to fight; if they run past, I shall endeavor to pass them in a crippled state to Commodore Hollins.

The enemy are still receiving re-enforcements, and will be able to bring 24-pounders from Sikeston.

Assure the general that I shall do all in my power to hold the enemy in check, but shall risk nothing on rash enterprises.

Yours, sincerely,

J. P. McCown,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Jackson, Tenn., March 12, 1862.

Flag-Officer Hollins,
New Madrid (via Union City), Tenn.:

General Lovell wishes services of Manassas ram at mouth of river. Can you not send it without prejudice to our defenses?

Thanks for efficient [aid] before New Madrid.

G. T. Beauregard.

Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District,
Van Buren, March 12, 1862.

Col. B. W. Stone, Commanding, Lee's Creek:

Colonel: The general commanding desires you to send all of your force, except your regiment, and a section of artillery to join the army at its encampment on the Frog Bayou road, about 7 miles from this town.

He desires you to keep pickets on all avenues leading in this direction, and also to keep scouting parties constantly out in the direction
of the enemy at such distance as will insure a good knowledge of his movements and timely warning of his approach.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 13, 1862—9.10 a.m.

GENERAL: Brigadier-General McCown left this place for New Madrid at 12 m. last night. This morning at daylight the fight commenced in earnest. A courier has just arrived by land from opposite Madrid, who confirms that the enemy are attacking our works with infantry and artillery. The firing is very rapid and distinct, and is plainly heard from this point. There has been two distinct attacks, lasting about an hour each, with half hour cessation intervening. A third attack is now being made, as the roar of artillery plainly indicates. Of course I may be mistaken as to the amount of infantry engaged, but the ball has opened and General McCown will give them a splendid fight.

I have the honor to be, general, most respectfully,

H. S. BRADFORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MADRID BEND, March 13, 1862—4 p.m.

Col. Thomas Jordan,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Commodore Hollins says that he cannot dispense with the Manassas. Let General Lovell know it. Batteries were planted last night and opened at daylight against the lower fort. Dr. W. S. Bell, medical division, both legs shot off. One man killed and one wounded when I left, as far as I know.

I think the object is to cut regular approaches.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

HUMBOLDT, March 13, 1862.

General McCown, Madrid Bend:

Russell's brigade, composed of Russell's, Vaughan's, and Freeman's regiments, will move at once, via Memphis, to Tiptonville, to your support. I am instructed to say that these are all the re-enforcements he can afford to send you, and trust they may prove, under the direction of your skill and judgment, adequate to your wants. I sent you First Alabama Regiment two days ago; they are Bragg's best artillersists. I send you the Gordon Grant tug-boat, to act as scout boat from Tiptonville or New Madrid down the river. Captain Champneys informs me he sent five 32-pounder carriages from Memphis up to you. He has ordered other supplies, such as you directed. He goes this evening back to Memphis to take them immediately up if they have not been sent. I send you a first-rate man for post commissary at Madrid Bend, who, together with Meriwether, should keep you well supplied. Tidmarsh I think the best man there is in the ordnance department; give him charge of all the heavy guns. Allison will look after the
office and the small-arms. After Champneys has done what you want you can send him to me. Dyer will take care of the quartermaster's department. Ask Hollins to furnish you with a convoy for Russell's brigade up to Tiptonville past enemy's batteries.

L. POLK.

Colonel Pickett will send this off immediately.

---

MADRID BEND, March 13, 1862—11.30 p. m.

General Polk:

General: I this moment arrived from New Madrid. The enemy re-enforced and rapidly pushing their advance against our works. They have 8-inch and 24-pounders. Our gunboats are not sufficiently protected for such heavy metal. Upon consultation with Commodore Hollins and General Stewart I gave the order to evacuate the place. My boat (Mohawk) was hit in going to Fort Thompson. The enemy's batteries are not below Tiptonville. As soon as New Madrid is evacuated the commodore, Hollins, will drop down to Tiptonville and keep the river open below. As soon as I have my forces disposed to prevent the enemy crossing from New Madrid I will try and send part of my re-enforcements back. I have already organized the citizens into a police force. A large body of troops arrived to-day, supposed to be commanded by Sigel.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

---

JACKSON, [March] 13, 1862.

General Leonidas Polk:

Send immediately one of smaller brigades to Major-General McCown, without field battery, with supply ammunition. Inform him no more troops can be sent.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

JACKSON, March 13, 1862.

General Leonidas Polk:

Suspend movements of troops to support McCown. Hold entire command in readiness to march at instant notice. Enemy * * * * landing at McWilliams' Landing, near Savannah.*

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

---

MADRID BEND, March 14, 1862—8 a. m.

[General Leonidas Polk:]

General: From the best information I can obtain I am satisfied that the enemy is building the railroad from Sikeston to New Madrid. Everything has been quiet to-day.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

* Portion omitted illegible.
General Van Dorn:

I have just received dispatch from Colonel McCarver, stating that he had received reliable information that the enemy, between 6,000 and 7,000, left Greenville, Mo., to attack Pocahontas. They have two batteries of artillery and two regiments of cavalry. Should Colonel McCarver fall back, will dispute every foot of this river from this place.

W. L. Cabell.

Richmond, March 14, 1862.

Gov. H. M. Rector, Little Rock, Ark.:

The Secretary of War requests you will send the following to General Van Dorn, viz:

Cols. T. J. Churchill and Albert Rust have both been appointed brigadier-generals and ordered to report to General Van Dorn. They take rank in the order they are herein named, i.e., Churchill senior. Their appointments and orders sent by mail to-day.

S. Cooper,

Adjutant and Inspector-General.

War Department, C. S. A.,

Richmond, Va., March 14, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Albert Pike,

Comdg. Dept. of Indian Territory, Fort Gibson, Ind. T.:

Sir: The money appropriated in December last by Congress for the Indian service and sent through you to the superintendent was accompanied by tabular statements and a letter of instruction from the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs as to the time and manner of its disbursement, &c. As set forth in those documents, none of this money was to be paid out by him until the ratification on the part of the several tribes concerned in the treaties as amended by Congress except that appropriated to purchase uniforms, &c., for the Principal Chief of the Creeks and to meet certain current and contingent expenses of the superintendency and agencies and a sufficiency of both of the first items under the treaties made with the Reserve and Comanche Indians to compensate Charles B. Johnson, contractor, for finding them.

Two letters, bearing upon the points here suggested, from the superintendent to the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, have been submitted to me for consideration. Inclosed you will find copies of the same,* to which it is proper your attention should be directed, and in relation to which you will please report to this Department.

Truly and respectfully,

J. P. Benjamin,

Secretary of War.

Madrid Bend, March 14, 1862.

General Leonidas Polk:

The First Alabama Regiment is here, with mumps and measles. New Madrid was abandoned last night, the execution of which was not satis-
factory to me from a want of discipline of the troops. The guns left were rendered useless to the enemy. I am enforcing discipline with a strong hand. I am sending down all the boats I can spare. Everything was tumbled down here in such confusion that it required time to find what is here. Orders not through me to persons has increased the confusion. I hope soon to get matters in some order. I find officers acting under other authority than mine. Dr. Bell died last night.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

HUMBOLDT, March 15, 1862.

Brig-General McCown,
New Madrid Bend, care Colonel Pickett:

Congratulate you on having retired your troops safely from New Madrid, as announced in yours of the 14th.

You say, "I find officers acting under other authority than mine," and orders "not through me to persons has increased the confusion." In your reply you will please state to me who these officers and what these orders are. I am not aware of the existence of the one or the other. All officers at the post commanded by you will report to you for orders immediately.

I have heard the gunboats have attacked you and hope you have made successful resistance.

Hope you have received dispatch from General Beauregard, ordering retiring all infantry to Fort Pillow except what was necessary to support the guns—say three regiments, to be left under General L. M. Walker. Same dispatch goes by the hands of special messenger.

Colonel Pickett will send this immediately.

L. POLK,
Major-General.

[Jackson, Tenn.,] March 15, 1862.

General McCown,
New Madrid, care Colonel Pickett, Union City:

I came here to advise with General Beauregard as to what you should do in view of the evacuation of New Madrid.

We have agreed on the course which he has sent you through his adjutant-general. I have to add that if Bankhead’s battery has been left I have another to give him as soon as he shall arrive.

L. POLK,
Major-General.

Jackson, Tenn., March 15, 1862.

Colonel Pickett:

Please dispatch by express the following to General McCown:

General: The general commanding fully approves the projected evacuation of your position of New Madrid, and trusts that it has already been safely accomplished; if determined on, that step determines an immediate reduction of your force to the number necessary to the efficient service of the batteries at Island No. 10 and Madrid Bend, with an infantry support and reserve of three regiments, under the command of Brigadier-General Walker, to whom you will assign the command and honor of defending that Thermopylae of the Mississippi Valley.
You will also leave a light battery of six guns. It is suggested that one of the infantry regiments shall be stationed on Island No. 10; the other on the mainland. Two of the light guns also to be with the troops on the island. General Trueman will remain with General Walker in charge of the batteries as chief of artilleryists, and from his past distinguished services and skill the general confidently expects the guns will be served with all possible efficiency and honor to the country.

The remainder of your command you will withdraw to Fort Pillow with [all] possible celerity by water from Tiptonville, where ample transportation will be sent you. Should an unfortunate casualty, however, leave you unprovided with sufficient transports for all your troops at once, you will send as many as practicable to Fort Pillow, with orders that the transports shall return for the remainder with least possible delay, leaving sixty days' provisions for the garrison, and an ample supply of ammunition for a prolonged, desperate defense, including about 300 rounds of small-arms ammunition for each infantry soldier. You will reserve the remainder of your supplies, if practicable; otherwise destroy what cannot be removed in the most effectual way practicable. Transports at all times will be left at Tiptonville for the removal of the garrison just prescribed should General Walker, or officer in command, at any subsequent time determine further defense of this position fruitless, or without possible beneficial issue. Should this final evacuation become plainly proper and necessary, before the troops retire, all the guns must be burst or thrown into the river, if practicable; if not, they must be spiked. Should it be deemed of service, you are authorized to leave with General Walker one company of cavalry; the other companies, including the squadron of Logwood's battalion, will be sent to Fort Pillow.

A copy of this letter will be left with General Walker. Captain Harris will be sent to Fort —— forthwith, and if you deem the services of the other engineers not required, you will detach them also.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HUMBOLDT, March (15th), 1862.

General McCown,
Madrid Bend:
You will send all the transports you have at the island that you do not actually need down below to Tiptonville. You will also direct Allison, ordnance officer, to ship in one of these boats down to Memphis all saddlery, harness, cartridge-boxes, cap-boxes, and other ordnance stores that you do not actually need. You will also send all the extra light field guns and the extra field-gun carriages, balls, and other ammunition, all extra quartermaster stores, such as blacksmiths' and carpenters' tools, and in short everything not necessary for the defense of your position. You will also organize from among the citizens of Madrid Bend a party of scouts, to scout up and down below Tiptonville on the river and to arrest all suspicious persons.

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding.

JACKSON, March 15, 1862.

General McCown, care Colonel Pickett:
Send down immediately to Fort Pillow all the negro force not required by you, with all the extra tools, and also Captain Harris, of Engineers.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

JACKSONPORT, March 15, 1862.

General Van Dorn:
The enemy under General Steele is advancing on Pocahontas with a force variously estimated from 5,000 to 12,000. I shall send all the
troops I have here to re-enforce Colonel McCarver. I have called on
the people on this river to rally to this place. The steamers are now
all up. Should the enemy take Pocahontas I shall clear the river of
boats of every kind and make a stand at every point. The high water
has retarded the enemy's march. I wrote to Colonel McCarver to get
General Jeff. Thompson to unite with him if possible. I have had all
the stores brought away from Pocahontas and will protect them.
General Rust telegraphed me to send all the Arkansas troops that
were armed to Clarksville. I could not do it. I have but four com-
panies here, and Locke's regiment, who were taken with the measles at
the rate of thirty a day. The streams are all so high that his regiment
would be of no service up there. I shall keep them here. Will tele-
graph again soon.

W. L. CABELL.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Van Buren, Ark., March 15, 1862.

Colonel GREER,
Commanding Cavalry Brigade, McCulloch's Division:

COLONEL: The general commanding requests me to direct you to re-
lieve Colonel Stone's regiment at Oliver's Store, on Lee's Creek, at the
foot of Boston Mountains, with that regiment under your command
which is at present in the best condition as regards number of men,
condition of horses, &c.

You will cause Major Crump's and Major Brooks' battalions to re-
move at once to the camp of the army on Frog Bayou.

You will please to keep the pickets on all avenues leading in this
direction, and also keep scouting parties constantly out in the direc-
tion of the enemy at such distance as will insure a good knowledge
of his movements and timely warning of his approach.

The officer whom you may select for this post should distinctly un-
derstand that he will be held responsible for the holding of his posi-
tion, where he will have at command a section of artillery in addition
to his own regiment; and it will be his duty to send out the pickets
and scouts as above directed.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 74.

I. All telegraph wires beyond Lee's Creek will be taken down at once,
and the telegraph wires from Van Buren to Clarksville will be com-
pleted as soon as possible.

II. This army will be encamped on the Frog Bayou road to Van
Buren. All wagon trains belonging to it will report at the encampment
as soon as possible. Ammunition for the command will be sent to the
encampment as soon as possible, under charge of commissioned officers.
The quartermaster department will at once have sufficient transporta-
tion organized for hauling provisions and forage, &c., for the army.

III. General Green and Colonel Stone, with their commands, will
take position on the Telegraph road to Lee's Creek. They will permit
no stragglers from the army, but will send all such to report to their respective commanders at the camp of the army on the Frog Bayou road.

IV. Major Savery, Mo. S. G., is appointed provost-marshal of this army. He will make his station at Van Buren, and will at once proceed to organize a proper provost guard, making application to these headquarters for such details of officers and men as he may require.

Commanders of divisions and brigades will comply with the above order issued from general headquarters.

By order of Major-General Price:

WM. H. BRAND,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

VAN BUREN, ARK., March 16, 1862.

General BEAUREGARD,
Care of Gov. Isham G. Harris, Memphis:

I will unite all of my troops at Pocahontas as soon as possible. I will probably have about 20,000 men there about the 7th of April; maybe more.

Your letter did not reach me until a few days since, on my return from the battle-field at Elkhorn. It is said that the enemy in Arkansas have fallen back toward Springfield. I will communicate with you often. I will start in a day or two for Pocahontas.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 16, 1862—10.30 a. m.

General LEONIDAS POLK:

GENERAL: Captain Cummings established a signal station at Battery No. 1 last night. He unfortunately used a white flag. I soon discovered it and ordered the battle-flag substituted. Captain Rucker, who commands Battery No. 1, allowed a tug with a white flag to go near his battery. The overflow prevented my communicating promptly with Captain Rucker. General Trudeau went to the boat and explained their mistake; informed the enemy that we did not wish to communicate with them. Captain Rucker told the officer that he, on the contrary, was ready for action. I regret the affair.

J. P. MCCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

2 p. m.—Shelling us. No damage done. We have not replied to boats.

J. P. McC.,
Brigadier-General.

---

MADRID BEND,
March 16, 1862—9 p. m. (Received March 17.)

Major-General POLK:

The mortar boats have been shelling us all day. They opened some
guns. No person hurt. I have just returned from Tiptonville, and will endeavor to carry out your orders without friend or foe knowing it.

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 16, 1862.

Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk:

GENERAL: I received your dispatch with Colonel Jordan’s letter. I will, if possible, execute your instructions. My experience in that line makes me tremble for the result. The gunboats are now off the point dropping down.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

J. P. McCOWN,
Brigadier-General.

(Copy to General Beauregard.)

March 17, 1862. (Received 7 p. m.)

Colonel Pickett:

Over 600 shot and shell thrown at us yesterday. No person hurt. They will soon open for to-day.

McCOWN.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 17, 1862—6 p. m.

Colonel Pickett:

Three gunboats lashed together dropped down to range of Battery No. 1. Opened heavy fire upon it—mortar boats [3] and other gunboats at long range. The battery has returned the fire splendidly. Lieutenant Clark and 2 men killed; 10 wounded. Captain Rucker, Colonel Steedman, General Trudeau have behaved gallantly, as well as all the men. Don’t know what damage done them. Yet firing.

J. P. McCOWN,
Major-General, Commanding.

Madrid Bend, March 17, 1862.

Col. Thomas Jordan:

DEAR COLONEL: Nearly ever since my arrival here, over two weeks, I have had the enemy in my front and flank.

I am satisfied that the force at New Madrid is not less than 30,000 men, or maybe thirty regiments, with artillery and cavalry.

General Sherman ("Cump"), I believe, commands the force with the fleet. Over 600 shot and shell were thrown at us yesterday. They will soon have heavy guns in New Madrid. They are building a railroad to that place from Sikeston. The gunboats of Commodore Hollins have done all they could. I abandoned New Madrid because it involved a constant loss of life to hold it. It was of no use, with Point
Pleasant in their hands, except to make a landing for offensive action. I could not do that with my force. Excuse haste.

Yours, sincerely,

J. P. McCOWN.

Loss at New Madrid: Dr. Bell, Lieutenant Robinson, artillery, killed; Captain Hallum wounded, neck (dead, I hear), and 8 men.

JACKSON, March 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. LEONIDAS POLK:

What does McCown mean by his doubts? Would it not be well to leave to his judgment when to execute the movement decided upon? Have you given orders to provision Fort Pillow for two or three months for 5,000 men?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

JACKSON, TENN., March 17, 1862.

General Polk:

I have sent the following to General McCown:

In face of exigencies you must exercise your own judgment as to reduction of force hitherto directed, but cannot understand why you should tremble for result. What obstacles intervene to withdrawal as instructed?

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

HUMBOLDT, March 17, 1862.

General McCown, Madrid Bend:

Your dispatch of 16th, in which you say you tremble for the result of attempting to execute General Beauregard's orders for retiring of certain troops from Madrid Bend, is received. On consulting with the general it is agreed that it shall be left to your judgment as to when to execute the movement. I have heard from Hickman that the firing commenced this morning at 11 o'clock and had nearly ceased at 2 p.m. Do not think you have much to apprehend from the mortars. The affair of the white flag was a blunder, but I would not mind it.

Congratulate you on your appointment as major-general.

L. POLK.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Van Buren, March 17, 1862.

General Cooper,

Adjutant-General C. S. Army:

GENERAL: I have the honor to request that the President will be pleased to confer the rank of colonel and lieutenant-colonel in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States upon each of the following-named officers: Capt. W. R. Bradfute, colonel; Capt. W. N. R. Beall, colonel; Capt. Philip Stockton, colonel; Lieut. L. L. Lomax, lieuten-
I need not remind you that all of these gentlemen have been for many years in the military profession. But I desire most earnestly to impress upon you the necessity for my having out here experienced and educated officers of rank sufficient to enable me to use their information and attainments to good effect.

In the recent operations against the enemy on Sugar Creek I found the want of military knowledge and discipline among the higher officers to be so great as to countervail their gallantry and the fine courage of their troops. I have no hesitation in saying that could I have substituted some of the officers above named (who exerted themselves most nobly to insure the success of our arms on the bloody field of Elkhorn) for some of the highest commanders, my orders would have been promptly and intelligently carried out and the enemy's army put to utter rout.

These gentlemen have been most faithfully serving our cause since they left the Army of the old United States, but they are in false positions, without a degree of rank commensurate with their value and services, and it is utterly impossible to endeavor to use their experience to the best advantage unless this is remedied.

I cannot convey to you a correct idea of the crudeness of the material with which I have to deal in organizing an army out here. There is an absolute want of any degree of sound military information, and even an ignorance of the value of such information. Nowhere in the Confederacy is it more important that educated officers should be placed in high positions than in the district I have the honor to command.

The greatest need I have is for good brigadiers, and I therefore hope you will urge immediate action upon the recommendation I made by telegraph for promotions to this grade. I inclose a copy of those nominations, and am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

Van Buren, Ark., March 17, 1862.

General A. Sidney Johnston, C. S. A.:

I am at Van Buren with the army, preparing to march to Pocahontas. Will get off by the 22d, and will reach Pocahontas by the 7th or 8th of April with 15,000 men. I will operate to assist the army on the Mississippi. It is reported that the army of the enemy have left Arkansas for Springfield. I will know positively to-morrow or next day. The country in this vicinity will no longer support an army.

Have any troops been ordered to report to me other than those called for by me from the States of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas?

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.

Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District,
Van Buren, Ark., March 17, 1862.

Maj. W. R. Bradfute, C. S. A.:

Major: The general commanding desires you to proceed at once to the advanced post at Lee's Creek and assume command of the forces
there until the field officers belonging to that station can rejoin it. Please use every effort to procure accurate intelligence of the position and movements of the enemy and to communicate promptly with this office respecting them. Colonel Greer will furnish you with an escort and the quartermaster with transportation and anything else you require for the proper execution of these orders.

I am, major, very respectfully, yours,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Organization of the First Division, Army of the West, Maj. Gen. Sterling Price commanding, March 17, 1862.*

First Brigade.
Col. Henry Little.

17th Arkansas, Colonel Rector.
21st Arkansas, Colonel McRae.
1st Missouri.
2d Missouri.
3d Missouri.
Gates' cavalry.
Wade's battery.

Second Brigade.
Col. Louis Hébert.

4th Arkansas, Colonel McNair.
14th Arkansas, Colonel Mitchell.
16th Arkansas, Colonel Hill.
3d Louisiana.
Whitfield's cavalry.
MacDonald's battery.

Third Brigade.

Missouri Infantry.
Brooks' cavalry.
Clark's battery.

Fourth Brigade.

Missouri Infantry.
McCulloch's cavalry.
Lucas' battery.

Cavalry Brigade.
Col. E. Greer.

Crump's cavalry.
Greer's (3d Texas) cavalry.
McIntosh's cavalry.

Artillery Brigade.

Bledsoe's battery, 4 guns.
Gaines' battery.
Good's battery, 6 guns.
Gorham's battery, 4 guns, iron.
Guibor's battery, 6 guns.
Hart's battery, 4 guns.
Kelly's battery, 5 guns, iron.
Kneishy's battery, 3 guns, iron.
Landis' battery, 4 howitzers.
Provence's battery, 6 guns.
Teel's battery, 4 guns.
Champion's cavalry.

POCAHONTAS, ARK., March 17, 1862.

Maj. Gen. EARL VAN DORN, C. S. A., in Camp:

GENERAL: I would be pleased to receive from you orders or instructions in regard to the organization of volunteers to the Confederate service from my brigade of the Mo. S. G. We are now all in your division, and have now about 1,000 enlisted, embracing infantry, cavalry, and artillery. Although I have no legal command yet, these all recognize me as their leader, and the majority of them are in active service, although many of the companies are not full and have had no election

* As announced in Special Orders, No. 24, of this date, from headquarters Trans-Mississippi District.
† To be organized by General Price.
of officers. I have been allowing each of my old officers a fair opportunity to raise a company for himself, and therefore have quite a number of squads, which are doing effective service without any extra expense for officers, with the distinct understanding that they shall be consolidated to elect officers when I see proper. If there is to be any formal turning over to the Confederacy of these troops, I am anxious to know when and how.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Mo. S. G.

JACKSON, TENN., March 18, 1862.

Major-General Polk:

The following dispatch has been sent General McCown:

The general approves your dispositions for defense of Madrid Bend and Island 10, but wishes you to resume the command there as a major-general's command. It is said [some] of your transports were left at Madrid Bend; if so, how many? They must never fall in enemy's hands. Some of them might be sunk to obstruct channel near Missouri shore.

THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, March 18, 1862.

General McCown, Commanding Island 10:

If driven from your post, guns will be spiked; also a shot driven in each; load and wedge shell, fuze down, so guns will burst. Even if Federal gunboats pass your batteries, transports cannot so long as batteries are held and bravely worked, nor can enemy's army cross river. But few could be crossed by gunboats. These can be easily repulsed by resolute attacks. Post must be held if possible. Few men to do it.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

Union City.

March 18, 1862—6.40 p. m.

Major-General Polk:

Captain Elliott, of Thirty-first Tennessee Volunteers, left Tiptonville at 8.30 a. m. General McCown, with eight regiments, left Tiptonville last night on eight transports; three transports there loading with artillery and ammunition, and are to leave to-night.

Last night the enemy planted a battery opposite Tiptonville. Our gunboats silenced it this morning. Blake reports, 5 p. m., from a very good source, that Northern cavalry will occupy Hickman to-morrow.

One gun bursted yesterday on a Yankee gunboat; killed 6, wounded 12.

ED. PICKETT, JR.,
Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Van Buren, Ark., March 18, 1862.

General A. SIDNEY JOHNSTON:*

Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you that the entire army I

* Similar letter of same date to Secretary of War.
marched against the enemy some days since is now in camp a few miles from this place, and that I shall march in a few days for Pocahontas, to make a junction with whatever force that may be assembled at that place. It is my intention then to fall upon the force of the enemy in the vicinity of New Madrid or Cape Girardeau and attempt to relieve General Beauregard, and, if practicable, I shall march on Saint Louis, and thus withdraw the forces now threatening this part of the State of Arkansas. The army cannot be subsisted here any longer, neither do I think that the enemy can make any serious demonstration from here until later in the spring.

I send several thousand cavalry off in a few days via Forsyth, on White River, to burn up the depots of the enemy at Springfield, and to destroy his immense trains which go to and fro nearly unguarded. They will then join me at Pocahontas. I shall order Pike to operate in the Indian country west of this, to cut off trains, annoy the enemy in his marches, and to prevent him as far as possible from supplying his troops from Missouri and Kansas; he cannot supply them here.

I have debated this movement in my own mind and think that it is the best I can make. I attempted first to beat the enemy at Elkhorn, but a series of accidents, entirely unforeseen and not under my control and a badly-disciplined army, defeated my intentions. The death of McCulloch and McIntosh and the capture of Hébert left me without an officer to command the right wing (which was thrown into utter confusion), and the strong position of the enemy the second day left me no alternative but to retire from the contest. A heavy blow was struck them, however, and they are somewhat paralyzed. I shall march to another field before they recover, and before their re-enforcements arrive, which they are daily expecting. If I give battle to the troops near New Madrid, I relieve Beauregard. If I find this not advisable or practicable, I shall march boldly and rapidly toward Saint Louis, between Ironton and the enemy's grand depot at Rolla. I think I shall accomplish something in that direction. I shall at all events task my humble abilities to their utmost to achieve some success for our cause, and I earnestly hope that I may be successful.

I shall not be able to make my report of the battle of Elkhorn for some time, on account of the difficulty I have of getting subordinate reports. Our loss was not as heavy, however, as I had thought and as was reported to me, not being more than 800 or 1,000 killed and wounded and between 200 and 300 prisoners. The enemy's loss was about 800 killed and 1,000 or 1,200 wounded and about 300 prisoners. We also took two batteries of artillery, one of which was destroyed by fire (burnt up). The enemy's position was a strong one, but we drove him from it and slept on our arms on the field of battle. The second day we found him at daylight in a new and stronger position, to the rear of his first, about 2 miles off. From all the circumstances which surrounded me I determined to withdraw. I therefore made a demonstration in front to cover the movement and put the army on the road, Huntsville, toward the east, and retired with a heavy heart, but with a determination to recover as soon as possible and fight again. I was not defeated, but only failed in my intentions. I am yet sanguine of success, and will not cease to repeat my blows whenever the opportunity is offered.

Very respectfully, sir, I am, your obedient servant,

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General.
Col. Ed. Pickett, Jr.:

Commenced shelling the various batteries about 2 o'clock. The enemy are 10 miles below Riddle's Point, on Missouri shore. A battery below Point Pleasant. Our gunboats have gone below. Communication cut off to Tiptonville from below. The enemy's gunboats keep out of range. My force is small to defend such an extended line on the lower bend; it shall be done if possible. Our gun Belmont burst to-day; nobody hurt; it was on the island. General Trudeau seems to be a favorite with the artillerists. It would in that case be unfortunate for him to leave. He has concluded to remain till I can hear from Jackson. His objection to remaining is that he is not in the Confederate Army. If he is to go I would like to have the aid of an experienced artillerist.

L. M. WALKER.

Richmond, Va., [March] 19, 1862.

General Earl Van Dorn:

All the troops called by the Department from Arkansas and Texas and those called by Hébert from the coast are ordered to you. None other.

R. E. LEE, General.

Jackson, Tenn., March 19, 1862.

Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

Too late for movement on New Madrid, which is in possession of enemy, but if at any time you can join your forces with mine it will be best to do so.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District, Van Buren, March 19, 1862.

Col. T. J. Churchill,

Commanding Cavalry Brigade:

Colonel: The general commanding desires that you will proceed with your brigade and Gates' battalion of cavalry as rapidly as possible to Forsyth, on White River. You will march without tents and with only sufficient wagons to carry the rations of your men. You will leave your wagons at Forsyth, march upon Springfield by a forced march, and endeavor to capture and destroy the stores of the enemy at that place.

Should you not be able to accomplish the seizure of Springfield, you will nevertheless endeavor to destroy the trains of the enemy north or south of that point.

After accomplishing all that you can against the enemy in that vicinity you will rejoin your wagons and proceed by the quickest and best route to Pocahontas.

The quartermaster and subsistence department will furnish such funds as you may require of them for purchase of your supplies of forage, subsistence, stores, &c., and such other supplies.
While you are preparing your command for this expedition you will take post at or near Horse Head. Send your baggage to Jacksonport, to join you at Pocahontas, sending a proper guard with it. It is expected that you will be ready to march on this expedition by the 23d instant.

You will please take every pains to insure absolute secrecy as to the object and destination of your command.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI STATE GUARD,
Camp, Van Buren, Ark., March 19, 1862.

Hon. J. P. BENJAMIN,
Secretary of War, Richmond, Va.:

Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your valued communication of the 5th ultimo. It would have met with earlier attention but that circumstances surrounding me since its reception, ere this well known to you, have forced the delay.

In accordance with your request I herewith give the names of officers in the State Guard competent to command brigades; they are named in order of their merit, as estimated by me:

1. Col. Henry Little, commanding brigade, reported.

Brig. Gen. William Y. Slack and Edwin W. Price I prefer not to classify. The first, because severely wounded in the engagement of the 7th and 8th instant; the second, because now a prisoner of war, having been captured some weeks since when on his return to the army from North Missouri with recruits. Besides, he is my son. Both are officers of marked gallantry and energy. I commend to your consideration, as chief of artillery in this division, Brig. Gen. M. Lewis Clark.

The larger part of the State Guard, I think, will enlist in the Confederate service, and to the promotion of this object I shall direct every practicable energy. My men, numbers of them, would have entered that service before, but were determined first to know who was to command them. From a telegram from a friend of the 6th I learn that my nomination as a major-general in the Confederate service was that day confirmed by the senate. I have no official knowledge of the fact. About 5,000 of my command have been sworn into the Confederate service, and I now feel assured that the bulk of the remainder will follow their example when they know my appointment has been made.

With such additions to my force as I am led to believe will shortly be made, although not officially advised of them, I do not question my ability to penetrate aggressively the heart of Missouri.

My report of the battle of the 6th, 7th, and 8th instant will be made up at the earliest moment and submitted to Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, through whom the Government will receive all needful information.

I have the honor, sir, to remain, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding Mo. S. G.
VI. The First Division of the Army of the West, under command of Maj. Gen. Sterling Price, Confederate Army, will be ready to march on the 25th instant.

The commanders of brigades will take active measures to place their commands in efficient order. They will at once make requisition for necessary supplies of ordnance and subsistence for fifteen days, for transportation and for other quartermaster stores.

The First Brigade will move on the 25th instant, the Artillery Brigade will move on the 26th instant, the Second Brigade will move on the 27th instant, the Third and Fourth Brigades will move on the 28th instant.

VIII. All troops now attached to the army who were called out for the emergency will be relieved from further duty with it at once and repair to their homes, where it is desired they will immediately organize into companies for the Confederate service, and report to Jacksonport, Ark., for further orders.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, TENN., March 20, 1862.

General WALKER, Madrid Bend:

All of the transports you have above New Madrid not absolutely necessary to you, which are cut off, you will sink on the flats or bars in the neighborhood of the island, so as to obstruct the channel. If not cut off, dispose of them to best advantage.

L. POLK.

JACKSON, March 20, 1862.

General J. P. McCOWN:

You will, if practicable, send a regiment, two pieces of field artillery, and some cavalry down the Tennessee side of the river as far as the enemy have sent troops on the Missouri side, and take a position in his front wherever formed, to prevent his making reconnaissance on this side of the river. The gunboats must co-operate with you. I again repeat my conviction that it is of the highest importance to hold Island 10 and Madrid Bend to the last extremity. It is the key of the Mississippi Valley.

L. POLK.

JACKSON, March 20, 1862.

General J. P. McCOWN, Island 10:

I have just heard that the enemy are attempting to cut a canal from the Mississippi River into Reelfoot Lake above the island. It is proper
you should know this. If they go into the lake, and you manage the matter with your usual energy, they may be caught in their own trap.

L. POLK,
Major-General, Commanding First Grand Division.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 20, [1862]—5.15 p. m.

Col. Ed. Pickett, Jr.:
Firing not so brisk to-day. Has ceased. I am almost entirely satisfied the enemy has received infantry re-enforcements from above. Our gunboats are of no service to us; they are 6 miles below Tiptonville, with the transports and wharf-boats. The provisions for this garrison are with them, but there are some to be obtained in this bend. I would like to have some more ammunition for rifled cannon. No means of communicating with our gunboats by land or water. The enemy are moving down continually below Point Pleasant. I expect to hear of them at Gayoso next.

L. M. WALKER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I suppose these telegrams go through from you. I would like you to ascertain, if possible, if one of the enemy's gunboats sank below Hickman. It is so reported. She left here crippled by Rucker's battery. Said battery is much in water and river rising. The relief wade waist deep to get to it.

Yours, &c.,
WALKER.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 21, 1862—6 a. m.

Col. Ed. Pickett, Jr.:
No firing last night. Gunboats in same position this morning. I want the general to understand that, our gunboats having taken position down the river not accessible to me, this bend is entirely cut off, and that I will defend it until the general orders otherwise. The general will have to open the way. He must not expect any of the command to be saved.

L. M. WALKER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Give me anything from Hickman that you can get. I hear they are landing troops 6 miles above this on Kentucky side.

JACKSON, March 21, 1862.

General McCown:
Even should enemy effect crossing (scarcely probable), you can still defend position of batteries for many days with proper detached field works in their rear.
The country looks to you for a determined defense of your position. Meanwhile Fort Pillow will be made ready. Glean the country for provisions. Husband ammunition.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.
Col. Thomas Jordan, Jackson, Tenn.:  

Colonel: I arrived here this morning. Found all going on well. General Walker’s arrangements are satisfactory—as good as can be made with his force. I have left General Walker in immediate command. The enemy’s forces on the other side are much scattered. If a force was sent to their rear, via Greenville, Ark., [it] would relieve the pressure on this command, and, if strong enough, capture the forces south of Saint John’s Bayou. Read my last dispatch.

J. P. McCown,  
Major-General.

General McCown:

Send the negroes from your post to Fort Pillow by the shortest route and with the greatest dispatch. Furnish them with three days’ rations.

L. Polk,  
Major-General.

Abstract from return of the troops at Madrid Bend, March 21, 1862.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Troops</th>
<th>Present for duty (Of.)</th>
<th>Present for duty (Men.)</th>
<th>Aggregate present (Of.)</th>
<th>Aggregate present (Men.)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st Alabama Regiment</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>427</td>
<td>834</td>
<td>751</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Alabama, Tennessee, and Mississippi Regiment</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>323</td>
<td>656</td>
<td>772</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40th Regiment C. S. Volunteers</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>447</td>
<td>641</td>
<td>745</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46th Regiment Tennessee Volunteers</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>414</td>
<td>597</td>
<td>680</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55th Regiment Tennessee Volunteers</td>
<td>95</td>
<td>322</td>
<td>617</td>
<td>677</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corps heavy artillery</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>298</td>
<td>430</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>2,307</td>
<td>3,285</td>
<td>3,855</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note.—Return gives no commander, and signed by E. T. Freeman, acting assistant adjutant-general. Cavalry companies scattered and no reports received.

Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District,  
Van Buren, Ark., March 21, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Albert Pike:

General: I am instructed by General Van Dorn to acknowledge the receipt of your report of the operations of your command in the battle of Elkhorn, and to express his satisfaction at learning that you have arrived safely with your troops in the Indian Territory. He has directed the supplies for you at Fort Smith to be sent to you at North Fork, and has ordered the chief commissary to transfer to you, for the benefit of your command, the flour contract made by him with parties in Texas.

Woodruff’s battery has been ordered to report to you at this place, and I send you authority to add to your command, if you need them, two of the regiments now en route from Texas to this army.

The general commanding has decided to march with this army against the enemy now invading the northeastern part of the State. Upon you,
therefore, will devolve the necessity of impeding his advance into this region. It is not expected that you will give battle to a large force, but by felling trees, burning bridges, removing supplies of forage and subsistence, attacking his trains, stampeding his animals, cutting off his detachments, and other similar means, you will be able materially to harass his army and protect this region of country. You must endeavor by every means to maintain yourself in the Territory independent of this army. In case only of absolute necessity you may move southward. If the enemy threatens to march through the Indian Territory or descend the Arkansas River you may call on troops from Southwestern Arkansas and Texas to rally to your aid. You may reward your Indian troops by giving them such stores as you may think proper when they make captures from the enemy, but you will please endeavor to restrain them from committing any barbarities upon the wounded, prisoners, or dead who may fall into their hands. You may purchase your supplies of subsistence from wherever you can most advantageously do so. You will draw your ammunition from Little Rock or from New Orleans via Red River. Please communicate with the general commanding when practicable.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Van Buren, Ark., March 21, 1862.

General G. T. BEAUREGARD:
I march my First Brigade toward Jacksonport, Ark., to-morrow. All the troops here will march in a few days to the same point. I will probably have on White River by the 10th or 12th of April 20,000 men or more and about seventy pieces of artillery. It was my intention to attack the forces near New Madrid and Point Pleasant from the north, by Greenville. What do you now advise? There is an army of about 20,000 men of the enemy's north of this, in Arkansas, but they cannot be subsisted long, nor do I think they can do much harm in the west. We cannot subsist here. I think it is more important to save the Mississippi River.

Answer me at once, please. I start for Little Rock the day after to-morrow.

[EARL VAN DORN.]

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
No. 9. } Van Buren, Ark., March 21, 1862.

II. All persons connected with the military service of the Confederate States in this district are forbidden to publish, or to cause or permit to be published, any statements respecting operations or movements of troops, whether past or proposed. All telegraphic operators are cautioned against transmitting dispatches respecting the military movements and events of the district which do not come from authorized sources and are not sent as official communications. And all editors of newspapers are earnestly and respectfully requested to exercise care-
ful scrutiny over their publications, that nothing may be published which can convey aid or comfort to our enemies, or suggest to them the position, condition, or designs of our armies.

III. The burning of mills, workshops, barracks, store-houses, stables, or any other buildings in regions of country which it may become necessary for our troops to retire from temporarily is forbidden.

The attention of all commanders is called to the orders prohibiting the troops from depredating in any manner upon the property of the citizens in whose vicinity they march or encamp. Any officer or soldier who may injure or take fencing, stock, poultry, forage, or any other property, without proper authority and right, will be at once taken in charge by the provost-marshal and dealt with according to his offense. Quartermasters and commissaries will be careful to pay fair prices or to give exact and proper receipts for forage and other supplies which it may become necessary to procure for the use of the army, and the proper disbursing officer will pay the money on these acknowledgments when presented for payment with as little delay and inconvenience to the holder as possible.

IV. The general commanding finds it necessary to remind the troops of the Articles of War respecting safeguards, which provides that any officer or soldier who disregards and violates a safeguard given by the proper authority for the protection of persons or property shall be tried by a court-martial, and if convicted shall suffer death.

V. Commanding officers will have read to the troops of their command the Rules and Articles of War at least once a month.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSON, March 22, 1862.

General McCOWN:
Van Dorn proposes to attack enemy in reverse at New Madrid. Be of good cheer and hold out.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.

JACKSON, March 22, 1862.

General McCOWN, Madrid Bend:
You must be aware that you cannot at this moment be re-enforced. Your command forms the garrison of that key to Mississippi Valley. Country expects you to defend that post of honor to the last or until we can relieve you by a victory here, then to attack in force your adversary. Meanwhile Pillow is being put in fighting order for another stand, if need be. Send names of our boats above New Madrid. Use them if necessary to obstruct channels in front of Island 10.

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.

JACKSON, TENN., March 22, 1862.

General WALKER, Madrid Bend:
Hereafter make all reports direct to these headquarters.

G. T. BEAUREGARD.
JACKSON, March 22, 1862.

General Walker, Madrid Bend,
Care Colonel Pickett, Union City, Tenn.:

It is reported enemy is attempting to float boats into the lake on your flank. Look out and meet the attempt. Use your field guns.

G. T. Beauregard.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Van Buren, March 22, 1862.

Maj. Gen. Sterling Price:

General: I leave this evening on the steamboat Lelia for Little Rock and White River, for the purpose of organizing the new levies of troops now assembling there and to prepare for the reception of your command.

Special Orders, No. 28, makes provision for the march of your brigade from this point. Please direct your march, via Clarksville, Dover, and Springfield (Conway County), toward Batesville, on White River. Expressmen will meet you on this road with instructions which will control you in the further march of your column. The troops of the advance post in Boston Mountains, on Lee's Creek, should not, of course, be relieved until the last moment, and when relieved should march with Greer's cavalry as the rear guard of the army. It is of the greatest importance that the troops of your command should reach White River at the earliest possible date.

Please assume command this evening, and control matters in this vicinity preparatory to your march. Please also leave scouts when you march to watch the enemy and to report to you any movement they may make. If any important movement is made, please advise me of it by express to Jacksonport and by telegraph dispatch to Des Arc.

I have directed the staff officers here and at Fort Smith to take active, energetic measures for the removal of all public property to places of safety. I hope this will be accomplished by the time that the last brigade of your division is ordered to march.

I understand that several cavalry regiments are now on the march from Texas to join this army. I have directed General Pike to assume command of two of them. The others I have directed to join the army via Little Rock, with the exception of all who may be within 50 miles of this place; they will join Greer's brigade at Ozark.

I hope, general, you will have a prosperous march, and that you will soon recover from your wounds.

Very respectfully and sincerely, general, I am, your friend and obedient servant,

[D. H. Maury,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. FIRST DIV. ARMY OF THE WEST,

1. The undersigned assumes command of the First Division of the Army of the West, by order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn, commanding the district.
II. The commanders of the brigades constituting this division will make immediate report to these headquarters of the strength and condition of their respective commands.

III. The following officers are announced as staff officers at division headquarters:

Thos. L. Snead, acting assistant adjutant-general.
Maj. John Reid, commissary of subsistence.
Maj. James Harding, acting quartermaster.
Dr. William N. Snodgrass, acting medical director.
Henry M. Clark, acting medical inspector.
Robt. C. Woods, aide-de-camp.
Clay Taylor, aide-de-camp.

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Sterling Price, Major-General.

Madrid Bend, March 23, 1862.

General G. T. Beauregard:

General: I hope Van Dorn will act promptly. I am not desponding yet. I know my position. One gunboat has sunk on a bar just beyond range. They are either trying to raise her or removing the guns. Fire-rafts cannot be placed, as our batteries are under fire. When we reply it is slowly, waiting till they are where we want them.

Have sent to Pillow for 200 rifle shot.

J. P. McCown,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 23, 1862—6 p.m.

General Beauregard,
Commanding Army of the Mississippi:

General: My effort to ascertain the condition of the enemy above has resulted as follows, which I believe to great extent reliable, viz: Transports, 13; mortars, 12; gunboats, 7; tugs, 5; 12 additional gunboats looked for; 5,000 infantry on transports; 120 men on each gunboat; 7 empty coal-barges. On the morning of the 22d instant 10,000 infantry landed at Hickman. One of their gunboats towed up beyond Hickman badly disabled. No danger I think on the side of Reelfoot Lake. The river and water in lake have been rising for several days and still rising. Reported that the rivers above are rising.

No change in the conduct of their gunboats to-day. Shelling at intervals.

L. M. Walker,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, March 23, 1862.

General G. T. Beauregard, Jackson, Tenn.:

General: Firing has almost ceased this evening. Federal troops are moving down the river from New Madrid. Gunboats still go up to
Tiptonville in the night. A good deal of sickness in the command. Steamers here are the Grampus, Mohawk, Kanawha Valley, and Champion, small boat Red Rover with floating battery, Ohio Belle, Simonds, Yazoo, De Soto, Mears, and Admiral. The small boats used as watch-boats, &c.; the large ones as hospitals.

J. P. McCOWN,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS, Madrid Bend, March 23, 1862.

Col. Thomas Jordan, Assistant Adjutant-General:

Colonel: I first came here on the 25th ultimo, returned to Columbus on the night of the 26th, and was back on the 27th. These dates are from memory. My papers are with the fleet below Tiptonville.

On the 1st of March the enemy appeared on Madrid plain and drove in our scouts. On the 2d March a skirmish occurred within 1 mile of New Madrid. New Madrid was evacuated on the night of the 14th instant. The gunboats appeared above us on the 15th and have been in range of us ever since.

The boats attacked Battery No. 1 on the 17th. We have been under their fire ever since.

I left Island 10 at 10 o'clock at night after the repulse of the gunboats on the 17th. I arrived at the fleet on my return from Fort Pillow on the evening of the 20th, landed below Riddle's Point, on Tennessee shore, and made my way here on the 21st.

On my first arrival here five guns were mounted in Battery No. 1 and seven in Battery No. 5 on main shore. No guns were mounted on the island. When I left for Fort Pillow four guns were mounted on the main shore, protected by parapet of earth, and nineteen guns on the island, also protected [by] parapets of earth. Batteries No. 1 and 5 were alone finished (earthworks). A redoubt is being about finished to protect the batteries on main shore.

I send inclosed a report of Captain Gray, engineer. On my arrival at Island 10, Colonel Kennedy reported to me less than 300 negroes, and tools not sufficient to work them.

The redoubt was laid off and under construction when I left for Pillow. The batteries were nearly complete.

Respectfully submitted.

J. P. McCOWN,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

ENGINEER OFFICE, ISLAND 10, March 24, 1862.

Memorandum of Batteries at Island No. 10, Madrid Bend, with guns mounted.

ON THE MAIN-LAND.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Batteries</th>
<th>Number of guns</th>
<th>Caliber</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. 1, the Redan Battery</td>
<td>3 naval carriages</td>
<td>3 8-inch columbiads.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 1</td>
<td>3 barbette</td>
<td>3 smooth-bore 32a.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 2</td>
<td>4 high barbette carriages</td>
<td>3 rifle 32a, 1 smooth-bore 32.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 3</td>
<td>3 high barbette carriages</td>
<td>3 rifle 32a.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 4</td>
<td>4 high barbette carriages</td>
<td>3 rifle 32a, 1 8-inch columbiad.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 5</td>
<td>7 barbette carriages (2 high, 5 medium).</td>
<td>1 rifle 32, 3 8-inch columbiads, 3 smooth-bore 32a.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>24 guns</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Memorandum of batteries at Island No. 10, &c.—Continued.**

**ON THE ISLAND.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Batteries</th>
<th>Number of guns</th>
<th>Caliber</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>No. 1, Belmont Battery</td>
<td>6 medium barbette.</td>
<td>2 8-inch, 4 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 2</td>
<td>4 3 barbette, 1 center-pintle</td>
<td>3 smooth-bore 32s, 1 rifle 24.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 3</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>2 rifle 24s, 1 8-inch, 2 smooth-bore 32s.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 4</td>
<td>2 siege carriages</td>
<td>2 8-inch howitzers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No. 5</td>
<td>2 siege carriages</td>
<td>2 8-inch howitzers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>18 guns</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**NOTE.**—The Belmont heavy rifle 32, while being fired at the enemy on the 21st instant, burst at the third fire, injuring no one. An 8-inch columbiad was at once mounted in its place.

In the Redan Battery, No. 1, but three guns were used against the attack of the enemy's fleet and during the bombardment of Island No. 10. This battery, commanded by Captain Rucker, has six guns. The three smooth-bore 32s were not fired only the three 8-inch columbiads. The three latter guns in the redan and one other similar in Battery No. 5 have been mounted and ready for action for some two months past. The four 8-inch columbiads are guns that I brought down from the naval floating battery and mounted them immediately. Thirty-five guns have been mounted on platforms and in batteries since the 1st of March by the Engineer Corps, including the sappers and miners. The naval floating battery was placed by us in position on the north side of the island and now mounts nine guns, making in all fifty-two guns in position at the present time.

I am, very respectfully,

A. B. GRAY,

Captain, C. S. Army, Chief Engineer Island 10.

---

**Memphis, Tenn., March 24, 1862.**

Maj. Gen. EARL VAN DORN, C. S. A., in Camp:

General: I have come to this place to find where my stores and munitions have been scattered to. The evacuation of Madrid has confused everything, and although I still hold the plank road and have 1,000 men near by, yet my stores are scattered from Memphis to Pocahontas. I have command of Crowley Ridge, and to-morrow will send a steamboat to Hornersville, to ply upon the Saint Francis and Little River, so that I can at any time sustain or remove my men at your orders.

This will be carried to you by Lieut. Col. Drake McDowell (who has been one of my aides), who can give you a more detailed statement of affairs.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Mo. S. G.
Special Orders, 
Headquarters Missouri State Guard, 
No. 1. 
March 24, 1862.

I. The troops of the Second Brigade, Missouri Volunteers, having, been transferred to the Confederate Army, that brigade ceases to exist, and those officers of the Missouri State Guard who were assigned to duty with it will report at once for orders to the commanding officers of their respective divisions.

By order of Major-General Price:

JAMES M. LOUGHBOROUGH,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District, 
March 25, 1862.

Maj. Gen. Sterling Price:

General: The general commanding directs that the troops of your command heretofore ordered to Jacksonport will direct their march on Des Arc. The road diverges to Des Arc at Springfield. It will be necessary for timely instruction to be given to the quartermaster to change the points of deposit of supplies along the route from that point to Des Arc.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District, 
Little Rock, March 25, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Albert Rust:

General: I am instructed by Major-General Van Dorn, commanding this district, to say that he desires you to assume command of the troops in the region of country about the Lower Arkansas from Clarksville to the mouth of the river, and about White River from Des Arc to its mouth.

You will proceed at once to organizing regiments from the companies organized. The companies now at Little Rock will be sent to Devall's Bluff, under the command of Col. James P. Major, where the organization will take place. The companies north of the Arkansas River, that were formerly ordered to proceed under the command of Colonel Major to Jacksonport, will proceed under his command to Des Arc, where they will be organized into regiments and battalions under your direction.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY.

The companies organized under the call of Governor Rector for the Confederate service, and heretofore directed to proceed to Jacksonport, under the control and supervision of Col. James P. Major, are hereby directed to change their march to Des Arc, on White River.

Colonel Major will make the necessary arrangements to carry out these instructions.

The companies now at Little Rock will proceed at once to Devall's Bluff, where they will go into camp, be armed, and await orders. Colonel Major will superintend and control this movement also, and will take the necessary measures for the prompt execution of these orders and for the proper care of the men.
General Rust, after assuming command, as heretofore directed, will cause all the Arkansas troops who may report to him to be organized into regiments after their arrival on White River.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS Trans-Mississippi District,
Little Rock, March 25, 1862.

Col. Henry Little,
Commanding First Brigade, First Division:

Colonel: Instead of marching upon Jacksonport, as heretofore ordered, you will please proceed with your command to Des Arc. The roads diverge at Springfield, and you will send your agents ahead to have supplies provided at points in the road between Springfield and Des Arc instead of Springfield and Jacksonport or Batesville.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, yours,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS Trans-Mississippi District,
Little Rock, March 25, 1862.

Maj. W. L. Cabell, Chief Quartermaster:

It is now decided to make Des Arc, in place of Jacksonport, the point of rendezvous and of deposit of supplies. Keep the present force at Pocahontas, with supplies for thirty days. Direct the force there to make as much display of strength as possible. Have every thing so arranged that in the event of its being necessary they can certainly fall back on Jacksonport without being cut off. Have thirty days' supplies for the troops now at Jacksonport, and let the balance of every sort of supplies be collected at Des Arc.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS Army of the Mississippi,
Corinth, Miss., March 26, 1862.

Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk,
Commanding First Grand Division, Army of the Mississippi:

General: You will order Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall to repair forthwith to Madrid Bend, to relieve Maj. Gen. J. P. McCown of the command of that post and of all the troops there collected, as well as at Island No. 10.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Commanding.
Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall is hereby ordered to proceed to Madrid Bend forthwith, and relieve Maj. Gen. J. P. McCown of the command of all the Confederate forces there and at Island No. 10.

Maj. Gen. J. P. McCown is ordered to report at these headquarters as soon as he is relieved by Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall. He is instructed to communicate in writing to Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall his plan of defense of Madrid Bend and Island 10, together with the orders and instructions he has received in relation thereto and all such information as may be important to Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall as his successor to the command.

By order of Major-General Polk:

GEORGE WILLIAMSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Jacksonport, March 28, 1862.

Brig. Gen. T. J. Churchill:

General: The general commanding directs me to inform you that it is of the very greatest importance you should reach Des Arc, on White River, at the earliest possible day, and you will therefore press forward to that point with all your available force by the best and quickest route.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JACKSONPORT, March 29, 1862.

General A. Sidney Johnston:

Your order received.* Will be executed as promptly as possible. I go this evening to see General Beauregard at his request and to prepare army on the march to Des Arc.

EARL VAN DORN.

MADRID BEND, March 29, 1862—12 o'clock.

Col. Thomas Jordan, Corinth, Miss.:

It is said that the enemy are cutting away from the foot of Island 8 to Saint John's Bayou (said to be progressing rapidly) for their boats. Bombardment slowly continues. One of our gunboats came up to Tipton last night. Fired at seventeen times.

J. P. McCOWN,
Major-General, Commanding.

TEN MILES BELOW TIPTONVILLE, ON MISSISSIPPI RIVER,
March 31, 1862.

Col. Thomas Jordan, Adjutant-General:

I reached here at 10 a. m. to-day. The river rising. I am forced to await transportation of Commodore Hollins.

Please say to General Beauregard I have seen the gunboats. They are worthless for offense or defense. The guns are fine. Get them placed at Fort Pillow—the officers and crew of the boats to man them, if possible. Secure the guns at all events.

I would not give the price of the wood which the boats burn for their present service.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Brigadier-General.

FORT PILLOW, April 1, 1862.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Colonel: I have the honor to inform the general, in reply to your communication of the 21st March—*

1st. That the artificial defenses of the position of Island No. 10 and Madrid Bend, when I first reached there, consisted of two batteries on the main-land, now designated as No. 1 and No. 5, about 1 ½ miles apart, in which were mounted, to the best of my recollection, two 8-inch columbiads and four smooth-bore 32-pounders. Soon after my arrival seven other guns were mounted in the same batteries by the company of sappers and miners who were sent with me from Columbus, Ky., making in all thirteen guns. A few more guns could have been mounted in these batteries, but I thought it best to give them sufficient distance to admit of the construction of traverses and to avoid placing too many guns in any one battery.

The platforms of the upper battery, No. 1, are from 3 to 9 inches below high-water mark.

In addition to these batteries a crêmaillère line had been located and partially constructed from Battery No. 1 to a bayou leading into Reelfoot Lake and a heavy abatis felled in front of it. This line, when completed, was designed to guard against the approach of the enemy by land from Hickman and other points up the river, which could be done at ordinary stages of the river but not during the prevalence of high water. The ground upon which this line was located is subject to overflow and is now under water.

2d. The means for constructing works, I was informed by Captain Gray, of the Engineers, at Madrid Bend, when I arrived there, were quite insignificant, consisting of only a few laborers and about 20 spades and shovels.

3d. At the time of my departure for Fort Pillow thirty-nine guns, consisting of the Belmont and twelve other rifled guns (mostly 32-pounders), ten 8-inch columbiads, and sixteen smooth-bore 32-pounders, were mounted in eight different batteries, including the two (No. 1 and No. 5) above mentioned. Five of these batteries are on the main-land and three upon Island No. 10. Two other 3-gun batteries on the main-land were nearly ready to receive their guns.

In addition to the erection of these and other batteries, two of which were intended to be on the island in positions selected by Captain Gray and myself, it was contemplated to construct two redoubts, one on the main-land and the other on the island, of sufficient capacity for three regiments. These redoubts were located and the construction

* Not found.
of the one on the main-land commenced a day or two before I left the
bend.
I requested Captain Gray, however, to change the location of the one
on the island to a position I thought rather preferable to the one we
had marked off, which he said he would do.
4th. No works had been erected or guns planted at or near Tipton-
ville. I made a hasty examination, in company with Captain Gray, of
the proposed location of the crêmaillère line from Tiptonville to the
lake, and gave him my views in regard to it, and to the best position
for a battery at Tiptonville in the event the construction of such works
should be determined on.
It was Captain Gray's intention to complete the crêmaillère line from
Battery No. 1 to the bayou as soon as the fall in the river would admit
of it.
5th. The capacity of the batteries, in the condition in which I left
them, though not complete, I judged, from the three days' firing I
witnessed of the enemy's gun and mortar boats, was sufficient, with
the aid of the floating battery of nine guns, to successfully resist their
attacks and prevent them from passing down the river.
I do not know what progress has been made in the completion of the
batteries and the construction of other works or what is their present
defensive capacity.
A more detailed report will be furnished the general if he desires it.
I have the honor to be, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient
servant,

D. B. HARRIS,
Captain, Engineers.

OSCEOLA, ARK., April 1, 1862.

OFFICER COMMANDING C. S. ARMY, Island No. 10:

GENERAL: I have reached this point en route for my command to
carry out your request to attack the enemy in the rear at New Madrid,
but I have heard that my men have destroyed the plank road and left
for Pocahontas. I will nevertheless proceed on my journey until I
am satisfied the report is true, and if it is, I will myself follow them;
if not, I will carry out your wishes. Your orders sent to Newton Ross,
Osceola, will be forwarded to me.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Mo. S. G.

OSCEOLA, ARK., April 1, 1862.

Brigadier-General VILLEPIGUE, C. S. A., Fort Pillow:

GENERAL: I learn upon my arrival at this place that my men de-
stroyed the plank road on Sunday last and have left for Pocahontas,
Ark. I will nevertheless continue my intention of going to Horners-
ville, and if the report I hear is true I will see that the road is effect-
ually destroyed, and then take my steamboat (the Conway) and proceed
to join my command. You will please, therefore, let the commandant
at No. 10 know that I cannot make the demonstration requested and
promised.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Mo. S. G.
Osceola, Ark., April 1, 1862.

Brigadier-General VILLEPIGUE, C. S. A.,

Commanding Fort Pillow:

General: Please allow me to suggest that it would be expedient to station a signal officer at this place, who will be able to bring in steamboats when necessary. This is the only point where information can reach the Mississippi River direct from Crowley Ridge, and as it will probably soon be a place of considerable military moment, it may be necessary to communicate through this channel, which is several days quicker than any other. Canoe-men will have to be employed, who cannot stop a steamboat, but they can, if necessary, go all the way to the fort, and it will expedite matters to arrange a private signal which boats will understand and observe.

Yours, respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Mo. S. G.

Headquarters,
Madrid Bend, April 1, 1862.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN,
Adjutant-General, Army of the Mississippi, Corinth:

Colonel: 1st. I reached this place yesterday morning. An hour after my arrival General Trudeau announced his intention of leaving and left.

2d. Finding Major-General McCown preparing to leave, I asked him to remain another day. He assented, but during the afternoon again proposed to go, and finding that his company was engaging both his time and mine, I consented.

3d. Brigadier-General Gantt handed me his resignation immediately after my arrival.

4th. Brigadier-General Walker is absent sick.

5th. I sent for Colonel Steedman. He is absent in the country sick.

6th. The return of the troops handed me gives present for duty 3,475 rank and file. The following memoranda I got from Major-General McCown, and find I cannot take the "present for duty" as a measure of the force:

MEMORANDA.

Colonel Brown’s Fifty-fifth Tennessee Regiment—but few arms. Those in the regiment different kinds, but pretty good. The colonel says fifty are wanted.

Eleventh Arkansas, Colonel Smith—all sorts of arms. Every variety country guns. Forty-sixth Tennessee Regiment, Colonel Clark—only two companies armed (400 for duty, 160 armed).

Fourth Arkansas Battalion, Major McKay commanding—badly armed.

Two companies cavalry, Wheeler and Hudson.

7th. The ordnance officer states that there are on an average 125 rounds for each gun.

8th. The commissary’s return has not yet been received. There are no provisions on the island. It is supplied from the Tennessee shore. I have ordered there enough for twenty days.

9th. How far examination will confirm the returns of troops and munitions remains to be seen.

10th. Yesterday the enemy fired half-hour shells during the day and ten in rapid succession at night. General McCown estimates the force across the river at 30,000.
11th. I could get the steamers down the river, but one accident would give a transport to the enemy and ruin me. I will sacrifice the property.

12th. I venture no remarks about my prospects. I give things as they presented themselves on yesterday.

13th. Please send me a cipher, unless satisfied of the safety of the northern line.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Corinth, Miss., April 2, 1862.

Brig. Gen. W. W. Mackall,
Commanding at Madrid Bend, Tenn.:

General: The bearer, Capt. B. J. Butler, is authorized to visit Madrid Bend, to offer you his services for the purpose of endeavoring to save the boats now cut off at Madrid Bend by the enemy’s batteries below that point. You will send down in said boats all the guns, carriages, chassis, material, corn, &c., you may not require in the defense of your position. It is preferable to run the risk of losing those objects in an endeavor to save them than to leave them where they are, to fall into the hands of the enemy and to be destroyed by the torch.

A few days ago I gave Captain Fleming a letter to you to the same purport as the above, not being then aware that General Polk had already authorized Captain Butler to examine into the matter for the purpose indicated above; hence he has priority of claim, and Captain Fleming can assist him in the above undertaking should he be willing to serve under the directions of Captain Butler.

I remain, dear general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. T. BEAUREGARD,
General, Second in Command.

HORNEVILLE, Mo., April 3, 1862—4 p. m.

COMMANDING OFFICER ISLAND NO. 10:

General: I reached this place this morning, and find that my men have started for Pocahontas, under the order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn. They first attempted to destroy the plank road, but how effectually it was done I cannot accurately learn. The enemy are now attempting to repair it, and the time of completion will depend upon the manner of destruction. Therefore I can be relied on for no demonstration in the enemy’s rear until I let you know again.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON,
Brigadier-General, Mo. S. G.

HEADQUARTERS,
Madrid Bend, April 3, 1862.

Col. THOMAS JORDAN, Assistant Adjutant-General:

Since my letter of April 1 (not numbered) I have been engaged in an effort to find out what was at my command. Reports of this morn-
Chap. XVIII.] CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.—CONFEDERATE.

ing give me 2,273 infantry, rank and file. Deduct the necessary guards for batteries, and it would be difficult for me to assemble 1,000 in less than three or four hours, the circuit from Battery No. 1 to Tiptonville (supposing my right and rear to be safe) being 25 miles. Under this state of things I see but little prospect of their landing in such a small force that I may hope to strike the decisive blow suggested to Major-General McCown.

Yesterday about 1 o'clock a.m. the guns in Battery No. 1 were spiked. It was under water and watched by two sentinels, the guard being placed on a breast-height running from the battery to the lake. There was no contest. If not a surprise, the enemy spiked the guns and left before the guard could get in. I have required Colonel Steedman, to whose regiment the battery was intrusted, to investigate the affair. He has probably the best regiment under my command. I hope to be able to bore out the vents to-night.

To-day the mortar firing of the enemy has been brisk; so much so, that the floating battery had to lose her moorings.

I learned from Commodore Hollins and Major-General McCown that this battery continues to be under the orders of the commodore, or I would have removed her fine armament to the shore. Any one shell falling on it will sink or blow it up.

Could the new gunboats, if worth anything, take its armament, or, still better, bring with them a fine armament from the gunboats of the Navy, there is yet a possibility of getting command of this river, now for all practicable purposes closed to us.

Ammunition for guns and small-arms will not exceed half the amount you ordered. I have twenty days' provisions on the island, but no ingenuity of man has been able to discover what remains; but I do not doubt the supply will suffice.

The enemy's transports are collected in large numbers above the Bend this evening, and something may be attempted.

Please say this to the general: My guns may give him time below. When the enemy cross the game is practically up. It takes an army to defend the ground. One good regiment would be better than the force which I have. It never had any discipline. It is disheartened—apathetic. So report my best officers. I cannot rely on sentinels or guards Tell him I do not say this to save myself from future censure or to worry him. I only want him to understand that if the enemy land this will be a beleagured place, which will not hold out ten hours in my opinion.

We have no guns heavier than 8-inch columbiads. We can reach neither gunboats nor transports.

I ask for neither re-enforcements nor aid of any other kind. I know that each place is thought by the local commander of supreme importance. Having placed my condition fully before the general, I am satisfied he will judge of the value and his capacity to support the place best from his stand-point.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. MACKALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—Major-General McCown left copies of seven or eight letters and telegrams from Generals Beauregard and Polk, but neither order nor letter books nor copies of his instructions to this command. I inclose a report of Captain Sheliha, staff engineer.
HEADQUARTERS, Madrid Bend, April 3, 1862.

Maj. H. B. DAVIDSON, Assistant Adjutant-General:

Sir: Having, in compliance with orders received, examined the batteries erected for the defense of Island No. 10, I have the honor to report:

A—BATTERIES ON TENNESSEE SHORE.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of battery</th>
<th>Guns mounted.</th>
<th>8-inch columbiads.</th>
<th>8-inch howitzers.</th>
<th>32s, rifled.</th>
<th>32s, smooth.</th>
<th>24s, rifled.</th>
<th>24s, smooth.</th>
<th>Carriages.</th>
<th>Remarks.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 naval, 3 barbette.</td>
<td>Parapet much injured by shots. Guns nearly submerged, 4 spiked, 2 unspiked, 1 traverse circle wanting.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Weller barbette.</td>
<td>Parapet well constructed, in good condition.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td>Sand-bag revetment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Barbette.</td>
<td>do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Siego.</td>
<td>do</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>do</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

B—BATTERIES ON ISLAND No. 10.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Number of battery</th>
<th>Guns mounted.</th>
<th>8-inch columbiads.</th>
<th>8-inch howitzers.</th>
<th>32s, rifled.</th>
<th>32s, smooth.</th>
<th>24s, rifled.</th>
<th>24s, smooth.</th>
<th>Carriages.</th>
<th>Remarks.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Columbiad.</td>
<td>1 traverse circle missing. Carriages work badly, workmen at work.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 columbiads, 1 barbette.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>3 columbiads, 2 barbette.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Barbette.</td>
<td>To be mounted to-day.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand total</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Battery No. 1, which, under command of Captain Rucker, did such excellent service during the engagement on the 17th instant, will only be fully serviceable again after the water will have fallen. Its guns, spiked by the enemy, are being unspiked. The rat-tail files have been removed out of two of the vents.

Three powder magazines on the Tennessee shore afford ample room for the ammunition on hand. They require strengthening on the top;
neither is a sufficient arrangement made for preventing the moisture in
the ground from leaking through the walls.

Service magazines near to the batteries are entirely missing, neither
is the ordnance department provided with a laboratory or a suitable
place for the protection of ordnance stores.

Island No. 10 has no magazine at all. The undersigned found five
kegs of powder protected by tarpaulins. The order for the immediate
construction of a magazine has been given at once.

The place has no bomb-proof and the men are entirely unprotected
against the shells of the enemy. They imagine themselves safe in some
small rooms that have been built in the traverses of Batteries B, Nos.
2 and 3, and which originally were intended for service magazines.

The ordnance department is well supplied with solid round shot,
grape, and cannister, but there is not the fifth part of ammunition on
hand that would be required by the columbiads and rifled pieces during
an engagement lasting over two days. Powder for cartridges and the
charges of shells, shell and fuse plugs and Reed balls are very much
wanted.

The right flank of the position is partially protected by a line en
cremaiillre extending from the Mississippi River to Black Bayou. It
is 1,200 yards long, not finished yet, and at the present moment sub-
merged. The high stage of the water and Reelfoot Lake form, there-
fore, the only protection to the right for the present moment; a protec-
tion that will be weakened considerably by the falling of the water.

The water batteries on the main shore and the island will be able to
beat the enemy's boats back by daylight. Whether they will be able
or not to prevent them from passing by during a dark and boisterous
night the future alone can disclose.

The left flank has some protection by the batteries from Nos. 6 to12,
but mainly by the strong current of the Mississippi River.

The road from this point to Tiptonville is practicable, but to any
point on the shore below Tiptonville entirely impassable, on account of
the high water.

A glimpse at the map being sufficient to give a correct idea of the
batteries, their ranges, &c., the undersigned has the honor to give here
his views with reference to what he considers the only chance for hold-
ing the position against an attack by land either from the direction of
Hickman and Union City, which may be expected as soon as the water
will have fallen enough to render approaches from that side practicable,
or against an enemy that have landed from the Missouri shore.

This morning's report shows the strength of the command to be, infan-
try, 2,273 men, of whom about 400 [are] without arms; heavy artillery,
fifty-one guns, 1,166 men; light artillery, Captain Stewart's battery;
cavalry, two companies; sappers and miners, one company; seven
transports, of which two are used as hospitals; one floating battery,
containing eight 8-inch columbiads and one 32-pounder, rifled.

The enemy's force, according to the best information received, con-
sists of seven gunboats, four mortar boats, five transports, two tugs,
nine batteries, erected between New Madrid and Andy Riddle's, con-
taining about twenty-five guns, varying in caliber from 32s to rifled 12s,
and from 20,000 to 25,000 men, encamped along the river in rear of these
batteries.

The whole line from Battery No. 1 around the peninsula to Tipton-
ville is 24 miles long, 13 of which afford good landings to the enemy;
besides, a line 4 miles long has to be guarded to the right.

The floating battery placed just below the island could render the
greatest service if it was not liable to be sunk by the first bomb shell striking it fairly. The five gunboats lying below Tiptonville can, although carrying very fine guns, render no assistance whatever.

The troops of this command, with the exception of a very small portion, are lacking some of the most essential qualities of a soldier—vigilance and self-reliance. Discipline and system seem to be unknown among them.

It is self-evident that a line 20 miles long cannot be guarded efficiently by a force not greater than the command occupying this position at present.

Should the enemy make a feint at one point and effect a landing at another, long hours would elapse before a small column could be formed and led against the advancing enemy.

But the only chance for saving this much-important position seems to be to attack the enemy and repulse them as soon as landed.

Although advocating this course by all means (even with the small force at present here), success seems to be beyond reach, if—

1. Strong re-enforcements of well-disciplined troops should not arrive in time; and,

2. The navigation of the river once more opened was not to be kept open by efficient gunboats that would watch the enemy and enable thus the commander of this post to keep his forces concentrated near his right flank, from where the greater danger may be expected.

I have the honor to be, sir, yours, very respectfully,

SHELIHA,
Captain and Staff Engineer.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Des Arc, Ark., April 6, 1862.

Maj. W. L. Cabell, Quartermaster:

MAJOR: General Van Dorn directs that you send at once by the fastest boat all the corn you can possibly raise, as there is not one bushel here, and the First Brigade will be here to-day or to-morrow. The general is surprised to find no corn here, as he had given instructions two or three times to have a supply at this place. Also send Captain McGivern to this place as soon as he can leave Jacksonport.

I am, very respectfully,

WM. N. R. BEALL,
Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 41.

HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,
Des Arc, Ark., April 7, 1862.

I. The First Brigade of General Price's division will embark for Memphis to-morrow morning. On arriving in Memphis Colonel Little, commanding the brigade, will establish his camp in the vicinity of that city, and await further orders from General Sterling Price. He will refer to Major Haskell, inspector-general of this district, for any information concerning a place of encampment and supplies for his brigade which may be necessary.

II. Capt. F. Thyssens, aide-de-camp, will proceed at once to Helena, Ark., and will make a reconnaissance of Crowley's Ridge as far as
within 8 or 10 miles of the town, in order to select a proper site for batteries to defend the approach to it. He will observe and report how great a force will be necessary to hold the ridge against an enemy approaching the town and any other matters relating to the defensible nature of the position. After completing the reconnaissance he will repair to Memphis and await the arrival of the general commanding.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Des Arc, April 8, 1862.

General COOPER:

A portion of the Missouri troops desire to continue in the service as Missouri State Guards for ninety days longer, under their own officers. Shall their services be accepted? They are good troops, but I doubt the propriety of retaining them in Confederate service as State troops, and would not advise it.

Please answer as soon as convenient, as the troops are now embarking for Memphis.

EARL VAN DORN,
Major-General, Commanding.

Headquarters Trans-Mississippi District,
Des Arc, April 8, 1862.

Col. J. J. Clarkson:

COLONEL: After organizing and fitting out your command as authorized by Special Orders, No. 27, March 20, it is desired that you will make your way as quickly as possible to the route between Leavenworth or Independence and Santa Fé, or other points in New Mexico, and use your utmost efforts to interrupt and capture the supply trains of the enemy in that department, to cut off their mails, and annoy them by every other means in your power. When practicable you will bring any stores or property you may capture into the Confederate States limits; otherwise you will destroy them.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Orders, } HDQRS., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, MO.,
No. 27. } Des Arc, Ark., April 8, 1862.

The resignation of Sterling Price, major-general of the Missouri State Guard, has been received and is hereby accepted, to take effect from this date. The Commander-in-Chief takes this occasion to express his sincere regret to the Missouri State Guard at the loss of so gallant, experienced, and distinguished an officer from their councils, and to encourage them in such a performance of their duties in the future as will keep bright the fame they have so nobly won under his leadership.

By order of the Governor:

WARWICK HOUGH,
Adjutant-General of Missouri.
Soldiers of the State Guard:

I command you no longer. I have this day resigned the commission which your patient endurance, your devoted patriotism, and your dauntless bravery have made so honorable. I have done this that I may the better serve you, our State, and our country—that I may the sooner lead you back to the fertile prairies, the rich woodlands, and majestic streams of our beloved Missouri—that I may the more certainly restore you to your once happy homes and to the loved ones there.

Five thousand of those who have fought side by side with us under the Grizzly Bears of Missouri have followed me into the Confederate camp. They appeal to you, as I do, by all the tender memories of the past, not to leave us now, but to go with us wherever the path of duty may lead, till we shall have conquered a peace and won our independence by brilliant deeds upon new fields of battle.

Soldiers of the State Guard! Veterans of six pitched battles and nearly twenty skirmishes! Conquerors in them all! Your country, with its “ruined hearths and shrines,” calls upon you to rally once more in her defense, and rescue her forever from the terrible thraldom which threatens her. I know that she will not call in vain. The insolent and barbarous hordes which have dared to invade our soil and to desecrate our homes have just met with a signal overthrow beyond the Mississippi. Now is the time to end this unhappy war. If every man will but do his duty, his own roof will shelter him in peace from the storms of the coming winter.

Let not history record that the men who bore with patience the privations of Cowskin Prairie, who endured uncomplainingly the burning heat of a Missouri summer, and the frosts and snows of a Missouri winter; that the men who met the enemy at Carthage, at Oak Hills, at Fort Scott, at Lexington, and in numberless lesser battle-fields in Missouri, and met them but to conquer them; that the men who fought so bravely and so well at Elkhorn; that the unpaid soldierly of Missouri were, after so many victories and after so much suffering, unequal to the great task of achieving the independence of their magnificent State.

Soldiers! I go but to mark a pathway to our homes. Follow me!

STERLING PRICE.
SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 44. HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT, Des Arc, Ark., April 8, 1862.

Brig. Gen. Albert Rust is assigned to the command of the brigade which will consist of the regiments and battalions of Arkansas troops recently organized at Devall's Bluff and of such others as may hereafter be added to them.


GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. HEADQUARTERS MO. S. G., Des Arc, Ark., April 9, 1862.

I. By order of the Governor of the State of Missouri, bearing date April 8, 1862, I have this day assumed the command of the Missouri State Guard.

II. The above-mentioned troops will be immediately organized into companies, battalions, and regiments, according to the laws of the State of Missouri.

III. Lieutenant-Colonel Shields is hereby detailed as inspector, to muster and report the troops to these headquarters.

IV. Generals of divisions will report immediately the entire force of their respective commands.

V. Division quartermasters, or, in their absence, regimental quartermasters, will immediately report all horses, mules, wagons, tents, camp equipage, and other property in their respective commands and belonging to the State of Missouri. They will also especially report all State property which has been transferred to the armies of the Confederate States.

VI. Division ordnance officers will forthwith report all arms, ammunition, and artillery now belonging to the State of Missouri, and also all arms, ammunition, and artillery which may have been transferred to the Confederate Army.

VII. Generals of division will cause the pay rolls of their respective commands to be made out and certified to without delay, as the funds for their payment are daily expected.

VIII. Col. Joseph Kelly will, until further orders, assume command of the Sixth Division of Mo. S. G.

By order of M. M. Parsons, brigadier-general, commanding Mo. S. G.: AUSTIN M. STANDISH, Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT, Des Arc, Ark., April 9, 1862.

Maj. A. M. HASKELL, Inspector-General: 

Make every effort to get some of the captured arms for my command or any arms you can get; also all the ammunition you can. Send to General Beauregard in my name. Keep him informed of all arrivals of troops from here. Inquire if it will be necessary for me to send over any wagons and teams and how many. Send more steamboats. I am moving too slowly. Show this to Adams. Impress the quartermaster at Memphis with the importance of preparing forage for me.

EARL VAN DORN, Major-General.
Maj. Gen. D. M. Frost, Commanding:

General: If the infantry brigades can arrive here any sooner by passing yours, please inform them of the general's wish for them to do so. It is of the very greatest importance that the troops should reach their destination at an early day.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS,  
No. 46.  
HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,  
Des Arc, Ark., April 10, 1862.

III. In consequence of the Governor of Missouri having assumed the control of the Missouri State Guard and its organization, it is hereby relieved from further duty with this army, and will report for orders to His Excellency.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

SPECIAL ORDERS,  
No. 48.  
HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DISTRICT,  
Des Arc, Ark., April 11, 1862.

The major-general commanding this district has ascertained, in an interview with Governor Jackson, of Missouri, that it was not His Excellency's intention, by his order of the 8th, to assume control over the troops of the Missouri State Guard, now in this army. Therefore, paragraph III of Special Orders, No. 46, is hereby revoked.

By order of Maj. Gen. Earl Van Dorn:

D. H. MAURY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.
APPENDIX.

Embracing communications received too late for insertion in proper sequence.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 20, 1861.

General McClellan, General-in-Chief,
(For the President of the United States, Washington, D. C.:

No written authority is found here to declare and enforce martial law in this department. Please send me such written authority, and telegraph me that it has been sent by mail.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 25, 1861.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General of the Army, Washington, D. C.:

General: My telegram of the 20th November to General McClellan, asking for written authority from the President to declare and enforce martial law in this department, still remains unanswered.

It is not intended to either declare or enforce martial law in any place where there are civil tribunals which can be intrusted with the punishment of offenses and the regular administration of justice. But in some places there are no such tribunals, and it devolves upon the military to arrest and punish murderers, robbers, and thieves, and martial law already exists in these places. In this city, for example, it has existed for months, but by what legal authority I am unable to ascertain. In the absence of the proper civil tribunals it is impossible to entirely dispense with it, but I intend to restrict it as much as possible. The commissioners appointed by the President have requested me to bring before them certain persons and papers stated in sworn affidavits to be necessary for them to prosecute their investigations into certain alleged frauds. There are no civil authorities here to do this. On their application I sent the telegram referred to. From a full investigation of this question I am satisfied that the President has power to confer this authority, and I feel unwilling to act, as requested by the commission and as the public good seems to require, without it. It certainly is not right to leave a public officer in a position where his duty requires him to exercise an authority which his superior can, but is unwilling to, confer upon him.
I desire an immediate answer, either authorizing or refusing to authorize me to exercise this power.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 26, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
Commanding the Army, Washington, D. C.:

My telegram of the 20th, asking for written authority of the President to enforce martial law in this department, is still unanswered. It is absolutely necessary to enable me to procure evidence required by commission of investigation. If this authority be refused I shall not exercise it, no matter how much the public service may suffer.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, December 10, 1861.

Maj. Gen. GEORGE B. McCLELLAN,
General-in-Chief of the Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: Since my last (No. 4*) I have very little to report. By latest advices Major Bowen, with re-enforcements, had driven Turner as far south as Texas County. I sent particular directions not to venture too far, lest he might be cut off. A number of prisoners of war, among them several of Price's officers, have been taken in the vicinity of Sedalia. It is rumored that the expedition to Marshall and Waverly has been successful, but I can get no official information, although I have repeatedly asked for it by telegraph. Persons here from Saint Joseph say that General Prentiss' column, in Clinton, Platte, Clay, and Ray Counties, is scattering the insurgents, but I can get no information whatever from him, either as to the strength or disposition of his forces.

It was my intention, on learning that the expedition sent north from Sedalia was successful, to co-operate with General Prentiss by pushing forward a force to Lexington about the time he reached the other side of the river, and thus scatter or capture the large band of insurgents in that place. But as these commanders seem determined to keep me in ignorance of all their movements I can form no effective plan of co-operation. Everything here is in such total disorganization and there is such a general lack of discipline that officers systematically neglect to answer either telegrams or letters of instruction.

For this reason I am unable to get reports from many parts of the department, although repeated orders to that effect have been sent. I hope in time to establish a more stringent system of discipline and accountability.

We have many regiments here ready to take the field, but they have no arms, and the arms of some of those sent out are totally worthless. It is roughly estimated that 30,000 troops in this department are without efficient arms. I learn indirectly that several thousand have within the last few days been sent to Cairo. Why this should be done without giving me any notice is certainly very unaccountable. Moreover, in

* See p. 408.
my view of present emergencies, those arms were much more necessary here than at Cairo.

I am satisfied that the authorities at Washington do not understand the present condition of affairs in Missouri. The conduct of our troops during Frémont's campaign, and especially the course pursued by those under Lane and Jennison, has turned against us many thousands who were formerly Union men. A few more such raids, in connection with the ultra speeches made by leading men in Congress, will make this State as unanimous against us as is Eastern Virginia.

It may be supposed by some that the number of organized Missouri regiments in this department indicates a different feeling. It should, however, be remembered that nearly all of these so-called Missouri regiments are composed of foreigners or men from other States. From a dispassionate examination of this matter in all its bearings and after conversing with leading men from all parts of this country I am satisfied that the mass of the people here are against us, and that a single false step or defeat will ruin our cause.

Can't we get some arms soon? I cannot move without them. Winter is already upon us, and I fear much longer delay will render it exceedingly difficult to operate, and yet a winter campaign seems absolutely necessary to restore our lost ascendency and the quiet of the State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Lancaster, Ohio, December 12, 1861.

Major-General HALLECK, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Dear Sir: I believe you will be frank enough to answer me if you deem the steps I took at Sedalia as evidence of a want of mind.

They may have been the result of an excess of caution on my part, but I do think the troops were too much strung out, and should be concentrated, with more men left along to guard the track. The animals, cattle especially, will be much exposed this winter.

I set a much higher measure of danger on the acts of unfriendly inhabitants than most officers do, because I have lived in Missouri and the South, and know that in their individual characters they will do more acts of hostility than Northern farmers or people could bring themselves to perpetrate. In my judgment Price's army in the aggregate is less to be feared than when in scattered bands.

I write to you because a Cincinnati paper, whose reporter I imprisoned in Louisville for visiting our camps after I had forbidden him leave to go, has announced that I am insane, and alleges as a reason that at Sedalia my acts were so mad that subordinate officers refused to obey. I know of no order I gave that was not obeyed, except General Pope's, to advance his division to Sedalia, which order was countermanded by you, and the fact communicated to me.

These newspapers have us in their power, and can destroy us as they please, and this one can destroy my usefulness by depriving me of the confidence of officers and men.

I will be in Saint Louis next week, and will be guided by your commands and judgment.

I am, &c.,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Brigadier-General.
Brig. Gen. John Pope,  
Commanding La Mine Cantonment, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your several letters on plans of campaign and criticisms on the selection of La Mine Crossing for a cantonment have been received, and, although very long, have been attentively perused and duly considered.

Your plans of campaign may be well adapted to the positions and numbers of the enemy as reported to you, but, judging from the information I am hourly receiving from other parts of the State, I do not think I would be justified in adopting them, nor do I think you would have proposed them if you had been fully advised on the subject. Nevertheless I am very glad to receive your suggestions.

In regard to the selection of La Mine Crossing I have a few remarks to make. When I arrived here I found the three divisions of your command at Sedalia, Syracuse, and Tipton—28 miles apart and not in sustaining distance. You yourself, as well as others, represented to me that these three places were each and all unfit for a cantonment, having no timber in their vicinity for making huts, the water being very bad (causing, as you said, much of the sickness in camp), and being exposed to the cold and piercing winter winds which sweep over these prairies. All expressed the opinion that the men must suffer terribly in tents, and all accounts agreed that the only place for putting them was in the vicinity of Otterville and La Mine Crossing. On these reports I sent Brigadier-General Sherman to examine into this matter, and he expressed the decided opinion that La Mine Crossing was the proper place for the troops, all things considered, and, indeed, commenced moving them to that place without consulting these headquarters. His orders were countermanded, and I sent Lieutenant-Colonel McPherson to examine into this matter. His report has been sent to you.

I have not acted hastily in this matter, but have taken the best advices I could get. Your letter of the 12th differs from all these advices, and, indeed, from the impression I received from my conversation with you. You certainly objected then to Sedalia on account of its exposure, its bad water, and want of timber for hutting. I would remark, in reply to one of your observations, that I have never ordered the withdrawal of troops from Sedalia; on the contrary, I have directed that they be left there till the last. Moreover La Mine has not been determined on as a permanent station for your command. On the contrary, I have distinctly stated that the troops might be required to leave that place at a moment's warning.

Your criticisms on the difficulty of defending Syracuse, Tipton, &c., from La Mine I do not fully understand. If your troops were at Sedalia, as you propose, would they not be required to pass through La Mine to succor the places mentioned? Why, then, could they not act with more efficiency for that purpose from the former than the latter place?

General, your letters indicate a decided spirit of fault-finding and of a desire to place yourself in a position by various and conflicting suggestions to be able to say, in case of any disaster, that you advised differently. I am willing to believe, however, that such was not your intention.

If it should be finally ascertained that your estimates of the enemy's forces were correct, I may very well be blamed for not permitting you to attack and disperse them as you propose; but my advices from other sources differ very materially from your estimates. Price has nearly
double the force you estimate, and I think you do not fully appreciate the character and effect of the gatherings at Lexington and lower down the river. I think they would form a dangerous force in your rear if you were to move south. It is much better to break them up first. It is always a fatal error to underestimate your enemy. I therefore think you had better look out well for your own security than to advance now upon the Osage. After we have scattered the insurgents on the river this may be practicable, should the enemy not place himself in a more favorable position for striking him.

Yours, in haste,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, December 25, 1861.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding, &c., Otterville, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 21st, in answer to mine of the 14th, is received. I remarked in that letter that I was willing to believe that your correspondence relating to La Mine Cantonment, &c., was not written in the spirit of fault-finding, although it was calculated to give that impression. I am satisfied from your letter that such was not your object. I shall always be happy to receive suggestions as to operations or dispositions of any kind, but to criticise them after they are ordered does not accord with my ideas of military discipline and subordination. Your disavowal of such intention of course entirely removes the impression made by your letters.

You are under a misapprehension as to my want of confidence in you. My assigning you to the largest command and the most important position in this State should be sufficient proof of the contrary. But you refer to two facts as indicative of such want of confidence on my part: 1st, that General Sherman was authorized to assume command temporarily, if he deemed it necessary; and, 2d, that my order putting you in the command of the district "expressly states that [I] you are to do so simply because [I] you are senior officer," &c.

In regard to your first alleged cause of complaint I will remark that at the time General Sherman received his orders you were on leave of absence in Saint Louis; and, moreover, that if you had been present you were then in command of only one division, and not of the entire force of that district. General Sherman was your senior officer and was entitled to command you. I revoked the authority given to him, and placed you in command of three divisions, and the most important military district in the State. Was this an evidence of a want of confidence in you?

Again, with regard to your second cause of complaint you have not correctly stated the purport and language of my orders of December 2. I there direct you, "as the ranking officer," to "take the general command of all the troops in the district," &c. I use no such language as that stated in your letter, that you are to do so "simply because," &c., nor will the words used by me bear such a construction. It is precisely the form commonly used in such orders. If you had not been the ranking officer you would not, under ordinary circumstances, have been entitled to such command. I cannot conceive how you can construe such an order into a reflection on you or an insinuation as to your personal capacity.
I have no desire, general, to prolong this correspondence, nor do I intend to resume it. I have thus far given to you the fullest confidence, and will do to you, and every other officer in my command, full and entire justice. At the same time I do not intend that you shall misunderstand my own position. I am acting under orders from my superiors, which I intend to obey, but which I am not at liberty to communicate to others. I hope, therefore, you will extend to me that charity and consideration which I extend to those placed over me. I am not always at liberty to adopt the suggestions of others even though I may approve them. Other circumstances, not known to the party making the suggestions, may, and often do, prevent their adoption. Nevertheless I shall always be happy to receive them and will give them due consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

Saint Louis, December 31, 1861.

Brigadier-General Pope, Otterville:

General: I send herewith the proceedings of a military commission ordered by Colonel Deitzler, First Kansas Regiment, for the trial of certain prisoners at Tipton, Mo., within the limits of your command.

In the first place, a military commission can be ordered only by the General-in-Chief of the Army or by a general commanding a department, consequently all the proceedings of the commission ordered by Colonel Deitzler are null and void. The prisoners are therefore in precisely the same position as if no trial had taken place.

In the second place, military commissions should, as a general rule, be resorted to only for cases which cannot be tried by a court-martial or by a proper civil tribunal. They are, in other words, tribunals of necessity, organized for the investigation and punishment of offenses which would otherwise go unpunished. Their proceedings should be regulated by the rules governing courts-martial, so far as they may be applicable, and the evidence should in all cases be fully recorded.

Prisoners of war, properly so called—that is, men duly enrolled and commissioned in the service of an acknowledged enemy—are, so far as the military authorities are concerned, to be treated in the manner prescribed by the usages and customs of war. They are entitled to the rights of war; but this fact does not exempt them from punishment by the civil tribunals for treason to the Government. But treason is an offense technically defined by the Constitution, and is not triable by a military commission; nor will such tribunal try or punish a soldier duly enrolled and mustered into the enemy's service by proper authority for taking life in battle or according to the rules of modern warfare. But it is a well-established principle that insurgents and marauding, predatory, and guerrilla bands are not entitled to this exemption. Such men are, by the laws of war, regarded as no more nor less than murderers, robbers, and thieves. The military garb and name cannot change the character of their offenses nor exempt them from punishment. Moreover, if a prisoner of war has committed acts in violation of the laws of war, such as murder, robbery, arson, &c., the fact of his being a prisoner of war does not exempt him from trial and punishment by a military commission. In such cases the charge should be "violation of the laws of war," and not violation of the "Rules and
Articles of War," which are statutory provisions, modifying the laws of war only in the particular cases to which these provisions apply. In all cases not embraced in this statutory law, and not made triable by the courts which it creates, we must recur to the general code of war and try by a military commission.

A military commission will be immediately ordered to assemble at La Mine Cantonment for the trial of such prisoners as may be brought before it. You will furnish the judge-advocate with a copy of this letter for his guidance, and will see that the charges and specifications are properly drawn up.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, December 31, 1861.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I inclose a memorandum of information* received here respecting the principal persons who originated or encouraged the arsons committed on the North Missouri Railroad, and also a communication from Mr. Clay Taylor, whom you will observe is one of the parties accused, although he was not aware of that fact when he wrote. It is believed here that there is pretty good foundation for these charges. I wish you to get all the information on this subject you can, and, if you deem the evidence sufficient to justify it, to arrest the parties. Do not let the contents of the memorandum be made public. If General Prentiss has taken the command of your forces you will, of course, report this letter to him. I also wish the matter of Mr. Clay Taylor's complaint to be investigated, and if injustice has been done him it must be repaired. I have had no information from you or General Prentiss for several days. Why is this?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

†WASHINGTON CITY, January 3, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

GENERAL: I have some anxiety in regard to your Orders, No. 24, making the friends of the enemy contribute to the support of the refugees from the Southwest.

I have regarded that order as eminently wise and proper, and desired to see it carried out with vigor. Recently it was intimated from Saint Louis that an effort was being made by some of our Union friends in Saint Louis to induce you to relax the order, if not to recall it entirely, and this report gave me great concern. I apprehended that efforts had been made to obtain the interposition of the President, and therefore I determined to see him in regard to the matter. He told me to tell you "that he had not given the subject much consideration, but that he

*Not found.
†For reply, see p. 490.
was very much inclined to favor the policy you had announced in your order, and that he heard nothing in regard to the matter from any one that was not favorable to that policy."

As a matter of course, if your own judgment condemns the policy, now that you have witnessed its workings at least to some extent, then I have not a word to say; but it is so evident to my mind that a vigorous and severe policy is the only one that suits the case of these secessionists, that I should regret exceedingly to see your order recalled, and that I have ventured to make any suggestion to you upon the subject is a proof of how deeply I feel in regard to this matter.

One word more. The President, in our conversation, informed me of the substance of his recent telegraphic correspondence with you. I am exceedingly anxious to join you when you are prepared to make a decisive movement to the south, and will take it as a great personal favor if you will allow one of your aides to give me timely notice. I hope it will not be long deferred, for I am convinced that our cause is in greater danger from foreign intervention than from defeat by the armies of the South. If this war is allowed to drag along for three months more you may set it down for a certainty that we shall have England on our hands as well as Jeff. Davis.

Respectfully, yours,

FRANK P. BLAIR, JR.

LANCASTER, OHIO,
January 5, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

DEAR SIR: The ground on which you can treat these railroad destroyers as military criminals is that they are within your lines in the guise of peaceful citizens, destroying life and property, and therefore, as secret enemies caught in the warlike act, amenable to martial law. The secessionists cannot except to it, for in Tennessee they hang all the bridge-burners they catch, and in this case you very truly say severity is mercy. However, all you want is to protect life and property, and perhaps the best way to do it is this: Try by a court-martial all that you have caught. Hang at once two or three of the ringleaders in the presence of their fellows, sentence a dozen or twenty, or even fifty, of the most culpable and reprieve them for a time, with the distinct understanding that they will be hanged, according to sentence, if further depredations are committed by their associates, but that they may hope for mercy if there is order and peace. Discharge the least culpable and let them go home and carry the conditions with them, with the assurance that if they themselves are caught again they will find no mercy. And in holding as hostages care should be taken to hold from each neighborhood, family, and clique one or more.

The scoundrels engaged at the Little Platte deserve more severe handling than those you have caught, for they deliberately planned and committed the most cruel, indiscriminate murder of men, women, and children.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

T. EWING.
Saint Louis, January 11, 1862.

Col. Fred. Steele,
Commanding Sedalia:

Colonel: Yours of the 9th is just received. I entirely disapprove of the release of prisoners of war on their parole to go where they please. Most of them do not keep their parole at all, and merely serve as spies about our lines and get up insurrections. This is especially the case with “Virginia gentlemen” of the class you refer to. They pay no regard whatever to their oath of allegiance. All prisoners of war—that is, taken in arms or in the enemy’s service—should be held as such, and not allowed to leave camp. This taking of prisoners and releasing them over and over again is all wrong; it is time to end it. All such men should be sent here, where they can be retained or exchanged.

Such men as the Washingtons and Magoffins are not proper persons for release.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, January 14, 1862.

Col. L. F. Ross,
Commanding Cape Girardeau, Mo.:

Colonel: I have delayed answering your letter of December 23, in relation to General Watkins, in order to obtain certain information which I have been expecting about General W. [Watkins] and others in that part of the country.

Very many of those who have returned from the enemy and given their parole have acted as spies on our operations, giving the enemy all the information they could obtain, assisting in getting up insurrections, and planning the burning of bridges, &c. It is therefore necessary to observe due precaution in this matter.

If General Watkins has been in the enemy’s service, either State or Confederate, he must come back in one of two capacities—either as a prisoner of war or as a citizen returning to his allegiance. If he returns as a prisoner of war, he may be released on his parole of honor that he will remain quietly on his farm, giving no information or assistance of any kind to the enemy, and that he will present himself at your post or any other when called for.

If he returns as a loyal citizen, he certainly cannot object to taking the oath of allegiance. Such oath will not, as a general rule, be required of men who have not been in the enemy’s service or have in no way assisted the enemy, although they may have been in the Confederate States. For example, secessionists here in Saint Louis have not been required to take any oath of allegiance; but if they have been in the enemy’s service, and now wish to return to their allegiance, they are invariably required to take the oath and sometimes to give additional security.

If General Watkins should decide to take the oath all stock taken from him should be returned. With regard to his slaves, if any are in your camp as fugitives, they are so held in positive violation of General Orders, No. 3, of 1861, unless such slaves were taken in virtue of the act of Congress. Except in the case provided for by Congress troops should be permitted neither to steal slaves nor to catch and return
them to their owners or pretended owners. The military are neither slave-stealers nor slave-catchers. To avoid all difficulties about this matter keep fugitives out of camp, and let the question of ownership be decided by the civil tribunals.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., January 15, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

My Dear Sir: This will introduce Gov. G. Koerner, of Illinois, who is my personal friend, and who calls on you at my particular request. Please open the sealed letter he will hand you before he leaves you and confer with him as to its contents.

Yours, very truly,

A. LINCOLN.

[Inclosure.]

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, January 15, 1862.

Major-General HALLECK:

My Dear Sir: The Germans are true and patriotic, and so far as they have got cross in Missouri it is upon mistake and misunderstanding. Without a knowledge of its contents Governor Koerner, of Illinois, will hand you this letter. He is an educated and talented German gentleman, as true a man as lives. With his assistance you can set everything right with the Germans. I write this without his knowledge, asking him at the same time, by letter, to deliver it. My clear judgment is that, with reference to the German element in your command, you should have Governor Koerner with you; and if agreeable to you and him, I will make him a brigadier-general, so that he can afford to do his time. He does not wish to command in the field, though he has more military knowledge than many who do. If he goes into the place he will simply be an efficient, zealous, and unselfish assistant to you. I say all this upon intimate personal acquaintance with Governor Koerner.

Yours, very truly,

A. LINCOLN.

SAINT LOUIS, January 17, 1862.

Brig. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., Rolla:

GENERAL: Yours of yesterday is received. I regret to inform you that neither the Pay nor Quartermaster's Department have any money. Troops are sent from here to Cairo without pay. I can do no better for you. The moment money is received the forces under your command shall be supplied. They were all paid to the 31st of October. Some here and in North Missouri are not paid for September and October. I have done everything in my power for the troops at Rolla, and they have no cause to complain of me.

The truth is that Congress is so busy discussing the eternal nigger question that they fail to make any appropriations, and the financial departments are dead broke. No requisitions for money are filled.
The extra-duty pay will be forthcoming as soon as we get any money. Assure these men that they will be paid, but they must have patience. I am doing everything in my power for them.

We must all do the best we can to make the men comfortable and contented till we get more means. I rely on you to use all your powers of conciliation, especially with the German troops. You told me you could manage them, and I rely on you to do it. At present we have more difficulties to conquer with our own men than with the enemy.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, January 21, 1862.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

Your Excellency's letter of the 15th, by Governor Koerner, is just received. I nominated Governor K. [Koerner] some time ago for appointment as aide-de-camp, with the rank of colonel, the highest authorized by law as a staff officer. Should Your Excellency see fit to make him a brigadier-general I will use my best endeavors to give him such employment as may best suit him.

The difficulty with the Germans results from two causes: 1st, the want of pay, the pay department here being out of funds, which fact it is very difficult to satisfactorily explain to them; 2d, they are continually tampered with by designing politicians in and out of service in order to serve particular ends. A part of the scheme is the story about the ill-treatment of General Sigel, which is without the slightest foundation.

All these difficulties are being satisfactorily arranged. A firm and decided course will end them forever. Any yielding on the part of the Government will only create new difficulties and give rise to new demands. Being a German myself by descent, I know something of the German character, and I am confident that in a few weeks, if the Government does not interfere, I can reduce these disaffected elements to order and discipline.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

Saint Louis, January 22, 1862.

Brig. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Commanding, &c., Otterville:

GENERAL: I have just received your telegrams of yesterday* and today. Your arrangements are all satisfactory. Major Allen has determined to send 75 extra wagons with the division. Colonel Davis' experience in such marches renders it unnecessary for me to give him any special instructions. He will communicate with General Curtis' command at Lebanon as early as practicable. Colonel Phelps says there are two fords at Linn Creek, which can be used at all seasons of the year.

*See p. 512.
I hear of more rebel organizations in the vicinity of Lexington; if so, break them up.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, February 2, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. Hunter,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

GENERAL: Yours of the 28th is received. I presume that ere this the First Kansas Infantry have reported to you, as they left Lexington some time since. After the order was issued it was ascertained that the detachment called "Kansas Rangers" was not composed of Kansas troops, and the order respecting it was revoked.

Your General Orders, No. 12, are just received. I am delighted with them. The only way to keep peace between the Kansians and Missourians is to keep them apart. We have numerous old grudges to settle.

I have directed my adjutant-general to send you a full file of my general orders, and I would be pleased if you can reciprocate.

The expedition against Price moves very slowly, the roads being horrible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, February 2, 1862.

Maj. Gen. George B. McClellan,
Washington:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith extracts from General Sigel's letters, published in the German papers and translated. The German papers here are filled with anonymous attacks on the Government at Washington and on my administration here, coming, as it is well ascertained, from the German officers under General Sigel's command. They have also held a number of secret meetings in this city for the purpose of organizing a meeting among the foreign troops and an insurrection of the German population. I have succeeded in introducing policemen into some of these meetings, and their reports are conclusive as to the existence of this plot. I send you a copy of a report of a captain of police, who was present at a meeting of this kind on the 26th ultimo. I would remark that most of the officers named were here without my knowledge and contrary to my positive orders. Being ordered to move from Rolla toward Springfield, they left their regiments and came here to stir up mutiny and insurrection. Several of them belong to Sigel's immediate command.

General Sigel's name is put forward first, but he is an instrument rather than the head of these revolutionists. Letters and papers which have fallen into my hands prove that the instigators of this movement are the emissaries of leading politicians of the Frémont party, and it is expected that the result will, by means of the newspaper press, be made to injure his benefit as against the present administration. The plan, as discussed at one of these secret meetings, was to force the President to make Sigel a major-general, which would make him second in command in this department. He would then claim all the German regiments
and the largest portion of the troops in this State. By this means, it was said, the Frémont party would be virtually restored to power here; and, by continually fomenting dissatisfaction among the German troops and German population, they could completely paralyze and control the action of the Government. Moreover, it was said that the German and Abolition press throughout the country would use Sigel as an instrument with which to attack me, and break down, or at least greatly weaken, my authority and influence in this State, so that, at the proper time, the press and the Germans throughout the country could demand my removal and the substitution of Sigel in the command. This having been accomplished, Sigel, his army, and the German press would require the restoration of Frémont. By a joint movement in Congress, by mass meetings, &c., it was thought that the President would finally be forced to yield. I am also told that leading secessionists in this city are cognizant of these movements and assist them indirectly.

Any yielding on the part of the Government to the demands of Sigel's friends will only add to the mutiny and insurrection, for his promotion would be but a single step in the plan. Our only safety is to put it down with a strong hand, and, when we get sufficient proof, arrest the leaders and remove them out of the department. I am fully posted in the matter and am prepared for them, but I must have the support of the Government, and the President should make no appointment of these foreign officers without consulting you. If he had appointed Osterhaus and Albert at the time I recommended they could have been kept out of this faction. Now it is too late, as they are fully committed, and ought not to be appointed. Of course this is intended to be entirely confidential.*

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK.

SAIN'T LOUIS, February 2, 1862.

Maj. Gen. D. HUNTER,
Commanding Department of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

General: Your letter of the 29th ultimo is just received. If Colonel Newgent's command is in your department please muster them out. If I can find them in my department I will do the same. I wish to get rid of all these irregular, illegal, and fragmentary organizations as soon as possible. They are of great expense and of very little use.

I am delighted with your recent orders. Keep the Kansas troops out of Missouri and I will keep the Missourians out of Kansas. They can't agree, and make infinite trouble. The only way is to keep them apart.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., February 8, 1862.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

General: Believing that the public interests may be promoted by an interchange of views between us and a knowledge with each (in some

*See McClellan to Halleck, February 6, 1862, Series I, Volume VII, p. 937.
general sort) of what the other intends, I venture on intruding some outlines of the condition of affairs in this department on your attention.

It seems; from all the evidence before me, that Senator J. H. Lane has been trading at Washington on a capital partly made up of his own Senatorial position and partly of such scraps of influence as I may have possessed in the confidence or esteem of the President, said scraps having been "jayhawked" by the Kansas Senator without due consent of the proper owner.

In other words, I find that "Lane's great Southern expedition" was entertained and sanctioned by the President under misrepresentations made by somebody to the effect that said "expedition" was the joint design and wish of Senator Lane and myself. Mr. Lincoln doubtless thought he was obliging me and aimed to oblige me in the matter, but so little was I personally consulted, that to this hour I am in ignorance what were the terms or striking points of Senator Lane's programme. Never to this hour has Senator Lane consulted me on the subject directly or indirectly, while the authorities at Washington have preserved a similar indiscreet reticence, thinking no doubt (as General Thomas intimates in a recent letter) that as the plan was of my own concoction in joint committee of two with Senator Lane, there could be no use, but rather an impertinence, in any third party's trying to explain the general drift and details to one of the original patentees.

Thus I am left in ignorance, but it is more than probable that you have been more favored. Your co-operation certainly would be necessary to make effective any such expedition as that talked of, and as you have never been suspected of enjoying Senator Lane's confidence and sharing his counsels, I think it more than probable that the veil of mystery must have been lifted in your particular case. If so, let me know, for otherwise I must lower myself in the estimation of the authorities at Washington by confessing that I have never at any time, directly or indirectly, consulted with or been consulted by the Kansas Senator in reference to this or any other military operation whatever, and that as to any brotherly confidence between us there is just about as much now as there ever was.

You can hardly conceive to what an extent the authorities at Washington have carried their faith in the representations of Mr. Lane and their belief in a sort of Damon and Pythias affection between that gentleman and myself. Regiments have been sent here with orders to "report for duty with the forces under General J. H. Lane;" blanks telegraphed for by me have been shipped to "Brigadier-General Lane, Fort Leavenworth," and have never reached these headquarters. In fact, I may say that, so far as Washington was concerned, the Kansas Senator would seem to have effectually "jayhawked" out of the minds of the War Department any knowledge or remembrance of the general commanding this department.

And now we have reached an aspect of the case which would be intensely ludicrous, if it were not so fraught with humiliation to officials and detriment to the public service. I am daily receiving letters from majors, colonels, and lieutenant-colonels announcing that they have been appointed additional aides-de-camp on the staff of General McClellan, with orders to report to me in person, that I may again order them to report on the staff of "Brig. Gen. J. H. Lane."

The trouble is that I know of no such brigadier-general, Senator Lane having told me expressly and in terms, at the only interview we have had since his return to Kansas, that he had not accepted his commission, and was only my visitor "as a Senator and member of the Military
Committee of the Senate of the United States.” I may add that in the opinion of those who know him best it is not his intention to accept the brigadiership, his hue and cry for that position having only been raised at a time when he thought it probable that Stanton (or whomsoever was Governor Robinson’s nominee) might oust him from the Senate. They say that he will never resign his seat in the Senate unless he can have supreme control of this department, with liberty to appoint his personal adherents and the legion of army contractors who follow in his wake in charge of the quartermaster’s and subsistence departments of the public service in Kansas. This statement I believe.

As to the vote obtained by him in the Kansas Legislature, asking that he be appointed major-general, &c., I have heard from men thoroughly informed that it was also “jayhawked” from the reluctant lips of an overwhelming opposition majority by Lane’s positive promise to resign his Senatorship forthwith in case it was passed. This made all Lane’s legislative enemies his most active friends, on the principle of “anything to get rid of him,” and all the aspirants for his seat at once impressed their friends into voting anything that would create a vacancy.

Now, what is to be done with this erratic Senator, or how are the authorities at Washington to be convinced that it is neither wise nor quite decorous to act in matters vitally affecting a department without the knowledge or sanction of the department commander? On these points I have to ask light from you, my “confidential” relations being apparently confined to Senator Lane, while you, and very deservedly, I confess, are believed to receive beams from the light of “the inner sanctuary.

Disappointed himself, Lane is now bent on making trouble and obstructing the expedition which he finds he cannot control. He is beastirring himself in a thousand little irritating processes, trying to make a quarrel or “disagreement” with me his pretext for backing out of an employment which he never intended to accept. As a specimen of the work he is at and the friends he is working with I send you this copy of a telegram sent to him a few days since, a copy having been sent to me by a friend at Washington:

WASHINGTON.

General Lane, Fort Leavenworth:

I have been with the man you name. Hunter will not get the money or men he requires. His command cannot go forward. Hold on. Don’t resign your seat.

JOHN COVODE.

And now, having given you a pretty thorough insight of the shape of matters here, and reserving a statement of my own plans and the military condition of the department for another letter, I am, general, very truly and obediently, yours,

D. HUNTER.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,

Saint Louis, March 7, 1862.

E. M. STANTON,

Secretary of War, Washington:

The Departments of the Ohio and the Missouri should be under one general head. If not, all south of the Cumberland River should be added to this department. If I can have the general charge of the two, I would leave General Buell in the particular command of his present
department and army. The Department of Kansas has less connection with present operations, and could be left as it is.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

General Orders, { } Hdqrs. Dept. of the Mississippi,
No. 3. Saint Louis, March 14, 1862.

I. All jurors, whether in civil or criminal courts, in the State of Missouri will hereafter be required to take the oath of allegiance prescribed by the convention on the 16th of October, 1861. Those refusing to take such oath will be rejected as aliens.

II. Any neglect on the part of army or volunteer surgeons in their duties to the sick and wounded will be immediately reported to these headquarters. It is said that some of the medical officers, prisoners of war, have failed to give proper attention to their own sick and wounded. In all cases of this kind the medical officer will be deprived of his parole and be placed in close confinement, and the facts reported to headquarters.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

General Orders, { } Hdqrs. Dept. of the Mississippi,
No. 7. Saint Louis, March 19, 1862.

II. Brig. Gen. J. W. Denver will be assigned to the command of the District of Kansas, to include what was heretofore known as the Department of Kansas, except the Kansas troops now in the field under Colonel Deitzler, near the southwestern frontier of Missouri. These troops will report for duty to Major-General Curtis, in Arkansas. All officers of the District of Kansas will report by letter to Brigadier-General Denver, at Fort Leavenworth.

III. The term "mixed colors" used in General Orders, No. 59, of March 10, 1862, Department of the Missouri, is intended to include only such clothing as in the opinion of the Quartermaster's Department may be mistaken in the field for the uniform of the enemy. Clothing of other mixed colors will not be exchanged.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON CITY,
March 22, 1862.

General H. W. HALLECK, &c., Saint Louis:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just left the Secretary (late in the evening). When about to bid him good evening he conversationally told me that Jim Lane had been to him to-day with an order from the President for you not to put Denver in command in Kansas, but that Davies (a recent appointment from New York, a brother of Tush, younger) was to be assigned to that command.
He told me that his answer to Lane was a positive refusal to attend to any such order, and if its enforcement should be attempted he would leave the office. He said so many right-minded things about your right to make your own assignments within your own command, expressing his active confidence in you, that I finally asked him if he had any objections to my writing you a private note that you might feel assured of proper support here. He said he had none, and then went on at some length, expressing his determination to allow no improper interference with you while he continued in the department.

He then added that I might say that he had called upon the Secretary of the Treasury for the money you need for the payment of troops, and had been told that eight millions would soon be ready, and that he (the Secretary of War) had directed that the first payment should be made to your troops, as you desired (by a telegram).

I then bid the Secretary good evening and left him, but he called me back, and added that if I was going to write to you he wished me to convey his respects and his entire confidence in your ability and patriotism, explaining that he had been employed against you in the mine case in California, and that his partner had some difficulty or controversy with you of a somewhat personal nature, but that for his part he had taken no interest in it, and had never had any other than the highest respect for you, and he hoped you would not imagine that he ever had.

The Secretary understands the importance of your command and the necessity of your being the commander for carrying out its objects.

My writing this note, general, is a motion of my own, not his, and I have been moved to it only because of the very sensible and proper remarks of the Secretary, made without any thought of their being communicated.

I have constituted myself a sort of temporary aide-de-camp to the Secretary for a short time. I do not expect or desire to remain here, and shall be more willing to go than any one to have me go.

I remain, very truly, yours,

E. A. HITCHCOCK.

---

**General Orders**

**No. 10.**

**Hdqrs. Dept. of the Mississippi,**

**Saint Louis, March 28, 1862.**

I. It having been reported that shippers and carriers of goods have recently violated the "regulations for the transportation and trade of the Department of the Missouri," established in January last, claiming that said "regulations" had been revoked, notice is hereby given that General Orders, No. 61, of Department of the Missouri, current series, revoking General Orders of March 3rd and 6th of same series, does not in any manner affect the "regulations" of January last, which "regulations for transportation and trade" will be enforced in all parts of the present Department of the Mississippi, except reconquered territory, the trade of which is regulated by the license system promulgated by the Secretary of the Treasury in his circular of March 4.

II. The orders of officers of the customs within this department, when in conformity with the regulations of January last and the instructions of the Secretary of the Treasury, must be complied with by shippers and carriers; and it is directed that all military officers assist in their enforcement.
III. In view of the rapid extension of steamboat navigation into disloyal States, and the importance of having the boats engaged in such navigation controlled by loyal citizens, it is ordered that all licenses to pilots and engineers navigating the waters of this military department be revoked from and after the 15th proximo, and that said pilots and engineers take out new licenses from the "supervising inspector," who will only grant licenses to persons of approved loyalty; or, in case of doubt, will require bond with security for the loyal conduct of such engineers and pilots.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Saint Louis, March 30, 1862.

I. Commanders of army corps, divisions, and brigades, and of military districts, where their commands are equal to a brigade, are authorized to order military commissions to try offenses against the laws of war, which are not triable by general court-martial; but all sentences of such commissions extending to loss of life, or confiscation of property, or imprisonment exceeding the term of thirty days, must be confirmed by the commanding general of the department.

II. The attention of all such commanders, and of all officers of military commissions, is called to General Orders, No. 1, of 1862, Department of the Missouri, in relation to the powers and duties of commissions as distinguished from courts-martial.

By command of Major-General Halleck:

N. H. McLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under name of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abandoned Lands, Refugees, etc. (See Refugees, etc.)</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adam. (A Creek.) Mentioned</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Dr. Mentioned</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Mr. Mentioned</td>
<td>399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Charles E. Mentioned</td>
<td>64,622</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Charles W. Mentioned</td>
<td>698</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, J. M. Mentioned</td>
<td>192,200,203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, John. Mentioned</td>
<td>815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, J. Quincy. Mentioned</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Theodore. Correspondence with Andrew H. Foote</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Addington, W. H. H. Mentioned</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W</td>
<td>377, 434, 506, 507, 605, 624, 659, 683, 817</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunter, David</td>
<td>379, 428, 525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paymaster-General's Office, U. S. A.</td>
<td>576</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surgeon-General's Office, U. S. A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, General, series 1861: No. 96, 378.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 54, 612; No. 64, 643.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arkansas, Governor of.</td>
<td>790</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hébert, Louis</td>
<td>726</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McIntosh, James</td>
<td>25, 703, 712, 713, 715, 732</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl</td>
<td>755, 786, 813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Department, C. S.</td>
<td>134, 703</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Special, series 1861: No. 234, 690. Series 1862: No. 8, 734.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admiral, Steamboat. Mentioned</td>
<td>198, 758, 800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aduddell, John F. Mentioned</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahlfeldt, John. Mentioned</td>
<td>192, 203, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ahmer-cher-ner, Lieutenant. Mentioned</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Akard, James J. Mentioned</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alabama Troops. Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albert, Anselm. Mentioned</td>
<td>545, 829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aleck Scott, Steamboat. Mentioned</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, Colonel. Mentioned</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, Charles B. Mentioned</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alexander, I. C. Mentioned</td>
<td>170</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, Mr. Mentioned</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

835
### INDEX.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allen, B. L.</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, Robert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>398, 488, 489, 506, 631, 665, 678, 827</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allison, J. A.</td>
<td>778, 792</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allison, Wills.</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A-luk-tus-te-nu-ke.</td>
<td>534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amory, Copley.</td>
<td>39, 42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, Edward</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, Price.</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrews, Ray W.</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Andrews, T. P.</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ankeny, William H.</td>
<td>341, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony, Daniel R.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with David Hunter</td>
<td>508</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>507</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reports of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbus, Mo. Skirmish at, January 9, 1862</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dayton, Mo. Expedition to, January 1-3, 1862</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson County, Missouri. Operations in, January 5-12, 1862</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Fayette County, Mo. Operations in, January 5-12, 1862</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose Hill, Mo. Expedition to, January 1-3, 1862</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apprederis, Joseph.</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arkansas.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address to the people of. (Curtis.)</td>
<td>577</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affairs in, generally. Communications from</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A</td>
<td>780</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arkansas, Governor of</td>
<td>686, 699, 700, 734, 748</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Army Headquarters</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McIntosh, James</td>
<td>713</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl</td>
<td>755, 756</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Department, C. S.</td>
<td>693, 702, 723, 776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, &amp;c.</td>
<td>718</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military departments embracing</td>
<td>369, 605, 734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Operations in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northeastern. (See Missouri. Operations in Southeastern.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northwestern. (See Missouri. Operations in Central and Southwestern.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Requisition for troops for Confederate service</td>
<td>746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union sentiment in</td>
<td>69, 662, 699, 700, 710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arkansas, Governor of. Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A</td>
<td>780</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Jefferson</td>
<td>699</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polk, Leonidas</td>
<td>734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Department, C. S. A</td>
<td>686, 693, 700, 702, 748, 776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arkansas Troops.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artillery—Batteries:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaines', 728, 763, 788; Gorham's, 322, 788; Hart's, 215, 220, 227, 293, 294, 310, 330, 719, 728, 763, 776, 788; Provence's, 304, 719, 728, 763, 788; Woodruff's, 795.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cavalry—Battalions:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st (Brooks), 69, 293, 318, 728, 746, 776, 783, 788.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regiments: 1st (Churchill), 289, 315, 719, 728, 746, 776; 2d (McIntosh and Embry), 22-25, 29, 30, 292, 294, 295, 719, 728, 746, 776, 788; 3d (Borland), 684.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Arkansas Troops. Mentioned—Continued.

Infantry—Battalions: 4th, 130, 186, 807; 5th, 129, 708; 7th (Doss), 684; Logan's, 708. Companies: Roberts', 322. Regiments: 4th (McNair), 293, 295, 296, 718, 746, 776, 788; 9th [1] (McCarver), 749; 11th (Smith), 126, 129, 163, 164, 166-168, 175, 177, 178, 186, 689, 708, 718, 744, 807; 12th (Gast), 126, 129, 130, 163, 164, 166, 175-178, 186, 717, 744; 14th (Mitchell), 253, 293, 295, 719, 728, 746, 749, 776, 788; 15th (Gea), 743; 16th (Hill), 289, 309, 628, 728, 746, 776, 788; 17th (Rector), 62, 289, 618, 728, 746, 749, 776, 788; 19th (Dawson), 317, 743; 21st (McRae), 253, 293, 295, 728, 746, 776, 788; 22d (King), 304, 317.

Armstrong, Frank C. Mentioned ................................................. 24, 286, 294, 732, 737


Hunter, David ........................................................................... 428, 450

Lincoln, Abraham ..................................................................... 450, 534

War Department, U. S. .......................................................... 513, 552

Arnold, Thomas T. Mentioned ................................................. 27, 28

Asbell, Franklin. Mentioned ..................................................... 442

Asboth, A. Correspondence with Curtis, Samuel R ..................... 545, 562

Halleck, Henry W ................................................................. 375, 390, 399, 465

Waring, George E., Jr. .......................................................... 451

Mentioned .................................................................................. 62, 192, 196, 198, 200, 201, 203, 204, 209, 212-214, 249, 258, 261, 438, 472, 483, 508, 539, 540, 543, 545, 550, 558, 601

Proclamation to citizens of Fayetteville, Ark. ......................... 70

Reports of Bentonville, Ark. Action at, February 18, 1862 ........ 63

Fayetteville, Ark. Occupation of, by Union forces, February 23, 1862. 69

Pea Ridge, Ark. Battle of, March 6-8, 1862 .......................... 239

Asbury, Colonel. Mentioned .................................................... 324

Aamussen, Charles W. Mentioned .......................................... 214, 219

Assessments in Missouri on Confederates and sympathizers. (See Missouri, Department of the.)


Atchison, D. R. Mentioned ...................................................... 734

Atlantic, Steamboat. Mentioned ............................................. 564


Averett, Samuel W. Mentioned ............................................... 152, 158

Avery, W. T. Mentioned ......................................................... 129

Bailey, Frederick K. Mentioned ............................................. 48

Baird, A. Mentioned ............................................................... 552

(For correspondence, etc., see Inspector-General's Office, U. S. A.)

Baird, J. W. Mentioned .......................................................... 376

Baker, A. D. Mentioned .......................................................... 255

Baker, Alpheus. Mentioned .................................................... 169

Baker, De Witt C. Mentioned .................................................. 287

Baker, James F. Mentioned .................................................... 10

Baker, R. H. Mentioned .......................................................... 28

Baldrige, Broom. Mentioned ................................................... 17

Baldwin, Mr. Mentioned .......................................................... 592

Baldwin, Judge. Mentioned .................................................... 533

Ballou, Daniel W. Mentioned .................................................. 270

Bankhead, Smith P. Mentioned ................................................. 129, 173, 760
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Mentioned</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Banks, Nathaniel P.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banning, William L.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Banzhaf, Charles.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report of skirmish at Pink Hill, Mo., March 31, 1862</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barker, J. J. A.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Joseph K.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Lucien J.</td>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see James Totten.)</td>
<td>248, 253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barnes, Myron S.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>723</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barney, C. R.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrett, O. W.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrett, W. W.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barris, Sampson P.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>271, 272, 274, 277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrow, Balt.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>761</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bass, Bird.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bates, Kinkie.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baxter, A. S.</td>
<td>Correspondence with Lewis B. Parsons</td>
<td>512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beall, W. N. R.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>746, 786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see Earl Van Dorn.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bear, Noah Drowning.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bearmeat, John.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beasley, Mr.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>679</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauregard, G. T.</td>
<td>Co-operation of Van Dorn with</td>
<td>801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harris, D. B.</td>
<td>805</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hollins, George N.</td>
<td>777</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>McCown, John P.</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>772, 777, 778, 781, 782, 785, 786, 789, 794, 795, 797, 799, 800, 804</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackall, W. W.</td>
<td>134, 304, 807, 808</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pickett, Ed., jr.</td>
<td>781</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polk, Leonidas.</td>
<td>754, 757, 775, 776, 779, 786, 789, 803</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl.</td>
<td>784, 791, 796</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walker, L. M.</td>
<td>797-799</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>79, 132, 162, 282, 544</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>634, 678, 760-763, 768, 771-773, 775, 781, 786, 790, 801, 804, 805, 809, 815</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of advance upon and</td>
<td>Siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beebe, Hinkley F.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beebe, James M., &amp; Co.</td>
<td>Correspondence with Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A.</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, J. M.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, J. W. (Colonel).</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>636</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, J. W. (Private).</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, W. S.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>125, 778, 781, 786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bencke, Henry.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>219, 236, 237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benge, Anderson.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benge, George.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benge, Pickens M.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin, Judah P.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>635, 700, 702, 720-723, 727, 735, 780, 789</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(For correspondence, etc., see War Department, C. S.)
INDEX.

Bennett, H. S.  
Mentioned .............................................. 23
Report of engagement at Chustenahlah, Ind. T., December 26, 1861 .......... 30

Bensberg, Gerhard. Mentioned .................................. 64, 546

Benteen, Frederick W. Mentioned .................................. 270


Benton, W. T. Sherman assigned to command .................................. 459

Benton Barracks, Mo. Expedition to, Jan. 15-17, 1862. Report of Leonard F. Ross ........... 52

Berry, Thomas G. Mentioned ...................................... 14, 18

Berryhill, Samuel. Mentioned ....................................... 6


Besier, John C. Mentioned ......................................... 84

Bevier, R. S. Mentioned ............................................. 312, 314

Blevins, Alva [or Alna]. Mentioned .................................. 268

Big Creek, Mo. Skirmish on, March 9, 1862. Report of A. Krekel ........... 333

Binmore, Henry. (For correspondence, etc., see B. M. Prentiss.) ............ 407, 408, 411

Birch, Judge. Mentioned ............................................. 407, 408, 411

Birge, John W.  
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .................................. 426, 439
Mentioned ......................................................... 44, 45, 51

Bishop, Alva. Mentioned ............................................. 277

Bishop, William. Mentioned ......................................... 458, 459

Bissell, Josiah W.  
Correspondence with John Pope .................................. 625
Mentioned ......................................................... 79, 82, 84, 86, 87, 90, 94, 97, 104, 124, 125, 394, 599, 604, 620, 635, 644, 649, 667, 682

Black.  
Beaver. Mentioned ................................................. 26

Black, David. Mentioned ............................................. 483

Black, John Charles. Mentioned .................................... 253, 254

Blackburn, Mr. Mentioned ........................................... 574

Blackwater Creek, Mo. Skirmishes on the, December 18, 1861.  
Communications from  
Pope, John ......................................................... 447
Steele, Frederick .................................................... 42

Reports of  
Amory, Copley ....................................................... 40
Halleck, Henry W ..................................................... 37
Pope, John ......................................................... 38


Blair, Francis P., Jr.  
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .................................. 490, 823
Mentioned ......................................................... 451

Blake, Lieutenant. Mentioned ......................................... 770, 789

Blake, E. D.  
Mentioned ................................................. 126, 130
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 26–Apr. 8, 1862 .... 135
INDEX.

Blane, Major. Mentioned ............................................. 328
Blaylock, M. G. Mentioned .......................................... 30
Bledsoe, H. M. Mentioned ........................................... 327, 328
Blood, James H.
Correspondence with James Totten ................................... 638
Mentioned .................................................................. 349, 350, 356, 637-639
Bloomfield, Mo. Expedition to, Jan. 15-17, 1862. Reports of Leonard F. Ross. 52, 54
Blue Springs, Mo. Expedition to, Jan. 29-Feb. 3, 1862. Report of W. S. Oliver. 57
Bobbitt, James G. Mentioned ......................................... 366
Bob's Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, March 7, 1862. Report of Arnold Krekel ... 330
Boernstein, C. Schaeffer.
Mentioned .................................................................. 566
Report of action at Bentonville, Ark., February 18, 1862 ............... 62
Boggess, J. S. Mentioned .............................................. 297, 299
Bolivar, Mo. Affair at, Feb. 8, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 2.)
Bolton, Robert D. Mentioned ........................................... 30
Bonaparte, Napoleon. Mentioned ...................................... 478
Boone, J. H. [?]. Mentioned ........................................... 640
Borcherdt, Albert. Mentioned .......................................... 244
Borg, Charles. Mentioned .............................................. 431
Borland, Solon.
Correspondence with
Johnston, A. Sidney .................................................. 687, 709
Polk, Leonidas ........................................................... 683
Thompson, M. Jeff ..................................................... 691
Mentioned .................................................................. 687, 689, 701
Borris, Herman. Mentioned ............................................ 255
Botwick, Judge. Mentioned ............................................ 774
Boudinot, E. C. Mentioned ............................................. 24, 32, 289
Report of skirmish with Creeks and Seminoles, December 27, 1861 .... 32
Bourland, James. Mentioned ........................................... 6
Bovine, Mr. Mentioned .................................................. 529
Bowen, H. G. Mentioned ............................................... 520
Bowen, John S. Mentioned ............................................. 711
Bowen, Moses B. Mentioned .......................................... 18
Bowen, O. A. Mentioned ............................................... 262
Bowen, William D. Mentioned ......................................... 33, 36, 59, 61, 200, 203, 235, 257, 260, 409, 416, 417, 438, 559, 818
Reports of
Current Hills, Mo. Expedition through, December 5-9, 1861 ........... 36
Pea Ridge, Ark. Action at, February 18, 1862 ........................ 269
Salem, Mo. Action at, December 3, 1861 ............................ 34
Bower, ——. Mentioned ................................................... 704
Bowles, Captain. Mentioned ............................................ 52, 362
Bowman, Captain. Mentioned ......................................... 594
Bowman, John P. Mentioned .......................................... 327, 328
Boyd, Sempronius H.
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck ................................ 593, 628, 632
Mentioned .................................................................. 203
Report of operations about Rolla, Mo., March 8-9, 1863 ............... 332
Boyd, William S. Mentioned .......................................... 45
Boyd, Ezekiel. Mentioned .............................................. 223
Brackett, Albert G. Mentioned ....................................... 372
INDEX.

Bradbury Daniel.

Affidavit of Indian atrocities at Pea Ridge, Ark ........................................... 207
Mentioned ........................................... 207

Bradford, Hamlet. Mentioned ........................................... 28

Bradford, Hiram S. Mentioned ........................................... 130, 772

(For correspondence, etc., see John P. McCown.)

Bradford, Joseph H. Mentioned ........................................... 30

Bradfute, William R.

Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn ........................................... 787
Mentioned ........................................... 286, 293, 294, 746, 786

Bradley, Emory. Mentioned ........................................... 248

Bradley, Jervine. Mentioned ........................................... 268, 269

Bradley, Luther P. Mentioned ........................................... 109

Bradshaw, George. Mentioned ........................................... 35

Bragg, Braxton. Mentioned ........................................... 134, 645, 723, 775

Brann, C. H. Mentioned ........................................... 158

Brannan, J. M. Mentioned ........................................... 644

Brannon, ——-. Mentioned ........................................... 704

Branson, Nathan. Mentioned ........................................... 248

Brasher, Frederick. Mentioned ........................................... 255

Bray, Nathan. Mentioned ........................................... 371

Braselton, Thomas W. Mentioned ........................................... 223

Breedin (Scout). Mentioned ........................................... 415

Bresse, Sidney A. Mentioned ........................................... 66


Brechers, Henry. Mentioned ........................................... 71

Brice, Benjamin W. Mentioned ........................................... 629, 633, 644, 665, 672

Bridge-burners, Marauders, etc. Communications from

Army Headquarters ........................................... 552

Carlin, W. P ........................................... 468

Ewing, Thomas ........................................... 824

Grant, U. S ........................................... 404

Halleck, Henry W. 439, 453, 459, 462, 463, 474–476, 514, 528, 561, 611, 641, 823

Prentiss, B. M ........................................... 465

Price, Sterling ........................................... 496

Schofield, John M ........................................... 607

Totten, James ........................................... 663

War Department, U. S ........................................... 546, 624, 637–639

Bridges, H. W. Mentioned ........................................... 303

Brinson, M. J.

Mentioned ........................................... 6

Report of engagement at Round Mountain, Ind T., November 19, 1861 ........................................... 14

Britty, Captain. Mentioned ........................................... 45

Broadhead, Lieutenant. Mentioned ........................................... 655

Brodie, William. Mentioned ........................................... 42

Brooks, W. H. Mentioned ........................................... 293, 304

Brown (Guide). Mentioned ........................................... 211

Brown, Mr. Mentioned ........................................... 55

Brown, Alexander J.

Correspondence with John P. McCown ........................................... 179
Mentioned ........................................... 129, 130, 157

Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862 ........................................... 179

Brown, D. B. Mentioned ........................................... 18

Brown, E. B. Mentioned ........................................... 38, 39
# INDEX.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brown, S. Lockwood.</td>
<td>536</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, Thomas.</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brown, William W.</td>
<td>293</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Browner, William M.</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brualé, Charles A.</td>
<td>753</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryan, Surgeon.</td>
<td>662</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bryner, John.</td>
<td>92, 95, 113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buchanan, James L.</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buckner, Allen.</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buckner, Simon B.</td>
<td>510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Budd, Colonel.</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buell, Don Carlos.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Co-operation with Halleck. Communications from

Halleck, Henry W. 474, 489, 492
Lincoln, Abraham 474
Mentioned 419, 450, 474, 489, 492, 501, 510, 544, 597, 602, 605, 634, 647, 649, 650, 672, 678, 729, 831

Buford, Napoleon B.

Mentioned 77, 86, 89, 94, 95, 119, 123, 124, 621, 625, 626, 629, 635, 653, 669, 672, 674
Reports of
New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862 ... 115
Union City, Tenn. Descent upon, March 30–31, 1862 ... 116

Bull, Hiram C. Mentioned 267
Bunn, Henry G. Mentioned 296
Burch, John C. (For correspondence, etc., see Gideon J. Pillow.)
Burke, Thomas. Mentioned 96
Burkhardt, Christian. Mentioned 240
Burgess, Mr. Mentioned 357, 664
Burrows, Amos S. Mentioned 50
Burt, H. Seymour. Mentioned 104
Burton, Mr. Mentioned 729, 731
Bussey, Cyrus.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 207
Mentioned 203, 217, 242, 245, 270, 464
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 ... 232

Butcher, John H. Mentioned 71, 72
Butler, Mo. Skirmish at, Nov. 20, 1861. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.)
Butler, Benjamin F. Mentioned 634
Butler, B., jr. Mentioned 808
Butler, George. Mentioned 311
Butler, Speed. Mentioned 84, 90, 110, 566, 590
Byser, Charles. Mentioned 312
Cabell, E. C. Correspondence with D. M. Frost 706
Cabell, William L.
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn 790, 792, 803, 812
Mentioned 361, 661, 746
Cairo, U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned 122
Cairo, District of. (Union.)
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 3, 478.
Sherman, W. T., assigned to command of 555
Union troops in. Organization, strength, etc 474, 478
Caldwell, Joseph W. Mentioned 341, 342, 458, 460
Caldwell, W. J. Mentioned 30
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Mentioned</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Callaway, W. H.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Callender, Franklin D.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>398, 401, 552, 558, 673</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calliway, John</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cameron, Simon</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cameron</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, B.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>604</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, Hugh</td>
<td>Correspondence with Q. M. General's Office, U. S. A.</td>
<td>385, 396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, J. C.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, L. C.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>324, 332</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, Leonidas</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>324, 334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camps and Hospitals</td>
<td>Sanitary condition of, in the Department of the Missouri. Report of James E. Yeatman</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canby, E. R. S.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>75, 614, 616, 627-629, 633, 644, 648, 655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cannon, John R.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlin, W. F.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck</td>
<td></td>
<td>410, 417, 468, 527, 552, 581</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carney, Thomas</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>617</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carondelet, U. S. Gunboat</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>78, 88, 104, 109, 120-122, 660, 661, 667, 668, 676</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenter, Don A.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carr, Byron O.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carr, Eugene A.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis</td>
<td></td>
<td>473, 483, 484, 487, 494, 498, 499, 527, 574</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carrick, Robert</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carroll, Charles M.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>126</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carroll, Joseph A.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>6, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carruth, E. H.</td>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chickasaws and Choctaws</td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ho-po-eith-le-yo-he-la</td>
<td></td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tusquauch</td>
<td></td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carakaddon, David</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carter, J. H.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>164, 165, 169, 185, 774</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carter, Thomas M.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carthage, Mo.</td>
<td>Expedition to, March 19-20, 1862. Report of Powell Clayton.</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caruthers, J. B.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>151, 152, 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cates, O. G.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>624</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cearnal, J. T.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>305</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ceateh, Lieutenant</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>357, 358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Central Missouri District of</td>
<td>(Union.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, General, series 1861: No. 29, 471.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Special, series 1862: (Pope), No. 18, 535; No. 29, 544; (Totten), No. 27, 663.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Champion, Steamboat</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>176, 800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Champion, J. Rock</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Champneys, J. T.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>775, 778, 779</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandler, Captain</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chandler, William P.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>261, 264, 309, 632</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, George J.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>156, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, Samuel</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, William B.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>209, 212, 239, 241, 242, 546</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Charleston, Mo.  Skirmishes at.  
December 13, 1861.  (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.)  
January 8, 1862.  Report of Nicholas Perzel  

Chase, Salmon P.  Mentioned  

Cheatham, B. F.  
Correspondence with John P. McCown  

Cherrie, Martin.  Mentioned  

Chickasaw, Ala.  Expedition to, April 1, 1862.  Reports of William Gwin.  

Chickasaws and Choctaws.  Correspondence with E. H. Carruth  

Chiles, R. B.  Mentioned  

Chilton, George W.  Mentioned  

Chilton, R. H.  Mentioned  

Chisum, Isham.  Mentioned  

Chittenden, Major.  Mentioned  

Choctaw, Steamboat.  Mentioned  

Chowder, Richard B.  Mentioned  

Christian, A. W.  Mentioned  

Christy, Broad.  Mentioned  

Churchill, T. J.  
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn  

Chustenahlah, Ind. T.  Engagement at, December 25, 1861.  
Communication from James McIntosh  
Letters from U. S. Commissioner found in Hopoeithleyohola's camp  
Reports of  
Bennett, H. S.  
Gipson, William  
Griffith, John S.  
Lane, Walter P.  
McIntosh, James  
Young, W. C.  

Chusto-Talasah, Ind. T.  Engagement at, December 9, 1861.  Reports of  
Drew, John  
Hall, Joseph R.  
McCurtain, Jackson  
McIntosh, D. N.  
Pitchlynn, William B.  
Sims, William B.  

(See also Indian Territory. Operations in, November 19, 1861—January 4, 1862.)  

Cincinnati, U. S. Gunboat.  Mentioned  

City of Alton, Steamboat.  
Attack on December 29, 1861.  Report of M. Jeff. Thompson  

Clafin, Norman W.  Mentioned  

Claggett, Mr.  Mentioned  

Claims, etc., in Western Department.  (See Western Department.—Union.)  
Clark, Colonel.  Mentioned  

Clark, Alonzo.  Mentioned  

Clark, Benjamin.  Mentioned  

Clark, Charles.  Mentioned  

Clark, Charles A.  Mentioned  

Clark, E. A.  Mentioned  

Clark, George W.  Mentioned
INDEX.

Clark, Henry M. Mentioned .................................................. 799
Clark, John B. Mentioned .................................................. 733
Clark, John B., jr. Mentioned .............................................. 305, 320
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 .................. 318
Clark, John M. Mentioned .................................................. 181
Clark, M. Lewis. Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson .......... 703
Mentioned ................................................................. 792
Clark, S. R. Mentioned .................................................. 324
Clark, William M. Mentioned .............................................. 175, 156, 160, 170, 175, 180, 765
Clark, William T. (For correspondence, etc., see Thomas J. McKean.)
Clarkson, J. J. Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn ................. 813
Mentioned ................................................................. 393
Clendenning, Robert M. Mentioned ........................................ 72, 73
Clark, J. B. Mentioned .................................................. 371
Cleveland, Dr. Mentioned .................................................. 333
Clever, Lieutenant. Mentioned ............................................ 279
Clinton, Charles. Mentioned .................................................. 51
Clowes, Edward G. Mentioned .............................................. 242
Cobb, ——. Mentioned .................................................. 493
Cockerel, Mathias. Mentioned ............................................. 348
Coe, Isaac S. Mentioned .................................................. 403
Coffee, J. T. [?] Mentioned .................................................. 75
Coffman, G. W. Mentioned .................................................. 28
Colburn, A. V. (For correspondence, etc., see Army Headquarters.)
Colby, J. C. S. Mentioned .................................................. 272
Cole, Captain. Mentioned .................................................. 52
Cole, Neut. Mentioned .................................................. 363
Coler, William N. Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 .................................................. 221
Collins, Jonathan. Mentioned ............................................. 272
Colorado Territory. Military departments embracing .......... 605
Columbus, Mo. Skirmish at, January 9, 1862. Communications from David Hunter .................................................. 508
Report of D. R. Anthony .................................................. 46
Coming Deer. Mentioned .................................................. 17
(For State Troops, see respective States.)
Organization of, strength, etc.
Army of the West, First Division. (Price.) March 17, 1862 ........ 788
Fort Smith, Ark. December 21, 1861 .................................. 718

*Originally First Alabama, Tennessee, and Mississippi.
†Originally Fortieth Tennessee.
Confederate Troops—Continued.

Organization of, strength, etc.

McCulloch’s command.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January 31, 1862</td>
<td>746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 2, 1862</td>
<td>763</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 11, 1862</td>
<td>776</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

McIntosh’s command.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January 1, 1862</td>
<td>728</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 31, 1862</td>
<td>746</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

New Madrid, Mo., and Island No. 10.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>February 28, 1862</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 21, 1862</td>
<td>795</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Congress, U. S. Correspondence with

Curtis, Samuel R. ........................................... 206
War Department, U. S ......................................... 454, 576

Connelly, Timothy. Mentioned .................................. 96

Connor, W. F. Mentioned ....................................... 265

Connor, Thomas. Mentioned ..................................... 277

Conrad, Joseph.

Mentioned .......................................................... 196, 208, 209, 213, 244
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 .......... 278

Constable, A. G. A. Mentioned ................................... 488

Contvere, D. W. Mentioned ....................................... 392

Conway, Steamboat. Mentioned .................................. 806

Coodey, William S. Mentioned .................................. 17

Coody, D. R. Mentioned .......................................... 32, 33

Cook, John.

Correspondence with U. S. Grant ................................. 433
Mentioned .................................................................. 478

Cook, W. D. S.

Mentioned .............................................................. 130, 158, 166
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862 .......... 175

Cooke, William M. Mentioned ..................................... 716

Cooney, Charles. Mentioned ................................. 336

Cooper, Douglas H.

Correspondence with James McIntosh .............................. 709
Mentioned .............................................................. 15, 20, 22, 31, 392, 318, 712, 713, 715, 720, 732
Report of operations in Indian Territory, Nov. 19, 1861–Jan. 4, 1862 .......... 5

Cooper, Frederick W. Mentioned .................................. 210

Cooper, John. Mentioned ........................................... 520

Cooper, Samuel. Mentioned ........................................ 744, 755

(For correspondence, etc., see Adjutant and Inspector Gen.’s Office, C. S. A.)

Corden, Joseph W. Mentioned ..................................... 17

Cornish, Mr. Mentioned ........................................... 520, 522, 523

Corrills, Giles. Mentioned ........................................ 521

Corse, John M. Mentioned ......................................... 84, 90, 566, 590

Cosgrove, John. Mentioned ....................................... 355, 365

Cotton, Mr. Mentioned ............................................. 345

Covode, John. Correspondence with James H. Lane ............. 529, 831

Cox, Quartermaster. Mentioned ................................... 673

Cox, Daniel. Mentioned ............................................ 7

Cox, W. B. Mentioned .............................................. 320

Coyl, William H. Mentioned ....................................... 360, 367

Crabtree, John D. Mentioned ..................................... 203
INDEX.

Craig, James.
Assignments to command ........................................... 672
Mentioned .............................................................. 672
Craig, Tom. Mentioned .................................................. 56, 524, 525
Crane, Carso [or Canso]. Mentioned ............................... 267
Crane Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, Feb. 14, 1862. Report of Samuel R. Curtis ... 59
Creeks and Seminoles. Skirmish with, December 27, 1861. Reports of
Boudinot, E. C .......................................................... 32
Mcintosh, James ....................................................... 31
Wattie, Stand .......................................................... 32
(See also Indian Territory. Operations in, Nov. 19, 1861–Jan. 4, 1862.)
Creitz, William P. Mentioned ........................................... 344
Crittenden, T. T. Correspondence with James Totten ............... 350, 351
Crow, John H. Mentioned .............................................. 7, 14
Crump, R. P. (?) Mentioned ............................................ 304, 317
Cullum, George W.
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck ............................. 559, 560, 565, 569, 570, 573, 581, 583, 587, 588, 590, 591, 593, 595–597, 600, 602
Mentioned .................................................................. 398, 401, 435, 565, 570, 573
(For correspondence, etc., see also Henry W. Halleck.)
Cumby, R. H. Mentioned .................................................. 299
Cumming, Gilbert W.
Mentioned ................................................................. 92, 95, 104, 109, 110
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862 ........ 111
Cummings, A. Mentioned ................................................. 28
Cummings, B. H. Mentioned .............................................. 129, 130, 153, 159, 761, 784
Cummons, Dr. Mentioned ................................................ 363
Cunningham, George H. Mentioned .................................... 561
Current Hills, Mo. Expedition through the, December 5–9, 1861. Reports of
Bowen, William D ....................................................... 36
Wyman, John B .......................................................... 36
Curtis, Samuel R.
Address to people of Arkansas .......................................... 577
Assignments to command ................................................. 462, 473, 611
Correspondence with
Asboth, A .................................................................. 545, 562
Bussey, Cyrus ................................................................ 207
Carr, Eugene A ............................................................ 473, 483, 484, 487, 494, 499, 499, 527, 574
Commanding Officer United States Troops en route for Kansas .................. 610
Congress, U. S ............................................................ 206
Davis, Jefferson C ........................................................ 543, 592
Noble, John W ........................................................... 206
Osterhaus, P. J ............................................................. 504
Sigel, Franz .................................................................. 526, 540, 543, 583, 592, 598
Van Dorn, Earl ............................................................ 193–195
Wright, Clark .............................................................. 498, 589
INDEX.

Curtis, Samuel R.—Continued.

Orders, congratulatory. Operations in Central and Southwestern Missouri. 560

Reports of
Bentonville, Ark. Action at, February 18, 1862 ........................................... 62
Crane Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, February 14, 1862 ........................................... 59
Fayetteville, Ark. Occupation of, by Union forces, February 23, 1862. 68
Flat Creek, Mo. Skirmish near, February 15, 1862 ........................................... 60
Keetsville, Mo. Skirmish at, February 26, 1862 ........................................... 74
Marshfield, Mo. Skirmish at, February 9, 1862 ........................................... 58
Springfield, Mo. Skirmish at, February 12, 1862 ........................................... 59
Sugar Creek, Ark. Action at, February 17, 1862 ........................................... 61

Cutler, Horace D. B. Mentioned ................................................................. 338
Cutts, Richard D. Mentioned ................................................................. 398
Dailey, David W. Mentioned ........................................................................ 248
Dakota Territory. Military departments embracing ................................... 605
Dallas, Mo.

Expedition to, January 15–17, 1862. Report of Leonard F. Ross ................. 52
Reconnaissance to, April 2–4, 1862. Report of Lindsay Murdoch .................. 362

Danforth, Jo. Mentioned ........................................................................... 736
Danley, B. F. [?]. Mentioned ...................................................................... 361
Danville, Mo. Expedition to, December 25, 1861. Report of George R. Todd. 43
Darrow, Jesse. Mentioned .......................................................................... 328
David, Virgil J. Mentioned ........................................................................ 202, 203, 258, 262, 264–266
Davidson, H. B. (For correspondence, etc., see W. W. Mackall.) .................

Davidson, Peter. Mentioned ........................................................................ 202, 248, 254, 255

Davies, Thomas A.

Assignments to command ............................................................................ 643
Mentioned ...................................................................................................... 643, 832

Davis, Mr. Mentioned .................................................................................... 520

Davis, David.

Correspondence with Quartermaster-General’s Office, U. S. A ................. 372, 385, 396
Mentioned ...................................................................................................... 396

Davis, Ephraim R. Mentioned ...................................................................... 48

Davis, Jefferson.

Correspondence with
Arkansas, Governor of .............................................................................. 699
Harris, W. P. ................................................................................................. 701
Jackson, Claiborne F. ................................................................................... 717, 721, 733
Polk, Leonidas ............................................................................................... 728
Price, Sterling ................................................................................................. 714, 716
War Department, C. S. ................................................................................ 134, 135
Mentioned ...................................................................................................... 133, 134, 698, 700, 701, 725, 726, 737, 745–747, 786, 824

Davis, Jefferson C.

Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R. ....................................................................................... 543, 592
Halleck, Henry W .......................................................................................... 377
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862. 245

Davis, J. P. Mentioned .................................................................................... 17

Davis, Nicholas. Mentioned .......................................................................... 225

Davis, Thomas M. Mentioned ...................................................................... 261

Davis, William F. Mentioned ...................................................................... 251
INDEX.

Dayton, Mo. 849
   Expedition to, skirmish near, and destruction of, January 1-3, 1862. 508
   Communication from David Hunter ........................................... 45
   Report of D. R. Anthony ........................................................... 45
   Skirmish at, December 23, 1861. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.)
   Dean, Thaddeus J. Mentioned .................................................... 84
   Deer-in-Water. Mentioned ........................................................ 17
   De Gress, Jacob C. Mentioned .................................................. 66
   Deitzler, George W. 541
   Assignments to command ......................................................... 541
   Correspondence with David Hunter ............................................ 573
   Mentioned ................................................................................... 541, 614, 615, 617, 627, 631, 647, 822, 832
   Denning, Robert M. Mentioned .................................................. 227
   Denver, James W. 456, 612, 653, 672, 832
   Assignments to command ......................................................... 456, 612, 653, 672, 832
   Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck ..................................... 653, 664, 679
   Mentioned ................................................................................... 416, 456, 482, 528, 612, 647, 668, 672, 693, 832
   De Soto, Steamboat. Mentioned ................................................ 127, 169, 176, 178, 800
   Deutsch, Gustav von. Mentioned ................................................. 68
   Diamond, James J. Mentioned .................................................... 11, 293, 298
   Dickerson, John H. 355
   Correspondence with Quartermaster-General's Office ................. 387
   Mentioned ................................................................................... 385, 396
   Dickey, Theophilus L. Mentioned ............................................... 372
   Dickinson, C. V. Mentioned ....................................................... 283
   Dillon, Ed. Mentioned .................................................................. 296, 757
   Dismuke, Paul T. Mentioned ...................................................... 151, 152, 159
   Divine, Jonathan. Mentioned ..................................................... 355
   Dixon, Sueter. Mentioned .......................................................... 55
   Dodge, Grenville M. 373, 375, 398, 408, 415, 442, 444
   Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .................................... 373, 375, 398, 408, 415, 442, 444
   Mentioned ................................................................................... 33, 192, 198, 200, 203, 205, 248, 252, 256, 258-262, 267, 539, 550, 574, 575, 575, 584
   Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ................. 263
   Dodge, Isaac C. Mentioned ........................................................ 255
   Dodson, Christian B. Mentioned ............................................... 636
   Doles, Mr. Mentioned .................................................................. 482
   Dolloff, S. F. Mentioned ............................................................. 261
   Donaldson, James L. Mentioned ................................................ 648
   Doniphan, Mo. Skirmish at, April 1, 1862. Report of Frederick Steele 361
   Dooly, Francis M. Mentioned ...................................................... 275
   Dorsey, Caleb. Mentioned .......................................................... 44, 51, 501
   Dotson, Josephus. Mentioned ..................................................... 233, 234
   Doubleday, Charles. 557
   Assignments to command ......................................................... 557
   Mentioned ................................................................................... 557, 558, 573
   Douglas County, Mo. Scout through, March 4-11, 1862. Report of George 187
   E. Waring, jr ............................................................. 65, 66, 336-338, 558, 559
   Douglas, Dr. Mentioned .......................................................... 486
   Dove, Benjamin M. Mentioned ................................................... 116, 621
   Downey, John. Mentioned ........................................................ 96
   Downing, Lewis. Mentioned ....................................................... 17
   Downing, Samuel. Mentioned ..................................................... 17
   Drake, William C. 67
   Mentioned ................................................................................... 65, 66, 336-338, 558, 559
   Report of skirmish at West Plains, Mo., February 19, 1862 ........... 67
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Mentioned</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Drew, Charles</td>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drew, John</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn</td>
<td></td>
<td>764</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
<td>7-13, 289, 290, 709, 720</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reports of Chusto-Talasah, December 9, 1861</td>
<td></td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Drips, Andrew W.</td>
<td></td>
<td>267, 268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dulfer, Louis</td>
<td></td>
<td>68</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duncan, Jeptha</td>
<td></td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duncan, W. E.</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunlap, Mr.</td>
<td></td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunnington, John W.</td>
<td></td>
<td>127, 169, 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durham, B. F.</td>
<td></td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durrum, O. A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dustin, Charles</td>
<td></td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duvall, D. J.</td>
<td></td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dwyer, R. D. A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyer, Sergeant</td>
<td></td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dyer, W. E.</td>
<td></td>
<td>130, 779</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eads, James B.</td>
<td></td>
<td>368, 505, 535</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easton, John</td>
<td></td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easton, Langdon C.</td>
<td></td>
<td>654, 665</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastport, U. S. Gunboat.</td>
<td></td>
<td>126, 653</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eastport, Miss. Expedition to, April 1, 1862. Reports of William Gwin</td>
<td></td>
<td>121, 122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ebner, Conrad</td>
<td></td>
<td>238</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Echols, J. A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ector, M. D.</td>
<td></td>
<td>29, 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edson, J. J.</td>
<td>Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson</td>
<td>693</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards, Lieutenant</td>
<td></td>
<td>294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards, Private</td>
<td></td>
<td>277</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elbert, Gustavus M.</td>
<td></td>
<td>62, 210, 212, 242, 280, 546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elkhorn Tavern, Ark. Battle of, March 6-8, 1862. (See Pea Ridge, Ark.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliet, Charles</td>
<td></td>
<td>643</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliott, Colonel</td>
<td></td>
<td>46, 47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliott, James R.</td>
<td></td>
<td>356, 357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliott, John</td>
<td></td>
<td>789</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elliott, Washington L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>89, 90, 439, 606</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellis, Calvin A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>60, 75, 232, 234, 246, 248, 550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ellis, Henry</td>
<td></td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elstner, William H.</td>
<td></td>
<td>22, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elwell, George W.</td>
<td></td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English, Han.</td>
<td></td>
<td>520, 521, 532, 533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English, James N.</td>
<td></td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eppler, W. C.</td>
<td></td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eppstein, Joseph A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erwin, Eugene</td>
<td></td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erwin, F. J.</td>
<td></td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erwin, William H.</td>
<td></td>
<td>327, 328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Essex, U. S. Gunboat.</td>
<td></td>
<td>120, 601</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estes, Thomas</td>
<td></td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estis, Major</td>
<td></td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evans, James P.</td>
<td></td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evans, John A.</td>
<td></td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Evans, Robert L.</td>
<td></td>
<td>270</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX. 851

Ewing, P. B. Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck 441
Ewing, Thomas. Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck 475, 824
Expenditures in Western Department. (See Western Department—Union.)
Fairchild, J. H. Mentioned 54, 55
Fanner, Mr. Mentioned 523
Fanny Gilmore, Steamboat. Mentioned 99
Farmer, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned 52
Farrar, Bernard G.
Correspondence with
Halleck, Henry W. 444
Leighton, George E. 411, 446
Saint Louis, Mo., Police Commissioners 584
Snedoor, J. D. 641
Mentioned 405, 431
Farrington, S. Mentioned 309, 311
Farris, James L. Mentioned 311
Fayetteville, Ark.
Occupation of, by Union forces, February 23, 1862. Reports of
Asboth, A. 69
Curtis, Samuel R. 68
Halleck, Henry W. 68
Proclamation of Asboth to citizens of 70
Fellows, Samuel. Mentioned 268
Fenton, Frank B. Mentioned 265
Ferguson, W. J. Mentioned 296
Ferrell, Enoch P. Mentioned 277
Fields, Richard. Mentioned 17
Finley, Clement A. Mentioned 576
(For correspondence, etc., see Surgeon-General’s Office, U. S. A.)
Finney, Captain. Mentioned 320
Finnie, Thomas J. Mentioned 129, 155, 161, 181
Fish, Nathan. Mentioned 17
Fisher, James A. Mentioned 150, 152
Fisk, Julius G. Mentioned 346
Pitch, G. N. Mentioned 92, 94
Fitzhugh, G. S. Mentioned 24, 27, 38
Flad, Henry. Mentioned 115
Flat Creek, Mo. Skirmish near, Feb. 15, 1862. Report of Samuel R. Curtis. 60
Fleming, John G. Mentioned 130, 151, 808
Flents, William. Mentioned 364
Report of skirmish at Jackson, Mo., April 9, 1862 365
Fletcher, Major. Mentioned 638
Fletcher, Charles H. Mentioned 96
Flint, Mortimer R. Mentioned 188, 334
Flynn, ——. Mentioned 458
Flynn, George W. Mentioned 223
Fogg, Lieutenant. Mentioned 17
Foote, Andrew H.
Correspondence with
Adams, Theodore 489
Grant, U. S. 430
Halleck, Henry W. 441, 588, 606, 608, 620, 631, 646, 660, 668, 674
Howard, W. A. 397
Navy Department, U. S. 606, 609, 619, 623, 668
INDEX.

Page.

Foote, Andrew H.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Pope, John ........................................... 844, 660, 669
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. .................. 367–
369, 371, 383, 397, 488, 504, 535, 576, 600, 652
Sanford, J. P ........................................ 537
Walke, H ............................................. 121
Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., February 28–April 8, 1862 .................................................. 119, 120, 122
Foote, H. S., jr. Mentioned ........................................ 130
Forshey, William J. Mentioned .................................. 561
Fort Smith, Ark. Confederate forces at. Organization, strength, etc 718
Foster, Abram. Mentioned ........................................ 8
Foster, Emory S.
Correspondence with James Totten ................................ 351
Mentioned .............................................. 350–352, 357
Report of action on the Post Oak Creek, Mo., March 26, 1862 353
Foster, John D. Mentioned ...................................... 116, 552, 604
Foster, John S. Mentioned ...................................... 50
Foster, Melville U. Mentioned ................................. 352–354
Foster, Samuel. Mentioned ...................................... 17
Fox Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, March 7, 1862. Report of George E. Waring. 187
Fox, G. V. Mentioned ........................................ 367, 397
(For correspondence, etc., see Navy Department, U. S.)
Frank, Max. Mentioned ......................................... 214, 219, 238
Franklin, John. Mentioned ...................................... 274
Franklin, William (Major). Mentioned .................... 324, 326
Franklin, William (Private). Mentioned ................... 27
Frazier, Colonel. Mentioned .................................. 355
Frazier, Dr. Mentioned ........................................ 356
Frederick, Charles H. Mentioned ............................. 248, 253
Freeman, Mr. Mentioned ........................................ 520
Freeman, Colonel. Mentioned .................................. 33, 34, 36, 37, 269, 398, 410, 416, 417, 444
Freeman, E. T. Mentioned ...................................... 795
Frémont, John C.
Assignments to command ........................................ 605
Frese, Rudolph. Mentioned ..................................... 238
Friend, John. Mentioned ....................................... 7
Fritz, S. L. Mentioned ........................................ 272, 275
Froehlich, George. Mentioned .................................. 219, 237, 238
Frost, D. M.
Assignments to command ........................................ 755
Correspondence with
Cabell, E. C ............................................. 706
Van Dorn, Earl .......................................... 816
Mentioned .............................................. 59, 259, 305, 306, 309, 319, 553, 555, 704, 755, 788, 792
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 323
Fry, James B. Mentioned ....................................... 390
Fugitt, T. F. Mentioned ........................................ 519–521, 523, 530
Fulkerson, Captain. Mentioned .................................. 45
**INDEX.**

### Fuller, Irving W.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 54, 55
- Report of operations in and about Atchison, Kans., January 20-24, 1862 .............................. 54

### Fuller, John W.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 102

### Furnas, Robert W.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 659

### Fyan, Robert W.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 271, 272
- Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .......................................................... 274

### Gadfly, Mo.
- Scout through, April 8, 1862. Report of Clark Wright .......................................................... 363

### Gaenslen, J. J.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 746

### Gaines, Richard V. (?).
- Mentioned .......................................................... 724

### Galekowsky, Albert (?).
- Mentioned .......................................................... 244

### Gallagher, W. D.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 556

### Gallaton, Abram.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 277

### Galligan, John.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 261, 264

### Gallion, William G.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 110

### Gambell, Orrin W.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 259, 263, 265, 266

### Gamble, Hamilton.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 340

### Gamble, H. R.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 378, 394, 399, 422, 423, 454-456, 530, 531, 557, 586
- (For correspondence, etc., see Missouri, Governor of.) .......................................................... 214

### Gansevoort, Conrad.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 296

### Gantt, E. W.
- Correspondence with Po, Gideon J .......................................................... 700
- Polk, Leonidas .......................................................... 707, 717, 723, 742-744, 757, 759, 763
- Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., February 28-April 8, 1862 .......................... 165, 166, 171

### Garland, Rufus K.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 296

### Garland, William.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 770

### Garrett, Lieutenant.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 339

### Gartland, John.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 211, 242

### Gassen, John.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 314, 315

### Gates, Elijah.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 285, 297, 307, 311, 321, 323, 325, 757

### Gause, R. B.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 29

### Gause, W. R.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 537

### Gaw, William B.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 524, 546

### Geiger, Washington F.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 260

### General Polk, C. S. Gunboat.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 164, 165, 165, 185, 738, 771-773

### Gerrard, John C.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 357

### Gerster, Anton.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 524, 546

### Gibson, Charles.
- Correspondence with Missouri, Governor of .......................................................... 454
- Mentioned .......................................................... 454

### Gilling, Peter.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 243

### Gilmore, J. B.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 296

### Gipson, William.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 22, 23, 27
- Report of engagement at Chustenahlah, Ind. T., December 26, 1861 ........................................... 29

### Glass, P. T.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 130

### Glover, John M.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 43, 44, 652

### Godley, John C.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 113, 115

### Goldthorp, George W.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 269

### Good, John J.
- Mentioned .......................................................... 289, 310
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Mentioned Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gordon, A.</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordon Grant, Tugboat</td>
<td>778</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordon, G. W.</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordon, Henry</td>
<td>39-42, 103, 107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorgas, Josiah</td>
<td>721, 727</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorham, James C.</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gouge's Mill, Mo.</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goxler, Mr.</td>
<td>385</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham, Steamboat</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham, Commodore</td>
<td>430</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham, John M.</td>
<td>59, 343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graham, Robert H.</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, Lieutenant</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, U. S.</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granger, Gordon</td>
<td>573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gravely, Joseph J.</td>
<td>345, 354, 355, 366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, A. B.</td>
<td>774</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gray, Martin E.</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greeley, C. S.</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, James</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Colton</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Colton</td>
<td>308, 309, 311, 324</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Index:**

854 INDEX.

---

Page |
---|---
854  | INDEX. |
355  | Gordon, A. Mentioned |
778  | Gordon Grant, Tugboat. Mentioned |
252  | Gordon, G. W. Mentioned |
39-42, 103, 107 | Gordon, Henry. Mentioned |
721, 727 | Gorgas, Josiah. Mentioned |
322 | Gorham, James C. Mentioned |
385 | Goxler, Mr. Mentioned |
100 | Graham, Steamboat. Mentioned |
430 | Graham, Commodore. Correspondence with U. S. Grant |
59, 343 | Graham, John M. Mentioned |
335 | Graham, Robert H. Report of skirmish near Aubrey, Kans., March 12, 1862.. |
78, 115, 121, 153, 157, 800 | Grampus, C. S. Gunboat. Mentioned |
363 | Granby, Mo. Scout through, April 8, 1862. Report of Clark Wright |
103, 107 | Grand River, Mo. Skirmish at, November 30, 1861. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.) |
573 | Granger, Gordon. Assignments to command |
433 | Correspondence with Cook, John |
430 | Correspondence with Foote, Andrew H |
430 | Correspondence with Graham, Commodore |
53, 373, 383, 404, 432, 440 | Halleck, Henry W. |
416, 433, 457 | McClernand, John A. |
369, 410, 430, 453 | Oglesby, Richard J. |
494, 495 | Paine, E. A. |
404, 432 | Rose, Leonard F. |
416 | Wallace, W. H. L. |
690 | Grason, Lieutenant. Mentioned |
345, 354, 355, 366 | Gravely, Joseph J. Mentioned |
366 | Report of scout to Montevallo, Mo., April 13-14, 1862 |
304 | Graves, G. Mentioned |
774 | Gray, A. B. Correspondence with Leonidas Polk |
126, 129, 130, 144, 148, 149, 151, 156, 159, 161, 173, 639, 733, 760, 773, 800, 805, 806 | Greene, Colton.
138, 141 | Greene, Colton. Mentioned |
316 | Greeley, C. S. Mentioned |
336 | Greelish, John. Mentioned |
28 | Green, James. Mentioned |
193, 207, 292, 305, 309, 717, 783, 788, 799 | Greene, Colton. Mentioned |
316 | Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 |
395 | Greene, Colton. Mentioned |
395 | Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 |
INDEX.

Page.

Greer, B.  
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn ........................................... 783
Mentioned .................................................................................. 290, 301, 763, 776, 788
Reports of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .................. 293, 297

Greer, William. Mentioned ......................................................... 335
Gregory, Charles H. Mentioned .................................................. 46
Greene, Nicholas.  
Mentioned ................................................................................ 192, 203, 204, 219, 237, 598, 601
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ................. 226

Griffith, John S.  
Mentioned .................................................................................. 22, 23, 304
Report of engagement at Chustenahlah, Ind. T., December 26, 1861 27

Griffiths, H. H. Mentioned ......................................................... 264
Griggsby, ——. Mentioned ............................................................ 361
Grinstead, John J. Mentioned ..................................................... 320
Griswold, D. B. Mentioned .......................................................... 102

Groesbeck, John.  
Assignments to command ............................................................. 567
Mentioned .................................................................................. 82, 91, 94, 96, 100, 102, 567, 572, 589
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862. 99

Gruner, Lorenz. Mentioned ......................................................... 238
Guibor, Henry. Mentioned ........................................................... 330
Guilford, William H. Mentioned .................................................. 269
Gunnels, W. L. Mentioned ............................................................ 296
Gunter, Mr. Mentioned ................................................................. 278
Gurley, Mr. Mentioned ................................................................. 518
Gurley, D. R. Mentioned ............................................................... 28, 302, 304
Gurley, Alfred. Mentioned ............................................................ 358
Gustavison, Gustavus. Mentioned ................................................. 266

Gwin, William. Reports of expedition, April 1, 1862, to Chickasaw, Ala., and  
Eastport, Miss. ........................................................................ 121, 122

Haggerty, John. Mentioned ........................................................ 538
Haines, Thomas J. Mentioned ...................................................... 389, 398
Halbert, Enos. Mentioned ............................................................. 366
Halbert, Ephraim F. Mentioned ..................................................... 355
Hale, Clayton. Mentioned ............................................................. 254

Halek Tustenuggee. Mentioned ..................................................... 23
Hall, Mr. Mentioned .................................................................... 520
Hall, Joseph R.  
Mentioned .................................................................................. 6, 10
Report of engagement at Chusto-Talasah, Ind. T., December 9, 1861 19
Hall, Zebulon. Mentioned ............................................................ 223
Hallsville, Mo. Skirmish near, Dec. 27, 1861. (See Mount Zion Church, Mo.)

Halleck, Henry W.  
Assignments to command ............................................................ 369, 605
Co-operation with
Buell, Don Carlos. Communications from
Halleck, Henry W. ................................................................. 474, 489, 492
Lincoln, Abraham ................................................................. 474
Hunter, David. Communications from
Halleck, Henry W ................................................................. 400
Hunter, David ................................................................. 398, 399

Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A. ....... 377, 434, 505, 507, 605, 624, 659, 653, 817
Halleck, Henry W.—Continued.

Correspondence with

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Army Headquarters</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Asboth, A</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birge, J. W.</td>
<td>426</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blair, F. P., Jr.</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyd, S. H.</td>
<td>593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlin, W. P.</td>
<td>410</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cullum, George W.</td>
<td>559</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<p>| | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Jefferson C</td>
<td>377</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denver, James W</td>
<td>653</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dodge, Grenville M</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewing, P. B.</td>
<td>441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ewing, Thomas</td>
<td>475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Farrar, Bernard G</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foote, Andrew H</td>
<td>441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, U. S.</td>
<td>53, 373, 383, 404, 439, 440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herron, Frank J</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitchcock, E. A</td>
<td>832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hundhausen, J</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunter, David</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Illinois, Governor of</td>
<td>372</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krekel, Arnold</td>
<td>458</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lincoln, Abraham</td>
<td>401</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McClerand, John A</td>
<td>596</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKeen, Thomas J</td>
<td>427</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McPherson, William M</td>
<td>657</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Missouri, Citizens of</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Osterhans, P. J</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palmer, J. M.</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phelps, John S</td>
<td>457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope, John</td>
<td>392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Porter, W. D.</td>
<td>672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prentiss, B. M.</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Sterling</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Thomas L</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince, William E</td>
<td>628</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ross, Leonard F</td>
<td>825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schofield, John M</td>
<td>462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherman, W. T.</td>
<td>379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sigel, Franz</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Index.

Halleck, Henry W.—Continued.

Correspondence with

Steele, Frederick ................................. 42, 374, 375, 379, 390, 393, 400, 468, 410, 413-415, 418, 424, 478, 490, 507, 578, 609, 610, 626, 636, 651, 671, 672, 825

Sturgis, S. D. ........................................ 668

Strong, William K .................................. 618, 619

Todd, George R ....................................... 453, 456

Totten, James ......................................... 632, 637, 658, 673, 679


Waring, George E., Jr .............................. 594, 604

Whittlesey, Charles C. ............................ 481

Wyman, J. B. ......................................... 396, 416, 417, 542, 558

Yeatsman, James E ................................. 484


Orders, etc. Military commisions .................. 476, 822, 834

Reports of

Blackwater Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, December 18, 1861 .................. 37

Clinton, Mo. Skirmish near, March 30, 1862 ....................... 358

Fayetteville, Ark. Occupation of, by Union forces, February 23, 1862 .................. 68

Houston, Mo. Scout toward, December 18, 1861 ....................... 42

Lexington, Mo. Expedition to, December 23, 1861 ...................... 42

Staff. Announcements of ............................. 396


Hallum, W. D. Mentioned ................................ 128, 771, 786

Halpine, Charles G. Mentioned ......................... 370

(For correspondence, etc., see David Hunter.)

Hamilton, Schuyler.

Assignments to command ........................................ 491, 569

Mentioned ................................. 78-80, 83, 84, 86, 90, 91, 94, 96, 98, 119, 173, 390, 398, 491, 569, 571, 572, 581, 592, 590, 606, 613, 614, 670, 731, 682

Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862 .......... 101

(For correspondence, etc., see Henry W. Halleck.)

Hamilton, W. T. Mentioned ............................. 278

Hamlin, Hannibal. (For correspondence, etc., see Congress, U. S.)

Handley, Dempsey Mentioned ............................. 17

Hansel, Jacob C. Mentioned ............................. 255

Hansen, Ferdinand Mentioned .............................. 244

Hardee, William J. Mentioned ............................ 544, 685, 687, 688

Hardeman, William D. Mentioned .......................... 294

Hardin, A. J. Mentioned ............................... 23

Harding, James Mentioned ............................... 799

Hare, Abraham M. Mentioned ............................. 479

Harkins, B. H. Mentioned ................................. 269

Harmans, L. G. Mentioned ................................. 304

Harrington, F. A. Mentioned .............................. 116-118

Harris, Major Mentioned ................................. 40

Harris, D. B.

Correspondence with G. T. Beauregard ............................. 805

Mentioned ................................. 129, 138, 151, 158, 161, 178, 774, 782

Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862 .......... 148

Harris, Isham G. (For correspondence, etc., see Tennessee, Governor of.)

Harris, J. B. Mentioned ................................. 28
Harris, J. F. Mentioned ........................................... 295, 296
Harris, W. A. Mentioned ........................................ 714
Harris, W. P. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis ............ 701
Harrison, A. A. Mentioned ....................................... 272-274
Hart, Harrison B. Mentioned .................................... 109
Hart, Pleasant A. Mentioned .................................... 271, 272, 275, 277
Hart, William. Mentioned ...................................... 293
Harvey, Captain. Mentioned ..................................... 533
Hasie, M. S. Mentioned .......................................... 102, 113
Haskell, Alexander M. Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn .... 815
Mentioned .......................................................... 746, 812
Haskell, L. F. Mentioned ......................................... 243
Hatcher, Robert A. Mentioned ................................... 167, 168
Hawkins, Lacy. Mentioned ...................................... 17
Hay, John. (For correspondence, etc., see Abraham Lincoln.)
Hayden, Mortimer M. Mentioned ................................ 202, 241, 257, 260, 268
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .......... 268
Haymaker, George W. Mentioned ................................ 328
Hazle, Bill. Mentioned ........................................... 340
H. D. Mears, Steamboat. Mentioned ............................. 775, 800
Heatt, Mr. Mentioned ............................................. 520
Hébert, Louis. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 726
McCulloch, Ben .................................................... 753
Price, Sterling ..................................................... 738, 741, 745, 769
Mentioned .......................................................... 231, 281, 282, 284, 285, 295, 306, 703, 728, 738, 741, 742, 746, 751-753, 763, 788, 790, 791
Hedges, Colonel. Mentioned ..................................... 518, 522, 523, 533
Heig, Hans C. Mentioned ........................................ 116-119
Heiden, Theodore. Mentioned .................................... 187, 188, 604
Heinrichs, Gustav. Mentioned ................................... 212, 242, 243, 280
Hendershott, H. B. Mentioned ................................... 439
Henderson, ——. Mentioned ....................................... 333
Henderson, C. C. Mentioned ..................................... 175
Henderson, John B. Correspondence with John M. Schofield .... 467, 479
Mentioned .......................................................... 461, 462, 467, 469, 474, 479, 482, 493
Hendricks, John A. Mentioned .................................. 246, 248-250
Henriques, S. Mentioned ........................................ 367, 383, 384
Henry County, Mo. Operations in, March 18-30, 1862. Reports of Totten, James ................................................... 341
Warren, Fitz Henry ............................................... 341-343
Scout in, March 24, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 3.)
Henry, Jesse. Mentioned ......................................... 17
Henry, Kirk W. Mentioned ....................................... 265
Herrick, Thomas P. Mentioned ................................... 46, 47
Herron, Frank J. Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .... 459
Mentioned .......................................................... 261, 267, 496, 632
Hescock, Henry. Mentioned ..................................... 97, 571
Hesse, Herman T. Mentioned .................................... 243, 244
INDEX.

Heth, Henry. Mentioned ........................................ 701, 725
Hewbanks, William. Mentioned .................................. 17
Heyn, Frederick. Mentioned ................................... 330, 333
Hicks, E. R. Mentioned ......................................... 17
Hicks, J. D. Mentioned ......................................... 17
Hicks, William. Mentioned ..................................... 224
Higgins, C. W. Mentioned ...................................... 327, 328
Hildebrand, J. N. Mentioned .................................. 17
Hill, ———. Mentioned .......................................... 333
Hill, Eben M. Mentioned ....................................... 84
Hill, J. F. Mentioned ........................................... 311
Hillyer, William S. (For correspondence, etc., see U. S. Great.)
Hiltabiddle, Hiram S. Mentioned ................................ 278
Hitchcock, E. A. Correspondence with Henry W. Hallack ... 832
Hoadley, F. W. Mentioned ...................................... 151, 152, 159
Hooke, N. Mentioned ........................................... 371
Hodge, Levi. Mentioned ......................................... 348
Hoeffner, A. Mentioned ......................................... 192, 203, 546
Hoffmann, Louis. Mentioned ................................... 219
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .... 237
Hogane, James T. Mentioned .................................... 102
Hogg, Harvey. Mentioned ........................................ 116-118
Hogshooter, Nelson. Mentioned ................................ 17
Holbert, Ephraim F. Mentioned ................................ 356
Hollan, Hugo. Mentioned ........................................ 503
Holland, Mr. Mentioned ......................................... 520
Holland, Captain. Mentioned .................................. 451, 465
Holland, Colly B. Mentioned ................................... 204
Hollaway, Mr. Mentioned ....................................... 520
Hollins, George N. Correspondence with
Beauregard, G. T .................................................. 777
McCown, John P ................................................... 773
Polk, Leonidas ..................................................... 758
Mentioned .......................................................... 82, 126, 127, 130
136, 138, 163, 614, 699, 760-762, 765, 766, 769, 773, 777-779, 786, 804, 809
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862. 184
Hollister, George S. Mentioned ................................ 615, 628, 654, 655, 664
Holman, George. Mentioned .................................... 736
Holstein, Charles L., jr. Mentioned .......................... 248, 255
Holt, Captain. Mentioned ....................................... 334
Holt, Joseph. Correspondence with Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. 385, 396
Hook, U. S. Marshal. Mentioned ............................... 54
Ho-po-eith-le-yo-ho-la. Correspondence with
Carruth, E. H ..................................................... 25
Lincoln, Abraham ................................................ 534
Letters found in camp of ........................................ 25, 26
Mentioned .......................................................... 5-8, 11-13, 17-19, 22, 24, 31, 709, 712, 713, 715, 719, 720, 780
Scout after, December 29, 1861-January 4, 1862. (See Indian Territory. Operations in, December 19, 1861-January 4, 1862.)
Hoppe, Walker. Mentioned ...................................... 240
Hopper, J. Francis. Mentioned .................................. 339
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Horine, Elias</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horr, H. R.</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horton, Edward F.</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoskin, John</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hough, R. M.</td>
<td>47, 370, 375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houghtaling, Charles</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>House, Leroy S.</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houts, Thomas W.</td>
<td>344, 345, 352, 353, 357</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houx, Matt.</td>
<td>352-354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hovey, A. P.</td>
<td>544</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How, John</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howard, W. A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Andrew H. Foote</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>397</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howe, Oscar P.</td>
<td>232, 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howell, E. V.</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howland, James T.</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoxie, Mr.</td>
<td>518</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubbard, J. M.</td>
<td>38, 40, 49-51, 234, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubbard, L. D.</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubbell, F. L.</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hughes, Barney</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hughes, H.</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hughes, John T.</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hull, E. B.</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hummes, W. F. C.</td>
<td>129, 150-153, 158, 176, 179</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hummel, G. W.</td>
<td>364, 365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphrey, J. G.</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hundhausen, Julius</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck</td>
<td>460, 466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunnewell, Mo. Skirmish at, January 3, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 2.)</td>
<td>35, 50, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunt, Charles B.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>370, 606, 644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunter, David</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assignments to command</td>
<td>370, 606, 644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co-operation with Halleck. Communications from</td>
<td>398, 399</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunter, David</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A</td>
<td>379, 428, 525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anthony, D. R.</td>
<td>508</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Army Headquarters</td>
<td>482, 450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deitzler, George W.</td>
<td>573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W</td>
<td>322, 398-400, 481, 554, 594, 598, 614, 615, 828, 829</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, James H</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lincoln, Abraham</td>
<td>551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff. Announcements of</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunter, Jason H. Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson</td>
<td>767</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Page.

Hunter, R. M. T. Mentioned ........................................... 725
Hunting, Charles. Mentioned ........................................... 348
Hulse, Private. Mentioned ........................................... 277
Hutchens, William D. Mentioned ...................................... 117, 118
Hutchinson, Major. Mentioned ........................................ 319
Hyams, S. M., jr. Mentioned ......................................... 294
Illinois. Military departments embracing ................................ 399, 605
Illinois, Governor of. Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .......... 372, 373

Illinois Troops. Mentioned.

Artillery—Regiments: 1st, C, 88, 93, 95, 112; G, 95; 2d, A, 202, 205, 246-
250, 253-256; G, 115-117; I, 95.

Cavalry—Companies: Hutchens', 116-118; Huntley's, 636; Kane County
(Dodson's), 636; Jenks',* 204, 209, 210, 212, 229-231, 473; Smith's,* 204,
212, 229-232, 473; Stewart's, 457. Regiments: 1st, 95, 110, 580, 581, 603,
661; 2d, 93, 95, 116; 3d, 60, 61, 69, 205, 225, 257, 261-263, 266, 277, 473, 539,
545, 550; 4th, 372; 5th, 636; 7th, 52, 92, 95, 102, 110, 114, 173, 347, 348,
572, 589; 9th, 372; 10th, 661, 662; 13th, 609, 636.

Infantry—Regiments: 10th, 82, 83, 88, 92, 96, 97, 109-111, 404, 580, 581; 11th,
47; 13th, 33, 539, 550, 588; 14th, 544; 15th, 49, 404, 526, 544; 16th, 82, 83,
88, 92, 95, 97, 109, 111, 404, 533; 17th, 52, 568; 20th, 47; 22d, 47, 48, 88, 92, 95,
109-112, 603; 24th, 221; 25th, 204, 210-215, 219-224, 229, 539; 26th, 92, 95,
102, 103, 113, 404, 567, 572, 590; 27th, 95, 115-117; 35th, 205, 256, 269, 261,
283, 539; 36th, 202, 204, 213, 215, 217, 218, 220, 225-229, 237, 278, 539;
37th, 206, 245, 246, 250, 253, 254, 256; 42d, 95, 115, 124, 535; 43d, 464,
496, 499, 511, 598, 547; 44th, 204, 210-215, 219, 220, 222, 225, 246, 251, 539;
47th, 92, 95, 113, 535, 564, 567, 570, 590; 51st, 88, 92, 95, 109, 111, 112;
52d, 55th, 372; 59th, 205, 245, 246, 250, 253, 254, 256; 64th,† 93, 95.

Independence, Mo. Skirmishes at
November 26, 1861. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.)
February 22, 1863. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 2.)

Indest, Joseph. Mentioned ............................................. 464

Indiana. Military departments embracing ................................... 605

Indiana Troops. Mentioned.

Artillery—Batteries (Independent): 1st, 205, 214, 245-252; 2d, 416, 615, 631,
654; 3d, 349, 639, 640.

Cavalry—Regiments: 1st, 72.

Infantry—Regiments: 8th, 205, 245-252, 261-263, 267; 18th, 205, 245-247,
249-251; 22d, 205, 217-219, 245-251; 24th, 544; 26th, 638; 34th, 91, 94,
564, 590; 43d, 92, 94, 564, 590; 46th, 92, 94, 103, 107, 564, 590; 47th, 91,
94, 103, 564, 590; 59th, 91, 94, 103, 105, 107, 564, 590.

Indian Creek, Mo. Scout through valley of, April 8, 1862. Report of Clark
Wright ......................................................... 363

Indians.

Confederate States service (employment of, in). Communications from
Pike, Albert .......................................................... 697
War Department, C. S ................................................ 699

Reference to (atrocities, employment of, and policy toward) .......... 194, 195
206-208, 235, 236, 481, 482, 659, 660, 665, 668, 679,
697-700, 709, 712, 713, 715, 719-721, 732, 780, 796

United States service (employment of, in). Communications from
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A .................................. 659
Denver, J. W. .................................................... 679

* Companies A and B, 36th Illinois.
† Yates Sharpshooters.
Indian Territory.

Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Adjutant-General’s Office, U. S. A. ................................. 624
Carruth, E. H. ....................................................... 25, 26
McIntosh, James .................................................. 732
Pike, Albert ......................................................... 697, 719
War Department, C. S. ........................................... 699, 780
Denver, J. W., assigned to command .............................. 672

“Lane’s Expedition” to. Communications from
Adjutant-General’s Office, U. S. A. ................................. 555, 576
A-luk-tus-te-nu-ke ............................................... 534
Army Headquarters ................................................ 555
Halleck, Henry W ............................................... 554
Ho-po-eith-le-yo-ho-la ........................................... 534
Hunter, David ...................................................... 529
Lane, James H ...................................................... 529
Lincoln, Abraham .................................................. 534, 538, 551
War Department, U. S. ........................................... 576

Military departments embracing .................................. 605, 690, 734

Operations in
Communications from
Cooper, Douglas H ................................................ 709
McIntosh, James .................................................. 713, 715
Van Dorn, Earl .................................................... 789

November 19, 1861-January 4, 1862.
Events. Summary of Principal ..................................... 4
Report of Douglas H. Cooper ...................................... 5

(See also
Chustenahlah. Engagement at, December 26, 1861.
Chusto-Talasah. Engagement at, December 27, 1861.
Round Mountain. Engagement at, November 19, 1861.)

Indian Territory, Department of. (Confederate.)
Constituted and limits defined ................................... 690
Merged into Trans-Mississippi District .......................... 734
Pike, Albert, assigned to command ............................... 690

Indian Troops. Mentioned.
Cherokee—Regiments: Drew’s, 7, 8, 10, 12, 13, 16-18, 287-290, 292, 709, 713, 719-721, 764; Stand Watie’s, 24, 32, 287-290, 318, 721, 764.
Choctaw and Chickasaw—Regiments: Cooper’s, 5-12, 14-16, 18-21, 286, 287, 292, 300, 720.
Creeks and Seminoles—Battalions: Chilly McIntosh’s, 5, 23.

Ing, Stanford. Mentioned ........................................ 270
Inspector-General’s Office, U. S. A. Report of inspection of Union troops in Kansas ........................................... 552

Iowa.
Affairs in Frémont County. Communications from
Iowa, Governor of .................................................. 518, 530
Nutt, H. C .......................................................... 519, 531
State Department, U. S. ......................................... 533
Military departments embracing ............................... 369, 605

Iowa, Governor of. Correspondence with
Nutt, H. C .......................................................... 518, 519, 530, 531
State Department, U. S. ......................................... 518, 530
INDEX.

Iowa Troops. Mentioned.


Irving, Mr. Mentioned .................................. 55, 56

Island No. 10, New Madrid Bend, Mississippi River.

Batteries (Confederate), ammunition, etc., at ............ 144, 145, 182, 183, 300, 801

Operations at. (See New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, February 28-April 8, 1862.)

Isnard, Edward. Mentioned .......................... 164, 167

Isom, John F. Mentioned .............................. 223

Jackman, Sidney D. Mentioned ......................... 342, 637

Jackson, Mo.

Reconnaissance to, April 2-4, 1862. Report of Lindsay Murdoch .................. 362

Skirmish at, April 9, 1862. Reports of

Florent, William ........................................... 365

Murdoch, Lindsay .......................................... 364

Jackson, ———. Mentioned ................................ 7

Jackson, A., Jr.

Mentioned ................................................... 151, 152, 176

Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862. 157

Jackson, Albert.

Report of reconnaissance to, and skirmish near, Saint Francisville, Mo., February 23-25, 1862 .................................................. 72

Jackson, Claiborne F.

Correspondence with

Davis, Jefferson ............................................ 717, 724, 733

Price, Sterling .............................................. 725, 756

Thompson, M. Jeff .......................................... 704, 733, 753, 765

War Department, C. S. ..................................... 746

Mentioned ...................................................... 35, 373, 421, 432, 537, 704-706, 711, 725, 727, 732, 735, 815, 816

Orders, General, series 1862: No. 26, 814; No. 27, 813.

Jackson, Congreve. Mentioned ......................... 319

Jackson, W. H. Mentioned .............................. 117

Jacobs, ———. Mentioned ................................ 330

Jacoby, Lawrence. Mentioned ......................... 221, 236

Jaensch, Frederick. Mentioned ......................... 240

J. D. Perry, Steamboat. Mentioned .................... 362, 404

Jeffries, William. Mentioned ......................... 364, 365

Jefferson City, Mo.

Thomas J. McKean assigned to command .................. 407

Jenks, Albert.

Mentioned .................................................... 210, 230

Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ......................... 229

Jenks, James D.

Mentioned .................................................... 334

Report of skirmish in La Fayette County, Mo., March 10, 1862 ................ 335

Jenks, John C. Mentioned .............................. 252
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Range</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jennison, Charles R.</td>
<td>423, 437, 449, 507, 508, 546, 573, 614, 702, 819</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jewell, Lieutenant-Colonel.</td>
<td>344</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jewell, John M.</td>
<td>344, 345, 350, 352-354</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson County, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td>Operations in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>January 5-12, 1862.</td>
<td>Report of D. R. Anthony</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>March 18-30, 1862.</td>
<td>Reports of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Totten, James</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Warren, Fitz Henry</td>
<td>341-343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>March 19-23, 1862.</td>
<td>Report of James Totten</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Captain.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Charles B.</td>
<td>780</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, J. T.</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, J. W.</td>
<td>178</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Morris.</td>
<td>315</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Moses F.</td>
<td>357</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Thomas.</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Waldo F.</td>
<td>324, 326</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston, A. Sidney.</td>
<td>481</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Co-operation of Van Dorn with</td>
<td>801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Borland, Solon</td>
<td>687, 709</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl</td>
<td>749, 755, 767, 789, 804</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mentioend</td>
<td>510, 544, 687, 689, 711, 739, 734, 735, 749, 751, 801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnston, T. N.</td>
<td>129, 151, 152, 775</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnstown, Mo.</td>
<td>Skirmish at, November 24, 1861.</td>
<td>(See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joliat, Francis J.</td>
<td>209, 215, 243, 545</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Captain.</td>
<td>335</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, A. W.</td>
<td>320</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Eden.</td>
<td>186, 101</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Jacob.</td>
<td>267</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Jeff.</td>
<td>475</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Junius A.</td>
<td>203, 258, 259, 263</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report of battle of Pea Ridge,</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ark., March 6-8, 1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Samuel. (Signal Corps.)</td>
<td>161</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Samuel, Private.</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, S. M.</td>
<td>255</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Willis.</td>
<td>8-10, 20, 21</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, W. C.</td>
<td>150-152, 159</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jordan, E. C.</td>
<td>166</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jordan, Thomas.</td>
<td>128, 765, 774, 785</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see G. T. Beauregard.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joslyn, John J.</td>
<td>332</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joslyn, Merritt L.</td>
<td>227</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jumen, Captain.</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jumper, John.</td>
<td>5, 6</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. Wilson, Steamboat.</td>
<td>433</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kaiser, John B.</td>
<td>360</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reports of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Little Sn, Mo. Skirmish on the,</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>April 1, 1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Marshall, Mo. Skirmish near,</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>March 16, 1862</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Saline County, Mo. Operations in, March 7-10, 1862</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
# INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kalfus, Columbus C. Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kanawha Valley, Steamboat. Mentioned</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Kansas

| Denver, J. W, assigned to command of troops in | 456 |
| Martial law declared in | 547, 548 |
| Military departments embracing | 605 |

### Operations in.

#### Communications from

- Denver, J. W | 423 |
- Halleck, Henry W | 594, 598 |
- Hunter, David | 573 |
- Montgomery, James | 415 |

(See also

- Indian Territory. "Lane's Expedition".)

### Union troops in.

#### Inspection report of. Extract | 552 |

## Kansas Troops.*

**Battalions:** Clark's, 616, 617. **Batteries (Independent):** 1st, 664. **Regiments:**


## Kansas, Department of.

(Union.)

### Affairs in, generally.

#### Communications from

- Covode, John | 831 |
- Halleck, Henry W | 828, 829 |
- Hunter, David | 450, 614, 615, 829 |
- Lane, James H | 482 |

### Hunter, David, assumes command of | 370 |

### Merged into Department of the Mississippi | 605 |

#### Orders, General, series 1861: No. 1, 370; No. 2, 456. Series 1862: No. 11, 529; No. 14, 541; No. 17, 547; No. 26, 617.

#### Orders, Special, series 1861 (Denver): No. 8, 423. Series 1862: No. 57, No. 58, 54; No. 100, 557.

## Kansas, District of.

(Union.)

### Affairs in, generally.

#### Communications from

- Denver, James W | 653, 679 |
- Halleck, Henry W | 664, 668, 683 |

### Constituted and limits defined | 832 |

### Denver, James W., assigned to and assumes command | 653, 832 |

#### Orders, General, series 1862: No. 4, 683.

### Sturgis, S. D., assumes command | 683 |

## Kay, Reuben.

Mentioned | 315 |

## Keetsville, Mo.

Skirmish at, February 25, 1862. Reports of

- Curtis, Samuel E | 74 |
- Wright, Clark | 74 |

## Kelsengro.

Mentioned | 364 |

## Keller, A. M.

Mentioned | 28 |

## Kelley, Joaiah L.

Mentioned | 28 |

## Kelley, William H.

Mentioned | 343, 658 |

## Kellogg, William P.

Correspondence with E. A. Paine | 568 |

Mentioned | 102, 114, 568 |

* Organizations designated without regard to arm of service.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kelly, Lieutenant</td>
<td>770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelly, Joseph</td>
<td>815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelly, Michael J.</td>
<td>704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelly, Joseph</td>
<td>815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelly, Michael J.</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelsey, F. M.</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kelton, John C.</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see Henry W. Halleck.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kendall, John W.</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennedy, George F.</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennedy, J. B. G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Leonidas Polk</td>
<td>758</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennedy, John</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kenney, Colonel</td>
<td>703</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kennerly, Clark</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kentucky</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military departments embracing</td>
<td>369,605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Operations in. Communications from</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Army Headquarters</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W.</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ketchum, W. Scott.</td>
<td>419</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Key, Colonel</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keyworth, R. W.</td>
<td>753</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kidwell, Private</td>
<td>746</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kielmansegge, Eugene von</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kile, Augusta</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kimmel, M. M.</td>
<td>286,757</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King, Colonel</td>
<td>363,364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King, James M.</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King, J. P.</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King, Thomas</td>
<td>101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kingman, A. D.</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirby, W. A.</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirkpatrick, James</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirkwood, Samuel J.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see Iowa, Governor of.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kitchen, Sol. G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with M. Jeff Thompson</td>
<td>742</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Klaus, Martin</td>
<td>52,173,369,364,690,700,743,767</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kluefer, John</td>
<td>214,247-249,251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knapp, Everett J.</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knobe, O. B.</td>
<td>223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knobel, Charles</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knobnoster, Mo. Skirmish at, January 22, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 2.)</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koehler, Anton P.</td>
<td>348</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koerner, G.</td>
<td>395,626,827</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kohr, Francis</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koontz, John</td>
<td>155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krausnick, Edward</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krebs, Alfred L.</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koehler, Martin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kluefer, John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knapp, Everett J.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knobe, O. B.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knobel, Charles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knobnoster, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koehler, Anton P.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koerner, G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kohr, Francis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Koontz, John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krausnick, Edward</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krebs, Alfred L.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Reference Details</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krekel, Arnold.</td>
<td>Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck 458, 461, 474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mentioned 467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reports of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Big Creek, Mo. Skirmish on, March 9, 1862 333</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bob's Creek, Mo. Skirmish on, March 7, 1862 330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krone, Max.</td>
<td>Mentioned 225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krummick, August.</td>
<td>Mentioned 279</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kykendall, Captain.</td>
<td>Mentioned 685</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krone, Max.</td>
<td>Mentioned 278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lady Polk, C. S.</td>
<td>Gunboat. Mentioned 168</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Fayette County,</td>
<td>Operations in, January 5–12, 1862. Report of D. R. Anthony 46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Skirmish in, March 10, 1862. Reports of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jenks, James D. 335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Stevenson, John D. 334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laflore, Mitchell.</td>
<td>Mentioned 6, 7, 9, 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laibold, Bernard.</td>
<td>Mentioned 239, 240, 242, 289</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake, Andrew J.</td>
<td>Mentioned 223</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Mine Crossing, Mo.</td>
<td>J. M. Palmer assigned to command 471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lancaster, Mo.</td>
<td>Skirmish at, November 24, 1861. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.) 471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landry, George.</td>
<td>Mentioned 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landry, J. A.</td>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see Louis Hibert.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Lieutenant.</td>
<td>Mentioned 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, P.</td>
<td>Mentioned 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, James H.</td>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Covode, John 529, 831</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hunter, David 482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lincoln, Abraham 551</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Montgomery, James 415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mentioned 194, 396, 449, 450, 555, 559, 533, 534, 538, 551, 552, 555, 576, 615, 616,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>642, 686, 702, 707, 819, 830–833</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Walter P.</td>
<td>Mentioned 22, 23, 27, 298, 299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reports of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Chustenahlah, Ind. T. Engagement at, December 26, 1861 28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pea Ridge, Ark. Battle of, March 6–8, 1862 249</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Langen, Edward.</td>
<td>Mentioned 244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanigan, Thomas.</td>
<td>Mentioned 31, 292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawson, John H.</td>
<td>Affidavit of. Indian atrocities at Pea Ridge, Ark. 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mentioned 207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawther, R. R.</td>
<td>Mentioned 285, 311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leavenworth, Jesse H.</td>
<td>Mentioned 665, 668</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lebanon, Mo.</td>
<td>Occupation of, by Union forces, January 22, 1862. Report of Clark Wright 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, Robert E.</td>
<td>Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn 791</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, Roswell W.</td>
<td>Mentioned 6, 8, 10, 288, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, W. S.</td>
<td>Mentioned 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, Robert E.</td>
<td>Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn 791</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, Roswell W.</td>
<td>Mentioned 6, 8, 10, 288, 300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, W. S.</td>
<td>Mentioned 261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, William R.</td>
<td>Mentioned 259</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Leeper, William T. Mentioned .................................................. 75
Leesville, Mo. Skirmish near, March 19, 1862. Reports of
  Totten, James ................................................................. 341
  Warren, Fitz Henry ......................................................... 341-343
Leffingwell, William E. Mentioned ........................................ 535
Leftwich, L. C. Mentioned ..................................................... 286
Lehman, Charles. Mentioned ............................................... 68, 244
Leighton, George B.
  Correspondence with Bernard G. Farrar ................................ 411, 446
  Mentioned ........................................................................... 405
Lelia, Steamboat. Mentioned .................................................. 798
Leser, Frederick. Mentioned ................................................... 280
Lewis, Captain. Mentioned ...................................................... 365
Lewis, Barbour.
  Mentioned ........................................................................... 271, 272, 275
  Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ................. 277
Lewis, Frederick W. Mentioned .............................................. 58, 483, 484
Lewis, L. M. [?]. Mentioned ................................................... 286
Lewis, R. A. Mentioned ......................................................... 766-769
Lewis, William. Mentioned .................................................... 532
Lexington, U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned ....................................... 121, 122
  Halleck ............................................................................... 42
Liabilities in Western Department. (See Western Department—Union.)
Libby, John S. Mentioned ....................................................... 96
Lightfoot, Gustavus. Mentioned .............................................. 220
Lincoln, Abraham.
  Correspondence with
    A-luk-tus-te-nu-ke .......................................................... 534
    Army Headquarters .......................................................... 450, 534
    Halleck, Henry W ............................................................ 401, 826, 827
    Ho-po-eith-le-yo-ho-la ..................................................... 534
    Hunter, David .................................................................... 551
    Lane, James H ................................................................. 551
    War Department, U. S. ..................................................... 538
  Mentioned ........................................................................... 25, 394, 395, 399, 402, 422, 454, 455, 468, 474, 489, 507,
    532, 533, 555, 601, 611, 624, 648, 653, 726, 817, 818, 823, 824, 828-830, 832
War Order, No. 3, series 1862 ................................................. 605
Lindsay, D. Herndon.
  Mentioned ........................................................................... 305, 308
  Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ................. 322
Linkinfitter, Mr. Mentioned .................................................... 523
Little, Henry.
  Assignments to command ..................................................... 739
  Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn ..................................... 803
  Mentioned ........................................................................... 259, 260, 285,
    294, 305, 306, 322, 323, 325-327, 329, 717, 736, 739, 747, 757, 786, 792, 812
  Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ................. 306
Little [Red] Brrd. Mentioned .................................................... 17
Little Niangua, Mo. Scout to, April —, 1862. Report of Joseph W. McClurg.  365
  (See also New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862.)
Little Santa Fé, Mo. Skirmishes at.
  November 29, 1861. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.) .... 346
INDEX.

Little Sll, Mo. Skirmish on the, April 1, 1862. Reports of

Kaiser, John B. .............................................. 360
Totten, James .................................................. 359
Livingston, C. S. Gunboat. Mentioned .................. 164, 165, 168, 185
Livingston, Benjamin F. Mentioned ..................... 54

Loan, Ben.
Assignments to command ..................................... 422
Correspondence with John M. Schofield .................. 422
Mentioned ...................................................... 422, 652
Report of skirmish at Medicine Creek, Mo., April 8, 1862 .... 363

Logan, Captain. Mentioned ................................... 743

Logwood, T. H. Mentioned ................................. 770
Lomax, L. L. Mentioned ...................................... 286, 287, 780
Loomis, John M. Mentioned ................................. 92, 95, 102, 113

Lord, G. F. Mentioned ........................................ 119

Lothrop, Warren L. Mentioned ............................. 84, 93-95, 599

Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862. 97

Louisiana. Military departments embracing ............. 734

Louisiana Troops. Mentioned.


Lovell, Mansfield. Mentioned ............................. 777, 778
Lucas, William. Mentioned ................................... 313
Ludlow, B. C. Mentioned ....................................... 187, 188, 366, 604

Lusby, Robert. Mentioned .................................... 48

Luther, Christian. Mentioned ............................... 244
Luttrell, W. H. H. Mentioned .................................. 155

Lyford, Stephen C. Mentioned ............................. 115

Lyon, James J. Mentioned ..................................... 271, 272, 274, 276
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .... 276

Lyon, Nathaniel. Mentioned .................................. 616

Lytte, W. J. Mentioned ........................................ 6
McCabe, Henry. Mentioned ..................................... 345
McCullough, Nathaniel. Mentioned ......................... 108
McCarty, William. Mentioned ............................... 30
McCarty, Thomas. Mentioned .................................. 315
McCarty, Thomas. Mentioned .................................. 315
McCathern, Milton. Mentioned .............................. 520

Mccarthy, Samuel H. Mentioned ............................. 278
McCartney, Samuel H. Mentioned ............................ 278

McCarver, John S.
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn ....................... 753
Mentioned ...................................................... 789, 783

McClellan, George B.
Assignments to command ..................................... 605
Mentioned ...................................................... 67, 377, 428, 470, 492, 507, 530, 534, 538, 555, 557, 561, 605, 665, 817, 822, 829, 830
(For correspondence, etc.— as General-in-Chief— see Army Headquarters.)

*Also called 6th Battalion.
McClernand, John A.  
Correspondence with 
Grant, U. S. .................................................. 416, 433, 457 
Halleck, Henry W ............................................. 596 
Mentioned ......................................................... 416, 433, 457, 596 

McClure, W. H.  Mentioned ...................................... 268 

McCurg, Joseph W.  
Mentioned .......................................................... 673 

Reports of 
Humansville, Mo. Action at, March 26, 1862 ................. 354 
Little Niangua, Mo. Scout to, April 9-16, 1862 ............. 365 
McKay's Farm, Mo. Affair at, March 21, 1862 ............... 345 
Montevallo, Mo. Scout to, April 9-16, 1862 ................. 365 
Quincy, Mo. Scout to, April 9-16, 1862 ....................... 365 

McConnell, John. Mentioned .................................... 180, 257, 259, 261, 263, 264, 484 

McCooe, Jackson E. Mentioned .................................. 6, 14 

McCowan, Colonel. Mentioned ................................... 658, 664 

McCown, John P.  
Assignments to command ........................................ 803, 804 

Correspondence with 
Beauregard, G. T. ........................................... 131, 772, 777, 778, 781, 782, 784, 786, 789, 794, 795, 797, 799, 800, 804 
Brown, Alexander J ............................................ 79 
Cheatham, B. F .................................................. 768 
Hollins, George N ............................................... 773 
Pickett, Ed., jr .................................................. 785 
Polk, Leonidas .................................................. 131, 759-762, 765, 766, 768, 769, 771-773, 775, 778-782, 784-786, 793, 795 
Stewart, A. P ................................................. 131, 767 
Thompson, M. Jeff ............................................. 767 
Walker, L. M. ................................................... 131 
Mentioned ......................................................... 82, 84 

Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., February 28-April 8, 1862 ............................................. 125, 126, 130 

McCoy, Creek. Mentioned ........................................ 17 

McCray, T. H. Mentioned ......................................... 685 

McCulloch, Colonel. Mentioned ................................ 193 

McCulloch, Ben.  
Correspondence with 
Brulé, Charles A ............................................... 755 
Hébert, Louis .................................................... 752 
Price, Sterling .................................................. 702 
Van Dorn, Earl .................................................. 763 
War Department, C. S .......................................... 666, 699, 701, 702 
Organization, strength, etc., of command of ................. 746, 763, 776 

McCulloch, Joseph B. Mentioned ............................... 296 

McCurtain, Jackson.  
Mentioned .......................................................... 6, 8-10 
Report of engagement at Chusto-Talasah, Ind. T., December 9, 1861 ..................................................... 20
INDEX.

McDaniel, James. Mentioned .............................................. 17
McDannal, Thomas H. Mentioned ........................................... 65, 338
McDermott, John. Mentioned .............................................. 357
MacDonald, Emmett. Mentioned ........................................... 328, 300, 310, 319, 324, 327
McDonald, Reuben. Mentioned ............................................. 365
McDonald, Stephen D. Mentioned .......................................... 304
McDowell, Mr. Mentioned ................................................... 691
McDowell, Drake. Mentioned ................................................ 801
McDowell, Irvin. Mentioned ................................................ 665
MacFarlane, A. Mentioned .................................................. 336, 339
McGivern, Claude. Mentioned .............................................. 812
McIntee, Mentioned .......................................................... 5, 6
McIntosh, Chillie. Mentioned .............................................. 5, 7-10, 17, 18
Report of engagement at Chusto-Talasah, December 9, 1861 ............ 16

McIntosh, James.

Correspondence with
    Cooper, Douglas H ...................................................... 709
    Price, Sterling .......................................................... 712, 741
    Van Dorn, Earl .......................................................... 764
Organization, strength, etc., of command of .......................... 728

Report of
    Chustenahlah, Ind. T. Engagement at, December 26, 1861 ........... 22
    Creeks and Seminoles. Skirmish with, December 27, 1861 .......... 31

McIntosh, W. R. Mentioned ................................................. 13

MacK, Rufus H. C. Mentioned ............................................. 337, 339

Mackall, W. W.

Assignments to command .................................................. 803, 804
Correspondence with
    Beauregard, G. T ...................................................... 134, 804, 807, 808
    Shelia, Victor .......................................................... 810
    Thompson, M. Jeff ..................................................... 806, 808

(For correspondence, etc., see also A. Sidney Johnston.)
Mentioned ................................................................. 110-112, 129, 132, 157, 158, 175, 176, 178, 675, 677, 803, 804

Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., February 28-April 8, 1862 ................................................. 132, 134, 135

McKay, James H. Mentioned ............................................... 546

McKay, J. P. Mentioned ..................................................... 299

McKay, M. M. Mentioned .................................................... 130, 807

McKay's Farm, Mo. Affair at, March 21, 1862. Report of Joseph W. Mc-Clurg .................................................. 345

McKean, Thomas J.

Assignments to command .................................................. 407
Correspondence with
    Halleck, Henry W ...................................................... 427, 430, 439, 446, 447, 457, 468, 469, 470, 474, 575, 600, 604
    Merrill, Lewis .......................................................... 471
    Schofield, John M ...................................................... 582
Mentioned ................................................................. 43, 342, 407, 429, 447, 448, 456, 547, 637
McKenny, Thomas I. Mentioned .......... 61, 192, 203, 212, 219, 235, 559

(For correspondence, etc., see Samuel R. Curtis.)

Mackenzie, Charles. Mentioned .......... 267

McKinzie, C. Mentioned ................... 521, 533

Maclean, L. A. Mentioned ................. 398

McLean, N. H. (For correspondence, etc., see Henry W. Halleck.)

McMahon, E. Mentioned ................... 161

McMichael, William. Mentioned .......... 398

(For correspondence, etc., see Henry W. Halleck.)

McMinn, Captain. Mentioned .............. 355

McNair, Evander. Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .... 294

McNeil, R. Mentioned ..................... 415

McNey, Captain. Mentioned ................. 494

McPhail, Enos. Mentioned ................. 396, 401, 420, 445, 820

McPherson, J. B. Mentioned ............... 657

McPherson, William M. Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck .......... 490

Mentioned .................................. 356, 357

McQueen, Alexander G. Mentioned .......... 163, 164

McRae, Steamboat. Mentioned ............. 285, 289

McRae, D. Mentioned ...................... 203, 260, 270

Madison, Edward. Mentioned .......... 267

Magee, David P. Mentioned ............... 324, 325

Magenis, Arthur J. Mentioned ............. 39, 40, 415, 418, 453

Magoffin, Ebenezer. Mentioned .......... 39, 40, 415, 418, 453

Major, James P. Mentioned ............... 802

Mallory, S. R. Mentioned ................ 185

Manassas, C. S. Ram. Mentioned .......... 184, 777

Manter, Francis H. Mentioned ............. 636

Marie, Steamboat. Mentioned ............. 178

Marks, S. P. Correspondence with Ed. Pickett, jr .......... 768

Mentioned .................................. 130, 186, 760

Marmaduke, J. S. Mentioned ............. 632


Marshall, Colonel. Mentioned .......... 413

Marshall, George C. Mentioned .......... 35, 37, 39, 447, 448

Report of scout through Saline County, Mo., December 3-12, 1861 .......... 34

Marshall, George S. Mentioned ............. 251

Marshall, Louis H. Mentioned ............. 84, 88, 90, 97, 506, 590

Marshfield, Mo. Skirmish at, February 9, 1862. Report of Samuel R. Curtis. 58

Martial, Law.

Kansas, Department of ................ 547, 548

Missouri, Department of ................. 377, 395, 401, 468, 556, 611, 817, 818

Martin, Dr. Mentioned .................. 641

Martin, Major. Mentioned ............... 328

Martin, Charles S. Mentioned .......... 269

Marvin, Major. Mentioned ............... 393, 394

Mary Keene, Steamboat. Mentioned ........ 114

Maryland. Military departments embracing ........ 605

Mason, James M. Mentioned ............... 726

Masterson, William. Mentioned .......... 330
### INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mathews, B. N.</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maury, Dabney H.</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(For correspondence, etc., see **Earl Van Dorn**.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Maus, Joseph S.</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May, James H.</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayes, J. T.</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maynard, Henry J.</td>
<td>253, 254</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maynadier, Henry E.</td>
<td>115, 621</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Medicine Creek, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skirmish at, April 8, 1862.</td>
<td>363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meigs, Henry.</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Meigs, Montgomery C.</td>
<td>396, 397, 489, 609</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(For correspondence, etc., see **Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A.**)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Meller, George.</td>
<td>360, 361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Memphis, Steamboat.</td>
<td>433, 457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Menifee, Richard W.</td>
<td>366</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merritt, Minor.</td>
<td>136, 148, 774, 778</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merrill, Lewis.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Correspondence with

- McKeen, Thomas J. 471
- Pope, John 537
- Totten, James 639

Report of action at Roan's Tan-Yard, Silver Creek, Mo., January 8, 1862. 51

**Merrimac, U.S. Frigate. (C. S. S. Virginia)**

- Mentioned 643

**Merriman, Clark S.**

- Mentioned 46, 47

**Merriman, James E.**

- Mentioned 105

**Messaros, Emeric.**

- Mentioned 208, 209, 211, 242, 244

**Meteor, Steamboat.**

- Mentioned 565

**Meyer, Anthony.**

- Mentioned 237

**Meyer, John.**

- Mentioned 238

**Micco, Hutka.**

- Mentioned 25

**Michigan. Military departments embracing.**


  Artillery—Batteries (Independent): 3d, 93. Regiments: 1st, C, 95, 98, 100; E, 95.
  

**Milford, Mo. Skirmish at, December 18, 1861. (See Blackwater Creek, Mo.)**

**Miller, Mr.**

- Mentioned 143

**Miller, ———.**

- Mentioned 362

**Miller, Jacob F.**

- Mentioned 65, 339

**Miller, M. S.**

- Mentioned 167

**Miller, Silas.**

- Mentioned 227

**Miller, T. G. [?].**

- Mentioned 770

**Mills, James K.**

- Mentioned 71, 204

Report of expedition to Mount Vernon, Mo., February 18–19, 1862 64

**Minnesota. Military departments embracing.**

- Minnesota Troops. Mentioned.


**Mississippi Troops.**

- Mentioned.

  Cavalry—Companies: Hudson’s, 128, 177, 186, 807; Wheeler’s 128, 178, 186, 807.
### Index

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mississippi, Army of the.</strong> &lt;br&gt; (Confederate.)</td>
<td>573</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 445, 504.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mississippi, Army of the.</strong> &lt;br&gt; (Union.)</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granger, Gordon, assigned to command in the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Groesbeck, John, assigned to command in the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hamilton, Schuyler, assigned to command in the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, General, series 1862: No. 8, 566; No. 17, 571; No. 17, 589; No. 18, 590; No. 25, 618; No. 30, 681; No. 31, 682.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 35, 564; No. 37, No. 38, 567; No. 41, 572; No. 42a, 569; No. 42, 573; No. 52, 603.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organization, strength, etc</td>
<td>590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Palmer, John M., assigned to command in</td>
<td>565</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope, John, assumes command of</td>
<td>566, 590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slack, J. R., assigned to command in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worthington, William H., assigned to command in</td>
<td>567</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mississippi, Department of the.</strong> &lt;br&gt; (Union.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affairs in, generally. Communications from</td>
<td>647, 649, 657, 672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W.</td>
<td>632</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitchcock, E. A.</td>
<td>644, 649</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Department, U. S.</td>
<td>605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Constituted and limits defined</td>
<td>612</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davies, Thomas A., assigned to duty in</td>
<td>643</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denver, J. W., assigned to duty in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W., assigned to and assumes command of</td>
<td>605, 611</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martial law in. (See Missouri, Department of.)</td>
<td>834</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military commissions in. Orders, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(See also Missouri, Department of.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, General, series 1862: No. 1, No. 2, 611; No. 3, No. 7, 832; No. 10, 833; No. 13, 834.</td>
<td>648</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders (Provost-Marshal-General), March 28, 1862.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union troops in. Organization, strength, etc.</td>
<td>649, 652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Missouri.</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Admitted as a member of the Confederate States. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affairs in, generally. Communications from</td>
<td>726</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjudant and Inspector-General's Office, C. S. A.</td>
<td>701, 716, 717, 733</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Jefferson</td>
<td>706</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frost, D. M.</td>
<td>738</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hébert, Louis</td>
<td>724, 725</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, C. F.</td>
<td>728</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polk, Leonidas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Sterling</td>
<td>729, 736, 744, 792</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thompson, M. Jeff.</td>
<td>715, 722, 727, 731, 735</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl</td>
<td>748-750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Department, C. S.</td>
<td>723, 746, 747</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(See also Missouri, Department of the. Mississippi, Department of the.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home Guards, Reserve Corps, etc.</td>
<td>418, 434</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Legislature of (Confederate), adjourned by Thompson</td>
<td>765</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martial law in. (See Missouri, Department of the.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Military departments embracing</td>
<td>369, 605, 734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oath of allegiance.</td>
<td>586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attorneys, Counselors, and Proctors required to take the</td>
<td>832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jurors in civil and criminal courts required to take the</td>
<td>557, 648</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Voters required to take the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Missouri—Continued.

Operations in Central and Southwestern.*

Communications from

Adjudant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. .............................. 703
Ashbóth, A .................................................. 390, 399, 545
Brasilé, Charles A .................................. 753
Carlin, W. P ............................................. 410, 417, 468, 552
Carr, Eugene A ........................................ 483, 527, 574
Curtis, Samuel R ...................................... 469, 471, 473, 480, 484, 487, 489,
491, 492, 494, 498–500, 504, 513, 523, 525, 526, 538, 540, 541, 543, 545, 547–
551, 554, 558, 559, 561, 562, 566, 567, 577, 583, 588, 589, 592, 598, 601,
610, 618, 621, 624, 628, 632, 640, 646, 647, 650, 659, 662, 664, 665, 677, 679
Davis, Jefferson C ........................................ 377, 592
Dodge, G. M .................................................. 373, 375, 398, 406, 415, 442, 444
Halleck, Henry W ...................................... 374, 375, 377, 379, 382, 390, 391,
400, 411, 413, 415, 417, 420, 422, 424, 425, 429, 436, 452, 453, 458–461, 468,
470, 475, 481, 495, 498, 499, 506, 507, 511, 512, 514, 516, 527, 528, 544, 548,
559–554, 556, 560, 563, 567, 568, 574, 575, 578, 593, 594, 596, 598, 604, 608,
611, 617, 626, 628, 632, 636, 652, 661, 662, 664, 666, 671, 672, 820, 821, 827
Hébert, Louis ............................................. 738, 741, 752
Hunter, David ......................................... 398, 481
Landry, J. A ............................................. 752
McCulloch, Ben .......................................... 686, 701, 763
McIntosh, James ........................................ 703, 712, 741
McKean, Thomas J ...................................... 575, 600
Missouri, Citizens of .................................. 370
Osterhaus, P. J ........................................... 392, 403, 412, 413
Phelps, John S ........................................... 457
Pope, John ............................................. 382, 391, 393, 399, 407, 411, 412, 414, 417, 418, 429, 422–426,
Price, Sterling ............................................. 702, 714, 717, 756, 783
Price, Thomas L ........................................ 373, 377, 392
Schofield, John M ....................................... 582, 632, 672
Sherman, W. T ........................................... 379, 381, 391
Sigel, Franz .............................................. 461
Steele, Frederick ......................................... 374,
375, 393, 400, 406, 410, 414, 415, 418, 423, 424, 478, 507
Totten, James ........................................... 637–639, 658, 663, 673, 679, 680
Van Dorn, Earl ........................................... 748, 755, 763, 764, 777, 783, 784, 787, 799, 791
War Department, C. S ................................ 699, 702
War Department, U. S ................................ 507
Waring, George E., Jr .................................. 594, 604
Woldemar, C. A. von .................................... 413
Wyman, J. B .............................................. 395, 416, 542, 558

Orders, congratulatory ........................................ 560, 661

(See also


* That portion lying south of the Missouri and west of Saint Francis Rivers; operations in North-
western Arkansas included.
Missouri—Continued.
Operations in
Central and Southwestern.
(See also
Dec. 1. Shanghai. Skirmish at.
3-12. Saline County. Scout through.
24. Wadesburg. Skirmish at.
27. Hallsville. Skirmish near.
Columbus. Skirmish at.
29-Feb. 3. Blue Springs. Expedition to.
14. Crane Creek. Skirmish at.
15. Flat Creek. Skirmish near.
16. Potts' Hill, Sugar Creek, Ark. Action at.
17. Sugar Creek, Ark. Action at.
22. Independence. Skirmish at.
23. Fayetteville, Ark. Occupied by Union forces.
4-11. Laclede, Wright, and Douglas Counties. Scout through.
7. Fox Creek. Skirmish at.
7-10. Saline County. Operations in.
10. La Fayette County. Skirmish in.
22. Little Santa Fe and Post Oak. Skirmish at.
Humansville. Action at.
Missouri—Continued.

Operations in Central and Southwestern.

(See also

Mar. 29. Blackwater Creek. Skirmish on the, near Warrensburg.
31. Pink Hill. Skirmish at.

Apr. 1. Doniphan and Little-Sw. Skirmishes at.
8. Warsaw. Skirmish near.
Warrensburg. Skirmish near.
Gadsby, Newtona, Granby, Neosho, and Indian Creek Valley. Scout through and skirmishes.
9-16. Shiloh Camp, on Hoyle's Run, near Quincy. Scout to and skirmishes.
Little Ninangua, Hickory County. Scout to.
Montevello. Scout to.)

Northern.* Communications from
460
Hundhausen, J. ........................................ 430
Hunter, David ........................................ 390
Krekel, A. ........................................ 458, 461, 474
McKeen, Thomas J ........................................ 439, 447, 458, 460, 467, 469-471, 474
Morsey, F. ........................................ 600
Pope, John ........................................ 466, 537
Prentiss, B. M. ........................................ 399, 404, 433, 437, 441, 444, 446, 447, 454, 458, 465, 490, 493, 607
Schroefeld, John M. ........................................ 423, 427, 469, 475, 479, 482, 493, 607
Todd, George E. ........................................ 453

(See also

18. Blackwater Creek, or Milford. Skirmish at.
25. Danville. Expedition to.

Jan. 3. Hunnewell. Skirmish at.

Mar. 7. Bob's Creek. Skirmish at.
9. Big Creek. Skirmish on.

Apr. 2. Walkersville. Skirmish near.
8. Medicine Creek. Skirmish at.)

Southeastern.† Communications from
Borland, Solon ........................................ 683, 687, 709
Cabell, W. L. ........................................ 780, 782
Grant, U. S. ........................................ 370, 373, 383, 404, 410, 416, 430, 432, 433, 440, 453, 457, 494, 495
Halleck, Henry W. ........................................ 375, 560, 581, 610, 657
Kellogg, W. P. ........................................ 568
McClerand, John A. ........................................ 526
Paine, E. A. ........................................ 568
Polk, Leonidas ........................................ 699, 736
Pope, John ........................................ 682
Price, Charles P. ........................................ 711
Ross, Leonard F. ........................................ 432
Steele, Frederick ........................................ 609, 626, 636, 651

* That portion lying north of the Missouri River.
† That portion lying between the Saint Francis and Mississippi Rivers; operations in Northeastern Arkansas included.
Missouri—Continued.

Operations in
Southeastern. Communications from
Thompson, M. Jeff. ........................................ 690–
693, 700, 703–706, 711, 715, 722, 737, 753, 767, 788, 801, 806–808
Van Dorn, Earl ........................................ 748, 749, 753, 784
War Department, U. S. ........................................ 681
Whittle, William C. ........................................ 738

(See also)

29. Commerce. Descent upon, and attack on steamboat City of
Alton.


28–April 8. New Madrid. Advance upon and siege of.

9. Jackson. Skirmish at.)

Prentiss, B. M., assigned to and assumes command in Northern. 379, 390
Proclamation (Price) to people of Central and Southwestern. 695
Requisition on, for troops for Confederate service. 746
Resolutions of citizens of Southwestern. 370
Schofield, John M., assumes command in vicinity of Warrenton. 468
Steele, Frederick, assigned to command in Southeastern, west of Saint
Francis River. 578

Volunteers from, for Confederate service. Enlistment and organization of.
Circulars, etc. 693, 739

Missouri, Citizens of. Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck. 370

Missouri, Department of the. (Union.)
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Adjudant-General’s Office, U. S. A. 377, 605
Army Headquarters. 419, 513, 557
Baxter, A. S. 512
Farrar, Bernard G. 584
Halleck, Henry W. 373, 389, 392, 395, 402, 406, 434, 437, 448,
469, 481, 490, 500, 503, 506, 513, 554, 602, 633, 817, 818, 822, 826–828, 831
Illinois, Governor of. 372
Lincoln, Abraham 401, 450, 826
Schofield, J. M. 493, 503
Sherman, W. T. 464
War Department, U. S. 547, 596, 597, 633

Assessments, etc., on Confederates and sympathizers.
Communications from
Blair, Francis P., jr. 823
Farrar, Bernard G. 446, 452
Halleck, Henry W. 490, 561

Orders. (Halleck.) 431, 586

Claims, expenditures, liabilities, etc., in. (See Western Department—Union.)
Halleck, Henry W., assumes command of. 369
Irregularities in. Orders, etc. 390, 381
Martial law in. 377, 395, 401, 468, 556, 611, 612, 817, 818
Merged into the Department of the Mississippi. 605
Military commissions in. Orders, etc. 476, 822, 834
INDEX.

Missouri, Department of the. (Union.)—Continued.
Orders, General, series 1861: No. 1, 369; No. 3, 370; No. 8, 380; No. 11, 396; No. 13, 405; No. 19, 414; No. 21, 418; No. 24, 431; No. 32, 463; No. 34, 468; Series 1862: No. 1, 476; No. 16, 496; No. 23, 542; No. 37, 555; No. 39, 556; No. 41, 557; No. 44, 561; No. 46, 563; No. 48, 568; No. 49, 570; No. 52, 584; No. 53, No. 54, No. 55, 586; No. 56, 581; No. 57, 594; No. 59, 603; No. 61, 607.
Orders, Special, series 1861: No. 8, 374; No. 24, 401; No. 34, 407; No. 47, 459; No. 92, 462.

Missouri, Governor of. Correspondence with Charles Gibson ........................................... 454

Missouri State Guard. (Confederate.)
Addresses of Price to soldiers of ................................................................. 814
Frost, D. M., assigned to command in .......................................................... 755
Kelly, Joseph, assigned to command in ......................................................... 815
Little, Henry, assigned to command in ......................................................... 753
McBride, J. H., assigned to command in ....................................................... 740, 755
Mentioned. (See Missouri Troops—Confederate.)
Orders, Circular, November 25, 1861 ......................................................................... 693
Orders, General, series 1861: (Price), No. 136, 717. Series 1862: No. 7, No. 9, 733; No. 26, 739; No. 47, 759; No. 74, 783; No. 79, 814; (Parsons), No. 1, 815.
Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 1, 802.
Organization of, January 23, 1862 ........................................................................... 739
Parsons, M. M., assigned to and assumes command of ........................................ 814, 815
Price, Sterling. Resignation as major-general in, accepted ................................ 813
Slack, William Y., assigned to command in .......................................................... 740
Transfer of, to Confederate service ........................................................................... 693–695, 701, 703–706, 715–717, 724–726, 734–737, 739–741, 744, 745, 747, 748, 788, 789, 792, 793, 802. 813 816

Missouri State Militia. (Union.)
Agreement between State and United States authorities ....................................... 454–456
Mentioned. (See Missouri Troops—Union.)
Orders, General, series 1861: (Missouri, Governor of), No. 1, 378; (Halleck), No. 1, 389; (Schofield), No. 1, 394.
Organization of, order for the ................................................................................. 378
Schofield, John M., assigned to and assumes command of .................................. 399, 394

Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery—Batteries: Bledsoe's, 788; Clark's, 260, 307, 310, 323, 327, 736, 739, 788; Gubor's, 260, 308, 323, 788; Kelly's, 321, 788; Kneale's, 788; Landis', Lucas', 740, 788; MacDonald's, 260, 309, 313, 319, 323, 327, 788; Wade's, 260, 307, 309, 310, 323, 327, 736, 739, 788.
Cavalry—Regiments: 1st (Gates'), 297, 301, 305, 307, 308, 321, 329, 736, 739, 788, 791. State Guards—Battalions: Cearnal's, 305; H. W. King's, 396; McCulloch's, 315, 316, 329, 740, 788. Companies: Campbell's, 395; Champion's, 788; Galbraith's, McMurray's, 700. Regiments: Hughes', 314, 315.
Infantry—Regiments: 2d (Burbridge), 307–310, 313, 736, 739, 788; 3d (Biscoe), 307–309, 326, 736, 739, 788. State Guards—Battalions: Bevier's, 314, 740; McCown's, 684; Rosser's, 740. Companies: Coleman's, 65; Swynn's, 35. Regiments: Frazier's, Freeman's, 325; Harris', Holmes', 767; Jackson's, 399, 329; Lile's, 787; Peacher's, 319, 320; Poindexter's, 319–321; Major Rucker's, 319, 320; Schnable's, 319, 320, 325; Ward's 767.
Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)


Mitchell, M. C. Mentioned .............................................................. 231

Mitchell, Robert B. Mentioned ......................................................... 678

Report of skirmish at Little Santa Fé, Mo., March 22, 1862. 346

Mitchell, Samuel. Mentioned ............................................................ 223

Mohawk, Steamboat. Mentioned ......................................................... 143, 163, 779, 800

Molesworth, James. Mentioned ......................................................... 265

Monagan Springs, Mo. Skirmish at, March 25, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 3.)

Mondell, Ephraim W. Mentioned ............................................................. 51


Moniteau County, Mo. Sheriff and Grand Jury of. Correspondence with James Totten 680

Montevallo, Mo. Scout to, April 9–16, 1862. Reports of

Gravely, Joseph J. ........................................................................... 366

McClurg, Joseph W ........................................................................ 365

Montgomery, Bacon. Mentioned .......................................................... 74

Montgomery, James. Correspondence with James H. Lane 415

Mentioned .......................................................................................... 423, 702, 707

* Frémont Hussars.
† Wood’s and Wright’s battalions.
‡ Benton Hussars.
§ Also called Black Hawk Cavalry.
INDEX. 881

Montgomery, Samuel. Mentioned ............................................. 36, 58, 74, 75, 589
Montgomery, William M. Mentioned ........................................ 285, 294
Moody, Alonzo. Mentioned .................................................. 66, 337-339
Moonlight, Thomas. Mentioned .............................................. 683
Moore, Dr. Mentioned .......................................................... 399
Moore, Amaziah. Mentioned .................................................. 346, 347
Moore, Edwin. Mentioned .................................................... 45
Moore, George W., Corporal. Mentioned .................................. 339
Moore, George W., Lieutenant. Mentioned ................................ 272, 277, 278
Moore, Henry D. Report of scout to, and skirmishes near, Quincy, Mo., April 9-16, 1862 .............. 366
Moore, Lawson. Mentioned ................................................... 315
Moore, Martin A. Mentioned ................................................. 287
Moore, W. D. Mentioned ...................................................... 330
Morgan, Master. Mentioned .................................................. 119
Morgan, Charles H. Mentioned .............................................. 96
Morgan, Christopher A. Mentioned ......................................... 84, 90, 566, 590

(For correspondence, etc., see John Pope.)

Morgan, James D. Mentioned .................................................. 82, 83, 92, 95, 97, 109-111, 573, 582
Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., February 28-April 8, 1862 .......................... 110, 111
Morrison, Theophilus W. Mentioned ....................................... 245, 255
Morsey, Frederick.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield .................................. 600
Morton, Thomas. Mentioned .................................................. 43, 475
Moses, W. Q. Mentioned ...................................................... 163
Moss, Charles E. Mentioned .................................................. 366
Mott, J. W. Mentioned .......................................................... 566, 590
Mound City, U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned ................................... 119, 120

Mountain Department. (Union.)
Constituted and limits defined .............................................. 605
Frémont, John C, assigned to command ................................... 605

Mountain Grove, Mo. Skirmish at, March 9, 1862. Reports of
Rich, Josephus G ................................................................. 334
Waring, George E., Jr ........................................................... 187

Mount Zion Church, Mo. Action at, December 23, 1861.
Communications from Henry W. Halleck ................................ 474
Report of Benjamin M. Prentiss ............................................ 43

Mower, Joseph A.
Mentioned ................................................................. 82-84, 97
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862 ......................... 96

Mudgett, Gilman C. Mentioned ............................................. 64, 71

Murdoch, Lindsay.
Mentioned .............................................................. 52, 54, 404
Reports of
Dallas, Mo. Reconnaissance to, April 9-4, 1862 ........................................ 362
Jackson, Mo.
Reconnaissance to, April 2-4, 1862 .................................... 362
Skirmish at, April 9, 1862 .................................................. 364
Whitewater, Mo. Reconnaissance to, April 2-4, 1862 ........................................ 362

56 R R—VOL VIII
INDEX.

Murphy, Captain. Mentioned ................................................... 340, 360
Murphy, Robert C. Mentioned .............................................. 468, 678
Murrell, R. K. Mentioned ...................................................... 673
Musser, R. H. Mentioned ........................................................ 320
Navy Department, U. S. Correspondence with A. H. Foote .... 606, 609, 619, 623, 668
Nazro, Charles A. Mentioned ................................................. 105
Nebraska Territory. Military departments embracing .......... 605
Nebraska Troops. Mentioned.

Infantry—Regiments: 1st, 376, 565.

Neely, R. F. Mentioned .......................................................... 128, 157, 186, 760
Neff, Abner G. M. Mentioned ................................................. 267
Neff, Reuben. Mentioned ........................................................ 41
Nelson, Scout. Mentioned ....................................................... 415
Nelson, Sergeant. Mentioned .................................................. 311
Nelson, Horatio C. Mentioned ................................................. 348
Nelson, I. B. Mentioned .......................................................... 265

Nemett, Joseph. Mentioned ...................................................... 210, 215, 232, 242

Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .......... 244

Neosho, Mo. Scout through, April 8, 1862. Report of Clark Wright .... 363

New Era, U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned ...................................... 397

Newgent, Andrew G. Mentioned .............................................. 829

New Golden State, Steamboat. Mentioned .............................. 564

Newland, Benjamin J. Mentioned ............................................ 248

New Madrid, Mo.

Advance upon and siege of, February 28—April 8, 1862.*

Casualties. Returns of Confederate forces. (See respective reports.) Union forces ......................................................... 91-93

Communications from

Adjuant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ................. 134

Beauregard, G. T. ................................................................. 134,
754, 757, 772, 775, 777, 779, 781, 782, 786, 789, 791, 794, 797, 798, 803, 809
Cullum, George W. ............................................................... 569, 573, 581, 587, 590, 591, 593, 595-597, 600, 602

Davis, Jefferson ................................................................. 134, 135

Foote, Andrew H. ................................................................. 121, 122, 606, 608, 619, 620, 623, 668, 674

Gantt, E. W. ........................................................................... 707, 717, 723, 742-744, 759, 763

Gray, A. B. ............................................................................. 774, 801

Halleck, Henry W. ................................................................. 559, 560, 566, 567, 570, 573, 581-583, 588, 591, 593, 595, 597,
602, 603, 606, 608, 610, 613, 614, 618, 627, 629, 631, 641, 643, 646, 647-678

Harris, D. B. ............................................................................ 805

Hollins, George N. .................................................................. 773

McCown, John P. ................................................................. 131, 179, 759,
760, 762, 765, 766, 768, 769, 771, 773, 777-780, 784, 785, 786, 799, 800, 804

Mackall, W. W. ....................................................................... 804, 807, 808

Marks, S. F. ............................................................................. 768

Pickett, Ed., jr ........................................................................ 767, 768, 770, 774, 779

Pillow, Gideon J. ................................................................. 689, 690, 700

Polk, Leonidas ....................................................................... 757,
758, 760, 761, 768, 769, 772, 775, 776, 779, 781, 782, 786, 793, 795, 804

Pope, John ............................................................................... 564, 565, 570-572, 580, 582, 587,
591, 593, 596, 598, 599, 603, 604, 606, 609, 610, 612, 613, 619, 620, 622, 623,
625, 630, 634, 643-646, 650, 653, 655, 657, 660, 666, 667, 669, 670, 674, 675

Sheliha, Victor ....................................................................... 810

*Includes operations at Island No. 10.
New Madrid, Mo.—Continued.

Advance upon and siege of, February 28—April 8, 1862.

Communications from

Strong, William K ........................................ 619
Thompson, M. Jeff ........................................ 742, 743, 756, 765
Walker, L. M ................................................. 791, 794, 799
War Department, C. S .................................... 135
War Department, U. S ................................... 649, 659, 661, 666, 670, 671, 675, 676, 681

Confederate forces. Organization, strength, etc ............. 186, 795

Events. Summary of Principal ................................ 76

Orders, congratulatory. (Pope) ................................ 618, 681

Reports of

Beauregard, G. T ............................................. 125
Blake, E. D .................................................. 135
Brent, George W ............................................. 138
Brown, Alexander J .......................................... 179
Buford, Napoleon B .......................................... 115
Cook, W. D. S ................................................ 175
Cumming, Gilbert W ........................................... 111
Elliott, Washington L ....................................... 118
Foote, Andrew H ............................................. 119, 120, 122
Gantt, E. W ................................................... 165, 166, 171
Granger, Gordon .............................................. 103, 107
Gray, A. B ..................................................... 138, 141
Groesbeck, John ............................................. 99
Hamilton, Schuyler ........................................... 101
Harris, D. B ................................................... 148
Hollins, George N ............................................ 184
Jackson, A., jr ............................................... 157
Kennedy, J. B. G ............................................. 178
Lothrop, W. L ................................................ 97
McCown, John P ............................................. 125, 126, 130
Mackall, W. W ............................................... 132, 134, 135
Morgan, James D ............................................. 110, 111
Mower, Joseph A ............................................... 96
Nixon, O. W .................................................. 98
Paine, E. A ..................................................... 109
Pezzol, Nicholas ............................................. 108
Plummer, Joseph B ........................................... 113
Pope, John .................................................... 77-79, 81, 85
Robertson, William S ......................................... 107
Rucker, Edward W ........................................... 159
Smith, J. L. Kirby ........................................... 100
Sprague, John W ............................................. 101
Stanley, David S ............................................. 98
Steedman, J. G. W ........................................... 174
Stewart, Alexander P ......................................... 162
Thompson, M. Jeff .......................................... 171, 172
Trudeau, J ..................................................... 150
Walke, H ......................................................... 123
Walker, L. M ................................................ 169, 170
War Department, U. S ...................................... 123
Wintter, D .................................................... 149
Worthington, William H ...................................... 105, 106
New Madrid, Mo.—Continued.

Advance upon and siege of, February 28–April 8, 1862.

Union forces. Organization, strength, etc. .......... 91–95

(See also Union City, Tenn. Descent upon, March 30–31, 1862.)

McCown, John P., relieved from command of .......... 803, 804

Mackall, W. W., assigned to command of ................. 803, 804

Sketches of defenses of ................................ 137, 146, 147

Skirmishes at or near.

February 24, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 2.)

March 2, 1862. (See New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, Feb-

ruary 28–April 8, 1862.)

New Mexico. Re-enforcements for. Communications from

Denver, J. W .............................................. 653

Halleck, Henry W .......................................... 627–629, 631, 633, 664, 668, 683

War Department, U. S. .................................. 628

(See also Kansas, District of.)

Newtonia, Mo. Scout through, April 8, 1862. Report of Clark Wright .......... 363

Nichols, Mr. Mentioned ..................................... 520

Nichols, Joe H. Mentioned .................................. 490

Nichols, L. V. Mentioned .................................... 528, 529

Nicholson, Riley. Mentioned ............................... 30

Niegemann, F. Mentioned ................................. 280

Nieman, Anton. Mentioned .................................. 254

Nixon, O. W. Mentioned ....................................... 90

Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28–April 8, 1862 .......... 93

Noble, John W.

Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis .................. 206

Mentioned ..................................................... 234, 235

Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 .......... 236

Nodine, Richard H.

Mentioned ..................................................... 223


Noel, James. Mentioned ..................................... 362

Noleman, Robert D. Mentioned .............................. 111

North Missouri, District of. (Union.)

Orders, General, series 1861: (Prentiss), No. 1, 390; (Schofield), No. 1, 468.

Series 1862: No. 2, 478.

Prentiss, B. M., assumes command of ..................... 390

Noyes, Edward F. Mentioned ................................ 100, 102, 566

Nutt, H. C.

Correspondence with Iowa, Governor of .................. 518, 519, 530, 531

Mentioned ..................................................... 518, 530

O’Connell, John D. Mentioned .............................. 434

O’Connor, James H. Mentioned .............................. 271, 272, 275, 277

Odenbaugh, Lisbon. Mentioned .............................. 84

Ogden, Samuel. Mentioned .................................. 296

Oglesby, Richard J. Correspondence with U. S. Grant .......... 369, 410, 430, 453

Ohio Belle, Steamboat. Mentioned ........................ 127, 693, 800

Ohio. Military departments embracing ..................... 605

Ohio Troops. Mentioned.

Artillery—Batteries (Independent): 2d, 205, 209, 212–214, 220, 239–241, 243,

539, 545, 546, 577; 4th, 204, 212–214, 216–220, 225, 226, 228, 229, 237, 238, 242,

539; 11th, 93, 94, 102, 535, 565, 572; 16th, 630.
Ohio Troops. Mentioned—Continued.

Cavalry—Companies (Independent): 4th, 38, 50; Regiments: 2d, 557, 573, 615, 631, 654, 655; 6th, 668.

Infantry—Regiments: 27th, 82, 83, 91, 94, 99, 100, 102, 535, 567, 572, 589; 39th, 82, 83, 91, 94, 100, 102, 103, 105, 572, 589; 63d, 82, 83, 91, 94, 100-102, 106, 567, 572, 589; 81st, 43.

Ohio. Department of the. (Union.) Merged into the Department of the Mississippi

O'Kane, Walter S. Mentioned

Oliver, W. S. Report of expedition to Blue Springs, Mo., Jan. 29-Feb. 3, 1862...

Oo-yor-oh-he, Carter. Mentioned

Orear, Sergeant-Major. Mentioned

Osage Springs, Ark. Affair at, February 28, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 2.)

Osborn, William W. Mentioned

Osterhaus, Peter J.

Correspondence with

Curtis, Samuel R. .......................... 504
Halleck, Henry W. .......................... 392, 403, 412, 413
Woldemar, C. A. von .......................... 413

Mentioned .......................... 191, 192, 198, 199, 203, 204, 209-212, 214,

Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862. .......................... 216

Ostermayer, Peter. Mentioned

Overland Mail Route. James Craig assigned to protect

Owen, Captain. Mentioned

Owens, John J. Mentioned

Pace, Captain. Mentioned

Paine, B. A.

Correspondence with

Grant, U. S. .......................... 494, 495
Kellogg, W. P. .......................... 568
Pope, John .......................... 606, 666, 670

Mentioned .......................... 78, 79, 82, 88-90,
92, 94, 96, 98-100, 478, 568, 573, 587, 594, 600, 606, 689-671, 674, 675, 682

Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862. .......................... 109

Palmer, Dr. Mentioned

Palmer, John M.

Assignments to command .................................. 471, 565

Correspondence with

Halleck, Henry W .......................... 491
Pope, John .......................... 620 622

Mentioned .......................... 80, 82, 86, 90, 91, 94, 103, 471, 565, 567, 571, 590, 622, 669, 682

Report of action at Roan's Tan-Yard, Silver Creek, Mo., January 8, 1862. .......................... 49

Palmer, W. K. Mentioned

Pansbaker, William E. Mentioned

Parker, Private. Mentioned

Parker, Colonel. Mentioned .......................... 357, 360, 361

Parkhurst, Irving W. Mentioned

Parkhurst, Reese. Mentioned

Parks, Robert C. Mentioned

Parrott, James C. Mentioned

Parrott, Marcus J. Mentioned

Parsons, Lewis B. Correspondence with A. S. Baxter
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Mentioned/Assignment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Parsons, M. M.</td>
<td>814, 815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick, William</td>
<td>260, 291, 407, 717, 792, 814</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patten, Samuel P. C.</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pattison, Thomas</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick, William</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patten, Samuel P. C.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paymaster-General's Office,</td>
<td>418</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U. S. A.  Correspondence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>with Adjutant-Gen-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eral's Office, U. S. A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peabody, Albert P.</td>
<td>358-361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peacher, Lieutenant-Colonel</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peery, A. J.</td>
<td>327, 328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pea Ridge, Ark. Battle of</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confederate forces</td>
<td>203-206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union forces</td>
<td>203-206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communications from</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bradbury, Daniel</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bussey, Cyrus</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, Samuel R.</td>
<td>194, 206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W.</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawson, John H</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, John W.</td>
<td>206, 236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl</td>
<td>193, 195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Army of the West (Confed-</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erate)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trans-Mississippi District (Confed-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>erate)</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reports of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Asboth, A.</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barris, Sampson P.</td>
<td>275</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowen, William D.</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bussey, Cyrus</td>
<td>222</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carr, Eugene A</td>
<td>256</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, John B., Jr.</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coler, William N</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conrad, Joseph</td>
<td>278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, Samuel R.</td>
<td>191, 193-195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, Jefferson C.</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dodge, Grenville M.</td>
<td>263</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frost, D. M.</td>
<td>323</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fyan, Robert W</td>
<td>274</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, Martin E</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Colton</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greer, E.</td>
<td>293, 297</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greussel, Nicholas</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W</td>
<td>190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hayden, Mortimer M.</td>
<td>268</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoffmann, Louis</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hughes, John T</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jenks, Albert</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, Junius A.</td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knobeladorff, Charles</td>
<td>224</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.


Reports of

Lane, Walter P. ........................................... 299
Lewis, Barbour ............................................. 277
Lindsay, D. Herron ........................................ 322
Little, Henry .............................................. 306
Lyon, James J .............................................. 276
McNair, Evander .......................................... 294
Nemett, Joseph ............................................ 244
Nodine, Richard H ......................................... 223
Osterhaus, Peter J ......................................... 216
Pattison, Thomas .......................................... 249
Pike, Albert ................................................. 236
Poten, August H ............................................ 280
Price, Sterling ............................................... 304
Rains, James S .............................................. 326
Reed, Thomas A ............................................. 273
Riggins, G. W ............................................... 316
Rosser, Thomas H ........................................... 312
Samuels, D. Todd .......................................... 328
Saunders, James P .......................................... 321
Shunk, David ............................................... 252
Sigel, Frans ................................................ 208
Smith, Henry A .............................................. 231
Snyde, J. M .................................................. 321
Stone, B. Warren .......................................... 301, 302
Van Dorn, Earl .............................................. 281, 283, 285
Wangolin, Hugo ............................................ 227
Welfley, Martin ............................................. 236
Weston, Eli W .............................................. 270
White, Julius ................................................. 253

Pea Ridge Prairie, Mo. Reconnaissance to, and skirmish on, Feb. 23-24, 1862.

Report of John M. Richardson. 71

Pease, Henry. Mentioned .................................. 186, 187, 248, 255, 640
Peck, John H. Mentioned .................................. 255
Pegg, Thomas. Mentioned .................................. 7, 8, 10, 17
Pelican, Peter. Mentioned ................................ 218, 226
Pennock, A. M. Mentioned ................................ 505, 535

(For correspondence, etc., see Andrew H. Foote.)

Peresol, Nicholas.
Mentioned .................................................... 91, 94, 103-105

Reports of

Charleston, Mo. Skirmish at, January 8, 1862 .................. 47
New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862 .... 108

Perkins, Major. Mentioned .................................. 319
Perry, Carlton, H. Mentioned ................................ 234
Peter, Sergeant. Mentioned ................................ 17
Peterson, ——. Mentioned ................................... 704
Pfaff, Ernest. Mentioned ................................... 244
Phul, Francis von. Mentioned ............................... 312
Pheelan, W. G.
Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson ......................... 690, 700, 705
Mentioned .................................................... 753

Phelps, Colonel. Mentioned .................................. 303
INDEX.

Phelps, John B. Mentioned ........................................... 263
Phelps, John S. 
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck ............................ 457
Mentioned ........................................................................... 69, 260, 267, 489, 499, 502, 527, 541, 827
Phelps, S. L. Mentioned .................................................. 669, 674
Phifer, Charles W. Mentioned ......................................... 787
Phillips, J. F. 
Correspondence with James Totten .................................... 351
Mentioned ........................................................................... 351
Pickett, Ed., jr. 
Correspondence with 
Beauregard, G. T. .......................................................... 781
McCown, John P .............................................................. 785
Marks, S. F. ........................................................................ 768
Polk, Leonidas .................................................................... 767, 768, 770, 774, 775, 769
Walker, L. M ........................................................................ 791, 794
Mentioned ............................................................................ 117, 128, 779, 781
Piderit, Louis. Mentioned .................................................. 219, 238
Pierce, Master. Mentioned ............................................... 119
Pierce, Eli W. Mentioned ................................................... 337
Pike, Albert (Captain). Mentioned ..................................... 17
Pike, Albert (General).
Assignments to command ..................................................... 690
Correspondence with 
Van Dorn, Earl. ................................................................ 763, 764, 795
War Department, C. S. ..................................................... 697, 699, 719, 780
Mentioned ........................................................................... 74, 193, 195, 196, 204, 207, 233, 246, 253,
282, 283, 283, 299, 301, 303, 363, 610, 650, 668, 690, 749-751, 755, 790, 798
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ............... 286
Pike, W. L. Mentioned ...................................................... 288, 291
Pillow, Gideon J. 
Correspondence with 
Gantt, E. W ...................................................................... 700
Thompson, M. Jeff ............................................................ 690, 692, 704
Mentioned ........................................................................... 690, 799
Pindall, L. A. Mentioned .................................................... 319
Pink Hill, Mo. Skirmish at, March 31, 1862. Report of Charles Banzhaf ................................................. 358
Pinckney, R. F. Mentioned .................................................. 185
Piper, Mr. Mentioned ....................................................... 358, 664
Pitchlynn, W. B. 
Mentioned ........................................................................... 10
Report of engagement at Chusto-Talasah, December 9, 1861 .... 21
Pittks, James. Mentioned .................................................... 330
Pittsburgh, U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned ................................. 78, 88, 104, 119, 120, 668, 669
Plummer, Joseph B. 
Correspondence with John Pope ......................................... 598, 599, 692
Mentioned ........................................................................... 81, 82, 84, 90,
92, 94, 95, 97, 102, 103, 105, 572, 590, 593, 595-597, 600, 602, 623, 670, 682
Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862 .............................................. 113
Pindexter, Mr. Mentioned ................................................... 590
Pindexter, Colonel. Mentioned ............................................. 49, 50
Pindexter, J. A. Mentioned ................................................ 319, 491, 493
Point Pleasant, Mo. Engagements at, March 7 and 13, 1862. (See New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, February 28-April 8, 1862.)
INDEX.

889

Polk, Leonidas.

Correspondence with
Arkansas, Governor of ........................................ 734
Beauregard, G. T ........................................ 754, 755, 775, 776, 779, 786, 789, 803
Borland, Solon ........................................ 683
Davis, Jefferson ........................................ 728
Gantt, E. W ........................................ 707, 717, 723, 742-744, 757, 759, 763
Gray, A. B ........................................ 774
Hollins, George N ........................................ 758
Kennedy, J. B. G ........................................ 758
McCown, John P ........................................ 131, 759-762, 765, 766, 768, 769, 771-773, 775, 778-782, 784-786, 793, 795
Pickett, Ed., jr ........................................ 767, 768, 770, 774, 775, 789
Price, Sterling ........................................ 698, 729
Thompson, M. Jeff ........................................ 705, 706, 711, 715, 722, 731, 735, 737, 742, 743
Walker, L. M ........................................ 793
Whittle, W. C ........................................ 738

Mentioned ........................................ 126, 127, 132, 144, 150, 162, 186, 403, 544, 629, 634, 687, 689, 734, 735, 738, 758, 808, 869

Pollok, S. Mentioned ........................................ 487
Pomeroy, James M. Mentioned ........................................ 346, 347
Pontchartrain, C. S. Gunboat. Mentioned ........................................ 127, 163, 164, 169, 185, 773
Pope, Mr. Mentioned ........................................ 211
Pope, John.

Assignments to command ........................................ 403, 566, 590

Correspondence with
Bissell, J. W ........................................ 625
Foote, Andrew H ........................................ 644, 660, 669
Merrill, Lewis ........................................ 537
Paine, E. A ........................................ 606, 666, 670
Palmer, John M ........................................ 620, 622
Plummer, J. B ........................................ 598, 599, 622
Steele, Frederick ........................................ 423, 516
Walke, Henry ........................................ 667, 669


Reports of
Blackwater Creek, Mo. Skirmish at, December 18, 1861 ........................................ 38
New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, February 28-April 8, 1862 ........................................ 77-79, 81, 85

Staff. Announcements of ........................................ 566, 590
Popejay, William D. Mentioned ........................................ 273
Porter, J. C. [?]. Mentioned ........................................ 318
Porter, J. S. Mentioned ........................................ 28, 302, 304
Porter, William D.

Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck ........................................ 672
Mentioned ........................................ 120, 369, 661, 672
Post Oak Creek, Mo.
Action on, March 21, 1862.
Communications from
Crittenden, T. T. ........................................ 350, 351
Totten, James ........................................ 350, 351
Reports of
Foster, Emory S ........................................ 353
Totten, James ........................................ 350, 352
Skirmish on, March 22, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 3.)
Post, P. Sidney. Mentioned ........................... 253, 254
Postlethwaite, John T. Mentioned .................. 156, 160
Poten, August H.
Mentioned ................................................. 212, 213, 215, 216, 280
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 ............... 280
Potts' Hill, Sugar Creek, Ark. Action at, February 16, 1862. Report of

Clark Wright ............................................. 60
Powell, A. M. Mentioned ................................. 97
Powers, Major. Mentioned ............................... 690, 691

Powers, E. R. Mentioned ................................. 392
Powers, Edward. Mentioned ............................. 366
Praffer, W. W. Mentioned ............................... 385
Pratt, John A. Mentioned ............................... 395
Prentiss, Benjamin M.
Assignments to command ................................ 379, 390
Correspondence with
Halleck, Henry W ....................................... 379, 392
399, 400, 404, 433, 437, 440, 441, 444, 446, 447, 454, 456–460, 465, 474, 492
Schofield, John M ......................................... 492, 493
Mentioned .................................................. 382, 392,
400, 408, 429, 435–438, 448, 462, 463, 469, 470, 475, 479, 496, 501, 818, 823
Reports of
Hallesville, Mo. Skirmish near, December 27, 1861 .................. 43
Mount Zion Church, Mo. Action at, December 28, 1861 ........... 43
President C. S. (See Jefferson Davis.)
President U. S. (See Abraham Lincoln.)
Preston, S. M. Mentioned ................................ 398
Preuitt, Valentine. Mentioned ........................ 56
Price, Celsus. Mentioned ................................ 390
Price, Charles P.
Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson ....................... 711
Mentioned .................................................. 172
Price, Edwin W. Mentioned ................................ 537, 792
Price, Sterling.
Address to soldiers of Missouri State Guard ....................... 814
Assignments to command ................................ 798
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson ......................................... 714, 716
Halleck, Henry W ........................................ 496, 497, 514, 598
Hébert, Louis ............................................. 738, 741, 745, 752
Jackson, C. F ............................................. 725, 756
McCulloch, Ben .......................................... 702
McIntosh, James ......................................... 712, 741
Polk, Leonidas ............................................ 698, 729
Thompson, M. Jeff ...................................... 727
Van Dorn, Earl ............................................ 748, 750, 798, 802
War Department, C. S .................................. 736, 744, 747, 792
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Proclamation to people of Central and North Missouri</td>
<td>695</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of battle at Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Resignation as major-general Missouri State Guard accepted</td>
<td>813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff. Announcements of</td>
<td>799</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Price, Thomas L.</strong> Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W.</td>
<td>373, 377, 392</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Department, U. S.</td>
<td>546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Price, Warren.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>590, 521</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Priest, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned</strong></td>
<td>317, 318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Prince, Steamboat.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>151, 723</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Prince, Edward.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Prince, William E.</strong> Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck</td>
<td>628, 631</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>654, 655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pritchard, J. A.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>309, 311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Private Property.</strong> Action touching</td>
<td>70, 188, 381, 404–406, 478, 482, 494, 497, 503, 507, 508, 598, 599, 553, 556, 564, 571, 577, 578, 607, 641, 642, 664, 733, 797</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(See also Slaves and Slave Property.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Proctor, W. S.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pugh, John.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pulliam, George M.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Putnam, Daniel C.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>273</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Quantrill, W. C.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>57, 338, 336, 346, 347, 358, 360, 361</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A.</strong> Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, Robert</td>
<td>387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beebe, James M.</td>
<td>386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, Hugh</td>
<td>385, 396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, David</td>
<td>372, 388, 386</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dickerson, J. H.</td>
<td>3-7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W.</td>
<td>396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holt, Joseph</td>
<td>385, 396</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Department, U. S.</td>
<td>385–387</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Quayle, William.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>5, 6, 8–10, 18, 228, 294</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Quincy, Mo.</strong> Scout to, April 9–16, 1862. Report of Joseph W. McClurg</td>
<td>365</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Quine, Nathaniel J. O.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Rafter, John.</strong> Mentioned</td>
<td>341, 342</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rains, Samuel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randall, Sergeant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randleman, Martin C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randol, A. M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Randolph, Mahlon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransome, Thomas E. G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapley, N. F.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rathbun, George S.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rawlins, John A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ray, John C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rea, Con.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rector, Judge</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rector, Frank A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rector, Henry M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Rover, Steamboat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reed, Thomas A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reed, Thomas A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reed, Thomas A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reeder, Benjamin A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reeder, Howard</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhem, J. E.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Refugees, Abandoned Lands</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reid, John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds, Lemuel M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rhein, Sergeant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich, Josephus G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rich, Josephus G.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richards, Mr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richards, George N.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson, John M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richardson, Yancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richay, John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richmond, W. B.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riddle’s Point, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riggins, G. W.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riley, Asher</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riley, James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rives, Benjamin A.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Roan's Tan-Yard, Silver Creek, Mo. Action at, January 8, 1862. Reports of
Merrill, Lewis ................................................................. 51
Palmer, John M ................................................................. 49
Torrence, W. M. G ............................................................... 50
Turner, Thomas J ............................................................... 49
Robberson, James L. Mentioned ........................................... 272-274
Robbins, George W. Mentioned ........................................... 114
Roberson, William C. Mentioned ......................................... 355
Roberts, Franklin Mentioned ............................................... 685
Roberts, George W. Mentioned ........................................... 119, 124
Robertson, William S. Mentioned ......................................... 103, 105, 107
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 23-Apr. 8, 1862. 107
Robinson, Colonel. Mentioned ........................................... 40
Robinson, Lieutenant. Mentioned ........................................ 128, 163, 786
Robinson, Lieutenant-Colonel. Mentioned ................................ 40
Robinson, Charles. Mentioned ............................................ 616, 631, 653, 664, 831
Robinson, J. D. Mentioned ................................................ 27
Robinson, Richard. Mentioned ............................................ 17
Rodan, Mr. Mentioned ...................................................... 48
Rodgers, John. Mentioned .................................................. 383
Roe, Lieutenant. Mentioned ................................................ 159
Rolla, Mo. Operations about, March 8-9, 1862. Report of Sempronius H. Boyd 332
Rolla, Mo., Commanding Officer. (For correspondence, etc., see Sempronius H. Boyd.)
Rollen, —. Mentioned ....................................................... 347
Rollen, —. Mentioned ....................................................... 347
Rollins, James S. Correspondence with War Department, U. S 546
Rose Hill, Mo. Expedition to, January 1-3, 1862. Report of D. R. Anthony 45
Rose, Milton. Mentioned ................................................... 336
Ross, S. Mentioned ............................................................ 156
Ross, Allan. Mentioned ...................................................... 17
Ross, Em. Mentioned ........................................................ 130
Ross, Francis. Mentioned ................................................... 333
Ross, George W. Mentioned ................................................ 17
Ross, John. Mentioned ...................................................... 11, 395, 481, 668, 732
Ross, Leonard F.
Correspondence with
Grant, U. S ................................................................. 404, 432
Halleck, Henry W ............................................................ 825
Mentioned ................................................................. 53, 432
Reports of expeditions to Benton, Bloomfield, and Dallas, Mo., January 15-17, 1862 59, 54
Ross, L. S. Mentioned ...................................................... 75, 302-304
Ross, Newton. Mentioned ................................................ 806
Ross, Oliver. Mentioned ................................................... 17
Ross, P. F. Mentioned ...................................................... 28
Ross, Thomas. Mentioned ................................................ 17
Ross, William P. Mentioned .............................................. 17, 246
Rosser, Thomas H. Mentioned ............................................ 285, 314
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 312
Rottaken, Herbert H. Mentioned ........................................ 337, 339
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Range</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Brinson, M. J</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, R. A</td>
<td>14, 15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(See also Indian Territory. Operations in, Nov. 19, 1861-Jan. 4, 1862.)</td>
<td>340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Round Mountain, Ind. T. Engagement at, November 19, 1861. Reports of</td>
<td>269</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowland, John B.</td>
<td>128–130, 144, 145, 151–155, 157, 159, 170, 175, 180, 784, 785, 801, 810</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowley, R. P.</td>
<td>143</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rucker, Major.</td>
<td>235, 319</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rucker, Edward W.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rust, Albert.</td>
<td>776, 802, 815</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruggles, Daniel.</td>
<td>754</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruggles, James M.</td>
<td>257</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, Eszekiel</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, John.</td>
<td>212, 224, 225</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, R. M.</td>
<td>778, 779</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell, William C.</td>
<td>104</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Clair County, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scout in, March 24, 1862.</td>
<td></td>
<td>341–343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Francisville, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Louis, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Louis District.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salem, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saline County, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanders, George O.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanders, N. B.</td>
<td>17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandford, J. P.</td>
<td>154, 161, 174, 175</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandford, J. P.</td>
<td>537</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanders, Frank C.</td>
<td>97, 105</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabin, L. M.</td>
<td>225</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanborn, H.</td>
<td>154, 161, 174, 175</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanford, J. P.</td>
<td>505, 621</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schofield, John M.</td>
<td>557</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuels, D. Todd.</td>
<td>328</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warren, Fitz Henry</td>
<td>341</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totten, James</td>
<td>341</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyman, John B.</td>
<td>33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyman, John B.</td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyman, John B.</td>
<td>33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyman, John B.</td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyman, John B.</td>
<td>34</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyman, John B.</td>
<td>33</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page Range</td>
<td>Page(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saunders, James P.</td>
<td></td>
<td>305, 319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862</td>
<td></td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saunders, J. H.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>129, 156, 161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Savery, Phineas M.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>784</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schaefer, Frederick</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>192, 203, 205, 208, 210, 212, 214, 215, 221, 239, 241, 242, 545, 550, 592, 598, 601</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schaumberg, Wright C.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>193, 295, 312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schenck, Egbert T. B.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schipper, John</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>209, 244, 245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schneider, H. F.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schneider, L. W.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schnitzer, Gustavus</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>118, 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schofield, John M.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assignments to command</td>
<td></td>
<td>389, 394, 466, 557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W</td>
<td></td>
<td>469, 466, 467, 469, 475, 479, 493, 503, 627, 823</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henderson, John B</td>
<td></td>
<td>467, 479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loan, Ben</td>
<td></td>
<td>422</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McKean, Thomas J</td>
<td></td>
<td>582</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morsey, F.</td>
<td></td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prentiss, B. M</td>
<td></td>
<td>482, 493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totten, James</td>
<td></td>
<td>632, 663, 672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warrens, Charles H</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>389, 439, 466, 474, 492, 499, 501, 502, 509, 626, 649, 662</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schouler, Mr.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schramm, Louis</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schwarmann, G. A.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>288, 292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Mr.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Mr.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Captain</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>45, 46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, John F.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Joseph T.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Thomas A.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War Dept., U. S.</td>
<td></td>
<td>649, 659, 661, 666, 670, 671, 675, 676, 681</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
<td>110, 601, 602, 642, 660</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reports of</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Madrid, Mo.</td>
<td>Advance upon and siege of, Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862</td>
<td>123</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union City, Tenn.</td>
<td>Descent upon, March 30–31, 1862</td>
<td>123, 124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see also War Department, U. S.)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, William C.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scott, Winfield</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scooville, Master's Mate</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scraper, George W.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sears, Judge</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>518, 522, 532, 533</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selden, William</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senteney, F. S.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Severa, F. B.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seward, William H.</td>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see State Department, U. S.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shackelford, George D.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaffer, J. W.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaffer, William F.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaler, James R.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>308, 309, 311, 324, 326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shands, Edward W.</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>286</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Shanghai, Mo. Skirmish at, December 1, 1861. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.)

Sharp, Tid. Mentioned .......................................................... 333
Sheffield, Leonard. Mentioned .................................................. 28
Shelby, Joseph O. Mentioned .................................................... 35, 328, 332, 340, 424, 429, 490
Sheldon, Charles S. Mentioned .................................................. 503
Sheilha, Victor.
Correspondence with W. W. Mackall .......................................... 810
Mentioned ................................................................................. 132, 809
Sheridan, Philip H. Mentioned ................................................... 481, 506, 524, 542
Sherman, Thomas W. Mentioned .................................................. 450, 634
Sherman, W. T.
Assignments to command .......................................................... 459, 555
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck ....................................... 379,
381, 382, 391, 445, 462, 464, 573, 583, 588, 591, 819
Mentioned .................................................................................. 122, 374, 391, 441, 459, 511, 514, 555, 587, 591, 644, 785, 820, 821
Shields, L. Mentioned ............................................................... 262
Shields, Thomas W. Mentioned .................................................... 815
Shields, William. Mentioned ....................................................... 726
Shiloh Camp, Mo. Scout to, April 9-16, 1862. (See Quincy, Mo.)
Shirk, James W. Mentioned ......................................................... 122
Short, D. M. Mentioned ............................................................... 22, 23, 29
Short, Samuel W. Mentioned ....................................................... 251
Shreveport, Steamboat. Mentioned ................................................. 392
Shumate, Nathan. Mentioned ....................................................... 255
Shunk, David.
Mentioned .................................................................................. 247, 249-252, 261, 262, 267
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ..................... 252
Sibley, H. Mentioned ................................................................. 655
Sigel, Franz.
Assignments to command .......................................................... 460
Correspondence with Curtis, Samuel R ........................................ 526, 540, 543, 583, 592, 596
Halleck, Henry W. ...................................................................... 375, 460, 461
Mentioned .................................................................................. 61, 62, 191, 192, 196-198, 200-204, 216, 219-222, 224,
225, 228-232, 238, 239, 244, 246-248, 255, 258, 278, 280, 281, 283, 292, 305,
307, 323, 329, 371, 438, 471, 472, 481, 496, 502, 508, 524, 539, 540, 543, 545,
546, 550, 556, 558, 569, 575, 596, 601, 626, 662, 678, 686, 769, 779, 827-829
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 ................. 208
Siggins, Thomas. Mentioned ....................................................... 277
Sikeston, Mo. Skirmish near, March 1, 1862. (See New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, February 28-April 8, 1862.)
Simmons, Captain. Mentioned ..................................................... 35
Simonds, Steamboat. Mentioned .................................................. 758, 800
Simpson, John M. Mentioned ...................................................... 206
Sims, William B.
Mentioned .................................................................................. 7, 9-11, 288, 294
Report of engagement at Chusto-Talasah, Ind. T., December 9, 1861 .... 18
Sioux City, Steamboat. Mentioned ............................................... 430
Sipple, W. C. Mentioned ............................................................. 502, 523
Situwakee, Private. Mentioned .................................................... 17
Skeels, Bellis H. Mentioned ......................................................... 223
Skeels, De Witt C. Mentioned ....................................................... 278
## Index

**Sketches.**
- Island No. 10 ........................................... 767
- New Madrid, Mo. Defenses of ................................ 137, 146, 147
- Skleyaltooka, Bg. (Sky-yah-too-kah.) Mentioned ........ 17
- Skivinki, E. Mentioned .................................. 265

**Slack, James R.**
- Assignments to command .................................. 564
- Mentioned .................................................. 91, 94, 103, 564, 565

**Slack, William Y.**
- Assignments to command .................................. 740

**Slaves and Slave Property.**

Communications from
- Halleck, Henry W ........................................... 370, 444, 465
- Waring, George E., jr ...................................... 451
- References to ............................................... 444, 445, 451, 464, 466, 555, 557, 556, 564, 566, 637, 643, 696, 699, 693, 825

**Slayback, A. W.** Mentioned .............................. 315

**Small, A. V.** Mentioned .................................. 324

**Small, Captain.** Mentioned ................................ 340

**Small, William E.** Mentioned ............................ 47, 48

**Smith, A.** Mentioned ...................................... 7

**Smith, Capt.** Mentioned ................................... 355

**Smith, Benjamin D.** Mentioned ........................... 355

**Smith, Caleb B.** Mentioned ................................ 624, 659

**Smith, Charles P.** Mentioned ............................. 503, 558, 591, 595, 629, 634

**Smith, Crabgrass.** Mentioned ............................ 17

**Smith, Edward W.** Mentioned ................................ 370

**Smith, Ell.** Mentioned .................................... 17

**Smith, Francis M.** Mentioned .............................. 52

**Smith, Gideon.** Mentioned .................................. 18

**Smith, Gustavus A.** Mentioned ............................ 259, 263, 264

**Smith, Henry A.**
- Mentioned .................................................. 230
- Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 .... 231

**Smith, James M. C.** Mentioned ............................ 7

**Smith, J. L. Kirby.**
- Mentioned .................................................. 83, 86, 91, 94, 98, 102, 103, 105, 667
- Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862 .... 100

**Smith, J. M.** Mentioned ..................................... 164, 166, 167, 175, 689

**Smith, J. W.** Mentioned ..................................... 507, 508

**Smith, P. R.** Mentioned ..................................... 317

**Smith, Robert F.** Mentioned ................................ 83, 109, 533

**Smith, S. H.** Mentioned ..................................... 17

**Smith, Thomas M.** Mentioned ............................... 561

**Smith, W. R.** Mentioned ..................................... 28

**Smoote, G. F.** Mentioned .................................. 130, 131

**Snead, Thomas L.** Mentioned ............................... 734, 745, 751, 799

**Snedcic, J. D.** Correspondence with Bernard G. Farrar .... 641

**Snodgrass, William N.** Mentioned .......................... 799

**Snowden, J. Hudson.** Mentioned ............................. 143

**Snyde, J. M.** Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 .... 321

**Snyder, Capt.** Mentioned .................................... 198
Southwestern District of Missouri. (Union.)

Curtis, Samuel E., assigned to and assumes command .......................... 462, 473
Limits defined .................................................. 473, 491
Orders, General, series 1861: No. 1, 473. Series 1862: No. 2, 491; No. 7, 651.
Orders, Special, series 1861: No. 1, 473. Series 1862: No. 75, No. 78, 469;
No. 80, No. 81, 550; No. 84, 554; No. 90, 560; No. 108, 601; No. 111, 608;
No. 134, 659; No. 138, 677.
Union troops in. Organization, strength, etc .................................. 539, 550, 554
Sparks, David R. Mentioned ................................................. 261
Sparrestrum, Frederick. Mentioned .............................................. 117, 118
Spenoor, William. Mentioned .................................................. 28
Spillman, Thomas J. Mentioned .................................................. 333, 339
Spoor, N. T. Mentioned ......................................................... 97
Sprague, James M. Mentioned .................................................... 55, 56
Sprague, John W.
Mentioned ................................................................. 98, 102
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862. 101
Springfield, Mo. Skirmish at, Feb. 12, 1863. Report of Samuel R. Curtis... 59
Springston, George. Mentioned .................................................. 17
Stanley, David S.
Mentioned ................................................................. 79, 80, 82–84, 90, 91, 94, 96, 98, 102, 103, 106, 108, 589, 669–671, 682
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862. 98
Stanton, E. M. Mentioned ......................................................... 385, 387, 396, 419, 450,
455, 456, 507, 509, 525, 530, 569, 591, 605, 666, 662, 659, 660, 683, 831–833
(For correspondence, etc., see War Department, U. S.)
Stark, W. H. Mentioned ......................................................... 192, 203
State, Department, U. S. Correspondence with
Iowa, Governor of .............................................................. 518, 530
War Department, U. S ......................................................... 523
Steedman, I. G. W.
Mentioned ................................................................. 130, 152, 154, 156, 160, 161, 180, 785, 807, 809
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862. 174
Steele, Charles E. Mentioned .................................................. 330
Steele, Frederick.
Assignments to command .......................................................... 578
Correspondence with
Halleck, Henry W .................. 42, 374, 375, 379, 390, 393, 400, 406, 410,
413–415, 418, 424, 478, 490, 507, 578, 609, 610, 626, 636, 651, 671, 672, 625
Kenedy, George F .................. 376
Pope, John ................................. 423, 516
Mentioned ................................................................. 38, 407, 420–422, 425, 438, 507
535, 536, 569, 570, 572, 610, 613, 649, 652, 657, 661, 662, 665, 666, 672, 782
Report of skirmish at Doniphan, Mo., April 1, 1862 ................ 361
Steen, A. E. Mentioned ....................................................... 316, 329, 381, 414, 415, 417, 717, 758, 792
Stein, George W. Mentioned .................................................. 339
Stembel, Roger N. Mentioned .................................................. 505, 535
Stemmons, Lieutenant-Colonel, Mentioned .................................. 337, 328
Stephens, John W. Mentioned .................................................. 203, 257, 269, 629
Sterling, Robert. Mentioned .................................................... 150–152, 158
Stevens, Captain. Mentioned ................................................... 37
Stevenson, John D.
Mentioned ................................................................. 360, 536
Report of skirmish in La Fayette County, Mo., March 10, 1862........ 334
Stewart, Alexander P.
Correspondence with John P. McCown
Mentioned
Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862
Stewart, C. S.
Mentioned
Stewart, J. W.
Mentioned
Stewart, R. A.
Mentioned
Stitt, R. A.
Mentioned
Stockton, David D.
Mentioned
Stockton, Philip.
Mentioned
Stockton, Samuel W.
Mentioned
Stoddard, Albert.
Mentioned
Stolbrand, Charles J.
Mentioned
Stone, Colonel.
Mentioned
Stone, B. Warren.
Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn
Mentioned
Reports of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862
Stop, Wat.
Mentioned
Stott, Steven.
Mentioned
Stover, Elias S.
Mentioned
Strong, William K.
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck
Mentioned
Stuart, David.
Mentioned
Sturgis, Samuel D.
Assignments to command
Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck
Mentioned
Sullivane, B. Clement.
Mentioned
Sullivan, T. W.
Mentioned
Sumers, Mr.
Mentioned
Sumners, Charles A.
Mentioned
Sunshine, Steamboat.
Mentioned
Surgeon-General's Office, U. S. A.
Correspondence with Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.
Swain, James A.
Mentioned
Swank, S.
Mentioned
Swayne, Wager.
Mentioned
Sweeney, Captain.
Mentioned
Switzler, Theodore A.
Mentioned
Swoyer, Frederick.
Mentioned
Swykiffer, ——.
Mentioned
Symington, John.
Mentioned
Taggart, W.
Mentioned
Talleyrand, ——.
Mentioned
Tate, David.
Mentioned
Taylor, Clay.
Mentioned
Taylor, John A.
Mentioned
Taylor, John W.
Mentioned
Taylor, Samuel F.
Mentioned
Taylor, Thomas F.
Mentioned
Taylor, T. T.
Mentioned
Tell, T.
Mentioned
INDEX.

Tennessee.

Military department embracing operations in communications from Army Headquarters. Halleck, Henry W. Re-enforcements for communication from Henry W. Halleck 548, 553, 554

Tennessee, Governor of Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn 771

Tennessee Troops. Artillery—Batteries: Bankhead's, 127, 128, 162, 163, 173, 186, 771, 781; Carruthers', 150, 151, 159; Dismukes', 150, 151; Fisher's, 150; Hoadley's, 150, 155, 161; Hume's, 150; Jackson's, 150, 158; Johnston's, 129, 150, 151, 186, 775; Jones', 150; Rucker's, 136, 150, 155, 174, 178, 180, 186, 794; Sterling's, 150, 153, 155, 158, 161; Stewart's, 128, 163, 186, 689, 762; Tobin's, 770; Upton's, 126, 163, 186.

Tennessee, Adjutant. Mentioned 45

Texas. Expedition (proposed) against Northeastern. Communications from Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A. 379


Thayer, John M. Mentioned 535

Thom, George. Mentioned 386, 401

Thom, De Witt C. Mentioned 251

Thom, Frank. Mentioned 490

Thom, Hubbard T. Mentioned 349, 640

Thomas, L. D. Mentioned 170

Thomas, Lorenzo. Mentioned 373, 390, 403, 419, 428, 433, 450, 454, 511, 554, 555, 576, 830 (For correspondence, etc., see Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.)

Thompson, Egbert. Mentioned 668

Thompson, James. Mentioned 20

Thompson, James D. Mentioned 351, 664

Report of skirmish on Blackwater Creek, Mo., March 29, 1862 356

Thompson, Joe. Mentioned 32

Thompson, M. Jeff. Correspondence with Borland, Solon 691

Clark, M. L. 703

Edson, J. J. 693
### INDEX

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thompson, M. Jeff.—Continued.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunter, Jason H</td>
<td>767</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, C. F</td>
<td>704, 735, 753, 765</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kitchen, Sol. G</td>
<td>742</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCown, J. P</td>
<td>767</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mackall, W. W</td>
<td>806, 808</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pheeian, W. G</td>
<td>690, 700, 705</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pillow, Gideon J</td>
<td>690, 692, 704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Polk, Leonidas</td>
<td>705, 706, 711, 715, 722, 731, 735, 737, 742, 743</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Charles P</td>
<td>711</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Sterling</td>
<td>727</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl</td>
<td>758, 788, 801</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Villepigue, John B</td>
<td>806, 807</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proclamation adjourning Missouri Legislature. (Confederate)</td>
<td>765</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Reports of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>City of Alton, Steamboat. Attack on, December 29, 1861</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commerce, Mo. Descent on, December 29, 1861</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, Feb. 28–Apr. 8, 1862.</td>
<td>171, 173</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thompson, Richard W.</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thornton, G. A.</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thornton, Q. B.</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Throckmorton, James W.</td>
<td>28, 303</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thyssen, F.</td>
<td>812</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tice, M. M.</td>
<td>330</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tidmarsh, T. H. [?]</td>
<td>129, 151, 156, 158, 177, 788</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tilman, H.</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tillson, John.</td>
<td>109</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tindall, Jacob T.</td>
<td>446</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tinkham, Charles J.</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tisdale, Edgar.</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tison, Josephus C.</td>
<td>296</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tobin, Thomas F.</td>
<td>770, 771</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toby, Samuel B.</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Todd, George R.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck.</td>
<td>453, 456</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>460, 467, 469, 475, 479</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Totten, James.</td>
<td>350, 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of action at Roan's Tan-Yard, Silver Creek, Mo., January 8, 1862</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Torrence, William M. G.</td>
<td>561</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with James Totten</td>
<td>350, 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>38, 40, 41, 49, 51, 517, 535, 538, 542, 550, 552, 609, 626, 643, 650, 655, 663, 664</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Blood, J. H.</td>
<td>638</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crittenden, T. T.</td>
<td>350, 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foster, Emory S.</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Halleck, Henry W.</td>
<td>632, 637, 656, 673, 679</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totten, James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merrill, Lewis</td>
<td>639</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moniteau County, Mo. Sheriff and Grand Jury of</td>
<td>680</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phillips, J. F.</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schofield, John M.</td>
<td>682, 683, 672</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Torrence, William M. G</td>
<td>350, 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheatley, W. M.</td>
<td>351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>388, 494, 626, 649, 652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reports of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gouge's Mill, Mo. Skirmish near, March 26, 1862</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry County, Mo. Operations in, March 18-30, 1862</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson County, Mo. Operations in, March 18-30, 1862</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 19-23, 1862</td>
<td>344</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee'sville, Mo. Skirmish near, March 19, 1862</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little Snis, Mo. Skirmish on the, April 1, 1862</td>
<td>359</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moniteau County, Mo. Expedition to, and skirmish en route, March 25-28, 1862</td>
<td>349</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post Oak Creek, Mo. Action on the, March 26, 1862</td>
<td>350, 352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Clair County, Mo. Operations in, March 18-39, 1862</td>
<td>341</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Town, James W.</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Townes, N. W.</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Townsend, E. D.</td>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see Adjt. Gen.'s Office, U.S. A.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracker, Private.</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracy, Henry</td>
<td>324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trade and Intercourse</td>
<td>404, 440, 453, 454, 457, 584-586, 694, 696, 833, 834</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trans-Mississippi, District of. (Confederate.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Affairs in, generally.</td>
<td>Communications from</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beauregard, G. T.</td>
<td>791</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, Robert E.</td>
<td>791</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tennessee, Governor of</td>
<td>771</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl</td>
<td>789, 793, 795, 796, 798, 802-804, 812, 813, 815, 816</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Constituted and limits defined</td>
<td>734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Circular, February 24, 1862</td>
<td>755</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, General, series 1862: No. 1, 745; No. 7, 329; No. 9, 796.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Special, series 1862: No. 7, 745; No. 41, 812; No. 44, 815; No. 46, No. 48, 816; No. 81, 793.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Dorn, Earl, assigned to and assumes command</td>
<td>734, 745</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Travis, W. B.</td>
<td>127, 129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trimble, Henry H.</td>
<td>232-234</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trio, Steamboat.</td>
<td>99</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trotting Wolf.</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trudeau, James</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>129, 130, 132, 160, 161, 174, 180, 771, 782, 784, 785, 791, 897</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862.</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Truitt, James.</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turley, Captain.</td>
<td>340</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turley, John A.</td>
<td>663</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, ——.</td>
<td>34, 409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, J. W.</td>
<td>370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turner, Thomas J.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>388, 391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of action at Roan's Tan-Yard, Silver Creek, Mo., January 8, 1862.</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Turnley, P. T.</td>
<td>385, 387, 489</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX.

Tusaquach. Correspondence with E. H. Carruth .......................... 26
Tweeddale, William. Mentioned ............................................. 84
Tweedie, Amandus. Mentioned ................................................ 348
Tyler, U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned ........................................... 121, 122
Ullfers, Mr. Mentioned .......................................................... 243
Ulteesky, Lieutenant. Mentioned .............................................. 17
Union City, Tenn. Descent upon, March 30-31, 1862. Reports of
Buford, Napoleon B ............................................................. 116
Scott, Thomas A ................................................................... 123, 124
Union Mills, Mo. Skirmish at, December 9, 1861. (See Summary of Principal
Events, p. 1.)

Union Troops.
Casualties. Returns of.
New Madrid, Mo. Advance upon and siege of, Feb. 28-Apr. 8, 1862 .. 91-93
Pea Ridge, Ark. Battle of, March 6-8, 1862 ................................ 203-205
Mentioned. (Regulars.)
Artillery—Regiments: 2d, F, 93, 95, 97.
(For Volunteers, see respective States.)

Inspection of, in Kansas ................................................................ 552
Organization of, strength, etc.....................................................

Army of the Mississippi.
February 23, 1862 .................................................................. 564, 565
March 14, 1862 ...................................................................... 91-93
March 31, 1862 ...................................................................... 94, 95

Army of the Southwest.
January 31, 1862 .................................................................... 539
February 9, 1862 .................................................................... 550
February 12, 1862 .................................................................. 554

Cairo, District of ...................................................................... 474, 478
Mississippi, Department of the
March 30, 1862 ....................................................................... 469
March 31, 1862 ....................................................................... 652

Unrich, Max von. Mentioned .................................................... 243
Utt, Levi H. Mentioned ............................................................. 46
Uttley, T. L. Mentioned ............................................................. 18
Vance, James G. Mentioned ..................................................... 28
Vanderbilt, Steamer, Mentioned ................................................. 643
Vanderbilt, Cornelius. Mentioned .............................................. 643
Vanderen, Archibald. Mentioned ................................................ 223

Van Dorn, William.
Mentioned .......... 191, 192, 196, 197, 203, 205, 249, 256-262, 270-272, 550, 574, 575, 599
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .................. 266

Van Dorn, Earl.
Assignments to command ......................................................... 734, 735, 745
Co-operation with Beauregard and Johnston ............................ 801
Correspondence with
Adjoint and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. ....................... 755, 766, 813
Beauregard, G. T. .................................................................. 784, 791, 796
Brady, W. R. ........................................................................ 787
Cabell, W. L. ......................................................................... 789, 792, 803, 812
Churchill, T. J. ....................................................................... 791, 804
Clarkson, J. J. ........................................................................ 813
Van Dorn, Earl—Continued.

Correspondence with

- Curtis, Samuel R. ............................................. 193-195
- Drew, John .................................................... 764
- Frost, D. M ..................................................... 816
- Greer, E ......................................................... 783
- Haskell, A. M ................................................... 815
- Johnston, A. Sidney ............................................ 749, 755, 787, 789, 804
- Keyworth, R. W ................................................ 753
- Lee, Robert E .................................................. 791
- Little, Henry .................................................... 803
- McCarver, John S ............................................. 753
- McCulloch, Ben ................................................ 763
- McIntosh, D. H .................................................. 764
- Pike, Albert ..................................................... 763, 764, 795
- Price, Sterling .................................................. 748, 750, 793, 802
- Rust, Albert ..................................................... 802
- Stone, B. W ...................................................... 777
- Tennessee, Governor of ...................................... 771
- Thompson, M. Jeff ........................................... 758, 788, 801
- War Department, C. S ........................................ 789
- Watie, Stand .................................................... 764

Mentioned .......................................................... 74, 172, 191-195, 197, 204, 259, 287, 289-292, 300, 304, 308, 310, 313, 316, 326, 328, 361, 551, 553-555, 561, 568, 610, 611, 626, 628, 632, 646, 650, 661, 662, 664, 665, 671, 734, 735, 748, 752, 753, 763, 764, 776, 780, 792, 795, 797-799, 801, 802, 806, 812

Reports of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .......................... 281, 283, 286

Staff. Announcements of ......................................... 745

Van Lear, G. W. Mentioned ...................................... 321

Vann, James S. Mentioned ...................................... 17, 25

Vanzant, J. R. Mentioned ........................................ 271, 272

Varian, William. Mentioned ..................................... 104

Vaughan, A. J., jr. Mentioned .................................. 768

Vaughn, James P. Mentioned ..................................... 320

Viglini, John P. Mentioned ....................................... 231

Villepigue, John B. Correspondence with M. Jeff. Thompson ..................... 806, 807

Virginia, C. S. S. (U. S. Frigate Merrimac.) .................................. 643

Virginia. Military departments embracing ...................................... 605

Wade, Alfred. Mentioned .......................................... 7, 10

Wade, B. F. (For correspondence, etc., see Congress, U. S.) ................. 284, 285, 307, 311

Wadesburg, Mo. Skirmish at, December 24, 1861. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 1.)

Waizenegger, P. Mentioned ......................................... 236

Wakefield, Thomas. Mentioned .................................... 355

Walke, Henry.

Correspondence with

- Foote, Andrew H ................................................. 131
- Pope, John ......................................................... 667, 669

Mentioned .......................................................... 78, 88, 89, 104, 122, 123, 660, 661, 668, 676

Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., Feb. 29-Apr. 8, 1862. 123

Walker, J. T. Mentioned .......................................... 273

Walker, L. M.

Correspondence with

- Beauregard, G. T ................................................. 797-799
INDEX.

Walker, L. M.—Continued.
Correspondence with
McCown, John P ........................................ 131
Pickett, Ed., jr .............................................. 791, 794
Polk, Leonidas .............................................. 793
Mentioned .............................................. 125, 127-131, 161, 759, 767, 771, 773, 781, 782, 795, 807
Reports of advance upon and siege of New Madrid, Mo., February 22—April 8, 1862 ............... 169, 170
Walker, Robert. Mentioned .................................. 319
Walker, Thomas B. Mentioned ............................. 365
Walkersville, Mo. Skirmish near, April 2, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 3.)
Wall, Samuel D. Mentioned ........................................ 223
Wallace, W. H. L. Correspondence with U. S. Grant .................. 416
Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862 .................... 227

War Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. .................. 134, 703
Arkansas, Governor of ................................... 686, 693, 700, 702, 748, 776
Davis, Jefferson ............................................. 134, 135
Jackson, C. F ................................................... 746
McCulloch, Ben .............................................. 696, 699, 701, 702
Pike, Albert ..................................................... 697, 699, 719, 780
Price, Sterling .............................................. 736, 744, 747, 792
Van Dorn, Earl ................................................ 789

War Department, U. S. Correspondence with
Army Headquarters ........................................ 513, 552
Congress, U. S. ............................................. 454, 576
Lincoln, Abraham .............................................. 538
Price, Thomas L .............................................. 546
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. .................. 385-387
Rollins, James S .............................................. 546
Scott, Thomas A .............................................. 649, 659, 661, 666, 670, 671, 675, 676, 681
State Department, U. S. ...................................... 523
Orders, congratulatory ........................................ 678

War Eagle, Steamboat. Mentioned ................................ 564

Warfel, Captain. Mentioned ................................... 604

Waring, George E., jr. Correspondence with.
Asboth, A ....................................................... 451
Halleck, Henry W .............................................. 594, 604
Mentioned ..................................................... 204, 456, 489, 550
Report of scout through Laclede, Wright, and Douglas Counties, Mo., March 4-11, 1862 .................. 187
Warren, Mr. Mentioned ...................................... 523

Reports of operations in Henry, Johnson, and Saint Clair Counties, Mo., March 18-30, 1862 .................. 341-343

Warren, R. W. Mentioned ..................................... 345
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Warrens, Charles H.</td>
<td>607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with John M. Schofield</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warrensburg, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skirmish near, April 8, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 3.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warriner, Dr.</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warsaw, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Destruction of U. S. stores at, November 21, 1861. Communication from George F. Kenedy</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skirmish near, April 8, 1862. (See Summary of Principal Events, p. 3.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washburn, Frederick S.</td>
<td>267</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washburn, Henry D.</td>
<td>246, 248, 249, 251</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watie, Stand.</td>
<td>764</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Correspondence with Earl Van Dorn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td>12, 13, 24, 31, 288, 291, 318, 709, 721</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of skirmish with Creeks and Seminoles, December 27, 1861</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watkins, N. W.</td>
<td>432, 825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watkins, Richard</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watson, J. B.</td>
<td>52, 349, 639</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watts, William H.</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weaver, H. H.</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webber, William</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weber, A. J.</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Webster, Milton L.</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weed, Captain</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weer, William</td>
<td>346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welch, O. G.</td>
<td>6, 200, 390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welch, Thomas</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welley, Martin</td>
<td>214, 219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6-8, 1862</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weller, Gideon</td>
<td>666</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see Navy Department, U. S.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wells, J. W.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welty, Mr.</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wessells, Henry W.</td>
<td>423, 615</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West, Captain</td>
<td>128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West, Sergeant-Major</td>
<td>299</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West, Army of the. (Confederate.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, General, series 1862: No. 1, 798; No. 15, 390.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Organization of, strength, etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, Sterling, assumes command of First Division</td>
<td>796</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West, Army of the. (Union.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, General, series 1861: No. 11, 403.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Special: No. —, November 27, 1861, 388.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West, John R.</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Plains, Mo.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skirmish at, February 19, 1862. Reports of Drake, William C.</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood, S. N.</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West, Samuel</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mentioned</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Tennessee, District of. (Union.) U. S. Grant assigned to command of.</td>
<td>555</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Virginia. Military departments embracing.</td>
<td>605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Department. (Confederate.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, General, series 1862: No. 5, 736.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orders, Special, series 1861: No. 34, No. 36, 699.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## INDEX

### Western Department. (Union.) Claims, etc., in. Communications from
- Beebe, James M., & Co. ................................................................. 386
- Davis, David ................................................................. 372
- Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. .................. 385–387, 396
- War Department, U. S. ................................................................. 387

### Western Rivers. Floating defenses for. Communications from
- Adams, Theodore .................. 469
- Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A. .................. 505
- Foote, Andrew H. 367, 383, 397, 488, 504, 536, 537, 576, 600, 652
- Halleck, Henry W. 402, 408, 441, 642, 644, 660, 672
- Howard, W. A. ................................................................. 397
- Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. .......... 398, 399, 371
- War Department, U. S. ................................................................. 648, 665

### Weston, Eli W.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 199, 203, 206, 246, 248, 250, 251
- Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 ................................................................. 270

### Wharton, Jack.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 28, 303

### Wheatley, W. M.
- Correspondence with James Totten ................................................................. 351

### White, Captain.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 685

### White-Catcher, Lieutenant.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 17

### White Cloud, Steamboat.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 433

### White, J. R.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 177

### White, Julias.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 199, 203, 206, 246, 248, 250, 251
- Report of battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., March 6–8, 1862 ................................................................. 253

### White, R. M.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 304

### White, William.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 365, 369

### Whitewater, Mo.
- Reconnaissances to, April 2–4, 1862. Report of Lindsay Murdoch ................................................................. 362

### Whitfield, J. W.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 11, 289, 311

### Whittington, James H.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 28

### Whittington, W. B.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 28

### Whittle, William C.
- Correspondence with Leonidas Polk ................................................................. 738

### Whittlesey, Charles C.
- Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck ................................................................. 481

### Wiegand, Charles.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 243

### Willey, Andrew J.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 48

### Williams, Captain.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 376

### Williams, Colonel.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 75

### Williams, George A.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 88, 102

### Williams, James M.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 265

### Williams, Jonathan H.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 252

### Williams, Martin H.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 34, 270

### Williamson, A.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 371

(For correspondence, etc., see Missouri, Citizens of.)

### Williamson, J. A.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 264

### Willis, George H.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 227

### Willis, William.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 346, 347

### Wilson, George W.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 28

### Wilson, H. E.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 31

### Wilson, Isaac G.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 372

### Winchester, Steamboat.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 127, 153

### Windmuller, Henry.
- Mentioned ................................................................. 330, 331, 333

### Winfield, W. E. [?].
- Mentioned ................................................................. 770, 774
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Mentions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Winkel, Captain</td>
<td>Mentioned 503</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winslow, Frederick S.</td>
<td>Mentioned 546</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winston, Thomas W.</td>
<td>Mentioned 290</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wintter, D.</td>
<td>Mentioned 129, 130, 149, 151, 156, 161, 178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin</td>
<td>Military departments embracing 369, 605</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin Troops</td>
<td>Mentioned</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artillery—Batteries</td>
<td>Artillery Batters: 5th, 6th, 7th, 95; 8th, 664, 668</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Infantry—Regiments</td>
<td>Infantry: 8th, 92, 95, 114; 9th, 558, 573, 615, 654; 11th, 636; 12th, 557, 573, 615, 654; 13th, 615, 654, 664; 15th, 95, 115-117.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wise</td>
<td>Mentioned 704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wise, Henry A.</td>
<td>Mentioned 601</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woldemar, C. A. von.</td>
<td>Correspondence with P. J. Osterhaus 413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolfers, Henry</td>
<td>Mentioned 364</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood, Robert C.</td>
<td>Mentioned 317, 379</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood, Samuel N.</td>
<td>Mentioned 42, 67, 444, 558, 559</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodmansee, Clark</td>
<td>Mentioned 265</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woods, J. C.</td>
<td>Mentioned 389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodside, Colonel</td>
<td>Mentioned 336, 338, 339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodson</td>
<td>Mentioned 351</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wooster, James William</td>
<td>Mentioned 262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wooten, Thomas D.</td>
<td>Mentioned 324</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worthington, William H.</td>
<td>Assignments to command 91, 94, 103-105, 107, 535, 537, 567, 590</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright County, Mo.</td>
<td>Scout through, March 4-11, 1862. Report of George E. Waring, jr. 187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, Clark</td>
<td>Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 498, 589</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaddify, Mo.</td>
<td>Scout through, April 8, 1862. 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granby, Mo.</td>
<td>Scout through, April 8, 1862. 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian Creek, Mo.</td>
<td>Scout through valley of, April 8, 1862. 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keetaville, Mo.</td>
<td>Skirmish at, February 25, 1862. 74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lebanon, Mo.</td>
<td>Occupation of, by Union forces, January 22, 1862. 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Neosho, Mo.</td>
<td>Scout through, April 8, 1862. 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newtonia, Mo.</td>
<td>Scout through, April 8, 1862. 363</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potts' Hill, Sugar Creek, Ark.</td>
<td>Action at, February 25, 1862. 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, Edward</td>
<td>Mentioned 370</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, I. H.</td>
<td>Mentioned 31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, J. D.</td>
<td>Mentioned 18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, J. H.</td>
<td>Mentioned 345</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Mentioned and Page Numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, J. J. B.</td>
<td>398</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, Melvil C.</td>
<td>259, 268, 269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, W. P.</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wuerpel, Edmund</td>
<td>187</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyatt, Private</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyatt, W. J.</td>
<td>178</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyman, John B.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck: 395, 416, 417, 542, 558</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mentioned: 410, 539, 546, 550, 574, 677</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reports of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Current Hills, Mo. Expedition through the, December 5–9, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Salem, Mo. Action at, December 3, 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyrick, Mathew</td>
<td>736</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yah-hoo-lar, Thomas</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yates, John W.</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yates, Richard</td>
<td>502, 557</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(For correspondence, etc., see Illinois, Governor of.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yazoo, Steamboat</td>
<td>178, 800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yeatman, James E.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Correspondence with Henry W. Halleck: 484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report of sanitary condition of camps and hospitals in Department of the Missouri: 484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, A. H.</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, John</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, J. D.</td>
<td>24, 27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, R. A.</td>
<td>6, 8–10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reports of engagement at Round Mountain, Ind. T., November 19, 1861: 14, 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young, W. C.</td>
<td>22, 23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Report of engagement at Chustenahlah, Ind. T., December 26, 1861: 26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Youngman, Charles</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>